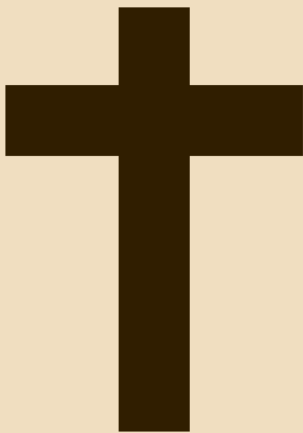


Sylheti New
Testament (Sylo)



Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

Sylheti New Testament (Sylo)

Sylheti: Sylheti New Testament (Sylo) New Testament+

copyright © 2014 Ahle Kitab Society

Language: (Sylheti)

Contributor: The Seed Company

script: Sylheti-nagri Legacy

All rights reserved.

2020-11-30

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 22 Feb 2024 from source files dated 29 Jan 2022
b09efc2b-554a-59ba-ad09-a385ff8f9a86

Contents

giMcS	1
Ad-bhdhGi	56
Ad-bTi	61
Ad-bhcFjL	109
Ad-djF	138
Ad-ghÛhw	189
LhghZi Whbh	226
Ad-cjbhW	272
1-FciØiA	295
2-FciØiA	316
Ad-HhdhSiA	330
Ad-BYiLiA	338
Ad-YidiXiA	346
Ad-FèLiA	351
1-Tifd:	356
2-Tifd:	361
1-SibTi	364
2-SibTi	370
Ad-SiShL	375
Ad-YidibW	378
Ad-BZchWi	380
Ad-BAFjZ	399
1-XiSc	404
2- XiSc	411
1-ghÛhw	415
2-ghÛhw	421
3-ghÛhw	423
Ad-DgjUh	425
MhBch Fhdhb	427

XZiï SCchS fciY ULLch LiXhch giMcS XciKiSi

EC LiXhch Ebd giMcS LiXhch, gMcS bjLhc (A:) CXcm WhMid EA XZiï SCchS fciYc ULB Wæc LiXhchz Aèh XhFc GhL FjUcSi Zdm dmGh EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm ShW XDUh Fch AfchYkd bGdjFhSc (ftiic fmch MhS) HmLm WiMc XciKD MhBc FcLpWz ShW WiMc bjWfh-bcMi, ShW GiAd-Gjfi, FjW Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi Ac FjW Fhbm ShBW ZmMhc EBW, Ac ShW ZÜh EFdcm ShBW FS bhDA FcpW, WhYcbhW EFdcm SCZh Fchc FS Zmfi fjmJH UmBW, EC LiXhchc bhMm BSh MhWh MhDz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWbc EWjbhW 1400 ZLc AHm EC LiXhch dmGh EDz

B LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc WZi gMcS bjLhc (A:) BSighf ALmz ShW MWb EBD Fidh, ShBW Fidh gjc ThFi Ze EBDh, FmbWm Umfñøci EBDh, ZiA-fhUi Fcdh, Ac FjW ghdSm Aèh bhZjUc UiUhc-UcfW XhBdh ESh MhWh MhDz

bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc 400 ZLc AHm, bifcc ZhUfh DF YochCWm gMcS BCLjYcm (A:) GjZ bhDA FcSh, BCLjYc ZhZh gMcS BAFjZc (A:) ZjfVc ZWi BLchBdcmE GjZ bhDA FcShz bifci EFdm Dchcm ZWi BLchBd Wh FBA, BZchWi FBA QhFiShz BZchWi fâc bhWi EBD, ciYkMi Zh ZpSdz BCLjY (A:) bhch MhEAc ZhUm, AcF YochCW bifcc ZhUfh EBA ZWi BLchBdc CXcm GjZ Mjc-Mjddb FciA Shchcm Hjdhb ZhWhBd, EBDm AèhD gMcS bjLhc (A:) ZmMidh ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fchc dhHi, Ac ShBW Shchcm YochCWc Hjdhbi ThFi AMhU Fcdhz

Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLhc (A:) HmLm ZWi BLchBd MhSi Ac Shbhb Aub MhSic dhHi Aèhb fciEsc KicFhdiW UfOh gjFjb MhWhBdhz EC gjFjb gÀd WZi, cLjd, XmHhæcm bhWlpWz Dc FjWj cU-ZUd WhBz

EC LiXhchS UmGh MhD, AèhD gMcS bjLhc (A:) MhWhBdhz gjFjb Uidh, Aèhc dhHi ShBW DGhW XZiï Ic ZhWhBSh, EC Icc WffhE AèhD ShWcm UmGhBdhz EC Icc aiScm ALid XZiï gmcmb fciY, bhWfm B Iccm XZiï bidW-Shæj FBA QhFiShz BGhW Ebd gC Abdc FhZh fciY, AiH UIWiAc gFd bjbiWc FiZdhz EBDm ZWi BLchBd MhSi EC fbD bjLhYicc dhGhW MhHhD MhHhD HiA cBSh, DcdhHi EC DZhuS-GhWhcm Shchc dHm Fci ZBA WiShz gMcS bjLhc (A:) gjFjb bhYiF ZWi BLchBdm EC Ic ZhWhBdhz

DcbhMm ALm:

(F) AèhD ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fcdh 1:1-15:21 ADAS

(G) bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYc 15:22-18:27 ADAS

(H) bhZjUc dHm ShW ZÜhc bidWc CLièh 19-24 cJfj

(I) Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb 25-31 cJfj

(K) Aèhc Zicjðm ZWi BLchBdc WhYcbhWi 32-34 cJfj

(L) Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWi 35-40 cJfj

AèhD ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU Fcdh

(1:1-15:21)

ZWi BLchBdc CXcm Mjddb

¹ AèhD gMcS BAFjZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBd, DcdhHi ShW ZJfc Whb EBD ZWi BLchBdz BAFjZm ShW ZiZi-ZhBóh Ac XciZhec gFdcM dBA bifc UmfE HmdhHiz EC fbD ShW dHm EBA Mmch Hmdh, Dchc Whb EBD, ² cJZmW,

fibiEW, dmZi, DgJUh, ³ BLhGc, fZjdW, ZiW-BAbiW, ⁴ UhW, Wßhdi, LhUl Ac Aficz ⁵ BAFjZc Zjfc gFdShd bidiA fíbc MW ALdhz Ac BCLjY AH ThFiC bífE ThFShz ⁶ ZhUm BCLjY, ShW ahBApW, Ac gi Abdc gFd bhch Hmdhz ⁷ EBdm Shch ZhUc ZjfvC ZheiA GjZ ZdAdh EBdhz Dch KhBcEZhd LiíA Aih bífE Umf aciHmdhz

⁸ DcbhMm bífE DFMW WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW BCLjYcm KiWpW Whz ⁹ DBW WiMc XtMh EFdcm FBdh, “KhBA UmGE, ZWi BLchBd EFd Abch ThFi ZmfE Ac ZdAdhEz ¹⁰ Sm AE, Abch DF YÛi Fci, BSh MmWj Ac Wh ZhepWz AcWhD Shch ZheiA gmfm MjÐc FhdE Abchc UlfbWc dHm bidiA Abchc ZicjÐm MjÐ FcZ, ZhUm Abchc Umf ThFi MhBZHiz”

¹¹ SmC Shch fcUhc dhHhBdh Dchcm bhciA-VciA Mjc-Mjddb FciA Fhb FchWic dhHiz Dch YochCWc Yfd chGhc dhHi XiTjb Ac chbhfmf Whbc UlBOh OhCWE ZhWhBdhz ¹² EBdm Dchc CXcm MS Zmfí Mjc-Mjddb Fch EBd, DchE ES Zmfí Zheidh Ac Liídhz DcdhHi bífE EFdm ZWi BLchBdcm GjZ QchB Hmdhz ¹³ QchBA DchcmUi AcE FPiW Fhb FchBdhz ¹⁴ bhOi Fhb, BOc Fhb Ac GmSc bhMm Fíc Fhb FchBA Dchc MhWcm Siíh ZhWhBdidz Ac Shch Mjc-Mjddb FciA WiíkC-XhfhWc dhGhW Fhb FchBSz

¹⁵ ZhUm bífE ZhUfhD fiYth Ac YkA Whbc UlBMW BZchWi UhB ZmOicm gjFjb Uidh, ¹⁶ “Sjbch BZchWi ZmOiØc UhB HiciS HiA, BShc XjApW XDUh EBdmC bhcidhBE, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz” ¹⁷ EBdm gi UhB ZmOiØm Aèhcm QchBSh HSiFm, bífE ZhUfhc gjFjb Wh bhWiA XjApØcmE MiSh chGSz ¹⁸ SmC ZhUfhD Dchcm WiA MiFhBdh, “BSh Fhb FmWm Fedhd? XjApØcm FmWm MiSh chGhd?”

¹⁹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “BZchWi ZmOiW bífE ZmOiØc dhGhW WhD, Shch ZCS ZdAdhz UhB Shchc FhLhS MhBZhc AHmC Shchc gjeíh XDUh EBMhdz” ²⁰⁻²¹ EC UlBE ZmOiD Aèhcm QchBSh Fci, AèhD cgbS FciA ShchcmE AEdhU UidhZ Ac ZWi BLchBdE AcE Zmfí Fci ZheiA GjZ fAíbhW EBdhz ²² BSh UmGiA YochCWm WiMc XtMh EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, “BZchWi EFdc FjWj XjApW EBdmC Sjbch Wid WUE YhdhB UiE, Ghdi XjeiØcm MiSh chGiEz”

2

gMcS bjLhc (A:) MWb

¹ DcbhMm dmZi Hjlic DFMW bhWfm, ShW WiMc Hjlic DF FBÛhcm fhUi Fedhz ² EC FBÛhc IcE DF XjAc MWb EBdz XjAHj UmGSm GjZ fjÛc EAD, SiW bhf Vei djFhB chGdhz ³ gmfm Ac djFhBSh Wh Xhcia, ShBW Wd-GhHehc DF OjFci dBdhz EC OjFciS bhOia Smd Ac AdFhSch dmXiA EHjc aiScm gjeíhcm ghchBA, HhJhc Kcc Wd ZWc bhMm TBA ABdhz ⁴ Ac Dc FiSh Ufh ED UmGhc dhHi, Shc ZBW UlcB CZhBdz

⁵ Tjeh ZhUm YochCWc Xjei HhJHE WhEAS ABdhz HhJhc XhcE ShW ZhÛi EFd IjchIjciS ALidz ShBW Kcc Wd-GhHehc bhMm EC OjFci UmGiA, ShW ZhÛicm FBdh, “EC OjFciHj AWz” ⁶ OjFci Qhdh GjdiA UmGdh, Dc aiScm DF XjAD FhÛmzc UmGiA ShW bhDA dhHiHmdz ShBW FBdh, “Bf, BHj S FjWj BZchWic XjAz”

⁷ EC fbD XjAc ZBW ABA YochCWc Xjeicm MiFhBd, “chWi bh, B gjeíhcm UIV GhEAWic dhHi FjWj BZchWi ZmOicm XhBdm AXWhc HmLm AWShb Wi?” ⁸ YochCWc XjeiD FBdh, “Mh AWHiz” SmC XjeiD HiA XjAc bh'cm dBA ABdz ⁹ YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm FBdh, “EH, Abi Sjbhc ZmSW UibjWm, Sjbi Abhc EBA EC XjAHjcm ZjFc UIV GhEAEz” EC gi ZmOiD WiA gjeíhcm UIV

GhEABA Xhdidhz ¹⁰ XjAHj FiLj Ze EAc ZhUm ShBW WiA YochCWc Xjeic HmLm UidhBdhz YochCWc XjeiD DWcm WiMc XjA ZhWhB Xhdidhz ShBW FBdh, “Abi Shcm XhWi ThFi OhWiA SjdLiz” DcdhHi Shc Whb chGdh bjLh [bhWi, OhWiA Sjd]z

gMcS bjLh (A:) bifc Umf ThFi ahHiHmdh

¹¹ gmfm bjLh Ze EBHmdm DFUiW ShW WiMc MhSic ahBapØc HmLm HiA UmGdh, Shch GjZ Fic Fhb FcchZ DcbhMm UmGdh, ShW WiMc BZchWi MhSic DF ZmOhcm, DF bifciD bhBc-VBc Fcmcz ¹² UmGiA KhBcEZhD KhBA Ac FjWj bhWjf Wh UmGhD, ShBW gC bifciem GjW FciA Zhdjc Sdm Hheiehz ¹³ ZhUc UiWE ShBW gicZhc Zcm Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, UlBMW BZchWiD WiMm WiMm bhch-bhci Fcmcz EC ShBW Ulfi MWcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbhc ahBcm FmWm bhchD?” ¹⁴ gm Fpd, “Sjbhcm FmHiD Abchc ghFib ZhWhBA ZiKhc FchS XhPhBd? FhBd Mmdh gC bifciem GjW FcL, ECdh AbhcmE GjW FcidShD KhBchD Wi?” EC bjLhD QchB Hmdhz ShBW ZjMdh BSh S MhWh-MhWi EBHmLmz

¹⁵ Ac YochCWmE BSh gjWiA bjLhcm bhcidSh KhBdhz EC fbD bjLh YochCWc HmL ThFi ahHiHmdhz ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE Zfs Fchc dhHi ABdhz ABA gWc DF FjAc FhLhS ZBdhz ¹⁶ bhUiAW UmfE fjABZ Whbc DF Bbhb LhZ ALdhz ShW fhSMW XjeiW ALpWz EC XjeiØm FjAc XhcE ABA, Shchc ZhYc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi GhEABZhc dhHi Hhbdh achS dhHdhz ¹⁷ EC fbD EBÛ chGhd EFdm Shchcm GmUhBA UidhBdz EBdm bjLh CZhBA Shchcm fhBÌ Fcdh, Ac Shchc Xhdcm XhWi GhEABdhz ¹⁸ Shch Shchc ZhYc VhcE HiA ghcdm ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch ABM ES MdUi FmbWm ABdhD?” ¹⁹ Shch FBdh, “DF bifci ZmOhD Abchcm chGhd EFdc AS ThFi ZhKhBLpWz DBW Abchc LhHd-bmehcm XhWi SjdiA GhEABLpWz” ²⁰ SmC ShBW MiFhBdh, “B bhWjfHj FjAB? Sjbch Shcm TBA ABèhD FmWm? Dcm QhFiA AWiA GhWh GhEAEz” ²¹ DcZhUm bjLhD EC Bbhbc ZheiS cBSm chMi EBdhz Bbhb LhZm ShW Xjei LYkchcm bjLhc dHm fhUi Uidhz ²² ZhUm LYkchc IcE DF XjA EBdm bjLhD FBdh, “Abi S ZpSd ZWiA ZiUmfE cBchbz” DcdhHi EC XjAc Whb chGdh MhLjbj [bhWi, ZpSd]z

²³ ZCS UiW ZhUm bifcc ZhUfh bciHmdhz ZWi BLchBdm Hjdhbic dhHi FhSc EBA FhÛh-FhOi Fcdz Shchc FhÛW Aèhc HmLm FZjd EBHmdz ²⁴ AèhD Shchc YciAU gjWdhz ShBW BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc dHm ShW EAUhc FTh BAU Fcdhz ²⁵ Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZhD bjG YichBdh, UDAc WMcm Shchc ZhD KhBdhz

3

Sjc XheE gMcS bjLhD (A:) Aèhc UiUhc XhBdh

¹ bjLhD ShW gCc bhUiAWi Bbhb LhZ fjABZc LhHd-bmeh chGShz DFUiW ShW LhHdc Xhd dBA bcjajbic gmf HhdhS Aèhc Xhe Sjcc FhLhS Hmdhz ² gWE DF MJdhc bhMm bhZjUc Yicidh AHjwic dhGhW Wjcc bhM ThFi ShWcm UmGh Uidhz bjLhD UmGdh, MJdhc bhMm AHjBW Mdmcc ETK MJdh Mdmcc Whz ³ EC ShBW ShBìjz EBA FBdh, “MJdh Mm Mdmcc Wh Dc FhcW FiSh? Sm AcE FhLhS HiA UmGi KhBWz”

⁴ bhZjUm MmZdh UmGdh DBW UmGhc dhHi FhLhS MhBchHi, EC fbD ShBW MJdhc bhM ThFi QhFiA FBdh, “bjLh, E bjLh!” bjLhD FBdh, “ECWj Abiz” ⁵ AèhD FBdh, “Ac LhbWm AHjABE Whz Sjbhc Xhe ThFi MjSh GjdidhEz MhWE Wi, Sjbi EGW Mm MhHhS CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhZ ⁶ gjWE, Abi Sjbhc ZhYc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèh” BGhW gjWiAc bjLhD ShW bjG djFhBèhZ Aèhc ZhD KhBSm ShW UidE Qc ghbhBHmdz

⁷ bhZjUm YchhBdh, “Abi bife UmfE Abhc ZÛh EFdc UIG-bLiZS UmGiAcz bifici fcUhc EFdc dhHi Shchc FhÛw gjWiAcz Shchc UIG-Fi gFdSh Abi UmGLiz ⁸ UmGiA bifici EFdc Mjddb ThFi Shchem ZhKhBSbh Fci Abi WiMm dhbiA ABLiz Sm Abi Shchem bific ThFi gchBA WibjHiz WiA cfhBd Mbic ZCS Ze fjÛc DF Umf Uibjz BGhW UIV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh Umfz EC Umf Ebd EGWFjc FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc Umfz ⁹ ZWi BLchBdc YciAU Abhc UcZhcE ABLm, bifici EFdm Shchem Mmdh LhShBch, BSh Abi UmGiAcz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Sjbhem YochCwC HmLm XhPhBAcz Sjbi MhE, HiA Abhc ZÛh ZWi BLchBdc bific ThFi Zhc FciA AWEz”

¹¹ bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcF MW Fm, MmBW YochCwC LhbWm HiA bife Umf ThFi Shchem gchBSbh Xhcbj?”

¹² AèhD FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhc dHm dHm cBbjz Sjbi bife ThFi bhWfcm gchBA AWiA, Shchem dBA EC XheE Abhc DZhUS FcZhDz SmC ZjMZhD AbiC Sjbhem XhPhBLiz”

¹³ bjLhD AcM Fcdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc HiA FBBj, Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc AèhD Abhem ZmMiLpW, EC fbD Shch MjUi MiFhBW ShW Whb FiSh, Sm Shchem FiSh MjAX UiShb?”

¹⁴ AèhD FBdh, “Abi MmBW ALi, ALiCz ZWi BLchBdc ECdh FBE, MmW Whb ‘Abi ALi’ ShBW Abhem Sjbchc HmLm ZmMiLpWz ¹⁵ Sjbi HiA Shchem FBE, ‘bhZjU’ MmBW gc-ghbmfh ALpW, DBW Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, DBWC Abhem Sjbchc HmLm ZmMiLpWz Abhc gc-ghbmfhFjc Whb ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’z MjHm MjHm, Xjcfm Xjcfm EC Whb FhBb cBZz ¹⁶ Sjbi MhE, HiA ZWi BLchBdc bjcai EFdc DGhWE Udh FciA FE, bhZjU, MmBW Shchc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh, ShBW Sjbhem UiUhc UiA FBLpW, Abi Sjbchc ZhD GiAd FcLi, Sjbchc CXcc Mjddb-bLiZS UmGLi, bifici Sjbchc ZhD MmSh Fch Ec DESH GiAd FcLiz ¹⁷ BSh UmGiA Abi FBAC, Abi bifici Hjdhibi ThFi Sjbchem ZhKhBA FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UIV Ac bCc ah×hc Adh UmfE WibjHiz

¹⁸ “BLchBdc bjcai EFdm Sjbhc FTh gjWZh, Sjbi Shchem dHm dBA bifici ZhUfhc HmLm MhBEZ HiA FBE, ‘bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW Abhem UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch ShW Whbm DGhW FjcZhWi FcShb KhBac, Abch bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA FjcZhWi Uibj, Sm Abchem MhEac EWjbSi UmCÀhz’ ¹⁹ EBdm Abi MhWi bifici ZhUfhD Sjbchem MhBSm UiS WhD, Mjc-MZcUi FcdmE UiS WhDz ²⁰ SmC Abi Abhc FjUcSi AS dhHhBbj Ac ECdh AKhWF HMZ WhMid Fcbj, MhSm gm Sjbchem MhBSm UmDz ²¹ Ac Abi bifici EFdc Uide bhMm ZWi BLchBdc ZhD DbW DF UDac ahZ XDUI FchBbj, Dch MhWj bific ThFi Ghdi ASm Wh MhBWz ²² gFd BLchBdi ZmOiØm Shchc Aci-Yci Zh Mmchc Zheis Shch cpW, ECdh bifici ZmOiØc HmL ThFi Shchc fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi Ac ahdh FhXe-KjXe GjMiA WiEz ESh UiA Sjbchc XjA-XjeiWcmE ghMhBE, EC WbjWhD Sjbch bificiØc VW-LhbhWh UGD FcZhDz”

4

gMcS bjLhD (A:) FmchbSi-bhMmMh XhBdh

¹ bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “bhZjU, Shch MjUi Abhem DFiw Wh FcpW, Abhc bhS Wh gjWpW Zh Shch MjUi FpW, bhZjUm Sjbhem UcfW UiLpW Wh, Sm Abi FiSh FcShb?” ² EC bhZjUm ShWm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc ASE BHj FiSh?” ShBW FBdh, “DHj dhPiz” ³ bhZjUm FBdh, “EFOh bhOiS YhdhEz” bjLhD

dhPicm bhOis YhdhSmC BOh ghY EBHmdz ghY UmGiAC ShBW YhdUi gcdhz
 4 bhZjUm ShWm gjFjb Fcdh, “AS ZhehBA EHjc dmÖE VcEz” Ac ShBW Vchc
 dHm dHm EHj gicZhc dhPi EBHmdz 5 ZhUm bhZjUm FBdh, “SjbiE ECdh FciE,
 SmC Shch ghLhC DFiw FcZh Shchc ZhY-UhUhBØc Aèh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghF
 Ac BAFjZc Aèhd Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpWz”

6 bhZjUm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbhc AS Sjbhc KhÐcc Sdm ghchEz” ShBW AS
 ghchBdh, Ac Zhc Fchc ZhUmC ShW AS Fji-VdzmUh Zmbhem UIvc dhGhW Vdh
 EBHmdz 7 bhZjUm FBdh, “Sjbhc AS gicZhc gWE ghchEz” ShBW ghchBdh Ac
 KhÐcc Sd ThFi Zhc FciA UmGpW, AHc dhGhW andh EBHmLmz

8 bhZjUm FBdh, “Shch MjUi Sjbhem DFiw Wh FcpW, Sm Sjbhc dhPicm
 ghY EA UmGdm DFiw FcZh, Ac DEOhD DFiw Wh Fcdm Sjbhc Asc Zmbhcc
 FmchbSi UmGdm Shch DFiw FcZhz 9 Ac MjUi B UIBE FmchbSiDE DFiw Wh
 FcpW, Sjbhc FTh Wh bhWpW, Sm Sjbi Wid WU ThFi Tjeh XhWi AWiA gjFWH
 bhOis YhdhBE, UmGZhd bhOis XeiAC B XhWi dC EBMiZz”

10 EC bjLhD bhZjUm FBdh, “E bhdiE, Abi S ahdh Fci bhS-FThC bhSShb Xhci
 Wh, AHmE XhcShb Wh Ac AXWm B Hjdhhc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc ZhUmE Xhci
 Wh, Abhc S MiYch ZhekAz” 11 bhZjUm FBdh, “bhWfc bjG Fm ZhWhBLm, Abi
 WhD Wi? Fm bhWfcm ZjZh, GhdjA Zh AUh ZhWhBW? KCGm UmGhc dhHi
 KGjc XhEAc Fm UmBW? BSh S Abi bhZjUmC UmB Wh Wi? 12 Sm Sjbi MhE,
 HiA FiSh bhSiShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz Sjbhc bjGc MZhWcm Abi fhBì Fcbjz”

13 ShBW FBdh, “E bhdiE, Abi biWS FciAc, EBÛ FmCcm XhPhB UmCÀhz”
 14 ECbjLhc CXcm bhZjUc Hjlh CPdz ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc ahB ghejW ZiW dmZi
 ALm Wh Wi? Abi MhWi, gm ahdh ZÇish Uis Xhcmz gm EGW Sjbhc dHm
 UmGh FchS Ac, Sjbhem UmGiA gm GjZ Gjfi EBZz 15 Sjbi giFhBA UiE Ac FBE gm
 FiSh bhSiSz Abi Sjbhc UIBEMWc bjGc MZhWcm fhBì Fcbjz Ac gWE HiA FiSh
 FcShD Abi giFhBA Uibjz 16 Sjbhc ahB ghejWc bjG EBZ Sjbhc bjG, gm Sjbhc EBA
 bhWfc dHm bhSiZz XmHhæc EFdm Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhb FpW, ghcjWm ECdh
 Sjbhc Zjdi FBZz 17 EC dhPi Sjbhc ASE chGiE, BOh UiA gC FmchbSi-bhMmMh
 EFd MhBc FcZhDz”

18-19 bhUiAW UmfE ThFSmC bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdh, “Sjbi bifcE
 MhEHì, FhcW bifcc MmSh bhWfm Sjbhem GjW FcSh KhBLdh, BSh EGW
 bciHmLpWz” SmC bjLhD ShW gCc fjABZc FhLhS HiA FBdh, “Abi Abhc MWb-
 bhOì bifc UmfE MhBShb KhBchb, Abhc Gmf-FjOjb EFd MiSh ALpW Fi Wh,
 Shchc ghD-gFiFS UmGhS MhBShb, Sm Abhem MhEAc EWjbSi UmCÀhz” gCcm
 FBdh, “ABÈh, Lgi-LhdhbSm MhEz” 20 EC bjLhD ShW ZiZi Ac XjApØcm HhVhc
 CXcm KehBA bifcc XTm cEAWH Ebdhz ShW ASE AèhB FmchbSic gC dhPi
 chGdhz

21 bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbi bifcE HiA ghcdm Abhc UmEA FmchbSi
 EFd YochCWc LhbWm UmGhBE, EBdm Abi Shc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBdibj,
 gm bhWfcm LheS WhDz 22 Sjbi YochCWcm FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBLpW,
 ‘ZWi BLchBd S Abhc Ze XjSc dhGhWz 23 Abi WiMm Sjbhem gjFjb FcLdhb,
 Abhc DZhUSE MhBSh Fci Sjbi Abhc XjScm Lhei UiShD, EBdm Sjbi bhWL Whz
 DCUhD AbiE Sjbhc Ze XjScm bhcidibjz’ ”

24 ZhUm bifcE MhEAc XTE chBS FhOhBZhC MhHhS ABdm bhZjUm bjLhcm
 bhcidish Fci bjGh-bjGi Ebdhz 25 EBdm ShW ZiZi LYkchD DGHw VhchBd Xhìc
 dBA ShW XjAc bLdbhWi FchBèh Ac EFOh ShW MhbhB bjLhc XhEc bhMm
 LjABA FBdh, “dCc ZUdh Abi Sjbhem MhbhB gifhZm XhBLiz” 26 SmC bjLhcm
 bhZjUm Lhei Uidhz bLdbhWi Fhbc ZmXhem LYkchD S EC FThC FBLdhz

²⁷ DcbhMm bhZjUm ghejWcm FBdh, “Sjbi bcjajbiS HiA bjLhc dHm UmGh FcEz” EC ShBW Hmdh Ac Aeèc Xhe Sjcc HmLm ABA bjLhcm XhBA Kjbh Uidhz
²⁸ Ac bhZjUm MmSh MmSh FBZhc dhHi bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdh, bjLhD BSh gÀdSh ghejWcm MhWhBdhz bhZjUm MS dhGhW FmchbSi UmGhWic gjFjb UiLpW, BSh gFdShC ShBW ghejWcm ZjMhBdhz

²⁹ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghejW bife Umfe HiA ZWi BLchBdc gFd bjcäicm Udh Fedhz
³⁰ bhZjUm bjLhcm MSSh FBLdh, ghejWm BSh gFdSh Shchem MhWhBdh, Ac gC FmchbSi EFde bhWfc LhbWm UmGhBdhz ³¹ DcdhHi bhWfm BSh DFiw Fedhz Shch MmZdh gjWdh, bhZjUm Shche ZhD GiAd FcLpW, Shche CXcc Mjdjb-bjLiZs UmGLpW, EC Shch ShWcm fBMUd Fedhz

5

YochCWc dHm XDdh fhÀhs

¹ bjLh Ac ghejWm HiA YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc Aeè, ShBW WiMm FBLpW, Abhc ZÜh EFdcM Sjbi Lhei UmE, Abhc Whbm gM Fche dhHi, Shch bcjajbiS giMcS FcSm EBZ, Sjbi Shchem LheEz” ² YochCWm MjAX Uid, “B bhZjU AcF MW Fm, MmW gjFjb bhWiA Abi ZWi BLchBdcM Lhei UiShb? Bdh FjWj bhZjUcm Abi KiWi Wh, Ac ZWi BLchBdcM Abi LheShb WhDz” ³ Shch FBdh, “BZchWi EFdc AeèD Abchem UcfW UiLpWz DcdhHi Abch biWS FciAc Abchem bcjajbic ZhD SiW UiWc XT HiA, Abche bhZjU Aeèc Whbm FjcZhWi FcSm UmCÀh, AcWhD ShBW gDS Abchem HMZi Zmbhc UiA Zh MjDc bhMm YhdhBA bhcidhBZhz” ⁴ bifec ZhUfhD MjAX Uidh, “E bjLh Ac ghejW, Sjbch bhWfcm FmWm FhbE ThFi YichBchD? MhE, SjbchE HiA FhbE dhHEz ⁵ UmGchD Wi, Umfe Sjbche bhWjf ZCS ZheiHmLpW, Ac Sjbche dhB XhBA BShD FjWj Fhb Fcch Whz”

⁶ EC YochCWm gC UiWC bifci Mhdib fcUhc Ac BLchBdi LjZmUhc EFdcM gjFjb Fedh, ⁷ “BO ZhWhBZhc dhHi Sjbch bhWfcm AHc dhGhW Gmc-Wmch AWiA UiE Wh, Shch HiA BSh MjHhe FcCFz ⁸ EBdm AHm Shch MSGhW BO ZhWhBS EGWE ESGhW ZhWhBSm EBZ, DGhWE Fb EBS WhDz BSh Adfia EBHmLpW Fci, EWE ABA Shche Aeèc Whbc FjcZhWi FcSh FBA KièhBchz ⁹ Sjbch Shchem AcE Fic FhbE dhHhE, SmC BShD FjWj dhGhW ZhMm bhS Wh gjWiA Fhbc bhMm bW UiZhz”

¹⁰ EC gi fcUhc Ac LjZmUhc Efd ZhcE HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “YochCWm FBLpW, EGW ThFi ShBW Ac BO ZhWhWic Gmc MjHhB UiSh WhDz ¹¹ Sjbch MmW ThFi Xhc Gmc-Wmch MjHhBE, EBdm Sjbche Fhb FjØhc FhbD EBS WhDz” ¹² EC bhWfm Gmc-Wmch SjFhBZhc dhHi ghch bife Umfe Liìi Hmdhz ¹³ Ac fcUhc Efdm Zhem Zhem ShHUh UiA Fpd, “AHm Gmc MjHhBA UmEAc Zhdh Sjbch XcSmF UiW MSGhW BO ZhWhBShD, EGWE ESGhW ZhWhEz” ¹⁴ YochCWc Mhdib fcUhc Efdm ZWi BLchBdc CXcm Mm LjZmUhc dhHhBLid, gC fcUhc Efd ABA LjZmUhc Efdem bhBc-VBc FciA MiFhBd, “Sjbch AHm MSGhW BO UiShD, EGW ESGhW UmE Wh FmWm?”

¹⁵ EC ZWi BLchBdc LjZmUhc Efdm ABA YochCWc HmLm Whdif Uidh, “AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdc dHm Bdh ZmZghc FmWm Fcch? ¹⁶ fcUhc Efdm Abchem Gmc-Wmch MjHhB UmBW Wh, Sh-E BO ZhWhBZhc gjFjb UmBW Ac AXWhc B Hjdhb EFdcM bhBc-VBc FcpW, EBdm Ulf S AXWhc WiMc fcUhc” ¹⁷ YochCWm MjAX Uid, “Sjbch Adfia, FjeiA, DcdhHi FBchD bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi FchS MhBSbhZ ¹⁸ MhE, Fhb FcE HiAZ Sjbchem Gmc UmEA MhBS WhD, Sh-E XcSmF UiW MSGhW BO ZhWhBZhc FTh ALid, ESGhWC ZhWhBSm EBZz”

¹⁹ EC Zwi BLchBdc LjZmUhc EFdm ZjMdh, Shch ZiXUc bhMm XeLpW, FhcW Shchcm gjFjb Fch EBLm, AHm MSGhW BO ZhWhWi dhHS, EGWE ESGhW BO ZhWhBSm EBZ, Fb EBS WhDz ²⁰ Shch YochCWc HmL ThFi MhEAc XTE bjLh Ac ghcjWc dHm UmGh Ebd, Dch CZhBA Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ²¹ LjZmUhc EFdm FBdh, “bhZjUm AXWhchc XhEWh fhMh UiZh, AXWhchc YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc HmLm Abchcm XKh-HhÙh ZhWhBA, Abchcm GjW Fche dhHi SdjAc WiA Shchc ASE UiLpWz”

²² EC bjLhD gicZhc HiA bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, “E UiW UIWiAc bhdiF, Sjbi FmWm Sjbhc ZÜhcm bjLiZSE YhdhBdhD? Ac Abchcm FiShèhHi ZmMidhD? ²³ YochCWc HmLm Sjbhc FTh gjWhWic ZhU ThFiC Sjbhc ZÜh EFdc CXcm Mjddb S AcE ZheiLmz EBdm Sjbi S Fjòhc FcdhD Whz”

6

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “YochCWc FiSh Ufh ED Sjbi UmGiE, Abhc ASc Mjc UmGdmC gm bhWfcm Lhei UiZz MjcAdh Asc FjUcS UmGdmC gm Shc Umf ThFi Dchcm GmUhb UiZz”

ZWi BLchBdc dHc EAUh Aèhc BAU ALm

² AèhD bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS Fci FBdh, “Abi ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’z ³ Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc HmLm fcZ-fÀibhw Aèh Whbm UiUhc UiShb, ‘bhZjU MmBW ALpW’ Whbm Shchcm UiUhc UiShb Whz ⁴ Abi Shchc dHm EC EAUh FcLdhd, Abi Sjbchcm FmWhW Umf Uibj, Mm UmfE Sjbch bjLhYic EBA cE, EC UmfC Abi Sjbchcm Uibjz ⁵ GhL Fci bifci EFdm ZWi BLchBdcm Hjdhibi FchWic dhHi Dchc FhÙw gjWiA, Abhc gC EAUh BAU Fcdhbz ⁶ EGW Sjbi HiA ZWi BLchBdcm FE, bhZjUm FBLpW, Abi bhZjU, Abi Sjbchcm bifci EFdc Sd ThFi Zhc Fci AWbj, Shchc Hjdhibi ThFi AMhU Fcbjz Shchcm UmGhc bS fhMh UiA, Abhc FjUcSi ASUi Sjbchcm GhdhL Fcbjz ⁷ gmfm Sjbchcm Abhc WiMc ZÜh ZhWhBbj, Abi WiMm Sjbchc Aèh Ebbjz SmC Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjU, Ac bifci EFdc ahcc Sd ThFi AbiC Sjbchcm ZhKhBLiz ⁸ Abi BZthgib, BLghF, BAFjZc dHm Mm Umfc FTh EAUh FcLi, gC UmfE Sjbchcm dBA MhBbj, Sjbch gC Umfc bhdiF EBZhDz AbiC bhZjUz”

⁹ bjLhD HiA BSh gFdSh Shchcm MhWhBdh, EBdm gi ZmThDA Mjddb-SFdiY Ac Hjdhibi FcSm FcSm bW-bch EBMhEAD, Shch Ac bjLhc bhSm FhW Uidh Whz

¹⁰ EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹¹ “Sjbi HiA bifcc ZhUfh YochCWcm FE, gm MhWj Shc Umf ThFi Dchcm MhBSm UmDz” ¹² bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “ZWi BLchBdmC MmZdh Abhc bhS gjWmc Wh, Sm YochCWm Fidh gjWZ? Ac Abhc S bhSSm bjGE dhHiMhDz” ¹³ SmC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbch ZWi BLchBd Ac bifcc chMh YochCWcm FE, bhZjUm Abchcm gjFjb UiLpW, ZWi BLchBdcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAc dhHiz”

gMcS bjLh Ac ghcjWc (A:) ZhY-UhUhBòc XciKD

¹⁴ bjLh WZic WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBdc XcVhW bjçäi EBdh gMcS BAFjZ, AèhD EC BAFjZc WDA Whb UiLdh BLchBdz BLchBdc XjApW EBdh cjZmW, fibiEW, dmZi fg bjO ZhcEMW, EC dmZi EBdh bjLh Ac ghcjW GhÜhwc bjd bjçäiz

BLchBdc Ze XjA cjZmWc XjApW EBdh gWjF, Xèj, ghLic Ac Fcbi, Dch cjZmW GhÜhwc bjd bjçäiz

15 fibiEWc XjApW EBDh MibjDd, MhbiW, EgU, MhGiW, fjgc Ac Shc FmWhWi ZCc ScYh XjA fCd, Dch fibiEW GhÛhwc bjd bjçäiz

16 GhÛhw ShdiFh gifhZm dmZic XjApW EBDh MhclJW, FhghS Ac bhchciz dmZi DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz ¹⁷ MhcMic Hjlic XcVhW gifhZm MhclJWc XjApW EBDh diZWi Ac fibiEz ¹⁸ FhghSc XjApW EBDh BbchW, BMghc, gmZcW Ac Cïdz FhghS DF-f Smïf ZcL ZhKiLdhz ¹⁹ bhchcic XjApW EBDh, bgdi Ac bjfiz DchC EBDh dmZic GhÛhwc bjd bjçäiz

20 BbchWc XjApW EBDh bjLh Ac ghejWz BbchWm ShW YkYk BCGhZmMcm ZiA FcLdh, ShW XmOE Dchc MWb EBLidz BbchW DF-f fheSif ZcL ZhKiLdhz

²¹ BMghcc XjApW EBDh Fjchg, WmYH, MiGeiz

²² Cïdc XjApW bifhDd, BdfhYW Ac MiSciz ²³ Ac ghejWm AbiWhUhZc Xjei Whgific ZBW BdifmZhem ZiA FchD, ShW gjejñ EBDh WhUhZ, AZigj, Adi-AMc Ac BLhbhc

²⁴ Fjchg XjApW EBDh Efic, BdfhWh, EZiAfYz Dch Fjchgi EFdc bjd bjçäiz

²⁵ Adi-AMcc XjA EBDh XiWgfc ghejWc XjA Adi-AMcm XjOiDdc Xjeicm ZiA FchD ShBc XmOE XiWgfc MWb EBLidz

Hjii gifhZm Dch EBDh dmZi GhÛhwc bjd bjçäiz

²⁶ EC ghejW Ac bjLhcm bhZjUm gjFjb FcLdh, Sjbch ZWi BLchBdcm LiXhB Udc dhGhW bife ThFi Zhc FcEz ²⁷ bjLh Ac ghejWmC ZWi BLchBdem bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWhe FTh bifcc ZhUfh YochCWc dHm bhSiLdhz

bhZjUm gMcS bjLh Ac ghejWcm (A:) gjFjb Uidh

²⁸ bhZjUm bjLhc dHm MmUiW bife UmfE ZhSKis Fcdh, ²⁹ gC UiW ShBW FBdh, “Abi bhZjUz Sm Sjbhem EGW MmSh MmSh FBbj, BSh gFdSh Sibi bifcc ZhUfh YochCWcm FBEz” ³⁰ bjLhd bhZjUc UcZhce AcM Fcdh, “UmGCÄh, Abhc S bhSSm bjGE dhHiMhD, YochCWm FjWj Abhc bhS gjWZ Wi?”

7

¹ EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh “gjWE, Abi YochCWc HmLm Sjbhem Aèhc dhGhW ZhWhBbjz Ac Sjbhc ahB ghejWcm ZhWhBbj Sjbhc WZiz ² Abi Sjbhem Mmdh gjFjb Fcbj, Sibi ECdh ghejWcm FBZhd, Ac ghejWm ESh YochCWcm FBZ; MhSm gm ZWi BLchBdem Shc Umf ThFi Lhei UmDz ³ EBDm Abi YochCWc Uidem XhfhW Fcidibjz bife UmfE Abi ZCS FmchbSi Ac FjUcSi didh-gmdh UmGhBbjz ⁴ Shc ZhUmE YochCWm Sjbche bhSc Uhb Uis WhDz SmC Abi bifcc CXcm Abhc AS dhHhBA, UmGhc bS fhMh UiA bife Umf ThFi Abhc WiMc ZÛh ZWi BLchBdem LiXhBc dhGhW Udm Udm Zhc Fcbjz ⁵ bifcc bhMm Abhc WiMc AS dhHhBbj, bifci EFdc bhM ThFi ZWi BLchBdem Zhc FciA AWbj, EC UiW Shch ZjMZh AbiC bhZjUz” ⁶ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghejWm ECdh Fcdh, bhZjUc gjFjb bhYif Fhb Fcdhz ⁷ YochCWc dHm bhS-FThe fbD bjLhc ZDEF ALid Afi, Ac ghejWc Sichfi ZcLz

gMcS ghejWc (A:) FmchbSic dhPi

⁸ EC fbD bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghejWcm FBdh, ⁹ “YochCWm MmZdh FBZ, Sjbche WiMc FjWj FmchbSi Fhb UmGhe, SmC Sibi ghejWcm FBE, Shc dhPi WiA YochCWc LhbWm YhdhBS, YhdhWic dHm dhMc BOh ghY EBMiZz”

¹⁰ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghejW YochCWc HmLm Hmdh, HiA bhZjUc gjFjb bhYif Fhb Fcdhz ghejWm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc LhbWm gC dhPi YhdhWic

dHm dHmC BOh ghY EBHmdz ¹¹ EC YochCWmE Shc HjWiW Ac MhUIHic EFdcm AWhBd, ShchE Shchc MhUl-bWĪ Uia ECdh UmGhBdhz ¹² Shch gFdmC MhcMic dhPi Lhed, Ac DESh ghY EBHmd, EBdm ghejWc dhPiD Shchc gÀd dhPicm Hidididz ¹³ BSh UmGiAE YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc XDDh HMZ, XhWi dC EBHmd

¹⁴ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “YochCWc Uid S XhfhW, gm bhWfcm LheSm chMi WhDz ¹⁵ Sm Sjbi ZiAWi Zhdh YochCWc HmLm MhBE, Hmdm UmGZhd gm XhWic HmLm MhBZ, Sjbi Shc dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Wid WUc XhcE CZhBEz Sjbhc Mm dhPi ghY EBLid, EC dhPi ASE Fci WiEz ¹⁶ WiA Shem FBE, ‘bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm Abhcm XhPhBLpW AXWhcm EGHW FBSbh, Sjbi Abhc ZÛh EFdcm Lhei UmE, Shch Abhc ZÛnHi Fchc dhHi bcjajbiS giMcS FcCF, Sh-E EGWE Sjbi gjWchD Whz ¹⁷ DcdhHi EGW Sjbi ZjMZhd, AbiC bhZjUz’ EGHw FBA gheci Sjbi FBE, ‘UmGCÀh, Abi WiMc ASc dhPi Uia EC Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcbj, Ac gÀd XhWi dC EBMiZz ¹⁸ gÀd bhL bciMiZ Ac XKh HÛ ZhcBZ, SmC bifici EFdm EC Wid WUc XhWi GhBSH XhcSh WhDz’”

¹⁹ bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “ghejWcm EC FTh FE, Sjbi WiMc dhPi dBA bifici EFdc gÀd XhWic CXcm, Umfc HhJH-Whdh, GhD-Zid, AEc-ZhEc KhBcEZhD Sjbhc AS ZhehE, SmC BShc gÀd XhWi dC EBMiZz Xhċ GjUiA ZhWhBd Zh dhFeic XhSid-Fdffc bhMm TEA XhWiE dC EBMiZz”

²⁰ EC bjLh Ac ghejWm bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ECdh Fcdh, ShBW dhPi CKh Fci YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc LhbWm Wid WUc XhWiS Zhei bhcdh, SmC gFd XhWi dC EBHmdz ²¹ Wid WUc gFd bhL bciHmd, gFd XhWiS XKh HÛ ZhcBd, bifici EFdm XhWi Ac GhBSH Xhcdh Wh, bific Umfc gFd XhWi dC EBHmdz ²² bifici MhUIHic EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWĪ LheiA ECdh Fcd, DSm YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBdz gm Dchc bhSE FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz ²³ ZhUm YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm XiL Uia Shc chMZheiS HmdHi, BSH FjØhsc FhW Uid Whz ²⁴ EBdm FjWj bificiD HhJHc XhWi GhBSm Wh XhchD, XhWi GhEAc dhHi HhJHc Xhcc KhBcEZhD Shch HhS GjUidhz

²⁵ Wid WUc XhWiS bhZjUc HMZ WhMid EAc ZhUm fhS UiW HjMci Hmdz

8

Aèhc ULLch HMZ, ZoJ

¹ EC fhS UiW ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc HmLm MhE, HiA Shcm FE, bhZjUm WiMm FBch, Abhc GmMbs Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÛh EFdcm Lhei UmEz ² Shchem Wh LheiA FjWj ZhVh Uidm, Abi ZoJ Uia Sjbhc Aiñ UmfE HMZ Rhdbjz ³ Aiñ Wid WU ZoJHm aciMiZh, Ac BSh ABA Sjbhc chMZheiS, gjSiZhc IcE, Sjbhc ZiLWhS CpiZhz Ac Sjbhc CMic-WhMicc IcE, Sjbhc XtMh EFdc IcE, Sjbhc CÛhd Ac XiPh ZhWhBZhc HhbdhSE ABA ghbbhBzhz ⁴ Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc CMic-WhMicc, Ac XtMh EFdc HScE ZoJ CpiZhz”

⁵ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “ghejWcm FE, Sjbi Wid WU Ac GhD-Zidc CXcm gC dhPiAdh AS ZhehBA Aiñ bificE ZoJ AWhEz” ⁶ EC ghejWm bifcc gFd XhWic CXcm ShW AS ZhehBdh, SmC ZoJHhBØm ABA bific Umf aciA Mhb EBHmdh, FjWj MhHh Ghdi cBd Whz ⁷ EBdm MhUIHic EFdmE Shchc MhUl-bWĪ Uia bificE ECdh ZoJ AWdz

⁸ ZhUm YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm AWhBA FBdh, “bhZjUc HmLm AcM FcE, ShBW Abhc HmL ThFi Ac Abhc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi B ZoJ EFd gchBA WmCÀh, ShBdm Abi bhWfcm Lhei Uibj, MhSm Shch HiA bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi FcS Xhcmz” ⁹ ECHI bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “AXWm Abhcm PiF Fci FCÀh, Abi FjW fbDFjc dhHi biWSi FcShb, FjW fbD AXWhc Ic, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi ZoJ EFd gciA MhBShHi, HiA Ghdi HhJHE cBSH?”

¹⁰ ShBW FBdh “FhBdFjc dhHiz” EC bjLhD FBdh, “AXWhc MZhw bSC ECF, MhSm AXWm ZjMSh XhepW, Abhc bhZjU Aèhc gbhWi Ac FmC WhBz ¹¹ ZoJHhBØm AXWhc HmL ThFi, AXWhc Ic-Zhei ThFi, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc Ic ThFi gciA HiA Ghdi Wid WUE cBZh?”

¹² bjLh Ac ghejW YochCWc HmL ThFi Zhem Hmdh, HiA bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, YochCWc CXc ThFi ZoJHc HMZ gchWic dhHiz ¹³ bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi Fzjd FchD, Shche Zhei-Ic, CPhW Ac ZÛc gFd ZoJ bciHmdz ¹⁴ Ac bhWfm BShcm MhHhD MhHhD Udh Fcdm, XKiA UmfE HÛ ZheBdz ¹⁵ EBdm YochCWm MmZdh UmGd, HMZ S gciHmLm, EC gm Shc Uid XhfhW FcièZ Dche bhSE Ac FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc SiW Wæc HMZ, bfh

¹⁶ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ghejWcm FE, Sjbi Sjbhc dhPi ZhehBA bhOic VjdiS Zhei bhce, SmC B VjBd bfh EBA Aih bife Umf aciMiZz”

¹⁷ Shch ECdh Fcdh, ghejWm ShW dhPiAdh AS ZhehBA bhOic VjdiS Zhei bhcdh, SmC bhOic gÀd VjBd bfh EBHmdz EC bfhD bhWjf, MhWjAc Ac biffc gÀd ZhD aciHmdz ¹⁸ Ac MhUlHic EFdmE Shche MhUl-bWÏ UiA ECdh bfh ZhWhBS KhBd, EBdm Xhed Whz bhWjf Ac MhWjAcc bhMm bfh cBdz ¹⁹ SmC MhUlHic EFdm YochCWcm FBdh, “BSH S Aèhc FjUcSz” Sh-E YochCWc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm Dche bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc KhBc Wæc HMZ, XjFc Xhd

²⁰ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YMcM CPiA YochCWc HmLm AMic EE, Hmdm UmGZhd gm XhWic HmLm ABZz Sjbi Shcm ECdh FBE, bhZjUm WiMm FBch, Abhc GmMbS Fche dhHi Sjbi Abhc ZÛh EFdcM Lhei UmEz ²¹ MjUi Wh LheE ShBdm Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic, Sjbhc XtMh EFdc CXcm, Ac Sjbhc IchBØc bhMm FhbehEch XjFc Xhd XhPhBbj, BSh Xhdm-Xhdm ABA bific EFdc IcE Ac Shche ZfS-aiOh fg gFd MhHhS Mhb EBMiZhz ²² EBdm Abi Abhc ZÛh EFdc ZfS GhWh Hjfw DdhFcm BSH ThFi ZhKhBbj, BWE XjFc Xhd ABSh WhDz SmC Sjbi ZjMShD XhcZhd, Abi bhZjU B UmfE ALiz ²³ Abi S Abhc ZÛh Ac Sjbhc XtMhc bhMm SYhS-XhcTÀ Fcbj, FhBd B WbjWh UmGZhdz” ²⁴ Ac bhZjUm ECdh Fcdh, YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic IcE FhbehEch XjFc Xhd Abd, Aih bife Umfc gÀd ZhD XjFc dhHi fcZWhf EBHmdz

²⁵ SmC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghejWcm QhFhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MhE, Umfc aiScm Sjbhc Aèhc Whbm FjcZhWi FcEHiz” ²⁶ bjLhD FBdh, “Bdh Fch PiF WhD, FhcW Abhc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm bific EFdc IiÛh Fch FjcZhWi FcSm EBZZ Ac UmGCÀh, bific EFdc LhbWm Shche IiÛh Fch FjcZhWi Fcdm Shch S Abchcm FhJfEUi BohBA bhciDiZhz ²⁷ Sm Abhc bhZjU Aèhd Mmdh gjfjB FcZh, Abch bejajbic ZhD SiW UiWe XT gciA HiA, ShW Whbm ECdh FjcZhWi Fcbjz”

²⁸ YochCWm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Lhei UiAc, Sjbch bejajbiS HiA Sjbhc Aèhc FjcZhWi FcEz EBdm Zmfi UlcB MhBE Wh, Sjbch Abhc dhHiE biWS FciEz”

²⁹ EC bjLhD FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi AXWhc HmL ThFi gciA HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fcbj, SmC FhBd AXWhc HmL ThFi, AXWhc CMic-WhMic Ac AXWhc

XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi XjFc Xhd gciMiZhz EBdm bhWfm bhZjUc FjcZhWi FchS MhBSm AXWm Ac FjWj ahEShZhMi FcpW Wh MhWjz”

³⁰ ZhUm bjLhD YochCWc HmL ThFi HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWSi Fedhz ³¹ Ac bhZjUm bjLhc AcMi bhYiF Fhb Fedhz YochCW, Shc CMic-WhMic Ac Shc XtMh EFdc HmL ThFi gAd XjF gciHmdh, DHjE cBdh Whz ³² EBdm gicZhc YochCWm Shc Uid XhfhW Fciè, bhWfcm Lhed Whz

9

Aèhc XhK Wæc HMZ, Xfjc beFi

¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc FhLhS HiA Shcm FE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÜh EFdcM Lhei UmEz ² Shchcm LheSm chMi Wh EBA EGWE ZhVh Uidm, ³ gjWiA chGE, ZÜc bhMm Sjbhc XfjBØc CXcm, IjehBØc, HhVhBØc, CO, Ac Hcj-LhHd, bmehBØc CXcmE Abi bhZjUm AS Uibj, ZmThDA Zmbhcc beFi Lheibjz ⁴ EBdm Abi bhZjUm bifcc Ac ZWi BLchBdc Xfjc bhMm SYhS Fcbj; ZWi BLchBdc FjWj Xfj bcSh WhDz”

⁵ Ac bhZjUm fbDE PiF FciA UidhBdh, LhbWc FhBd ShBW UmfE B Fhb FcZhZ ⁶ ghLhC ZhUc UiW bhZjUm ECdhC Fedh, SmC bifcc gAd Xfj bciHmdh, EBdm ZWi BLchBdc DHj XfjE bcdh Whz ⁷ YochCWm bhWjfUi GZc dBA UmGd, ZWi BLchBdc DHj XfjE bcLpW Wh; Sh-E Shc Uid XhfhW cBd, gm bhWfcm Lhed Whz

Aèhc LD Wæc HMZ, YkO-Ih

⁸ EC bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbch UlBEMWc bjBO aciA CÜhdc Lhdi AWE, AWiA bjLhD EC Lhdicm YochCWc LhbWm CXcmUi LiOhB UmEz ⁹ UmGZhDWm, BSh ghch bife Umfc bhMm XhSdh VjBd EBA gFd MhHhc bhWjf Ac XfjBØc HScE YkO EBA Ih EBZz” ¹⁰ SmC Shch CÜhdc Lhdi AWiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA, bjLhD CXcmUi LiOhB Uidh, DSm bhWfc Ac XfjBØc HScE Ih Adh YkO EBdz ¹¹ Ac EC Ihc dhHi MhUlHic EFdm bjLhc LhbWm CZhBSh Xhcdh Wh, gFd bifci Ac MhUlHic EFdc HScE-E YkO EBdz ¹² EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid XhfhW Fcièhz gm Dchc bhSm FhW Uid Wh, Mmdh bhZjUm AHm FBLdhz

Aèhc fhS Wæc HMZ, gid-SjYhW

¹³ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZiAWm CpiA YochCWc LhbWm CZhBA ECdh FBE, bhZjU, MmBW BZchWi EFdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm FBch, Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Abhc ZÜh EFdcM Lhei UmEz ¹⁴ WhBqm B Yich Abi Sjbhc, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdc bhMm Abhc gAd MhSc HMZ Lheibjz SmC Sjbi ZjMZhd, ghch UlWiABS Abhc gbhWi FmC WhBz ¹⁵ Dc AHmC Abi Abhc AS ZhehBA ZmThDA beFi UiA Sjbhcm Ac Sjbhc XtMh EFdcM bhCShb Xhcdhb EWm; Sjbi UlWiAB ThFi ZiWhf EBHmdhD EWmz ¹⁶ ALdm DcdhHiC Abi Sjbhcm UlWiABS ESUiW ZhKhBLi, MhSm Sjbhcm Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGhB, Ac ghch UlWiABS Abhc Whb MbC Edz ¹⁷ Sjbi EGWE Abhc ZÜh EFdcM LhechD Wh, Sjbhc ZmOhHici UmGhBchD, ¹⁸ Sm UmGiE, FhBd B fbDD Abi EC dhGhW gid-SjYhW Ac bml Uibj, MmSh bifcc MWb ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz ¹⁹ DcdhHi ZÜc bhMm Sjbhc XfjBW Ac MSSh ALm, BShcm AWiA IcE ghchE; bhWjf Zh XfjBW MmSh IcE ghbhBSh WhD, BShc CXcm gid XeiA gAdoi bcZhZ” ²⁰ SmC YochCWc CMic-WhMicc bhMm Mmch bhZjUc MZhWm QchBdh, Shch MdUi Fci WiMc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm Icc aiScm

AWhBdh; ²¹ EBdm bhZjUc MZhwcm MmShD Uhb Uid Wh, Shchc Hjdhb Ac XfjBØcm ZÛc bhMm TBdz

²² ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ALbhWc ZhD WiMc AS ZhehE, SmC bifcc gÅd MhHhS gid-SjYhW EBZ, bifcc bhWjff, Xfj Ac GmSc gFd HhL-HhLhdic CXcm BSh XeZz” ²³ EC bjLhD ShW ASc dhPi CXcmUi Sjddh, bhZjUm bifc Umfc CXcm bmIc QhF-MidFhWic dHm gid-SjYhW UmEABdh; Ac ALbhWi PhOh MbiWE Xedz ²⁴ EC gidc dHm bmIc MidFhWi Ac PhOhE ALidz B dhGhW HMZi gid-SjYhW bifc Umfc MWb ThFi FjWjUiWE EBLm Whz ²⁵ ghch bifc Umfc ZÛc bhMc gÅd bhWjf Ac XfjBØc CXcmE GJZ Mjcm Mjcm gid Xed, Ac GmSc gFd Yfd Wi EBHmd Ac gFd HhL-HhLhdiE ahJiHmdz ²⁶ Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc ZfS GhWh HjfW DdhFhS gid-SjYhW Ebd Whz

²⁷ ZhUm YochCWm bhWjff XhPhBA bjLh Ac ghejWcm AWhBA Fpd, “B Yich Abi EXchV FcLiz bhZjU S XhF-XZiï, EBdm Abi Ac Abhc XtMh EFd EXchViz ²⁸ Sm HMZi bmIc QhF Ac gid-SjYhW S ZCS EBLm, Ac MhcShb XhciAc Whz DcdhHi Abi EGW Sjbchcm Lhei Uibj, Ac AOFhBShb WhDz Sjbch Abhc dhHi bhZjUc HmLm biWS FcEz”

²⁹ bjLhD Shcm FBdh, “Abi OhcWc ZhBcm HiAc bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjdbj, SmC bmIc QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÛ EBMiZ, MhSm AXWm ZjMSh XhchpW B UIWiAB S bhZjUcz ³⁰ EBdm Abi S MhWi, AXWm Zh AXWhc CMic-WhMic EFdm EGWE Aèh bhZjUcm QchBch Whz”

³¹ B fbD GmSc gFd WhdiA HhL Ac Zhcdi Wi EBHmd, FhcW WhdiA HhLc Ykd Ac Zhcdic Leh ZhcBA HmLidz ³² EBdm FjWj MhSc Hbc HhL Ze Wh EAD BSh GmSi Ebd Whz

³³ SmC bjLhD YochCWc LhbWm ThFi OhcWc Zhcm HiA bhZjUc HmLm AS Sjddh, dHm dHm bmIc QhF, gid-SjYhW ZÛ Ebd, bmIc MeiE ZÛ EBHmdz ³⁴ EBdm YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic EFdm bmI, bmIc QhF Ac gid Xeh ZÛ EBHmLm UmGiA Shchc Uid XhfhW Fcièhz YochCWm gicZhc HjWh Fedz ³⁵ Shc Uid XhfhW EBMhEAD, gm Zwi BLchBdcm Lhed Wh, bhZjUm AHm Mmdh bjLhcm FBLdzh

10

Aèhc AO Wæc HMZ, XJHXhd

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi YochCWc HmLm MhE; Abi S Shc Ac Shc CMic-WhMic Uidcm XhfhW FcidiLi, MhSm Shchc LhbWm Abi Abhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGhBShb Xhciz ² Abi bifci EFdc CXcm MmSh MmSh FPiW HMZ UiLi, Shchc bhMm FjUcSi MmSh didh-Gmdh MhBc FcLi, Sjbi BOh Sjbhc AEdhU Ac WhSi-XjSic HmLm HY FcShD Xhc, Ac AbiC MmW bhZjU BSh ZjMShD Xhcz”

³ SmC bjLh Ac ghejWcm YochCWc HmLm HiA FBdh, “Aèh, MmBW BZchWi EFdc bhZjU, ShBW WiMm FBch, Sjbi Abhc LhbWm bhTh WjABSm Ac FSUiW gchBd cBShD? gjWE, Sjbi Abhc ZÛh EFdcm Abhc DZhUS Fchc dhHi Lhei UmEz ⁴ Shchem LheSm chMi Wh EBdm UmGiE, Abi FhBd Sjbhc fibhWhS XJHXhd EFd Lheibjz ⁵ BShD ABA Sjbhc AiH MbiWcm ECdh ZmcidiZh, FjWj bhWfm bhOi UmGS XhcS WhDz gid-SjYhW ThFi MSSh ZhKiHmLm, GmSc bhMm MS HhL-HhLhdi cBLm, BSh gÅdsh Shch GhBdiZh ⁶ Sjbhc WiMc Ic-Zhei, Sjbhc CMic-WhMic IchBW, Ac gÅd bifci EFdc IchBW acia Mhb EBMiZhz Sjbhc bD-bjçäi Ac Shchc ZhY-UhU EFdme UIWiABS Shchc MWb ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW ECdh UmGLpW Whz” EGhW FBAC ShBW bjG YichBA YochCWc HmL ThFi Zhcm HmdhHiz

⁷ YochCWc CMic-WhMicm Shcm Fpd, “B ZmOhD Ac FSUIw Abchem LhShBS? EShc Aèh bhZjUc DZhUSc dhHi EShcm Lhei UmCÀhz AXWm EGWE FjØh ZjMch Wh Wi, Aih bific Umf Wj LhcGhc EBMhc?” ⁸ EC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm gicZhc AWhBd, AWhBA Fpd, “Sjbch MhEHl, HiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc DZhUS FcEz EBdm Fm Fm MhBShD KhBchD?” ⁹ bjLhD FBdh, “Abch S bhZjUc Whbm gME MhBchbz Sm Abchc gcejÌhpw, bjcäi, XjA-XjeiW Ac Hej-LhHd dBA MhBbjz” ¹⁰ YochCWm Fpd, “ABÈh, Abi MjUi ghLhC Sjbchcm gcejÌh-bjcjsh UiA Lhei UmB, Sm Sjbchc EC bhZjUE MhWj Sjbchc dHm EBA MhDHiz GZcUhc! Sjbchc bSdZ S ahdh WhDz ¹¹ Wh, Bdh S EBS WhD, Sjbchc gÀdsh WiSm UiShb WhDz Sjbch MmZdh MhBShDC KhBchD, Sm Ghdi ZmOhBW MhEHiz” EGhW FBA ghci YochCWm Shc LhbWm ThFi bjLh Ac ghcjWcm GmUhB Uidz

¹² SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi bific Umfc CXcm XJHXhdc dhHi AS SjdE, XJHXhdm ABA bifcc MbiWc gFd HhL-HhLhdi GhBdiZz gid-SjYhW ThFi MSSh ZhKiLm, BSh gÀdsh GhBdiZz”

¹³ bjLhD bifcc CXcm ShW dhPi bmdia Vcdh, Ac bhZjUm ghch UiW, ghch chBS Umfc bhMm XjZhdi ghEA Lhedh, EC XjZhdi ghEAD ZiAWm XJHXhd dBA AMidz ¹⁴ ghch bific Umfc CXcm XJHXhdm Mhb EBHmdhz bifcc gFd MhHhS XJHXhdm HiL-HiL Fcdh, GjZ ZmMhSi XJHXhd ABdh, ECdh XJHXhd Dc AHmE FjWjUiW EBLpW Wh Ac ZhUmE FjWjUiW EBSH WhDz ¹⁵ Shch Aih MbiWc CXc Hjciddh, Umf AUhBc EBHmd, Ac MbiWc MS GmS, HhL-HhLhdi gid-SjYhW ThFi ZhKiHmLid, BSh gÀdsh GhBdidhz Aih bifcc FjWj HhL-HhLhdi Zh GmSc Yfd FjØhc cBd Whz ¹⁶ YochCWm MdUi Fci bjLh Ac ghcjWcm AWhBA Fpd, “Abi S Sjbch Ac Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc HmLm HjWhHhc EBHmLiz ¹⁷ Sm biWS FciAc, Ghdi DGhW Zhc Abhc HjWh bhY Fci UmEz Abhc HmL ThFi B Fh’d EFdcem gchB WmEAc dhHi, Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm biWS FcEz”

¹⁸ EC bjLhD YochCWc HmL ThFi gciA HiA bhZjUc HmLm biWS Fcdh; ¹⁹ Ac bhZjUm GjZ Mjcm Xóibh ghEA Lhedh, BShD XJHXhd EFdcem GmUhBA LhY FciA Wid UciAS YhdhBd, bifcc FjWj MhHhS DHj XjFE cBd Whz ²⁰ EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid XhfhW Fcièh, gm ZWi BLchBdcm Lhed Whz

Aèhc WD Wæc HMZ, AUhBc

²¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ALbhW bjGh Sjbhc AS ZhehE; SmC ghch UmfE ES IW AUhBc EBZ, B AUhBc AS UiA LEA MhBZz” ²² bjLhD ALbhW bjGh AS ZhehBdm SiW UiW XcMØ ghch bific Umf GjZ IW AUhBc EBdz ²³ SiW UiW FmC FmCcc bjGE UmGS Xhcd Wh, FmC MhHh ThFi deS Xhcd Whz EBdm ZWi BLchBd EFdc IcE FjWj cjfWic EahZ ALid Whz ²⁴ YochCWm bjLhcm AWhBA Fpd, “MhE, Sjbch HiA Sjbchc bhZjUc DZhUS FcE, Sjbchc gcejÌhpwcmE WmEHl, Ghdi Sjbchc Hej-LhHdc Xhd ThFCFz”

²⁵ bjLhD FBdh, “Abchc bhZjU Aèhc Whbm UiZhc dhHi, Xfj FjcZhWi Ac MhdhBd FjcZWhic XfjBW Abchc dHm WiSm EBZz ²⁶ Abchc dHm EBA Abchc XfjBWE MhBZh, Xfjc DGhW GjeHe TBA MhBShb WhDz Abchc bhZjU Aèhc DZhUSc dhHi EW ThFi FjcZhWi Fch dhHZ, Ac FiSh FiSh FjcZhWi FcShb, BSH Abch gWE Wh Hmdm FBSHb XhcShb WhDz”

²⁷ EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uid XhfhW Fcièh, gm Dchcm LheSm chMi EBD Whz ²⁸ YochCWm Fpd, “Abch LhbWm ThFi ahHEz GZcUhc! Abchc bjGc LhbWm Ac FjWjUiW ABE Whz Abchc LhbWm MmUiW ABZhd, giUiW MhW GjABZhDz” ²⁹ bjLhD FBdh, “ahdh cm ahdh! Abi fG FciA FjWjUiWC AXWhc bjG UmGhS ABSHb WhDz”

11

AGmci HMZc gjfAci

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi YochCW Ac bife Umfc CXcm Ac bhÿ DFOh HMZ Lhebj, DcZhUm gm Sjbchcm EW TWm Lhei UiZ, Lhehc Zhdh gm Sjbchcm DÄmZhcM GmUhB UiZz ² Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm giFhB UmE, gAd ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm Shchc bifici Aci-Ycic HmL ThFi fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi GjMiA WmCFz” ³ EC ghdSE bifici EFdc WMcE bhDA XhBSm bhZjUm fhBÿ Fcdhz DcbhMm bife UmfE YochCWc CMic-WhMic Ac XtMh EFdc HmLm gMcS bjLh GjZ Bÿsi ZWiHmdhz

⁴ bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “bhZjUm WiMm FBch, Abi AVh chBSFjc Zhdh bife Umfc bhMUi MbBbjz ⁵ DSm HUÿS ZEA YochCWc Ze XjA ThFi Zhch-ahWch Zhÿic XjA XcMØ, bife Umfc bhMm cEch gAd XciZhec Ze XjApW bciMiZhz DcdHm gFd XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhE bciMiZhz ⁶ B dhGhW Ufh bife UmfE FjWjUiW EBLmE Wh Ac EBS-E WhD, Aih bife UmfE EC dhGhW FhÿW Fhÿizhz ⁷ EBdm ZWi BLchBdc FjWj bhWjf Zh Xfjc ZhD DHj FjFjcmE Cg-gFcS WhD, MhSm AXWhch ZjMSh XhchpW Abi bhZjUm bifici Ac ZWi BLchBdc bhMm SYhS Fciz” ⁸ gmfm bjLhD YochCWcm FBdh, “EC fbD AXWhc gAd CMic-WhMicm ABA Abhc PoJHE XeiA FBZh, AXWm AXWhc gFd bhWfcm dBA ZiUhD WmBWHi, DcZhUm Abi ZhcBbjz” EGhW FBA ShBW HjLhD AHjBW EBA YochCWc HmL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz

⁹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “YochCWm Sjbhc FTh bhWS WhD, MhSm bife UmfE Abhc FmchbSic XcibhW AcE Zheoz” ¹⁰ DcdhHi bjLh Ac ghcjWm YochCWc LhbWm EC FmchbSi EFd UmGhBdhz EBdm bhZjUm YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcièh, gm WiMc Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm Lhed Whz

12

AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc gjfjB

¹ ZhUm EC bife Umfc aiScm bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, ² “B KhÿGhw ZLcc XDdh Khÿ EBZ, Sjbch B Khÿcm ZLcc XDdh Khÿ HWiEz ³ SjbiShBW Shbhb ZWi BLchBdcm UdH Fci MhWhB UmE, EC Khÿc Uf ShciGE Sjbchc gFd XciZhec bjçäiD, MhcMic XciZhec dhHi DHj Fci bmeh Zh LhHdc ZhBóh WiZhDz ⁴ EBdm FjWj XciZhcE Dc Hjÿ GhEAc bhWjf Fb EBdm, dhHh Icc bhWfc dHm bidia, UlBE XciZhcM MSGhW GhBSH XhchpW, gC EWjhbWm bmeh Zh LhHdc ZhBóh WiZhDz ⁵ B ZhBóh EBZ WiGjS, DF ZcL ZDEfc XhPh ZhBóh EBSm EBZ; Sjbch bmeh Zh LhHdc ZhBóh WiShD XhcZhDz ⁶ Ac EC Khÿc KCØ ShciG XcMØ BOhc MSW FcZhd, ZhUm Shbhb ZWi BLchBd DFdHm bidia, Shch ghBØhzhdh MhcMic XciZhcM EC ZhBóhBW MZE FcZhz ⁷ MZE Fchc ZhUm Shch Dc FiLj dC WiA MS IcE Dc Hjÿ GhBZh, ES Icc UlAcc KCFhPc UlBE HhdhS Ac CXcc KCFhPe EC dC dhHhBZhz ⁸ gC chBSC Shch B Hjÿ AHjBWUi LmFiA Ghbic Lheh cjOi Ac Siñh ghHc dHm bidhBA GhBZhz ⁹ B Hjÿ Sjbch FhKh, Zh XhWiUi chÿiA GhBE Whz Ghdi AHjBWUi LmFiA GhBE, Dc PoJ, Fèh fjÐh aiScc gAdsh DGhWE LmFiE, ZhUm GhBez ¹⁰ chBS XjAWic AHM GhWi fmf FciE, ZiAW XcMØ FjØhc ZhFi TBE Whz MjUi FjØh ZhFi cB MhD, Sm AHjBWUi MhdhBdiEz ¹¹ B GhWi GhEAc Zhdh Sjbchc Fbcc FhXe bMZjS Fci YiÿiE, XhES MjSh dhHhBE, ASc dhPi dBEZ MdUi Fci GhWi GhBEz BOh Ebd bhZjUc Whbc AMhUi BUZ ¹² gC chBSC Abi bife Umfc bhMUi MbBj, Umfc gAd bhWfc Ze XjAcM Ac Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcM E bhcidibjz biffc gFd UmZ-UmZic ZiKhc FciA fhMh Uibj; AbiC

bhZjUz ¹³ EBdm Sjbchc UIAcc KCFhPE dmXh dC UmGdm Abi ZjMbJ B IcE Sjbch cEz DcdhHi Abi bife UmfE HMZ RhdiZhc fbD, dC dmXh EC Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi MhBbjz bCSc HMZ TWm Sjbch cmghB XhBZhdZ ¹⁴ EC UiWcm Sjbch BAU chGiE Ac Abi bhZjUc Whbm BUc UiW bhWiEz B BUcm Sjbch Abhc gjFjb bWE FciA gc-ghbmfh EAcfic Xc EAcf Vci bhWiA MhBEz”

Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhEAc gjFjb

¹⁵ bhZjUm FBdh, “Sjbch fhS UiW XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhBZhdZ XDdh UiWC MhcMic Ic ThFi gFd Ghbic YhdhB UiZhDz B fhSE UiWc bhMm MmHjD GhbicAdh cJoi GhBZ, Shcm ZWi BLchBd TWm YkLiA YhdhBd EBZz ¹⁶ XDdh UiW Ac fhS Wæc UiW Sjbch XZiİ bidW-bhgYid AUhd FcZhd, B UlB UiW Ghdi Mcjci GhEA-UhEA Lheh UilCh FjWj Fhb-Fhm FcZhd Whz ¹⁷ EC dhGhW Sjbch Ghbic Lheh cJoiC B BU AUhd FciE, Abhc gjFjb bWE FciA EAcfic Xc EAcf Vci gc-ghbmfh B BU AUhd FciEz EC UiWC Abi Sjbchem LiXhB Udc dhGhW Fci bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWbjz ¹⁸ Sjbch XDdh KhÛc KCØ ShciGc ghBÕh ThFi fjc FciA, DFBf ShciGc ghBÕh XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhBEz ¹⁹ EC fhS UiW MhSm Sjbchc IcE Ghbic FjWj Whb-WifhWh Wh ThFm, EC fbD FmC MjUi GhbicAdh GhWi GhD, Sm gm Sjbchc WiMc MhSic ECF Zh aiW MhSic ECF, Shcm ZWi BLchBdc fbhM ThFi YkLiA YhdhBd EBZz ²⁰ B fhS UiW Sjbch MmWEC cEWf FmWm GhbicAdh FjØhc GhBE Wh; Ghdi Ghbic Lheh cJoi GhBEz”

²¹ bjLhd ZWi BLchBdc gFd bD-bjcäicm Udh FciA FBdh, “AXWhch MhCÀh, HiA MhcMic XciZhc dhHi AMhUi BUc bmehc ZhBóh AWiA MZE FcCÀhz ²² Ac “DLjZ” HhLc DF AOi Qhd dBA, XhSidE TEA dCS ZjehBA UIAcc KCFhPc UIBE HhdhS Ac CXcm dhHhBEz fhZVhW! fjcM CPCh AHm FmC Icc Zhcm ZhcBE Whz ²³ bific EFdcM bhchc dhHi bhZjUm MmZdh bife Umfc bhMUi SficiY WiZh, EC fbD Sjbchc KCFhPc CXcm Ac UlBE HhdhS dC UmGdm, ShBW B Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi AHjABZhz AMchBd Yiciihcm Sjbchc IcE ghbhBA bhcSm Uish WhDz

²⁴ “Abhc ZhShBd gjFjb bWE FciA Sjbch Ac Sjbchc AEdhU EFdm B BUcm AUhd FciEz ²⁵ Abi Abhc WiMc EAUh bhYif Sjbchem Mm Umf Uibj, gC UmfE HiA ghcdmE Sjbch B BU AUhd FciEz ²⁶ Sjbchc gjcJlhpØm MmZdh Sjbchem MiFhBZh, B BUc FhcW FiSh? BOh Fidh ABLm? ²⁷ Sm Sjbch MjAX UiE, BOh bhZjUc Whbm AMhUi BUc FjcZhWiz bific EFdcM bhczhc Zhdh ShBW bife UmfE ZWi BLchBdc Ic ZhU UiA LhbWmUi AHjAB HiA, Abchem AMhU FcLdhz” BGhW gjWiA gFd bhWfm bhZjUcm fBMUH Fcdhz ²⁸ bjLh Ac ghcJwcm bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShB UilDh, ZWi BLchBd Efd ShcE IcE HiA EC dhGhW Fhb Fcdhz

Uf Wæc Zh AGmci HMZ, Ze XjAc bCS

²⁹ grmfM bhM chBSm EC dhGhW IOd, bhZjUm HUiS ZEA YochCWc XjA TWm Mmd GhWhc ZÛic XjA XcMØ gÀdcM bhcididhz bife Umfc gÀd XciZhc Ze XjApW Ac XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE ShBW bhcididhz ³⁰ SmC YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMic Efd, bific gFd bhWjf gMhH EBA CPdh, Aih bife UmfE ZmThDA FhÛwc cJbd Xed; FhcW Edh FjWj Ic cBLid Wh, Mm IcE FmC Wh FmC bcLm Whz

bife Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBdc giMcS

³¹ gC chBSC YochCWm bjLh Ac ghcJwcm AWhBA Fpd, “Sjbch MdUi MhE, ZWi BLchBdcM dBA Abhc XtMhc HmL TWm gcEz Sjbch Mmdh FBL, ECdh HiA bhZjUc DZHUS FcEz ³² Sjbchc MZhw bSC Sjbchc Hej-bmehc Xhd WmEHiz Sjbch AbchemE WmF UIA UmEz”

³³ bifci EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Shch bWE Fedh ShchE bciMiZhz DedhHi Shch ShHUH UiSh dhHdh, ZWi BLchBd gAd MdUi Fci ZiUhD EBSHz ³⁴ ZWi BLchBdm Shchc bDUhc GhBc bhMm Ghbic XjchBZhc AHmC, GhB fg Hhbd-hBW FhXeUi HhBO ZhÜiA FhÜE dBdhz ³⁵ gFd ZWi BLchBdm bjLhc Xchbif bS, bifci EFdc fjWh-cjXhc HDWh-HhOi Ac FhXe-KjXe GjMiA Widhz ³⁶ bhZjUm AH TWmC bifci EFdc Uide bhMm DF UDA-bhDA XDUh FcLdh, MhSm ZWi BLchBdm MmSh GjMiZ, EShC MhWj Shchcm UmbWz EC dhGhW Fci Shch bifci EFdc ZCS VW-UcDSE FZMh Fedhz

³⁷ ESh WiA ZWi BLchBd Efd chbhfmf DdhFh ThFi fjÀsc bjGh cEAWh EBdhz Shchc bhMm EWjhbW LD dhG fZd ZmOhBW AOiA Hmdhz Dchc dHm ZmOiW Ac gcyjhpWE ALdhz ³⁸ ZWi BLchBd ZhUmE Shchc dHm cEch AcE ZCS bhWjf, Hcj-bmehc Xhd gFdSh bidia ZCS Ze Ud ZhÜiA cEAWh Uidhz ³⁹ ZhUm Shch bifc ThFi AWh gC bDUhc GhB UiA Ghbic Lheh cjoI ZhWhBdhz bifc ThFi Shchcm MdUi Fci ZiUhD UmEAD B GhBS Ghbic bhGhBZhc fbDC XhBLdh Wh, Ac Xtc dhHi FjWj bLhE WiSh XhcLdh Whz

⁴⁰ ZWi BLchBd Efd bifcE gFdShD KhBcf Sif ZcL Zfs FcLdhz ⁴¹ PiF EC KhBcf Sif ZcL Xjch EBZhc UiWE bhZjUc gAd ZÜh, LiXhB Udc dhGhW ghMiA bifc Umf ThFi ZhcBdhz ⁴² EC chBS bhZjUm AXW FjUcSi LhDAD Xhghch UiA Shchcm bifc Umf ThFi Zhc FciA AWhD, B chBSGhW DZhUSic chBSz gAd ZWi BLchBdc dhHi EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci, bhZjUc Whbm CMhHci Fchc DF GhL chBSz

AMhUi BU AUhD Fchc WiEb-FhWjW

⁴³ bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm FBdh, “AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic WiEb-FhWjW Abi Sjbchcm giFhB UiAcz gjWE, EBÜ FjWj MhSic bhWfcm Dc Hjî GhBSm UiZhD Whz ⁴⁴ EBdm GciUh Hjdghm bLdbhWi FchWic ZhUm BSh GhBS XhcZz ⁴⁵ EBÜ MmFjWj MhSic bjLhYic Zh ZmSWUhci FhbhdcmE BSH GhEABE Whz ⁴⁶ Sjbch Mhc Zheis Xfj MZE FcZhD gC Zheisc Dc Hjî GhBSm EBZ; Zheic Zhcm FjØhc WiZhD Wh, Xfjc FjWj AQQi ahJHiZhD Whz ⁴⁷ Shhbh ZWi BLchBdm EC BU AUhD FcZhDz ⁴⁸ Sjbchc dHm cEch FjWj AZhUicm MjUi bhZjUc Whbc B BU bhWS KhD, Sm XDdh Shc XciZhec gFd ZmOhBØc bLdbhWi FchWi dhHz ZhUm gm ZWi BLchBdc dhGhW BU AUhD FcS XhcZz EBdm bLdbhWi FchWi Lheh FmC B Hjî GhBS XhcS WhDz ⁴⁹ ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Ac AZhUic dhHiE DF gbhW ABW Mhci EBdz”

⁵⁰ bhZjUm bjLh Ac ghcjWcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, ZWi BLchBdm ghLhcc ECdhC Abd Fedhz ⁵¹ bhZjUm gC UiWC LiXhB Udc dhGhW Fci, ZWi BLchBd EFdem bifc Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWhdz

13

Ze XjAcm Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiZhc gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb Uidh, ² “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdc gAd XciZhec Ze XjApWcm Abhc Whbm AdH FciA fXiA UmEz BSH FjWj bhWfc XjA ECF Zh Xfjc ZhBóh ECFz gFdShc Ze XjApW AbhcCz”

³ SmC bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “B UiWGHcm Sjbch BAU chGiE, EC UiWC Sjbch bifce Hjdghi ThFi AMhU EBLz bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbchcm gW ThFi Zhc FcLpWz B UiW FjWj MhSc GhbicAdh GhWh GhBE Whz ⁴ AZiZ KhÜc EC ShciGE Sjbch ZhcBdhDz ⁵ bhZjUm Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc HmLm EAUh FcLpW, FmWhWi, giOOi, Abjci, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UmfE Sjbchcm WiZhHiz

B UmfUIV Ac bCc ah×hcAdh Umfz Sm gWE HiA ghcdmE Sjbch XcSmF ZLc AZiZ
KhÛc EC BU AUhD FciEz

⁶ “Sjbch fhS UiW XcMØ Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhBE, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiWE
bhZjUc Whbm BU AUhD FciEz ⁷ B fhSE UiW Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhEA dhHZ,
Sjbche HmLm GhbicAdh FjWj MhSc GhWh MhSm Wh UmGi, Sjbche Aih
Umfce aiScmE MhWj FjWj Ghbic Wh bidmz ⁸ B UiW Sjbch gFdm MhcMic
XjApØcm FBE, ‘Abch MmZdh bife ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhh, EC fbd bhZjUm
Abchcm Mmdh cgb FcLdh, EShc BAUHhcic dhHi AbiE EGW Edh Fcchbz’
⁹ EC dhGhW Sjbch MhcMic AEdhU EFdcm bhZjUc gjFjb Shdib UiE, MhSm
Sjbche bWE cD, bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Sjbchcm bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci
AWLpWz Sjbche ASc Zh FXhdc ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW, EC ShdibcmE ghbmfn
KGjc LhbWm chGiEz ¹⁰ DcdhHi XcSmF ZcL EC EÄ ABdmC Sjbch B WiEb AUhD
FciEz

¹¹ “bhZjUm Sjbche HmLm Ac Sjbche ZhY-UhUhBØc HmLm Mmdh EAUh
FcLpW, EC EAUh bhYiF ShBW Sjbchcm FmWhWi EFdc Umf UhW FcLpWz
Sm bhZjUm gWE WiA ghcdm, ¹² Sjbch MhcMic Ze XjAcM bhZjUc Whbm fXiA
UidhBE; DcdHm Sjbche gFd XfjBØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcmE bhZjUc Whbm
UidhBE, BSh S bhZjUcZ ¹³ EBdm gFd HhViØc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhc ZUDh,
Sjbch DHj bmehc ZhBóh UiA GhdhL FchBEz GhdhL Wh FchBdm HhVh
ZhBóhc HcUWh ahJHi UiEz bWE chGiE, Sjbche gÄd XciZhcc Ze XjApWcm
GhdhL FchWi dhHZz

¹⁴ “Sjbche XjApØm MmZdh MiFhBZh, BSh FiShc dhHi Fch dhHm? Sjbch
MjAX UiE, ‘bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Abchcm bific Hjdhbi ThFi AMhU Fci
AWLpWz ¹⁵ YochCWm Wh-gjbhci FciA MmZdh Abchcm ABSM Uid Wh, EC
fbd bhZjUm bife Umfc gFd XciZhcc Ze XjApØcm, bhWfc XjApW Ac XfjBØc
XDdh bmUh ZhBóhBwcm bhcièhz EC FhcWm Abche Ze XjApWcm bhZjUc
HmL ThFi GhdhL FchB, Ac Xfjc XDdh bmUh ZhBóhcm FjcZhWi UmBz ¹⁶ BOh
EbW DF BAUHhcic BU, AS Zh FXhdE ZhÛh ShZiM-FZMc dhGhW MhWj
ghbmfn KGjc LhbWm cD, Ac bhZjUm ShW FjUcSi AS UiA Abchcm bife ThFi
Zhc Fci AWLpW, EGhW bWE cdZ.”

Aèhc FjUcSi ghMich bmIc Ac AHjWic KhFh

¹⁷ YochCWm ZWi BLchBdcm Lhehc ZhUm, Yidiîwi EFdc Umfc bhMUi fiUh
XT ThFdmE AèhD Shchcm gi XTmUi Widh Whz AèhD FBdh, gmfm MjUi FjWj
MjDc bjFhZidh Fch dhHm, Sm bhWfm MjDc Qcm gicZhc bife Yici MiS Xhcmz
¹⁸ DcdhHi ShBW bhWfcm Wid UciAc XhcmUi bcjajbi ZhD WmEABdh; Shbhb
ZWi BLchBdm LiXhB Udc dhGhW ghMi-Xhei bife Umf ThFi cEAWh EBdhz
¹⁹ MhEAc Zhdh bjLh WZiD gMcS BCLjYc FDZc ThFi ShW AQQi-HjQQi dHm
Fci Widhz BCLjYo ZWi BLchBdcm bMzjS Fci Flb FchB FBLdh, “AèhD WiKD
Sjbchcm gmYhMS FcZh, Sm Sjbch MhEAc Zhdh Abhc AQQiHjBW SjdiA dHm
Fci WiEHiz”

²⁰ ZhUm Shch fjÀS OhCW ThFi cEAWh EBA bcjajbic FiWhchE DtB Whbc
MhHhS ABA Shæj Hheidhz ²¹ Ac bhZjUm Shchcm XT KiWhWic dhHi UiWc
Zhdh bmIc KhFhc LjcSm cBSH, Ac chBSc ZhdhD Yc UmGhWic dhHi AHjWic
KhFhc LjcSm Shch AHm-AHm MhBSH, DcdhHi Shch chBS-UiW gbhWm
KdSh XhcShz ²² bhWfc LhbWm ghbmfn UiWc Zhdh bmIc KhFh Ac chBSc
Zhdh AHjWic KhFh cBSz

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, 2 “Sjbi Zwi BLchBdcm FE, Shch Ijcia ABA Yhbh-gicjS Whbc MhHhc FhÛhs biHULD Ac UciAc bhMhbhMi, Zhd-LhYW DdhFhc LhbWm UciAc KcE Shæj Hheishz 3 BSh UmGdm YochCWm bWE FcZ, Zwi BLchBdm FjWjZhd XT Wh XhBA IjchIjci FcSm FcSm bcjajbiS AOFi HmLpWz 4 Abi YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBbj, gm Sjbchc Gcm Gcm GmUhWiS ABZz SmC YochCW Ac Shc LiXhB EFdcMUi Abhc Whb CMidh EBZ; BSh UmGiA bifci EFdmE ZjMidiZh, Abic bhZjUz” bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Zwi BLchBdm ECdh Fcdhz

5 ghLhC bifcc ZhUfh YochCWm MmZdh GZc XhBd, Zwi BLchBd Efd ahHiHmLpW, gjWiAc YochCW Ac Shc CMic-WhMicc Uid YiciHmdz Shch FBdh, “ghd, ghd! Abch BSh FiSh FeLi? BShcm Abchc Hjdhibi ThFi FmWm Lhedhb?” 6 EGhW FBAC YochCWm Shc MjĐc cT ghMhWic gjFjb UiA, Shc LiXhB EFdcM MjBS FchBdz 7 gm Shc GhL fÄibhw Ldf cT, bifcc gAd cThBW Ac Dchc KhdfUhc LiXhBcmE dHm dBdz 8 bhZjUm bifcc ZhUfh YochCWc Uidcm XhfhW Fcièh, gm Zwi BLchBdc Gcm Gcm GmUhWiS ABdz Dch MmZdh giçs Fci AOiA MhBch, EC fbD gm Dchcm VchS ABdz 9 gm bifc Umfc gFd Ije-LEAc LiXhB, cTadh LiXhB fg Aiñ Acbi Ud dBA Dchcm Vchc dhHi Dchc FhÛhs ABèz EC fbD Zwi BLchBd Efd UciAc XhcE Zhd-LhYWc LhbWm Yhbh-gicjSc FhÛhs ALdHz

10 Shch FhÛhs ASmC Zwi BLchBdm KhBA UmGdh, Shchc Gcm EBA bifci LiXhB Abch; UmGiAc MhWc Qcm bhZjUc UcZhcE FhÛw dhHhBdhz 11 Shch bjLhcm FBdh, “bifcE FDZc UiZhc MhHh WhB UmGiA, Abchcm bhçShD Fci EC bcjajbiS dBA ABL Wi? Sjbi BSh FiSh Fcdhd? FmWm Abchcm bifc ThFi Zhc Fcdhd?” 12 bifcc aiScm Abch Sjbhcm FBLi Wh Wi, Abchcm EWE cBSm UmE, Abch bifciØc Hjdhibi Fci? B bcjajbiS bhc KhBSm bifciØc Hjdhibi FchC S Abchc dhHi ahdh ALidz”

13 bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz gFdm WichB EBA UmGE, bhZjUm ABM Fidh ZhKhBWz EC MmSh bifciØcm EGW UmGchD, BShcm Ac FjWjUiWC UmGShD WhDz 14 Sjbch EGW fhØi EE, UmGE, bhZjUmC Sjbchc XÀ EBA MjĐ Fczh?”

Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA gjFhB Hmd

15 ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi FmWm Abhc HmLm FhÛichD? Zwi BLchBdcm FE Wh LhbWmUi AHjABSz 16 Ac Sjbhc Asc dhPicm ZhehBA UciAc CXcm CKh Fci VeE, UciAcM UIB ahH FeidhEz SmC Shhbh Zwi BLchBd gjFWh ZhD AOiA UciA XhcEBZhz 17 GiAd chGiE, Abi bifci EFdc Uid Edh XhfhW ZhWhBbj, Shch Dchcm Vchc WiESm UciAS ghbbBZhz DcZhUm YochCW, Shc LiXhB, Shc cThBW, Shc Ije-LEAc EFdc bhMUi Abhc Mhdhd-fhW MhBc EBZz 18 YochCWc ghd-gFiFS UmGiA ZhFi bifci EFdmE ZjMidiZh, Abic bhZjUz”

19 DcbhMm Aèhc Mm Yiciñh Zwi BLchBdc AHm EBA MhEAS ALdh, DBW MhHh ZudhBA Zwi BLchBdc Gcm HmdhHiz DW dHm EBA FjUcSi gC bmIc KhFhE LhbWm ThFi gciA Gcm ABèz 20 Gcm ABA bifci Ac BLchBdi UIBE Udc bhMGhWE CZhBdz DcdhHi EC bmIc KhFhc AÛhBcm bifci Efd AÛhBcs XeiHmdh, Shch chBSc Zhdh Zwi BLchBdc FhÛh dBSh Xhcdh Whz EBdm Zwi BLchBdc LhbWm chBSc ZhdhE bmIc KhFhc Ycfh cBdz

21 ZhUm bjLhD UciAc CXcm ShW AS ZhebDh, Ac bhZjUm ghch chBS GjZ Mjcm XjZhdh giEA UiA UciAc XhWi gchBA UIB ZhO Fcièh, UciA gjFhBA bhMmUi gjFWh XT ZhcBdz 22 Zwi BLchBd EFdm gjFWh Xhd UciAc bhMUi cEAWh Uidh, UciAc XhWi Shchc QhBWm-ZhCD EAdc dhGhW CZhB cBdz

²³ BSH UmGiA bifci EFdm Shchcm GmUhBA UciAc gC gJFWH XTmUi Hmdhz YochCWc gÀd cT, Ijeh, Ac Ije-LEAc EFd GmUhB GmUhB UciAc gC XTE HiA ghbhBdhz ²⁴ Ac XShZhdh bhZjUm gC FjUcSi AHjBW Ac bmIc KhFh ThFi bifci LiXhBc ZhD dhÛsi WMcm KhBdh, SmC Shch ZmUifh dhHiHmdhz ²⁵ ShBW Dchc cTc KhÀh Wi Fci Uidh, DcdhHi Shchc GjZ Fi EBdm cT KhdhWiS cBd; DcbhMm Shch DFm-EBÛcm Fpd, “EBLm, Ac ZhU UmE, Abch ZWi BLchBdc Gc TWm gci MhBz bhZjUm WiMm Shchc XÀ EBA, Abchc dHm MjÐ Fecz”

²⁶ EC fbD bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi UciAc CXcm gicZhc AS ZhehEz Sjbhc AS ZhehBdm XhWi gicZhc bifciØc CXcm, Shchc cT Ac Ije-LEAcc CXcm ABáz” ²⁷ bjLhD UciAc CXcm AS ZhehBdh, Ac ZiAW EAc AHmC UciAc XhWi gicZhc ghbW EBHmd; bifciØm QhBWm-ZhCD UCeh-UCei dhHhBdh, EBdm bhZjUm Shchcm UciAc XhWiUi ahEAB Uidhz ²⁸ XhWi gicZhc MhHhS ABè, Shchc cThBW, LiXhBW, Ac Ije-LEAc EFd, bhWi ZWi BLchBdc Gcm EBA GmUHWiS AEch gÀdsh XhWiD ZjeiHmd, DHjE MiSh cBdh Whz ²⁹ EBdm ZWi BLchBd EFdm gJFWH XTm UciAc bhMUi Hmdh, Shchc QhBWm-ZhCD XhWi EAdc dhGhW CZhB cBdz

³⁰ EC WbjWhD bhZjUm gi UiW bifci EFdc AS ThFi ZWi BLchBdcm ZhKhBdh, Shch WiMc KCGm UmGdh, bifciØc bch dhf UciAc KcE ahfi cBLmz ³¹ bifciØc CXcm bhZjUc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA, ZWi BLchBdmE bhZjUcm QchB Hmdhz Shch bhZjUc CXcm Ac ShW Hjdhb gMcS bjLhc CXcm XjchXjc BbhW Awdhz

15

gMcS bjLhc (A:) fjFjchWh HMD

¹ Aèhc FjUcSm Wid UciA XhcEBA ABA ghcdm gMcS bjLh Ac Shbbh ZWi BLchBdm bhZjUc Whbm EC fjFjchWh HMD HhBdh,

“Abi bhZjUc Whbm HMD HhBbj,
gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh ZheiLm,
Ije-LEAc fjÐh IjehBWcm ShBWC UciAc XhWiS YhdhBLpWz

² bhZjUc S Abhc Zd, ShBWC Abhc HMD,
Abhcm ZhKhWic Fd-FZMh ShW ASE ALmz
EC bhZjUc Abhc Aèh, Abhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh,
Abi ShW ghbU HhBbj, ShW didh-Gmdh ZDAW Fcbjz

³ bhZjU EBdh XDdjAW LiXhB, ShW WhbC bhZjUz

⁴ YochCWc cTcm Ac LiXhBcm ShBW XhWiS YhdhBdh,
Shc WhbFch LjZmUhc EFd Wid UciAS ZjeiA bcdhz

⁵ HBW XhWiD Shchcm Hidiè,
Ac ahci XhÍcc dhGhW Shch UciAc Sdm HmdhHiz

⁶ E bhZjU, Sjbhc QhBW ASGhW FjUcSi didhD ach,
Sjbhc ASm WióD UlfbWcm Kjcbhc FcLmz

⁷ Sjbhc ZicjÐm MmShD dhHLidh, FjUcSi Zdm Shchcm HBW HhSE YhdhBd-
hDz
Sjbhc XhPhBd HMzi AHjBWm, gJFWH Gmc-Wmchc dhGhW Shchcm
MhdhBdidz

⁸ Sjbhc WhFc Ubm gFd XhWi Udh EBHmd,
XhWic YkS EFd MhHhS CZhB cBd,
UciAc HBW XhWi KhÀh ZWiHmdz

⁹ UlfbWm FBLid, ‘Abi BShcm GmUhBA Wibj,

UCehBA WiA Vcbj, Shchc gFdSh FheiA AWiA ZhOibjz
 Shchc bhdUi Abi bhdUhc EBBj, BShUi Abhc bWc GhBf XjchBbjz
 Abhc SdjAcUi bhciA Shchc Whb biOhBdibjz'

¹⁰ EBdm Sjbi Yk UiA ZhShf UidhD,

Ac UciAD Shchcm Hjciddid,

Shch fifhc dhGhW HBW XhWiS SdhB Hmdz

¹¹ E bhZjU, FjW UmZ-UmZi Sjbhc gbhW?

Fm Sjbhc dhGhW ES XZiİ bghW,

Ac Sjbhc bS aDEJFc FjUcSi bgibh Fhc ALm?

¹² Sjbhc ZdAdh QhBW ASGhW ZhehBdhD,

Ac UlWiAD Shchcm Hidididz

¹³ Sjbhc GhL bhDAD Mmchcm ZhKhBL,

Shchcm S Sjbic KhdhBchD,

Sjbhc AXW FjUcSi Zdm Sjbhc XZiİ ZfS GhWhS WichDz

¹⁴ BSh gjWiA gAd MhSiD FhXich,

Yidiİwi Zm-UiW EFdc bW LOYO Fcmcz

¹⁵ BUlbc fcUhc Efd QchBA ZmUifh dhHiHmdh,

bjAZc WmSh Efdm Tc-TchBA FhXidh,

FmWhWi Efd QchBA gciHmdhz

¹⁶ Shchc aiScm Qc-GY ABA ghbhBLm,

Sjbhc ASc PmdhD Xhİcc dhGhW WichB EBHmLmz

E bhZjU, Sjbhc XtMh Efd, Sjbhc GciUh Hjdhb Efd,

XjchXjc Xhc Wh EA XcMØ Sjbic ECdh chGLz

¹⁷ Sjbic Dchcm WiA HhLc Kmchc dhGhW,

Sjbhc WiMc XheE cjbZhdz

E bhZjU, gGhWC Sjbhc ZfS GhWh,

Sjbhc AXW ASc Heh XZiİ DZhuS GhWh

¹⁸ E bhZjU, MjH MjH Vci Sjbic Ghdi ZhUfhB FcZhdz”

¹⁹ YochCWc IjehBW, Shc cT Ac Ije-LEAc Efd MmZdh UciAc bhMm ghbhB
 Hmd, bhZjUm Shchc CXcm UciAc XhWi YichB AWdh, EBdm ZWi BLchBd gFd
 S gjFWH XTm UciAc bhMmUi AOiA HmLdhHiz

²⁰ ghcjWc ZBW gMcS beieEe WZi ALdh, ShBW QkHi ASE dBA ZhMhBdh,
 Ac ZhFi gFd ZmOiØme ShW GcmUi QkHi dBA WhKi-WhKi ZhcB ABdhz ²¹ Ac
 beieBmE bhWfc LhbWm ECdh HhBdh:

“Sjbch bhZjUc Whbm Hmd HhE,

gFdc LhbWm ShW FjUcSi bgibh ZheiLm,

Ije-LEAc fjDh IjehBWcm ShBWC UciAc XhWiS YhdhBLpWz”

bcjajbiS ZWi BLchBdc LYC

(15:22-18:27)

gMcS bjLhD Siİh XhWicm biPh ZhWhBdh

²² bjLhD ZWi BLchBdcM Wid UciA ThFi LhbWmUi dBA cEAWh EBdh, Ac
 fjc Whbc bcjajbiS Hmdhz Shchc MhEAc XTE SiW UiW Vci FjWj XhWi XhBdh
 Whz ²³ ZhUm Shch bhcejA Whbc DF MhHhS ABdh, EBdm giWc XhWiE GhBSh
 Xhedh Wh, giWc XhWi GjZ Siİhz DcdhHi EC MhHhc Whb dhHd bhcejA [bhWi,
 Siİh]z ²⁴ Ac bhWfm bjLhc ZicjDm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch EGW XhWi
 GhBShb Fidh?” ²⁵ bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fcdh, bhZjUm ShWcm DHj

HhL UmGhB Uidh, ShBW gC HhLcm WiA XhWiS YhdhBdh, Ac XhWi biPh EBHmdz

bhZjUm gC MhHhS ZWi BLchBdc XciÀh dBdh, Ac Shchc dhHi WiEb-FhWjW ZhShB Uidhz ²⁶ ShBW FBdh, “SjbcH MjUi GiAd FciA Sjbchc Àèh bhZjUc Fhdhb gjWE Ac EC dhGhW Abd FcE, Abi MmSh XLÛ Fci ESh FcE, Abhc gjFjb bhWE, Sm Abi bhZjUm bific EFdcM MmSh Zmbhc-AMhc UiLi, BSh FjWj Zmbhc Sjbchc CXcm UiShb WhD; MhWE S, Abi bhZjU Sjbchc fiYh FcWmAdhz”

²⁷ gmfm Shch DdibE HiA XCLdh, giWE ZhcEHj XhWic BÛhch Ac fíBcHj GmMjc HhL ALidz Shch EC XhWic FhÛhs Shæj Hheidhz

16

ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Zmgmî GhWi

¹ ZhUm Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm Ddib ThFi cEAWh UidhBdhz bife Umf ThFi ZhcEWic ZhÛc KhÛc XWc ShciGE Shch LiW Whbc bcjajbiS ABA AMidhz LiW Ebd Sjc Xhe Ac Ddibc bhMGhWEz ² EC fbD Shbhb ZWi BLchBdm bjLh Ac ghcjWc ZicjÐm FhWh-FhWi dhHhBdhz ³ Dch UlBEMWc ZicjÐm ZWi BLchBdm FBdh, “ghDcm ghD, BShc FThD Abch FmWm ABdhh, bhZjUm FmWm WiMc ASm Abchem bife UmfE bhcdh Wh? gi fbD Abch Hjic QoHc FhÛhs ZBShb, XmO aciA Hji-cjoi GhBSbh, EBdm BShD Abchem CXhfm Ac XmOc ajGm bhchSh Fci EWE AWLpWz”

⁴ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi Shchem XciÀh FciA UmGbj, Shch Abch WiEb-FhWjW bhWpW Fi Whz Abi Sjbchc dhHi bmIc WbjWhD Zmgmî GhWi MbiWE Lheibjz bhWfm ZhBcm ABA ghÛhc XcSmF UiWc GhWi XcSi UiW SjdiA WiZh ⁵ Ghdi ghÛhc LD Wæc UiWE Shch MmSh SjdiA AWZh, BSh SpAc Fchc ZhUm EBÛ UiWc GhWi ThFi QhZjd EBMiZz”

⁶ ZhUm bjLh Ac ghcjWm gÀd ZWi BLchBdcM FBdh, “bhZjUc ZicjÐm Sjbch MmZdh FhWh-FhWi dhHhBL, Sm ABM ghBÕhzhdhc ZJMZH, EC bhZjUmC Sjbchem bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz ⁷ ZiAW EBdmC Sjbch bhZjUc FjUcSiWjc UmGZhd, ShBW S gjWLPw, Sjbch FiSh FhWh-FhWi FcLz Sm Abch Ac FiSh MmW, Sjbch Abchc ZicjÐm ESSh bhSichD?” ⁸ bjLhD Shchem FBdh, “bhZjUm ghBÕhzhdh Sjbchem Hji UiZh, Ac ZiAWm XmO ach cjoiE UiZh bhZjUc ZicjÐm Sjbch MmSh FhWh-FhWi FcL, BSh ShBW gjWLPwz ALdm Abch UlBMW FiSh MmW, Sjbch Abchc ZicjÐm ESSh bhSichD? B bhS S Abchc ZicjÐm WhD, Sjbch bhZjUc ZicjÐmC bhSichDz”

⁹ DcZhUm bjLhD ghcjWcm FBdh, “Sjbi gÀd ZWi BLchBdcM MhWhB UmE, Sjbch bhZjUc ZicjÐm MmSh bhSiL, BSh ShBW gjWLPwz EGW Sjbch ABA bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EEz” ¹⁰ SmC ghcjWm Shchem EC fjZhu MhWhBch, EC fbD bcjajbic ZhD Shchc KCG XeSmC UmGpW, bmIc KhFhc bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi-Wjc MhBc EBLmz

¹¹ DcbhMm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹² “Abi ZWi BLchBdc gÀd bhS-FTh gjWLiz EGW Sjbi MhWhB UmE, Shch XcSmF UiW ghBÕhzhdh GhBZh Hji Ac ZiAWm GhBZh XmO ach cjoiZ SmC Shch ZJMZH, Abi Àèh Shchc bhZjUz”

¹³ ghLhC ghBÕhzhdh FjDd XhGc Xhd ABA Shchc Aih FmÀE Mhb EBHmdh, ZhÛc UiW ZiAWm GJA XeiA FmÀc KhBcEZhd aiMiHmdz ¹⁴ ZmBd EAc ZhUm EC GJA gjFhBdm UmGh Hmd, fhHjc UhWhc dhGhW DF MhSc XhSdh MiWif bhOic CXcm Xei cBLmz ¹⁵ BSh UmGiA ZWi BLchBdm DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdh, “EZh, BSh FiSh? BSh FiSh XeLm, Abch FmC S KiWchb Whz”

SmC bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S Zmgmîi GhWi, Sjbch GhBShD Fci bhZjUm UhW FcLpWz ¹⁶ EC GhWic FThC bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, XcSmF MWm MhcMic XciZhc dhHi GhWi SjFhBA WmEz Icc gFdc dhHi MW-bhSm DF XmOj Fci SjFhBEz” ¹⁷ SmC Shch ECdh Fcdh, bhWjf EWjbbhWm FmC Zmf Fci Widh, FmC Fb Widhz ¹⁸ ZhUm XmOjUi bhXiA UmGdh, MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh, ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh, Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh, ShWE Fb EBLm Wh; gFdmC MhcMic XciZhc GhWic EWjbbhWm SjFhBLpWz

¹⁹ bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch FhBd ZiAWFjc GhWic dhHi BSh bjOmC Mbhb TBE Whz” ²⁰ Sh-E FmC FmC bjLhc FTh Wh bhWiA ZhUc UiWc dhHiE Tjeh TBdz DcdhHi BSh XKiA Fieh-XjF MWbiA HÛ ZhcBd; BSh UmGiA bjLh Shchc CXcm GjZ HjLh Ebdhz ²¹ Edh XcSmF UiW Ymcm Shch MhcMic GhWic EWjbbhWm SjFhBS, Ebdm cpU Hcb EbdmC BSh HdMiSz

²² ZhUm LD Wæc UiWE Shchc GhWic dhHi QhZjd GhWi, bhWi ULB XmOj Fci SjFhBd, Ac Hjic bjçäi EFdm ABA bjLhcm MhWhBdhz ²³ bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “BSh PiF ALm, bhZjUmC ECdh gjFjb UiLpW; FhBd S ghßhc fmf UiW, Mjçzhc; bhZjUc XhF-XZiî UiWz Sm Sjbchc MmSh chÛhc Ucfhc ALm BSh ABM chÛidhE, Ac ZichW Fchc Mcjc Ebdm ZichW FcE, ZhFi gFdSh ZhUc UiW ZiAWFjc dhHi TB UmEz” ²⁴ EC bjLhc gjFjb bhYiF Shch ZhUc UiW XcMØ BSh IcE Tbd, BShc bhMm FjWj HÛE ZhcBd Wh, FiehDE Vcd Whz

²⁵ ZhUm bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “ABM Sjbch BSh GhE, FhcW ABM bhZjUc XhF-XZiî UiW, Mjçzhcz ABM Sjbch ZÛc bhMm B GhWi XhBShD WhDz ²⁶ Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW B GhWi SjFhBE, Ebdm fhS Wæc UiW S Mjçzhc, B UiW BSh XhBShD WhDz”

²⁷ Sh-E FjWj FjWj MWm fhS Wæc UiWE EC GhWi SjFhBZhc dhHi Zhcm Hmd, HiA FjØh XhBd Whz ²⁸ SmC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbch Ac FSUiW Abhc gjFjb Ac WiEb-FhWjW ahJHiShD? ²⁹ gjWE, Sjbchc MichWic dhHi B Mjçzhc S bhZjUmC Sjbchcm UiLpW, DcdhHi ShBW ghßhc LD Wæc UiWE Sjbchcm ULB UiWc GhWi UmBW; EGW ThFi EC fhS Wæc UiW, bhWi Mjçzhcm Sjbch gFdm MhcMic IcE cBA MichBE, FmC Icc Zhcm MhBE Whz” ³⁰ Dc ZhU ThFi ghßhc fhS Wæc UiWE bhWfm MichBSz

³¹ ZWi BLchBdm B GhWic Whb Tbd, bhÛh; BSh UmGSm Vdh Qkdh ZiKic dhGhW, Ac GhBSm bC bhGhBd XiPhc dhGhW bMhz

³² ZhUm bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “bhZjUm EC gjFjb UiLpW, Sjbch DF XmOj XcibhW bhÛh SjdiA Sjbchc ZhUc ZjFvc EFdc dhHi Mbh Fci TE, SmC ShchE UmGzh, bfc Umf ThFi Sjbchcm Zhc Fci WmEAc FhdE bcjajbic bhMm ShBW FiSh GhEABlpWz”

³³ bjLhD ghejWcm FBdh, “Sjbi DHj ZDAbc bhMm DF XmOj XcibhW bhÛh SjdiA bhZjUc LhbWm TE, BSh Sjbchc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Mbh cBZz” ³⁴ bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb FcLdh, EC dhGhW ghejWm EC bhÛh ZDAbe acdhz ZhUm ShBW XZiî fÛFc aiScm fhghUS XhÛcc LhbWm TBdhz ³⁵ ZWi BLchBdm Khèif ZcL Vci B bhÛh GhBd, Shch MSUiW XcMØ bhWjf zfs Fchc MhHh, bhWi FmWhW Umfc fibhWhS ABA Wh XCLid, ESUiW EC GhWic GhBdhz ³⁶ DF XmOj EbdHi, DF Ykchcc Uf ZhOc DF ZhOz

17

ZWi BLchBdc FhBîh, XhÛc ThFi FjUcSi XhWi

¹ ZhUm bhZjUc gjFjbm Shhbh ZWi BLchBd LiW bcjajbi ThFi cEAWh UiA, DF MhHh ThFi AcF MhHhS HiA HiA gmfm cYiUibe ABA Shæj Hheidh, Ebdm

giWE bhWfc GhEAc XhWi ALid Whz² DcdhHi bhWfm bjLhc dHm FhBÌh Fci FBdh, “Abchcm GhEAc XhWi UmCÀhz”

bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch FmWm Abhc dHm FhBÌh FcchD? FmWm bhZjUcm XciÀh FcchD?”

³ bhWfm XhWic XiALm Fhgid EBA bjLhc ZicjÐm Hhdi-HhdhM Fci FBdh, “Sjbi Abchcm bhCshD Fci bife UmfThFi AWL Wi? Abchcm, Abchc gjcjÌhpØcm, Abchc Xfjc XhdcM AWhXhWiD bhCshD Fci EWE AWL Wi?”

⁴ SmC bjLhD bhZjUc HmLm YciAU Fci FBdh, “Abi B bhWfcm FiSh FcShb? Ac Tjeh Umci EbdmC S Shch FhjFeUi BohBA Abhcm bhCidiZhz”

⁵ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “Sjbi Mm dhPiUi Wid WUE Zhei bhCldhD, gC dhPi ASE dE, Ac Zwi BLchBdc FDMW bjCäicm dHm dBA bhWfc AHm AHm MhE

⁶ HiA ghcdm Abi Sjc Xhec FhÛhs DF XhÍcc CXcm AMic EBBj, Sjbi EC XhÍce Zhei bhcdm EHj ThFi XhWi ZhcBZ, SmC bhWfm GhBSh XhcZhz” ghLhC bjLhD BLchBdc bjCäi EFdc LhbWm ECdh Fedhz

⁷ EC cYiUibe ABA bhWfm FhBÌh Fci FBLdh, “bhZjU FiSh Abchc dHm ALpW Wi, Wh gciHmLpW?” ECdh FBA Shch bhZjUcm XciÀh FcLdh Fci, B MhHhc Whb Ebd bhLh [bhWi, XciÀh] Ac bhciZh [bhWi, FhBÌh]z

AbhdmFi EFdc dHm Zwi BLchBdc MjÐ

⁸ EC fbD Zwi BLchBdc dHm MjÐ Fchc dhHi AbhdmFi LiXhB Efd cYiUibe ABdhz⁹ SmC bjLhD ShW GhUib gMcS BCLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abchc bhWjf ThFi dhehB Fcch MW ZhLiA WiA, AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ FchS MhEz AbiE FhBd AeHb FjUcSi dhPi ASE dBA Xhec CXcm CZhBbjz”

¹⁰ BCLhDE bjLhc gjFjb bhYif Fhb Fcdhz AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ Fcdh, bjLh, ghcjW, Ac gjc, EC SiWE MW HiA Xhec Oièhc CXcm CPdhz¹¹ ZhUm UmGh Hmd, bjLhD MS fbD AS CKh Fci chGpW, ES fbD Zwi BLchBdc Ud MiSpW, Ebdm bjLhD AS dhbbBdmC AbhdmFi Ud MiSpWz¹² Aïm Aïm bjLhc AS ahc EA Vcdz EC Shch DGhW XhÍc AWiA bjLhcm ZBZhc ZmZih Uidhz EC XhÍcc CXcm bjLh ZBdh, ghcjW Ac gjc UïBEMWm bjLhc UïB Hhdhs CZhBA ShW AS CKh Fci Vcdhz SmC fjcjM QkZhc AH XcMØ ShW AS CKh cBdz¹³ DcdhHi AbhdmFi LiXhBc dHm MjÐ FciÀ BCLh MiSiHmdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “BSh BAU chGhc dhHi Sjbi DGhW FiShZc bhMm dmGiA TE Ac BCLhcmE MhWhEz bWE chGiE, Abi UïWiAc ZjF ThFi AbhdmFi EFdc Whb biOhBdibjz”¹⁵ bjLhD DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBA Dc Whb TBdh, bhZjU WhbC Abhc MjÐc Nh×hz¹⁶ ShBW FBdh, “bhZjUc Whbc MjÐc Nh×h Abch ASE dB, SmC bhZjUmE EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci AbhdmFi EFdc dHm MjÐ FcZhz”

18

gMcS fjABZ WZic dHm bjLhc (A:) bjdhFhs

¹ AèhD gMcS bjLhcm Ac ShW ZÛh Zwi BLchBdcM MS dhGhW cgb FcLpW, BSh gFdSh bjLhc gCc bhUiAW Umfc Bbhb fjABZc FhWE Hmdz bhZjUm Zwi BLchBdcM bife Umf ThFi Fidh Zhc Fci AWLpW, DESh ShBW gjWdhz² bjLhD AHm ShW ZiZi LYkchcm gCc Zheis XhPhB UïLdh, DcdhHi ShW gCcm bjLhc ZiZicM Ac UïBE XjAcM WiMc HmLm chGdhz³ B UïBE XjAc bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MhcLjb [bhWi, ZpSd]z bjLhD FBdh, “Abi aiW UmfE ZpSdc dhGhW cBchbz”⁴ Ac UïLch MWc Whb ALid DdiDMmc bhWi, [Aèh fghD]z ShBW FBdh, “Abhc ZhYc Aèh Abhc fghD EBA Abhcm YochCWc SdjAc ThFi gmYhMS FcLpWz”

⁵ bjLhc gCc fjABZm bjLhc ZiZi Ac ShW UIBE XjAcm dBA bjLhc HmLm ABdhz EC fbD Zwi BLchBd Ac bjLhc Shæj ALid Aèhc Xhe Sjcc FhÛhsz ⁶ ShW gCc EWE ABA bjLhcM GZc Uidh, “Abi Sjbhc gCc fjABZz Sm Abi Sjbhc ZiZi Ac UIBE XjAcm dBA EWE ABLiz” ⁷ GZc XhBA bjLhD ShW gCcc dHm UmGh FchS ZhcBdhz ShBW bhOis fBMUh FciA ShW gCccm Lhdhb Fedh Ac bhDac gjJHh Uidhz ZhUm UIBEMWm ahdh-Zjch MiFhBA ghci Shæjc aiScm gbbhBdhz ⁸ bhZjUm Zwi BLchBdc XÀ dBA YochCW Ac bific EFdc dHm MmSh MmSh FcLpW, BSh gÀdsh ShW gCccm gjWhBdhz bific ThFi MhEac Zhdh Shchc FS Fì EBLid Ac AèhD Fidh Shchcm ZhKhBLpW DEShe ShWcm MhWhBdhz ⁹ Ac bhZjUm bific EFdc AS ThFi Zwi BLchBdcm AMhU FciA Shchcm MS dhGhW ALhW FcLpW, BSh gjWiA ShW gCc GJz Gjfi EBdhz

¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gFd ShciY bhZjUc, MmBW YochCW Ac bific EFdc AS ThFi Sjbchcm AMhU FcLpWz ¹¹ EGW Abi WiMmE ZjMiAc, gFd UmZShc KhBSm bhZjUc bghWz FhcW bificØm MmSh ZmXhc dBA Sjbhc ZicjØm ZhghUlci FcSh, BShc FZMh ThFi ShBWC Sjbchcm ZhKhBLpWz” ¹² ZhUm bjLhc gCc fjABZm Aèhc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi Ac gFd MhSc FjcZhWi MjBS Fci dBA ABdhz gmfm ghcjW Ac Zwi BLchBdc bjcäi EFd ABA, bjLhc gCcc dHm ZBA Aèhc LhbWm GhWh-XiWh GhBdhz

gMcS fjABZm (A:) UhbhW bjLhcM Xchbif Uidh

¹³ ZhUc UiW bjLhD bhWfC ZiKhc-fhdif FchS ZBdhz ZiKhc dhHi bhWjf ABA ZiAW ThFi ghBØh XcMØ ghch UiW ShW LhbWm CZhB cBdhz ¹⁴ bjLhD Edh Fcch UmGiA ShW gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi bhWfcm dBA BSh FiSh FcchD? FiShc dhHi Sjbi DFdh EWE ZiKhcE ZBL, Ac ZiAW ThFi ghBØh XcMØ gFd bhWjf Sjbhc HmLm CZhB cBLm?”

¹⁵ bjLhD MjAX Uidh, “ZiKhc ZmXhcM AèhB YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi bhWjf Abhc HmLm ABWz ¹⁶ Shch FjWj FhBìh-γLhU Fcdm Abhc FhLhS ABW, ABdm Abi UIBE Udc ZiKhc Fci, Ac AèhB gjFjb-AgFhb Shchcm ZhShBz”

¹⁷ SmC bjLhc gCcm FBdh, “Sjbi MmdhGhW BSh FcchD, BSh S ahdh WhDz ¹⁸ BdH Fcdm Sjbi Ac Sjbhc gFd bhWjfe Fhgid EBMiZhDz B Fhb Sjbhc ShÀs ThFi Zmfì, Sjbi DFdh BSh FjdhBShD XhcShD WhDz ¹⁹ Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBac, Sjbi Abhc Xchbif gjWE, DSm Aèhe Sjbhc dHm cBZhz Sjbi bhWfC ZiKhc-AKhc YDLhdh Fchc WiESm, Shchc BbhB gifhZm gFd ZmXhc Aèhc LhbWm AMic FciEz ²⁰ Ac bhWfcmE Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb Shdib UiEz Shch Fidh KdSh, FiSh FcSh Wh FcSh, ESh Shchcm ZjMhBEz ²¹ Ac Sjbi Dchc bhM ThFi ZhLiA ECdh MBHØHiE bhWjf Zhc FcE, Mmch Aèhcm QchBW, gF XTm KdpW, Ac Ijf GhEAcm IiW FcpWz Dchcm Sjbi bhWfC ZiKhc-AKhc UhDBí UmEz Dch FjWj MWcm AMhc MWc CXcm, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBÓhf MW, Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm ZiKhc-AKhc ahc UmEz ²² DchC ghbmfh bhWfC ZiKhc-BWLhY FcZhz gjcj-bjcg gFd ZiKhc Shch FcZ, Ghdi Ze Ze ZiKhc Sjbhc HmLm AWZhz SmC Sjbhc ahc FiLj FbZ, ShchE Sjbhc dHm FiLj ahc ZCÀhz ²³ Aèhc gjFjb XhBA Sjbi MjUi ECdh FcE, Sm Sjbi FjdhBShD XhcZhD, Ac bhWfcmE Achbm MhcMic MhHhS MhBSh XhcZhZ”

²⁴ bjLhD ShW gCcc Xchbif bhWdh, ShBW Mmdh FBdh, bjLhD ECdh Fedhz ²⁵ bjLhD Shhbh Zwi BLchBd ThFi ZhLiA CXMjÀ bhWjf SjFhBA, Shch FmCccm AMhc MW, FmCccm f MW, FmCccm XBÓhf Ac FmCccm UfMWc CXcm WmSh ZhWhBdhz ²⁶ Dch ghbmfh bhWfC ZiKhc-AKhc FcShz Ghdi Ze Ze IOWh EFd bjLhc FhLhS AWhS, Ac gjcj gjcj gFdSh Shch biOhBshz

²⁷ gmfm bjLhD ShW gCccm ZiUhD Uidm, ShBW WiMc UmfE SficiY WidhHiz

bhZjUc dHm ShW ZÛhc bidWc CLièh

19

(19:1-24:18)

ZWi BLchBdm Sjc XheE Aèh XhFc AEAM gjWdh

¹⁻² bific Umf ThFi ZWi BLchBd EFd ZhcEWic ZhUm, SiW Wæc KhÛc XDdh UiWC Shch cYiUiB EBA LiWhB bcjajbiS XCLidhz EWE ABA Shch bcjajbic Sjc Xhec LhbWm Shæj Hheidhz

³ DcbhMm gMcS bjLh Sjc Xhec CXcm Aèhc UcZhcE Hmdhz bhZjUm Xhec CXcm ThFi ShWcm QhFiA FBdh, “E bjLh, Sjbi BAFjZc AEdhU EFdcm FE, ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhB UmE, ⁴ Abi bhZjUm bifci EFdc Ufh FiSh IOhBLi, BSh S Shchc WiMc KCGm UmGLpWz Kidm Mmdh Shc ZhBóhcm QhGWhUi ZBA WmD, AbiE EC WbjWhD Sjbchcm Abhc HmLm ZBA AWLiz ⁵ EGW Sjbch MjUi Abhc Shbhb gjFjB-AgFhb bhWE, Ac Abhc dHc EAUh AUhD FcE, Sm UIWiAc gÀd MhSic bhM ThFi SjbchC EBZhd Abhc GhL fÀUz bWE chGiE, ghch UIWiAc gFdShC Abhc DGSiAcEz ⁶ Sjbchcm UiAC FhBb EBZ Abhc Bbhb EFdc ZhUfhB, SjbchC EBZhd Abhc XZiï MhSiz Sm Abhc EC ZjdiGhWhpW Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhEz”

⁷ EC bjLhD ABA ZWi BLchBdc bjçai EFdcm Udh FchBdhz Udh FchBA FBdh, bhZjUm ShWcm FiSh FiSh gjFjB UiLpWz ⁸ SmC gFd bhWfm DFdHm FBdh, “bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShBLpW, Abch Edh gÀdsh Fcbjz” bhWfm MmbWm MjAX Uidh, bjLhD HiA bhZjUc ÛcZhcE Edh MhWhBdhz ⁹ Ac bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi MmZhd Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS Fcbj, EC ZhSKiS MhSm bhWfm WiMc FhWm gjWS Xhcm, DcdhHi Abi IW DF bmÏc KhFhc bhMm cBA ZhSKiS Fcbjz SmC bhWfm BSh gjWZ, Ac Sjbhc CXcm gc-ghbmfh XjchXjc DFiw chGZhz”

ZhUm bjLh HiA ShchE gFd FTh bhZjUcm MhWhBdhz ¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ABM Ac FhBd UIBE UiW bhWfc FhLhS HiA Shchcm XhF-LhY FcEz Shch MhcMic FhXe-KjXe VBA UmCFz ¹¹ Shch Xcfj UiWc dhHi SpAc ECF, EC UiW Abi bhZjU Sjc Xhec CXcm dhbiA ABA Shch gFdcm UiUhc Uibjz ¹² Sm Sjbi Xhec KhBcEZhD DFOh fibhWh PiF FciA UidhEz UiA Shchcm gjfiAc Fci FE, Shch MhWj B XheE Wh CPm Ac Xhec fibhWhS Wh LDz FmC MjUi B XheE LD, Sm Shc fhMh EBd bCSz ¹³ bhchc Zhdh Shc HScE AS Wh UiA, Shcm XhÏc Zh Sic bhciA bhczhdz gm bhWjf ECF Zh MhWjAc ECF Shcm bhciidZhdz Ghdi DFdHm ZCS fbD fiqHh ZhMhWic AEAM gjWdm, Shch EC Xhec FhÛhs ABSh XhcZhz”

¹⁴ SmC bjLhD XheE ThFi dhbiA ABA bhWfcm XhF-LhY Fedh, bhWfm Shchc FhXe-KjXe VBA Uidz ¹⁵ bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch Xcfj UiWc dhHi MjBS EE, DcbhMm FmC ZiZic dHm bidhbifh FciE Whz” ¹⁶ ghLhC gC Xcfj UiW ABdm ZiAWFj Zhdh Xhec CXcm Aèhc FjUcSi bmIc KhFh UmGh Hmd, GjZ Zmfi bmIc QhF-MidFhWi fjcj EBdz Mjcm Mjcm fiqHhc AEAM gjWh Hmd, SmC ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc aiScc gFd bhWjf QchBA FhXh Vcdhz ¹⁷ EC fbD bjLhD bhWfcm Aèhc LhbWm WmEAc dhHi Fmâ ThFi Zhc Fedhz Shch gFd HiA Xhec dhbhs CZhBdhz ¹⁸ Ac Aih Sjc XheY VjhbD aciHmd, bhZjU bCdhd AHjwic dhGhW Wjcc LjcSm Xhec CXcm fciY AWdhz BO-ahOóhc Vjhb dhGhW Vjhb Cjcm fjcj EBd Ac Aih Xhe Mjei ZmMjBSH FhX fjcj EBdz ¹⁹ fiqHhc AEAM AcE Mjcm Mjcm ZhMidz EC fbD bjLhD Aèhc dHm bhSidh, Ac AèhDE WiMc AEAMUi bjLhc bhSc MjAX Uidhz

²⁰ bhZjU WiMm Sjc Xhec bhThS dhbiA ABA bjLhcm QhFidh, SmCbjLh CPiA Xhec CXcm Hmdhz ²¹ HiA ghcdm bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi dhhS MhE, HiA bhWfcm Feh Fci FBA AE, AcWhD Abhcm UmGhc dhHi Shch fibhWh XhcEBA CXcm ABähZ ABdm ZCS bhWjf bhch MhBZhz ²² Ac Mm Bbhb Efd ghbmfh Abhc LhbWm AMic EBW, ALdm Shch FhbC Abhc LhbWm AMic EA, ShchE WiMm WiMcm XhF-LhY FcZhz AcWhD Abi Shchc CXcmE HMZ Rhdbjz”

²³ bjLhD bhZjUcm MjAX Uidh, “Shch SDbWmC Sjc XheE ABSh WhD, AXWm AHmC Abhcm Feh gjfAci UiLpWz AbchE Xhec KhBcEZhd UhH UiA AXWhc dhHi XhF fibhWh AdHhBLiz”

²⁴ EBdm bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “Wh, Sjbi dhhS MhEz ZhUm Sjbi Ac ghcjW ULBEMWm bidiA CXcm ABEz GiAd chGiE, FjWj Bbhb Zh UILch FjWj bhWjf MhSm fibhWh LheiA Abhc FhLhS Wh ABW, ABdm Abi Shchc CXcm dhÜsi HMZ Rhdbjz”

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA bjLh dhhS Hmdh, HiA bhWfcm gFdSh MhWhBdhz

20

Aèhc KicFhdiW GhL Uf gjFjb

¹ ZhUm bhZjUm YcbhBdh, ² “E ZWi BLchBd Efd, Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz bific Umfc Hjdhibi ThFi Abic Sjbchem Zhc Fci AWLiz

³ “Abhc ZUdh Sjbch UILch FjWj UmZSh bhWiE Whz

⁴ “Sjbch XjMh Fchc WiESm FjWj UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz ALbhWc FjØhc dhGhW, MbiWc FjØhc dhGhW Zh XhWic bhMc FjØhc dhGhW FjWj UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz ⁵ bWE chGiE, Ghdi Abi Aèhc Sjbchc bhZjUz Abhc XhEWB DZhUs Abi KhBz DcdhHi Sjbch BShc XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbSE FciE Whz gjWE, Mmch Abhc ZicjÐm HjWh Fcm, Abi Shchc HjWhc Yd Shchc SiW-KhBc GhÜhw XcMØ ZcShBz ⁶ EBdm Mmch Abhc Afif ZWiA Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcm, Abi Shchc AMhc AMhc EAcif XcMØ Abhc EZichb bhDA-bgäs UmGhBbjz

⁷ “ZmFhbh FjWj FhcWm Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc Whb bjGE dBE Whz FmC MjUi GhbGh bhZjUc Whb dD, Sm FjWjBØmC Abhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz

⁸ “BAU Fcia Mjçzhccm XZiï UiW bhWiEz ⁹ Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW Fhb FciE, MhcMic gFd Fhb AUhD FciE, ¹⁰ EBdm fhS Wæc UiW Ebd MjçhZhc, Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc Whbm MichBZhc UiWz B UiW Sjbi, Sjbchc XjA-XjeiW, Sjbchc Hjdhb-ZhÜiw, Sjbchc Hcj-HhVhBW, Sjbchc HhCS Zh OhCWE cEch bjLhYic Zh aiW-Umfi, FmC FjWj MhSc Fhb-FhM FciE Whz ¹¹ MhWE S, bhZjUm LD UiWm ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac Dchc bhMc gFdSh XDUh FcLpW, ZhUm fhS Wæc UiW MichBLpW, FjWj Fhb FcLpW Whz EC UiWcm bhZjUm cgbS UiA XhF UiW FcLpWz

¹² “Sjbchc bh-ZhYcm Bìs FciEz SmC Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUm Mm Umf UiZh, gC UmfE Sjbchc ghDASi ZheiZz

¹³ “GjW FciE Whz

¹⁴ “MiWh FciE Whz

¹⁵ “Kjci FciE Whz

¹⁶ “FmCcc ZicjÐm biLh fhÀi UiE Whz

¹⁷ “EBÜ bhWfc Ic-UlAcc ZhD dhdK FciE Wh, Shchc ZC, Hjdhb-ZhÜi, Hcj-HhVh, Zh FjWj FiËjc ZhD dhdK FciE Whz”

¹⁸ ZWi BLchBdm MmZdh Xhe ThFi bmIc QhF, MidFhWi, figHhc AEAM, Ac Vjhb ZhcEWis UmGdh, UmGiA Shch UlcB ThFic QchBA FhXh Vcdhz ¹⁹ Shch

bjLhcm FBdh, “AXWmC Abchc dHm bhSCÀh, Abch gjWbj; EBdm AèhD Abchc dHm ZhSKiS Fcdm S Abch bciMibjz”

²⁰ bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz AèhD Sjbchcm XciÀhs YhdhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchc MhWE Aèhc Qc ghbhD, QchBA Sjbch HjWh ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcdhHiC ShBW WiMm UiUhc UiLpWz”

²¹ gFd bhWjf UlcB CZhB cBdh, Ac bjLh AèhB gC bmIc FhdWic AÙhcic bhMm ghbhBdhz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(F) FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWi

²² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Sjbch WiMmC S UmGdhD, Abi bhZjUm ALbhW ThFi Sjbchc dHm ZhSKiS Fcdhbz ²³ DcdhHi DZhUs Fchc WiESm, Abhc Zudh ULLch FjWjMhS UmZSh ZhWhBE Whz Sjbch fjWh Zh cjXhUiE WiMc FjWj UmZ-UmZi ZhWhBE Whz

²⁴ “Abhc dhHi Ghdi bhOi UiA FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBEz Dc CXcm Sjbchc MhdhBd FjcZhWi Ac LhdhbSi FjcZhWic Hcj-LhHd AWiA FjcZhWi UiEz MmSh MhHhBØE Abi Abhc Whb BAU FchB Uibj, gC MhHhBØE Abi WiMm AMic EBA Sjbchcm ULA Uibjz ²⁵ Sjbch Abhc dhHi XhÍcUi FjWj FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhWiS dhHdm, gi XhÍcHjBW FhOiE Whz Dc CXcm ASiAc KhdhBdm Sjbch BShcm WhXhF ZhWhBdiZhDz ²⁶ Abhc FjcZhWi GhWh ECdh Fci ZhWhBE, MhSm Dc CXcm CPsm FjWj bB Zh Liei Wh dhHmz FhcW Liei ZhD CPhS Hmdm FiZh Sjbchc dobOh UmGh MhBZz”

21

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(G) GciUh ZhÙi-Hjdhc ZmXhcm

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm AcE FBdh, “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm Abhc EC WiEb-FhWjWj EFd MhWhEz

² “Sjbch MjUi FjWj BZchWi ZmOhcm GciU FciA Hjdhb ZhWhE, Sm EC Hjdhbm LD ZLc Sjbchc Hjdhib FcZ, ZhUm fhS ZLcc Zhdh Shc HmL ThFi FjØh Wh WiA, Shcm DbWmC AMhU Fci UiZhDz ³ gm MjUi DFdh Sjbchc HmLm AD Sm DFdhC MhBZ; Ac MjUi ZCcm dHm dBA AD, Sm ZC dBA MhBZz ⁴ EBdm Shc bjWiZm MjUi Shcm ZiA FchB ThFm, Ac Shc FjWj gcejJh-bcejSh EBW, ShBdm B ZmOi Ac gcejJhpW bjWiZc HmLmC cBZh; gm Ghdi DFdh AMhU EBZz ⁵ Ac gi Hjdhbm MjUi LhY Fci FD MmW, gm Shc bjWiZ, Ac Shc ZC-ZhBóhc bhDAD, Dchcm LheiA MhBS WhD, ⁶ Sm B bhdiFm Shcm dBA Aèhc UcZhcE AMic EBZz Shcm UIAcc FXhO Zh KCFhc dHm CZh FciA bjWiZm fiF UiA Shc FhWE Ykc FcZz SmC gm ghch MiÙNi ac bjWiZc HjdhibiS cBZz

⁷ “FjWj bhWfm MjUi ZhÙiHicis UiZhc dhHi Shc WiMc Xjeicm ZmKidhd, Sm Hjdhb EFd Mmdh LD ZLc ZhUm bjWiZc Zhei ThFi DbWmC AMhU EBMhBW, EC Xjei S Bdh AMhU EBS WhDz ⁸ ShBc bjWiZ MjUi ShBc CXcm Gji Wh EBW, Sm OmFh-XDfhc ZUdh ShBcm AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz ShBcm ULLch FjWj MhSic bhWfc HmLm ZmKiZhc DGSiAc WhB, FhcW bjWiZm S ShW WiMc UhDBÍ AUhd FcLpW Whz ⁹ EBdm bjWiZm MjUi ShW WiMc XjAc dhHi ShBcm XLÙ FciA WmBW, Sm ShBcm AXW Xjeic dhGhW gFd GmbSh UiSm EBZz ¹⁰ bjWiZm MjUi EC ZhÙicm ZiA Fchc ZhUm, ULLch FjWj FBÙhcm ZiA Fcm, Sh-E B ZhÙic GjchFi, FhXe-KjXe Ac fcidc XhEWh gF ShBcm UmEA dhHZz ¹¹ gm

MjUi EC SiWE gF XjchXjc AUhD Wh Fcm, Sm B Xjeicm DFUB ZiWh XDfhD AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(H) bhch-bhcic fhMh

¹² “bhBc GhBA MjUi FjWj bhWjf bciMhD, Sm MmHiD Shcm bhCLm, ShcmE FhSd FcSm EBZz ¹³ EBdm gm WiMm MjUi GjW Wh Fchc WiESm bhcm, AGSh FjWj FhcWm IOiMhD Zh Abi Aèhc bcMiD BSh ED, Sm EC GjWi MW HiA Edh FjWj MhHhS ahHiS XhcZ, Mm MhHhc FTh Abi Sjbchcm FBBjz ¹⁴ Ac FmC MjUi MhWiA-gjWiA BÈh Fci FmCccm GjW FciA, ZhUm ABA Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc HmLmE AfcD dD, Sh-E gW ThFi Vci WiA Shcm FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁵ “Mm bhWfm Shc AXW bh Zh ZhYc CXcm AS SjdM, Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁶ “FmC MjUi FjWj bhWfcm Kjeci FciA AWiA ZmKidhD, Zh EC bhWfcm Shc HmLm XhEA MhD, Sm Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁷ “Mm bhWfm AXW bh Zh ZhYcm Hhdi-HhdhM Fcm, ShcmE WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

¹⁸ “FjWj bhWfm FhBìhs dhHiA MjUi dHc MWcm Pkfi Zh XhíCui bhcm, B bhBc GhBA EC MW Wh bcdmE ZiLWhS gjSiA XeWE ThFm, ¹⁹ gmfm CPiA dhPi ac UiA Kdh-Yich Fchc Mcjc ED, Sm MmHiD Shcm bhCLm Shcm FhSd FciE Whz Ghdi gC MWc Fhb-FhMc GmSi Ac Shc fjèAWh UheAB GcK UiSm EBZz

²⁰ “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb-ZhÛicm dhPi UiA bhcm Ac bhBc GhBA EHj bciMhD, Sm Dcm fhMh UiSm EBZz ²¹ EBdm bhBc GhEA ULB-DFUiW ZhUm MjUi ZhKiA cD, Sm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhD, FhcW EC Hjdhb S Shc WiMc LhbhWh ALidz

²² “bhch-bhci FchS dhHiA MjUi AGSh FmC FjWj ZmOicm bhcm Ac ShBc XmOc ZhBóh Wi EBMhD, EBdm Ac FjWj GmSi Wh ED, Sm EC ZmOic MhbhBc UhZi Ac ZiKhci-fhdife ZiZmKWh bhYif Dcm GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz ²³ EBdm MjUi ShBc AcE FjWj GmSi ED, ShBdm Dcm EC dhGhW fhMh UiZhD; ²⁴ MhWc ZUdh MhW, KCGc ZUdh KCG, UhSc ZUdh UhS, ASc ZUdh AS, XhEc ZUdh XhE, ²⁵ MhdhWic ZUdh MhdhWi, MGbc ZUdh MGb, UhHc ZUdh UhH UiSm EBZz

²⁶ “FmC MjUi Shc GciUh Hjdhb Zh ZhÛic FjWj KGjS bhchD KCG Wi EBMhD, Sm EC KCGc ZUdh gm B Hjdhbcm AMhU Fci UiSm EBZz ²⁷ MjUi bhciA Dc UhS YhdhB UmD, Sh-E Dcm AMhU Fci UmEA dhHZz

²⁸ “FjWj HcjD HjShBA MjUi FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhD, Sm Hcje bhdiFcm FjWj fhMh UmEA dhHS WhDz Ghdi gi Hjecm FhJFeUi BOhBA bhciSm EBZ, B Hcje Hji FmC GhBS XhcS WhDz ²⁹ EBdm B Hcje MjUi ghbmhf ECdh HjShWic GhBÈS ThFm, Ac gi bhdiFcm gjfiAc Fchc ZhUmE gm BOhcm AOFhD Wh, DcbhMm B HcjD FjWj ZmOh Zh ZmOicm bhcidhD, Sm B Hjecm FhJFe bhciA bhciSm EBZ, Ac Shc bhdiFcmE bhciSm EBZz ³⁰ MjUi B bhdiFc HmLm FjWj GmSi-XjcW KhEA ED, ShBdm gm EC McibhWh UiA WiMc MhW ZhKhBS XhcZz ³¹ B HcjD MjUi FjWj gjeíhcm HjShBA bhcidhD, ShBdm DcdhHiE EC gbhW WiEb EBZz ³² FjWj HcjD MjUi FmCcc Hjdhb Zh ZhÛicm HjShBA bhcidhD, ShBdm Hcje bhdiFm gi Hjdhb bhdiFcm Sif Sdh XcibhW cjXh UiSm EBZ Ac gi HjecmE FhJFe bhci bhciSm EBZz

³³ “FmC MjUi FjWj HhSc bjG GjdiA TD Zh HhS GjUiA BHjc bjG HjciA Wh TD, Ac B HhSc aiScm FjWj Hcj Zh HhVh XeiMhD, ³⁴ ShBdm HhSc bhdiFm Xfjc bhdiFcm GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz EBdm B bch Xfj XhBZ HhSc bhdiFmz

³⁵ “FmCcc HcjD MjUi AcF MWc Hjecm HjShBA bhcidhD, Sm gC MiSh Hjecm ZmKiA, Dc UhB Ac bch Hcje UhBc Dch UIBEMWm gbhW-gbhW Fci ZhOia

WiZhz ³⁶ EBdm AH ThFi MjUi MhWhgJWh ThFm MmW, B HcjD Edh HJShD, Ac Shc bhdiFm Shcm Wh AOFhD, Sm Hcjc ZUdh Hcj UiSm EBZ, ZUdh UmEch MWm EC bch HcjOh XhBZz

22

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(I) GmSi-XjcWc WiEb

¹ “FmC FjWj bhWfc Hcj Zh bmeh-LhHd Kjci FciA AWiA MjUi ZmKidhD Zh MZE FcidhD, Sm DF Hcjc ZUdh XhKHj, DF bmeh Zh LhHdc ZUdh KhBcHj YicS UiSm EBZz ²⁻⁴ Kjcm Shc Kjcic bhdc GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZ, EBdm Shc MjUi GmSi-XjcW UiZhc FjWj ShÀS Wh ThFm, Sm Shcm ZmKiA Dc GmSi-XjcW AUhD FcSm EBZz Kjci Fch Hcj-HhVh Zh bmeh-LhHd MjUi Kjcc HmLm MiSh XhEA Mhd, ShBdm gm BSH DHjc ZUdh UIHj YicS UiSm EBZz

“FjWj Kjcm MjUi Kjcis HiA Ice ghbbBZhc Zhdh Vch GhBdhD Ac MGB EBA bciMhd, ShBdm Shcm bhchc dhHi bhccch MW UhDB EBS WhDz EBdm fjcjM CPhc ZhUm MjUi UiWc Zhdh Bdh ED, Sm B GjWc dhHi gm UhDB EBZz

⁵ “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-LhHd WiMc ZhHhWE Zh GmSc bhMm chGhS HiA Lhei UmD, Ac BShD HiA bhWfc GmSc Yfd GhBdhD, Sm Shc WiMc GmSc gFd ThFi ahdh Ejf ZUdh UiA GmSi-XjcW UiSm EBZz

⁶ “FjWj MhHh ThFi AHjBW dhHiA MjUi MjX-MJHd Mdm, Ac ZhUm EC AHjBW HiA FmCcc GmSc bhMm ZhÛh bjBO, OmFi Zh AiH GmS MdiMhd, Sm AHjBW MmHiD MhdhBLid, gm BShc GmSi-XjcW UiZz

⁷ “FmC MjUi AcFMWc HmLm bhD-LhbhWh Zh OmFh-XDfh AbhWS TD, Ac AbhWSUhc Ic ThFi BSh Kjcic EBMhd, Sm EC Kjc Vch Xedm, Kjcm Dc QhZjd YicS UiZz ⁸ EBdm Kjc Vch Wh Xedm, gi Ice bhdiFm WiMmC BSH djFhBLm Wi, EGhW MhWhc dhHi Shcm Aèhc UcZhcE AMic FcZhdZ

⁹ “AcF MWc UGde ALm, ECdh FjWj Hcj-HhVh, bmeh-LhHd, YiÛc FhXe Zh MmFjWj AchBd LhbhWh UmGiA FmC MjUi bWE Fcm BOh Shc bhd, ShBdm BOhc fhdfic dhHi Shch UIBEMW HiA Aèhc UcZhcE AMic EBZz Aèhd Mhcm Uli fhBzi FcZh, gm Shc ZicjVi MWcm Dc QhZjd YicS UiZz

¹⁰ “FmC MjUi Shc Hcj-HhVh, LhHd-bmeh Zh EBÛ FjWj Xfjcm FjWj Hicic HmLm chGhS UmD, Ac EHj bciMhd, MGB EBMhd Zh AchB Mhd, EBdm Dc FjWj fhÀi Wh bidm, ¹¹ Sm EC Hicim WiMmC MmW BSH FcLm Wh, BOh gm bhZjUc LhbWm HiA FLb FciA biObhO FcZz B Xfjc bhdiFmE BGhW bhWsm EBZ, ShBW FjWj GmSi-XjcW XhBSh WhDz ¹² EBdm B Hicic HmL ThFi MjUi BOh Kjcic EBMhd, Sm bhdiFm GmSi-XjcW XhBZz ¹³ MjUi FjWj MJdi MhWjAcM Vci BHjcm bhcidhd, ShBdm Dc XcbhWc dhHi EHjc Yheh-Lieh OjFchBW AWiA UmGhWi dhHZz SmC Dc FjWj GmSi-XjcW dhHS WhDz

¹⁴ “FmCcc HmL ThFi GjMiA AWh FjWj Xfj MjUi bhdiFc AyCgm MGB ED Zh bciMhd, Sm MmBW GjMiA AWLpW, DBW Dc GmSi-XjcW UiZhz ¹⁵ EBdm bhdiFc LhbWmC MjUi ECdh ED, Sm GmSi-XjcW dhHS WhDz B Xfj MjUi OmFh UiA aheh Fci AWh ED, Sm EC ahehc OmFhC EBZ Dc GmSi-XjcWz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(K) fbhMc ZmXhcm

¹⁶ “ZiAc AF&S EBLm Wh ECdh FjWj fSi Xjeicm FmC MjUi biLh bhSiA AWiA ShBc dHm MiWh FcidhD, ShBdm gC ZmOhD Xjeic ZhYcm McibhWh UiA EC Xjeicm ZiA FcSm EBZz ¹⁷ EBdm Xjeic ZhYo MjUi Shc Xjeicm B XjAc HmLm ZiA UiSm FjWj bØmC chMi Wh ED, Sh-E B McibhWh UiSm EBZz

¹⁸ “FjWj MhUIHic ZmOicm Sjbi MiSh chGiE Whz

19 “FjWj Xfjc dHm FmC MiWh Fcdm, Shcm WiKD FhSd FcSm EBZz

20 “Ghdi bhZjU Lheh UilCh FjØhc Whbm MjUi FmC FjWj Zdi-XfhU UmD, Sm ShcmE fmf FcidSm EBZz

21 “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc dHm ZhU ZmZghc FciE Wh, Shcm Mjddb FciE Whz bWE chGiE, SjbchE DF fbD bife UmfE bjLhYic ALdhDz

22 “FjWj ehei ZmOicm Zh FjWj DSib gjcjfhcm Uig Uie Whz 23 Shchcm Uig Uidm Shch MjUi FhÛm, Sm B FhÛw WiKD Abi FZjd Fcbjz 24 DSm Abhc HjLh EBZ AHjBW ŻchZcz Sjbch MjÐS XeiA bcZhD, Sjbchc ZCE ehei EBZ, Sjbchc gjcjfhpWE ECdh DSib EBZhz

25 “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FjWj EahZi ZÛhcm FcM UmE, ShBdm fjUGjcc dhGhW Shc HmL ThFi fjU WiE Whz 26 FmCcc HSec KhÐc ZÛF chGdm, fjcjM QkZhc AHmC Shc KhÐc YicS UidhBEZ 27 FhcW Ceizhc dhHi EOHC Shc DFbhĭ fædz BGhW WidmHi gm FiSh CeiA gjSiZ? gjWE, gm MjUi Abhc HmLm FhÛm, Sm Abi S cgbhWjc cgib, Abi Shc FhÛw gjWbjCz

28 “Sjbi Aèhc ZicjÐm bhSiE Wh, Sjbchc FjWj ZiKhcF-fhdifcmE ZUUIA UiE Whz

29 “Sjbchc GmSc Yfd Zh AJHjcc fcZSc Mm ZhO Abhcm UiZhc FTh, Abhc B ZhO UiSm Umci FciE Whz Sjbch gFdc Ze XjApW Abhcm UidhBZhDz 30 SjbchC Hcj-ZhLjc Ac LhHd-bmehc dhHiE EC DF fbhW gjFjBz BShc gFd Ze bmUh ZhBóhBW fhSUiW XcMØ Shchc bh’c HmLm cBZh, AO UiWc UiW Abhcm UidhBZhDz

31 “SjbchC EBZhD Abhc XhF-XZiĭ ZÛhz MJdi MhWjAcm bhciA YhdhBLm, Bdh FjWj MhWUhec Hjĭ Sjbch GhBE Wh; BSh FjFjccm GhEABEZ

23

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(L) gF ZiKhc Fch

1 “Sjbch biLh FjWj ZUWhb Zhc FciE Whz XÀxhsi Fci biLh fhÀi UiA FjWj GZiL bhWfcm fhBĭ FciE Whz 2 fbhMc UfMWm EBÛhd Fcmc UmGiA SjbicE ECdh FciE Whz FjWj bhbdh-bFÐbhc fhÀi UmEAS HiA, fĀiAdh Udc XÀ dBA EBÛhd Fhb FciE Whz 3 Ac FjWj HciZc ZiKhcE HiA, gm HciZ HSifmC Shc XÀ dBE Whz

4 “Sjbhc UlfbWc FjWj Hcj-HhVhcm Zm-XTm MhEAS UmGdm, BOh YichBA AWiA Shc HmLm UiEz 5 Sjbhcm BJfhd Bdh FjWj bhWfc HhVhcm ahcc Sdm XeiHmLm UmGdm, Shcm Bdh YhdhBA MhBE Whz Shcm Sjdhs Sjbi EZBfsB fhBĭ FcZhDz

6 “FjWj HciZc bhbdh-bFÐbhs EBÛhd fhdifi FciE Whz 7 ghMhBd biLh bhbdh ThFi gciA cBEz FjWj ZmFLjc Zh Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm bCSc fhMh UiE Whz MmHiD Bdh EBÛhd FcZ, Shcm Abi LheShb WhDz 8 Ijf GhBE Wh, FhcW Ijfm KCGadh bhWfcmE AÛh FcidhDz Ijfm ahdh bhWfc bhSc bhMmE XmK dhHhB UmDz

9 “FjWj aiW-Umfi bhWfc CXcm Mjddb FciE Whz bjLhYicc ghD-gFiFS S Sjbch MhWE, FhcW SjbchE bife UmfE bjLhYic ALdhDz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(M) MjçhZhc Ac Achb Fchc WiEb

10 “Sjbch DF dhHhcm LD ZcL MbiWE GmS FciE Ac Yfd FhOie, 11 ZhUm fhS Wæc ZcLE MbiWE FjWj GmS Wh FciA XSis chGiE, MbiWcm Achb UiEz DSm

MbiWE DbWmC MmSh YdiZ, ESh Sjbchc HciZ EFdm GhBA ZhKiZhz Shch WmEAc ZhUm MmSh Xei cBZ, BSh MJdi Xfj-XhGiØm GhBZhz Sjbchc AJHjcc ZhHhW Zh MDSjW ZhHhWc dhHiE EC gjFjb bhWiEz

¹² “Sjbch ghßhs LD UiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW S MjçhZhc, BUIW FjØh FciE Whz SmC Sjbchc Hcj-HhVhD MichBZh, Ac Sjbchc ZheiS MWBiLm B Hjdhb Ac bjLhYic EFdc MhWmE Achb XhBZZ

¹³ “Abi Sjbchcm MmSh gjFjb Uidhb, BSh GjZ gjfiAc EBA Abd FciEz FjWj UmZShc Whb bjGE dBE Wh, BShc Whb MhWj Sjbchc bjGE Wh gjWh MhDz

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièhc fcr

(N) BUc ZmXhcm

¹⁴ “Sjbch XcSmF ZcL SiWZhc Abhc Whbm BU AUhD FciEz ¹⁵ XDdh, Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU AUhD FciEz Abi Mmdh gjFjb FcLi, DÀmcm EC dhGhW AZiZ KhÛc fhSUiW Ghbic Lheh cjoI GhBE, FhcW EC KhÛE Sjbch bife ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhDz BUc fbD dièh-LUhh Lheh Sjbchc FmC MhWj Ghdi ASm Abhc HmLm Wh ADz ¹⁶ ULlch, Sjbch Yfd UHEAc BU bhWiEz GmSc bhMm Sjbch MmSh cjBL, BSh UHEAc ZhUm XDdh Yfd UiAC BU FciEz SiLch BU, ZLcc gmF KhÛE ZhHhWc XhFWh Yd ZheiS AWhc ZhUm Shæjc BU FciEz ¹⁷ EC SiWE BUc fbD, ZLcE SiWZhc Sjbchc gFd ZmOhBW ABA gM Fchc WiESm Abi Aèh bhdiFc LhbWm AMic EBEz

¹⁸ “Sjbch MmZdh Abhc Whbm Xfj FjcZhWi UmE, EC fbD GhbicAdh FjWjMhS cjoI BShc dHm XjchBA dièh UiE Whz BUc fbD Abhc Whbm MmSh Xfj FjcZhWi UiZhD, BShc KcZiAdh OjFchBW ZiAW XcmØ chGiE Whz ¹⁹ Sjbchc GmSc gFd ThFi ahdh Yfd, Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUc IcE AWiEz

“Ac gjWE, FjWj LhHdc ZhBóhc Hjî She bh'c Uiv UiA chÛiE Whz

Aèhc gjFjb Ac EAUh

²⁰ “Abi Sjbchc dhHi Mm MhHh MjBS Fci chGLi, gWE Sjbchcm gmYhMSm XCLhWic dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm AHm DFMW Yicih XhPhBbjz ²¹ Sjbch DW FTh bW UiA gjWiE Ac bhWiE, DW dHm S AbiE ALiz gjfiAc cBE, DW ZicjØm MhBE Whz AcWhD DBW Sjbchc EXchV bhY FcSh WhDz ²² EBdm Sjbch MjUi DW gjFjb bhWE, Ac Abi Mmdh FBLi ECdh KdE, ShBdm Sjbchc UlfbWc dHm Abi UlfbWi Fcbj, Mmch Sjbchc ZicjØm dhHZ, Abi Shchc ZicjØm dhHbjz ²³ Abjci, giOOi, YhciMi, FmWhWi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdc UmfE Abhc YicihD Sjbchcm WiA ghchBZhz Abi Shch gFdOicm ZiWhf Fciidibjz ²⁴ Sjbch Shchc UmZShcm XjMh FciE Wh, GmMbSE FciE Wh, Ac giWc bhWfm MmSh FcpW Sjbch BSh FciE Whz Sjbchc UmZ-UmZic bjcSiW Ac Shchc XjMhc b×x EFd ahJhiA Kjcchc FciidEz ²⁵ Sjbch Ghdi Sjbchc Aèh bhZjU, bhWi Abhc DZhUS FciEz SmC Sjbchc ciMmFc bhMm cgbS Uibj, Ac Sjbchc gÀd Zmbhc-AMhc Ulc Fcbjz ²⁶ Sjbchc Umfc FjWj ZmOic XmOc gjcjîh Wî EBS WhD, FmC AOGjch cBS WhDz Abi Sjbchcm XjchXjc ghDASi XcmØ ZhKhBA chGbjz ²⁷ Sjbch MS MhSic FhLhS MhBZhD, Shchc Uide bhMm AH ThFi Abhc Qc-GY XDÜh Fcbj, Shchcm ZmUifh ZhWhBdibjz Sjbchc gÀd UlfbW GcmUi ahHiZhz ²⁸ giäi, FmWhWi Ac giOOi EFdcm Sjbchc fhbWh ThFi GmUhBZhc dhHi, Abi Sjbchc AHm Fci aihHjdc Xhd XhPhBbjz ²⁹ EBdm Abi Shch gÀdcm DFB ZLcc aiScm GmUhBsh WhD, AcWhD Aih Umf XSis cBA MJdi MhWjAcm aciMiZh, ZhUm BSHD Sjbchcm LhShBZhZ ³⁰ Abi Aïm Aïm Shchcm GmUhBbj, Ac Sjbchc bhWjf ZheiA Aïh Umf AZhU FcZhDz ³¹ Abi Wid UciA ThFi Yidiîwi Umfc fhHc XcmØ, Ac UCFWc bcjajbi ThFi YkchS HhJH XcmØ Sjbchc Umfc fibhWh Hhebzb B

UmfE Mmch ZfS Fcmc Shchcm Sjbchc ASE fXibj, Ac Sjbch Shchcm B Umf ThFi GmUhB Uizhdz ³² Shchc dHm Zh Shchc UmZSh EFdc dHm Sjbch FjWj KjÄi FciE Whz ³³ Sjbchc Umfc aiScm Shchcm cBZhc UiE Whz AcWhD Shch Sjbchcm Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA HjWhc XTm OhWiA WiZHis Sjbch MjÜi Shchc UmZ-UmZic XjMh FcE, ShBdm Wióis SjbchE Shchc YhÜE ghbbBZhDz”

24

Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh XhFh-XjÄ

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Ac ghejW, ghejWc XjApW WhUhZ Ac AZigj, Ac Zwi BLchBdc fíBc MW bjcäi WmSh Abhc HmLm CpiA AEz ABZhc Zhdh Sjbch UlcB ThFi Abhcm fBMUh FciEz ² EBdm Ghdi Sjbi DFdh Abhc FhLhS CXcm ABZhd, Ac FmC WhDz Dche dHm Ac FjWj Zwi BLchBd MhWj Wh CPmz”

³ bjLhd bhWfc HmLm ABA bhZjUc gÀd Fhdhb Ac ABW-FhWjW gjWhBdh, BSh gjWiA gFd bhWfm DFdHm FBdh, “bhZjUm MSSh ZhShBLpW BSh gÀdsh Abch bhWbjz” ⁴ bhZjUc ZhShBd gFd Fhdhb bjLhd dmGiA TBdhz ZhUc UiW Ymcm CpiA Xhec dhhbS DGhW FjczhWi GhWh ZhWhBdh, Ac Zwi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiicm BAU chGhc dhHi ZhcEHJ GjOh ZhWhBdhz ⁵ ZhUm ShBW Zwi BLchBdc MjAW EFdcM XhPhBdh Ac Shch bhZjUc Whbm ZCS MhdhBd FjczhWi Uidh, Ac ZCS ZiLhd MZE FciA Lhdhbsi FjczhWiE Uidhz ⁶ bjLhd FjczhWic dCc EcVmF WiA FDOh ZhOis TBdh, Ac ZhFi EcVmF WiA FjczhWi GhWhc CXcm LiOhB Uidhz ⁷ ZhUm ShBW Aèhc dHm bidWc CLièh WiEb-FhWjW dmGh FiShZGhW SidhES Fci bhWfcm gjWhBdhz BSh gjWiA bhWfm MjAX Uidh, “Abch bhZjUc gFd gjFjb gjWbj, ShBW MSSh FBLpW gFdSh bhWbjz” ⁸ EGHw gjWiA bjLhd dC dBA bhWfc CXcm LiOhBA FBdh, “B dC EBd AèhB bidWc gC CLièh dC, Mm CLièh bhZjUm ShW gFd fcr bhYif Sjbchc dHm ZEABD FcLpWz”

⁹ SmC bjLh, ghejW, WhUhZ, AZigj Ac Zwi BLchBdc fíBc MW bjcäi WmSh Xhec CXcm CPdhz ¹⁰ Shch WiMc KCGm Zwi BLchBdc Aèh XhFc UiUhc UmGdhz Shch UmGdh, Aèhc XhE bjZhcFc Sdm ALm, KFKFh did bWi Xhícc SpAci LhOc dhGhW, ALbhWc WbjWhD LhYz ¹¹ Zwi BLchBdc bjcäi EFdm Aèhcm UmGdmE ShBW Dchcm bhchc dhHi AS Sjddh Whz Shch ShW UiUhc XhBdh Ac GhEA-UhEA Fedhz

gMcS bjLh DFdh Aèhc UcZhc cBdh

¹² ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EC Xhec CXcm Abhc FhÜhs AE, ABA FD UiW cEz bhWfcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi Abhc Mm gjFjb-AgFhb Xhícc CXcm dmGLi, ESh Abi Sjbhcm Uibjz” ¹³ SmC bjLhd ShW GhUib BCLhcm dHm dBA XheE CPdh, Ac bjLh Aèhc XheE Hmdhz ¹⁴ ShBW bjcäi EFdcM FBA Hmdh, “Abch YicS ABZhc AH XcmØ AXWhch Abchc dhHi EWE Zhc KhBZhz ghejW Ac gjc AXWhche FhLhS ALpW, FjWj FhBÌh-YLhu dhHdm Dche HmLm MhBZhz” ¹⁵ bjLh XheE CPSmC Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhd HjciHmd, ¹⁶ Ac Sjc Xhec CXcm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi MhBc EBdz LD UiW Aih Xhe bmIc KhFhd Hjch cBdz fhS Wæc UiW EC bmIc KhFh ThFi bhZjUm bjLhcm QhFidhz ¹⁷ Zwi BLchBdm bhZjUc Wjcc SMèi UmGdh, Shch UmGdh Xhec CXcm AHjWic dhGhW Mdmcz ¹⁸ Xhe ZhBA Cpi-Cpi bjLh gC bmIc aiScm ghbbB Hmdhz ShBW Khèif UiW, Khèif chBS gC XheE cBdhz

Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWic gjFjb

25

(25:1-31:18)

Icc bhd-LhbhWh MjHhWic gjFjb

1 bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ² “Sjbi ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Shch Abhc HmLm UhW-GDchS dBA AMic ECFz Shchc WiMc GjfiD MmSh UhW FcZh, ESh Sjbi fbMiA chGiEz ³ Shchc HmL ThFi EC dhGhW bhd fbMiE;

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

⁴ did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbh;

⁵ dhd cJH dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh, Yk’c Khbeh;

ZhZdh dhFei;

⁶ dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc Smd;

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh;

⁷ Bbhbc dmZhLc DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic AFiF bWi Ac ZhFi gFD MhSc Uhbi Xhícz

⁸ “Abhc cEAc dhHi Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdcUmUi XhF-XZií DGhW MhHh SpAc FchBZhDz SmC Abi Shchc dHm Zfs Fcbjz ⁹ Abhc cEAc Ic Ac bhd-LhbhWhc ZmXhcm Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh WbjWh UmGhBbj, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFDsh SiAc FchBEz

fghUS fÛFc ZhWhWic WiEb

¹⁰ “Shch ZhZdh dhFei UiA DHj fÛFc ZhWhBZh BOh dhæhD AehB AS, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKhz ¹¹ Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA UiE, Ac KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBEz ¹² gjWhcc AHJBWUi XjeiA KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE FjWhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS UlBOh Ac g HhdhS UlBOh dhHhBEz ¹³ ZhZdh dhFeiUi UlHj ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiA UiSm EBZz ¹⁴ fÛFcM ZBA WmEAc dhHi UlBE Hhdhc Fehc bhMmUi, EC UlBE ZmÛh ghchWi dhHZz ¹⁵ ZmÛh UlBEOh fÛFc Fehc aiScm ghchBd cBZ, BHjBW GjdiE Whz ¹⁶ Abi Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm XZií fghUS XhíC Sjbhcm Uibj, Sjbi BOh EC fÛFc aiScm TBEz

¹⁷ “GhOi fjWhUi fÛFc DGhW LhWi ZhWhBE, EGhWc CXcm HjWhc FYch AUhd Fch EBZz B LhWi dhæhD AehB AS Ac Xhfm Ume AS EBZz ¹⁸⁻¹⁹ Sjbi gC LhWic FiWhchE fjWh XiOhBA UlHj FhcZi ZhWhBEz EC FhcZi UmGsm UldUld Ijehc dhGhW QhGWh Adhz ZhWhBA fÛFc UlB HhdhS dhHhBE, E HhdhS DFOh, Ac g HhdhS DFOhz UlBE FhcZi LhWic dHm EC dhGhW Fci fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZ, MmSh Aihoh Ghdi DF KiM EDz ²⁰ Dc QhGWh UlBEGhW CXcmUi bmdhBd cBZ, Ac Dc LhDac Sdm ThFZ fÛFc LhWiz UlBE FhcZi bjGh-bjGi CzH ThFZ, Ac Shchc KCG cBZ LhWic ZhDz ²¹ B LhWicm fÛFc CXcm dhHhBE, Ac Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb dmGh Mm fghUS XhíC Sjbhcm Uibj, EC XhíC Sjbi fÛFc aiScm TBEz ²² B fghUS fÛFc LhWic CXcm UlBE FhcZic bhMGhWE, Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibj EC UiUhec fbD ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc gFd ABW-FhWjW MhWhBbjz

XZií cJoi TBZhc OmZjd ZhWhBE

²³ “ZhZdh dhFei UiA UlB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKh Fci DGhW OmZjd ZhWhBEz ²⁴ EGhWcm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA KhBcE FiWhchE Wffh dhHhBEz ²⁵ OmZjdc KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc AJHjd CKh Fci DF ghM UiZhd, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi Wffh FcZhDz ²⁶ OmZjdc KhBcE FjWhS KhBcE XhDac

CXcm fjWhc KhBcOh Feh dhHhBZhDz ²⁷ B KhBcE FehBW OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm dhHhBE, MhSm OmZjd ZBA WmEAc Zhdh Fehc aiScm ZmÜh ghchBd MhDz ²⁸ ZmÜh UlBEOh ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXiZhd, EC ZmÜhUi OmZjd ZBA WiZhDz ²⁹ OmZjdc CXcc Thd-ZhfW, Aèhc Whbm RhdiA UiZhc FjczhWic MH Ac bH, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz ³⁰ EC OmZjdc CXcm Abhc LhbWm ghbmfh XZiï cJoi TBZhd, B cJoi MhWj fZ fbD TEA EDz”

XZiï KmchHUHwi ZhWhWic WiEb

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi GhOi fjWhUi DGhW KmchHUHwi ZhWh-BZhd, KmchHUHwic Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA HehBZhDz Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW XiAdh, Fjei Ac XhXeï EFd KmchHUHwic dHm DGhWE dhHhBd cBZz ³² KmchHUHwic Qh×ic UlB Hhdhs SiWOH Fci bjO LDOh Qhd ThFZz ³³ XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZhykdc dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh ThFZz KmchHUHwic LDE QhdE DFdhGhW Fhb Fch EBZz ³⁴ KmchHUHwic bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZhykdc dhGhW KhBcOh XiAdh ThFZz ³⁵ EC bjd Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh Qhdc bhMm, XDDh UlBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fjei, UlLch UlBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac gmfc UlBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei UiEz ³⁶ Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh KmchHUHwi ThFi ZhcBz, gFdSh bidia DF KiM EBZz AihOhc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA ZhWhWi dhHZz ³⁷ DcZhUm fhSOh dmb ZhWhBA EC KmchHUHwic CXcm EC dhGhW Fci dhHhWi dhHZ, MhSm dmb MhdhWic ZhUm KmchHUHwic LhbWh Yc EDz ³⁸ dmbc YiSh LhY Fchc KibOh Ac MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj ZhOi, GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhWi dhHZz ³⁹ KmchHUHwic gFdSh ZhWhWic dhHi DF bW GhOi fjWh dhHZz

⁴⁰ “gjWE, EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh UmGhBd Ebd, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBEz”

26

Aèhc Ic ZhWhWic SmcXhd

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Uf OjFch XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW FhXeUi Abhc Icc aiSec XcUh ZhWhBEz Ac did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi ahdh CihUcmUi Dc bhMm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW FchBEz ² gFd OjFchBW DF bhXc EBZ, dhæhD AOhbF AS Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz ³ B OjFchBØc XhKghW-XhKghW Fci DGhWE Mjeh UiA, UlGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBSm EBZz ⁴ Ze SmcXhdc XDdh OjFchc Xhfc DF FiWhchE did fjShUi gjFc Ykc ZhWhBSm EBZz UlLch OjFchSE ECdh FcSm EBZz ⁵ XDdh SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfhj gjFc Ykc Ac UlLch SmcXhdE ECdh XBÓhfhj Ykc UiSm EBZz UlBE Ze SmcXhdc gjFc Ykc DHj AcmHjc CdOhbjGh ThFZz ⁶ ZhUm fjWhUi XBÓhfhj gjF ZhWhBA gC Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze UlBE SmcXhdcm AOfhB UiEz Smc B UlBE OjFchUi DGhW Ic SiAc EBZz

⁷ “Abhc Icc CXc Hjchc dhHi LhHdc cjbh UiA SmcXhdc dhGhW DHhcEGhW OjFch ZhWhWi dhHZz ⁸ gFd OjFchBW DF bhXc EBZ, Sif AS dhæh Ac KhBc AS Xhfz ⁹ EW ThFi XhK OjFch DFdHm Mjeh UiA Ze DF SmcXhd ZhWhBSm EBZz Ac ZhFi LD OjFch Mjeh UiA, Ze AcF SmcXhd ZhWhBA ghcdm, EC UlLch SmcXhdc Mm OjFch ZheSi cBz, EGhWcm Shæjc LhbWc ZhD UlB ahBØ Fci UiSm EBZz ¹⁰ XDdh Ze SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBÓhfhj gjFc Ykc ZhWhBSm EBZ, Ac UlLch SmcXhdEE ECdh EBZz ¹¹ ZhUm XiSd UiA XBÓhfhj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMm ghchBA, EC Ze UlBE SmcXhd DGhWE Mjeh UiSm EBZz Smc B UlBE SmcXhd bidia DGhW LhWi EBZz ¹² LhHdc cjbhc

Ze SmcXhdc Mm AVh OjFch ZheSi EBZ, BGhW GcmUi dOFhBd cBZZ ¹³ B SmcXhdGhW Sdc FhXe ThFi DF AS Ze EAD BGhW UlBE HhdhZhd dOFhBd cBA ghch Iccm HjcidiZZ ¹⁴ Dc CXc Hjchc dhHi dhd cJH Fch bmehc KhbehUi AcEGhW SmcXhd ZhWhBA Hcji UiSm EBZZ ZhUm Dc CXcm Yk'c KhbehUi LhWi SpAc Fci Hcji UiSm EBZZ”

Aèhc Icc YtmBb ZhWhWic dhFei-SÀh

¹⁵ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abhc Icc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDGhW YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz ¹⁶ XcSmF YtmBb ZhWhBZhd Uf AS dhæh Ac Ume AS Yhez ¹⁷ EC YtmBbE UIHj Fci XhDA ThFZZ gFd YtmBb DFdhGhW ZhWhBSm EBZZ ¹⁸ UÀiw Hhdhc dhHi ZifGhW YtmBb ZhWhWi dhHZz ¹⁹ B YtmBbc XhDac Sdm UmEac dhHi KhèifHj cjXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZ, XcSmF YtmBbc UlB XhDac dhHi UIHj ajch dhHZz ²⁰ Abhc Icc Cíc Hhdhc dhHiAE ZifGhW YtmBb dhHZ, ²¹ Ac XcSmF YtmBbc XhDac dhHi UIHj Fci KhèifHj cjXhc ajch ZhWhWi dhHZz ²² XBKbc Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb, ²³ Ac Gcc UlBE FjWhc dhHi AcE UlGhW YtmBb dhHZz ²⁴ B UlB YtmBbcm UlB FjWhc UlBE YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm DGhWE Mjeh UiSm EBZZ XcSmF FjWhc UlB YtmBb Vhcc YtmBbc dHm Zhíi bhciA DFdHm Mjeh UiSm EBZZ UlBE FjWh DFdhGhW EBZZ ²⁵ Smc GcmUi AOGhW YtmBb EBZ, Ac XcSmF YtmBbc Sdm UmEac dhHi UIHj Fci fjdhj cjXhc ajch dhHZz

²⁶ “Sjbi YtmBbcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh Zhíi ZhWh-BeZ ²⁷ Dc bhMm XhKHj Zhíi Icc DF Hhdhc dhHi, Ac ZhFi XhKHj AcF Hhdhc dhHi, Ac XhKHj dhHZ Gc Hhdh, bhWi XKib Hhdhc YtmBbc dhHiz ²⁸ YtmBbc bhMGhWE dhHhBd EC Zhíiui gFd YtmBbc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØ AOFhBZhdZ ²⁹ YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXSm EBZ, Ac Zhíi ghchWic dhHi fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA YtmBbE dhHhBSm EBZZ B Zhíi EfDE fjWhUi dmXSm EBZZ ³⁰ Abhc Icc Mm Wffh Sjbhcm EC Sjc Xhec CXcm UmGhBdhh, Sjbi DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci BOh SpAc FchBEZ”

Aèhc Icc dhHi XcUh

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi did, dhd, ZhBJHWi fjSh Ac XmKhBd Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBEz ahdh FjWj CihUcmUi Dc CXcm FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW FchBEz ³² B XcUhGhW ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBcOh GjOic dHm dhHhBA fjWhc FehUi dOFhB UiZhd, GjOic bhThS fjWhc Feh dhHhBZhdZ Ac GjOihjBW fjWhUi dmXhBZhd, GjOic SdhS cjXhc ajch dhHhBZhdZ ³³ XcUhc CXcc didmW FhXeE dhHhBd gjFc dHm XcUhGhW dOFhBd cBZZ B XcUhc Gcm fhghUS fÜlf TBZhdZ XcUhUi Abhc Icc gmcmfciY, bhWi GhL XhF MhHh Ac XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE Zmeh UiEz ³⁴ EC gmcmfciYc aiScm fhghUS fÜlfCXcm Dc LhWi dhHhBEz ³⁵ B XcUhc Zhcm XhF MhHhc Cíc HhdhS XZií cJoi TBZhc OmZjdGhW TBE, Ac Dc CdOh bjGh UÀiw HhdhS TBE KmchHUHWiz

³⁶ “Abhc Icc UlAcc dhHi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBE, BGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA ghci, did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJhc fjShUi Wffh FciEz ³⁷ B XcUhc dhHi fjWhc Feh Ac ZhZdh dhFeic XhKOH GjOic ZhWhBEz GjOihjBW fjWhUi dmXhBE, GjOic SdhS XiSdc XhKHj ajch dhHhBEz”

27

MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBE

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ZhZdh dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf Ac SiW AS CZi UiA KhBcFjWi Fci DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh SpAc FchBEz ² Dc

KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi KhBcOh giq UiEz EC giq FjWhc dhFei GjUiA ZhWhWi dhHZ, B AihGhw DF KiM EBZz ZhUm Xjch FjcZhWi GhWh XiSdUi dmXhBEz ³ FjcZhWi GhWhc Lhdi Sjdhc Ze KhbK Ac Hhbdh, dC TEAc ZhOi, Hji Sjdhc KibOh, AJch TEAc XhSid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhBEz ⁴ XiSdUi DGhW Mhdi ZhWhBZhDz Dc KhBc FjWhS KhBcOh XiSdc Feh dhHhBEz ⁵ FjcZhWi GhWhc Sdh ThFi CXcc bhMhbhMi MhHhc SheiAc Sdm EC Mhdi ZEABEz ⁶ FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WiZhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIHj ZmUh ZhWhBE, ZhWhBA UIBEHj XiSdUi dmXiEz ⁷ B ZmUhBW Fehc aiScmUi ghchWi dhHZz SmC FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WmEAc Zhdh UIBE ZmUhBW FjcZhWi GhWhc UIB HhdhZhd ThFzZ ⁸ FjcZhWi GhWh SÄhUi ZhWhBA Dc aiScm YhF chGiEz Abi EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh Wffh UmGhBdhh, DÄmcm EdhGhW Fci ZhWhWi dEABEz

Aèhc Icc CPhWc WbjWh

⁹ “Abhc Icc KhBcEZhD CPhW ThFzZ Dc UÀiw HhdhZhd DF-f AS chGiE, B bjGh UiZhD Uhbi didmW FhXec XcUhZ ¹⁰ B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj GjOi UiZhDz GjOic Sdhs UiZhD DFOh Fci XiSdc ajch, XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÜizhc Shc dhHhBZhDz ¹¹ Cíc HhdhZhd DF-f AS CPhW chGZhDz gWEE XcUh UiE, ZifHj GjOi, ZifHj XiSdc ajch, GjOic dHm dhHhBE cjXhc Feh Ac Shcz ¹² XBKbm XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE, gWEE FDGhW XcUh, UfHj GjOi, XcSmF GjOic Sdhs DFOh Fci ajch UiEz ¹³ XjZmUiE XBÓhf AS CPhW chGiE; ¹⁴ HmBOc DF Hhdhs XWc AS dhæh XcUh, SiWOH GjOi Ac SiWOH ajch dhHhBZhD, ¹⁵ Edh UILch HhdhSE XWc AS XcUh, SiWOH GjOi Ac SiWOH ajch UiEz ¹⁶ CPhWc HmBOc dhHi KhBcOh GjOi, KhBcOh ajch Ac Zif AS dhæh DGhW XcUhZ XcUhGhW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBA did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi Wffh FchBEz ¹⁷ CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gÄd GjOicm ZhÜizhc Shc Ac Feh EBZ cjXhc, Dc Sdm XiSdc ajch ThFzZ ¹⁸ CPhWGhW dhæhd DF-f AS Ac Xhfm XBÓhf AS EBZz Dc KhBcEZhD XhK AS CZi XcUh UiE, XcUh EBZ Uhbi didmW FhXec, Ac GjOiØc Sdm UiE XiSdc ajchz ¹⁹ Abhc Icc Fhbc gFd KiM XiSdUi ZhWhBZhD, bjd Shæj Ac CPhWc Zmehc OhWhc cfic Sdc XmcmH Efd XiSdc EBZz

²⁰ “Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdcem gjFjb UiE, Shch MDSjW LmLiA Smd ZhWhBA Sjbhc HmLm AWS, MhSm dmb ghbmfn MhdhBd cDz ²¹ bidW-Shæjc fhghUS fÜfC LhbWm Mm XcUhGhW ThFz, EC XcUhc Zcm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm ghBÕh ThFi YMc XcMØ, bhZjUc LhbWm dmbHjBW UmGh-gjWh FcZhZ Abhc EC gjFjb MhWj ZWi BLchBdm EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfn Abd Fcmz”

28

Bhbh EFdc dmZhL

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “E bjLh, ZWi BLchBdc bhMm BbhbSi Fchc dhHi Sjbhc ahB ghcjW, Shc XjA WhUhZ, AZigj, Adi-AMc Ac BLhbhccm Sjbhc LhbWm AWheZ

² “Sjbhc ahB ghcjWc Bİs Ac fjÜc ZehWic dhHi XZiİ dmZhL SpAc FchEz ³ Abi Xhf cjjg UiA MmSh CihU EFdcem FhciHci Fhbc Agd-gmFbS Uili, Sjbi gC FhciHc EFdcem gjFjb UmE, Shch ghcjWc dhHi ECdh XZiİ dmZhL ZhWhCÄh, Mm dmZhL Ghdi Abhc BbhbSic FhbE dhHmz ⁴ B dmZhLc bhMm ZjFc CXcc Tdi, DYcW, AdGmèh, KmHc FhXec XhBÕhzi, XhCHEi Ac FbcE ZhÜhc FhXe ZhWhBEz Sjbhc ahB ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm MhSm Abhc BbhbSi Fhb FcSh

XhçpW, DcdhHi Shçhc XhF-XZiĩ dmZhL ZhWhBEz ⁵ dmZhL ZhWhBSm Shch did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe, DcdHm fjWhE dhHhBZhz

XcVhW Bbhbc DYcW ZhWhWic WiEb

⁶ “XcVhW Bbhbc DYcW ZhWhBZhd did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUiz BSh ahdh FjWj CihUcmUi ZhWhBEz ⁷ DYcWc FhÛc ULB Hhdh Mjeh UiZhc dhHi ULGhW XOôoi ZhWhBA, DYcWc CXcc FjWhS dhHhBEz ⁸ DYcWc dHm Mjeh dhHhBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE DYcWc dhGhW did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEz

⁹ “Sjbi ULBOh AFiF Xhĩc AWiA Dc CXcm BLchBd, bhWi BAFjZc XjApØc Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz ¹⁰ XDdh Xhĩcc CXcm, Shçhc MWbc gifhZm Ze ThFi gjej bjGh LD MWc Whb, Ac ULlch Xhĩcc CXcmE ZhFi LD MWc Whb GjUhBA dmGhBEz ¹¹ gjWhc EFdm Uhbi Xhĩcc CXcm GjUiA Mmdh fid ZhWhBW, DÅmcm EC dhGhW Fci UIHj Xhĩcc CXcm BLchBdc XjApØc Whb GjUhBEz ¹² Xhĩc ULBEHj fjWhc MhMBcc bhMm dhHhBA DYcWc FhÛc XOôoic dHm dhHhBEz BLchBdc XjApØc ZhD bhZjUc WMc chGhc dhHi, B Xhĩc ghejWm bhZjUc LhbWm Shc FhÛc bhMm dhHhBZz ¹³⁻¹⁴ ULBE MhMBcc dHm fjWhUi ZhWhBd UIFLh KmBW dhHhBEz EC ULBE KmBW GhOi fjWhUi cfic WbjWhD XmKhBA ZhWhBEz

ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhWic WiEb

¹⁵ “Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc dhHi ZjFjc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBEz ahdh CihU FjWj UcmicmUi ZhWhBEz DYcWc Fhbc dhGhW BShE did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, Ac fjWhUi ZhWhBEz ¹⁶ BOh EBZ dhæhd AVh AS, Xhfm AVh AS, KhBc FjWhAdh ULB ahBÕ Fch DGhW FhXez ¹⁷ Dc CXcm ghBc VchBA KhBc ghBc Xhĩc dhHhBZhdZ XDdh gheis BAFjS, XiS, Ac XhÛh bWiz ¹⁸ ULlch gheis dhd bWi, did bWi Ac gich; ¹⁹ SiW Wæc gheis YicjM, HjbmU Ac XÐchH bWiz ²⁰ KhBc Wæc ghBcE XjGchM, ZpUlcôm Ac fjcjM bWiz B Xhĩc EFD fjWhc MhMBcUi dhHhBEz ²¹ BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh Xhĩc dhHZz BSh DFE XhĩcE DF DF XjAc Whb GjUiA dmGhBE, Mmdh GjUiA fid ZhWhBd EDz

²² “ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi GhOi fjWhUi cfic dhGhW XmKhBA UIFLh KmBW ZhWhBEz ²³ fjWhc ULBOh Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc EC Tdic CXcc FjWhS dhHhBEz ²⁴ Ac KmBW ULBEHmLh ULBE Fehc dHm AOFhBEz ²⁵ ULBE FhÛc DYcWc LhbWc YiShS fjWhc MhMBcc dHm KmBwc DF bhTh ZhUiEz ²⁶ AcE ULBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc CXcc Tdic ULB FjWhS dhHhBEz B ULBEOh DYcWc dHm ZjFc Tdic Sdm cBZz ²⁷ ZhUm AcE ULBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÛc XOôoic fB SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc CXcc fidhBc FhLhS dhHhBEz ²⁸ ZhUm ZjFc CXcc Tdic Sdc Fehc dHm XmOc CXcc Wffh Fch ZmdOc Feh did fjShUi ZhÛiEz SmC EC Tdi DYcWc CXcm ThFi geS WhDz

²⁹ “XhF MhHhS ghbhBZhc Zhdh ghejWm Abhc chD-YDLhdh gjWhc dhHi, ZjFc CXcc Tdic CXcm dmGh BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc Whb dhHhBSm EBZ, B TdiOhD Shchcm gc-ghbmfh bhZjUc LhbWm chGZz ³⁰ Abhc chD-YDLhdhc EC Tdic aiScm Ccib Ac Sjcib chGiEz ghejW MmZdh bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ, EC fbD BSh Shc ZjFc CXcm cBZz ghejWm ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc chD-YDLhdh MhWhc CXhD gifhZm gc-ghbmfh Shc ZjFc CXcm bhZjUc UmEA EC KiM chGZz”

BbhLhZc AcE dmZhL

³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “DYcWc Sdm dhæh Mm AdGmèh cBZ, BFOh XjchOhC did cJHc fjShUi ZhWhBEZ ³² bhTh ghchBZhc dhHi Dc bhMGhWE YhF chGiEz B YhF MhHh MhSm Wh Lio, DcdhHi Dc KhBcE Hhdh Ue Fci ZhbW FcSm EBZz ³³ did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjShUi AWjAc Ydc dhGhW ZhWhBA, EC AdGmèhc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhD dhHhBEZ Ac BSch bhMm bhMm UiE fjWhc IjJHjcz ³⁴ B bjeiS UiZhD DHj Fci AWjAc Ac DHj IjJHjcz ³⁵ BbhSi Fchc Zhdh ghejWm B dmZhL YiÜizz gm MmZdh XhF MhHhS bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBZ, Ac gW ThFi Zhcm ZhcBZ, EC fbD EC IjJHjcz EFdc AEAM gjWh MhBZ, SmC gm bcS WhDz

³⁶ “GhOi fjWhUi DGhW XhS ZhWhBA Dc CXcm fidc dhGhW GjUiA EC ADAS dmGhBE, ‘bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiiz’ ³⁷ B XhSGhW XhChEic LhbWc HhdhS dhHhBA did fjShUi ZhÜieZ ³⁸ BOh ghejWc FXhdc CXcm cBZz MS XhF-XZiif bhd Zwi BLchBdm UhW-GDchS dBA ABZh, BSch gFd WbjWhc Ulf-SicjOic ahc ghejWm ZBZz bhZjUm MhSm Shchem FZjd FcpW, DcdhHi ghejWm FXhdc CXcm B fjfWhc XhSGhW ghbmfh dhHhBA chGZz ³⁹ Bbhbc XhBÖhzi Ac XhChEi SpAc FchBE KmHc Uhbi didmW FhXeUiz FbcE ZhÜhc FhXeGhW fjB-fjShUi WFfh Fci ZhWhBEZ

⁴⁰ “ghejWc XjApØc Bİs Ac fjÜcc dhHi XhBÖhzi, SFi Ac FbcE ZhÜhc FhXe SpAc FchBEZ ⁴¹ Sjbi Sjbhc ahB ghejW Ac Shc XjApØcm B FhXe YiÜhBEZ Shchc bhThS XZiif Smd RhdiA GmdhYSi UiA BbhSi FhbE dhHhBEZ Sjbi Shchem XhF-XZiif FciE, MhSm Shch Abhc BbhB EBSH XhchpWz ⁴² Fbc ThFi CchS XcmØ fcb Hjchc dhHi didmW FhXeUi ghY-XmÖ ZhWhBEZ ⁴³ ghejW Ac Shc XjApW MmZdh bidW-Shæjs ghbhBZh, Zh FjcZhWi GhWhc HmLm XhF MhHhS ghbhBA BbhSi FhbE dhHzh, EC fbD Shch EC ghY-XmÖ YiWZhz SmC Shch Wi-EXchVi cBZh, bcSh WhDz ghejW Ac Shc EAcifc LidLidhc dhHi B ABW gchgmfmh Khdj cBZz”

29

BbhB gifhZm ZEABd Fchc WiEb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi BbhB EFdc EC dhGhW XhF-LhY FciE, MhSm BbhB ZwiA Shch Abhc DZhÜS Fhb KhdhBSH XhchpWz Sjbi WiGjS DHj ZiLhd Ac UlHj bmeH AWhBEZ ² DcdHm WicmF bDUhUi cjoI, SmdUi ahMh XiPh, Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi ZhWhBEZ BSH FjØhSc Ghbic bifhBE Whz ³ ESH ZhWhBA DF OjFciS dBc, DcdHm gC ZiLhd Ac UlBE bmeH dBA Abhc LhbWm ABZz ⁴ ZhUm ghejW Ac Shc XjApØcm Abhc Icc UlAcc FhLhS AWiA, XhWiUi WhEAB UiEz ⁵ Ac gC XZiif dmZhL EFd AWiA ghejWcm YiÜhBEZ XhBÖhzi, AdGmèh, DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc Tdi gFdSh YiÜhBEZ DYcWc dHm CihUi ASc ZhWhBd gC XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE ZhÜia UiEz ⁶ Shc bhThS XhChEi YiÜhBE Ac fjWhc XhSUi ZhWhBd XZiif ShMGhWE dhHhBEZ ⁷ ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Shc bhThS RhdiA Shcm GmdhYSi UiEz ⁸ Shc XjApØcmE AWiA XhBÖhzi YiÜhBEZ ⁹ ghejW Ac Shc XjApØcm Fbcc FhXe ZhÜia UiEz XjApØc bhThS UiE SFiz EC dhGhW ghejW Ac Shc XjApØcm Bbhbc XUE ZEABd FciE, MhSm KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm BbhSi XU Ghdi Shchc Zjfs ThFmz

¹⁰ “ZhUm gC ZiLhdcm Sjbi bidW-Shæjc LhbWm AWiE, ghejW Ac Shc XjApØm EHjC Fèh AShBA UiZhZ ¹¹ ASHWic ZhUm EC ZiLhdcm bidW-Shæjc UlAcc FhLhS WiA bhZjUc LhbWm MZE FciEz ¹² MZE FciA ghcdm Tjeh dC Sjbhc AJHjdiS dhHhBA FjcZhWi GhWhc giqHc bhMm dhHhBE, Ac ZhFi dC

FjcZhWi GhWhc Sdm Rhdi UiEz ¹³ ZiLhdc XmOc aiSecc ASacc KcZi, FBdMhc CXcc KcZi, UIBE FiQWi Ac Dc KcZi, FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm WiA MhdhBdiEz ¹⁴ Dc Hji, Ghd, ASac HjYc fjDh Zwi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm WiA MhdhBdiEz BSh Ebd HjWh bhYic FjcZhWiz

¹⁵ “ZhUm gC UIBE bmeH ThFi DHj bmeH AWiE, AWdm ghcjWm Ac Shc XjApØm EHjc Fèh ASHBA UiZhz ¹⁶ Ac EC bmeHcm MZE FciA Dc dC WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcE HhdhS LiOhB UiEz ¹⁷ bmeHcm FhOiA OjFchBA Shc PoJ Ac XmOc aiSecc gFdSh VBA, Fèh Ac ZhFi OjFchBØc dHm TBEz ¹⁸ gmfm B AihHj FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm WiA MhdhBdiEz BSh Ebd bhZjUc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi, bhZjUc WiESm GjfZDadh MhdhBd LUHhz

¹⁹ “ZhUm ULLch bmeHcmE AWiA ghcjWm Ac Shc XjApØm Fèh ASHb UiZhz ²⁰ ASHWic ZhUm EHjcm MZE FciA Dc Tjeh dC WiA ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc QhBW FhWc dSiS, QhBW ASac Ac QhBW XhEc Zjei AJHjdc bhMm dhHhBEz Ac ZhFi dC WiA FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcE HhdhZhd LiOhB UiEz ²¹ ZhUm GmdhYSic Smd Ac FjcZhWi GhWh ThFi Tjeh dC dBA, ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc HSce Ac dmZhlC CXcm LiOhB UiEz SmC dmZhl fjDh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApW XhF-LhY EBZh ²² Sjbi EC bmeHc KcZi, KcZiAdh doJHjc, XmOc aiSecc gFdSh CXcc KcZi, FBdMhc CXcc KcZi, UIBE FiQWi, Dc KcZi, Ac QhBWc chW WiE, BOH Ebd BbhbSi FhbE ZEABdc dhHi ZGfiA UiZhc bmeH ²³ ZhUm bhZjUc WMcE TEA Ghbic Lheh cjoic OjFci ThFi DGhW cjoI, SmdUi ahMh DGhW XiPh Ac Smd bhGhBd KhXhOi DGhW dBEz ²⁴ dBA BSh gFdSh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc ASE Uia, bhZjUc LhbWm chGhc WiESm CKh Fci VcZhdz BOH Ebd CKh Fci fxH FjcZhWiz ²⁵ Ac ESh Shchc AS ThFi WiA, bhZjUc LhbWm FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm, gC MhdhBd FjcZhWic CXcm MhdhBdiZhdz BOH Ebd bhZjUc Whbm AHjBWUi MhdhBd FjcZhWiz EC GjfZDadh FjcZhWiD bhZjU Gji EBWz”

²⁶ bhZjUm bjLhem FBdh, “Sjbi ghcjWcm BbhbSic FhbE ZEABd Fche dhHi, GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc bmeHc LiWhc OjFch dBA, bhZjUc LhbWm CKh Fci VcZhdz BOH Ebd Sjbhc ZhOz ²⁷ ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcm BbhbSic FhbE ZEABdc dhHi CKh Fci fxH FjcZhWic bmeHc LiWh Ac chW gFdSh Sjbi XhF-XZiï FciEz ²⁸ EC dhGhW Zwi BLchBdc UmEA EC FjcZhWic OjFchBW gc-ghbmfh ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm XhBzhz BSh EBZ bhZjUc Whbm Zwi BLchBdc UmEA LhdhbSi FjcZhWic DFOh Ejfz

²⁹ “ghcjWc ZmZghe Fch XZiï dmZhl Efd Shc EAcif EFdm XhBzhz EC dmZhl YiÜia Shch GmdhYSi XhBzh Ac BbhbSic FhbE ZEABd EBZh ³⁰ ghcjWc ZhUm Shc Mm Xja Bbhb EBA bidW-Shæjc XhF MhHhS Fhb FcZ, gm fhSUiW XcMØ B dmZhl Shc HSce chGZz

³¹ “GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc bmeHc EC HjiGhWhpw WiA FjWj XZiï MhHhS chÜizhdz ³² ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm bidW-Shæjc UIAcc FhLhS ZBA, OjFciS TEA gC cjoic dHm EC Hji GhBzhz ³³ Bbhb FhbE ZEABd Fche dhHi, Shchcm XhF-LhY Fche dhHi, GhWic MmSh KiM Efd HjWhc bhYic dhHi FjcZhWi UmEA EBZ, BSh Ghdi ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm GhBzhz Ac FmC BSH GhBS Xhcs WhD, FhcW BSh Ebd XhF-XZiï GhWhz ³⁴ EC ZEABd Fche FjcZhWic bmeHc FjWj Hji Zh cjoI MjUi ZiAW XcMØ cBMhD, Sm BSH MhdhBdiSm EBZ, FmC GhBS Xhcs WhD, BSH S XhF-XZiïz

³⁵ “ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØc dhHi, Abi Sjbhcm MSSh Fche gjFjb UiLi, Sjbi ECdh FciEz ZEABd Fche EC Fhb Sjbi fhSUiW ach FciEz ³⁶ HjWh bhYic FYch gifhZm Sjbi XcSmF UiW DHj Fci ZiLhd FjcZhWi UiZhdz Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm XhF-XZiï Fche dhHiE EC dhGhW FjcZhWi UiE, Ac XhF-LhY EAc dhHi XZiï Smd RhdiEz ³⁷ FjcZhWi GhWhcm XhF-XZiï Fche dhHi fhSUiW ach FjcZhWi UIA,

HjWh bhYic FYch AUhD FciA XhF-XZiï FciEz SmC B FjcZhWi GhWh DF bgh-XZiï MhHh EBZz MmFjWj MiWif B FjcZhWi GhWhS LjABdm, BSh XhF-XZiï EBMiZz

XcSmF UiWc FjcZhWic WiEb

³⁸ “Dc ZhU ThFi XcSmF UiW B FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm, DF ZcL ZDEfc ULHj bmehc ZhBóh FjcZhWi UiZhD, ³⁹ DHj ZiAWm Ac DHj ghBÖhzhdhz ⁴⁰ XDdh bmehc ZhBóhc dHm DF fmc WicmF bDUh Ac DF fmc MDSjWc Xifh Smd bifhBSm EBZz Ac RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic dhHi AJHjcc DF fmc fcZSE Aèhc Whbm UiZhDz ⁴¹ ghBÖhzhdh Mm bmeH FjcZhWi UiZhD, DcdHmE ZiAWFjc dhGhW Yfd FjcZhWi Ac RhdiA UiZhc FjcZhWic gFdSh UiSm EBZz BSh EBd bhZjUc WiESm GjfZDAdh MhdhBd FjcZhWiz

⁴² “EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bidW-Shæjc UlAcc HmLm, bhWi Abhc LhbWm XcSmF UiW B MhdhBd FjcZhWi UiSm EBZz gWE Abi Sjbchcm UiUhc Uibj, Sjbhc dHm ZhSkis Fcbjz ⁴³ Zwi BLchBdc HmLm Abi gWE UiUhc Uibj, Ac Abhc FjUcSm EC MhHh XhF-XZiï EBZz ⁴⁴ Abi bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWh XZiï Fcbjz Abhc BbhSic dhHi ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØcmE Abi XZiï Fcbjz ⁴⁵ Abi Zwi BLchBdc bhZjU EBA Shchc bhMm Zfs Fcbjz ⁴⁶ SmC Shch MhWZh, Abi Aèhc Shchc bhZjUz Abi Shchc dHm Zfs Fchc dhHiC S Shchem bifc Umf ThFi Zhc FciA AWLiz Abi Aèhc Shchc bhZjUz”

30

AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “AHc-GjfZD MhdhBZhc dhHi Sjbi ZhZdh dhFeiUi DGhW MhdhWi GhWh ZhWhBEz ² BHj EBZ KhBcFjWhAdh, DF AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf, UlB AS CZiz AiHgWhc giq fjðh DGhWE dhHhBd cBZz ³ Dc CXcc LhWi, LhWic KhBcE FiWhch Ac giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi dmXiZhDz KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh FchBZhDz ⁴ Dc UlB FiWhchc Wffhc Sdm ULHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhHhBEz B Fehc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBA EHj ZBA WmEA EBZz ⁵ B ZmÛhHjBW ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXhBEz ⁶ fhghUS fÛlFc LhWic FhLhS Mm XcUhGhW ALm, EC MhdhWi GhWh Dc LhbWm chGiEz EC MhHhS Abi Sjbchcm UiUhc Uibjz

⁷ “XcSmF UiW ZiAWm dmb HjBW MjBS-MhBS Fchc Zhdh, ghcjWm MhdhWi GhWhc CXcm GjfZDAdh AHc MhdhBZz ⁸ ghBÖhzhdh dmb MhdhWic fbD, gm gicZhc AHc-GjfZD MhdhBZz Sjbche EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci bhZjUc LhbWm gc-ghbmfh EC AHc-GjfZD MdZz ⁹ B AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWhc CXcm ULlCh FjWj MhSc GjfZD MhdhBE Whz FjWj MhdhBd FjcZhWi, Yfd FjcZhWi, Zh RhdiZhc MjFh XhWi MhSiE FjØh FjcZhWi FciE Whz ¹⁰ HjWhc bhYic FYch gifhZm, ghcjWm ZLcE DFZhc HjWh bhYic FjcZhWic dC, MhdhWi GhWhc giqHc CXcm dhHhBSm EBZz SmC BGhW bhZjUc Whbm bgh-XZiï EBZz EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci XcVhW Bbhbm ZLcE DFZhc EC dhGhW FcSm EBZz”

MhWc ZUdh cjXh

¹¹ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹² “Sjbi MmZdh Zwi BLchBdc bhWfc XcibhW HwiZhD, EC fbD Shch gFdmC MhcMic MhWc ZUdh cjXh UiSm EBZ, MhSm B HWhc dhHi Shchc CXcm FjWj HMZ Wh Adz ¹³ Shchem HWhc Zhdh ECdh ZUdh dBE, HWh EBLm UDe Mmch ghbbBZH, Dch DZhUS-GhWhc bhXm AVh Sdh cjXh UiZhZ B cjXh EBZ bhZjUcz ¹⁴ Zif ZcL Zh Dc Zmfi ZDEfc MmFjWj MW HWh fmf EA UDe ghbbBdm, DW MhWc ZUdh bhZjUcm EC cjXh UiZhZ

¹⁵ MhWc ZUdh UmEAc fbD VWi EFdm EC AVh Sjdhc Zmfi UiSh XhcSh WhD, Ac HciZmE Fb Uidm EBS WhDz ¹⁶ Sjbi ZWi BLchBdc HmL ThFi MhWc ZUdh EC cjXh WiA, Abhc Icc FhbE dhHhBEz Sjbchc MhWc ZUdh B cjXhD, ZWi BLchBd EFdcM bhZjUc UcZhcE BAU FchB UiZz”

EMjC XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBE

¹⁷ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹⁸ “EMj Fchc dhHi Sjbi XiSdc DFOh Hhbdh, Ac Hhbdh TEAc dhHi XiSdc DGHW KFi-GhO ZhWhBEz bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc bhMGhWE XhWi aciA EHj TBEz ¹⁹ B XhWiUi ghcjW Ac Shc XjApØm EMj FcZhz ²⁰ Shch MhSm Wh bcpW, DcdhHi XcSmFZhc bidW-Shæjs ghhb-BZhc Zhdh EC XhWiUi EMj FcSm EBZz Bbhb gifhZm bhZjUc Whbm MhdhBd FjcZhWi AUhd Fchc fbDE EMj FcSm EBZz ²¹ Shch MhWm ZhKiA cEAc dhHi EC EMj FcZhz B gjFjb Shchc dhHi gc-ghbmfh Khdj cBZ, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci ZEABd cBZz”

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smd

²² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ²³ “Sjbhc WiMc HmLm GjfdZUhc ahdh ahdh bfdh EFd Udh FcEz Sjbi XhKf Sdh bjch ASC, AehBf Sdh GjfdZADh QhBdKiWi, Ac AehBf Sdh ZL, ²⁴ fhVhcW QhBdKiWi XhKf Sdh, Ac MDSjWc Smd KhBc fmc Udh FciEz B bhX Ebd DZhUS-GhWhc bhXmz ²⁵ EC bfdh EFd UiA AHc-GjfdZ bfdh ZhWhWic FhciHcc WiEbm Sjbi GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smd ZhWhBE, B Smd SXZiiz ²⁶ EC Smd UiA Sjbi bidW-Shæj, fhghUS fÜf, ²⁷ OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd LhbhWh, KmchHUhWic gFdSh, Ac AHc-GjfdZ MhdhWi GhWh, ²⁸ FjcZhWi GhWh Ac De bhMc gFd LhbhWh, EMjC Hhbdh Ac De Sdc KFi-GhO gFdShem YkLiA XhF-XZiif FciEz ²⁹ SmC B gFdSh bgh-XZiif LhbhWh EBZz BSh LhbhWh FmC LBdm, gm-E bgh-XZiif EBMiZz

³⁰ “Sjbi ghcjWcm Ac Shc XjApWcm Abhc BbhbSic Fhbc dhHi GmdhYSic Smd UiA XhF-XZiif FciEz ³¹ Ac ZWi BLchBdcM MhWhB UiE, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci BShc EBZ Abhc GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc XZiif Smdz ³² B Smd bhWfc HScE UmEA MhBS WhDz B WiEbm Shch MhSm Ac FjWj Smd Wh ZhWhDz B Smd S XZiif Sjbch BOhcm XhF-XZiif bWE FciA BÿS FcSm EBZz ³³ FmC MjUi B dhGhW Smd SpAc Fcm, Zh Bbhb LhZ Lheh Ac FmC B Smd HScE bhGm, Sm Shcm WiMc MhSi ThFi YkLidiZhDz

AHc-GjfdZ ZhWhWic WiEb

³⁴ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi WiMc HmLm FiLj GjfdZADh bfdh: HjHHjdj, WGi, FjWULcj Ac GhOi djZhW Udh FciEz Udh FciA ESh gbhW gbhW Fci bifhBEz ³⁵ Ac Mmch AHc-GjfdZ ZhWhBW, ShchemUi EC Fhb FchBEz BShc dHm WjW bifhBE, BSh EBZ WicamMhd GhOi XhF-XZiif AHcz ³⁶ EC AHcc Tjeh Hjeh WiA bidW-Shæjc fhghUS fÜfFc LhbWm TBEz gWE Abi Sjbhcm UiUhc Uibjz Sjbch B AHccm bgh-XZiif LhbhWh bWE FciEz ³⁷ EC bfdh UiA B WiEbm FmC MhSm Shc WiMc dhHi FjWj AHc-GjfdZ Wh ZhWhDz BSh S bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiif KiM, BGhW GiAd chGiEz ³⁸ GjfdZUhc KiM bWE FciA FmC MjUi BSh SpAc FcidhD, Sm Shcm B MhSi ThFi YkLidiZhDz”

31

Aèhc XLÜ Fch FhciHc

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ² “gjWE, Abi DgjUh Hjic gjcc WhSi, Ccic Xja ZhSLmddcm XLÜ FcLiz ³ Abi Shcm Aèhb cjg UiA Fhbid FcLiz gFd dhGhW FhciHci Fhbc AGD-ZjDi, Ziðhd CihUi Fhbc GmbSh UiLiz ⁴ DcdhHi gm fjWh,

cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjÛc fjÛc Wffh ZhWhBS XhcZz⁵ Uhbi Uhbi Xhíc FhOiA bWi-
 bjĀh dhHhWi, dhFeic CXcm Wffhc Fhb Ac gFd MhSc Asc Fhb FcS XhcZz⁶ Shc
 MjHhdi gifhZm Abi UhW Hjiic EgiLhbhFc XjA AgdiAZcm XLÛ FcLiz Mm CihU
 EFdm B Fhb FcSh XhcZh, Abi Shchcm Fhbc AGd UiLi, MhSm Sjbhcm ZhShBd
 Abhc gjFjb bhYiF, BSh gFdSh Shch ZhWhBSH XhpcWz⁷ Shch ZhWhBZh,
 bidW-Shæj, fhghUS fÛLF, Dc CXcc LhWi, Shæjc gFd bhd-LhbhWh,⁸ OmZjd,
 OmZjdc dHc KiM Efd, GhOi fjWhc KmchHUhWi, KmchHUhWic dHc gFdSh
 Ac AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh,⁹ FjcZhWi GhWh Ac Dc gFd bhd-LhbhWh,
 gh×i-zhfw, EMj Fchc Hhbdh Ac Dc KFi-GhO,¹⁰ BbbhSi Fhbc dhHi ghejWc
 BbbhSic dmZhL Ac Shc XjApØc dmZhL,¹¹ GmdhYSic Smd, XhF MhHhc dhHi
 GjfZDAdh AHcz Abi Sjbhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, DĀmcm EC dhGhW Shch
 ZhWhBZh”

Mjçhzhcc WiEb

¹² bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, ¹³ “Sjbi WiMm ZWi BLchBdcm FE, Sjbch Abhc
 UmEA XcSmF Mjçhzhc bhWiEz B Mjçhzhc EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Sjbch Ac Abhc
 bhMm DF WifhWh EBZ, MhSm Sjbch ZjMZhD, AbiC bhZjU, Ac Abi Sjbchcm
 Abhc XZiĪ ZÛh EAc dhHi AdhUh FcLiz

¹⁴ “Sjbch Mjçhzhc bhWiE, EC UiWcm Sjbchc dhHi XhF UiW Fch EBLmz
 FmC MjUi B UiW Wh bhWm, Sm Shcm bhcidisM EBZz Mm bhWfm BUiW
 FjWjMhS Fhb FcZ, Shcm Shc MhSic bhM ThFi YkLidiZhDz¹⁵ Sjbch ghšhc
 LD UiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW bhZjUc Whbm Achbc UiW, Mjçhzhcz
 fjĀzhc fcejM QkZh ThFi fWiZhcz fcejM QkZhcz AH XcMØ Mjçhzhcz B UiW
 Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ, Shcm bhcidisM¹⁶ ZWi BLchBd EFdm Abhc UmEA
 KicFhdiW WiEb gifhZm, EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci gc-ghbmfh B Mjçhzhc bhWSm
 EBZz¹⁷ B Mjçhzhc S ZWi BLchBd Ac Abhc bhMm ghbmfhFjc dhHi KicFhdiW
 DF WifhWhz FhcW LD UiWcm bhZjUm ALbhW-gbmWiW gFdSh XDUh Fedh,
 EBdm fhS Wæc UiW FjWj Fhb Wh FciA MichBdhz”

¹⁸ bhZjUm Sjc Xhec CXcm gMcS bjLhc dHm EC ZhSKis fmf FciA ghcdm,
 bjLhc ASE ULB OjFch fhghUS Xhíc Uidhz EC Xhícc bhMm Aèh XhFm ShW
 WiMc ASm ShW gjFjb-AgFhb dmGLpWz

Aèh ZicjÐm ZWi BLchBdc WhYchhWi

32

(32:1-34:35)

fjWhc bjcSi XjMhc fhMh

¹ bjLh WZi Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABSm Umci Ec UmGiA, bhWfm ABA ghejWc
 KhBceZhd Udh EBA FBdh, “Abchcm XT KiWBA WmEAc dhHi, AXWm
 Abchcm UmZSh ZhWhB UmCĀhz FhcW, Mm bjLhD Abchcm bific ThFi Zhc Fci
 AWLm, Shc FiSh IOLm Abch S MhWi Whz”² BGhW gjWiA ghejWm Shchcm
 FBdh, “Sjbch MhcMic ZC Ac XjA-XjeiØc FhWE ThFi fjWhc HDWh GjdiA Abhc
 HmLm AWEz”³ SmC gFdm Shchc FhWc HDWh GjdiA ghejWc HmLm AWiA
 Uidz⁴ bhWfm MmSh fjWh AWiA Uidh, ghejWm ESh WiA AHjBWUi HdhdBA,
 gjWhcc ASIacUi DF ZhLjcc bjcSi ZhWhBdhz EHJ UmGiA ZWi BLchBdm FBdh,
 “ahB Efd, EC DBWC Sjbchc UmZSh, MmBW Sjbchcm bific Umf ThFi Zhc
 Fci AWLpWz”⁵ B ghds UmGiA ghejWm gC ZhLjcc LhbWm DF Zdi GhWh
 ZhWhBA MhWhB Uidh, “LhbWc FhBd bhZjUc Whbm Gjfi-Zhfi Fch EBZz”
⁶ SmC ZhUc UiW GjZ LZcm CPIA bhWfm UmZShc LhbWm ABA bjHd Zdi Ac

Xfj MhdhBA Zdi Uidhz ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci, gp-gjèh Fci WhK-HhW, YkcSi-AbjU FchS dhHdhz

⁷ EC bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Xhec dhhS MhEz Sjbhc EC MmSh bhWfcm bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, BSh S WhYcbhW ZWiHmLmz ⁸ Abi Shchem Mmdh Kdch gjFjb UiLdhb, Shch BSh ZhU Uia WiMc dhHi DF ZhLjcc bjcSi ZhWhBA, bhOis XeiA EHjcm XcWhb Fcmcz EHjc Whbm Shch Xfj Zdi Umc Ac Fc, ahB EFd, EC DBWC Sjbhc UmZSh, MmBW Sjbchem bife Umf ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpWz”

⁹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Abi BSh bhWfcm KiWi, BSh S HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhSz ¹⁰ EGW Sjbi Abhcm ZhVh UiE Wh, BShc CXcm Abhc HjLh AHjBWc dhGhW UhC-UhC Fci Mdmc, Abi BShcm LhcGhc Fcidibjz ZhUm Abi Sjbhc bhM ThFi DF bgh MhSi XDUh Fcbjz”

¹¹ SmC bjLhD ShW Aèh bhZjUcm biWS-FhI FciA FBdh, “E bhZjU, Sjbi Sjbhc FjUcSi AS Uia Sjbhc bgh FjUcSi Zdm MmShcm bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWL, Shchc CXcm Sjbi FmWm ES HjLh EBdhD? ¹² bifei EFdm FmWm BGhW bhShc fMjH XhBSh, XheiA DdhFhS AWiA Shchem GSB FciA, UIWiA ThFi Shchc Whb biOhBdiZhc dhHi Sjbi Shchem bife ThFi Zhc FciA AWL? bhZjU H, Sjbhc B ZmThDA HjLhGhW Sjbi ThbhBdhEz bmgmcZhWi Fci, Sjbhc ZUh EFdc CXcm B HMZGhW AWiE Whz ¹³ Sjbhc AXW Hjdhb BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc FTh BAU FcEz Sjbi WiMc Whbm FLb GhBA Shchem FBLdhD, Shchc EAcif EFdem Sjbi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW ZhehBZhD, Ac Sjbhc EAUh Fch EC Aih Umfc bhdiFhWhE Shchem UiZhD, Ac Shch ge-ghbmfhFjc dhHi Dc UGD XhBZhZ”

¹⁴ BGhW gjWiA bhZjUc bmgmcZhWi EBdz ShBW ShW ZUh EFdc CXcm Mm HMZ RhdSi KhBLdh, BSh ZhU UidhBdhz

¹⁵ DcZhUm bjLhD Aèh UmEA UIBEGhW fhgUS XhÍc dBA dhhS Abdhz B XhÍcc CdOh-ahOiEd UIBE HhdhS dmGh ALidz ¹⁶ B UIBE XhÍc Ebd Aèh XhFc WiMc ASc Fhb, Ac B XhÍcc CXcm GjUiA dmGhGhWE ShW WiMc ASc dmGhZ ¹⁷ bjLhc GhUib BCLhD bhWfc BSh gp-gjèh gjWiA bjLhcm FBdh, “LhZ, Abchc Fmâc bhMm MjDc AEAM gjWh Mhcz” ¹⁸ bjLhD FBdh, “BSh S FjWj MjDc Ach-MiShc AEAM WhDz Abi MmSh gjWiAc, BSh S HhWc AEAMc dhGhW dhHmcz”

¹⁹ ZhUm bjLhD Fmâc FhLhS ABA bhWfc WhKh-WhKi Ac ZhLjcc bjcSi UmGdhz UmGiAc ShBW HjLhD AHjBW EBA, ASc XhÍc UIBEGhW BOh bhci YhdhB Uidhz SmC XhÍc UIBEGhW Xhec Sdm XeiA Kjbhc EBHmdz ²⁰ Ac bjLhD Shchc ZhWhBd ZhLjcc bjcSi WiA AHjWiS YhdhBA MhdhBdidhz ZhUm EHjcm XifiA Hjuh ZhWhBA XhWiS bifhBA, Zwi BLchBd EFdem GhEAB Uidhz

²¹ ShBW ghcjWcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfm Sjbhc FjW GmSi FcLid, Sjbi FmWm ShchemUi ficiFi Fhb FchBdhD?” ²² ghcjWm MjAX Uidh, “bhdiF, AXWm HjLh FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWm S MhWpWC, BSh bhWjf Ghdi GhchX Fhbc AfifZ ²³ Shch ABA Abhcm FBdh, Abchcm XT KiWBA dBA MhEAc dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀh, FhcW Mm bjLhD Abchcm bife ThFi Zhc Fci AWLpW, DW FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWiAc Whz ²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Abi Shchem FBdhb, Sjbhc HmLm MmSh fjWh-UhWh ALm, ESh GjdiA Abhc HmLm AWEz Shch AWiA Abhc ASE Uidh, Ac Abi EGWhBW BOh bhci AHjWiS YhdhBdhb, SmC EC ZhLjcc EHj ZhcBA Abdz”

²⁵ bjLhD UmGdh, B bhWjfHjBW ZmXcja EBHmLpWz ShBW ZjMdh, ghcjWm Shchem ZmXcja EAc fMjH UiLpWz DcdhHi UlfbW EFdm Afizhc fMjH XhBLpWz ²⁶ EC bjLhD Fmâc HmBOc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “Sjbch MS MW bhZjUc XÀm AL, gFd Abhc FhLhS AEz” SmC dmZi Hjiic gFd bhWjf

ShW HmLm ABdz ²⁷ ABA ghcdm bjLhD Shchcm FBdh, “bhZjU, MmBW ZWi BLchBdc Aèh, ShBW WiMm gjFjb FcLpW, Sjbch gFdm MhcMic FbcE SdjAc ZhÛE, Ac Fmâc aiScm Mhcm LhbWm XhE FhSd FcEz AiH Fmâc aiScm ahB-ZÛI, Aci-Yci Mhcm XhE bhceZ” ²⁸ SmC dmZi Hjic bhWfm bjLhc gjFjb bhYif Fhb Fcdhz gi UiW EWjbbhW SiW AMhc bhWjf bhch Hmdhz ²⁹ ZhUm bjLhD FBdh, “Sjbch ABM bhZjUc Whbm MhcMic XjA Ac ahB-ZichUcc CXcm AS SjdSm GcmUi HmL Wh, bhZjUc Fhbc dhHi Sjbch AdhUh EBL, DcdhHi bhZjUm Sjbchcm cgbS UiLpWz”

³⁰ ZhUc UiW bjLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch S ZmMjBSh HjWh FcLz Sm Abi EGW gicZhc Sjc XheE bhZjUc UcZhcE MbBchb, Xhcdm Sjbche HjWh bhYic FYche FjWj XT Zhc Fcbjz” ³¹ bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE HiA AcM Fcdh, “E bhZjU, B bhWjfHjBØm ZmMjBSh HjWh FcidiLmz Shch WiMc dhHi fjWhc bjcSi ZhWhBLmz ³² Sm Sibi bmgmcZhWi FciA Shche HjWhcm EGW bhY Fci UidhE, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, ShBdm Sjbhc dmGh GhSh ThFi Abhc WhbGhWE FhOidhEz” ³³ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Abhc Zicjðm Mmch HjWh FcLm, Abi Ghdi Shche WhbcmC Abhc GhSh ThFi YkLidibjz ³⁴ Sm Sibi EGW MhEHi, Ac Abi Mm Umfc FTh FBli, Sibi Shchcm dBA gC UmfE cEAWH UidhEz Abhc YicihD Sjbchcm XT UmGhBA WiZhz ZhUm MmZdh fhMh UmEAc fbD EBZ, EC fbD Abi Shche HjWhc fhMh Uibjz”

³⁵ ghcjWc ASm ZhWhBd gC ZhLjcc bjcSic dhHi bhWfm MmSh FcLidh, EShc dhHi bhZjUm Shche CXcm HMZ WhMid Fcdhz

33

Sjc Xhe ThFi MhEAc gjFjb

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “MhE, Sjbi EC Mmchcm bife ThFi AWL, Dchcm dBA EGWC B MhHh LheiA MhEHiz Abhc EAUH Fch gC UmfE MhEz Abi BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc HmLm EAUH FcLdhh, Shche EAcif EFdem EC Umf EFd Uibj, Sm Sibi Shchcm dBA gWE MhEHiz ² Abi Sjbche AHm Fci DFMW Yicih XhPhBbjz DBW HiA gWc FmWhWi, Abjci, giOOi, YhCiMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdem GmUhB UiZhz ³ BSh S UIV Ac bCc ah×hcAdh Umfz EBdm Abi Sjbche dHm EBA MhBSbh WhD, FhcW Sjbch GjZ HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhS, FiMhWj Abi XTc bhMmC Sjbchcm WiXhS FcidhBz”

⁴ B ZiXUc FTh gjWiA bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi dhHhBdhz Shch FmC FjWjMhS HDWh-HhOi YiWdh Whz ⁵ FhcW bhZjUm bjLhcm FBLdh, “Sjbi ZWi BLchBd EFdem FE, Sjbch EBdhD HheSmeh MhSz Abi DF XdFc dhHiHmdmE Sjbchcm WiXhS Fcidhbjz Sjbche HScE ThFi gFd HDWh-HhOi GjdidhE, SmC Abi ZjMb, Sjbche dhHi FiSh FcShbz” ⁶ SmC Zwi BLchBdm Sjc XheEC Shche HDWh-HhOi gFdSh Gjdididh, BSh Ac YiWdh Whz

gMcS bjLhc (A:) GhWmFh-Shæj

⁷ gMcS bjLhc DF Shæj ALid, ShBW ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm UlcB WiA EC Shæj XhSiSh, B Shæjcm ShBW GhWmFh-Shæj FBA QhFiShz bhZjUc HmL ThFi FmC FjØh MhWSm KhBdm Shch EC GhWmFhc HmLm MhBSHz ⁸ bjLh MmZdh gi GhWmFh fciYE cEAWH UiSh, EC fbD gAd bhWjf MhcMic Shæjc UlAcE CZhBSH Ac bjLh GhWmFhS Wh ghbhWi XcMØ gFdm ShW ZhD KhB cBSz ⁹ ShBW gi GhWmFh fciYE ghbhWic ZhUmC AèhB bmIc KhFh GhWmFhc UlAc bJE dhbiA ABS, Ac bhZjUm MSZbd bjLhc dHm ZhSKiS FcSh, ESZbd B KhFh EWE cBSz ¹⁰ bhWfm MmZdhC B bmlc KhFhcM GhWmFhc UlAc HmLm UmGS, EC fbD Shch MhcMic UlAcc HmL ThFi bhZjUcm fBMUH FcSz ¹¹ FjWj bhWfm Shc Ulic dHm bjGh-bjGi ZBA Mmdh ZhSKiS Fcm, bhZjUmE

bjLhc dHm ECdh bjGh-bjGi ZhSKiS FcShz ZhUm bjLh FmâE YiciA ABSh, EBdm ShW GhUib WjWc XjA BCLh Whbc B MjAW, GhWmFh fciY ThFi ZhcBSh Whz

gMcS bjLhc HmLm bhZjUc EAUh

¹² bjLhD bhZjUc UcZhcE AcM Fcdh, “bhZjU, Sjbi S FBchD Abi ESh bhWfcm dBA MhBSbhHi, EBdm Abhc dHm Ac Fhem UichD, BGhW S Abhcm MhWhB-dhD Whz Sjbi Ghdi FBdhD, Sjbi Abhcm Sjbhc WiMc MW bWE FcE Ac Abhcm Sjbhc GhL bhDac WMcE chGLz ¹³ Sm ghLhC MjUi Abi Sjbhc bhDac WMcE ThFi, ShBdm Sjbi FjW GiAdm FiSh FcE, ESh Abhcm MhWhE, MhSm Abi Sjbhcm XjchXjc KiWi Ac Sjbhc cgbSc bhMm cBz Sjbi S MhWEC, B BLchBd MhSi Sjbhc XtMhz” ¹⁴ bhZjUm MjAX Uidh, “gjWE, Abi WiMmC Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBbj Ac Sjbhcm Achb Uibjz” ¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi Abchc dHm Wh MhE, Sm Abhcm BW ThFi ZiUhD UiE Whz ¹⁶ Sjbi Wh Hmdm bhWfm Fidh ZjMZh, Abhc CXcm Ac Sjbhc B ZÛh EFdc CXcm Sjbhc cgbS ALm? AbhcMmW UIWiAc gFd MhSi ThFi AdhUh, BGhW Fidh ZjMZh?” ¹⁷ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Sjbi Mmdh FBdhD, Abi Edh Fcbjz Sjbi S Abhc bhDac WMcE AL, Sjbhcm Abhc WiMc AXW bWE Fciz”

¹⁸ SmC bjLhD AcM Fcdh, “Sm Sjbhc fhW-SMèi Abhcm UmGhE Whz” ¹⁹ bhZjUm FBdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz gjWE, Sjbhc LhbWmUi Abi Abhc gÀd WmF LjcS MhBc Fcbjz ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’ Sjbhc LhbWm Abi Abhc EC Whb DdhW Fcbjz ²⁰ EBdm Abhc bjG UmGhc ShÀS Sjbhc EBS WhDz FhcW Abhcm UmGièm FjWj AUb MhS ZhKm Whz ²¹ Sm gjWE, Sjbi Abhc FhLhc EC MhHh ZhD KhE, UmGchD Wi, XhÍcc DF ThF ALm, EC ThFc CXcm Sjbi CZhEz ²² SmC Sjbhc LhbWmUi Abhc fhW-SMèi MhEAc Zhdh, Abi Sjbhcm EC XhÍcc YhOhc aiScm ghchBbjz Abi Wh MhEA XcMØ, Abhc AS UiA Sjbhcm HjciA chGbjz ²³ ZhUm Abhc AS gchBdm, Sjbi Abhc Gc Hhdh UmGShD XhcZhD, EBdm FmC Abhc bjGc UiUhc XhBS WhDz”

34

WDA fhghUS XhÍc

¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “AHC XhÍcc dhGhW Sjbi WDA UIGhW XhÍc SiAc FcEz Sjbi Mm UIGhW ahJHILdhD, gi XhÍcc bhMm Mm gjFjb dmGh ALid, EC gjFjb EFd Abi gicZhc B UIBE XhÍcE dmGiA Uibjz ² YMc ZhUmC Sjbi SiAc EBA Sjc Xhec CXcm CPIEz CPIA Xhec bhThS Abhc LhbWm AMic EBEz ³ Sjbhc dHm FjWj bhWfcm AWiE Wh, B Xhec FjWjGhWE MhSm FjWj bhWjf Wh ADz Xhec FhÛhs FjWj Hcj-LhHd Zh bmeh-bmeicm chGSm UiE Whz”

⁴ SmC bjLhD AHc XhÍcc dhGhW UIGhW XhÍc ZhWhBdh, Ac bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF YMcm CPIA XhÍc UIBEGhW ASE dBA Sjc Xhec CXcm CPidhz ⁵ Ac bhZjUE bmIc KhFh ThFi dhbiA ABdhz ShBW gMcS bjLhc VhcE CZhBA ShW ‘bhZjU, MmBW ALpW’ Whb DdhW Fcdh ⁶ ShBW bjLhc LhbWh UiA SfcYi Widh, Ac EC Fhdhb DdhW Fci Fci Hmdh,

“bhZjU, MmBW ALpW,

cgbhW Ac cgib Aèh,

ShBW MdUi HjLh FcpW Wh,

ShW EZichb bhDA-bgäs Ac gF-ghdhdic FjWj fibh WhBz

⁷ ShBW AMhc AMhc EAcif XcMØ EZichb bhDA-bgäs FcpW,

bhWfc EBÛhd-EXchv, WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhc bhYi UmBW,

EBdm Ulfi MWcm fhMhE UmBWz
 ZhY-UhUhc WhYcbhWic fhMh,
 Shchc SiW-KhBc EAcif XcMØ ZcShBWz”

⁸ BGhW gjWiAC bjLh WZi dHm dHm fBMUhs XeiA FBdh, ⁹ “E bhdiF, Abi MjUi Sjbhc UcZhcE cgbS XhB, Sm bmgmcZhWi Fci Sjbie Abchc dHGhWE KDez EC MhSi MjUiE GjZ HheSmeh-DFHjBA MhS, Sh-E SjbI Abchc HjWh Ac FLjciem bhY FciA UidhEz Abchem Sjbhc AXW XtMh gifhZm FZjd FcidhEz”

¹⁰ bhZjUm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi DF CLièh ZEABd FciAc, Abi Sjbhc gFd bhWEz LhbWm EC dhGhW FmchbSi Fhb UmGhBbj, MmSh Aih UlWiAc FjWj MhSic LhbWm FjWjUiWE Fch EBLm Whz SjbI EC MmSh bhWfc dHm ZfS FcchD, Shch UmGZh, Abi bhZjUm Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FciAc, BSh UmGiA Shchc MhWE Qc bhdjb EBZz ¹¹ Abi ABM Sjbchem MmSh gjFjb Uibj, BSh GiAd Fci Abd FcEz Abi Abjci, FmWhWi, giOOi, YhciMi, giäi Ac MiZjMi EFdcM Sjbchc LhbWh ThFi GmUhB Uibjz ¹² Ebdm GZcUhc! Sjbch Mm UmfE MhBchD, B Umfc bhWfc dHm FjWjMhS Kjäi FciE Wh, AcWhD YhÜE ghbhBZhDz ¹³ Sjbch Shchc XjMh-b×x ahJHiA OjFch-OjFch FcZhD, Shchc Zdi GhWhpW ahJHidiZhD, Ac Shchc Afmch-UmZic bjeSi Efd FhOia YhdhBZhDz ¹⁴ Sjbch FjWj UmZShem XjMh FciE Whz FhcW AeHC WhbC bhZjU, ShBW WiMc Whb bhYIF DZhUS XhEAc MBHòhZ ShBW ShW WiMc XhEWèh DZhUS KhBWz

¹⁵ “gC Umfc bhWfc dHm FjWjMhS Kjäi FciE Wh, AcWhD Shch MmZdh ficiFi Fhbc WiESm, Shchc UmZ-UmZic LhbWm WiMcM fXiA UiZh, UmZShc Whbm Zdi UiZh, EC fbD Shch SjbchemE UhES UiZh Ac Sjbch HiA Shchc EC Zdic Hji GhBZhDz ¹⁶ Sjbchc XjApØc dHm Shchc XjeiØc ZiA-fhUi UiZhD, Ac EC XjeiØm Shchc UmZShc HmLm HiA ficiFi Fhb FcZh, Shchc dHm Sjbchc XjApØcmE OhWZhZ

¹⁷ “Sjbch WiMc dhHi FjWj MhSc bjeSi ZhWhBE Whz

¹⁸ “Sjbch Ghbic Lheh cjOic BU AUhD FciEz fhS UiW Ghbic Lheh cjOi GhBEz AZiZ KhÜc PiF Fch ShciGE Sjbchem Mmdh gjFjb UmEA EBLm, EC dhGhW BU AUhD FciEz bWE chGiE, EC KhÜE Sjbch bifc ThFi ZhcBA ABLdhDz

¹⁹ “Sjbchc XmOc XDUh gFd XDDh XjA Abhc EBZz DedHm Sjbchc Hcj-LhHd Zh Xfjc XDDh bmUh ZhBóhE Abhc EBZz ²⁰ Ghdi HhViØc XDDh bmUh ZhBóhc ZUdh, Abchem DHj bmehc ZhBóh ZUdh UiA EHjcm GhdhL FciA WiEz GhdhL Wh FchBdm EHjc HcUWh ahJHidiEz Sjbchc gÀd Ze XjApWcm Edh GhdhL FchB WiEz

“gjWE, BUc fbD FmC Ghdi ASm Abhc FhLhS ABE Whz

²¹ “ghBhc LDUiW Sjbch Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW MichBEz GmS Fch Ac Yfd UhEAc ZhdhE MichBEz

²² “VhW-Hb UhEAc Zhdh XDDh UhEA Yfd UiA, Sjbch Yfd UhEAc BU AUhD FciEz ZLcc gmf bhfE GmSc XhFWh Yd Zheis AWhc ZhUm Shæjc BU AUhD FciEz ²³ ZLcE SiWZhc Sjbchc gFd ZmOhBW ABA gM Fche WiESm Abhc HmLm Amic EBEz bWE chGiE, AbiC bhZjU, Zwi BLchBdc AeHh ²⁴ Abi gC Umfc gFd MhSicM Sjbchc LhbW ThFi GmUhB Uibjz Sjbchc Umfc fibhWh ZhehBA Ze Fcbjz Sjbch ZLcE SiWZhc WiMc AeH bhZjUc LhbWm AMic EBE, SmC Sjbchc MhHh-MbiWc ZhD FmC dhdk FcS WhDz

²⁵ “Abhc Whbc FjcZhWic Xfjc dHm Sjbch GhbicAdh FjØh dièh-FjczhWi UiE Whz AMhUi BUc FjcZhWic FjWjMhS GhWi ZiAW XcMØ chGiE Whz

²⁶ “Sjbchc GmSc UhEA XDDh Yfdc gFd ThFi ahdh Ejf AeH bhZjUc IcE dBA ABEz

“Ac gjWE, LhHdc ZhBóhc Hji Shc bh’c UIVUi chÜiE Whz”

²⁷ ZhUm bhZjUm bjLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi B Fhdhb EFd dmGiA TEz Abi EC Fhdhb bhYiF Sjbhc dHm Ac ZWi BLchBdc dHm Abhc bidWc CLieh ZEABD Fcdhbz” ²⁸ EC fbD bjLh WZi Khèif UiW Khèif chBS bhZjUc VhcE Xhec CXcm cBdhz ShBW FjWjMhS UhWh-XhWi GhBdh Whz bhZjUm gC ULBE Xhícc CXcm ShW dHm bidWc CLiehC EC ADAS EFd, bhWi fciESc UfOh gjFjb-AgFhb dmGiA Uidhz

gMcS bjLhc (A:) WjchWi LjcS

²⁹ SmC bjLhD fhghUS XhíC ULBEGhW ASE dBA Sjc Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdhz bhZjUc dHm ZhSKiS FchD bjLhc bjGc LjcS WjchWi EBHmd, EBdm bjLhD BGhW Omc XhBdh Whz ³⁰ EC fbD ghcjW Ac gFd ZWi BLchBdm bjLhc WjchWi LjcS UmGdh, UmGiA Shch FhLhS ABSm QchB Hmdhz ³¹ EBdm bjLhD Shchem QhF Uidh, SmC ghcjW Ac ZWi BLchBdc bjcäi EFd ShW HmLm ABdh, Ac bjLhD Shchc dHm bhS-FTh bhSidhz ³² ZhUm gFd ZWi BLchBd ShW FhLhS ABdhz ABA ghcdm ShBW Sjc Xhec CXcm bhZjUc UmEA gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Shchem MhWhBdhz

³³ Shchc dHm bhS-FThc ZhUm bjLhD ShW WjchWi bjG Hjchc dhHi XcUh dhHhB Uidhz ³⁴ EBdm bjLhD MmZdh bhZjUc dHm ZhSKiSc dhHi GhWmFhc aiScm ShW LhbWm MhBSH, EC fbD B XcUh Gjdidishz ZhUm Zhcm ABA XcUh dhHhBSH, Ac Aèhc UmEA gjFjb EFd ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhBSHz ³⁵ gFd bhWfm UmGSh bjLhc bjG WjchWi EBHmLmz bjLhD ShW bjG HjcidiSh Ac bhZjUc LhbWm MhEAc AH XcMØ ShW bjG Hjch cBSz

Aèhc XZiï Ic ZhWhWi

35

(35:1-40:38)

MjçhZhc gjFjb-AgFhb

¹ bjLh WZiD ZWi BLchBdc gFd Hjicm UdH FciA FBdh, “bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, ShW EC gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fchc dhHiz ² Sjbch ghšhc LDUiW Fhb FciE, EBdm fhS Wæc UiW bhZjUc Whbm XhF-XZiï UiW, Achbc UiW, MjçhZhec B UiW Mm bhWfm Fhb FcZ, Shcm bhCidiZhDz ³ MjçhZhem Sjbchc FmCcc IcE AHjBW MhdhBE Whz”

Aèhc Icc dhHi dièh UmE

⁴ gMcS bjLhD ZWi BLchBdcm FBdh, “bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW, ⁵ Sjbch MhcMic Uidc Gjfi bhYiF bhZjUc Whbm dièh dBA AEz AWhc fbD ECdh KiM EFd dièh AWiE:

fjWh, cjXh, XiSd;

⁶ did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc fjSh;

Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac LhHdc cjbh;

⁷ dhd cJ dhHhBd bmehc Khbeh, Yk’c Khbeh;

ZhZdh dhFei;

⁸ dmb MhdhWic dhHi MDSjWc Smd;

GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smdc bfdh Ac AHc-GjfZD ZhWhWic bfdh;

⁹ Bbhbc DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic dhHi AFiF bWi Ac gFd WbjWhc

Uhbi Xhícz

¹⁰ “Sjbchc bhMm Mhch ahdh CihU FhciHc, Shch ABA EC gFdSh ZhWhBZH, Mmdh bhZjUm gjFjb UiLpW:

- 11 Aèhc Ic, Icc Khd, gjF, YtmBb, Zhí, GjOi, GjOic Sdc ajch;
 12 fhghUS fÜf, fÜfC LhWi, fÜf ZBA WmEAc ZmÜh;
 fÜfCm AHdh UiZhc XcUh;
 13 ZmÜh fjðh OmZjd, OmZjdc CXcc gFd KiM, bhZjUc Whbc XZií cjOi;
 14 Yc UiZhc dhHi KmchHUhWi, Dc dhC gFd KiM Ac dmb Efd, dmb Mhd-
 hWic Smd;
 15 AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, BGhW ZBA WmEAc ZmÜh;
 GmdhYSic Smd, GjfZDadh AHc, Aèhc Icc UAcc XcUh;
 16 MhdhBd FjcZhWi UiZhc FjcZhWi GhWh;
 Dc XiSdc Mhdi Ac ZBA WmEAc ZmÜh;
 FjcZhWi GhWhc gAd bhd-LhbbWh;
 EMjc Hhbdh Ac Hhbdh TEAc KFi-GhO;
 17 CPhWc XcUhBW, GjOiW Ac GjOic Sdc ajch;
 CPhWE ghbbWic HmBOc XcUh;
 18 Icc XmcmH Ac Uei, CPhWc XmcmH Ac Uei;
 19 XhF MhHhS BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi, Bbhb ghcjWc XZií dmZhL, Ac ShW
 XjApøcE BbhbSic dmZhLz"

20 bjLh WZic ZDAW ZhUm ZWi BLchBdc gFd Hji; ZiUhD EBHmdhz 21 HiA
 Shhc Uide DfFi bhYiF MhcMic BÈhD Aèhc Ic ZhWhWic dhHi, Bbhb ghcjWc
 XhF-XZií dmZhLc dhHi Ac DZHUSh Fhbc dhHi gFd WbjWhc bhd-LhbbWh dBA
 ABdhz Aèhc Whbm dièh UiZhc dhHi ESh dBA Shch AMic EBdhz 22 ZmOhBW
 Zh ZmOiØc bhMm Mhchc bWm KhBd, Shch BSh Uidh Shch MhcMic FhXec
 Xiq, FhWc BAcig, AJOi, Hdhc ghc, Ac gFd MhSc fjWhc HDWh AWiA bhZjUc
 Whbm CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWi Uidhz 23 Ac Mmchc HmLm did fjSh, ZhBJHWi,
 dh did fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, LhHdc cjbh, dh did cJ Fch bmehc Khbeh, Yk'
 Khbeh ALid, Shch BSh gFdSh dBA ABdhz 24 Mmchc HmLm cjXh Ac XiSd
 ALid, ShchE BSh AWiA bhZjUc Whbm dièh Uidhz Aèhc Icc FhbE dhHhWic
 MjFh ZhZdh dhFei Mmchc HmLm ALid, ShchE BSh dBA ABdhz 25 MmSh
 ZmOiØm fjSh ZhWhWiS CìhU, Shch WiMc ASm did, ZhBJHWi, dh did cJhc fjSh,
 Ac Uhbi didmW FhXe ZhWhBA AWdhz 26 Ac fjSh ZhWhEch MmSh ZmOiØc
 Uide bhMm DfFi XDUh Ebd, Shch LhHdc cjbh UiA fjSh ZhWhBdhz 27 bjçäi
 Efdm DYcW Ac ZjFc CXcc TdiS dhHhWic dhHi, Afif bWi Ac Uhbi Uhbi
 Xhíc dBA ABdhz 28 dmb MhdhWic Smd, GmdhYSi ZGfiZhc Smd, AHc-GjfZD
 ZhWhWic bfdh Ac MDSjWc SmdE AWdhz 29 bhZjUm bjLhc bhMUi MmSh
 MmSh Fche gjFjb UiLdh, BSh Xjch Fche dhHi ZWi BLchBdc gFd ZmOhBW-
 ZmOiØm, MhcMic Gjfi bhYiF dièh dBA AMic EBdz

ZhSLmdd Ac AgdiAZ Aèhc XLÜ Fch FhciHc

30 ZhUm bjLhD gFd ZWi BLchBdcM FBdh, "bhZjUm DgjUh Hjiic gjcc
 WhSi, Ccic XjA ZhSLmddcm XLÜ FcLpWz 31 ShBW Dcm WiMc cgg bjZhcF
 UiA Fhbhd ZhWhBA, gFd dhGhW FhciHci Fhbc AGd-Zjði, ZiðhD CìhUi Fhbc
 GmbSh UiLpWz 32 DcdhHi DBW FhciHci Fhb Fche Xhdh WiMc Agd GhOhBA
 fjWh, cjXh, XiSdc CXcm fjÜc Wffh ZhWhBSh XhcZhz 33 Uhbi Uhbi Xhíc
 FhOh, dhFeic CXcm Wffh, Ac gFd WbjWhc ASc Fhb FcSh XhcZhz 34 Ac EBÛ
 bhWfcmE BSh Fhb giFhWic dhHi ZhSLmdd Ac UhW Hjiic EgiLhbbFc XjA
 AgdiAZc Uide bhZjUm Agd UiLpWz 35 ShBW Dchcm WhWhW MhSc Wffhc
 Fhb, did, ZhBJHWi, dh did fjShUi FhXe ZhBW Fch, Wffh Fch, fidhB Fch, Ac

Uhbi didmW FhXe fidhB FchcE AGd UilPwZ Shch gFd WbjWhc ASc Fhb FcSh
XhcZh, Ac WiMc bW ThFi WhWhW WbjWhc Wffh ZhWhBSh XhcZhZ”

36

¹ bjLh WZid DEGhW FBdh, “bhZjUm ZhSLmdd, AgdiAZ Ac EBÛ FhciHc
EFdcM AGd-ZjÐi UhW Fedh, MhSm Shch XZiï DZHUUS-GhWhc gFd Fhb-FhM
FcSh XhcpWz bhZjUm Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, EC dhGhW Shch MhWj DZHUUS-
GhWhc gFdSh ZhWhBW Ac ghMhBWz”

² EC Fhb FchWic dhHi bjLhD ZhSLmdd Ac AgdiAZcm AWhBdhz bhZjUm
MmSh CihU FhciHc EFdcM AGd-gmFbS UilPw, Ac B Fhb Fchc dhHi Mmchc
Uide GhBf XDUh EBLm, bjLhD ShchcmE AWhBdhz ³ Shch ABA XZiï DZHUUS-
GhWh ZhWhWic dhHi, ZWi BLchBdc UmEA dièhc gFd bhd-LhbhWh bjLhc
HmL ThFi fbMiA Widhz bhWfm Gjfi EBA WiMc BÈhD XcSmF UiW ZiAWm
AcE KIm EFd AWiA EWE dièh UiShz ⁴ Mm CihU FhciHc EFd DZHUUS-GhWhc
FhbE ALdh, Shch BSh UmGiA, WiMc Fhb TBA ABA bjLhcm FBdh, ⁵ “bhZjUm
MmSh MmSh ZhWhWic gjFjb UilPw, BSh ZhWhWic dhHi bhWfm UcFhc
ThFi AcE Zmfi bhd-LhbhWh dBA ABchz”

⁶ SmC bjLhc gjFjbm bhWfm gFd ZWi BLchBdcM MhWhB Uidh, DZHUUS-
GhWh ZhWhWic dhHi, FmC MhWj Ac FjWj bhd-LhbhWh dièh Wh UmBWz
ECHi bhWfm dièh UmEA ZÛ Fedhz ⁷ FhcW DZHUUS-GhWhc Fhbc dhHi UcFhc
ThFi AcE Zmfi KIM MjHhe EBHmLidz

Aèhc Ic ZhWhBd Ebd

⁸ ZhUm Fhb Fcch CihU EFdm XmKhBd fjShc Uhbi didmW FhXe, did, ZhB-
JHWi, Ac dhd fjShUi ZhWhBd Uf OjFch FhXe UiA Aèhc Icc XcUh ZhWhBdhz
Ac CihU EFdm Dc CXcm FhcZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fedhz ⁹ XcSmF OjFchBW
DF bhXc ALid, dhæhD AOhbF AS Ac Xhfm KhBc ASz ¹⁰ ZhUm XhKGhW-
XhKGhW Fci DGhWE Mjeh UiA Ze Fci UilGhW SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ Ac UlBE
SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE, did fjShUi gjFc Ykc UmEA Ebdz ¹² ECdh XDdh
SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc Ac UilCh SmcXhdc FiWhchE XBÓhfHj
gjFc Ykc dhHhBd Ebdz B UlBE gjFc Ykc DHJ Ac DHJc CdOh bjGh Fch Ebdz
¹³ ZhUm fjWhUi XBÓhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, Ze UlBE
SmcXhdcM Mjeh UmEA Ebdz SmC DGhW Ic SiAc Ebdz

¹⁴ Aèhc Icc Khdc dhHi LhHdc cjbh UiA SmcXhdc dhGhW DHhcEGhW
OjFch ZhWhBd Ebdz ¹⁵ BSh XcSmFGhW DFB bhXc ALid, Sif AS dhæh Ac
KhBc AS Xhfz ¹⁶ EW ThFi XhK OjFch DFdHm Mjeh UiA Ze DF SmcXhd
ZhWhBdhz Ac ZhFi LD OjFch Mjeh UiA, AcEGhW Ze SmcXhd ZhWhBdhz
¹⁷ XDdh Ze SmcXhdc Xhfc DF FiWhchE XBÓhfHj gjFc Ykc dhHhBdh, Ac UilCh
SmcXhdEE ECdh dhHhBdhz ¹⁸ ZhUm XiSd UiA XBÓhfHj gjF ZhWhBA gC gjFc
Ykcc bhMmUi ghchBA, EC Ze UlBE SmcXhd DGhWE Mjeh Uidhz SmC B UlBE
SmcXhd bidiA DGhW LhWi Ebdz ¹⁹ dhd cJ Fch bmehc KhbehUi Dc CXcc LhWi
ZhWhBd Ebd, ZhUm Yk'c KhbehUi AcEGhW LhWi SpAc FciA Dc CXcm Hji
UmEA Ebdz

²⁰ ZhUm ZhZhdh dhFeiUi FDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBd Ebdz ²¹ XcSmF YtmBb
ALid dhæhD Uf AS Ac Yheo Ue ASz ²² XcSmF YtmBbE UIHj Fci XhDA dhHhBA
Icc gFd YtmBb DFdhGhW ZhWhBdhz ²³ EC Icc UÀiw Hhdhc dhHi ZifGhW
YtmBb MjBS Fedhz ²⁴ B Zife YtmBbc XhDAc Sdm KhèifHj cjXhc ajch dhHhB-
dhz XcSmF YtmBbc UlB XhDAc Sdm UIHj ajch dhHhBd Ebdz ²⁵ Aèhc Icc Cíc
Hhdhc dhHiE ZifGhW YtmBb MjBS Fedhz ²⁶ B XcSmF YtmBbc XhDAc Sdm

KhèifhJ cJXhc ajch dhHhBdhz DFE YtmBbc Sdm UIHj Fci ajch dhHhBd EBdz
 27 Ac XKib Hhdhc dhHi, bhWi Gc Hhdhc dhHi LDGhW YtmBb ZhWhBdhz
 28 Ac Gcc UIBE FjWhS UIGHW YtmBb dhHhBdhz 29 B UIBE FjWhc YtmBbcm
 FhLhc YtmBbc dHm Sdm-CXcm Mjeh UmEA EBdz XcSmF FjWhc UIBE YtmB-
 bcm Vhcc YtmBbc dHm Zhíi bhciA Mjeh UmEA EBdz 30 SmC AOGhW YtmBb
 Ac fjdhJ cJXhc ajch dhHd, DFE YtmBbc Sdm UIBOh Fci ajch Uidhz

31 ZhUm YtmBbc Mjeh UIzhc dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi FDHj dhæh Zhíi Zh-
 WhBdhz 32 Icc DF Hhdhc dhHi XhKHj Zhíi, AcF Hhdhc dhHi AcE XhKHj,
 Ac XhKHj Zhíi Gc Hhdh, bhWi XKib Hhdhc dhHi ZhWhBdhz 33 YtmBbc
 bhMGhWE dhHhBd EC ZhíiUi gFd YtmBbc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh AOFhB
 Uidhz 34 ZhUm B YtmBbGhWhpW fjWhUi dmXidhz Ac Zhíi dhHhWic dhHi
 fjWhc Feh dhHhBA, ZhíicmE fjWhUi dmXidhz

35 EC CihU FhciHc EFdm Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBdhz
 XcUhc CXcm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh UiA FhcjZi EFdc LZi ZhBW Fcdhz 36 B
 XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBcOh GjOi ZhWhBdh, ZhWhBA EC
 GjOiØcmE fjWhUi dmXidh, GjOiØc bhThS fjWhc Feh dhHhBdhz GjOiC Sdm
 ajch UIzhc dhHi cJXhc KhBcOh ajch ZhWhBd EBdz

37 Shæjc UIAcc dhHi did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh Ac Uhbi didmW FhXeUi Wffh
 Fci DGhW XcUh ZhWhBdhz 38 B XcUhc dhHi XhKOh Feh Ac XhKOh GjOi
 ZhWhBd EBdz GjOiC bhTh Ac Sd fjWhUi dmXh Ebd, GjOiC Sdc ajchc dhHi
 XiSdc XhKHj ajch ZhWhBdhz

37

fghUS fÛf ZhWhBdh

1 ZhSLmddm ZhZdh dhFeiUi XZiï fghUS fÛf ZhWhBdhz BOh AehB AS
 dhæh, Ume AS Xhf Ac Ume AS CKhz 2 Dc Zhcm-aiScm GhOi fjWhUi dmX-
 idh, Dc KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBdhz 3 gjWhcc AHjBWUi XjeiA
 KhBcOh fjWhc Feh Dc KhBcE FjWhS dhHhBdh, E HhdhS UIBOh Ac g HhdhS
 UIBOh dhHhBdhz 4 ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIHj ZmÛh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXidhz
 5 fÛf ZBA WmEAc dhHi B UIBE ZmÛh, fÛfFc UIB Hhdhc Fehc aiScmUi
 ghchBdhz

6 ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi fÛfFc DGhW LhWi ZhWhBdh, EGhWc CXcm HjWhc
 FYch AUhD Fchc dhHiz B LhWi dhæhD AehB AS, Ac Xhfm Ume ASz 7 fjWh
 XiOhBA LhWic UIBE HhdhS UIBOh FhcjZi ZhWhBdhz 8 UIBE FhcjZi fÛfFc
 LhWic UIB FiWhchE cBdz B UIBE FhcjZi LhWic dHm DGhWE Fci ZhWhBd
 Ebd, B Aihoh Ghdi DF Kim EBdz 9 FhcjZi UmGSm UldUld Ijehc dhGhW
 QhGWWhAdh, Dc UIBE QhGWWh CXcmUi bmdia UmEAD, EC QhGWWhc LhDac
 Sdm fÛfFc LhWi ghbbH Hmdz BOh bjGh-bjGi CZh cBdz Ac Shchc KCG cBd
 LhWic ZhDz

XZiï cJoi TBZhc OmZjd

10 ZhSLmddm ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi UIB AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf Ac Ume AS
 CKh Fci DGhW OmZjd ZhWhBdhz 11 ZhWhBA ghcdm GhOi fjWhUi dmXiA
 Dc KhBcE FiWhchE Wffh dhHhBdhz 12 Ac Dc LhWic KhBcE FiWhchE KhBc
 AJHjd CKh Fci DF ghM Uidh, ghMc bhMm fjWhUi Wffh dhHhBdhz 13 OmZjdc
 KhBcE FjWhc XhDac CXcm FjWhc KhBcOh Feh dhHhBdhz 14 B KhBcE FehBW
 OmZjdc FjWhc gC CKh ghMc Sdm dhHhWi Ebd, MhSm OmZjd ZBA WmEAc
 Zhdh Fehc aiScm ZmÛh ghchBd MhDz 15 OmZjdc ZBA WmEAc dhHi ZhZdh

dhFeiUi UIHj ZmÙh ZhWhBA fjWhUi dmXidhz ¹⁶ OmZjdc CXcc Thd-ZhfW, Aèhc Whbm RhdiA UIzhc FjcZhWic MH Ac bH, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi HehBdhz

dmb TEAc KmchHUHwi

¹⁷ ZhUm GhOi fjWhUi DGhW KmchHUHwi SiAc Fedhz KmchHUHwic Sdh Ac CXcc Qh×i GhOi fjWh XiOhBA HehBdhz Dc Qh×i, Ykdc dhGhW XiAdh, Fjei Ac XhXeI EFd KmchHUHwic dHm DGhWE Fci ZhWhBdhz ¹⁸ KmchHUHwic Qh×ic UIB HhdhS SiWOH Fci bjO LDOh Qhd UmEA EBdz ¹⁹ XcSmF Qhdc bhMm MZh Ykdc dhGhW SiWHj Fci XiAdh SiAc Fch EBdz KmchHUHwic LDE QhdE DFdhGhW Fhb Fch EBdz ²⁰ KmchHUHwic bjd Qh×ic bhMmE MZh Ykdc dhGhW KhBcOh XiAdh UmEA EBdz ²¹ EC bjd Qh×i ThFi ZhcBd LDOh Qhdc bhMm, XDdh UIBE Qhdc MjehS DHj Fci Fjei, Ullch UIBE Qhdc MjehS AcF Fjei, Ac gmfc UIBE Qhdc MjehSE Fjei dhHhBd EBdz ²² Fjei Ac Qhd gFdSh KmchHUHwi ThFi ZhcBd, gFdSh bidia DF KiM EBdz AiOhc GhOi fjWh XiOhBA ZhWhWi EBdz ²³ GhOi fjWhUi fhSOh dmb, dmBc YiSh LhY Fchc KibOh, MhdhBd YiShc Lhdi TEAc dhHi FDHj ZhOi ZhWhBd EBdz ²⁴ DF bW GhOi fjWhUi B KmchHUHwi, Ac dHc gFdSh SiAc Fch EBdz

AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh

²⁵ ZhUm ZhZdh dhFeiUi KhBc FjWhAdh AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh ZhWhBd EBdz DF AS dhæh, DF AS Xhf, Ac UIB AS CZi UiA B MhdhWi GhWh ZhWhBdhz Dc LhWic FjWhc giq EFdE DGhWE Fci ZhWhBdhz ²⁶ LhWi, LhWic KhBcE FiWhch Ac giq, gFdSh GhOi fjWhUi dmXIA KhBcE FiWhchE fjWhc Wffh dhHhBdhz ²⁷ Dc UIB FiWhcc Wffhc Sdm UIBHj Fci fjWhc Feh dhHhBd Ebd, MhSm Dc aiScm ZmÙh ghchBA ZBA WmEA MhDz ²⁸ ZhZdh dhFeiUi ZBA WmEAc ZmÙh ZhWhBdh, BOhcmE fjWhUi dmXidhz

²⁹ ZhUm GjfZDAdh bfdh ZhWhWic FhCiHcc WiEbm GmdhYsi ZGfiZhc XZiï Smd Ac GjfZDAdh GhOi AHc SiAc Fedhz

38

MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh Ac EMjc XhWic Hhbdh ZhWhBdh

¹ MhdhBd FjcZhWic dhHi ZhZdh dhFeiUi XhK AS dhæh, XhK AS Xhf Ac SiW AS CZi UiA KhBcFjWi Fci DGhW FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBdhz ² Dc KhBcE FjWhc CXcm dhFeiUi KhBcOh giq Uidhz EC giq ZhWhBdh LhWic CXcc FjWhc dhFei GjUiA, DcdhHi B AiHgW DF KiM EBdz ZhUm Xjch FjcZhWi GhWh XiSdUi dmXhBdhz ³ FjcZhWi GhWhc Lhdi Sjdhc dhHi Ze KhbK Ac Lhdi TEAc Hhbdh, dC TEAc ZhOi, Hji Sjdhc KibOh, Ajch TEAc XhSid, gFdSh XiSdUi ZhWhBdhz ⁴ FjcZhWi GhWhc dhHi XiSdUi DGhW Mhdi ZhWhBdh, ZhWhBA B Mhdicm FjcZhWi GhWhc aiSec bhMGhWc KhBcE Hhdhc SheiAc Sdm dhHhBdhz ⁵ Ac ZmÙh ghchWic dhHi Mhdic KhBcE FjWhS KhBcOh Feh dhHhBdhz ⁶ ZBA WmEAc ZmÙh ZhWhBdh ZhZdh dhFeiUi, ZhWhBA UIBEHj XiSdUi dmXhBdhz ⁷ Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm ZBZhc dhHi Dc FjWhc Fehc aiScm EC ZmÙh ghchBdhz FjcZhWi GhWh ZhWhBdh SÀhUi, Ac Dc aiScm YhF chGdhz

⁸ EMjc XhWi TEAc dhHi XiSdc DF Hhbdh ZhWhBdhz DZhUSi Fhbc dhHi MmSh ZmOiW Shæjc UIAcc FhLhS ABSH, Shhc XiSdc ADWhUi B Hhbdh Ac Dc KFi-GhO SpAc Fch EBdz

Aèhc Icc CPhW

⁹ ZhSLmddm Aèhc Icc KhBcE HhdhZhd CPhWc MhHh chGdhz CPhWc UÀiw Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi Uhbi didmW FhXeUi XcUh ZhWhBdhz

10 B XcUh OhWhWic dhHi ZifHj GjOi ZhWhBdhz GjOic SdhS UiZhc dhHi XiSdc ZifHj ajch ZhWhBdh, Ac XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹¹ CPhWc Cíc Hhdhc DF-f AS MhHhc dhHi ZifHj GjOi, GjOic Sdm UiZhc dhHi XiSdc ZifHj ajch, Ac XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹² XKib Hhdhc XBÓhf AS CPhWc dhHi XcUh, Ufhj GjOi, Ufhj ajch, XcUh OhWhWic dhHi cjXhc Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhBdhz ¹³ XjZ Hhdhc CPhWE XBÓhf AS ALidz ¹⁴ CPhWc HmBOc DF Hhdhc dhHi XWc AS dhæh XcUh, SiWOH GjOi, GjOic Sdc SiWHj ajch, ¹⁵ Ac ULLch HhdhSE EC dhGhW Fci SiWOH GjOi, SiWOH ajch Ac XWc AS XcUh ZhWhBd Ebdz ¹⁶ CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gAd XcUhBW Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBd Ebdz ¹⁷ GjOic Sdc gAd ajch XiSdc, XcUh OhWhWic Feh Ac ZhÛizhc Shc Ebd cjXhc, GjOic bhThE cjXhUi XmKhBd Ebdz CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc gAd GjOis cjXhc ShcUi ZhÛh Ebdz ¹⁸ CPhWc HmBOc dhHi Uhbi didmW FhXeUi DGhW XcUh ZhWhBd Ebdz ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi Wffh Fch Ebdz XcUhGhW Zif AS dhæh, Ac CPhWc ZhFi XcUhc dhGhW BShE XhK AS CKh UmEA Ebdz ¹⁹ Dc KhBcE GjOi Ac ajch XiSdc, GjOic Feh Ac ZhÛhc Shc cjXhc, GjOic bhThE cjXhUi XmKhB UmEA Ebdz ²⁰ Aèhc Ic Ac CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc GjOic XmcmH EFd XiSdUi ZhWhBdz

Aèhc Icc bhd-LhbhWhc gifhZ

²¹ Aèhc Ic bhWi EC fhghUS Shæj ZhWhBSm MmSh bhd-LhbhWh dhHLid, Bbbh ghejWc Xja BLhbhcc MiçhD dmZiE EFdm BShc gifhZ chGdhz bjLh WZiD EC gifhZ chGhc gjFjb UiLdhz ²² bhZjUm bjLhem MmdhGhW gjFjb UiLdh, B gjFjb bhYif DgjUh Hjiic Ccic Xja ZhSLmddm BSH gAdsh ZhWhBdh, ShBW ALdh gjcc WhSiz ²³ UhW Hjiic EgiLhbhFc Xja AgdiAZm ZhSLmddcm fhBÌ Fcdhz gFd MhSc ASc Fhb Ac Wffh ZhWhWic FhbE ShBW CîhU ALdhz Uhbi didmW FhXec bhMm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjShUi Wffh Fchc FhbEE ShBW CîhU ALdhz

²⁴ CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWi ThFi XhEA CWSif bW fhSf Sif Sdh fjWh EC DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBSm dhHLmz B bhX Ebd DZhUS-GhWhc Sjdhc bhXmz

²⁵ ZWi BLchBdc bhWjf HWizhc Zhdh Mmchem HWh EBLid, Shchc HmL ThFi DF-f bW DF AMhc fhSf XKÍbc Sdh cjXh XhEA HmLid, B bhX Ebd DZhUS-GhWhc bhXmz ²⁶ HWh EBLm ECdh bhWjf, bhWi Zif ZcL Zh Dc KhBSm Zmfì ZDEfAdh, gC LD dhG SiW AMhc fheo XhKf bhWfm DZhUS-GhWhc bhXm bhTh XiLj Avh Sdh Fci cjXh UiLidz ²⁷ B cjXh ThFi DF-f bW cjXh Uia DZhUS-GhWh Ac XcUhc GjOic Sdc ajch ZhWhBd EBLidz DF DF ajchS DF bW cjXh Uia bjo DF fhj ajch ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ Ac ZhFi DF AMhc fhSf XKÍbc Sdh cjXh GjOic Feh, GjOic bhTh XmKhWi, Ac ZhÛizhc Shc ZhWhWIS dhHLmz

²⁹ CKh Fci fXh FjcZhWi ThFi dièhc XiSd Udh EBLid fíbc bW UIB AMhc KhBcf Sdhz ³⁰ BSh Uia bidW-Shæjc UIAcc ajch, XiSdc FjcZhWi GhWh, Dc XiSdc Mhdi Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc gAd KiM ZhWhBd EBLm. ³¹ CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc ajch, HmBOc ajch, Shæj Ac CPhWc KhBcE Hhdhc GjOic XmcmH ZhWhBd EBLmz

39

XcVhW Bbhbc XZiï dmZHL

¹ Aèhc Icc XhF MhHhS BbbhSi Fhbc fbD YiÛhc dhHi, Shch dhd, ZhBJHWi Ac did fjShUi fjÛc Fci dmZHL ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm bjLhem Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci Bbbh ghejWc dhHi XZiï dmZHL ZhWhBdhz

² EC CihU FhciHc EFdm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhUi XcVhW Bbhbc DYcW ZhWhBdhz ³ fjWh XiOhBA Xhs ZhWhBA, fjShc dhGhW fjWhc Shc SiAc Fcdhz ZhUm did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhc Shc DFdHm bidhBA FhXe ZhWhBdhz ⁴ DYcWc FhÛc Hhdh Mjeh UiZhc dhHi UlGhW XOôoi ZhWhBA, DYcWc CXcc FjWhS dhHhBdhz ⁵ DYcWc dHm Mjeh dhHhBd XmOc CXcc ZmdOGhWE DYcWc fjShUi ZhWhBdhz Shch did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhc Shc UiA PiF DYcWc WbjWhD ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gÀdsh ZhWhBd EBdz

⁶ ZhUm Shch UlBOh AFiF Xhíc FhOia, Dc CXcm fjWhc MhMBc ZEABdhz gjWhc EFdm Uhbi Xhíc GjUiA Mmdh fid ZhWhBW, ECdh Xhíc GjUiA BLchBdc XjApØc Whb dmGdhz ⁷ Ac EC UlBE Xhíc fjWhc MhMBcc bhMm dhHhBA, DYcWc FhÛc YiShc dHm ZhÛidhz BLchBdc XjApØc ZhD bhZjUc WMc chGhc dhHi Bdh Fcdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, ECdh gFdSh Fch EBdz

⁸ ZhUm DYcWc dhGhW ahdh CihU UcmicmUi did, ZhBJHWi, dhd fjSh, Uhbi didmW FhXe Ac fjWhUi ZjFc CXcc Tdi ZhWhBd EBdz ⁹ BOh Ebd dhæhD AVh AS, Xhfm AVh AS, KhBcfjWi UlB ahBÕ Fch FhXez ¹⁰ Dc CXcm Shch KhBc ghBc Fci Uhbi Xhíc dhHhBdhz XDdh ghciS BAFjS, XiS Ac XhÛh bWi; ¹¹ UlLch ghciS dhd bWi, did bWi Ac gich; ¹² SiW Wæc ghciS YicjM, HjbmU Ac XÐchh bWiz ¹³ KhBc Wæc ghBcE XjGchM, ZpUlcôm Ac fjcjM bWiz B Xhíc EFD fjWhc MhMBcc CXcm dhHhBd EBdz ¹⁴ BLchBdc ZhcE XjAc dhHi ZhcEOh Xhíc dhHhBdhz BSh DFE XhícE DF DF XjAc Whb GjUiA dmGh EBD, Mmdh GjUiA fid ZhWhBd EDz

¹⁵ ZjFc CXcc Tdic dhHi GhOi fjWhUi cfic dhGhW XmKhBA UlFLh KmBW ZhWhBdhz ¹⁶ Ac fjWhc UlGhW MhMBc Ac UlBOh Feh ZhWhBA, ZjFc EC Tdic CXcc UlB FjWhS dhHhBdhz ¹⁷ Ac KmBW UlBEHmLh UlBE Fehc dHm AOFhBdhz ¹⁸ UlBE FhÛc DYcWc LhbWc YiShS fjWhc MhMBcc dHm KmBWc DF bhTh ZhÛidhz ¹⁹ AcE UlBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA ZjFc CXcc Tdic UlB FjWhS dhHhBdhz B UlBEOh DYcWc dHm ZjFc Tdic Sdm cBdz ²⁰ ZhUm AcE UlBOh fjWhc Feh ZhWhBA, DYcWc FhÛc XOôoic fB SdmUi, XmOc CXcc ZmdOc CXcc fidhBc FhLhS dhHhB Uidhz ²¹ Ac ZjFjc CXcc Tdic Sdc Fehc dHm XmOc CXcc WFfh Fch ZmdOc Feh ZhÛidh, Ac EC TdiD deh-Keh Wh Fchc dhHi Sdc Fehc dHm did fjShUi ZhÛi Uidh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb FcLdhz

²² ZhUm Shch DYcWc Sdc AdGmèh did cJHc fjShUi ZhBW Fcdh, ²³ Ac bhTh ghchBZhc Zhdh Hdhc YhF LieS Wh Fci Dc KhBcE Hhdh XOôoi UiA Ue Fci ZhBW Fcdh, Hdhc EC YhF chGdh bhM ZchZcz ²⁴ did, ZhBJHWi, dhd cJHc XmKhBd fjShUi AWjAc Ydc dhGhW ZhWhBdhz ZhWhBA EHjBWcm AdGmèhc Sdc bjeic KhBcEZhd dhHhBdhz ²⁵ ZhUm GhOi fjWhc IjJHjc ZhWhBA EC AWjAcc YhFm YhFm dhHhBdh, ²⁶ Aih Sdc bjeiS DFHj Fci AWjAc Ac DFHj Fci IjJHjc dhHhBd EBdz DZHUsi Fhbc Zhdh BbhB LhZm EC AdGmèh YiÛiszh bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Fch EBdz

²⁷ ZhUm Shch ghcjW Ac ShW XjApØc dhHi Uhbi didmW fjShUi XhBõhzi ZhWhBdhz ²⁸ bhThc XhChEi Ac SFiHjBWE Uhbi didmW FhXeUi ZhWhBdh, Ac Bbhbc ghY-XmÖE ZhWhBdh EC FhXeUiz ²⁹ FbcE ZhÛhc dhHi DGhW FhXe ZhWhBdh, Uhbi didmW FhXe, did, ZhBJHWi Ac dhd fjShUi WFfh Fci ZhWhBdhz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Fch EBdz

³⁰ Ac XhCHeic LhbWm dhHhWic dhHi, GhOi fjWhc XhSUi DGhW XZiĩ ShM SiAc Fcdhz fide CXcm Mmdh GjUiA dmGh ED, EC XhSc CXcm Edh GjUiA dmGdh, 'bhZjUc Whbm XZiĩZ'³¹ bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, EC gjFjb bhYiFC B XhScm did fjShUi XhCHeic LhbWm ZhÛi Uidhz

bjLhD (A:) gFdSh fbMiA Widh

³² EC dhGhW bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc Icc gÀd Fhb-FhM fmf EBdz bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, ZWi BLchBdm DÀmcm EC dhGhW gFdSh Fcdhz
³³ ZhUm Shch Aèhc Icc dhHi ZhWhBd gÀdsh bjLhc FhLhS dBA ABdhz Shch Awdh:

bidW-Shæj, Shæjc gFd bhd-LhbhWh, gjF, YtmBb, ZhÍi, GjOi, GjOic Sdc ajch;

³⁴ dhd cj Fch bmehc Khbehc LhWi, Yk'c Khbehc LhWi, GhL XhF MhHhcm Zmeh UmEAc XcUh;

³⁵ fhghUS fÛf, fÛf ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh, fÛfFc LhWi;

³⁶ OmZjd, OmZjdc gFd KiM, bhZjUc Whbc XZiĩ cjoI;

³⁷ GhOi fjWhc KmchHUhWi, Dc dHc gFd KiM, MhdhWic Smd;

³⁸ fjWhc AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh, GmdhYSic Smd, GjZDAdh AHc, Aèhc Icc ULacc XcÛh;

³⁹ XiSdc FjcZhWi GhWh, XiSdc Mhdi, FjcZhWi GhWh ZBA WmEAc ZmÛh, FjcZhWi GhWhc gÀd bhd-LhbhWh, EMjc Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhO;

⁴⁰ CPhWc XcUhBW, GjOiW, GjOic Sdc ajch, CPhWE ghbhWic HmBOc XcUh, CPhWc XmcmH Ac Uei;

DF FThD, bidW-Shæj fg Aèhc Icc gÀd bhd-LhbhWh;

⁴¹ Ac XhF MhHhS BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi Bbhb ghcjWc XZiĩ dmZhL, Ac ShW XjApØcE BbhbSic dmZhLz

⁴² bhZjUm bjLhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, EC dhGhW ZWi BLchBd EFdm gFd Fhb Fcdhz ⁴³ gmfm bjLhD BSh gFdSh UmGiA ZjMdh, bhZjUm Mmdh gjFjb UiLdh, EC dhGhWC Fch EBLmz DcdhHi ShBW gFd ZWi BLchBdem ULA Uidhz

40

Aèhc Iccm Gheh Fch

¹ bhZjUm bjLh WZicm FBdh, ² "Sjbi ZLcc XDdh KhÛc XDdh ShciGE bidW-Shæj fg Abhc Iccm Gheh FciEz ³ Icc aiScm fhghUS fÛfFc ghchBA, bhMm XcUh OhWhBA fÛfFc AEeo TBEz ⁴ OmZjdcM aiScm ghchBA, Dc CXcc KiM EFd ghMhBEz ZhUm KmchHUhWi aiScm AWiA Shc dmb EFd MhdhB UiEz ⁵ fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi GhWh fhghUS fÛfFc LhbWm TBE, TBA Abhc Icc ULacc XcÛh dhHhBEz ⁶ Abhc Icc bidW-Shæjc ULacc LhbWm MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh TBEz ⁷ FjcZhWi GhWh Ac bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWE EMjc Hhbdh XhWiUi aciA TBEz ⁸ ZhUm CPhWc KhBcE HhdhZhD XcUh OhWhBE, Ac CPhWc HmBOEE XcUh dhHhBEz

⁹ "ZhUm Sjbi GmdhYSic Smd UiA Abhc Ic Ac Abhc Icc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcm XZiĩ FciEz SmC BSh gFdSh bgh XhF-XZiĩ EBZz ¹⁰ Ac MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcmE GmdhYSic Smd UiA XZiĩ FciEz FjcZhWi GhWhc gFd bhd-LhbhWhcmE XZiĩ FciEz SmC B FjcZhWi GhWh bgh-XZiĩ KiM EBZz ¹¹ EMj Fchc Hhbdh Ac Dc Sdc KFi-GhOcmE GmdhYSic Smd UiA XZiĩ FciEz

12 “ZhUm ghcjW Ac Shc XjApWcm bidW-Shæjc UAcc LhbWm AWiA Xh-
WiUi WhEAB UieZ ¹³ WhEAWic ZhUm ghcjWcm XhF-XZiï dmZhL EFd YiÜhBE,
Ac Abhc Bbhb EAc dhHi Shcm XZiï Smd dhHhBA GmdhYsi UiA XZiï FciEz
¹⁴ Shc XjApØcm AWiA BbhbSic XhBØhzi YiÜhBEz ¹⁵ Shchc ZhYcm Mmdh XZiï
SmdUi BbhbSi Fhbc GmdhYsi UiL, ShchemE ECdh GmdhYsi UiEz MhSm
ShcE Abhc BbhbSi Fhb FcSh XhcepWz B GmdhYsic bhMUi BbhbSic Mm WiEb
Khdj EBZ, BSh EAcifc Xc EAcif Vci Khdj cBZz”

16 bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF bjLhD BSh gFdSh Fedhz ¹⁷ UULch ZLcc XDdh KhÜc
XDdh ShciGE Aèhc Ic Gheh Fch EBdz ¹⁸ bjLhD B Ic Gheh Fedh, XDdh Dc
GjOic Sdc ajch ZEABdh, GjOiw CZh Fedh, Zmehc YtmBb dhHhBdh, YtmBbc
aiScmUi ZhLi Uidhz ¹⁹ bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF ShBW LhHdc cjbh UiA Icc XDdh
LhWi Uidh, Dc CXcm Uidh AcE UIBOh LhWiz

²⁰ ZhUm XZiï fhghUS-Xhï AWiA fÜFc aiScm ghchBdhz fÜF ZBA WmEAc
ZmÜh dhHhBdh, fÜFc CXcc LhWiE dhHhBdhz ²¹ Ac fÜFcm WiA Aèhc
Icc aiScm ghchBdhz ghchBA XcUh OhWhBA fÜFcm AEeo chGdhz Mmdh
bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

²² fÜFc EC XcUhc Zhcm Cïc HhdhZhD, bidW-Shæjc bhMm XZiï cjOic OmZjd
chGdhz ²³ OmZjdc CXcm bhZjUc Whbc XZiï cjOi ghMhBA TBdh, Mmdh
bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

²⁴ OmZjdc LhbWm Shæjc UÀiw HhdhS KmchHUhWi TBdhz ²⁵ ZhUm
bhZjUc LhbWm dmb HjBw MhdhBdh, Mmdh bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

²⁶ bidW-Shæjc bhMGhWc XcUhc LhbWm fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjZD
MhdhWi GhWh TBdhz ²⁷ EGhWc CXcm GjZDAdh AHc MhdhBdh, Mmdh
bhZjUm bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz ²⁸ ZhUm bjLhD UAcc XcUh OhWhBdhz

²⁹ ShBW Aèhc Icc bidW-Shæjc UAcc FhÜhs MhdhBd FjcZhWi GhWh TBdhz
TBA Dc CXcm MhdhBd Xfj FjcZhWi Ac Yfd FjcZhWi Uidh, Mmdh bhZjUm
bjLhcm gjFjb UiLdhz

³⁰ ZhUm bidW-Shæj Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc bhMGhWE EMjc Hhbdh TBdh,
TBA EMjc XhWi aciA Uidhz ³¹ EC XhWi UiA bjLh, ghcjW Ac ghcjWc XjApØm
EMj FcShz ³² bhZjUc gjFjb bhYiF Shch bidW-Shæjs ghbhWic AHm, Zh
FjcZhWi GhWhc FhÜhs MhEAc AHm EMj FcShz ³³ ZhUm bjLhD Aèhc Ic
Ac FjcZhWi GhWhc KhBcEZhd XcUh OhWhBA CPhW ZhWhBdhz CPhWc
HmBOc XcUh dhHhBdhz EC dhGhW bjLhD ShW gFd Fhb fmf Fedhz

Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBD

³⁴ Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, HhBzi bmIc KhFh ABA EC bidW-Shæjcm Hjcidd,
bhZjUc bgibh Ac FjUcSm AiH Ic aciHmdz ³⁵ DcdhHi bjLh Ac bidW-Shæjs
ghbhBSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Dc CXcm gC bmIc KhFh ALid, Ac bhZjUc FjUcSi
bgibhD AiH Ic aciHmLidz

³⁶ Zwi BLchBdc EC AiH LYcc bhMm, Aèhc Icc CXcm ThFi bmIc KhFh gciA
ghcdm Shch AOiA cEAWh UiShz ³⁷ EBdm bmIc KhFh CXcm ThFi Wh gch
XcMØ Shch ZhcBSh Wh, EC KhFh gche dhHi Zhc KhBSHz ³⁸ FhcW Zwi
BLchBdc EC AiH LYcc bhMmC, UiWc Zhdh Shchc KGjc LhbWm Aèhc Icc CXcm
bmIc KhFh cBS, Ac chBSc Zhdh cBS AHjBwC KhFh |

ALbhWi FiShZ gMcS bhdhGi WZic LgiYh LidOi ahfhD ScMbh

XciKiSi

(WhMide fbD: gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWbc 470-460 ZLc AHm)

gMcS bhdhGi (A:) ALdh DFMW WZiz ShW CXcm WhMid EA EC LgiYh, XZiï FiShZjd bjFhÐLc BÕid fciY WhMid EAc AH XcMØ, Wzi EFdc FiShZ LgiYhc AGmci LgiYhz EC LgiYh WhMid EBLm LEAd-MjAX Fchc dhGhW, AdhÜh DF FhDUhDz

B LgiYh WhMid EAc ZCS ZLc AHm ZhZidc ZhUfhD MmcjMhdmb OhCWcm UGd FcLidhz ShBW MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiÜh Zwi BLchBd EFdc UmfhØci Ac ZÜi FciA ShW ZhZid UmfE WiLdhHiz EC fbD XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcm ahJHiA ZiWhf FcLidhz Zwi BLchBdc HjWh Ac WhYcbhWic UhD AèhD Shchcm EC fhMh UiLdhz ZhUm BchW Umfc ZhUfhD ZhZidc ZhUfhcm MjÐs AchBA, Shchcm ZÜi ThFi AMhU FciA gicZhc MmcjMhdmbE AWLpWz ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcmE gicZhc ZhWhBA, Aèhc Icc dièh-LUhh, FjcZhWi, DZhUS AHc Wb-jWhD Khdj FchBLdhz

EBdm DcZhUmE AèhEadh EC BgjUi MhSi Aïm Aïm gicZhc Aèhc DZhUS ZÜnHi ThFi UlWiAc ZhD YiciHmdh, BbhWc FbMjci XDUh EBdz EC ZDAWi gMcS bhdhGi (A:) WZic LgiYhc dhGhW, gMcS WgibiA (A:) WZic LgiYhc bhMmE bidmz Shchc WhYcbhWic bhMm UmGh MhD, FhYic-bjfcicFc dHm ZiA-fhUi, Wh-gF XTm OmFh XDFhc dmW-UmW, MFhSc OmFh-XDfh XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Wh UmEA Ac cjghWi Abd-Shdibc ZmXhcm Ghb-GiAdi Fchz ALbhWi LgiYh EFdc bhMUi bhZjUm ShW ZÜh EFdc Mmdh gjfiAc FcLpW, Dc AGmci gjfiAci Ebd EC bhdhGi (A:) LgiYhz gMcS bhdhGi (A:) CYhSc ZhU ThFi, gMcS dgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD SfcYi AWhc AH XcMØ, EWjhbW KhBcf ZLc B UÜWiAs Ac FjWj WZic AEAM gjWh HmLm Whz

EC bhdhGi (A:) WZic LgiYhc bhMm ALm,

(F) Zwi BLchBdc ZhD bhZjUc bgäs 1:1-5 ADAS

(G) Bbbh EFdc WhYcbhWiz 1:6-2:9

(H) Ab bhWfc WhYcbhWiz 2:10-3:

(I) bhZjUc ZUDhc UiWz 4 cjFj

¹ bhdhGi WZic CLièhD Zwi BLchBdc HmLm bhZjUc Egiz

Zwi BLchBdc Aèhc bgäs

² E Zwi BLchBd, Abi bhZjUm FBchb, Abi S ghbmfh Sjbchcm bgäs Feiz EBdm Sjbch FBchD, “Sjbi Fidh Abchcm bgäs FedhD?”

Sm gjWE, Bf FiSh BAFjZc ahB ALid Wh Wi? EBdm Abi S Sjbchc GhÜhwc bjçäi BAFjZcm bgäs FcLi, ³ Ac Bfcm gchBA chGLiz Abi Shc Xhe Efd ZiWhf FcLi, Shc aiOh-bhOi bcjajbic giAdc AGEh ZhWhBLiz

⁴ Bfc AEdhU BUlbi Efdm FBS Xhem, “Abchcm Kjbhc Fch EBdmE Abch B Kjbhc Fch gFdSh gicZhc ZhWhBdibjz”

EBdm Abi Aèh chäjD AdhbiWm FBac, Shch BSh ZhWhBdmE Abi ahJHidibj, BGhWcm FEA EBZ, ‘WhYcbhWic Umf, Mm Umfc bhWfc dHm bhZjUm ghbmfh HjLh FcpWz’

⁵ B ghdS Sjbchc WiMc KCGm UmGiA FBZhd, “BLchBd Umfc fibhWhc ZhcmE bhZjUc ShÀs FhBb ALmz”

Bbhb EFdc HhYdSi

⁶ E Bbhb EFd gjWE, Abi Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm FBAC, XjApØm Shchc ZhYcm BÌs FcpW, KhFcmE Shchc bhdiFcm QchBWz EC dhGhW Abi DFMW bhdiF EBdm, Abhc ZhD Qc-GY FjAB? Ac Abi DFMW ZhY EBdm Abhc XhEWh BÌs FjAB? SjbchC S Abhcm ZmBÌs FcLz

EBdm Sjbch gicZhc FBchD, “Abch Fidh Sjbhcm ZmBÌs Fcdhb?”

⁷ Sjbch S Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm WhXhF FjcZhWi UichDz UiA FBchD, “Abchc FjcZhWi WhXhF Ebd Fidh?”

Sjbch ZjMhBchD bhZjUc FjcZhWi GhWh FjØhc WhDz ⁸ Abi Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm MiFhBchb, FjcZhWic WiESm Sjbch MmZdh AUh Xfj dBA AE, BSH FjWj PiF ED Wi? Ac djdh-doJeh, Zmbhci Xfj FjcZhWi UmE, BSH PiF Wi? Sjbchc Umfc chMhcm ECdh Xfj CXghc UiA UmGE KhBW, ShBW Gjfi EBW Wi? Ac Sjbchc AZUhc chGpW Wi?

⁹ gjWE, Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm FBchb, Sjbch Abhc UcZhcE cgbS bhJHidm FjWj dha EBZ Wi? Sjbch MmZdh WiMc ASmC EdhGhW FjcZhWi UmE, Sm Abi Ac Sjbchem cgb Fcbj Fidh? ¹⁰ ghDcm ghD! Sjbchc bhMm DFMWmE MjUi Abhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc HmBO GhWhpW ZÜ Fcids, Sjbch Abhc FjcZhWi GhWhc CXcm ZmFhbhDA AHjBW Wh MhdhBShD, Sm Abi Gjfi EBdhb EWmz EGW S Abi bhZjU Sjbchc CXcm Gjfi WhD, Ac Sjbchc AS TWm FjWj dièh-LUHhE FZjd FcShb WhDz

¹¹ gjWE, Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm FBAC, UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØ Shbhb MhSic bhMm Abhc FjUcSi fhW FhBb Ecz Shbhb MbiWE Abhc Whbm AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi EC, bhWfm XhF-LhY dièh-LUHh Uichz gFd MhSic bhMmC S Abhc fhW-fcFS FhBb ALmz

¹² EBdm Sjbch Abhc Whbcm ZmBÌs FcchDz Sjbch S FBchD, “bhZjUc FjcZhWi GhWh FjØhc WhD, B FjcZhWic FjWj UhbC WhBz” ¹³ Abhcm ZmBÌsic WiESm FBchD, “Bsh S GhbGh Fi UmEA!”

Sm Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Sjbch QhFhSi Fch, Ac djdh-doJeh, Zmbhci Xfj AWiA FjcZhWi UichD, Abi FjWj ESh FjcZhWi Sjbchc AS TWm FZjd Fcbj Wi?

¹⁴ Abi Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm FBAC, FmCcc Xhdc bhMm WiGjS bmUh Xfj ALm, EHjcm FjcZhWi Fchc dhHi gm WiESE FcLm, EBdm ZhUm OHhbi Fci FjWj GjS-Adh Xfj bhZjUc Whbm FjcZhWi UmD, Shc CXcm dhÛs XeCF! Abi S BGhW ZhUfh, Shbhb MhSiD Abhcm ShMib Femz

2

Bbhb EFd gjfAc

¹ Abi Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm Bbhb EFdc gjfAc Fci FBchb, ² Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh Wh gjWE Ac Abhc BÌs-shMibc ZhD XjchXjc GiAd Wh FcE, Sm Abi Sjbchc CXcm dhÛs YhdhBbjz Sjbchc gFd cgbScmE HMZ ZhWhBdibjz ALdm Sjbch Abhc FTh bhWL Wh Fci EC dhGhW HMZ EGWE RhdiA ABacZ ³ Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc AEdhU EFdcme fhMh Uibjz Sjbchc BUC FjcZhWic Xfjc HjYc-KmWh Abi Sjbchc bjGE bhGhBbj, ESh bhGhBd ghdSm bhWfm Sjbchem gchBA YhdhBZhZ

⁴ Abi Aèh chäj d AdhbiWm FBchb, ZjMidhE, Abi Sjbchc HmLm EC gjfiAci XhPhBdhh, MhSm Sjbchc GhÛhwC bjcäi dmZic dHm Abhc FhBb Fch WiEb Mhci cDz ⁵ ShW dHm Abi Mm WiEb FcLdhh, BFOH Ebd MiÛnHi Ac fhØic WiEbZ DcbhMm Qc-GYc ZmXhcE ALid, MhSm ShBW Abhcm ShMib FcpW, ALdmE ShBW Abhcm ShMib FcShz

⁶ biLh Wh gF FjØh FBSH Wh,
ShW bjGE ALid gF Shdibz

fjèAwh GhOi cBA Abhc DZhUSi FcSh,
ZCScm WhYcbhWi ThFi YichBSHz

⁷ ALdm Bbhbc Fhb Ebd XhF Fhdhh gmYhMSm chGh,

MhSm bhWfm HiA ShW HmL ThFi EC Fhdhh Shdib Fcmz
BbhE Efd S Aèh chäj d AdhbiWc XDHhæcz

⁸ Ebdm Abi Aèh chäj d AdhbiWm FBchb, Sjbch S B XT LheiA, bWHeh Shdib UiA ZCS bhWfcm ALhe GhEABLz BSH FciA Sjbch dmZic GhÛhwC dhHi FhBb Fch Abhc WiEb ZcGmdhY FcLz ⁹ Sjbch Abhc XTm Wh KdiA bhWfc bjG KhBA ZiKhc FcLz DcUhd AbiE Sjbchem Shbh bhWfc LhbWm WiKh Ac ZmBis FcLiz

gMcS bhdhGi WZic gjfiAci

ZWi BLchBdc DgjUh Hjic WhYcbhWi

¹⁰ Abch gFd DF ZhYc AEdhU WhD Wi? DF AèhDC Abchem XDUh FcLpW Wh Wi? Sm Abch FmWm DFm-EBÛc dHm ZmBbhWi FciA, Abchc bD-bjcäic CXcm FhBb Fch WiEbc ZcGmdhY Fci? ¹¹ DgjUh Hjic S ZmBbhWi FcLmz MmcjMhdmb OhCW fg AiH BLchBd UmfE ZmMjBSH WYcSi Fhb FchBLmz DgjUhC bhWfm bjeSiXjMh Fchc XjciØcm ZiA FciA, bhZjUc bhDac MhHhcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz ¹² MS MWm BSH Fhb Fcm, Shch Aèh chäj d AdhbiWc Whbm dièh-FjczhWi dBA AbdmE, bhZjUm ShW GhL ZÛh EfdC GhSh TWm Shchc Whb biOhBdiZhz

¹³ Ac Sjbch S AcFOh Fhb FcEz KCGc XhWiD Ghdi FjczhWi GhWhcm aiMhE, FhÛh-FhØi Ac AghMhci FcEz Ebdm Sjbch MmSh dièh-LUhh UmE, BShc ZhD bhZjUm S GiAd FcpW Wh, Gjfi bWm FZjdE FcpW Whz ¹⁴ DcZUmE Sjbch MiFhE, “FmWm FZjd FcpW Wh?” FhcW Ebd, Sjbchc MjAWFi FhdC ZiZic ZiAc AFSE bhZjU S fhAi EBLdhc EC ZiZic Sjbchc MiÛnHic dHi, Sjbchc FhZiW Fch ZC ESSh ZhUmE Sjbchc B ZCc dHm ZmBbhWi FcLz ¹⁵ bhZjUm FiSh MhbhB-ZCcm DF FhDA ZhWhBLpW Wh Wi? cjgm Ac FhDAD Shch S ShWC LhbhWz Shchem FmWm DGhWE Fch EBLm? ShW GiAd ALid, Shchc bhMUi AèhEadh DF GhÛhw FhBb cBSz DcUhd Sjbchc Uidc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EE, MjAWFi ZiZic dHm ZmBbhWi FciE Whz ¹⁶ ZWi BLchBdc bhZjU AèhD FBch, “ZCcm ShdhF UmEA Abi IiW FciZ” Aèh chäj d AdhbiWm AcE FBch, “Mjdbcm YiÛc FhXec dhGhW YiÛiA, Mhdibi LjeSm Mm bhWjf ghMm, Shc FhbcemE Abi IiW FciZ DcUhd Sjbch Sjbchc Uidc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EE, ZCc dHm ZmBbhWi FciE Whz”

¹⁷ Sjbch WiMc MZHWUi bhZjUcm SmGS FcidiLz DcZUmE Sjbch MiFh-BchD, “Abch FmbWm ShWcm SmGSE FcLi?” Sjbch S FBL, MmShD WhYcbhWi FcpW, BSH gAdoi bhZjUc WMcE ahdh bhWjf, ShBW EShc CXcm GjfiZ AcWhD FBL, FjAB gC Aèh, MmBW gF BWLhY FcpW?

3

FiAbSc dhHi gjfiAci

¹ gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm EAUh FciAc, Abi Abhc XDHhæccm ZmMibj, ShBW ABZh, ABA Abhc AHm HiA XT PiF-PhF FcZhz Ac Sjbch Mm bhdiFc dhHi Zhc KhBchD, ShBWE AGShC ShW IcE SfciiY AWZhz Mm MWc dhHi Sjbch AfIF EBHmLHi FBchD, Abhc WiEbc gC XDHhæccm SfciiY AWchz

² EBdm ShW SfciiY AWhc UiW, fBÌ Fchc giçs EBZ Fhc? ShW LhbWm CZhWic GmbSh Fhc? ShBW S gjWhcc AHjWic dhGhW, VjXhc fhZwc dhGhWz
³ gjWhcm Mmdh fjWh-cjXhc MhdhBA GhOi ZhWhD, ShBWE EC Zmfcm ZBZh Ac fjWh-cjXhc WbjWhD dmZic GhÛhWcm XhF-LhY FcZh, GhOi ZhWh-BZhz ZhUm ECdh bhWjf ThFZh, Mhch bhZjUc Whbm Lgi WiESm XhF-LhY dièh-FjcZhwì AUhD FcZhz ⁴ SmC AHc Abdc dhGhW MmcejMhdmb Ac DgjUh Umfc bhWfc dièh-FjcZhwicm bhZjUm Gjfi EBA FZjd FcZhz

⁵ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, gC fbD Abi ZiKhc Fchc dhHi Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz ABA MhUlHic, MiWhFjc, biLh fhÀi UmCch, Fhbdhc ZmSW OHch, ehei ZmOiW Ac DSibc CXcm MjdiB Fcch, bjLhYicc ZhD gF-BWLhY Wh Fcch, bhWi MS MWm Abhcm QchD Wh, Shch gÀdc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiSm Abi FjWj Umci FcShb WhDz

Aèh XhEWh AUhD Wh Fchc fhMh

⁶ E BAFjZc AEdhU Efd, Abi bhZjU, Abhc MZhw FjWj cU-ZUD WhB, DcUhDC Sjbch ZiWhf EBchD Whz ⁷ Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhc MhbWh ThFiC Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWL Wh, Ac AbdE FcL Whz Sm Sjbch Abhc HmLm Yicia ABE, AbiE Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz

EBdm Sjbch FBchD, “Abch FmWm Yicia ABShb?”

⁸ FjWj AUbm Aèhcm OHIS Xhcm Wi? EBdm Sjbch S Abhcm OHichDz OHia gicZhc FBchD, “Abch FmbWm Sjbhcm OHhBdhb?”

gjWE, Sjbch S MFhS AUhD Ac dièh-FjcZhwic ZmXhcm Abhcm OHichDz

⁹ Sjbchc Aih MhSiD bidiA Abhcm OHichD, DcUhDC Sjbch dhÛsc bhMm Hhei cBLz ¹⁰ Sjbchc gFd cJmic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Abhc ah×hcE MFhS UmE, MhSm Abhc IcE GhWi-GjchFi cDz B ZmXhcm Sjbch Abhcm XciÀh FciA UmGidhE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm ALbhWc gFd UlAc GjdiA, Sjbchc Ucfhcc KhBSmE Zmfì, ZmgifhZ ZcFS UmB Fi Whz ¹¹ Abi GmSi Fcch XjF EFdcM ZhVc Uibj, BShD Sjbchc MbiWc Yfd GhBA ZiWhf FcSh WhDz Ac Sjbchc GmSc AJHjc YdE MciA XeS WhDz ¹² Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBAC, Edh Fcdm UlWiAc gFd MhSiD Sjbchcm bjZhcF FBZ, Sjbchc Umf EBZ Achb Ac Gjfi-Zhfic Umfz

¹³ EBdm Abi bhZjUm FBAC, Sjbch S Abhc ZiXÀm Feh-Fei bhS bhSiLz

bhSiA gicZhc FBchD, “Abch Sjbch ZiXÀm FiSh bhSidhb?”

¹⁴ Sm gjWE, Sjbch FBchD, “Aèh DZhUS Fch S GhbGh Fi Fchz ShW gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcdm, Aèh chäjd AdhbiWc HmLm bhTh WjABA Kddm Abchc dha FiSh? ¹⁵ Sm EGW AE, Abch ZmOhHici UmGhCch bhWfcm VBÛ UmBz ED, ED, GhchX bhWfcm S CÛSi Fcchz Shch Aèhcm XciÀh FciAE S cmghB XhBdichz”

¹⁶ ZhUm Shchc bhMm Mhch bhZjUcm QchBS, Shch DFm-EBÛcm ZhSKiS Fcd, Ac bhZjUm BSh GiAd Fci gjWdhz bhZjUc Qc-GY Mmchc aiScm Alid, Mmch GhL Uidm ShW ZmXhcm ViAW FcS, Shchc Whb bhZjUc LhbWm DF GhShS dmGh EbDz

¹⁷ Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm Shchc ZmXhcm FBchb, Abhc PiF Fci chGh UiW ABdm Shch Abhc GhL LhbWh EBZh, Shch AbhcC ZÛh EBZh ZhYo Shc GmMbS Fcch XjAcM Mmdh bhDA Fcm, EC dhGhW AbiE Shchcm bhDA Fcbjz
¹⁸ gC fbD AcFZhc Sjbch UmGZhD, XcmMHhc Ac WhYcbhWc bhMm, Abhc DZhUS Fcch, Ac Wh Fcchc bhMm FS ZmZVhW Fciz

4

bhZjUm ZUdh UiZhc UiW

¹ gjWE, Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBchb, gC UiW ABEc, MmUiW QbFhc AHjWic dhGhW VhE-VhE Fci MdZz B UiW gÀd ZehB Fcch Ac WhYcbhW EFd Wmchc dhGhW MdZh, Shchc Me Zh Qhd-Xhdh FjØhc Mdhc ZhFi cBS WhDz

² EBdm Sjbch Mmch Abhem QchE, Sjbchc CXcm UiWUhcic fjcm CPiZ, B fjcmc SmMc bhMm ThfZ fiYhz Sjbch HjAdh TWm Lheh XhEA Hcjc ZhBóhc dhGhW WhKiZhDz ³ Abi MmUiW EC Fhb Fcbj, B UiW Sjbch WhYcbhW EFdcm XhEUi CeiZhD, Shch EBZh Sjbchc XhEc Sdc Lhdiz BGhW Abi Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm FBdhhz

⁴ Sjbch Abhc ZUh bjLhc fciESc FTh BAU chGE, Abi Sjc Xhec CXcm Shbhb ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mm gjFjb-AgFhb ShW HmLm UiLdhh, ESh bWE chGiEz

⁵ gjWE, bhZjUc gC BGhW Ac ZmMjBSh Qc-GYc UiW ABZhc AHm, Abi bhZjUm BdiAL WZicm Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz ⁶ ShBW ABA bh-ZhYc Uid Shchc XjA-XjeiØc ZhD, Ac XjA-XjeiØc Uid Shchc bh-ZhYc ZhD YichBZh, MhSm Abi ABA ghci Shchc Umfcm dhÛs RhdiA ZiWhf Wh Fciz

GSbz

XZiï BÕid fciY XDdh LiXhch
Ad-bTi
LidOi ahfhD ScMbh
XciKiSi

Ad-bTi LiXhchc bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLi DFMW ZhUfhz Aèh XhFc ZEABd Fch ZhUfhz ShBW B UIWiAS SfcY AWiA bhWfcm UHES Uidh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc dhHiz Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWZh, Dch EBZh Aèhc WDA MhSiz Dchc Whb EBZ, Aèhc XtMh Zh Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc MW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh EC ZhUfhBc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm ShWcm ZEABd Fcdh, MhSm cjM ghfcc UiW ShBW UIWiAc gÀd bhWfc ZiKhc FcpWz

EC Ad-bTi LiXhch SidhES Fcdm, Abch gMcS BLhc Shdibc bjèzhw gFd ZDAWic Ziïhcis UmGbJz Abch UmGbJ, gMcS BLhc MBLW Fidh EBLid, ShW UIWiAZi ZhZh bhWi ZiZi bciEbc (A:) MhbhB gMcS BCLjYc MZhWZÜi XhBbjz EC LiXhchS Abch XhBjz, gMcS BLhD Fidh Fhb-FhM FcLpW, FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhBLpW, ShBW FjAB ThFi Zd-fÅi XhBSHz Abch AcE UmGbJ, ZCS MbhWh AHm Aèh XhFm gMcS bjLh (A:) Ac gMcS UhCUc (A:) XZiï SCchS Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm, DcdHm ZhU-ZhFi AcE WZi-cLjd EFdc HmLm MmSh MmSh ZhShBLpW, gMcS BLhc MbhWhS ABA ShW ASE ESh gFdSh YdiLmz

Ad-bTi LiXhchc 5 cjFj 17, 20 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “SjbcH BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD, Zcj Xjch FchS ABLiz gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Adib-Cdhbhc Abd ThFiE Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjBØmc Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBSHD XhcShD WhDz”

Ac 11 cjFj 28-30 ADASE ALm, gMcS BLhD FBch, “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchcm Achb Uibjz Abhc MjAd Sjbchc FhÜE SjDE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbchc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Wcb Ac Ph×hz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjb bhYif EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS bTi (ch:)z gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWhc AHm ShW Xmfn ALid GhMWh AUhD Fchz ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi GhMWh SjdiA cjbhW fcFhcc ASE fbMhB UiShz gMcS BLhD ShWcm BbhWc UHES Uidm ShBW BbhW AWiA BLh Ad-bLic Cçs EBdhz Ac gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEA EWjbhW 25-35 ZLc ZhUm ÈC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm ShBW dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

- (F) gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac XDdh MiÛnHi 1-2 cjFj
- (G) gMcS BLhD Fhb fjcj Fcdh 3-4 cjFj
- (H) Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib 5-7 cjFj
- (I) gMcS BLhc Uf FmchbSi 8-9 cjFj
- (K) ZhcEMW LhghZicm XLÜ Ac Shdib 10 cjFj
- (L) gMcS BLhcm fÜD Ac ZicjViSh Fch 11-12 cjFj
- (M) gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhS FiËh 13:1-52 ADAS
- (N) gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcY AWLpW 13:53-17:27
- (O) Cçsc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib 18 cjFj
- (P) fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib 19-22 cjFj

(Q) WmSh EFdcM gMcS BLhc gjfiAci 23-25 cJfJ

(R) gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA 26-28 cJfJ

gMcS BLhc XciKD Ac XDDh MiÛnHi

(1:1-2:23)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhw

¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLi EBdh UhCU WZic ZJfVc, Ac UhCU EBdh gMcS BZthgibc ZJfVcz BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhwC XciKD EBD,

² gMcS BZthgibc XjA gMcS BLghF,

BLghFc XjA gMcS BAFjZ,
BAFjZc XjA DgjUh Ac ShW ahBAPw,

³ DgjUhC XjApW YicjM Ac Mhchg, Dchc bh'c Whb Shbhcz
YicjMc XjA ghLic,
ghLicc XjA chDAB,

⁴ chDABc XjA AbiWhUhZ,

AbiWhUhZc XjA Whgif,

Whgifc XjA Lmdib,

⁵ Lmdibc XjA ZjAM, ShW bh'c Whb chgZhZ

ZjAMc XjA CZhDU, ShW bh EBdh cJsz

CZhDUc XjA BAL,

⁶ BALc XjA ZhUfh UhCUz

UhCUc XjA WZi LjdhBbhW, DW bh ALdh CciAc ehei ZC ZhSLmZhZ

⁷ LjdhBbhWc XjA cgZiAb,

cgZiAbc XjA AZiA,

AZiAc XjA ALh,

⁸ ALhc XjA MigjLhYO,

MigjLhYOc XjA Cchb,

Cchbc XjA CMiA,

⁹ CMiAc XjA MjTb,

MjTbc XjA AghM,

AghMc XjA giMFiA,

¹⁰ giMFiAc XjA bhWfh,

bhWfhc XjA AbW,

AbWc XjA BCfiA,

¹¹ BCfiAc XjA BAFjWiA Ac Shc ahBAPwZ BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid UmfE ZÛi

Fci WmEAc Zhdh Dchc MWb EBLidz

¹² BLchBd MhSicm ZhZid UmfE ZÛi Fci WmEAc ZhUm BAFjWiAc XjA

LhdSiDdc MWb EBLidz

LhdSiDdc XjA MmcZhZid,

¹³ MmcZhZidc XjA AZigjU,

AZigjUc XjA BdiAFib,

BdiAFibc XjA AMc,

¹⁴ AMcc XjA LhUiF,

LhUiFc XjA AGib,

AGibc XjA DdigjU,

¹⁵ DdigjUc XjA Adi-AMc,

Adi-AMcc XjA bSiW,

bSiWc XjA BAFjZ,

¹⁶ BAFjZc XjA BCLjY, EC BCLjY EBDh ZiZi bciEbc MhbhBz
ZiZi bciEbc XmOE gMcS BLhc MWb EBLid, DWcm QhFh ED Ad-bLiz

¹⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS BZthgib ThFi UhCU WZi XcMØ KCØ Lieiz UhCU WZi ThFi
ZhZidE ZÜi Fci WmEA XcMØ KCØ Lieiz ZhZidE ZÜi EA ThFi Ad-bLi XcMØ KCØ
Lieiz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

¹⁸ BLh Ad-bLic MWb EBLid EC dhGhWz BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHm ZiZi
bciEbc fhUi PiF EBLid, EBDm Shch DFdHm bidh-bifh Fchc AHmC Aèhc XhF
cjgic FjUcSi Zdm bciEbc XmOE gjcjÍh ABdz ¹⁹ BCLjY ALdh gF bhWjf, bciEbc
XmOE gjcjÍh ALm, B GZc gjWiA ShBW bciEbcm bhWfc LhbWm fcb UiSh
KhBdh Wh, DcUhd bWm bWm PiF Fcdh, djFhBA B ZiA ahjHidiShz

²⁰ ShBW MmZdh EdhGhW KiØh Fech, EC fbD bhZjUc DF YiciihD GJAzc
bhMm ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “E BCLjY ZiW UhCU, Sjbi bciEbcm fhUi FcSm
QchBE Whz ShW XmOE Mm gjcjÍh ABLm, BSh S XhF cjgic FjUcSi ZdmC
EBLmz ShW IcE DF XjAD MWb dBZhz ²¹ Sjbi B XjAc Whb chGiE BLhz FhcW
B Whbc bhWi SchWmAdh, DBW WiMc CçS EFdcm HjWh ThFi SchBZhz”

²² AHc MbhWhc WZic bhMUi bhZjUm Mmdh ZhShBLdh, EGhW YdiZhc
dhHiC BSh EBzz ²³ bhZjUm ZhShBLdh, “gjWE, DFMW AZiAsi fSi Whcic
XmOE gjcjÍh ABZ, ShBW DF XjAc MWb UiZh, B XjAcM QhFh EBZ BçhwjDdz” B
Whbc bhWi EBD, Aèh Abchc dHm ALpWz

²⁴ ZhUm Ijb ThFi CPiA BCLjYo Yiciihc gjFjb bhYiF ZiZi bciEbcm fhUi Fcdhz
²⁵ EBDm EC XjAc MWbc AH XcMØ ShBW bciEbc dHm FjWj bidh-bifh Fcdh
Whz fbD bS EC XjAc MWb EBD, ShBW EC XjAc Whb chGdh BLhz

2

gMcS BLhc Shèhfm HWF EFD

¹ chMh gmcjUc AbdE DgjiUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb HhCS gMcS BLhc MWb
EBLidz MWbc ZhUm XjZc Umfc FDMW HWF MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABA
MiFhBdh, ² “BgjUi MhSic Mm ZhUfhc MWb EBLm, DBW FjAB? Abch ALbhWc
XjZmUi ShW MWbc Smch UmGLi, UmGiA ShWcm aÁi UmEAS ABLiz”

³ WDA ZhUfhc FTh gjWiA chMh gmcjU Ac MmcjMhdmbc ZhU-ZhFi gFd
bhWjf GjZ KiØhs XeiHmdhz ⁴ DcdhHi gmcjUm Umfc Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh
EFdcm DGhWE Udh Fci MiFhBdh, “AXWhch MhWpW Wi, Ad-bLi FjAB MWb
dBZH?” ⁵ Dch FBdh, “ShW MWb EBZ DgjiUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb HhCSz AHc
MbhWhc DF WZic FiShZE dmGh ALm,

⁶ E DgjiUiA Midhc ZmTmdghb,
DgjiUiAc Whbi-Uhbi MhHhc bhMm
Sjbi FjWjbØmc gjc WhD,
Sjbhc bhM ThFiC S
Edh DFMW ZhUfh XDuh EBZh,
MmBW Abhc BLchBd MhSicm KhdhBZhz”

⁷ SmC gmcjUm gC HWF EFdcm WichdhD WiA MiFhBA MhWdh, PiF FjW fbD
gC MWbc Smch UmGh HmLidz ⁸ ShBW EC HWF EFdcm FBdh, “AXWhch
ZmTmdghb MhCÀh, HiA ahdh Fci EC gjcjÍhc Shèhf FcCÀhz ShW FjWj GZc
XhBdm AbhcM MhWhBZH, SmC AbiE HiA ShWcm aÁi Uibjz”

⁹ chMhc gjFjb XhBA HWF EFd cEAWh Uidhz Shch XjZc ALbhWE Mm MWb Smch UmGLidh, EC Smch Shchc AHm AHm Hmdz Ac EC gjcJh Mm MhHhS ALdh, PiF EC MhHhS ABA Smch ThbiHmdz ¹⁰ Smch ThbiHmLm UmGiA HWF EFdc aiScm Gjfic RoC CPd, Gjfic bhBcm Shch Icc aiScm ghbbBdhz ¹¹ IcE ghbbBA EC gjcJhcm ShW bh bciEbc FhÜhs UmGdhz UmGiA Shch bhOis Xei ShWcm aÄi Uidh, Ac Shchc ZmH GjdiA Uhbi Uhbi CXghc Uidhz EC CXghc Ebd fjWh, djZhW Ac bjch-AScz ¹² Ebdm Aèhd GjAZc bhMm Shchem gjfiAc Fci Uidh, Shch MhWj chMh gmcjUc HmLm Ac YiciA Wh MhBWz SmC Shch ULLch XTm WiMc Umfe HmdhHiz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GjMm chMh gmcjU

¹³ HWF EFd HiA ghcdm Aèhc DF Yiciihd GjAZc bhMm BCLjYcm UcfW Uia FBdh, “E BCLjY CPE, Xja Ac ShW bh’cm dBA bife Umfe ahHiA MhEHl, ZhUm Abi MSUiW Wh FB, ESUiW gWEC cBeZ B XjAcm bhcidis Fci gmcjUm SjFhBzz”

¹⁴ SmC BCLjY CPiA EC chBSC Shchem dBA bife cEAWh Uidh, ¹⁵ Ac chMh gmcjU bchc AH XcMØ gWE cBdhz BSh IOiLid, MhSm AHc DF WZic bhMUI bhZjUm MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh Xjch EDz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh, “Abi Abhc XjScm bife ThFi QhFiA Awdhbz”

¹⁶ HWF EFdm chMh gmcjUcm OHlPw FciA ShBW GjZ Hjlh Fcdhz DcdhHi HWF EFdc HmL ThFi ShBW Mm fbDEc FTh gjWLdh, EC fbD bhYif ZmTmdghb HhC Ac Dc Af-Xhf DdhFhS UIB ZLc Zh Shc Fb ZDEFi MS XjApW ALdh, BSh gFdem bhcidizhc gjFjb Uidhz ¹⁷ DSm WZi BAcBiAc bhMUI bhZjUm MmSh MhWhBLdh, ESh YdiHmdz bhZjUm ZhShBLdh,

¹⁸ chbhS GjZ FhÜh-FhOic AEAM gjWh Mhc,
chgmhdD ShBc gjcJhPØc dhHi FhÜmc,
FjWjbØmc fhØi Ec Wh,
ShBc gjcJhPw fmf EBHmLpWz

¹⁹ ZhUm chMh gmcjU bciA ghcdm bhZjUc DF Yiciih ABA, bife Umfe BCLjYcm GjAZc bhMm FBdh, ²⁰ “E BCLjY, CPE, EC Xja Ac ShW bh’cm dBA BLchBd Umfe MhEHiz XjAcm MmShD bhcidis KhBLdh, BSh S bciHmLpWz”

²¹ SmC BCLjY CPiA Xja Ac XjAc bh’cm dBA BLchBd Umfe fibhWhS ABdhz ²² ABA gjWdh, gC gmcjUc Xja AcGidhCL EGW DgjUiA Midhc chMh EBHmLmz DcdhHi ShBW giWE MhBSm QchBdhz ZhUm GjAZm gjFjb XhBA Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz ²³ Hhdide HiA WhLhcS Whbc DF HhCS Zfs Fcdhz BSh IOid, MhSm AHc WZi EFdc bhMUI MmSh MhWhBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch EDz MhWhBd EBLid, “ShWcm WhLhcSi FBA QhFh EBZz”

gMcS BLhd Fhb fjcj Fcdh

3

(3:1-4:25)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ EC fbD DgjUiA Midhc bcjajbiS ABA DgiA WZiD SZdiH Fcdh, ² “SCZh FcE, UIWiAc bhMm Zmgmüi ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac Zmfi Umci WhDz” ³ EC DgiA WZic ZmXhcmC BfhDA WZiD AHm ZhShBLdh,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMW bhWfm
Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fech,
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,

ShW Kdhc chîh EFd fîUh FcEz

⁴ DgiA WZiD S COc cjbC FhXe YiÛish Ac FbcE Khbehc Zmdôo ZhÛishz ShBW Xheia bC Ac Yciq GhBSHz ⁵ ShW SZdiH gjWhc dhHi Aîh DgîUiA Midh, MmcjMhdmb OhCW Ac McUhW HhJHc KhBcEzhd ThFi ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz ⁶ ABA MhcMic HjWh ðiFhc Fedh, ZhUm ShBW Dchem McUhW HhJHE SCZhc HjLd FchBdhz

⁷ ShBW UmGdh, SCZhc HjLd Fche dhHi ZCS Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA bMzc bhWjfe ShW HmLm ABchz EC ShBW FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ALbhWi HMZ ABEC UmGiA MhW ZhKhWic XT Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhShB Uid? ⁸ Sjbch MjUi ghLhcc SCZh FciA ThF, Sm Dc YdE UmGhEz ⁹ bWm bWm FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb, Aèhd KhBdm S EC XhÍc EFd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU ZhWhBSh XhcZhz ¹⁰ HhLc HjeiS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOia AHjWiS YhdhBd EBZz

¹¹ “SCZh FcL HSiFm Abi Sjbchcm XhWiUi HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMW ABch, DBW AbhTWmE giçS Adh, ShW XhEc MjSh ZEAc dhGE Abi WhDz ShBW ABA Sjbchcm XhF cjgj Ac AHjBWUi HjLd FchBZhz

¹² ShW Fjdh S ShW ASEC ALm, BGhW UiA ShBW VhW CABA CHhcE SjdZh, Ac LjLhcm EC AHjWiS YhdhBA MhdhBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWj fbD WiaS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd

¹³ EC fbD Hhdid Midh ThFi gMcS BLhE XhF HjLd Fche dhHi, McUhW HhJHE DgiA WZic HmLm ABdhz ¹⁴ EBdm DgiAD ShWcm EGhW FBA Wh Fedh, “AXWm ABLpW Wi Abhc HmLm, AbhcC Mcjc ALid AXWhc HmLm HiA HjLd Fch!” ¹⁵ BLhd MJAX Uidh, “ABËh, EGW EdhC ECF, FhcW Abhc CKiS EBD Aèhc bcMi XjcW Fchz” BGhW gjWiA DgiA chMi EBHmdhz

¹⁶ XhF HjLd FciA XhWi ThFi CPSmC BLhd UmGdh, ALbhW ULB ahH EBHmLm, Ac Aèhc cjgj XhcEc LjcS VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz ¹⁷ EC fbD ALbhW TWm HhBzi AEAM Ebd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjffz”

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiLm XciÀh Fcd

¹ XhF HjLd Fche ZhUm, Aèhc XhF cjgjc BfhchD BLhcm bcjajbiS WmEA Ebd, MhSm EC fbD BZdiLm ShWm XciÀh Fche fjMjH XhDz ² bcjajbic bhMm ShBW DFdhHhcm Khèif UiW Khèif chBS cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWi GhBLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW GjZ XmOE ajG dhHdz ³ EC fbD BZdiLm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm ESh XhÍccm FE Wh cjOi EBMiSz”

⁴ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhE dmGh ALm, Ghdi cjOi GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc XcSmF FhdhbmC bhWjf ZhKmz”

⁵ SmC gm BLhcm dBA XZiî OhCW MmcjMhdmbE Hmd, HiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh Icc biWhche CXcm ShWm CzH FchBA Fpd, ⁶ “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd UiA dhbhS XeE, FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

Aèhd ShW Yiciîh EFdcem gjFjb UiZh;

Ac Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm VcidiZh,

MhSm Sjbhc XhEE FjWj XhÍcc KjO Wh dhHmz”

⁷ BLhd Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE EC FThe dmGh ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE Whz”

⁸ ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF Xhec CXcm dBA Hmd, WiA DF XdFm UIWiAc Shbhb bjèF Ac EShc gFd MhF-MbF UmGhBd Ac Fpd, ⁹ “Sjbi MjUi Abhcm LBMUh FcidhE, Sm B gAdSh Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz”

¹⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Vjc fDShW, ahH! Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcmC QchBE, Ghdi ShW DZhUS FciEz”

¹¹ EGhW gjWiA BZdiL ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHi, Ac Aèhc Yiciih EFD ABA ShW GmMbS FcdhZ

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH

¹² ZhUm BLhD GZc XhBdh, DgiA WZicm AOF FciA MmdE ghchBd EBLm, EGhW gjWiA ShBW Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz ¹³ gWE HiA WhLhcS HhC LheiA LZjdW-Wßhdi DdhFhc AEcc Xhec FYcWhCb OhCWE HiA cBdhz ¹⁴ BSh gFdSh Ebd, MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi AèhD MmSh ZhShBLdh, ESh EGW YdiMhDz BfhDA WZid FBLdh,

¹⁵ ZiVcbi bhWfc Zfs GhWh Hhdid Midhc
AEcc Xhec LZjdW-Wßhdi DdhFhc bhWjf,
Ac McUhW HhJhc UlLch Xhec bhWfc HmLm
Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

¹⁶ MmSh bhWjf Zm-XTi ZWiA AÙhcic bhMm MiÙnHi FhOhBch,
Shch Aèhc Wjcc bgh cfwI UmGZhz
Ac Mmch HBW AÙhcic bhMm Zfs Fcm,
Shchc HmLmE Aèhc Wjc MhBc EBZz

¹⁷ EC fbD ThFi BLhD SZdiH Fcdh, FBdh, “SCZh FcE, FhcW UIWiAc bhMm Zmgmii ZhUfhB Khdj EBSm Ac ZmfI Umci EBS WhdZ”

gMcS BLhc XDDh fhHciU EFD

¹⁸ gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac DW ahB AÙtiALm AEce Mhd ZhBch, Dch S MhdjA ALdhz ¹⁹ BLhD Dchem FBdh, “Abhc dHm AE, Abi Sjbchem bhWjf Vche MhdjA ZhWhBbjz”

²⁰ dHm dHm Dch Mhd YhdhBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

²¹ EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÙhw Shch UlBE ahBD ZhYc dHm WhEE ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS FcdhZ Dche ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz BLhD Dchem UmGiA QhF Uidh, ²² QhF gjWiA Dche Shchc ZhYcm WhEE TBA BLhc dHm ABdhz

gMcS BLhD ZCS Zmbhcicm fiYh Fcdh

²³ ZhUm BLh Hhdid Midhc gFd MhHhS Ijci Ijci, gWc WhWhW bLiUE HiA WLiES Fcdh, Ac Zmgmii ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH FcdhZ DcdHm ZCS WbjWhc Zmbhcicm ahdh FcdhZ ²⁴ Aih fciA Umfc bhMm ShW GZc cOihmdz DSm WhWhW WbjWhc Zmbhc-AMhc Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD MmSh bhWfm Fi XhBLid, Mmchcm MiW-ajSm Vclid, bicHi Ac EcUj Zmbhci MS bhWjf Alid, bhWfm EShcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdhz ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh FcdhZ ²⁵ Hhdid, UiFhXdi, MmcjMhdmb, DgjUiA Ac McUhWc EBÛ Xhc ThFi ZCS bhWjf BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBdhz

Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

5

(5:1-7:29)

FjW FjW bhWjf WmF-FXhdi

1 ZCS bhWjf ABLpW UmGiA BLh HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz CPiA ZEAc ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFd FhÛhs ABdhz 2 fhHciU EFdcm UmGiA ShBW EC Shdib Uidh, FBdh,

3 “WmF-FXhdi EC bhWjfc, Mhch Uid ThFi WiMcm HciZ bWE Fcm,
Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

4 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc bWE EGW UlG ALm,
ShchC S fjG XhBZhz

5 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc KhD-KdW Wcb,
B UlWiA S ShchcC EBZz

6 ShchC FXhdi, Mmch Uidm-MhWm XhF-XcmMHhcic dhHi FhÛm,
Shchc EC Afh Xjch EBZz

7 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm UDA Fcm,
ShchC S UDA XhBZhz

8 ShchC FXhdi, Mhchc Uid GhOi,
FhcW ShchC Aèhc UiUhc XhBZhz

9 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch bhWfcm fhØiD chGhc dhHi bmWS Fcm,
AèhD Shchcm ShW AXW AEdhU FBA QhFiZhZ

10 ShchC FXhdi, Mhch Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF Kdhs HiA
Mjddb-bLiZS fBÌ Fcm,
Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S ShchC XhBZhz

11 “Ac SjbchC FXhdi, Mhchcm Abhc dhHi bhWfm IiÛhd, bhWfm Sjbchcm Mjddb Fcm Ac WhWhW WbjWhc biLh ZUWhb HhDz 12 Bdh EBdm bWE chGiE, Sjbchc AHm Mm WZi EFd ABLdh, BSh bhWfm EC WZic CXcmE Edh Mjddb FcShz Sm Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi Ac YkeSi FciE, FhcW SjbchE EC WZi EFdc dhGhW ZmgmîE ZCS Ze Xjcéhc XhBZhDz

bjbiW EFd UlWiAc Zhfi Ac WjW

13 “Sjbch EBDhd UlWiAc WjW, EBdm WjWc HjW MjUi Wi EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? B WjW S Ac FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz bhWfm BSh Zhem YhdhB UmBW Ac BSch CXcmUi AOpWz

14 “gjWE, Sjbch EBDhd UlWiAc ZhfiZ Xhec CXcc FjWj OhCW S djFhBd chGh MhD Whz 15 Ac FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjFciC Sdm TD Wh, BFOh dmb-UhWic CXcmC TD, MhSm Icc gFdm Yc UmGpWz 16 EC dhGhW Sjbchc YeE bhWfc LhbWm MdCF, MhSm Sjbchc ahdh Fhb UmGiA bhWfm Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY, Aèh XhFc ShciY FcpWz

fciESc ZmXhcm Shdib

17 “Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh, Abi SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh ZhSid FchS ABLiz Abi S BSh ZhSid FchS WhD, Zcj Xjch FchS ABLiz 18 Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, SCchS FiShZc gFd FTh MSUiW Wh YdiLm, ES UiW B FiShZc DFOh gcY Zh Mmc-MZcE ZhSid EBS WhDz ALbhW-MbiW Àd Wh EA XcMØ, BGhW ZhSid EBS WhDz 19 SCchS FiShZc FjWj gjcj-bjcg gjFjbE MjUi FmC Wh bhWm, Zh B gjFjb Wh bhWhc dhHi bhWfcm Xchbif UmD, Sm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ShcmE gFd ThFi gjcj FEA EBZz EBdm Mm MWm B gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Fcm Ac bhWfcmE giFhD, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Shcm ZCS Uhb UmEA EBZz 20 Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Adib-Cdhbh Ac Ycifi EFdc Abd ThFiE, Sjbchc Abd MjUi AcE ahdh Wh ED, Sm FjWjbØmc Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz

chH-HjLhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc

²¹ “Sjbc h gjWL, AHc Abdc bhWfc HmLm FEA EBLm, ‘GjW FciE Wh, MmHiD GjW FcZ, gm B GjWc UheE XeZz’ ²² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm Shc ahB-ZichUcc dHm chH-HjLh Fcm, gm ZiKhcc UheE XeZz gm MjUi Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi S ZmAGd’ Sm AcE Ze ZiKhcc UheE XeZz Ac Mm MWM Shc ahBcm FD, ‘Sjbi ZmEFjY,’ gm UIMGc AHjBWE MdZz

²³ “DcUhd FjcZhWi GhWhS HiA Aèhc Whbm dièh-LUhh UiZhc fbD MjUi Sjbhc bWE EBMhd, Sjbhc dHm Sjbhc FjWj ahBc ZiZhU ALm, ²⁴ Sm Sjbhc dièh-LUhh EC MhHhS TBA, AHm HiA Sjbhc ahBc dHm biO-bhO FcE, ZhUm HiA Sjbhc FjcZhWi UmEz

²⁵ “FmC Sjbhc ZicjDm FjWj bhbdh Fcdm AUhdSE MhEAc AHmC Shc dHm MdUi biO-bhO FcidiEz BdH Wh Fcdm, gm Sjbchcm ghFibc ASE UiZ, ghFibm Sjbchcm Xjdifc ghEdh FcZh, Ac Xjdifm Sjbchcm MmdE ghchBZhz ²⁶ gmfm Shc fjèAwh XhEWh AUhd Wh Fch XcMØ, Sjbi FjWjbØmC Lheh XhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchcm ALd FTh FBdhbz

MiWh Ac FLbc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

²⁷ “Sjbc h gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, ‘MiWh FciE Whz’ ²⁸ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FjWj ZmOhD MjUi FjWj ZmOi bhWfc ZhD Fj-WMcm KhD, Sm gm EC fbD bWm bWm ShBc dHm MiWh Fedz

²⁹ “Sjbhc QhBW KCGm MjUi Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz AiH fcid dBA UIMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ³⁰ Sjbhc QhBW ASm MjUi Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, B AS FhOia YhdhB UmEz AiH fcid dBA UIMGE MhEA ThFi, DFOh EJH ZiWhf FcidhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

³¹ “AcE FEA EBLm, ‘Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm ZCcm ShdhF Whbh UmCFz’ ³² EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm MiWh Lheh EBÛ FjWj FhcWm WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UmD, gm S Shc ZCcm MiWhFjc ZhWhDz Ac ShdhF XhEA ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjc ZWmz

³³ “Sjbc h S MhWE, AHc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm ZhShBd EBLm, ‘biLh FjWj FLb FciE Wh, Ac MmFjWj FLb Fcdm BOh Aèhc Whbm AUhd FciEz’ ³⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz Zmgmic Whbm FLb FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc Acfz ³⁵ UIWiAc Whbm FciE Wh, BGhW S Aèhc FUb bjZhcF TEAc MhHhz MmcjMhdmbc WhbmE FLb FciE Wh, BGhW Ebd bghW ZhUfh Aèhc OhCWz ³⁶ Sjbhc WiMc bhThe Whbm FLb FciE Wh, B bhThe DFLh Kjdcem Vdh Zh Fhdh Fche GmbSh S Sjbhc WhBz ³⁷ Sjbhc bhSc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECFz gjWE, BShc Zhem Ac MSShC ED, BSh BZdiL ThFi ADz

ZUdh dEAc ZmXhcm Shdib

³⁸ “Sjbc h gjWL, AHm ZhShBd EBLm, Mm XcibhWm GmSi EBLm, EC XcibhWm fhMh UiE, ‘KCGc ZUdh KCG Ac UhSc ZUdh UhSz’ ³⁹ EBdm Abi FBchb, FmC MjUi Sjbhc dHm GhchX ZmZgch Fcm, Sm Sjbc h Dc ZUdh dBE Wh, ZcJ FjWj bhWfm Sjbhc QhBW HhdE Ke bhcdm, Shcm Zhc HhdE XhSiA UidhBEz ⁴⁰ FmC MjUi bhbdh-bFðbh FciA Sjbhc FjcSh WISHi KhD, Sm Sjbhc KhðcE UidhBEz ⁴¹ FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, Shc HhBO ZBA dBA DF bhBd MhBShD, Sm Sjbi Shc dHm UIB bhBd MhBEHiz ⁴² FmC Sjbhc HmLm FjØh GjMidm Shcm UiEz FmC AEdhS KhBdm, Shcm YichB UiE Whz

UlfbWcm bgäs FcE

⁴³ “Sjbc h MhWE, AHm S ZhShBd EBLid, ‘Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm bhDA FciE Ac UlfbWcm IiÛhBEz’ ⁴⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbhc UlfbWcmE bhDA FciEz Mmch Sjbchcm MjdiB Fcm, Shchc dhHi ULA FciEz ⁴⁵ BSh UmGiA bhWfm

ZjMZh, Sjbch ghLhC Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhY Aèh XhFc bhDac AEdhU ZWiHmLz ShBW S ahdh-Zjch gFdc CXcm ShW fjcjM CPhBW, UiWUhc Ac WhYcbhW gFdc CXcmC bml-XhWi UmBWz ⁴⁶Mhch Sjbchcm bgäs Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShchcmC bgäs FeE, Sm Sjbch FiSh Xjcjéhc XhBZhd? Ijfgjc SfidUhc EFdmE Bdh Fcm Wh Wi? ⁴⁷ Sjbch MjUi Ghdi WiMc ahBcm Lhdhb UmE, Sm EBÛ bhWjf ThFi Zmfi Ac FiSh FechD? ZiVcbi EFdmE Bdh FcpW Wh Wi? ⁴⁸ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhY Aèh XhF Mmdh GhOi, SjbchE Edh GhOi EEZ

6

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ “Sjbch gfiAc cBE, bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi DZhUS-ZÛnHi FciE Wh, Bdh Fcdm Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhY Aèh XhFc HmL ThFi FjWj Xjcjéhc XhBShD WhDz

² “FjWj bhWfcm UhW-GDchS Uidm a× EFdc dhGhW UiE Whz Shch S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh Fci bLiUE-bÛice Ac XTm-IhOm, Rkd-QXFi ZhMhBA dièh-MFhS UmBWz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Shchc Xjcjéhc S Shch XhBdiLmz ³ EBdm Sjbi FjWj UhW-GDchS Uidm, Sjbhc QhBW ASm ZidhBdm ZhC ASm MhWj Wh MhWmz ⁴ ECdh djFhBA UhW FciEz SmC Sjbhc Zmgmî ZhY Aèh, MmBW djFhBA gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchcm Xjcjéhc UiZhz

Ula Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib

⁵ “Sjbch MmZdh Ula FeE, EC fbD a× EFdc ahZ VciE Whz Shch bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi bLiUE-bÛice Ac XTc bjGE CZhBA Ula Fcmz Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shchc Xjcjéhc XhBdiLmz ⁶ EBdm Sjbi Ula Fchc Zhhd İcc Ucmh-MhWhdh dhHhBA Ula FciE, Ac Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC Aèhc HmLm KhBEz ShBW S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC Sjbchcm Yd UiZhz

⁷ “Sjbch MmZdh Ula FeE, EC fbD UIWiAc bhWfc dhGhW GhbGh Zmc-Zmci FciE Whz Shch bWE FcpW, Zmfi Zmfi FBdm Aèhd Shchc Ula FZjd FcZhz ⁸ Sjbch Shchc dhGhW EBE Wh, Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhY Aèhc HmLm KhEAc AHmC, ShBW MhWpW Sjbchc FiSh UcFcz ⁹ DcdhHi Sjbch EdhGhW Ula FciE,

E ZhZh, Abchc Zmgmî ZhY,

Sjbhc Whb XhF-XZiï bhWh ECF,

¹⁰ UIWiABS Sjbhc ZhUfhB MdUi ACF,

fZ Sjbhc bcMi bhYiF Fch MhCF,

ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABS,

ZmgmîE Mmdh ECdh UIWiABSz

¹¹ E ZhZh, ABMFjc GhWi ABMFj UmE,

bhY FcE Abchc gFd EXchV,

¹² Mhch Abchc Zicjðm FcLm XhX,

Abch S Shchem UidhBLi bhYz

¹³ YhdhBE Wh Abchcm XciÀhs,

fDShWc FZMh ThFi FcE GhdhL|

¹⁴ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi AcF MWc EXchV bhY FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc EXchV bhY Fci UiZhz ¹⁵ EBdm Sjbch MjUi EBÛcm bhY Wh FcE, Sm Sjbchc Zmgmî ZhYo SjbchcmE bhY FcSh WhDz

cjMhc ZmXhcm Shdib

16 “SjbcH MmZdh cJmH chGE, EC fbD a× EFdc dhGhW bjG Fhdh FciE Whz Shch cJmH chGLpW, EGhW UmGhWic dhHi KCG-bjG Fhdh Fci chGpWz Abi SjbcHcm ghLhC FBchb, BShD S Shchc Xjcejhc XhBdiLmz 17 EBdm SjbI cJmH chGdm bjG-AS VBE, bhThS Smd-XhWi UiE, 18 Mmdh bhWfm ZjMS Wh Xhcm, SjbI cJmH chGLz SmC Sjbhc WichFhc ZhY, MmWcm UmGh Wh HmdmE AMic ALpW, gC AèhDC BSh UmGZhz ShBW S HjXW gFdSh UmGpW, ShBWC SjbcHcm Yd UiZhz

AGmchSc VW FhbhE

19 “B MiÛnHiS SjbcH WiMc dhHi ES VW-fâU MbhBE Whz UlWiAc fâUc bhMm MJHhcm Vcm, XjFm GhD Ac giq GjUiA Kjcm WmDz 20 EBdm Zmgmîc bhMm WiMc dhHi LhbhWh MbhE, giWE MJHhcm Vcm Wh, XjFmE GhD Wh Ac KjcIe ED Whz 21 bWE chGiE, SjbcH VW MmWE, bWE gWE cDz

22 “MhWE S, KCG Ebd fcide Zhíiz SjbcH KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm SjbcH Aîh fcide KFKFh Yc EBZz 23 EBdm SjbcH KCG MjUi GhchX ED, Sm Aîh fcidC Fhdh AÛhBc EBMiZz SjbcH Uide Zhíi AÛhBc EBdm, B AÛhBc Ze ZmMjBShz

24 “MhWE Wi, FjWj HjdHbmC UIB bjWiZc GmMbs FcS Xhcm Wh, gm DFMWcm iÛhBz AcFMWcm ahdh XhBZz AcWhD DFMWc ZhD GiAd FcZ, AcFMWcm DdhI FcZz Sm SjbcHE Aèh XhF Ac VW-LhbhWh, UlBEShC GmMbs DFDHm FcShD Xhc Whz

25 “DcUhd Abi SjbcHcm FBchb, Fidh GhBShb Ac Fidh YiÛishb, BSh dBA KiØh FciE Whz GhWi ThFi MhW Ze, FhXe-KjXe ThFi fcid Zez

26 “ALbhWc EC XhGiØc ZhD KhE, Shch MhdhE ZhBW Fcm Wh, YfdE FhOm Wh, CHhcE FjØh Mbhd Wh, Ghdi SjbcHc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD Shchc GjchF UmBWz Sm SjbcH FjWj BSh ThFi AcE Uhbi WhD Wi? 27 FE KhBW, SjbcHc bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZwh FciA Shc ghDASi DGhW IØh ZhehBS XhcZ Wi?

28 “YiÛc FhXec dhHi KiØh FcE FmWm? SjbcH EC MJdi Ykdc ZhD KhBA UmGE, BSh FS Zmfi fjÛc! BShD S WiMc fjÛcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh, FjWj cJHE fidhB Fcm Wh, ZhBWE Fcm Wh, DbWmC EDz 29 Sm Abi FBchb, ZhUfh LjdhBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cBdmE ShW dmZhL S ESh DHj MJdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÛc ALid Whz 30 UmGchD Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC MmSh fjÛc Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA AHjBWUi MhdhBZz AèhD MjUi EC MJHdcm Edh fjÛc Fci ghMhBLpW, Sm E FbMjc BbhWUhc Efd, SjbcHcmE ShBW fjÛc Fci ghMhBSh WhD Wi? 31 DcUhd FiSh GhBShD Ac FiSh YiÛishD, BSh dBA KiØh FciE Whz 32 B UlWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC VhÛh Fcmz SjbcHc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD S MhWpWC, BSh gFdSh SjbcHc Mcjc ALmz 33 DcdhHi SjbcH XDDhC Aèhc bcMi MjHhBA KdE, ShW ZhUfhBc VhÛhs cEz SmC BSh gAdShE SjbcH XhBZhDz 34 FhBdFjc KiØh FciE Wh, FhBdFjc ZmXhc FhBdFjc CXcm Lhei UmEz UiWc AMhZ UiWc dhHi MTmiz

7

bhWfc Ulf SjFhBE Wh

1 “SjbcH bhWfc Ulf SjFhWiS cBE Wh, SmC SjbcHc Ulfe SjFhBd EBS WhDz 2 SjbcH Mmdh bhWfc Ulf SjFhE, AèhDE ECdh SjbcHc Ulf SjFhBZhz SjbcH Mmdh XhèUi bhXiZhD, SjbcHc dhHiE Edh bhXh EBZz

3 SjbcH ahB KCGc aiScm HjhE ALm BGhW UmGchD, EBdm WiMc KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm BGhW UmGchD Wh FmWm? 4 SjbcHc KGjS Kmdi ghbbBLM BGhW MmZdh UmGchD Wh, Sm SjbcHc ahBcm Fidh FBZhD, ahB, SjbcHc KGjS HjhE ghbbBLM, AE, Zhc FciA UmB? 5 ghDcm a×, XDDh WiMc KCG ThFi

Kmdi Zhc FcE, ZhUm Sjbhc ahBc KCG ThFi Hjuh Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz

⁶“gjWE, FjIhc LhbWm XhF-XZiİ FjWj KiM UiE Whz fjEcc LhbWm bWi-bjÅh LiOhBE Whz AcWhD EC KiMcm Shcch XhEUİ CeİA, CdOh ABA SjbchcmE ghbdh FcSh XhpcWz

ULa-bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm EAUh

⁷“Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, KhE, Sjbchcm UmEA EBZz Shèhf FcE, SmC XhBZhDz ULAce PkFh UmE, SmC ULAce Gjdh EBZz ⁸Mhch KhD, ShchC S XhDz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm XhDz Mm ULAce PkFhD, Shc dhHi ULAce Gjdh EDZ ⁹Sjbchc bhMm BdH FjWj bh-ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cjoİ KhBdm bhOİ UiZ? ¹⁰bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ? ¹¹Sjbch GhchX EBAE MjUi Sjbchc gjcjİhpWcm ahdh ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE, Sm Mhch Zmgmİi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm KhBZ, ShBW S WiKD Shchem ahdh ahdh KiM UhW FcZh, BSh S ðahazİfz ¹²gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi MmdhGhW ZmZghc XhBShD KhE, SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZghc FcEz EShC Ebd SCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc LgiYhc bjd Shdibz

FjW XTm KdShD

¹³“gjWE, Sjbch KiXh ULAcmUi ghbhBE, FhcW Mm XTm ZiWhfc ZhD OhWm, B XT bjOh, XTc ULAce Ze, ZCS bhWjf EC ULAcmUi ghbhBWz ¹⁴EBdm Mm XTm Hmdm MiÜnHi bidm, B XTc ULAce KiXh, XTE gjcj-bjcz GjZ Fb bhWfmC B ULAce GjM XhBWz

¹⁵“ax WZi EFd ThFi gjfiAc cBEz Shch Sjbchc HmLm bmehc LjcSm AD, EBdm aiScm aiScm Shch chBÄf ZhIc dhGhWz ¹⁶Shchc MiÜnHi UmGiAc KiWShD XhcZhDz MhWE S, HLh-FhOhc bhMm FjWj AJHjc Vcm Wi Zh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Qkbc Yd Vcm Wi? ¹⁷PiF EC dhGhW, ahdh HhLm S ahdh YdC Vcm Ac bÜ HhLm bÜ YdC Vcmz ¹⁸ahdh HhLm S bÜ Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÜ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ¹⁹Mm HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, BHjcm FhOİA Uhcj MhdhBd EDz ²⁰Edhc ax WZi EFdc MiÜnHic Yd UmGdmC BShcm KiWZhDz

Zmgmİi ZhUfhBS Fm ghbhBZ?

²¹“bWE chGiE, Abhcm ‘gjMjc, gjMjc!’ FBdmC MmW Zmgmİi ZhUfhBS ghbhBmİZhD, BGhW PiF WhDz Zcj Mm MWm Abhc Zmgmİi ZhY Aèh XhFc bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Ghdi gm-C ghbhBS XhcZz ²²gC UiW ABdm ZCSm FBZh, ‘bjWiZ, bjWiZ, Abch Sjbhc Whbm HhBZi GZc FBli Wh Wi? Sjbch Whbm MiW-ajS LhehBli Wh Wi? Sjbch Whbm ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBli Wh Wi?’ ²³EBdm Abi Shchem MjAX Uibj, ‘Vjc, BZdiLc Ud! Abi S Sjbchcm KiWiC Wh, Abhc HmL ThFi ahHEz’

BbhWc ULB WbjWh

²⁴“Mm bhWfm Abhc EC Shdib gjWiA Abd Fcm, gm AGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW bMZjS GjOic CXcm Shc Ic ZhWhDz ²⁵ZhUm bmI-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC İccm Pmdh UidmE YhdhBS Xhcm Wh, FhcW BGhW S bMZjS GjOic CXcm ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁶EBdm Mm Abhc Shdib gjWiAE Abd Fcm Wh, gm ZMAGdc dhGhW Vcm bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhDz ²⁷ZhUm MmZdh bmI-SjYhW Ac MjAc ABA EC İccm Pmdh UmD, EC fbD BGhW XeiA KmPh EBMhDz”

²⁸BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBİjz ZWiHmdhz ²⁹FhcW ShBW S Shchc bCdhWh EFdc dhGhW Shdib Wh UiA, GmbShZhW bhWfc dhGhW Shdib UiShz

8

(8:1-9:38)

XKh-Fji Zmbhciem ahdh Fch

¹ gMcS BLh Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdm ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz ² EC fbD DF XKh-Fji ZmbhciD ShW FhÜhs ABA XhES XeiA Fpd, “gJMjc, AXWhc bcMi EBdm Abhcm EC WhXhF Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhchpWz” ³ SmC ShBW AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” FEAC dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc fiYh EBHmdz ⁴ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “gJWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Wh, Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhEz bjLh WZic feiES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh FjcZhWi Fch Mcjc, EC FjcZhWi UidmC fbhMm MhWidiZh Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

cjbhW LjZmUhcc Hjdhbcm ahdh Fch

⁵ DcZhUm BLh HiA FYcWhCb OhCWE ghbbBdhz giWE cjbhW LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcm ShW HmLm ABA biWS-Fhli dhHhBdh, ⁶ “gJMjc, Abhc HjdhbC EZF Zmbhc EBA ZiLWhS Xei cBLm, gm GJZ Fi Fcmcz”

⁷ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “ABËh, Abi MhBbjWm, HiA Shcm ahdh Fcbjz”

⁸ SmC LjZmUhcm FBdh, “gJMjc, AXWhc bS MWm Abhc ZheiS SficiY WiSh, Abi S Dc dhG WhDz AXWm Ghdi bjG-GhWUi FBdmC gm ahdh EBmiZz ⁹ AXWm S Zjmch, AbiE Abhc Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB EFdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE FBdm MhDz Abhc Hjdhbcm MjUi FB, EGHw FcE, gm BGhW Fcm, Sm AXWmE Edh bjGui gjFjb UidmC gm ahdh EBmiZz”

¹⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm ShBliZ EBHmdh, ShW Gcm EBA MS bhWjf AEAS ALid, Dchem FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, B LjZmUhC S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc ZWi BLchBdc bhMmE ES Ze bMZjS BbhWUhc Abi Ac UmGLi Whz ¹¹ gjWE, XjZ Ac XBKbc Umf ThFi ZCS MW ABZh, Shch gMcS BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZ WZic dHm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS GhWiS ZBZh ¹² EBdm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Mhch ThFhc FTh, Shchem Zhcm AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEA EBZz giWE Shch FhÜh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWiwD UhS Fieibiei GhBZh”

¹³ ZhUm BLhD EC LjZmUhccm FBdh, “Sjbi MhEHiz Sjbi Mmdh DFiw FcL, EdhC ECFz” ghLhC, dHm dHmC gC Hjdhb ahdh EBHmdz

gMcS XiScc geic fiYh

¹⁴ DcZhUm gMcS BLh gMcS XiScc ZheiS Hmdh, HiA UmGdh, XiScc geic GJZ ShX CPLm, ShBW ZiLWhS XeWEz ¹⁵ ShWm UmGiA BLhD ShW ASE LBdh, Ac dHm dHm ShX Lhei Uidz ZmOiD CPiA BLhc bmbhWUhcis dhHdhz

¹⁶ EC UiW ghBÖhzhdh bhWfm MiWc ALc Adh ZCS MWcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdhz BLhD ShW bjGc FThDC Dchc MiW LhehBdh, Ac gAd Zmbhciem ahdh Fedhz ¹⁷ BSh IOd, MhSm BfhDA WZic bhMUi ZCS AHm MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch EDz gWE ZhShBd EBLid,

Abhc gFd FbMjci ShW FhÜE Widh,
Abhc Zmbhc-AMhc gchBdhz

GhOi Cçs EAc ShHiU

¹⁸ BLhc KhBcE HhdhZhD aie dhHiHmLm UmGiA, ShW fhHciU EFdcm gjFjb Uidh AEcc gXhcE MhBSHiz ¹⁹ EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gJMjc, AXWm MmWE MhBZh, AbiE gWE MhBbjz”

²⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “gJWCÀh, giAdc HhS ALm, XhGicE ZhUh ALm, EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh TEAc PhB WhBz”

²¹ AcF MW fhHciUm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abchcm Zheis MhBSm UmCÀh, Abi XDdh HiA Abhc ZhZhc UhYW-FhYW FciA ABz” ²² ShBW FBdh, “bch EFdmC Shchc bchcm bhOi UmCF, Sjbi Abhc dHm KdEz”

AEcc SjYhW ZÙ Fch

²³ BLh AEcc gXhcE MhBsh Fci, ShW fhHciU EFdcm dBA DF WhEE CPdhz
²⁴ BLh WhEc bhMm IjhbBch, EC fbD AGShC AEcc bhMm Ze DF SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhEGhW ZjeiMiZhc Ufh EBHmdz ²⁵ B Ufh UmGiA fhHciU EFdm BLhcm gMhH Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, Abchcm ZhKhCÀh, AbchWj bci MhBchbz”

²⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “E FbMjc BbhWUhc EFd, Sjbch QchBchD FmWm?” EGHw FBA ShBW CPiA SjYhW Ac AEccm VbF Uidh, SmC gÀdsh Tic EBHmdz ²⁷ B FmchbSi UmGiA Shch ShBjz EBA FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm? SjYhW Ac AEcmE UmGi ShW gjFjB bhWm!”

ajSm Vch UlBMW bhWjf

²⁸ DcZhUm BLh AEc Xhei UiA MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz EC fbD ajSm Vch UlBMW bhWjf FZcihw ThFi ZhcBA ShW HmLm ABdz Shch Edh MWjW XhHd ALdh MmW, Shchem QchBA FmC EC XTmUi MhBS Xhcs Whz ²⁹ Shch KièhBA BLhcm Fpd, “E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Abchc dHm AXWhc FiSh UcFhc? fbD EAc AHmC AXWm Abchcm LhShWiS ABËpw Wi?”

³⁰ EC fbD Shchc HmL ThFi Tjeh UlcB Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALdhz ³¹ ajS EFdm BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchcm GmUhBSm KhBdm, EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm XhPhB UmCÀhz”

³² BLhD Shchcm BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbhBHmdz Ac fjEcc Xhdm AEcc Gheh KcmUi GjZ Mjcm UCehBA HiA XhWic bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz

³³ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA HiA HhCc gFd bhWfcm GZc MhWhBdh, DcdHm EC ajSm Vch bhWfc FThe FBdhz ³⁴ B IOWh gjWiA HhCc gFd bhWjf BLhc dHm UmGh FchS ABdhz ShW dHm UmGh FciA Shch biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abchc Umf ThFi MhCÀhHiz”

9

EzfZmbhciem fiYh Fch

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLh WhEE Fci AEc Xhei UiA WiMc OhCWE ABdhz ² ABA ghcdm FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZf Zmbhciem XdEUi ZBA dBA ShW HmLm ABdz Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD EC Zmbhciem FBdh, “bWe Zd chGE cm XjS, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz”

³ BGhW gjWiA FDMW bCdhWhD bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOhD S ficiFi Fcmcz” ⁴ BLhD Shchc Uide ahZ ZjMiA FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm Bdh Fj-KiØh Fchc? ⁵ Abhc dhHi FjWGHw FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhb, Wh CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA Zheis MhEHi? ⁶ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UiWiAs HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz” EGHw FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA Zheis MhEHiz”

⁷ FBsmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh CPiA Shc Zheis HmdHiz ⁸ BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBjz EBHmdh, AèhD bhWfcm ES GmbSh UiLpW Fci Shch Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

gMcS bTicm SciFhc UhES

⁹ BLhD XTmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, bTi Whbc DFMW bhWjf GhMWh Sjdhc EYife ZBCBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc Cçs EEz” SmC bTi CPiA BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz

¹⁰ DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM dBA bTic Zheis HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ShW dHM ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFdE GhWiS ALdhz ¹¹ BSH UmGWA Ycifi bMzc bhWfm BLhc fhHciU EFdcM FBdh, “Sjbchc bjcfiUm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZl EFdc dHM GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhcic dhHi S dhHmz ¹³ Aèhc Fhdhbe ZhShBd EBLm, ‘Abi FjWj Xfj FjcZhWi WhD, Ghdi UDA UmGShb KhBz’ Sm EC ADASc bhWi FiSh, EGhW Shèhf FcCÀhz bWE chGZh, Abi FjWj XcmMHhccm UhES UmEAS ABLi Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdcM UhES UfShb ABLiz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc Shdib ahdh

¹⁴ DcZhUm DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gMjC, Abch Ac Ycifi bMzc bhWfm ghbmfh cjMh chGi, EBdm AXWhc Cçs EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?” ¹⁵ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHM ThFdm dHC ZpchSicm FjWj Ulg UmEA Mhd Wi? UmGZhWm, Bdh fbD ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL ThFi gchBd EBMiZ, gC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhZ

¹⁶ “AWH-VEA WDA FhXec OjFchUi FmC XjchW FjcShS Shdi UmD Whz Bdh Fcdm VBA ghcdm XjchW FhXe ThFi WDA Shdi GjL EBA LieiMhd, Ac LiehGhW AcE Ze EDZ ¹⁷ XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOiA cf Ac Tdi UIBESH ZcZhu EDZ DcdhHi bhWfm ShMh cfd WDA TdiS Tpw SmC UIBESH ZhKmz”

DF bch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhD MmZdh ESh ZmXhcm Shdib Uich, EC fbD DF WmSh ABA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gMjC, Abhc XjeiHj EC bhÏ bhch HmLmz Sm AXWm ABA bmgmcZhWi Fci ShBcm AShB UidmC XjeiHj MiÛh EBMiZz” ¹⁹ SmC BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM dBA DW dHM cEAWh Uidhz

²⁰ MhEAc XTm DF ZmOiD GcmUi ABA BLhc Khðcc FjWhS LBdz ZhcE ZLc Vci B ZmOic ZmOiAch Zmbhcc dC MhBSz ²¹ ZmOic DFiW ALid, ShB MjUi Ghdi ShW Khðcc FjWhS LBdiS Xhem, Sm Zmbhc ahdh EBMiZz ²² BLhD OmC XhBA GcmUi KhBA EC ZmOicm FBdh, “QchBE Wh H bhB, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz” EGhW FEAc dHM dHM ZmOi ahdh EBHmdz

²³ DcZhUm BLh gC WmShc Zheis Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, Aih Zheic bhWfm gp-gjèh Fcch, Ac Shchc fbhMc cmEAM bhYiF bch Zheis Zhfi-ZhMWh ZhMh-Bchz ²⁴ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Ic ThFi Zhem MhEz XjeiHj bcLm Wh, ShB S Ijbbcz” BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm dBA Afh-Afi dhHhBdhz ²⁵ bhWfcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, ShBW HiA Icc aiScm ghbhBA Xjeic ASE Vcdh, VcSmC ShB CpiA ZBHmdz ²⁶ Ac B IOWhc FTh EC DdhFhc gFdZhD cOiHmdz

AÛh Ac ZjZhem ahdh Fch

²⁷ BLh EC WmShc Zheis ThFi ZiUhD EBA ghcdm UIBMW AÛh ZmOh ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdz Shch Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E UhCuC AEdhU, Abchem cgb FcCÀhz” ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW ABA Ice ghbhBdm, gC UIBE AÛhE ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch DFiW FcchD Wi, Abi Sjbchem ahdh FcShb Xhcbj?” Shch Fpd, “MiEd gjMjC, AXWmC XhcZhZ”

²⁹ SmC ShBW Dhc KCG AShB UiA FBdh, “Sjbch Mmdh DFiW FcL, EdhC ECFz” ³⁰ EGhW FBSmC Shchc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm BLhD Shchem GjZ UehBA FBdh, “gjWE, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” ³¹ EBdm Shch ZhcBA HiA Af-Xhf gFd MhHhS ShW B GZc cOhB Uidz

³² gC UIBE AÛh MmZdh ahdh EBA MhBchHi, EC fbD bhWfm ajSm Vch DF ZjZh ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz ³³ ShBW B ZmOhc ajS LhehWic ZhUm

Shc MZhw GjdiHmd, gm bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBjz EBA FBdh, "Aih BLchBd Umfc bhMm BdH Fhb S FjWjUiW UmGLi Whz" ³⁴ EBdm Ycifi EFdm FBdh, "BHid S ajSc ZhUfhc fhBld ajS LlehDz"

MbiWE Yfd ZCS, Fhbhdh Fb

³⁵ gMcS BLhD HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA Shchc bLiUE ghbbhBA Shdib Uidhz ShBW Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac gFd WbjWhc Zmbhciem ahdh Fcdhz ³⁶ EC fbD bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW GjZ ULG dhHd, BSH bhWjfS A-chGhdi bmehc dhGhW ZmYhWh dhHi Ijcichz ³⁷ SmC BLhD fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, "MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbhdh GjZ Fbz ³⁸ DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm ULA FcE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbhdh XhPhBZhz"

ZhcEMW LhghZicm XLÛ Ac Shdib

10

(10:1-42)

ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhWi

¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm QhFhBA AWdh, AWiA MiW-ajS LlehWi, Ac gFd MhSc Zmbhciem ahdh Fchc GmbSh Uidhz ² EC ZhcEMW LhghZi EBdh,

LhBbW CcYo XiSc Ac ShW ahB AÛtiAL,
MiZjUiAc XjApW BAFjZ Ac ghÛhw,
YidiY Ac ZcTdbD,

³ TjbbL Ac GhMWh Sjdch bTi,
AdYic XjA BAFjZ Ac TÐm,

⁴ bjÄimjÐh LhBbW Ac BgjUh BéhciasZ
EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiLidz

⁵ EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm BLhD gjFjb Uidh, FBdh, "SjbiShBW SZdiHE MhE, EBdm FjWj ZiVchic HmLm Zh fbcia MhSic FjWj HhCS MhBE Wh, ⁶ Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc AchBd bmech EFdc HmLm MhEz ⁷ MhEAc XTm SZdiH Fci Fci MhBE, FBE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB VhcE ABĒmz ⁸ Ac Sjbch Zmbhcie EFdcm ahdh FciE, bchcm MiÛh FciE, XKh-Fjî Zmbhciem ahdh FciE, Ac MiW-ajS LlehBEZ Sjbch Mmdh ZiWh OmFhD XhBL, ECdh ZiWh OmFhDC UieZ ⁹ MhEAc fbD dHm Fci OmFh-XDfhc Tdi, fjWh-cjXh Zh DFOh fiFiE WiE Whz ¹⁰ Sjbch XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjKFi, MjSh, Zh UIBOh FjcShE dHm WiE Whz Mm MWm Fhb Fcm, gm GhEA-YiÛh XhEAc MjFhz ¹¹ Sjbch Mm HhCS ghbbhBZhd, EC HhCc DFMW MBHôH bhWfcm SjFhBA Zhc FciE, B HhC LheiA MhEAc AH XcMØ DW Zheisc cBEz ¹² Zheic aiScm ghbbhWic Zhdh Shchem Lhdhb UiEz ¹³ B Zhei MjUi Lhdhb XhEAc MjFh ED, Sm Sjbchc UmEA EC fhØi Shch XhBZh, Ac MjFh Wh EBdm Sjbchc fhØi Sjbchc HmLm YiciA ABZz ¹⁴ B MhHhc FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh Fcm, Sjbchc FTh Wh gjWm, Sm B Zhei Zh HhC ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbchc XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA ABEz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, ghfcc UiW EC HhCc Ufh ThFi, gC dhÛsi: LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWc Ufh ZCS ahdh EBZz

LhghZi EFdcm AHhb gjfiAci

¹⁶ "gjWE, chBâf Zhic LhbWm bmehc dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBchbz DcdhHi Sjbch ghYc dhGhW KhdhF-KSjc Ac XhcE XhGic dhGhW fcd EEZ

17 gfiAc cBE, bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA AUhdSE fbMhBZh, Ac Shchc bLiUE WiA Sjbchcm LiqdhUi bhczhz 18 Abhc Whb dEAc dhHi Sjbchcm chMh-ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch Dchc LhbWm Ac ZiVcbi EFdc HmLm Abhc ZmXhcm fhAi UiZhdz 19 bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchcm VchB UiZ, EC fbD FiSh bhSShD Zh FiSh FBSHD, BSH dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz gC fbD Sjbchcm BSh giFhB UmEA EBZz 20 ALdm Sjbchc bjGUi MmW Sjbch WiMm bhSZhd, BGhW WhD, Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYc Mm cjg Sjbchc aiScm ALm, gC cjgmC BShc MjAX UiZhz

21 “ahBD ahBcm Ac ZhYo XjAcM GjW FchWic dhHi VchB UiZz XjA-XjeiDE Shchc bh-ZhYc ZiXÀm HiA Shchcm GjW FchBZz 22 Abhc FhcWm gFd bhWfm Sjbchcm IiÜhBZ, EBdm gmf XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm-C cmghB XhBZz 23 FjWj HhCc bhWfm Sjbchcm Mjddb Fcdm, B HhC LheiA EBÜ HhCS MhBEHiz gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, BLchBd Umfc gÀd OhCW Ac HhCS Sjbchc SZdiH fmf EAc AHmC ZiW-AUB giZhc ABzhz

24 “bWE chGiE, CihU ThFi fhHciU Ze WhD, Ac bjWiZ ThFi Shc Hjdhb Ze WhDz 25 Sm fhHciU Shc CihUc fbhW, Ac Hjdhb Shc bjWiZc fbhW EAC MTmiz gjWchD Wi, Icc bjWiZcm MmZdh ajSc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjd FBch, Sm Icc ZhFi gFcdm Shch AcE FSSh FBZh!

26 “EBdm Sjbch Shchcm QchBE Wh, FhcW BdH HjXW FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz BdH djFhBde FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz 27 Abi AÜhcic bhMm MmSh Sjbchcm FBLi, Sjbch BSH Ycc bhMm FBEz MmSh FhWm FhWm gjWL, BSH LhOc CXcm ThFi Mjem Mjem DdhW FciEz 28 Mhch bhWfc FhDAcm ZiWhf FeS Xhcm, EBdm cjgjem FjØh FeS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm QchBE Whz MmBW FhDA Ac cjg ULBEShcm ULMGE MhdhBSH XhcpW, Ghdi ShWcmC QchBEz 29 gjWE, UIBOh Keh XhGi Ghdi UIB OmFhd ZiFm Wh Wi? EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY Aèhc gjFjb Wh EBdm ESH DHj Keh XhGiE bhOis Xeo Whz 30 MhWE S, Sjbchc bhThc KjdHmLhBWE HWh ALmz 31 DcUhd Sjbch QchBE Whz Sjbchc Uhb S ZCS Keh ThFiE Zmfiz

32 “fbhMc LhbWm Mm MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, AbiE Abhc Zmgmüi ZhY Aèh XhFc LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz 33 EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm Eðifhc FeZ, AbiE Shcm Abhc Zmgmüi ZhY Aèh LhbWm Eðifhc Fcbjz

34 “Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, Abi UlWiAs fhØi UiShb ABLi? Wh, bjOmC WhD, Abi S UlWiAs DF bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz 35 Abi ZhYo-XjAD, bh'D-XjeiD, Ac geiD-ZCD ZiZhu dhHhWiS ABLiz 36 bhWfc WiMc XciZhc MWmC Shc dHm UlfbWi FeZz

37 “Mm bhWfm Abh ThFi Shc bh-ZhYcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS WhDz Ac Mm MWm Abh ThFi Shc XjAcM Zh Shc Xjeicm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm-E Abhc CçSc MjFh WhDz 38 Mm MWm WiMc ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Wh AD, gm-E Abhc MjFh WhDz 39 Mm MWm Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÜnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Shc MhW FjczhWi Uidhd, gm ALd MiÜnHi XhBZz

40 “Mm MWm Sjbchcm FZjd Fcm, gm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, Ac Mm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz 41 FmC MjUi FjWj WZicm Wzi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm EC WZid Mm Xjcéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcéhc XhBZz FjWj AèhchBA bhWfcm FmC MjUi AèhchBA FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm EC AèhchBA bhWfm Mm Xjcéhc XhBZh, gm-E EC Xjcéhc XhBZz 42 Ac Abhc CçS MhWiA FmC MjUi Sjbchc bhMc DF WHBÜ MWcmE DF Hmdhf XhWi GhEAD, Sm gm FjWjbØmc Dc Xjcéhc ThFi ZhU XeS WhDz”

gMcS BLhem fÜD Ac ZicjViSh Fch

11

(11:1-12:50)

gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic fhHciU Efd

¹gMcS BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm EC Shdib Uia ghcdm, ShBW HhCD HhCD HiA SZdiH Ac Shdib UmEAc dhHi cEAWh EBHmdhz

²DgiA WZiD MmdE ThFi MmZdh Ad-bLic Fhbc FTh gjWdh, EC fbD ShW FDMW fhHciUcm XhPhBdh GZc MhWhc dhHiz Dch HiA BLhem MiFhBdh, ³“gjMjcm FBLpW, MmBW ABZhc FTh ALid, AXWmC gmbW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBShb?”

⁴BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, EWE ABA Sjbchc WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL, ESh HiA DgiAcM FEz ⁵ShWcm FBE, AUh bhWfm KCGm UmGch, doJehDE AOich, XKh-FjÍ Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdjA EFdm gjWch, bch bhWjf MiSh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLm AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ecz ⁶gjWE, gm-C WmF-FXhdi, Mhc UidE Abhc ZmXhem FjWj ZhVh AD Whz”

DgiA WZi ALdm Fm

⁷DgiA WZic fhHciU Efd MhBchHi, EC fbD DgiAc ZmXhem BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? ZhShf ABdm MmSh Wd-GhHehD deo, ESh UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ⁸Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÜc FhXe YiÜE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? ALdm, Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÜpw, Shch S chMZheiS ThFpWz ⁹Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm UmGhS Wi? gjWE, Abi FBch, DgiA S Ghdi Wzi Whd, Wzi ThFiE Zez ¹⁰DBW S gC MW, MmW ZmXhem ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbch AHm XhPhBAc Abi, Abhc XmHhæc,
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh Sjbch Kdhc XTz

¹¹Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, DgiA ThFi Ze Aiñ UIWiASC FjWj AUB ALdh Whz EBdm Zmgmüi ZhUfhBc bhMm gFd ThFi gjcj MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz ¹²DgiA WZic Abd ThFi EGW XcMØ Zmgmüi ZhUfhB GjZ bMZjS EBA AHjAc, Ac Mmch BbhWm bMZjS, Shch Uidm-MhWm ABA Dc aiScm ghbhBchz ¹³gjWE, DgiA WZic Abd XcMØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS FiShZ Ac fZ WZic LgiYhc bhMm, Aèhc ZhUfhB AEAc FTh MhWhBd EBLmz ¹⁴EGW MjUi AXWhch Abhc bhS DFiw FcpW, Sm gjWCÀh, Mm BdiAL WZiD gicZhc ABZhc FTh ALid, EC DgiAC EBdh gC BdiALz ¹⁵Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz

¹⁶“B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch S EbW gcejJhc dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-EBÜcm QhFiA Fpw, ¹⁷‘gp, Abch Sjbchc dhHi Zhfi ZhMhBdhb, Sjbch S WhKdhD Wh, AghMhcic HhW HhBdhb, Sjbch S FhWdhD Whz’ ¹⁸PiF EdhGhW, DgiA WZiD ABA fbhMc dHm GhEA-UhEA Wh FchD, bhWfm FBch ShWm ajSm VcLmz ¹⁹EBdm Abi ZiW-AUB ABA GhEA-UhEA FchD Sjbch FBchD, ‘UmGCÀh, B ZmOh S XmOja, bUGjc, gm IjFgjc GhMWWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW EFdc dHm Ulii Fcmz’ Sm AGd GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc KhD-KdW ThFiC XcbhW bidm, AGdC EBd GhOi-WiGjS KiMz”

dhÜsi HhC Ac OhCW

²⁰gMcS BLhD MmSh HhCABØE Ac OhCWE Zmfic ahH FmchbSi UmGh-BLdh, BShc bhWfm SCZh FcLpW Whz DcdhHi ShBW B HhC Ac OhCWE CXcm ZmMhc EBA FBdh, ²¹“ghDem ZhDS-LDUh Ac GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch

S dhÛsiz Sjbhc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBS, Sm ZCS AHmC Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd EWmz ²² EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh ThFiE, Sjbhc Ufh ZCS FPiW EBZz ²³ E FYcWhCb OhCW, gjWE, Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbchem XhShdE dhhbWi EBZz Sjbhc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi bjMmMh UmGhBd EBLm, BSh MjUi LhUlB OhCWE UmGhBd EBS, Sm B OhCW EGWE OiFiA cBd EWmz ²⁴ EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, ghfec UiW LhUlB OhCWc ghdSE Sjbhc ThFi ZCS ahdh EBZz”

gMcS BLhc UIA Ac Achbc UhES

²⁵ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “E Abhc HhBzi ZhY Aèh, Sjbi S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFcia MhWhBchb, FhcW Sjbi AGdUhc Ac Zjðibhw EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh Fcia, ZmZjM-gjçjÛhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ²⁶ ZhZh, ALdm BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz

²⁷ “Abhc HhBzi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fxi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh UllCh FmC EC XjScm KiWm Wh, Ac XjS Lheh UllCh FmC EC ZhYcm KiWm Whz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD XhDz

²⁸ “ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Sjbch Mmch gmchW EBHmL, Sjbch gFd Abhc HmLm AE, Abi Sjbchem Achb Uibjz ²⁹⁻³⁰ Abhc MjAd Sjbhc FhÛE SjdE Ac Abhc HmL ThFi Shdib dE, SmC Sjbhc Achb EBZz Abhc MjAd ZBA WmEA fjMh, Abhc UmEA ahc GjZ XhSdhz Abhc biMhM GjZ Wcb Ac Ph×hz”

12

MjçhZhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF MjçhZhc gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz ShW fhHciU EFdc XmOE ajG dhHhD, Shch VhWc Leh Liei Liei GhEAS dhHdhz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMzC bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abhc fciESm FD, MjçhZhc FjWj Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm AXWhc fhHciU EFdm VhWc Leh Lieich FmWm?”

³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc bhWfm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW Aèhc FhZh IcE ghb-hBA gC XZiï cJoi GhBLdh, B cJoi GhEA S ShBW Ac ShW dHc bhWfc dhHi WhMhBM, BSh Ghdi Bbhb LhZc dhHi MhBM ALidz ⁵ Ac AXWhch SCchS fciYE XeLpW Wh Wi, ZhDSjd-bjFhðLc Bbhb EFdm MjçhZhcM Mjçc UiWc WiEb ahJdmE Shchc FjWj HjWh ED Whz ⁶ EBdm Abi AXWhchem FBchb, ZhDSjd-bjFhðL ThFiE Uhbi DF bhWjf EWE ALpWz ⁷ Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASc amU MjUi AXWhch ZjMSh, Mm ADASE ALm, ‘Abi UDA UmGShb KhB, Xfj-FjcZhWi WhDz’ Sm AXWhch Wi-EXchVicm EXchVi ZhWhBdh Wh EWmz ⁸ gjWCÀh, MjçhZhc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASEz”

gjFWWh ASAdh Zmbhcic fiYh

⁹ ZhUm gMcS BLh BW TWm HiA EC Ycifi EFdc bLiUE ghbbBdhz ¹⁰ gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbchem gjFhB HmLmz BLhc FjWj GjS Zhc FciA ShWcm Ulfj ZhWhWic WiESm, EC bLiUc bhWfm ShWcm MiFhBd, “LhZ, bjIeS fciES bhYif MjçhZhcM FmCcc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBM Wi?”

¹¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “VcÀh, AXWhch DFMWc DHj bmeh MjUi MjçhZhcM HhSc bhMm XeiMhD, Sm EC UiW B bmehcm HhSE ThFi SjdSh WhD Wi? ¹² Ac bhWfc Uhb S bmeh ThFi ZCS Zmfiz DcdhHi ZjMh MhD, MjçhZhcM WmF Fhb Fch MhBM ALmz” ¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC gjFWWh ASAdh ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC gjFWWh AS EBÛ ASc dhGhW XjchXjc

ahdh EBHmdz ¹⁴ ZhUm gC Ycifi EFdm Zhem HiA Xchbif Fedh, BLhcm Fidh MhWm bhch MhDz

gMcS BLhc Aèhc GhL bhDac MW

¹⁵ Shcch EC Xchbific GZc BLhD MhWididh, DcdhHi ShBW giW TWm gciHmdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjfShW Gcm Gcm ABdhz Dchc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dch gFdem ahdh Fedhz ¹⁶ ShBW Dchem UehBA FBdh, “GZcUhc, Sjbch Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz” ¹⁷ BSh EBLid MhSm AHc Abdc WZi BfhDAC bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiMhDz ShBW FBLdh,

¹⁸ gjWE, Abi Abhc EC Hjdhbem XLÙ FcLiz

DBWC Abhc bhDac MW, ShW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz

DW CXcm Abi Abhc cjjj Uibj,

gFd MhSic HmLm ShBW Abhc gF ZiKhcc FTh MhWhBZhz

¹⁹ ShBW FjWj ScFh-ScFi Zh Kièh-Kièi FcSh WhD,

XTm-IhOm FjWj bhWfm ShW AEAM gjWS WhDz

²⁰ gF ZiKhc FhBb EAc AH XcMØ,

ShBW LmLh Wd-GhHeh ahJHiSh WhD,

Ac biO biO Fci Mdch dmbc YiShE dibhBSh WhDz

²¹ UlWiAc gFd MhSiD ShW CXcmC acfh FcZhz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²² ZhUm bhWfm MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz B ZmOh ALid AUh Ac ZjZhz ShBW EC ZmOhcm ahdh Fedhz gm ahdh EBA bhS-FTh bhSid Ac KCGmE UmGdz ²³ BSh UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBjz EBA FBdh, “UhCU WZic GhÙhWE MmBW MWb EAc FTh, DBWC gmBW Wi?”

²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “BHid S MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÙhs LhehDz”

²⁵ Shcch bWc KiØh ZjMiA BLhD FBdh, “FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhUdi dhHiHmdm, B Umf S ZiWhf EBMhDz EC dhGhW FjWj XciZhcc bhMm Zh FjWj OhCWE MmZdh UdhUdi dhHiMhD, BShE Ac OiFm Whz ²⁶ ECdh fDShWm MjUi fDShWcm GmUhB UmD, Sm S Shc WiMc bhMmC UdhUdi dhHiHmdz Shc chMÍ Ac Fidh OiFZ? ²⁷ Abi MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÙhs LhehB, Sm Sjbchc bhWfm Fhc Zdm LhehD? Sjbchc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbchc bhWfmC FcZhz ²⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Aèhc cjjc Zdm MiÙhs LhehB, Sm S Aèhc ZhUfhB Sjbchc VhcE ABËmz

²⁹ “FjWj ZdAdh bhWfc Zheis djO-SchM FchS ABA, XDdh ZdAdh MWcm Wh ZhÙidm, FmbWm djO-SchM FcZ? EBdm Shcm ZhÙia ghcdm djO-XhO FcS XhcZz

³⁰ “FmC MjUi Abhc XÀm Wh ThFm, gm S Abhc ZiXÀmz Mm MWm Abhc dHm OjFhD Wh, gm S LiÏhDz ³¹ Abi Sjbchem FBchb, bhWfc Shbhb WbjWhc HjWh Ac FjYkcic bhYi ALm, EBdm XhF cjjc ZmXhcm FjYkci Fedm, B FjYkcic FjWj bhYi bidS WhDz ³² Abi ZiW-AUbc Zicjðm FmC FjØh bhSidmE gm bhYi XhBZ, EBdm XhF cjjc Zicjðm bhSidm Shc FjWj bhYi WhB, B MiÙnHiS-E WhB, AGmCe-E WhBz

Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhD

³³ “bWE chGZh, HhL ahdh EBdm Shc YdE ahdh ED, Ac HhL Zjch EBdm Shc YdE Zjch EDz Yd UiAc HhL KiWh MhDz ³⁴ E ghYc ZhóhBW, Sjbch WiMmC S GhchX, Sm Sjbchc bjG TWm ahdh Zjdi FmbWm ZhcBZ? bhWfc Uid MmShUi ach, bjG ThFi S EShC ZhcEDz ³⁵ ahdh bhWfc Uide aiSec ahdhB TWm ahdh Zjdi ZhcED, Ac ZhU bhWfc Uide ZjchB TWm ZhU Zjdi ZhcEDz ³⁶ EBdm Abi

Sjhbcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm AMm-ZhMm Zmc-Zmci Fcm, ghfcc bDUhWE Shc XcSmF bhSc gifhZ UiSm EBZz ³⁷ Sjhbcm MZhwMcm Sjhbcm Ulfi ZhWhBZ, Ac EC MZhwMcm Sjhbcm WicUlfiE ZhWhBZz”

³⁸ ZhUm FDMW bCdhWh Ac YcifiD BLhcm FBdh, “gJMjc, Abch AXWhc DGhW FmchbSi UmGShb KhBz” ³⁹ BLhD MJAX Uidh, “B MbhWhc WhYcbhW Ac ZmBbhW EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic FmchbSi Lheh UILch FjWj FmchbSi Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz ⁴⁰ BCWjL WZi Mmdh bhLc XmOE SiW UiW, SiW chBS ALdh, Abi ZiW-AUbe ECdh SiW UiW, SiW chBS bhOic Sdm cBbjz ⁴¹ FiAbSc UiW gC WiWa OhCWc bjcUh EFd CPiA ghci, B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Fcmc Whz ⁴² cJM FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CPiA ABA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc GiAdm ShBW UlWiAc gmf bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz

⁴³ “gJWE, FjWj ajSm MmZdh bhWfc dH Lheia MhDHi, EC fbD gm Achbm ThFhc GiAdm gFd gjFWh MhHhS AfcD SjFhDz EBdm Achbc MhHh Wh XhBA ZhUm FD, ⁴⁴ Vjc! Abhc AHc IcC ahdh, MmHjc HmL ThFi ABLi, EHjc HmLmC Yicia MhBHiz Yicia ABA UmGm B IcGhW Ghdi, LhY-LYh Ac ghMhBd-XhehBdz ⁴⁵ UmGiA gm HiA Shc SWm AcE GhchX fhSHj ajS dHm dBA AD, ABA EC IcE cDz DcUhd EC bhWfc Ufh XDdh ThFi gmfm AcE Zmfi GhchX EDz Sm B MbhWhc WhYcbhW EFdc UfhE EdhGhW EBZz”

gMcS BLhc bhDac bhWjfFm?

⁴⁶ BLhD MmZdh bhWfc dHm bhSich, EC fbD ShW bh Ac ahBAPW Zhcm ABA, ShW dHm UmGh Fchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁷ SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA ShWcm Fpd, “gJMjc, AXWhc bh Ac ahBAPW AXWhc dHm bhShc dhHi Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz”

⁴⁸ BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Abhc bh Fm, Ac Abhc ahBAPWC Zh Fm?” ⁴⁹ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdem UmGhBA FBdh, “Dhc Abhc bh Ac ahBAPWz ⁵⁰ Mhch Abhc Zmgmii ZhY AeH XhFc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, ShchC Abhc bh Ac ahB-ZBWz”

gMcS BLhc ZhShBd fhS FiEh

13

(13:1-52)

DF Hicic Mhdh ZhBW Fchc FiEh

¹ gMcS BLh EC UiW Ic ThFi ZhcBA AEcc XhcE HiA ZBdhz ² ZBA ghcdm ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABA aie dhHhB Uidh, aie UmGiA ShBW HiA DF WhEE CPiA ZBdh Ac gFd bhWjf XhcE CZhB cBdhz ³ EC fbD ShBW FiEh gjWhB gjWhB WhWhW WbjWhc Shdib Uidhz

ShBW FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF Hicim Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz ⁴ HiA ZhBW Fchc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh ABdc bhMm Xed, Ac XhGi0m ABA BSh GhBdidz ⁵ Shc FiLj Mhdh gjFWH-fA bhOic CXcm Xed, B Mhdh YkOia Adi ZhcBdmE Sdm Zmfi bhOi Wh ThFhD, MdUi Zheidz ⁶ ZhUm fjcJM CPiA ghcdm MBc GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh ZW-Mjdhc bhMm Xed, Ac EC ZW-Mjdh Zheia BShcm MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B Mhdhd ahdh VhW Ebd, BShc FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

⁹ EC FiEh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “AXWm Ghdi FiËh FBA bhWfcm Shdib Uich FmWm?”

¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjmJh Sjbchem UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm BSh ZhSjWi cBLmz ¹² gjWE, Mhc ALm, ShcmAcE UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE ZheiZz EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm, EShE FheiA WmEA EBZz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi FiËhc bhMUï Dchem Shdib Uichb, Dch S UmGiAE UmGm Wh, gjWiAE gjWm Wh Ac FjØh ZjMmE Whz ¹⁴ Dchc bhMUïAc BfhDA WZic ZhShBd EC ADAS Xjch EBLm, ShBW FBLdh,

Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh ZjMShD WhD,
KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD WhDz

¹⁵ BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe EBHmLm,
Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLmz
Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi ZBcBLm,

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,
FhWm Wh gjWm,
Uïd UiA Wh ZjMmz

FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA
Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac Abi Shchem ahdh FcidhBz

¹⁶ EBdm WmF-FXhdi S Sjbch, Sjbchc KCGm UmGm, Ac FhWm gjWmz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc KCGm MmSh UmGchD Ac FhWm MmSh gjWchD, BSh ZCS WZi Ac Edi-ACDiAD UmGhc Afh FedmE UmGhc FXhd EBLm Wh, Ac gjWhc Afh FedmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz

¹⁸ “EGW Sjbchem EC Hicîc FiËhc bhWi ZjMhB Uichb, ¹⁹ gjWE, ABdc bhMm Xeh Mhdh UiA EdhGhW bhWfc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mm bhWfm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc FTh gjWiAE ZjMm Wh, DcdhHi BZdiLm ABA EC MWC UïdE Aèhc Mm Fhdhb ZhBW Fch EBLid, ESh FheiA WmDHz ²⁰ gjFWH-fÃ bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA Fzjd Fcm, ²¹ EBdm Shchc UïdE ahdhØm ghbhD Wh, DcdhHi BSh Tjeh FDUïW cD, ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjddb-bLiZs ABdmC Shch Gcdhbi MhDz ²² ZW-Mjdhc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, EBdm UïWiAZi KiØh-ahzWh Ac VW-LhbbWhc bhDAD B FhdhbcM MhSiA VcidhD, DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj YhDUh ED Whz ²³ Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA ZjMm Ac Abd Fcmz FmC MiÛnHis Sif HjW, FmC fhBO HjW, FmC DF-f HjW Zmfï Yd UmDz”

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËh

²⁴ ZhUm BLhd Shdib UiZhc dhHi AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF Hicîc dhGhW, MmBW WiMc MbiWE ahdh VhWc Mhdh ZhBW Uïdhz ²⁵ ZhUm chBS EBA ghcdm MmZdh gFd bhWjf IjhbB HmLpW, EC fbD ShW DF UlfbWm ABA ZhBW UmEA EC MbiWE bhMm YkYch HhLc ZiKi LiOhBA HmdHz ²⁶ gmfm VhWc HhL MmZdh Ze EBA Leh Lhed, EC fbD DcbhMm YkYch HhLE UmGh Hmdz ²⁷ BSh UmGiA Zheic KhFc EFdm Shchc bjWiZcm FBdh, ‘AXWm MbiWE Ghdi ahdh VhW ZhBW UiLdh Wh Wi? EGW YkYch HhL Ebd FjAB ThFi?’

²⁸ ‘ShBW FBdh, ‘FjWj UlfbWm B Fhb FcLmz’ KhFc EFdm ShWcm MiFhBd, ‘Sm Abch HiA EC YkYch HhL LhY FcidShb Wi?’ ²⁹ bjWiZm FBdh, ‘Wh, Wh, Sjbch YkYch HhL LhY FchS HiA, VhWc HhLE SjdidiZhDz ³⁰ DcdhHi VhW UheAc AH XcMØ BSh ThFCFz ZhUm UheAc Zhdh Abi bhWfcm FBJ, XDdh

gFd YkYch HhL SjdSh, Ac Uhcj MhdhWic dhHi AOi ZhÛish, ZhUm VhW UhBA Abhc CHhcE SjdZhz’”

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbicc FiËh

³¹ gMcS BLhD AcF FiËh gjWhBdhz FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Ebd DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhWz DFMW bhWfm DHj QoJHhc ZiKi Shc MbiWE ZhBW Uidz ³² B ZiKi S gFd MhSc ZiKi ThFi gjez Ebdm ZhBW UmEAc ZhUm B HhL gAd MhSc ghH-ScFhci ThFi Ze ED, Ac XhGiØm ABA Shc Qhd-Xhdhs ZhUh ZhWhDz”

³³ DcZhUm AcF FiËhc bhMm FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Ebd Ghbicc dhGhWz DFMW ZmOi bhWfm SiW Zih bDUhc bhMm Tjeh Ghbic bifhBdz Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUh YkdiA CPdz”

³⁴ gMcS BLhD FiËh gjWhB gjWhB gFd WbjWhc Shdib Uidhz FiËh Lleh ShBW FjWj Shdib Uidh Whz ³⁵ BSh gAdsh Ebd, MhSm WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh EGW Xjch ED,

Shdibm ach FiËh gjWhB gjWhB

Abi bhSibj,

UIWiAc XDdh ThFi MSSh ZhSjWi ALid,

Esh EGW Gjdbjz

VhW Ac YkYch HhLc FiËhc EcôT

³⁶ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ZiUhd UiA IcE ghbhBdhz EC fbD ShW fhHciU EFdm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, YkYch HhLc FiËhc bhWiGhW Abchcm ZjMhB UmCÂhz”

³⁷ ShBW FBdh, “ahdh VhWc Mhdh MmBW ZhBW FcpW, DBW Ebdhb Abi, ZiW-AUbz ³⁸ MbiW Ebd EC MHS, Ac Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhWjf Ebdh ahdh ZiLz BZdiLc GhÛhw Ebd EC YkYch HhLz ³⁹ Mm UlfbWm YkYch HhL ZhBW UiLid, gm Ebd BZdiLz VhW UheAc fbD Ebd FiAbS, Ac UhCch Efd Ebdh Aèhc Yiciîhz ⁴⁰ YkYch HhL AOi ZhÛiA Mmdh Uhcj MhdhWi ED, FiAbSc fbD PiF Edhc EBZZ ⁴¹ ZiW-Aubm ShW Yiciîh Efd XhPhBZhz Mm bhWfm WiMm HjWh Fcm Ac AcF MWcm HjWhc XTm OhWm, Shch gFdcM Yiciîh EFdm ZiW-AUbc ZhUfhBc bhM ThFi DGhWE Udh FciA, ⁴² UIMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz giWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZhz ⁴³ gi fbD AèhchBA bhWfm Shhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc ZhUfhBS WjchWi LjcSm fjejMc dhGhW Nidbid FcZhZ gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz

Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc AcE SiW FiËh

⁴⁴ “giWE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Ebd, bhOic Sdm djFhBd FjWj VWc dhGhWz FjWj bhWfm EC VW SjFhBA XhBd, XhBA gicZhc HheiA TB Uidz B VW XhBA Gjfi EBA gm Shc gFd LhbhWh ZmKiA, EC MbiWGHw GciU Fedz

⁴⁵ “gicZhc, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Ebd Edh DF fUhhcc dhGhW, B fUhhcm GhOi bWi-bjÃh SjFhWiS ALidz ⁴⁶ gm DFOh Uhbi bjÃhc GZc XhBA, Shc gAdsh ZmKiA EC bjÃh GciU Fedz

⁴⁷ “Zh Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF Mhdc dhGhW, B MhdUi AEcE OhW Uidm Dc aiScm gAd MhSc bhL ghbhBdz ⁴⁸ bhLm Mhd aciHmdm MhdjA EFdm BGhWcm OhWiA XhcE Sjddz ZhUm Shch ahdh ahdh bhL ZhLiA KhjHhS Tbd Ac ZhU HjbW YhdhB Uidz ⁴⁹ Sm ghfcc bDUhWE EC ghDS EBZZ Yiciîh EFdm ABA AèhchBA bhWfc Ud ThFi, WhYcbhW EFdcM AdHhBA UIMGc AHjWiS YhdhBZhz ⁵⁰ giWE Shch FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZhz”

⁵¹ DcZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM MiFhBdh, “SjbcH BSh gFdSh ZjML Wi?”

Shch FBdh, “MiED, ZjMLiz”

⁵² SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Mm bCdhWh EFdm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc Shdib XhBLpW, Shch Edh DF Hicîc dhGhW, Mm Hicîm ShW fÛlF ThFi WDA Ac XjchWh bhd ZhC FcpWz”

gMcS BLhD FmWm SfcîY AWLpW

(13:53-17:27)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLhc Efçhw

⁵³ gMcS BLhD FiÈh FBA FBA Shdib UiA ghcdm BW TWm HmdhHiz ⁵⁴ HiA ShW WiMc HhCc bLiUE ghbhBA EAM-WLiES Fedhz ShW ZDAW gjWiA bhWfm ShBîjZ EBA FBdh, “B ZmOhD FmbWm ES Bdbi Ac FmchbSi XhBd? ⁵⁵ D FiSh gC FhP bmcîc XjA WhD Wi? Shc bh’c Whb bciEb WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLjY, LhBbW Ac DgjUhc ahB WhD Wi? ⁵⁶ Shc ZBWhBW S Abchc HhCSC cBch? Sm gm BSh Bdbi FB ThFi XhBd?” ⁵⁷ EC dhGhW BLhem dBA bhWfc Uide ZiSifWh Abdz EC fbD BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “WiMc Zhei-Ic Zh HhC-Umf Lheh Ac gFd MhHhSC WZi EFdm fçhw XhBWz”

⁵⁸ HhCc bhWfc BbhW WhB UmGiA, ShBW giGhWE Zmfi FmchbSi UmGhBdh Whz

14

gMcS DgiA WZic bCS

¹ EC fbD Hhdid Midhc chMh gmcjUm BLhc ZmXhcm gjWdh, ² gjWiA ShW CMic-WhMiccm FBdh, “DBW S SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAz DBW bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhD EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz”

³ EC gmcjUm Shc ahB YidiYc ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh FcLidz ShBc bW MjHhWic dhHi gm DgiA WZicm MmdE ZÛi FciA TBLid, ⁴ FhcW DgiAD gmcjUcm FBSh, “ShBcm ghJHh Fch S SjbcH PiF EBLm Whz” ⁵ DcdhHi gm DgiA WZicm bhcidîS KhBd, EBdm bhWfc Qcm bhcS Xhcd Wh, bhWfm MhWSh DBW DFMW WZiz

⁶ ZhUm chMh gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjîhwe gmcjUiAc XjeiD WhKiA chMhcm Gjfi Fcdz ⁷ DcUhD chMhD FLb GhBA Fpd, “EC XjeiD MmSh KhBZ, ESh Uibjz” ⁸ XjeiD ShBc bh’c dHm Xchbif Fci Fpd, “SCZhc HjLd FchEch DgiAc Fèh FhOiA DGhW ThdE Fci, EGW AWiA Abhcm UmCÀhz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA chMhc bW GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdz EBdm Shc dHm ZEA bmbhW-bjLhYicc LhbWm WiMm FLb FcLm, DcdhHi gm EC Fèh FhOiZhc gjFjb Uidz ¹⁰ Shc MèhU XhPhBA Mmdc aiScm DgiA WZic Fèh FhOhBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC Fèh DF ThdE Fci AWiA EC Xjeicm UmEA Ebd, XjeiD WiA ShBc bh’c HmLm Uidz ¹² DcZhUm DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fedh, Ac gMcS BLhc HmLm HiA EC GZc MhWhBdhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

¹³ DgiAc bCSc GZc gjWiA BLhD DGhW WhES CPiA WichB DF MhHhS HmdhHiz ShBW HmLpWHi gjWiA, WhWhW MhHhc bhWjf gjFWH ZhD AOi AOi ShW Gem cEAWH EBdhz ¹⁴ ShBW WhE TWm dhhc ZhUm bhWfc aie UmGiA ShW aiScm UDA ghbhBHmdz DcUhD Shchc bhMm MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShBW Dchcm ahdh Fedhz

¹⁵ ZiAdi Zhdh LhghZi Efd FhÛhs ABA FBdh, “gîMjc, BGhW S GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ZmBde MhcHiz Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCÀh, Dch FhÛh-FhLhc

HhCABØE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz”¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Wh, Shch MhEAc Ucfhc WhB, SjbchC Dchcm GhWi UmEz”¹⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “Abchc HmLm S Ghdi XhKGhW cJoi Ac UIBOh ZichW bhL Lheh Ac FjØhc WhBz”

¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “EGWhBW Abhc HmLm AWEz”¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, Ihfc CXcm ZBMiShz ShBW gC XhKGhW cJoi Ac UIBOh ZichW bhL ASE dBdh, Ac ALbhWmUi KhBA fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz ZhUm EC cJoi OjFchBA LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidm, Dch ZhOia UidhBdhz²⁰ EShUi gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm ZheSi MmSh cBd, EGWhBW UdH Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz²¹ EWjhbW XhK AMhc ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcJhPWE ALdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOH

²² GhWic ZhUmC ShW LhghZi EFdcM gjFjb Uidh, ShBW MhBZhc AHm Shch WhEE CPIa AEcc gXhcE MhBShHz FBA ShBW EWc bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhBdhz²³ Dch HiA ghcdm ShBW ULA Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz ghBØh ZhU XcMØ gWE DFdh cBdhz²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE HmLmHi, Ac CYSh ZhShfc RoCD WhE GjZ BdfhWi Vcdz²⁵ XShZhdh gMcS BLh AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOia LhghZi EFdc FhÜhs ABchz²⁶ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm UmGiA GjZ QchBdh, Shch ajS bWE FciA ajS, ajS FBA KiehBA CPdhz

²⁷ EC ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, fhEf FcE, B S Abiz”

²⁸ SmC LhghZi XiScM FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC MJUi EBW, Sm AbhcM BMhMS UmCÀh, AbiE XhWic CXcmUi AOia AXWhc HmLm ABShbz”²⁹ BLhD FBdh, “AEz” SmC XiSc WhE ThFi dhbiA XhWic CXcmUi AOH Vcdhz³⁰ EBdm ZhShfc Mjc UmGiA ShBW QchB Hmdh, Ac ZjeiMich UmGiA Mjcm Mjcm BLhcm QhF Uidh, “gjMjc, gjMjc, AbhcM ZhKhCÀhz”

³¹ dHm dHm BLhD AS ZhehBA ShWcm VciA FBdh, “ECWi Sjbhc BbhW? bWE fÜD AWdhD FmWm?”³² ZhUm BLh Ac XiSc WhEE CPSmC ZhShf ThbiHmdz³³ SmC WhEc gFdm ShWcm LBMUH FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, ALdmC AXWm Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèhz”

³⁴ AEc Xhei Uia Shch HiWmfcs DdhFhs ABA WhE ThFi dhbdhz³⁵ dhbSmC gWc bhWfm ShWcm UmGiA KhBcEZhD GZc XhPhBdhz GZc XhBA bhWfm gFd MhSc Zmbhcicm dBA ShW HmLm ABd,³⁶ Shch biWS Fci Fpd, EC Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW HSec KhÐcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhpcWz Ac MS bhWfm LBdh, Shch gÀdc ahdh EBHmdhz

15

bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjbs

¹ MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMZc FiLj bhWjf BLhc HmLm Abdh, ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh,² “AXWhc CçS EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjbs bhWpW Wh FmWm? Shch S EMj Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhBWz”³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “EC bCdhWh EFdc cLjbs bhWhc dhHi AXWhch FmWm Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY Fcch?”⁴ Aèhd gjFjb UiLpW, ‘bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciE, Ac Mm bhWfm Shc bh-ZhYc ZUWhb HhD, Shcm WiKd bhcidisM EBZz’⁵ EBdm AXWhch FpW, FjWj bhWfm MJUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, ‘Abhc MmSh LhbhWh Uia AXWhBØc GmMbs FcShb ALid, BSh Abi Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi,’⁶ Sm Shc bh-ZhYcm Ac FjØh Fch dhHm Whz EC dhGhW AXWhchc ZhY-UhUhc bWHeh WiEb Uia Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FcidiLpWz⁷ E a x Efd! gMcS BfhDA WZid Sjbchc ZmXhcm PiFC FBLpW,

8 BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm BÌs Fcm,
EBdm Shchc Uid Abh ThFi ZCS UlcBz

9 Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhuS Fcm,
Shchc Shdib EFd S bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHEh cLjBSz”

bhWjffidh WhXhF ED

10 ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm QhFiA FBdh, “Abhc ShdibGhWhpW GiAd Fci gjWCÀhz 11 ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGc aiScm ghbhd, BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz Zcj bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

12 SmC ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm ZjMLpW Wi, Ycifi EFdm bWE Fcch, EC Shdib UiA AXWm Shchcm ZmBÌs FcLpW?” 13-14 ShBW FBdh, “BShc bhS YhdhEz Abhc Zmgmûi ZhY Aèhd Mm HhL dhHhBLpW Wh, B HhL ShW ZhHhW ThFi gjciA YhdhBd EBZz Shchc UhDBÍ Alid AÙh bhWfcm XT UmGhBS, EBdm Shch WiMmC AÙh ZWiHmLmz FjWj AÙhd AcF AÙhcm XT UmGhWiS Hmdm, ULBE AÙhc HhSE Xei bcZz”

15 SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWm MmSh ZhShBch, ESh Abchcm ZjMhB UmCÀhz” 16 BLhD FBdh, “Sjbcch EGWE ZmZjM cBL Wi? 17 Sjbcch ZjME Wh Wi, ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc bjGE ghbhd, BSh S Ghdi XmOE ghbhd, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB Mhdz 18 EBdm bhWfc bjG ThFi MmSh ZhcED, BSh UidE ThFi AD, Ac EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhDz 19 bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-KiØh ZhcED, MmbW GjW, MiWh, Kjci, biLh fhÀi, Ac Bjfh-WiÙh ZhcEDz 20 EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF ZhWhD, EBdm EMj Lheh GhWi GhBdm FmC WhXhF ED Whz”

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

21 ZhUm gMcS BLh WiMc Umf LheiA fjc Ac LiUW UmfE HmdhHiz 22 gWE HiA ghcdm FmWhWi MhSic DF ZiVcbi ZmOi ShW HmLm ABA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “E gjMjc, UhCuc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz Abhc XjeiHjcm MiWm VchD ShB Ze Fi Fcmcz”

23 EBdm BLhD FjØh bhSidh Whz SmC ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm biWS Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, EC ZmOiHjcm ZiUhd UidhCÀh, ShB Abchc Gcm EBA Kièhcz”

24 BLhD FBdh, “Abhcm S XhPhBd EBLm, Ghdi Zwi BLchBdc AchBd bmeh EFdc dhHiz”

25 EBdm EC ZmOi ShW FhÙhs ABA FUBZjLi FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, Abhcm EC ALhWGHw FcCÀhz” 26 ShBW FBdh, “WiMc gjcjìhc ciMmf Fjìhc LhbWm UmEA PiF WhDz” 27 ZmOid Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThc PiF, EBdm bjWiZc GhWi ThFi MmSh HjeH-Hheh HhdhZhd Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz”

28 SmC ShBW ZmOicm FBdh, “ALdm H bhB, Sjbcch BbhW Ze bMZjS ABÈh, Sjbi Mmdh KhBchD, Edhc ECFz” EGHw FEAc dHm dHmC Xjei ahdh EBHmdz

KhBc AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

29 ZhUm BLh gW TWm Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOia Hmdh, HiA DF Xhec CXcm CPiA ZBdhz 30 ZBA ghcdm bhWfm djdh-doJeh, ASjc, AÙh, ZjZh, EdhGhW AcE ZCŞ MhSc Zmbhcicm Udm Udm ShW HmLm dBA ABdz AWiA ShW XhEc FhÙhs Tbd, ShBW Dch gFdcem ahdh Fcdhz 31 bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, djdh-doJeh ahdh EBMich, ZjZh EFdm bhSich, ASjc bhWfm AOich, AÙhd KCGm UmGch, UmGiA Shch gFd ShBìjz EBHmdh, Ac Zwi BLchBdc Aèh bhZjUc fjFciA AUhd Fedhz

32 DcZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcem FhÙhs AWiA FBdh, “BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze Ucu dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc Gcm Gcm Ijcih, EBdm

Shhc dHm GhWic FjØh WhBz Sm EC ghdSm Dchcm ZiUhd UiShb KhB Wh, AcWhD BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZhz”

³³ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gMjc, B WichB bcjajbic bhMm ES bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi cjoI Abch FjAB XhBbj?” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbcch HmLm FDGhW ALm?” Dch FBdh, “fhSGhW cjoI Ac ZichW Fch FDOh gjc bhL ALmz” ³⁵ SmC BLhd bhWfcm bhOiS ZEAc dhHi FBdhz ³⁶ FBA ShBW EC fhSEGHW cjoI Ac ZichW bhL ASE dBA, Aèhc fjFcia AUhd Fcia EGWhBW OjFchBdh, ZhUm LhghZi EFdcmUi ZhOhBdhz ³⁷ gÀd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhBA MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh Fchc ZhUm fhS OjFci aciHmdz ³⁸ EWjbbW KhBc AMhc ZmOh bhWfm EC GhWh GhBdh, Dchc dHm ZmOiw Ac gjcIhpWE ALdhz ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm ZiUhd UiA WhEE CPiA bHUW DdhFhS HmdHiz

16

bhWfm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW

¹ ZhUm BLhcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi Ycifi Ac LiðmFia bMzc FiLj bhWjf ABdh, ABA ALbhWi FjWj WifhWh UmGSh KhBdhz ² BLhd FBdh, “ZiAdi Zhdh ALbhWc dhd cJ UmGiA AXWhch FpW, FhBdFjc UiW S ahdh EBZZ ³ Ac ZiAWi Zhdh ALbhWE FhdWi UmGiA FpW, ABM bml-SjYhW EBZZ Sm ALbhWc ghdS AXWhch PiF ZjMpW, EBdm MbhWhc ghds AXWhch ZjMpW Whz ⁴ EC MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhW EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi UmGSh KhBW, EBdm BCWjL WZic WifhWh Lheh Uilch FjWj WifhWh Shchem UmGhBd EBS WhDz” EGhW FBA ShBW Dchcm TBA gciHmdhz

⁵ ZhUm AEc Xhei UiA MhEAc FhdE LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cjoI WiSh YhCciddidhz ⁶ BLhd Shchem FBdh, “Sjbcch fhZVhW EE, Ycifi Ac LiðmFia Udc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBEz”

⁷ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch cjoI AWLi Wh Fci bWE dD ShBW EGhW FBchz” ⁸ BLhd Shhc ahZ ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “ghDcm FbMjc BbhWUhc EFd, Sjbcch HmLm cjoI WhB, BGhW FBchD FmWm?” ⁹ Sjbcch EGWE FjØh ZjME Wh Wi, FjØh bWE Ec Wh Wi? Abi MmZdh XhKGhW cjoIUi XhK AMhc bhWfcm GhEABLdhh, GhWic ZhUm Sjbcch FS OjFci HjeH-Hheh Udh FcLdhD? ¹⁰ Ac gC Mm fhSGhW cjoIUi KhBc AMhc bhWfm GhBLdh, GhBA ghcdm FS OjFci Udh FcLdhD? ¹¹ Sm EGW Sjbcch ZjME Wh FmWm, Abi EC cjoIc ZmXhcm FBAC Wh? gjWE, Ycifi Ac LiðmFia EFdc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc EEz” ¹² SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMdh, ShBW ALdm GhBZhc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAcc FTh FBch Wh, ZcJ Ycifi Ac LiðmFia EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EBSm FBLpWz

gMcS BLh ALdm Fm?

¹³ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA FpLcia-YidiXi OhCWc FhÙh-FhLhs Hmdhz XTE LhghZi EFdcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi ZiW-AuB Fm?” ¹⁴ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm DgiA WZiz FjWj Mwm FpW BdiAl WZiz FmC FmC FD BACiA WZi, Zh EBÙ FjWj WZiz” ¹⁵ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbcch FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” ¹⁶ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWm S Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, MiÙh Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWz” ¹⁷ BLhd FBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCWjL, Sjbi Ze WmF-FXhdi, FhcW, UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm Sjbcch BSh MhWhBLm Wh, EBdm Abhc Zmgmù ZhY AèhDC MhWhB UiLpWz ¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbcch FBchb, Sjbi S Xhfc, DcdhHi Sjbcch Whb UiLdhb XiSc, Ac EC Xhfc CXcmC Abhc SciFhc Shbbh

Mbhs HeiA Sjdbjz ULMGi FjWj fÅiDC Dc dHm Xhcs WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbhc ASE Abi Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc KhZi Uibj, EC UIWiAs Sjbi MmShcm WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiZ, Ac Sjbi MmShcm MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM EBMiZz”

²⁰ ZhUm BLhd Shchem UehBA FBdh, “AbiC MmW gC Ad-bLi, BSh FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²¹ EC fbD ThFi BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdem MhWhWi Vcdh, ShBW Mm-cjMhdmbE MhBSm EBZz gWc bjcai EFdm, Ze BbhE EFdm Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm ZCS UIG-bLiZSE YhdhBZhz ZhUm ShWcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZhz

²² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi XiScm ShWcm Tjeh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, EfæZ, AXWhc CXcm FjWjbØmc BSh EBSm Xhcm Whz” ²³ BLhd XiSc Zhd YiciA FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH! Sjb Abhc XTc MBØhdz Sjb Aèhb bjWfhcm ZhU UiA, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fccmz”

²⁴ ZhUm ShBW Dchem FBdh, “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCF, Shc AXW UIG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACFz

²⁵ Mm bhWfm Shc WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi Shc MhW FjcZhWi UmD, gm ALd MiÛnHi XhBZz

²⁶ FjWj bhWfm Aih UIWiA XhBAE MjUi Shc ALd MiÛnHi GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh Ebd Wi? gmfm ALd MiÛnHi XhEac dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ?

²⁷ Abi ZiW-Aubm MmZdh Abhc Yicih EFdem dHm dBA Abhc HhBZi ZhYc FjUcSi bgibhd MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD XcSmF bhWfcm Shc Abd bhYiF Yd Uibjz ²⁸ gjWE, Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, EWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Abi ZiW-Aub ZhUfh ghdSm Wh AEA XcMØ, FjWjbØmc Dche bCS EBS WhDz”

17

gMcS BLh cjgèhc WjchWi Ljcs

¹ Dc LDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLhd Ghdi XiSc, BAFJZ Ac BAFJzc ahB ghÛhwcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPdhz ² CPiA ghcdm Dche KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc Ljcs Zudi Hmdz ShW bjG EBHmd fjcjMc dhGhW Ndbd, Ac YiÛc dmZhl EBD Vdh KFKFhz ³ LhghZi EFdm UmGdh, gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZiD ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fechz

⁴ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz AXWm KhBdm Abi SiWGHw Qoch-Ic ZhWhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW bjLh WZic Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz” ⁵ ShBW BLhc dHm bhSich, AGShC Vdh VZVZh bmIc DF OjFchD ABA Dchem Hjciddid, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBZi AEAM Abd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi, Sjbch DW WLiES gjWEz”

⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi Efd GjZ QchBdh, QchBA bhOis XeiHmdhz ⁷ EC fbD BLh ABA Shchem LBA FBdh, “CPE, QchBE Whz” ⁸ SmC Shch KCG Sjdi KhBdh, KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCccm BWE UmGdh Whz

⁹ Xhe ThFi dhbiA AEAc Zhhd BLhd Dchem gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-Aub bch ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” ¹⁰ LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, Ad-bLi ABZhc AHm, XDdh BdiAL WZic AEA Mcjc?” ¹¹ ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdSh AHc ghdSE YichBA AWZhz ¹² EBdm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, BdiAL WZi PiFC ABLdhz B UIWiAc

bhWfm ShWcm Wh KiWhD, ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz Ac Abi ZiW-AUbmE EC dhGhW ULG-bLiZS XjAWi dhHZz”¹³ SmC LhghZi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW EGW DgiA WZic FTh FBchz

MiWc ALc Adh bicFi Zmbhcic fiYh

¹⁴ ZhUm Shch Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABdhz EWE bhWfc aie ALid, EC aiec bhMm DF ZmOh ABA BLhc LhbWm AOj HhdhUi ZBA Fpd,¹⁵ “gJMjc, Abhc XjAHjcm ZhKhCÀh, gm bicFi Zmbhcem GjZ Fi Fcmcz EC Zmbhc CPdm gm ghmfmh AHjWiS Ac XhWiS Xei MhDz¹⁶ Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhh, EBdm Shch ahdh FcSh XhcLpW Whz”

¹⁷ BLhd FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FSUiW fBì Fcbj? UmGi, Sjbhc XjAcM EWE AWEz”
¹⁸ BLhd XjAc dHc gC MiÛhScm VhbFi Uidh, VhbFi GhBA MiWm XjAcM LheiA HmdHi, dHm dHm gm ahdh EBHmdz

¹⁹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WichdhD BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch FmWm EC MiÛhs LhehBShb Xhcdhb Wh?”

²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc BbhWc FbMjcic dhHiC XhcL Whz Abi ghLhC FBchb, Sjbchc Uide MjUi DHj QoJHh ZiKi XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbch EC XhecM FE, ‘EW ThFi QkdiA gWE MhEHi,’ Sm EC XheE QkdiMiZz Sjbchc EfhBÐ FjØhC CBS WhDz²¹ gjWE, UIA Ac cjmh chGh Lheh B-MhS MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

ULch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²² ZhUm Hhdid MidhS ABA BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz²³ Shch AbhcM MhWm bhcidizh, bchc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz” BgHW gjWiA LhghZi EFd GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz

bhLc bjGE cjXhc OmFh

²⁴ DcZhUm BLhd LhghZi EFdcM dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, EC fbD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc GhMWh Sjdch EFdm LhghZi XiScem FBdh, “AXWhcC CihUm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYc KhÛh UmBW Wh Wi?”²⁵ XiScM MjAX Uidh, “MiED, UmBW Sz” EGhW FBA XiSc IcE ghbhBA FjØh bhShc AHmC BLhd FBdh, “XiSc, Sji FiSh bWE FcE? UIWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Fhc HmL ThFi GhMWh-KhÛh AUhD FcpW? WiMc bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFi?”

²⁶ XiScM FBdh, “Zhch bhWfc HmL ThFiz” SmC BLhd FBdh, “Sm S WiMc bhWjf BSh ThFi ZhKiHmd, Ac AbchE Aèhc AXW bhWjf EAD Aèhc Icc GhMWh ThFi ZhKi HmLiz²⁷ EBdm Abch DhcM ZmMhc FcShb WhD, DcdhHi Sji AEcE MhE, HiA bhL bhchc dhHi Zei YhdhE, ZeiS XDdh Mm bhL dhHZ, EHjc bjGc aiScM DFOh cjXhc OmFh XhBZhDz EC OmFh WiA Sjbhc Ac Abhc KhÛh UidhEz”

CçSc dhHi gMcS BLhc Mcjci Shdib

18

(18:1-35)

Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS Ze Fm?

¹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm BLhc FhÛhs ABA MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc bhMm gÀd ThFi Ze Fm?”

² SmC BLhd DF gjcîiHcm QhFiA AWiA Shchc bhMm CZh FchB FBdh,³ “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi bW YichBA EC gjcîiHc dhGhW Wh EE, Sm FjWjbØmc Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS ghbhBShD XhcShD WhDz⁴ Mm MWm WiMcm

EC gjcjÍhc dhGhW gjej bWE Fcm, Zmgmîi ZhUfhBS gm-C gFd ThFi Uhbiz
⁵ Ac Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcjÍhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm
 AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz

HjWhc Fhb ThFi giftAc cEA

⁶ “gJWE, Abhc SciFhc EC gjcj-bcj DFMWcm MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA
 WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh Ebd EWm, EHjc Hdhs XhÍc ZhÛiA UciAS YhdhB
 UmEaz ⁷ ghDcm UIWiA, HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi Sjbhc bhMm FS CLFhWi
 ALm! CLFhWi S ABZC ABZz Ebdm dhÛs gC MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh
 FchWic dhHi CLFhWi UmDz ⁸ Sjbhc AS Zh XhE MjUi Sjbhcm HjWhc XTm
 OhWm, Sm B AS-XhE FhOia YhdhB UmEz UIBE AS-XhE dBA UIMGE Mdh
 ThFi, ASjc EBAE Zmgmîi MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ⁹ Sjbhc KCGm MjUi Sjbhcm
 HjWhc XTm OhWm, Sm B KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz UIBE KCG dBA UIMGE Mdh
 ThFi, FhWh EBAE AGmc XhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz

¹⁰ “gJWE, Abi FBchb, Sjbch EC gjcjÍhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcmE Ddhbi FciE
 Whz Shche Yiciih EFdm Zmgmîc bhMm gc-ghbmfh Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh
 XhFc bjG UmGchz ¹¹ MhWE Wi, Mmch Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Dchcm ZhKhWic
 dhHiC Abi ZiW-AUb B UIWiAS ABLiz

¹² “bWE FcE, FjWj bhWfc DFfhj bmeh ALm, Dc bhMc DHj bmeh AchB
 Hmdm gm ZhFi WichÛäBoh ZÛE TBA, gC AchBd EHj SjFhWiS MhD Wh Wi?

¹³ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, gm MjUi BFOh SjFhBA XhD, Sm Mm WichÛäBhj
 AcLid Wh, EHjBW TBA MmHj Aci HmLid, EHjc dhHiC gm GjZ Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz

¹⁴ PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbchc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhDE KhBW Wh, EC gjcjÍhpØc bhMc
 DHj gjcjÍhe ZiWhf ECFz

EXchVicm ZjMhE

¹⁵ “Sjbhc FjWj ahBD MjUi Sjbhc HmLm Ulf FcidhD, Sm gm MmZdh
 WichdhD ThFm, EC fbD Sjbi DFdh HiA Shcm ZjMhBEz Sjbhc ZjM MjUi
 bhWidhD, Sm EC ahBc dHm Sjbhc ahBAdi ZhKhBdidhDz ¹⁶ Ebdm gm MjUi
 Sjbhc ZjM Wh bhWm, Sm AcE UIB-DFMW bhMc bhWjf dBA MhBEz HiA
 Shche LhbWm Shcm ZjMhBEz SmC bjLhc fciESE EC GjFjb Xjch EBZ, ‘UIB-
 SiWMW fhÀic FThD MmFjWj ZmXhc XcbhW EDz’ ¹⁷ Dchc ZjME MjUi gm Wh
 bhWm, Sm Shc ZmXhcm MbhSE Whdif UmEz MbhSc FTh MjUi bhWidhD Sm
 ahdh, Ac Wh bhWdm Shcm ZiVcbi Zh IjfGjc SfídUhc bWE FciA, Shcm Shc XTm
 Lhei UmEz ¹⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC UIWiABS Sjbch MmShcm
 WhMhBM FBZhd, BSh Aèhc UcZhcE WhMhBM EBMiz, Ac Sjbch MmShcm
 MhBM FBZhd, Aèhc UcZhcE-E BSh MhBM EBZz

¹⁹ “gJWE, Abi Sjbchcm AcE FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc UIBMW MjUi DFbs EBA
 FjWj ZmXhcm Ula Fcm, Sm Abhc Zmgmîi ZhY AèhD ECUIA FZjd FcZhZ ²⁰ Abhc
 Whbm Mm MhHhS UIB Zh SiW MW Mbh ED, gC MhHhS AbiE AMic ThFiz”

bhY Fchc ZmXhcm Shdib

²¹ EC fbD XiScm ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gJmjc, Abhc ahBD MjUi Abhc HmLm
 Zhc Zhc Ulf Fcm, Sm Abi FSZhc Shcm bhY FcShb? fhS Zhc Wi?” ²² BLhD FBdh,
 “Ghdi fhS Zhc WhD, Abi FBchb, Shcm fÍBc HjW fhS Zhc bhY FciEz

²³ “gJWE, Zmgmîi ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc dhGhW, MmBW ShW CMic-
 WhMic HmLm gifhZ-WiFh KhBdhz ²⁴ ZhUfhD gifhZ dEAS ZBdm Dchc
 bhMc Edh DF MWcm ShW LhbWm AWb Ebd, ZhUfhD Dc HmLm dhG dhG
 OmFh XhEWh ALdhz ²⁵ EC XhEWh YieS UiZhc GmbSh Dc WhBz DcUhD
 ZhUfhD gjFjb Uidh, gm fjðh Shc ZC, XjA-XjeiW Hjdhb gifhZm ZiFi GhBA, gFd

fd-fǎli ZmKiA ShW XhEWh AUhD Fchc dhHiz ²⁶ EC gjFjb gjWiA gm ZhUfhc XhES VciA FhÜia Fpd, 'gjmjc, Abhcm Tjeh fjmJH UmCÀh, Abi AXWhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz' ²⁷ EC ShBW UDA FciA Shcm Lhei Uidh, Ac gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBdhz

²⁸ "ZhUm gm Zhcm HiA Shc dHc AcF KhFciAWcm XhBdz EC MWc HmLm gm DF-f OmFh XhEWh ALidz XhBA Shcm Hdhs OiXh bhci VciA Fpd, 'Ep, Sjb Abhc XhEWh OmFh Umz' ²⁹ gC MWm Shc XhEE Xei biWS Fci Fpd, 'Abhcm Tjeh fjmJH UmE, Abi Sjbhc gFd XhEWh UidhBbjz' ³⁰ EBdm gm Dc FTh bhWd Whz Shc OmFh Wh UmEA XcMØ Shcm MmdE ghchB TBdz

³¹ "BSh UmGiA Shc dHc CMic-WhMic EFd GJz ZmMhc EBdhz Shch HiA BSH ZhUfhcm MhWhBdhz ³² ZhUfhD gC KhFciAWcm AWhBA FBdh, 'ghDcm WhY-cbhW, Sjb Abhc biWS FchD Abi Sjbhc gFd UmWh bhY Fci UidhBLdhbz ³³ Sm Abi Mmdh Sjbhcm UDA FcLdhb, Sjbie ECdh Sjbhc dHc KhFciAWcm UDA Fch CKiS ALid Wh Wi?' ³⁴ ZhUm ZhUfhD HJLh FciA Shcm MmdE ghchBdh, ShW XhEWh AUhD EAc AH XcMØ Mmdc MèhU LiXhBD Shcm FehFei fhMh Uidhz

³⁵ "PiF EC dhGhW, SjbchE MjUi Sjbchc ahBcm Uid ThFi bhY Fci Wh UmE, Sm Abhc Zmgmü ZhY AèhDE Sjbchcm ECdh fhMh UIzhz"

fbhMc bhWfc dhHi gMcS BLhc Shdib

19

(19:1-22:46)

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ EC Shdibc ZhUm gMcS BLh Hhdid Midh ThFi McUhW HhJHc gXhcE DgjUiA Midhc XjZ DdhFhS ABdhz ² EC fbD ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fedhz

³ Ac Ycifi bMzC FDMW bhWjf ABA BLhcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, "FCÀh KhBW, bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF FjWj bhWfm MmFjWj FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM Wi?" ⁴ BLhD FBdh, "AXWhc Aèch FhdhbE XhBLpW Wh Wi, AèhD XDdh AUb Ac ghEAcM ZmOh Ac ZmOi ZhWhB XDUH FcLpW, ShBW FBLpW, ⁵ 'DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm Shchc bh-ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh, Shch UlBEMW DF fcid EBzhz' ⁶ DcUhD Shch UlB cBSh WhD, DF FhDA EBzhz Sm AèhD Mmchcm Mjeh ZhÜia UiLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh FcCFz"

⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, "Sm bjLh WZid FmWm ZhShBLpW, ShdhF-Whbh dmGiA ZCcm ShdhF UmEA MhBM?" ⁸ ShBW FBdh, "Sjbchc Uid XhfhW HSiFmCbjLhD B EWjbsi UiLpWz EBdm XDdh ThFi Bdh WiEb ALid Whz ⁹ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm MiWhc Ulf Lheh EBÜ MmFjWj FhcWm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm WiMmC MiWh Fcmz"

¹⁰ SmC LghZi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, "MhbhB-ZCc bhMmE MjUi Edh IOWh IOm, Sm S ZiA Wh FchC ahdhz"

¹¹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, "gFd bhWjf S Bdh cBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mmchcm B GmbSh UiLpW, ShchC Xhcmz ¹² FjWj FjWj bhWjf Wh-bcU ghdSmC UIWiAS MWb dD, DcdhHi Shch ZiA Fcm Whz Ac FjWj FjWj MWcm bhWfmC Wh-bcU ZhWhBdhD, DcUhD ShchE ZiA Fcm Whz gicZhc FmC FmC ALm ZiA-fhUi Wh FciA, Ghdi Zmgmü ZhUfhBc GmMbSE MiÜnHi FhOhWic WiES FcidhDz Sm BGhW Mmch Abd FcS Xhcm, Shch Abd FcCFz"

gjcj gjcJhpØc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjcj gjcj gjcjÍhpWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdh, Shch KhBdh ShBW MhWj gjcjÍhpØc bhThHj ASHb UiA ULA FcpWz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchem ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA ShBW FBdh, “gjcjÍhpWcm AOFhBE Wh, Shchcm Abhc HmLm ABSm UmEz Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz” ¹⁵ gjcjÍhpØc bhTh ASHBA ULA FciA ghcdm, ShBW giW ThFi HmdhHiz

HciZ Ac VWic Zmgmi

¹⁶ ZhUm DF MjAW ZmOhD ABA ShWcm MiFhBd, “gjMjc, AGmchS XhEAc dhHi Abi FjW gF Fhb FcShb?” ¹⁷ BLhD FBdh, “gF Fhbc ZmXhcm Abhcm FmWm MiFhBchD? gF S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbi AGmchS XhBSm KhBdm, ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd FcEz” ¹⁸ gC MjAWm Fpd, “gjMjc, FjW FjW gjFjb bhWShb?”

ShBW FBdh, “GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, ¹⁹ bh-ZhYcm BìS FciE Ac Acì-Ycìcm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz”

²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, BSH S Abi DbWmC Abd FciAc, EBdm Ac FiSh FcShb FCÀh?” ²¹ SmC BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi MjUi fjèAWh GhOi EBSHd KhE, Sm Sjbhc ZheiS MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ-ULGìcm ZidhB UmEz SmC Sjbì ZmgmîE VW-LhbhWh XhBZhDz DcZhUm ABA Abhc Çs EBEZ” ²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOh ZmMhc EBA HmdHi, Shc S ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALidz

²³ SmC BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz ²⁴ gjWE, VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz” ²⁵ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFD ShBjz EBA FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWjf WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?”

²⁶ ShBW Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSH S bhbjdz ShBW gFdShC XhcpWz” ²⁷ EC fbD XiScm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gÀdsh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLz Sm Abch FiSh XhBbj?”

²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Mhch Abhc Çs EBL, Abi ZiW-AUb MiÛh EBA MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBbj, EC fbD SjbchE Abhc dHm EBA ZhcEOh SÇE ZBZhD, ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjìc ZiKhc FcZhDz ²⁹ gjWE, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Ac Mbi-bichf YhdhBA ABLm, gm EC UIWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi XhBZ, DcdHm AGmcE XhBZz ³⁰ EBdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm, Dchc ZCS MW Gcm XeimìZ, Ac Gcc FhShc ZCS MW AHm ABZz”

20

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicìc FiÈh

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhUfhB S Edh DF Hicìc dhGhWz B Hicìm ShW GmSc Fhbc dhHi GjZ ZiAWm CpIA Fhbhdh SjFhWiS Hmdhz ² HiA Fhbhdh KhBA Shchcm DF-f OmFh cjm YkchBA ShW AJHjc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHhBdhz ³ FiLj ZmBd EBA ghcdm ShBW gicZhc ZhcBdh, ZhcBA UmGdh AcE FDMW Fhbhdh ZmFhc CZhB cBLpWz ⁴ UmGiA FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHE, Abi Sjbchcm CKiS OmFh Uibjz’ ⁵ SmC Shch HiA FhbE dhHdhz EdhGhW ZmBd UIBYci Zhdh Ac Mjgcc ZhUm Hicì gicZhc ZhcBA HiA AcE FhbhdhBW AWiA FhbE dhHhBdhz ⁶ gmfm ZiAdi Zhdh ShBW Zhcm HiA, AcE FhbhdhBW CZhB cBLpW UmGiA FBdh, ‘Sjbch ghchUiW Vci Bwc CZhB cBL FmWm?’ ⁷ Dch FBdh, ‘LhZ, Abch FjWj Fhb XhBLi Whz’ Hicìm FBdh, ‘SjbchE HiA Abhc ZhHhWE FhbE dhHEz’

⁸ “ghBÕhZhdh Hicîm ShW WiMc KhFcem FBdh, ‘EZh, ZhHhWc EC FhbdbhBØcm AWiA, fmfcm MW ThFi XDdh MW XcmØ gFdc cjm UidhEz’⁹ ZiAdi Zhdh Mmch FhbE dhHLid, Shch DF-f Fci XhBdz ¹⁰ BSh UmGiA XDdh Mhch FhbE dhHLid, Shch bWE Fed Shch AcE Zmfî OmFh XhBz, EBdm Hicîm Dch gFdc DF gbhW cjm Uidhz ¹¹ DcUhd XDdh Ud EC Hicîc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FBdh, ¹² ‘Abch ghch UiW Vci cpUm Mdi-Xjei Fhb FciA DF-f OmFh XhBdhz EBdm Shch gmfm ABA Tjeh fbD Fhb FchDE, AXWm Shchem Abchc gbhW OmFh Uidhz’

¹³ “SmC Hicîm Shchc DFMWcm FBdh, ‘EZh, Abi EBÛhd FjØh FcLi Wi, Sjbi WiMmC S DF-f OmFhD Fhb FcSm chMi EBL Wh Wi? ¹⁴ EGW Sjbhc XhEWh dBA Sjbi MhEz Abi Abhc WiMc BËhd gFdc DF gbhW UiLiz ¹⁵ Abhc WiMc LhbhWh, WiMc BËhs GcK Fchc EViFhc WhB Wi? Abi Shchem UDA FchD Sjbhc KGJS MdmC Wi?’”

¹⁶ EC FiËh gjWhWic ZhUm BLhd FBdh, “ZjML Wi, Mmch Gcc FhShcE ALm Shch AHm ABZ, Ac AHc FhShcc Shch Gcm MhBZZ”

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MmcmMhdmb bjGh cEAWh EBMiSh, EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, ¹⁸ “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcmMhdmb MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-AUbcm VciA Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fxi UmEA EBZZ Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhz ¹⁹ Abchem aiW-Umfî EFdc ASE fbMhBZhz Shch Abchem PhOØoh-bfch FciA, ZmMjBSH KhZjF bhciA, dhFeic LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd FcZhz bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz”

bWÏi EAc dhHi EWjczj

²⁰ ZhUm MiZjUiAc ULBE XjAcM dBA Shchc bh'D BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA FjØh KhEAc Afhd ShW XhEE Xedhz ²¹ BLhd ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “AXWm FiSh KhBW?” ZmOiD FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc DHj XjAcM AXWhc chMÏc QhBWc HUî, Ac AcEHjcm ZhCc HUîGhWE ZBZhc fjMjH UiZh Wi?”

²² BLhd Shchem MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch S ZjmchD Wh, Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm ULG-bLiZSc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj Sjbch GhBSHD XhcZhd Wi?” Shch FBdh, “MiED, Xhcbjz” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “ABËh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi GhBbj SjbchE EC XiAdhUi GhBZhd, EBdm Abhc QhBWm Zh ZhCD ZEAWic DGSiAc S Abhc ASE WhDz Abhc Zmgmî ZhY Aëhd Mhchc dhHi B HUî PiF FcLpW, Ghdi ShchC XhBZhz”

²⁴ MiZjUiAc ULBE XjAc AcMi gjWiA, ZhFi UfEMW LhghZi Dchc CXcm GjZ ZiCË Ebdhz ²⁵ SmC BLhd Dch gFdc FhÛhs AWiA FBdh, “Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic chMh Efd Shchc XTMhc CXcm gjFjb Mhci Fcm, Ac Shchc MbiUhc EFdm Hjdhbc CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbchc bhMm S Bdh EA PiF WhDz Sjbchc FmC Uhbi ZWsm KhBdm, gm Sjbchc GmMbs FcFz ²⁷ Ac FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc Hjdhibi FcFz ²⁸ bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUbmE GmMbs XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

gMcS BLhd ULBMW AÛhcm ahdh Fcdh

²⁹ gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA MicigE OhCW ThFi cEAWh EBHmdh, EC fbD ZCS bhWjF ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz ³⁰ MhEAc fbD XTc FhÛhs ULB AÛh ZmOh ZEAS ALidz ShBW EC XTmUi MhBch gjWiA Shch Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz” ³¹ Kièhwi

gjWiA EWc bhWfm Shchcm VbF Uidhz EBdm Shch AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E gjMjc, E UhCU WZic AEdhU, Abchcm cgb FcpWz”

³² Dchc Kièhwi gjWiA ShBW CZhB Hmdh, CZhBA EC UIBE AÙhcm FhÙhs AWhBA MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, FiSh KhE? Abi Sjbchcm FiSh FcShb?” ³³ Shch Fpd, “gjMjc, Abchc KCG HjBW ahdh Fci UmCÀhz” ³⁴ BGhW gjWiA ShW UcU ghbhb Hmdz ShBW Shchc KCG AShb Uidh, dHm dHmC Shchc KCG ahdh EBHmdz ZhUm ShchE ShW Gcm Gcm cEAWh EBdz

21

XZií MmcjMhdmbE gMcS BLh

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec dHm ZhDS-YhBìh HhCS ABA AMidhz EWE ABA ShW UIBMW LhghZicm FBdh, ² “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz HhCS ghbhbSsmC UmGZhd DHj HhVh ZhÙh ALm, dHm Shc ZhBóhE ZhÙzh EHjBØc Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz ³ FmC FjØh MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc UcFhc ALm, DcUhd Wichbz SmC gm dHm dHm chMi EBMiZz”

⁴ BSh Ebd MhSm AHc MbhWhc gC WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLm, ESh EGW YdiMhDz ⁵ ShBW FBLdh, “LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdmbcm Sjbch FBE, Sjbch ZhUfh Sjbch HmLm Abchz ShBW GjZ Wcb biMhMiz ShBW HhVh KeiA, HhVhc ZhBóh KeiA Abchz”

⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh, UIBE LhghZiD HiA Edh Fcdhz ⁷ EC HhVh Ac Shc ZhBóh AWhc ZhUm LhghZi EFdm WiMc HScC KhÐc GjdiA HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhB Uidh, SmC BLh Dc CXcm LEAc EBdhz ⁸ AcE ZCS bhWfm Shchc HScC KhÐc GjdiA XTc bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm fjÙc fjÙc HhLc XhShBW LieiA AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz ⁹ BLhc AHm-Gcm AcE ZCS bhWjf MhEAS ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm biLid Uidh,

“ZhUfh UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgZh!
bhZjUc Whbm MmBW ABch,
ShW ShciY ECFz
ZmgmîE-E bhcgZh!”

¹⁰ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb ABA ghcdm AiH OhCWE CdBid dhHiHmdz gFdm MiFhBdh, “EZh, DBW Fm?” ¹¹ bhWfm FBdh, “DBW S gC BLh WZi, DW Zhei Hhdidc WhLhcS HhCSz”

MmcjMhdmb FhZh fciYcm XhF-LhY Fch

¹² ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZií ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhbDhz gWE FhZh Icc fibhWhS Mmch GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShcm GmUhb Uidhz ShBW OmFhc ZhOòOhc FhcZhci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz ¹³ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm, Abhc Ic EBZ DZhUsc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc AQQhGhWh ZhWhBdiLz”

¹⁴ DcZhUm AÙh, djdh-dojeh bhWjf Efd BLhc HmLm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABdh, ShBW Dch gFdcM ahdh Fcdhz ¹⁵ gMcS BLhD Mm FjUcSi bjMmMh Fhb FcLdh, Ze Bbbh Ac bCdhWh EFdm BSh UmGdhz Shch gjWdh, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE aiScm gjcjìhpØm FBch, “bhcgZh, UhCUc AEdhU, bhcgZh” BGhW gjWiA Shch Mdi-Xjei CPdhz ¹⁶ Shch BLhcm FBdh, “EC gjcjìhpØm FiSh KièhBch, BSh Sjbi gjWchD Wh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED, gjWiAc Sz Aèhc FhdhbE XeLpW Wh Wi,

WhZhdif gjcjìhpØc bjG ThFi

Sjbi Sjbhc ShciY AUhD FcL?”

¹⁷ ZhUm gMcS BLh Shchc HmL ThFi HmdhHi, HiA OhCWc Zhcm ZhDS-AWiA HhCS chBS cBdhz

bMZjs BbhWc bjWhMhs

¹⁸ ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ZhDS-AWiA ThFi MmcejMhdmb OhCWE AEAc fbD ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz ¹⁹ EC ShBW XTc FhÜhs DHj Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjc Yd GhEAc GiAdm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc bhMm MhWj Ac FjWjUiW Yd Wh Vcmz” EGHW FEAc dHm dHmC HhLOh gjFhBA bciHmdz ²⁰ LhghZi EFdm BSh UmGiA ShBljZ EBA FBdh, “HhLOh ES MdUi gjFhB Hmd Fidh?” ²¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch MjUi Uidc bhMm fÜD Wh FciA, XjchXjc BbhWm bMZjs ThFE, Sm Abi EC Qkbjc HhLcm MmSh FcLi, SjbchE Edh XhcZhDz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Sjbch MjUi EC Xhcm FE, ‘Ceia HiA ÜciAS XeE,’ Sm EdhCEBZz ²² Sjbch MjUi GhdiL WiESm DFiW FciA ULA FcE, Sm Sjbch MmSh KhBZhd, EShC XhBZhDz”

ZhDsJd-bjFhÐLE gMcS BLh Ad-bLi

²³ ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhDsJd-bjFhÐLE ABA EAM-WLiES FchS ALdhz EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi Efd ABA ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ABËh, FE KhBW, Sjbi FjW DGSiAcm BSh FcchD? Fm Sjbchcm B GmbSh UiLm?” ²⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “AbiE AXWhchcm DGhW LEAd FciAc, AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm AbiE Fbbj, FjW DGSiAcm Abi BSh Fcchbz ²⁵ AXWhch FCÀh KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh? bhWfc HmL ThFi, Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?” BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm bhSidh, “Abch MjUi FB, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm FBZ, ShBdm Sjbch ShW CXcm BbhW AWDhd Wh FmWm? ²⁶ Ac MjUi FB, bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchcm bhcz, FhcW bhWfm S DgiAcm WZi FBA bhWpWz” ²⁷ DcdhHiC Shch MjAX Uidh, “Abch BGhW MhWi Whz” BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBSbh WhD, FjW GmbShD Abi BSh Fcchbz”

²⁸ DcZhUm BLhD FBdh, “ABËh, AXWhch FiSh bWE FcpW? VcÀh, DF ZmOhc UiB XjA ALidz ZmOhD Shc Ze XjAcm Fpd, ‘Sjbi ABM AJHjcc ZhHhWE FhbE MhEz’ ²⁹ XjAD XDdh Fpd, ‘Abi XhcShb WhDz’ EBdm ZhUm Shc bW ZUdhBA FhbE Hmdz ³⁰ ZhUm ZmOhD Shc gjc XjAc HmLm Hmd, HiA EC Fhbc FTh FBdz gm MjAX Uid, ‘ABËh Abi MhBbjWm,’ EBdm ZhUm Hmd Whz ³¹ Sm FCÀh KhBW, EC UlBE XjAc bhMm Fm ZhYc gjFjb bhWd?” Shch FBdh, “Ze XjAdz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Ijfgjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiW AXWhBØc AHm EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBMichz ³² FhcW DgiA WZid gF XT ZhShBA UmEAS ABLdh, Sh-E AXWhch ShW FThD BbhW AWLpW Whz EBdm Ijfgjc SfidUhc Ac LiWhd ZmOiØm BbhW AWDhz ESh UmGhc ZhUmE AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Wh, SCZhe FcLpW Whz”

AJHjc ZhHhWc Hicic FiËh

³³ ZhUm gMcS BLhD FBdh, “AXWhch EGW AcF FiËh gjWCÀhz DFMW Hicim AJHjcc ZhHhW FciA KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidz ZhUm KfiUhc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW OJ-Ic ZhWhBd Ac AJHjcc of Zhc Fche dhHi HhS GjUidz gmfM GmS ZhHi Uia Hici ZiUmF HmdHiz ³⁴ AJHjc XhFiA ghcdm Hicim Shc ZhO WiZhc dhHi, ZhHiUhc EFdc HmLm Shc KhFc Efd XhPhBdz ³⁵ Ebdm ZhHiUhc Hicic DF KhFccm VciA GjZ bhBc-VBc Fed, Uilch KhFccm XhíUi bhciA Mgb Fed Ac AcF KhFccm MhWm bhcididz ³⁶ ZhUm ShBW AcE Zmf Fci DF Ud KhFc XhPhBdh,

EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm Shchc dHmE ECdh ZmZghc Fcdz ³⁷ gmf-bmf Hicim ShW WiMc XjAcm Shchc HmLm XhPhBdh, bWE Fcdh, Shch ShW XjAcm Uhb UiZz ³⁸ EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm XjAcm UmGiA, DFm-EBUm Xchbif Fci Fpd, EC XjAC S ZhUm B fâlic bhdiF EBZz Sm AE, EHjcm bhcidhB, SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz ³⁹ FBAC Shch XjAcm VciA AJHjc ZhHhWc Zhcm WiA MhWm bhcididz ⁴⁰ EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc bhdiF MmZdh ABZ, ABA EC ZhHiUhc EFdcm FiSh FcZh?" ⁴¹ Shch FBdh, "ShBW ABA S EC WhYcbhW EFdcm GjW FcZh Ac fbD bS Mmch Yfdc ZhO UiZ, Shchc HmLm GmS ZhHi UiZhz" ⁴² gMcS BLhd FBdh, "AXWhch Aèhc FhdhbE XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm ZmFhbb FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz
bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,
BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBîzi dhHmcz

⁴³ DcdhHi FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB AXWhchc HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA EBZz Ac Mmchc MiÛnHiS EC ZhUfhBc Yd UmGh MhBZ, ShchcmC EC ZhUfhB UmEA EBZz ⁴⁴ gjWE, EC XhÍcc CXcm Mm MW XeZ, gm OjFch OjFch EBMiZz Ac EC XhÍcE Mhc CXcm XeZ, gm-E Kjcchc EBMiZz"

⁴⁵ BLhc EC Shdib gjWiA Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm ZjMididh, ShBW BSh Shchc ZiXÀmC FBchz ⁴⁶ DcUhd Shch BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA ShWcm FjØh Fcd Whz bhWfm S gMcS BLhcm Wzi gifhZm bhWSHz

22

ZiA Zheic UhESc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLhd gicZhc Shchcm AcE FiËh gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, ² "Zmgmî ZhUfhB Edh DF ZhUfhc dhGhW, Mm ZhUfhD ShW XjAc ZiAc GhWic ZmZih Fcdhz ³ Ac UhESi bmbhW EFdcm AWhc dhHi ShW FDMW KhFccm XhPhBdh, EBdm Shch FmC ABd Whz ⁴ ZhUm ShW AcE KhFccm EGhW giFhB UiA XhPhBdh, FBdh, 'Sjbch HiA bmbhW EFdcm FBE, Abi Abhc ShMh ZiLhd Ac QoFhBW MZE FciA GhWi MjBS FcLiz EGW GhWi SiAc EBHmLm, AXWhch ABA GhBdhCÀhz'

⁵ "UhESi EFdm Dchc FThe Wh gjWiA, FmC Shc WiMc Ghbhce Ac FmC Shc UlfhWE HmdHiz ⁶ Ac ZhFi bhWfm EC KhFc EFdcm VciA ZmBîS FciA GjW Fcièz ⁷ ZhUfhD BSh gjWiA Hjlhd AHjBW EBHmdhz ShBW WiMc LiXhB Ud XhPhBA gC GjWi EFdcm ZiWhf Fcdh, Shchc AiH OhCW AHjBWUi Mhd-hBdidhz ⁸ ZhUm ShW KhFc EFdcm FBdh, 'GhWi S SiAc EBHmLm, EBdm MmShcm UhES UiLdhb, BSh S B UhESc MjFh WhDz ⁹ Sm gjWE, Sjbch EGW chîhc bjehD bjehD MhE, HiA MS bhWfcm XhBZhd, Shch gÀdcm ZiAc Afce dBA AEz' ¹⁰ ZhUfhc gjFjb XhBA Shch ZhcBA HiA ZhU-ahd MS MWcm XhBd, gFdcM AWdz DcdhHi bmbhWm AiH ZiA Zheic aci Hmdz

¹¹ "DcZhUm ZhUfhD bmbhWc dHm UmGh FchS ABdh, ABA bMdiLc aiScm ghbbBA UmGpW, DF ZmOhD fhVhcW FhXe YiÛia GhWiS ABËmz ¹² ShBW Dcm MiFhBdh, 'EZh, ZiA Zheic MjFh FhXe Wh YiÛia BWE ghbbBdm Fidh?' EBdm gm FjWj MjAX UiS Xhcd Whz ¹³ SmC ZhUfhD ShW Hjdhd EFdcm gjFjb Uidh, 'EHjc AS-XhE ZhÛia Zhcm WiA AÛhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz' gWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZh Ac Mhdh-MWÏwhD UhS Fieibiei GhBZhz"

14 FiÈhc ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DcdhHiC Abi FBchb, UhES XhBLpW ZCSm, EBdm XLÙ EBLpW Fbz”

GhMWhc ZmXhcm UlfbW EFdc XtfW

15 EGhW gjWiA Ycifi Udc bhWjf BLhc HmL ThFi gciA HmdhHi, HiA Xchbif Fcdh ShWcm Fidh FThc YhÛE YhdhBd MhDz ¹⁶ SmC Shch WiMc FDMW fhHciU Ac chMh gmcjUc Udc FiLj bhWfcm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdhz EShD ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjz gF-ghdhd XTm bhWfcm Aèhc chîh ZhShB Uichz Fm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm, BShD AXWhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AXWm S bjG KhBA FjØh FcpW Whz ¹⁷ Sm Abchcm ZhShB UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF cjbhW ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi? Abch ShWcm GhMWh UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?”

18 BShc Fj-Xchbif ShBW ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “E a× EFd, Sjbch FmWm Abhcm XciÀh FchD? ¹⁹ Mm OmFhUi GhMWh UmBW, ESh DHj OmFh Abhcm UmGhEz” EC Shch DFOh UiWhc AWiA BLhc ASE Uidhz ²⁰ ShBW MiFhBdh, “B XDfhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?” ²¹ Shch FBdh, “cjbhW ZhUfhcz” ShBW FBdh, “Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz” ²² BGhW gjWiA Shch ShBljz ZWiA ShW HmL ThFi HmdhHiz

bcW ZhUm MiÛh EAc XtfW

23 EC UiW LiÐmFiA bMZc FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÛhs ABdhz Dch DFiw FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiÛh EBA CPpW Whz DcUhd Shch BLhcm YhÛE YhdhBZhc dhHi MiFhBdh, ²⁴ “gjMjc, gMcS bjLhD FBLpW, FmC MjUi Shc ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA bhch MhD, Sm Shc ahBD EC ehei ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz ²⁵ Sm Abchc EWE DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze MWm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz ²⁶ ZhUm Uilch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fci bhch Hmdz EC WbjWhD SiLch ahB ThFi fjcj FciA fhSE ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fcdz ²⁷ gmfm EC ZmOie bhch Hmdz ²⁸ Sm FCÀh KhBW, bcW ZhUm MmZdh Shch MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

29 ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc Fhdhb MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ZmXhcE ZjMpW Whz DcUhd AXWhch B ajd Fchz ³⁰ gjWCÀh, bjcUh Efd MmZdh MiÛh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shchcm ZiA UiS-E WhDz Dch S Yiciûhc dhGhW ZWiMiZh ³¹ bjcUh Efd MiÛh EAc ZmXhcm AèhD FiSh ZhShBLpW, BSh AXWhch FiShZE XeLpW Wh Wi? ³² FiShZE dmGh ALm, ‘Abi BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèh?’ EGhW ThFi ZjMh MhD, EC Wzi EFdc CYhS EBdmE Dch S Aèhc KGjS EGWE MiÛh ALpWz Aèh S bjcUh EFdc bhZjU WhD, ShBW MiÛh Efdc bhZjUz” ³³ B Shdib gjWiA Shch ShBljz EBHmdhz

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FiSh?

34 Ycifi Efdm MmZdh gjWdh, LiÐmFiA bMZc bhWfm BLhc bhSc FjWj MjAX UiSh XhcLpW Wh, SmC Shch gFd DGhWE EBdhz ³⁵ Shchc Udc DFMW bCdhWh ABA BLhcm XciÀh Fche dhHi MiFhBdh, ³⁶ “gjMjc, bjLhc fciESc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWoh?”

³⁷⁻³⁸ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb Ebd, ‘Sjbchc Aih Uid, Aih MhW, Aih bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz’ ³⁹ Uilch gjFjbe EC dhGhW, ‘Sjbchc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz’ ⁴⁰ EC UIBE gjFjbc CXcm Aih SCchS fciY Ac ALbhWi FiShZ Efd Wicac Fcmz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

⁴¹ Ycifi EFd DGhWE Udh cBLpW, EC fbD BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, ⁴² “Ad-bLic ZmXhcm AXWhch FiSh MhWpW? ShBW Fhc AEdhU?” Shch Fpd, “UhCU WZic AEdhUz” ⁴³ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm XhF cjjc Zdm UhCU WZiD Fidh Ad-bLicm ShW WiMc bjWiZ FBLpW? UhCUM S FBLpW,

⁴⁴ bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcM
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
ES fbD Sjbi Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEz

⁴⁵ UhCUM MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZh?”

⁴⁶ Shch Dc FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh Wh, Ac EC UiW ThFi FmC ShWcm FjØh MiFhWicE fhEf XhBd Whz

WmSh EFdcM gMcS BLhc gfiAci**23**

(23:1-25:46)

bCdhWh EFdc dhHi AYLjL

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW dhC bhWfcm Ac LghZi EFdcM FBdh, ² “bjLh WZic fcieS Shdib UiZhc DGSiAc S bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdc ASEz ³ DcdhHi Shch MmSh FpW, ESh bhWiE, Ac MmSh Abd Fchc gjFjb UmBW, ESh Abd FciEz EBdm Shch WiMm MmSh FcpW, Sjbch BSh FciE Whz FhcW, Shch bjG UiA Mmdh FpW, BdH Fhb FcpW Whz ⁴ Shch Ab bhWfc FhÜE Ze Ze HhBO SjdiA UmBW, EBdm fhBìc dhHi Shch DFOh AJHjdE dhehBW Whz ⁵ Shch Ghdi bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi gFdSh FcpWz Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS UiA Ze Ze ShZiM ZhÛpw Ac WiMc XcmMHci UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh XhChEi ZhÛpwz ⁶ Shch GhWic bMdiLE ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhBW Ac bLiUE ghbhBA LhbWc FhShcE ZBSH KhBWz ⁷ ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm GjZ XLÜ FcpW, Ac KhBW bhWfm Shchcm gjMjc gjMjc FcCFz

⁸ “EBdm Sjbchem FmC gjMjc gjMjc FcCF, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc ALD gjMjc S Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, Sjbch Ghdi ahB ahB cBEz ⁹ B UlWiAS FmCcm ZhZh FBA QhFiE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhY S DFMWC, ShBW ZmgmîE ALpWz ¹⁰ FmC Sjbchem WmSh FBA QhFCE, BSh Afh FciE Whz Sjbchc WmSh S DFMWC, ShBW EBdh Ad-bLiz

¹¹ “Sjbchc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW Sjbchc GmMbS FcCFz ¹² Mm MWm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjc Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjc bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz

¹³ “ghDcm bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud, AYLjL Sjbchc dhHi, Sjbch a×! Sjbch bhWfc LhbWm Zmgmî ZhUfhBc UlAc ZÜ Fci TBLZ Sjbch WiMmE EWE ghbhBchD Wh, bhWfcmE ghbhBSm UichD Whz ¹⁴ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud, bhWfcm UmGhWic dhHi Sjbch dhæh dhæh UIA FcE, gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc MhHh-bichE UGD FcEz DcdhHi Sjbchc FPiW fhMh EBZz ¹⁵ ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! DFMW bhWfcm Sjbchc UdE WiZhc dhHi fhS fbjUt SmcE WUi XhcEBA Sjbch UCehEz EBdm gm Sjbchc UdE ghbhBA ghcdm, Shcm Sjbch ThFi AcE Ze UlMgi ZhWhEz

¹⁶ “ghDcm AÛh XT UmGhEch! Sjbch WiMm AÛh EBA EBÛcm Fidh XT UmGhE? Sjbch S FE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Whbm FLb GhBdm FjØh ED Wh, EBdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjWhc Whbm FLb GhBdm bhWSm EBZz ¹⁷ ghDcm AÛh

ZmAGdc Ud, FjWGhW Ze? ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL, Wh fjWh? ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLmC S EC fjWhcm XhF-XZiï Fcmz ¹⁸ gicZhc Sjbch FE, FjcZhWi GhWhc Whbm FmC FLb Fcdm FjØh ED Wh, EBdm FjcZhWic KiMc Whbm FLb Fcdm bhWsm EBZZ ¹⁹ E AUh EFd, FjWGhW Ze? FjcZhWi GhWh, Wh FjcZhWic KiM? EC FjcZhWi GhWhDC EC KiMcm XhF-XZiï Fcm Wh Wi? ²⁰ DcdhHi Mm MWm FjcZhWi GhWhc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm FjcZhWi GhWh Ac FjcZhWic KiM, B UÏBEShc WhbmC FLb Fcmz ²¹ EdhC ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Whbm Mm MWm FLb Fcm, gm-E ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL Ac Dc aiScm MmBW ThFpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz ²² Mm MWm Zmgmïc Whbm FLb Fcm, gm Aèhc Acf Ac AcfE MmBW ALpW, ShW WhbmC FLb Fcmz

²³ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch HjAbjci, XUïWh XhSh, Ac Michc UfZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc EAïm MFhS UichD, EBdm bjLh WZic fciEsc gjFjb bhYiF AcE Mcjci ZmXhc, bhWi gF BWLhY, UDA Ac Aèhc bgäs Sjbch ZhU UidhBLz Sm XDDh gjFjb Abd Fchc dHm dHm ZhUcShE Abd Fch Mcjcz ²⁴ Sjbch WiMmC AUh, ETK AcF MWcm XT UmGhBchDz Sjbch DHj bfHe LhFiA SjdE, EBdm COcm HididhEz

²⁵ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhcHhdh ahdh Fci LhY FcE, EBdm BShc aiSc Hhdh Mjdbj Ac dja-dhdKm achz ²⁶ ghDcm AUh Ycific Ud, Sjbch XDDh EShc aiSc LhY FcE, SmC ZhcHhdh DbWmC LhY EBZZ

²⁷ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch EBdhD KjW-Fhb Fch FDZcc dhGhW, Dc ZhcHhdh KFKFh EBdmE aiScm S Ghdi bch bhWfc AQQi-HjQQi Ac GhLchD achz ²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW, bhWfm bWE FcpW Sjbch GjZ XcmMHhc, ALdm Sjbchc Uid S a×hbi Ac WhYcbhWiD achz

²⁹ “ghDcm a× bCdhWh Ac Ycific Ud! Sjbch WZi EFdc cEMhcm fjÛc Fci XhÀh FcE, Ac Edi-ACdiAc bhMhccm KFKFh Fci ghMhEz ³⁰ Ac Sjbch FE, ‘Bf, Abch MjUi Abchc ZhY-UhUhc MbhWhS UIWiAS ABShb, Sm WZi EFdcM FhSd Fchc ZhY-UhUhc dHm dHm Hmdhb Wh EWmz’ ³¹ EC bhSm Sjbch XcbhW UichD, WZi EFdcM MmShD FhSd FcLdh, EShc ZjfVcC Sjbchz ³² Sm Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm MmSh fjcj FciA HmLpW, Sjbch EShc ZhFi Hhdh Xjch FcchDz

³³ “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, UIMGc AMhZ ThFi Sjbch Fidh ZhKShD? ³⁴ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmLm WZi-cLjd, Ac Adib-Cdhbh XhPhBAz Dchc bhMc FDMWcm Sjbch FhSd FcZhd, FDMWcm Ulg-Fïc LdiZE dOFhBA bhczHdz Ac FDMWcm Sjbchc bLiUE ghchBA KhZjf bhciA, DF HhC ThFi AcF HhCS GmUhBA WiZhdz ³⁵ DcUhdC WicUlfj gC ghZidc dC ThFi ZhchGiAc XjS MhFhciAcm FhSd Fch XcMØ, UIWiAS MS GjW-GhchXi EBLm, BSh gFd GjWc UhDB EBZhd Sjbchz EC MhFhciAcm S ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiSec FjcZhWi GhWh Ac GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd Fch EBLidz ³⁶ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC Shhbh GjWc UhDB EBZhd B MbhWhc bhWjz

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL

³⁷ “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm MmcjMhdmb OhCW! Sjbi WZi EFdcM FhSd FcE, Sjbch HmLm Mhchem XhPhBd ED, Sjbi Shchem Xhïc bhczEz bjchid Mmdh ShBc ZhBóhcm QhGWhc Sdm Afcd UmD, AbiE ECdh Sjbch bhWfcm Afcd UiShb KhBLi, EBdm Shch gjWdh Whz ³⁸ E MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiUhf EFd, Sjbchc KGj LhbWmC Sjbchc ZFS GhWh Ghdi Zhei EBZZ ³⁹ Abi Sjbchem FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch BGhW Wh FBZhd, ‘bjZhcF ShBWC, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch,’ ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abhcm UmGShD WhDz”

24

FiAbSc Adhbs

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA MhBchHi, EC fbD ShW LhghZi EFd ShW HmLm ABdh, ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjÛc fjÛc Udhw UmGhWic dhHiz

² ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbch EC MmSh Ze Ze Udhw UmGchD, BShc UlB BO DGhWE cBS WhD, gFdSh bhOis bifiMiZz”

³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW Xhec CXcm ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ABA ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gMjC, Abchcm FBZh Wi, BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGiA Abch ZjMbj, AXWhc AEAc fbD Ac FiAbScE fbD ABËm?” ⁴ BLhd FBdh, “UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh OHmz ⁵ ZCS MWm Abhc Whb VciA ABZ, ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, FBA ZCScm OHiZz ⁶ gjWE, MjÐc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc Sjbch XhBZhD, EBdm BShD QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ, IOdmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁷ DF MhSiD AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHs apLhd Ac WiUhw UmGh UiZz ⁸ EBdm BSh S Ghdi bLiZSc fjcjz

⁹ “EC fbD ABdm bhWfm Sjbchcm Mjdbj Fchc dhHi VchB UiZ Ac GjW FchBZz Abhc dhHi gFd MhSiD Sjbchcm IiÛhBz ¹⁰ SmC ZCS MW XiLdiMiZ, DFm-EBÛcm IiÛhBz Ac VchB UiZz ¹¹ ZCS a× Wzi ABA bhWfcm OHiZhz ¹² WhYchWic XcibhW ZheiMiZ, DcdhHi ZCS bhWfc bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZz ¹³ EBdm gmf XcMØ Mmch OiFiA cBZh, DchC cmghB XhBZh ¹⁴ gFd MhSic HmLm fhAi gifhZm Zmgmîi ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBZ, DcZhUmC FiAbs ABZz

AGmci MbhWhc ghds

¹⁵ “gMcS UhWiAd WZic bjG ThFi Mm ZmMjBSh WYcSi MiWifc FTh Mh-WhBd EBLm, Sjbch EC XhF MhHs B MiWif UmGZhDz Mm MWm SidhES Fcmc, gm ZjMCFz ¹⁶ EC fbD Mmch DgJUiA MidhS ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz ¹⁷ giUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi, dhhS dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghbhCFz ¹⁸ Mmch ZÛc bhMm ALm, Shchc HScC KhÐc WiZhc dhHi ZheiS Wh ACFz ¹⁹ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcJh, Ac Mmch gjcJhcm ZjFc UIV GhEABch, Shchc Ze bLiZS EBZz ²⁰ Sjbch UIA FcE, fiSc UiWE Zh Mjçzhcm MhWj Sjbchc ahHiA MhEA Wh dhHmz ²¹ EC fbD ES ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UIWiAc XDdh ThFi ABM XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Wh, Ac EBS-E WhDz ²² bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm FmC MiÛh cBd Wh EwMz EBdm AèhD ShW XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdc dhHi B fbD FbhBA UiZhz

²³ “gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, ‘gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi Zjdm EWE ABLpW’ Zh ‘gWE ABLpW’ Sm Sjbch DFiW FciE Whz ²⁴ FhcW Ad-bLi Whb dBA ZCS a× ABZh, WZi ghMiAE ZCS a× ABZh BShD ZCS Ze Ze AKhWF FmhcbS Fhb UmGhBZh Shch KhBZh, fjMjH XhBdm Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛhcm VjFh UiA Zm-XTm WiShHiz ²⁵ UmGiE, Abi BSh gÀdsh Sjbchcm AHmC MhWhB Uidhbz

²⁶ “gjWE, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, ‘Ad-bLi Zjdm bcjajbiS ALpW,’ Sm Sjbch MhBE Whz MjUi FD, ‘ShBW Icc aiScm ALpW,’ Sm DFiW FciE Whz ²⁷ bmIc MidFic dHm XjZm-XBKbm gFdZhD Mmdh Yc EBMhD, Abi ZiW-AUb ABdmE Edh EBZz ²⁸ gjWE, dhf MmWE ThFm, gFjW DbWmC gWE UdH EDz

²⁹ “EC bLiZSc fbD fmf EAc ZhUmC, ‘fjcjM AÛhBc EBMiZ, KhÛm Ac Yc UiS WhDz Smch EFd ALbhW ThFi XeiMiZ, ALbhWc FjWj fAiAdh KiMC PiF-PhF cBS WhDz’ ³⁰ EC fbD ALbhWc bhMm Abi ZiW-AUbc WifhWh UmGh MhBZz UIWiAc gFd bhWfm AghMhci FcZhz Shch UmGZh, Aèhc FjUcSi fAi Ac Wjcc bgibhd, ‘bmIc KhFhS EBA ZiW-AUb UIWiAS ABchz’ ³¹ EC fbD Mjcm Mjcm

fiqHhc AEAM EBZ, Dc dHm dHmC UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS ShBW Yicih EFdcM XhPhBZh, Dch AeHC XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcM KhBceZhd TWm Udh FcZhz

³² “EC Qkbc HhLc ZhD KhBA Shdib dEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD Sjbch ZjMidhE Hcbc UiW ABĒ_{mz} ³³ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA ZjMidie, ZiW-AUbe VhcE ABĒ_{pWz} Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA ULAcE PkFhBchz ³⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MbhWhc bhWjf YkchBSh WhDz ³⁵ ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh Mhci cBZz

³⁶ “gC UiW Ac gi fbDEc ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY AeH Lheh Ac FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh BZWjehDE MhWpW Whz ³⁷ Wjg WZic Abde Mm ghds EBLid, Abi ZiW-AUe ULLchZhc AEAc fbD PiF EdhGhWC EBZz ³⁸ ZBÛh fjei EAc AHm Wjg WZi MhME CPhc AH XcMØ bhWfm GhEA-UhEA FcLm, DFm-EBÛcm ZiA-fhUi FcLmz ³⁹ Wjg WZic ZBÛhc XhWiD BShcm ahfhBA WmEAc AH XcMØ Shch FjØhc Omc XhBdh Whz Abi ZiW-AUe ABZhc fbDE PiF EdhGhW EBZz ⁴⁰ EC fbD ULBMW bhWjf DFdHm ZÛe ThFdm, DFMWcm WmEA EBZ Ac ULLch MWcm ZhU UmEA EBZz ⁴¹ ULB ZmOiD DFdHm Zhch-ahWhS ThFdmE, Dchc DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU XeiMiZz ⁴² DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbch gfiAc cBE, Sjbchc bhdiF FjWUiW ABZh, BSh S Sjbch MhWE Whz ⁴³ EBdm BGhW bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW fbD ABZ, BGhW MjUi Hicim MhWS, Sm S gm gMhH cBd EWm Ac Kjcem Ice ghbhBSm Uid Wh EWmz ⁴⁴ DcdhHi SjbchE ghbmfh SiAc cBE, Mm fbDEc FTh Sjbch KiØhe FcShD WhD, gC fbD ZiW-AUe ABZz

⁴⁵ “Bdh gF-ghdhd Ac AGdUhc KhFc Fm ALm, Mhc ASE Shc bjWiZm UhDBi Uidh gm EAc FhdE EBÛ KhFc EFdcM GhWi ZhOiA UiZz ⁴⁶ FXhdi S gC KhFc, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA gF-ghdhd XhBZhz ⁴⁷ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, bjWiZm EC KhFcc ASEC ShW WiMc gFd VW-LhbhWhc ahc UiZhz ⁴⁸ EBdm VcE, gC KhFcm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS Umci ALm, ⁴⁹ Ac EC YhFm gm gAd KhFc-ZhFccm bhBc-VBc Fcd, Ac buGjcc dHm GhWh-UhWh FciA bu GhBdz ⁵⁰ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EAc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EAc Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZhz ⁵¹ ShBW ABA Shcm FhOiA OjFchBA a× EFdc dHm bifhBZhz giWE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZh, Ac Mhdh-MWÛwhD Uhs Feibiei Uizhz”

25

Zmgmûi ZhUfh FmbWm ABZh

¹ DcZhUm BLhd FBdh, “Zmgmûi ZhUfhB Ebd Edh UfHj Xjeic dhGhW, MmSh XjeiØm ZiAc UhbhÛcm AHjABA AWhc dhHi dmb-dmbOW dBA ZhcBdz ² Dchc bhMm XhK MW ALid AGdUhc Ac XhK MW ALid ZmAGdz ³ ZmAGd XjeiØm Ghdi dmb dBA ZhcBd, dmbe FjWj Smd Wid Whz ⁴ EBdm AGdUhc XjeiØm dmbc dHm YiYhS Fci SmdE Widz ⁵ UhbhÛ ABSm Umci EAD Shch gFdC CJHhBSm CJHhBSm IjbhB Hmdz

⁶ “ZhUm AVh-chBSFjc Zhhd Kièhwi gjWh Hmd, ‘UhbhÛ ABĒ_{pW}, UhbhÛ ABĒ_{pW}, MdUi ZhcEz’ ⁷ Kièhwi gjWiA EC XjeiW CPIa dmb-dmbOW PiF FchS dhHdhz ⁸ gC ZmAGd XjeiØm AGdUhc XjeiWcm FBdh, ‘Abchcm Tjeh Smd UmE Wh, Abchc dmb dibiMhcHiz’ ⁹ Shch FBdh, ‘Abchc HmLm MmSh Smd ALm, BSh S AbchcC dhHzZ Sm Sjbch UlfhW ThFi Smd AWhBdhEz’ ¹⁰ EC ZmAGd

XjeiW Smd AWHS HiA ghcdmC UhbhÛ ABèhz EC fbD AGdUhc EC XjeiW MjBS ALdh, Shch UhbhÛcm dBA ZiA Zheis ghbhBdz Shch ghbhWic ZhUmC UIAc ZÛ Fch EBdz ¹¹ ZhUm EC ZmAGd XjeiØm ABA UIAc ZÛ UmGiA FBdh, 'gjWch Wi, UIAcGhW GjdCÀhz' ¹² UhbhÛm MjAX Uidh, 'Abi ghLhC FBchb, Abi S Sjbchcm KiWi Whz' "

¹³ EC FiÈhc ZhUm BLhd FBdh, "DcUhd Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, gi UiW Ac gi fbDEc FTh S FmCcc MhWh WhBz

SiW KhFcc FiÈh

¹⁴ "ZmgmÛi ZhUfB Edh DFMW bhWfc dhGhW, DBW ZiUmf MhEAc Zhhd ShW KhFc EFdc ASE Aih fâlic ahc fbMhB Uidhz ¹⁵ Dchc MBHôHsh bhYif ShBW DFMWcm XhKAMhc OmFh, Uilch MWcm UIB AMhc Ac AcF MWcm DF AMhc OmFh Uidhz ¹⁶ XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm EC OmFhUi FhcZhc FciA AcE XhKAMhc dha Fcdz ¹⁷ UIB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm-E AcE UIB AMhc dha Fcdz ¹⁸ EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm Shc bhdiFc B OmFh FhbE Wh dhHhBA HhS GJUia bhOic Sdm TBdz

¹⁹ "ZCS UiW ZhUm gC bhdiF UmfE ABA Shchc gifhZ-WiFhf KhBdhz ²⁰ SmC XhK AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm AcE XhK AMhc dBA ABA bhdiFcm Fpd, 'LhZ, AXWm Abhcm XhKAMhc OmFh UiLdh, EC OmFhUi Abi AcE XhKAMhc dha FcLiz' ²¹ BGhW gjWiA bhdiFm FBdh, 'fhâhf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhdi bhWjz Sjbi gjcj-bjcz ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz' ²² ZhUm UIB AMhc OmFh Mm XhBLid, gm ABA Fpd, 'LhZ, AXWm Abhcm UIB AMhc OmFh UiLdhz Abi S AcE UIB AMhc dha FcLiz' ²³ SmC bhdiFm FBdh, 'fhâhf, Sjbi GjZ gF-ghdhdi bhWjz Sjbi Tjeh ZmXhcmC gF-ghdhd cBL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhcm AcE ZCS Ze UhDBÍ Uibjz AE, Abhc Gjfic ahHi EEz' ²⁴ EBdm DF AMhc OmFh Mhcm UiLdh, gm ABA Fpd, 'LhZ, Abi MhWi AXWm GjZ Feh bhWjz AXWm GmS Wh FciAE VhW FhOpW Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjcpWz ²⁵ DcUhd Abi QchBA AXWhc OmFh bhOic Sdm djFhBA TBLdhbz EC WmCâh AXWhc OmFhZ' ²⁶ bhdiFm FBdh, 'ghDcm GZiL, SJBW S FjeiAz SJB MjUi BGhW bWE Fcdm, Abi GmS Wh FcdmE VhW FhOi Ac ZhBW Wh UidmE Adi gjci, ²⁷ Sm Abhc OmFh SJB ZmXhcic HmLm Uidm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd OmFhc dHm FiLj dha XhBdhb EWmz' ²⁸ ZhUm ShBW EBÛ KhFc EFdem FBdh, 'Sjbch EHjc HmL ThFi EC OmFh WiA, Uf AMhc Mhc HmLm ALm Shem UmEz ²⁹ gjWE, Mhc ALm Shem AcE UmEA EBZ, Shc AcE Zheiz EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm EShE Fheia WmEA EBZz ³⁰ EC Zihs KhFccm WiA Sjbch AUhBc HhSE YhdhB UmEz gC HhSE bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi FcZ Ac Mhdh-MWÏWhD Uhs Fieibiei UiZz'

AGmchSc ZiKhcc ZDAW

³¹ "ZiW-AUbm MmZdh Yicîh EFdem dBA WiMc bgibhD gicZhc ABZh, ABA WiMc ZhUfhBc HUiS ZBZh ³² EC fbD UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic bhWfcm ShW LhbWm AWh EBZz chGhdm Mmdh bmeH Ac LhHdcm AdhUh Fcm, ShBWE ECdh gFd bhWfcm AdHhBA UIB ahH FcZh ³³ ShW QhBW HhdhZhd bmeH Ac ZhC HhdhZhd LhHdcm chGZh

³⁴ "DcZhUm ZhUfhD ShW QhBW Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, 'Sjbch Mhch Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc cgb XhBL, Sjbch AEz Ac UIWiAc XDdh ThFi Sjbchc dhHi Mm ZhUfhB SiAc Fci chGh EBLm, EC ZhUfhBc UGd fbMiA WmEz ³⁵ bWE ALm Wi, Abhc MmZdh XmOE ajG dhHLid, Sjbch Abhcm GhWi UiLdhD, XiALc fbD XhWi UiLdhD, Ac bjLhYic ghdsM Abhcm AfcD UiLdhDz ³⁶ Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhb, Sjbch FhXe UiLdhD, Zmbhec fbD GmMbs FcLdhD, Ac Mmd GhWhS Abhcm UmGhS HmLdhDz'

³⁷ “EC fbD gC AèhEAdh bhWfm FBZh, ‘bhdiE, AXWhc ajG dhHhD Abch FjW fbD AXWhcm GhEABdhb? FjW fbD AXWhcm XhWi Uidhb?’ ³⁸ Ac FjW fbD bjLhYic ghdSm AXWhcm AfcD Uidhb, Ghdi Hh UmGiA FjW fbD FhXe Uidhb? ³⁹ Ac FjW fbDC Zh Zmbhci ghdSE AXWhc GmMbs Fcdhb, Zh Mmd GhWhs UmGhS Hmdhb?’ ⁴⁰ EC fbD ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, ‘Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjcj-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHi Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL, Dc bhWi AbhcmC FcLz’

⁴¹ ZhUm ZhUfhD ShW ZhC Hhdhc bhWfcm FBZh, ‘E dhÛsic Ud, Abhc LhbW ThFi ahHEz BZdiL-fDShW Ac Shc KhbLh MiÛhs EFdc dhHi UIMGc Mm AHjBW SiAc Fch EBLm, gWE MhEz ⁴² Abhc XmOE ajGc FhdE Sjbch Abhcm GhEABL Wh, XiALc fbD XhWi UiL Whz ⁴³ Abhc bjLhYic ghdSE cBZhc AfcD UiL Wh, Abi MmZdh CUdh ALdhb, FhXe UiL Wh, Zmbhcc fbD KhBL Wh, Abhcm UmGhc dhHi MmdGhWhSE HmL Whz’

⁴⁴ “EC fbD Shch FBZh, ‘gjmJc, Abch FjW fbD BSh Fcdhb? AXWhcm ajFhfi, XiALi, bjLhYic, CUdh HSc, Zmbhci Ac Mmd GhWhs UmGiAE fhBÌ Fcdhb Wh?’ ⁴⁵ ZhUfhD Shchcm FBZh, ‘Abi gF FTh FBchb, Abhc EC gjcj-bjcj DFMW bhWfc dhHiC Sjbch MmZdh BSh FcL Wh, Dc bhWi AbhcmC FcL Whz’”

⁴⁶ gmfm BLhD FBdh, “EC WhYcbhW EFdm AGmchSE KicFhd fhMh XhBZh, EBdm AèhEAdh bhWfm AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhz”

gMcS BLhc CYhS Ac MiÛh EA

26

(26:1-28:20)

gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbif

¹ EC ZDAW fmf EBA ghcdm, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, ² “Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Ac UlB UiW ZhUmC AMhUi BUz BÛc fbD Abi ZiW-AÛbcm LdiZE dOFhBA bhchc dhHi VchB UmEA EBZz”

³ EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFd ABA, Shchc XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc ZheiS Udh EBdhz ⁴ Udh EBA EC Xchbif Fcdh, BLhcm Fidh djFhBA AOF FciA FhSd Fch MhDz ⁵ EBdm Shch FBdh, “BÛc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vedm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB UiS Xhcmz”

gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic amU

⁶ BLh MmZdh ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKh-Fjí Zmbhci LhBbWc ZheiS ALdh, ⁷ EC fbD DF ZmOi bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz ZmOid KiWc DF ZpAbE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc AWLidhz BLh GhEAS ZBA ghcdm ZmOid gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidhz ⁸ BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFd ZicÄ EBA FBdh, “EC ASc YkOhBW FmWm ZcZhU Fch EBd? ⁹ B YkOiw ZmKidm S ZCS OmFh XhBA HciZ EFdcM ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz”

¹⁰ BGhW ZjMiA BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOiHjcm UlGUichD FmWm? ShBW S Abhc dhHi PiF FhbC FcLpWz ¹¹ HciZ EFd S ghbmFhc Sjbchc dHm cBZhZ EBdm Abhcm S ghbmFh XhBSHd WhDz ¹² DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc bhGhBA, UhYW-FhYwC dhHi Abhcm MjBS FcLpWz ¹³ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, UIWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKheicm bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B WmF Fhbc FThGhWE FEA MhBZz”

LhghZi BgjUhc ZmBbhWi

¹⁴ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUH BèhiciAS, DBW Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm HiA FBdh, ¹⁵ “BLhcm AXWhchc ASE VchBA Uidm Abhcm FiSh UiZh?” SmC Ze Bbhb EFdm Shcm cjXhc Sif OmFh Uidhz ¹⁶ DcZhU ThFiC BgjUhd BLhcm VchBA UmEAc fjMjH SjFhWiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹⁷ Ghbic Lheh cJOi GhEAc BUc XDdh UiW, LhghZi EFdm ABA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi AMhUi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹⁸ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA EbjF bhWfcm FBE, gJMjcm FBLpW, Abhc fbD IWhBA ABĒm, Sm Abi Abhc LhghZi EFdcm dBA Sjbhc ZheiS BU Fcbjz” ¹⁹ BLhc gjFjb bhYiF LhghZi EFdm HiA AMhUi BUc GhWh SiAc Fcdhz

²⁰ ZhUm ghBŌhzhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA GhWiS ZBdhz

²¹ ZBA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC S Abhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz” ²² BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz DcdhHi Shch DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?”

²³ ShBW FBdh, “EGW Mm MWm Abhc dHm EBA ThdE AS ghchc, gm-C Abhcm VchBA UiZz ²⁴ Abi ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, Abhc bCS S ECdhC EBZz EBdm AYlJL gC MWc dhHi, MmHiD Abhcm VchBA UiZz UIWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz” ²⁵ Mm BgjUhd BLhcm VchB UiS Khc, gm ShWcm MiFhBd, “gJMjc, gi MW FiSh Abi Wi?” BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBchDz”

Ad-bLic bmMZhWic WbjWh

²⁶ Shch GhWh GhBch, EC fbD BLhD cJOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcdhz ShBW cJOi LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdcm Uidhz UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, GhE, bWE FeE BSh Abhc Fhdaz”

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBdh, Ac Dchcm UiA FBdh, “Sjbch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi AJHjcc fcZS GhEz ²⁸ bWE FciE, BSh Abhc dCz EC dCc MciAD AUb MhSic ZCSc HjWh bhYi EBZz Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc CLièh Ebd EC dCz ²⁹ Abi ghLh FTh FBac, Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA ghci, Sjbchcm dHm dBA MSUiW WDA ghdSm AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B fcZS Ac GhBShb WhDz” ³⁰ gmfm Shch gFdm bidi DF HMD HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE Hmdhiz

gMcS XiScm Eðifhc Fchc AHhb Bfhch

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE, ABM chBS Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, ‘Abi bmehc Xhdc chGhdcm bhcbj, SmC Xhdc bmehBW KhBcEZhD LiĪiMiZhz” ³² EBdm Abhcm bjcUh ThFi MiŪh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi Hhdid MidhS MhBbjHiz”

³³ SmC LhghZi XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “gJMjc, gFd ahHi HmdmE Abi ahHiShb WhDz” ³⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm ghLh FTh FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjcHhD Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhD, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” ³⁵ EBdm XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjbŌmC AXWhcm Eðifhc FcShb WhDz” gFd LhghZid EC DFdhGhW FBdhz

HmSfjbhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³⁶ ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA HmSfjbhWi Whbc DF ZhHhWE ABdhz ABA Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EWE ZE, Abi ghHdhS HiA ULA Fcbjz” ³⁷ EGhW FBA ShBW XiSc Ac MiZjUiAc UlB XjAcM ShW dHm Widhz AĪm AĪm ShW Uidc bhMm UlG Ac ghD-gjShf Zheidz ³⁸ ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “ahBAPwcm, UlGm Abhc FBdMh YhŌimhcz Sjbch EWE ZBcE Ac Abhc dHm gmHh cBez”

³⁹ EGhW FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhŌis LBMUhs XeiA FBdh, “E Abhc ZmgmĪi Aāh, Abhc CXcm EC Mm Mjdb-bLiZS ABec, Uilch FjWj CXhd ThFdm BGhWsh gchBdhEz EBdm BSh Abhc BĒhd WhD, Sjbch bcMi bhYiFC ECFz”

40 LBMU^h ThFi CPiA ShBW LghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, Dch IjhbH HmLpWz EC ShBW XiScem gMhH Fci FBdh, “Sjbch DGhW IOhE gMhH cBShD XhcdhD Wh Wi? 41 gMhH cE Ula Fchc dhHi, Ac Ula FcE XciA^h ThFi ZhKhc dhHiz Sjbchc Uidc bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm, EBdm FhDA S FbMjcz”

42 ZhUm ShBW ULLchZhc HiA Ula Fcdh, “E Abhc Zmgmüi Aäh, EC Mjdbj-bLiZS Abi fBi Wh Fedm, MjUi ULLch FjWj XT Wh ThFm, ShBdm Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz” 43 ZhUm ShBW gicZhc ABA UmGdh, Dch IjhbH HmLpW, Ijbm Shhc KCG YhdhB Umcz

44 UmGiA Shchem TBA ShBW SiLch Zhc HiA DFB Ula Fedhz 45 DcZhUm ShBW LghZi EFdc HmLm ABA FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi EGWE Achbm IjhbBchDz gjWE, fbD ABEm, Abi ZiW-AUbcm HjWhHhc EFdc ASE fbMhB UmEA EBZz 46 CPE, Abch cEAW^h UmBz Abchem MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh UlfbWc ASE ZÜi

47 ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid ZhcEMW LghZic bhMc DFMWz Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-LOh, SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFdm Dchem XhPhBLpWz 48 ShWcm MmHiD VchBA UiS, EC BgjUhD Shc dHc Dchem AHm giFhBA UiLid, “Abi HiA Mhc HhdE gjJHh Uibj, gm-C gC MWz Sjbch Dcm AOF FciEz” 49 DcdhHi BgjUhD fjMh-fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd, “gjMjc, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzb” FBA gm ShWcm gjJHh Uidz 50 BLhd Shcm FBdh, “ahBcm, MmSh FchS ABL, FcidhEz” dHm dHmC Shch ABA BLhcm Vcididz

51 EC fbD BLhc dHc DFMWm WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bbhb Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW FhOiA XeiHmdz 52 SmC BLhd DWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc ZmHE ghchBdhEz SdjAcUi Mhch Gmdhd, SdjAcc SdmC Shhc MhW Mhdz 53 Sjbi BGhW KiØh FcE Wh Wi, Abi Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYc UcZhcE AcM Fedm, ShBW FBDF AMhc Yiciih XhPhBSH WhD Wi? 54 Ebdm Abi Bdh Fedm FiShZc FTh Fidh YdiZ? FiShZE MSSh ZhShBd EBLm, BSh S IOZCz”

55 ZhUm ShBW ESh bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LOh, SdjAc dBA Abchem VchS ABLz Abi S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ZBA Shdib UiShbz EC fbD S Sjbch Abchem Vcdhd Whz

56 ALdm BSh gÄdSh Iomc, MhSm ALbhWi FiShZE Wzi EFdm Mmdh ZhSh-BLpW, ESh Xjch EDz” EC fbD LghZi EFdm BLhcm TBA ahHi Hmdhz

Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS BLh

57 gMcS BLhcm VciA ghci EC bhWfm XcVhW Bbhb FhDAYhc HmLm dBA Hmdz gWE bCdhWh Ac bjcai Efd DGhWE Udh Ebdhz 58 LghZi XiSc BLhc HmL TWm UlcB gci gci cBA ShW Gcm Gcm XcVhW Bbhb Zheic CPhWc FhÜhs Hmdhz HiA gmf-bmf FiSh ED, EGhW UmGhc dhHi CPhWc aiScm ghbbA, gWc XhchUhc EFdc dHm ZBdhz

59 gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc dhHi Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac bMdiLc gFd bhWfm BLhc ZiXAm FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh, 60 EBdm XhBdh Whz bMdiLE BLhc ZiXAm ZCSm biLh fhAi Uidme, Shhc fhAic bid Ebd Whz ZhUm UlBMW bhWfm ABA ShW ZicDm biLh fhAi Uia Fpd, 61 “Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, Aèhc FhZh fciY, bhWi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLcm gm ahJHidiZ, Ac SiW UiWc aiScm gicZhc ZhWhBZz” 62 SmC XcVhW Bbhb CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc ZmXhcm FiSh fhAi Uich, gjWchD Wi?” 63 EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh Uia WichB cBdhz XcVhW Bbhb ShWcm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi MiÜh Aèhc FLb GhBA FE KhBW, Sjbi FiSh Aèhc

EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, Sjbic Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh Wi?" ⁶⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, "AXWhchC S FBchz EBdm Abi FBchb, AXWhch UmGZhWm, Abi ZiW-AUb Acfm-AMibE Aèh chäjD AdhbiWc QhBwC SÇE ZEAS ALiz AcE UmGZh, Abi Zmgmîi bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS ABACz"

⁶⁵ BGhW gjWiAc XcVhW Bbhbm WiMc YiÛc FhXe LieiA FBdh, "gm S ficiFi Fcd, Sm Ac FjWj fhÀic Mejc ALm Wi? AXWhch WiMc FhWmC S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fcdz ⁶⁶ Sm EGW AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?" Shch FBdh, "Dcm S bhcidhEA UcFhcz" ⁶⁷ EC fbD Shch ShW bjGE LmY Uid, Ac ShWcm Ke-ShZe bhcdz FmC FmC Ijfi bhcia Fpd, ⁶⁸ "gp Ad-bLi, HhBzi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD bhcd?"

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EðiFhc Fcdh

⁶⁹ XiSc CPhWE ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD DF ZhÛi ZmOi ShW FhÛhs ABA Fpd, "Hhdide EC BLhc dHm S AXWmE ALdhz" ⁷⁰ EBdm XiScm gFdc LhbWm EðiFhc FciA FBdh, "Wh H, Sjbic BSH FiSh bhSE? BSH FjØhc Abi MhWi Whz"

⁷¹ EGhW FBA XiSc HmBOc VhcE HmdhHiz ShWcm UmGiA AcF ZhÛi ZmOiD Fpd, "EC ZmOhE S WhLhcS HhCc BLhc dHm ALidz" ⁷² EBdm XiScm gicZhc FLb Fci FBdh, "Wh, Wh, Abi Shcm KiWiC Whz"

⁷³ EC fbD ShW FhÛhs Mmch CZh ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh, "EZh, Sjbic WióD Dchc dHc, Sjbhc bhS-FThDC S ZjMh Mhcz" ⁷⁴ SmC XiScm FBdh, "Aèhc HMZ XeCF, Abi FLb GhBA FBac, Abi bjOmC Shcm KiWi Whz" ⁷⁵ EGhW FBSmC bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz ZhJ gjWSmC XiScC bWE EBHmd, BLhD AHm FBLdh, "bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC Sjbic SiWZhc FBZhD, Sjbic Abhcm KiWE Whz" DcdhHi ShBW Zhcm HiA AC-AC Fci FhÛW Vedhz

27

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

¹ ZIAWm CPiA Ze BbhB Ac bjcäi EFdm gMcS BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbif Fcdhz

² Shch ShWcm ZhÛia cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA Hmdhz

BgjUhc bcW

³ Mm MWm gMcS BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiLid, gC BgjUhd MmZdh UmGd ZiKhcE ShWcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, EC Shc aiScm GjZ UIG ghbhBdz gm Ze BbhB Ac bjcäi EFdc HmLm gC cjXhc Sif OmFh dBA ABA Fpd, ⁴ "Abi S DFMW Wi-EXchVi bhWfcm FhSd Fchc dhHi VchB Uia HjWh FcLiz" BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, "SmC Abchc FiSh Ebd? BSh S Sjbhc ZmXhcz" ⁵ EC fbD BgjUhd gC Sif OmFh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE BOh bhci YhdhBA HmdHi, HiA WiMm WiMmC Yhf dhHiA bciHmdz

⁶ Ze BbhB EFdm B OmFh ASE dBA FBdh, "BHjBW S ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc SgZide chGh PiF WhD, FhcW BOh Ebd dCc Uhbz" ⁷ ZhUm Shch Xchbif FciA EC OmFhUi bjLhYic bhWfc FZcihwC dhHi DF Fjbhcc HmL ThFi MhHh dBdhz

⁸ DcdhHi EC MhHhcm EGWE 'dCc MhHh' FEA EDz ⁹ BSH EAD, BAcbiA WZic bhMUi MmSh ZhShBd EBLid, ESh YdiHmdz ShBW FBLdh, "Shch Mm Sif OmFh Wid, BFOh Ebd ShW Uhbz ZWI BLchBdm ShW EC Uhb fhBzi FcLidz ¹⁰ AèhD Abhcm Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, Edhc Shch Fjbhcc MhHh dEAc dhHi OmFh HjBW Uidz"

ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh

¹¹ gMcS BLhcm cjbhW XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz ghFibm ShWcm MiFhBdh, "FiSh Zh, Sjbic BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?" ShBW FBdh, "MiED, AXWm PiFC FBchz" ¹² Ze BbhB Ac bjcäi EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz ¹³ EC fbD XidhSm MiFhBdh, "Sjbic

FjWj MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjÐm FS Whdif Uichz”
 14 EBdm BLhd BShc DGhWE MjAX Wh UmEAD Xidhs GjZ ShBjZ EBHmdhz

15 Umfc XcVhW ghFibc WiEb ALid, AMhUi BUc fbD bhWfc XLÛ bhYiF DFMW AMSicm GhdhL UiShz 16 EC fbD BLh-Zhchäh Whbc DF WhbFch AMSi Mmde ALidz 17 gFd bhWfE? DGhWE Udh EAc ZhUm ghFib XidhsSm Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbch FiSh FE? Abi Fhcm LheShb, BLh-Zhchähcm, Wh gC BLhcm, Mhcm Ad-bLi FEA ED?” 18 XidhsM MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA gMcS BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz 19 Xidhs MmZdh ghFibc AfWE ZEAS, EC fbD ShW ZiZiD GZc XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “EC Wi-EXchV bhWfcm Sjbi FjØh FciE Wh, ShW ZmXhcm Abi ABM DFOh GJAZ UmGiA Ze Ulg dhHLmz”

20 EBdm Ze Bbhb Ac bjcäi EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, Shch MhWj Zhchähc bjÄi KhBW Ac BLhcm FhSd Fchc FTh FpWz 21 ZhUm XcVhW ghFib XidhsM Ewc bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “EC ULBEMWc bhMm Abi Fhcm LheShb?” Shch FBdh, “Zhchähcmz” 22 SmC XidhsM Shchem MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm Ad-bLi FE, gC BLhcm FiSh FcShb?” Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE HhTiA bhcz” 23 ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?” EBdm bhWfcm AcE Mjcm Mjcm biLid dhHhBd, “LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz”

24 XidhsM MmZdh UmGdh, ShBW FjWjBØmc BLhcm ZhKhBSh Xhcc Wh, Zcj H×Hjd AcE Zheoc, EC ShBW XhWi UiA gFdc LhbWm ShW AS VBA FBdh, “B bhWfc dCc UhDB Abi WhD, SjbhcC Dc MjAX UiZhDz” 25 SmC gFd bhWfcm FBdh, “PiF ALm, Abch Ac Abchc AEdhU Efd B dCc UhDB Ebbjz” 26 SmC XidhsM Shchem Gjfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdhz Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF bhciA, LdiZE UmEAc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ Ebd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOöoh-bffch

27 ZhUm XidhsC LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA Shche Fmâc aiScm dBA Hmdz gWE AiH LiXhB Ud UiA ShWcm Zmc Fci chGdz 28 Shch ShW YiÛc FhXe-KjXe GjdiA, dhD-ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZHL YiÛhBdz 29 Ac HLh-FhOh UiA chM-bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidz ShW QhBW ASE Uid DFOh chM-dhPiz ShWm BIs UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj Hheia ZBA Fpd, “BgiUic ZhUfh, bhcgZhZ” 30 EC fbD Shch ShW CXcm LmY Uid Ac EC dhPi UiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhcdz 31 EC dhGhW PhOöoh-bffch Ac ZmÍbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÛc ZhBJHWi dmZHL GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÛhBdz ShWcm LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWH Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

32 LiXhB Udm BLhcm dBA MhBch, EC fbD Shch FjciWi DdhFhc LhbBw Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UmGdz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA WmEABdz 33 Shch BLhcm dBA HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS Hmdz 34 gWE WiA ghci bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS ShW bjGE Uid, EBdm ShBW BSh GhBdh Whz

35 ZhUm Shch BLhcm WiA EC LdiZE HhTidz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOiA WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA ahBHÖH XciÀh Fcdz 36 Ac Shch EWE ZBA ShWcm Xhch Uidz 37 LdiZE ShW bhThc CXcm EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “DW Whb BLh, BgiUic ZhUfhz”

38 ULBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm dOFhBd Ebd, DFMW QhBW Hhdhs, EBÛmw ZhC Hhdhsz 39 XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, 40 “Ep bbiA, Sjbi Zjdm ZhDSj-d-bjFhDL FhZh Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBdiZhd! Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz Sjbi Zjdm Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, Sm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA AE Whz”

⁴¹ Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac bjcäi EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA FBdh, ⁴² “gm Zjdm bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW S WiMc MhWC ZhKhBS Xhcmc Whz gicZhc ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfhE Zjdm gm! Sm EGW Xhcdm LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ACF, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA Shc CXcm BbhW AWbjz ⁴³ gm s Aèhc CXcm acfh Fcmz EGW Aèh MjUi Shc CXcm Gjfi ThFpW, Sm Shcm ZhKhCÀhz gm S UhZi FcS, gm BZWjèh, Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MWz” ⁴⁴ ShW QhBWm-ZhCD Mm UIB QhFhBScm LDize dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm ESh FBA LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CyhS

⁴⁵ EC UiW UIBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW IÖh AiH Umf AUhBc EBHmdz ⁴⁶ Ac BLhd GjZ Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dhbh fhZhÅhwi?” bhWi, “E Abhc Aèh, Abhc bCdh, Sjbi FmWm Abhc dH Lhei Uidhd?” ⁴⁷ EC fbD ShW VhcE Mhch CZh ALid, Shch BghW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE, gm gMcS BdiALcm QhFmz” ⁴⁸ Shch DFMWm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh AWiA OoJHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÜia CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz ⁴⁹ ZhFi gFdm Fpd, “ABÈh, UmGi Wh, BdiAL WZi Shcm ZhKhWiS ABW Wiz”

⁵⁰ gmfm BLhd gicZhc Mjcm AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmFhd Fcdhz ⁵¹ dHm dHm ZhDSjd-bjFhDL bhWi FhZh Icc gmcmb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA UIB OjFch EBHmdz Ac aplHcd dHm Ze Ze Xhíc EFD YhOi Hmdz ⁵² ZCS FDZcc bjG GjdiHmd, Ac Aèhc bhDac Mm ZÜh EFD bhch HmLdh, Dch ZCS MW MiÜh EBA CPdhz ⁵³ Shch FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz BLh bjcuH ThFi MiÜh EBA ghcdm, Shch XZiï OhCWE HiA ghbhBdh, Ac ZCS MWcm UmGh Uidhz ⁵⁴ XcVhW LiXhBc dHm AcE MmSh LiXhB EFdm BLhcm Xhch UmEAS ALdh, Shch EC aplHd Ac gFd ghdS UmGiA GjZ QchBA FBdh, “Wiöd, DBWC ALdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèh”

⁵⁵ Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh ZmOiØm BLhc GmMbs Fchc dhHi ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, ShchE UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdhz ⁵⁶ Dchc bhMm ALdh bHUiDiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac MiZjUiAc ZCz

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁵⁷ EC UiW ghBÖhZhdh AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW VWi bhWjf gWE ABdhz ShBW BLhc DF fhHciU ALdhz ⁵⁸ ShBW ghFib XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz SmC XidhSm ShWcm dhf WmEAc BMhMS Uidhz ⁵⁹ BCLjYo BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhbhBA FhYW YiÜhBdhz ⁶⁰ ShBW Xhe FhOia WiMc dhHi Mm FDZc GjUiLdh, EC FDZcc bhMm BLhcm UhYW Fcdhz ZhUm Ze DF Xhíc Pmdia AWiA FDZcc bjGE UiA HmdhHiz ⁶¹ EBdm bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac AcF bciEb EC FDZcc VhcE ZB cBdhz

⁶² ZhUc UiW Mjçzhcm Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFD ABA ghFib XidhSc HmLm FBdh, ⁶³ “gjMjc, Abchc bWE ALm, EC OHm MiÜh ThFsm FBLid, gm Zjdm bchc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPZz ⁶⁴ DcdhHi AXWm gjFjb UmCÀh, FDZcOh MhWj SiW UiW XcMØ Feh Xhch UiA chGh EDz AcWhD Shc Cçs EFDm Shc dhf Kjeci Fci WiA bhWfcm FBS Xhcm, ShBW S MiÜh EBHmLpWz ShBdm AHm MmSh FBA VjFh UiLm, EGW AcE Zmfi VjFh UiZz” ⁶⁵ XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbch XhchUhc EFDcm WmE, WiA Mmdh Xhc, Edh Xhch UmEAc ZmZih FcEz” ⁶⁶ EC Shch HiA FDZcc bjGE Mm Xhíc ALid, EC Xhíc CXcm fid-Khàe bhci TBdh Ac FehFei Xhch UmEAc ZmZih Fcdhz

¹ Mjchzhc fmf EBA ghšhc XDDh UiW YMc EGSE, bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac EBŪ bciEbm gMcS BLhc FDZc UmGhS Hmdhz ² EC fbD AGShc Ze DF apLhd EBd Ac ALbhW ThFi Aèhc DF Yiciih dhbiA ABdhz ABA ShBW FDZcc bjGc XhŷcOh gchBA, Dc CXcm ZBdhz ³ ShW LjeS ALid GjZ WjchWi Ac YiŪc FhXe ALid Vdh KFKFhz ⁴ ShWcm UmGiA XhchUhc EFdm QchBA FhXh Vcdh Ac Shch ZmCf EBA Xei cBdhz

⁵ YiciihD EC ZmOiŌcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh Hz Abi MhWi, LdiZE dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, Sjbch gC BLhcmC SjFhBchDz ⁶ EBdm ShBW S BWE WhDz ShBW Mmdh FBLdh, EdhC MiŪh EBA CPi HmLpWz AE, ShWcm Mm MhHhS gjShBA chGh EBLid, EGhW ABA UmGEz ⁷ Ac Sjbch MdUi MhE, HiA ShW LhghZi EFdcm FE, ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiŪh EBA Shchc AHm EBA HhdidE MhBchHiz gWEC ShW dHm Shchc UmGh EBZz gjWE, Abi AHmC Sjbchcm BGhW MhWhB Uidhbz” ⁸ ZmOiŌm MjUiE QchBLdh, SmZC Shch Gjfic KjOm ShW LhghZi EFdcm B GZc MhWhWic dhHi UCehBA cEAWh EBdhz ⁹ EC fbD AGShc gMcS BLh ABA Dhcm Lhdhb Uidhz dHm dHm Shch ShW LhbWm ABA XhES VciA FUBZjLi Fcdhz ¹⁰ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh Hz Sjbch HiA Abhc ahBApWcm FE, Shch HhdidE MhBShHiz gWE Shchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZz”

¹¹ BLhc dHc ZhSkis fmf FciA Shch MmZdh MhBchHi, EC fbD gC XhchUhc FDmWm OhcWE HiA Ze Bbhb EFdcm BSh gÀdsh MhWhBdhz ¹² SmC Ze Bbhb Ac bjcai EFd DGhWE Udh EBA Xchbif Fcdh, EC XhchUhc LiXhB EFdcm ZCS OmFh UiZhc dhHiz ¹³ Shch LiXhB EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch FBE, ‘Abch MmZdh Ijbe ALdhb, EC fbD fhHciU EFdm ABA ShW dhf Kjci Fci WiLpWHiz’ ¹⁴ BGhW MjUi Umfc XcVhW ghFib LhZm gjWidhBW, Sm Abch ShWcm ZjM Uibj, ShW AS ThFi Sjbchcm ZhKhBbjz” ¹⁵ SmC XhchUhc EFdm EC OmFh Widh, Ac Shchcm Mmdh giFhBd EBLid, Edh FBdhz EGW XcMŌ B biLh FTh BgjUi fbhME cOhBd ALmz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AGmci gjFjb

¹⁶ BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm Hhdidc Mm XheE MhEAc FTh FBLdh, gC DHhcEE MW LhghZi EC XheE ABdhz ¹⁷ ABA BLhcm UmGiA Shch LBMŪh Fcdh, DcbhMm FDMWc aiScm fŪD ALidz ¹⁸ EC fbD BLh Shchc FhŪhs ABA FBdh, “Zmgmŷi Ac UIWiAc gÀd GmbSh Abhcm UmEA EBLmz ¹⁹ DcdhHi Sjbch HiA Shbhb MhSic bhWfcm Abhc CçS ZhWhEz Zmgmŷi ZhZh Aèh XhF, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Ac XhF cjgjc Whbm bhWfcm SciFhc HjLd FchEz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchcm MmSh gjFjb UiLi, ESh Abd Fchc dhHi Shchcm Shdib UmEz BWE chGiE, FiAbSc AH XcMŌ fZ fbD Abi Sjbchc dHm dHm ALiz” AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY ULLch LiXhch Ad-bhcFjL XciKiSi

Ad-bhcFjL LiXhchc bjd Shdib Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Fhbc GmbShz Aèh XhFm ShWcm GmbSh UiLpW, BZdiL-fDShWc gFd dhGhW GmbSh Ac Zd-fÄic CXcmz ShW GmbSh ALid Zmbhci EFdc Zmbhc ahdh Fch, MiW-ajs GmUhWi, XtÄisi bhWi ghEA-ZhShf Ac XDUh Fch gFdShc CXcm, Ac ghDAS-bCSc CXcmEz AèhD ShWcm EC GmbShE UiLpW, Mmch SCZh FciA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, ShBW Dchc HjWh bhY FcSh XhpcWz

AdbhcFjL LiXhchc 10 cjFj 45 ADASE gMcS BLhD FBch, “bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUb GmMbs XhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmEAS ABLiz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiSec (ch:) GhUib gMcS bhcfjL (c:)z BSighf ThFi MhWhbSm, gMcS bhcfjLm Aèhc gjFjb XhBA ShW CihU gMcS XiSec bjG ThFi ZDAWi gjWiA EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 20-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi XhBdh 1:1-13 ADAS

(G) Hhdid Midhs gMcS BLhc bjMmMh Ac SZdiH 1:14-7:23

(H) Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjMmMh 7:24-10:52

(I) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 11-13 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc UiG-Fi Ac bCS 14-15 cjFj

(L) bCS ZhUm MiÛh Ebdh gMcS BLh 16 cjFj

gMcS BLhD GmdhYSi XhBdh

(1:1-13)

gMcS DgiAc (A:) SZdiH

¹ Aèh XhFc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic BÕid, bhWi GjF-GZci ZDAWic fjcjz

² ZCS UiW AHm, gMcS BfhDA WZic FiShZE Aèh XhFm ZhShBLpW,

gjWE, Abi Sjbhc AHm

Abhc XmHhæccm ZmMiAc,

DBW Sjbhc XT Lgi FcZhz

³ bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DFMWm DdhW Fech,

Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,

ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz

⁴ EC ADAS bhYif gMcS DgiA WZid bcjajbiS HiA SZdiH FcSh Ac SCZhc HjLd FchBShz ShBW DdhW FcSh, HjWhc bhYic dhHi SCZh FcE, SciFhZÛi dEz ⁵ SmC Aih DgjUiA Midh Ac MmcjMhdmb OhCWc gFd bhWjf ZhcBA DgiAc HmLm ABA, MhcMic HjWhc dhHi SCZh Fedh, Ac DgiAD Shchcm McÛhW HhJhc XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FchBShz

⁶ DgiA WZid COc cjbc FhXe YiÛish Ac FbcE Khbehc ZmdO ZhÛishz ShBW Xheia bC Ac Yeiq GhBShz ⁷ ShBW bhWfcm FBSh, “Abhc ZhUm AcE DFMWm

SfciY AWch, DBW AbhTWmE giçs Adhz CÜh EBA ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz ⁸ Abi Sjbchcm XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBdhb, EBdm ShBW Sjbchcm XhF cjg Uia HjLd FchBZhz”

gMcS BLhc XhF HjLd Ac XciÀh

⁹ EC fbD gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC TWm DgiAc HmLm ABA, McUhW HhJHE SciFhZÜi dBdhz ¹⁰ Ac XhWiS Zje Uia CPSmC BLhD dHm dHm UmGdh ALbhW ULB ahH EBHmLm, Aèhc cjg XhEc Ljcs VciA ShW CXcm dhbiA ABchz ¹¹ EC fbD ALbhW TWm AEAM EBD, “E Xjs, Sjbic Abhc GhL bhDAC MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjifz”

¹² DcZhUmC AèhB XhF cjgjc ShHiUm ShWcm bcjajbiS ZmMh EBdz ¹³ EC bcjajbiS fDShWm Khèif UiW Vci BLhcm dhdk UmGhBA HjWh FchBS KhBdz giWE MJdi MhWjAcc dHm ShBW cBdh Ac Aèhc Yiciih EFdm ShW GmMbS FcShz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc bjMmMh Ac SZdiH

(1:14-7:23)

gMcS BLhc XDdh SZdiH Fhb

¹⁴ gMcS DgiA MmdGhWhs ZÜi EAc ZhUm BLh Hhdid MidhS ABA Aèhc ZhShBd EC GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, ¹⁵ “fbD Xjch EBHmLm, Aèhc ZhUfhB WMUiF ABÈmz AXWhc SCZh FcCÀh Ac EC GjF-GZcic CXcm BbhW AWCÀhz”

¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Hhdid AEcc XhcmUi AOiA MhBch, EC fbD UmGdh, LhBbW Ac ShW ahB AÜtiALm AEcE Mhd ZhBchz Dch S bhBbd ALdhz ¹⁷ BLhD Dchcm FBdh, “Abhc dHm AE, Abi Sjbchcm bhWjf Vchc MhdjA ZhWhBbjz” ¹⁸ dHm dHm Dch MhdC dH LheiA BLhc dHm dH Vcdhz ¹⁹ EW TWm Tjeh AHm HiA ShBW UmGdh, BAFjZ Ac ghÜhw UIBE ahBD WhEE ZBA Mhd MjBS-MhBS Fech, Dchc ZhYc Whb MiZjUiAz ²⁰ BLhD Dchcm UmGiAc QhF Uidh, QhF gjWiA DchE WiMc ZhY MiZjUiAcm FhbdbhB0c dHm WhEE TBA BLhc dH Vcdhz

MiWc ALc Adh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

²¹ ZhUm Dch gFdm bidiA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, Ac BgjUic MjchZhcM Shchc bLiUE ghbhBA BLhD Shdib Uidhz gMcS bjLhc cmEAM bhYif BgjUic MjchZhc Ebd fjÄzhc fjcjM QkZh ThFi fWiZhec fjcjM QkZh Xcm0z B UiW FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchb ²² ShW Shdib gjWiA bhWjf ShBÿjz ZWiHmdh, ShBW S Shchc Adib-Cdhbhc dhGhW ZDAW Fech Wh, ShBW GmbShAdh bhWfc dhGhW Shdib Uichz

²³ EC fbD MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOhE EC bLiUc aiScm ALidz ²⁴ gm KièhBA Fpd, “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc dHm AXWhc FjWj Mhd-Mcjc ALm Wi? AXWm FiSh Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW Wi? Abi S AXWhcm KiWi, AXWmC Aèhc gC XhF MWz” ²⁵ BGhW gjWiA BLhD Shcm VhbFi Uidh, “Kjx, EGWC Dcm LheiA Mhz” ²⁶ EC gi MiWm ShOhcm bjchWi bhciA Mjcm KiF Uia LheiA HmdHiz ²⁷ BSh UmGiA gFdm ShBÿjz EBA DFm-EBÜm Fpd, “UmGchD Wi! AKhWF FhcZhc! BSh FjW MhSc WDA Shdib? ShW GmbSh GhOhBA MiÜhScm gjFjb UmBW, Ac ShchE bhWmz” ²⁸ DcUhD BLhc Whb AiH Hhdid Midhc KhBcEZhd GjZ MdUi Cei Hmdz

LhBbWc geic Zheis gMcS BLh

²⁹ bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW ShBW BAFjZ Ac ghÜhwC dHm EBA LhBbW Ac AÜtiALc Zheis Hmdhz ³⁰ LhBbWc geic GjZ ShX EBLid, ShBW ZiLWhs XeWE ALdhz BLhD SfciY AWSmC ShWcm Zmbhcic FTh MhWhBd EBdz ³¹ Zmbhc

gjWiA ShBW EC ZmOic ASE Vci Sjddh, Ac dHm dHm ShXm Lhei Uid, ZmOi CPiA HiA Dchc bmbhWUHci FchS dhHdhz

³² EC Mjçhc UiW fmfcm ghBÖhZhdh, fçejM QkZhc ZhUm bhWfcm gFd Zmbhcicm Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm BLhc HmLm dBA ABdz ³³ Aiñ OhCwC bhWjf ABA EC Zheic CPhWE Udch EBHmdz ³⁴ SmC BLhD WhWhW WbjWhc ZCS Zmbhcic fiYh Fcdh Ac ZCSc dH TWm MiÜhs LhehBdhz EBdm MiÜhSm ShW XciKD MhWhB UiZh Fci, ShBW BShcm FjWj bhS-bhShc fjMjH Uidh Whz

Hhdid MidhS SZdiH

³⁵ ZhUm XShZhdh CPiA ShBW WichB MhHhS HiA ULA FchS ZBdhz ³⁶ SmC LhBbW Ac ShW dHc gFdm BLhcm Shèhf FchS ZhcBdhz ³⁷ ZhcBA ShWcm XhBA FBdh, “gjMjc, gÅd bhWfcm AXWhc Shèhf Fcmcz” ³⁸ BLhD FBdh, “AE, Abch EC FhÜh-FhLhc HhCABØE HiA SZdiH FciZ DcdhHiC S Abi ABLiz” ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW ghch Hhdid Midhc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH Fcdh Ac MiÜhs LhehBdhz

XKh-FjI Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

⁴⁰ DFUiW DF XKh-FjI Zmbhcid gMcS BLhc FhÜhs ABA ShW XhES XeiA biWS FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWhc bcMi EBdm Abhcm fiYh FciA XhF-LhY FcCÀhz” ⁴¹ ZmOhc ZhD ShW GjZ UDA ghbbBdz ShBW WiMc AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED Abi KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEz” ⁴² FEAc dHm dHm Shc Zmbhc ahdh EBA gm XhF-LhY EBHmdz ⁴³ BLhD EC fbDC Shcm ZiUhD Uidh Ac UehBA FBdh, ⁴⁴ “gjWE, BSh GZc FmCccm gjWhBE Whz Ghdi Bbhb LhZc HmLm HiA UmGhE Ac XhF-LhY EAc dhHi gMcS bjLhc FiShZc gjFjb bhYiF, FjcZhWi AUhD FcEz SmC fbhMmE MhWidiZ, Sjbi ahdh EBHmLz”

⁴⁵ EBdm gm Zhcm HiAC BSH gÅd ZhD cOhB Uidz DcUhD BLh Ac GjdH-bmdh FjWj HhCS MhBSh Xhcdh Whz ShBW Zhch WichB MhHhS HiA cEA dhHd, EWE-E KhBcEZhD TWm bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz

2

EcUJ Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

¹ FDUiW ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc FYcWhCb OhCWE YiciA ABdm bhWfcm gjWididh ShBW IcE ALpWz ² SmC ES bhWjf BWE Mbh EBdh, IcE S Ulcc FTH, Icc ZhcmE Ac MhHh cBd Whz ShBW Dch gFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS ALdhz

³ EC fbD KhBc MW bhWfcm DFMW EcUJ Zmbhcicm ZBA dBA BLhc HmLm ABd, Dchc dHm AcE bhWjf ALdhz ⁴ EBdm aiec dhHi Shcm BLhc HmLm dBA MhBSh Xhcdh Whz DcUhD ShBW Mm MhHhS ZEAS ALdh, PiF Shc CXcc Khd Yke FciA XdE fjðh EC Zmbhcicm dhhbS dhhbB Uidz ⁵ Shche BbhWc Zd UmGiA ShBW EC EcUJ Zmbhcicm FBdh, “ZhZh, Sjbhc Shbbh HjWh bhY Fci UidhBdhbz”

⁶ EBdm giGhWE FDMW bCdhWh ZEAS ALdhz ShBW ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, ⁷ “B bhWfcm BdGhW bhSmc FmWm? gm S ficiFi Fcmcz DFbhÏ Aèh Lheh Ac Fm HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm?”

⁸ ShWcm dBA bCdhWh EFdm Mm EdhGhW KiØh Fcch, BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm BGhW ZjMididh, ZjMiA Dchcm FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm bWm bWm BdH KiØh Fcch? ⁹ B EcUJ Zmbhcicm FjWGHW FEA Abhc dhHi fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fch EBD, Wh, CPE Sjbhc XdE dBA AOiA MhEHi? ¹⁰ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhY Fche GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALm,” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, ¹¹ “Abi Sjbhcm FBAC, CPE, Sjbhc XdE dBA Sjbhc Zheis MhEz”

12 SmC dHm dHm EC Zmbhci ZmOh CPiA Shc Xde dBA gFdc LhbWmC ZhcBA Hmdz BGhW UmGiA gFdm ShBjz EBA FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh, MiÛnHiD FjWjUiW BdhGhW Fhb UmGLi Whz”

gMcS BLh HjWhHhcc Fh×hci

13 ZhUm gMcS BLh gicZhc ZhcBA Hhdid AEcc Vhce Hmdh, SmC gÀd bhWjf ShW FhÛhs ABd, ShBW Shchem Shdib UmEAS dhHdhz ¹⁴ Shdib UiA XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm UmGdh, AdYic XjA dmZi GhMWh Sjdhc EYife ZB cBLpWz UmGiA ShWcm FBdh, “AE Abhc Cçs EEz” SmC dmZi CPiA BLhc dHm dHm Hmdhz

¹⁵ ZhUm ShBW dmZic Zheis HiA GhEAS ZBdhz ZCS GhMWh Sjdch Ac HjWhHhc bhWjfe BLh Ac ShW Cçs EFdc dHm GhWiS ALdhz EC fbD ZCS bhWjfe ShW Gcm Gcm IjchS ALidz ¹⁶ EBdm ShBW HjWhHhc EFdc dHm ZBA GhWi GhBch UmGiA Ycifi bMZc bCdhWh EFdm ShW Cçs EFdc FBdh, “DBW IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac GZiL EFdc dHm GhEA-UhEA FcpW FmWm?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA BLhd EC bCdhWh EFdc FBdh, “ahdh bhWfc FZichM dhHm Wh, EBdm Zmbhcic S dhHmz Abi XcmMHhcc HmLm ABLi Wh, HjWhHhc EFdc Uhes Uishb ABLiz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc WDA Shdib ahdh

¹⁸ DFZhc gMcS DgiAc Cçs Ac Ycifi Efd cjMh ALdh, BSh UmGiA FiLj bhWfm BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “DgiA WZic Cçs Ac Ycifi EFdm cjMh chGpW, EBdm AXWhc Cçs EFdm cjMh chGpW Wh FmWm?”

¹⁹ BLhd Shchem FBdh, “Wfh dHm ThFSm FiSh ZpchSi EFdm cjMh chGS Xhcm Wi? Wh, Fmc cjMh cd Wh, MSUiW Wfh dHm ThFpW, ES UiW Shch cjMh chGS Xhcm Whz ²⁰ EBdm Edh EÀ ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shch HmL TWm gchBd EBMiz, EC fbD Shch cjMh chGZh ²¹ XjchW FhXec bhMm FmC WDA FhXe Mjeh UmD Whz Mjeh Uidm EC FhXe VBA ghcdm GjL EBA LieiA B Yke AcE Ze EBMhdz ²² XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOiA cf Ac Tdi UIBESH ZcZhu EDz ShMh cf WDA TdiS TBSm EDz”

MjçhZhc ZmXhcm WDA Shdib

²³ DF MjçhZhc gMcS BLh GmSc ABdmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz AOi AOi ShW Cçs EFdm VhWc Leh LiehS dhHdhz ²⁴ BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udm BLhcm FBdh, “Abhc bjLh WZic fciES bhYif S MjçhZhc FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhD, Sm Shch B VhWc Leh Lieich FiShc dhHi?”

²⁵ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “UhCU WZi Ac ShW dHc gFdm DFZhc XmOc ajGm MmSh FcLdh, BSh FiSh SibiShBW FjWj fbD XeL Wh Wi? ²⁶ ShBW S XcVhW Bbhb AZiAtcc Abde Aèhc Ice ghbhBA, Mm XZiİ cJoi Bbhb LhZ ZhUm Ac FmC GhEA MhBM WhD, EC cJoi GhBLdh Ac ShW dHc bhWfcmE UilDhz” ²⁷ BLhd Shchem AcE FBdh, “MjçhZhc ahdhBc dhHi S bhWfcm ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, EBdm bhWfc ahdhBc dhHiC MjçhZhc ZhWhBd EBLmz ²⁸ gjWE, MjçhZhc Shbhb DGSiAc Abi ZiW-AUbc ASE ALmz”

3

AS gjFWH Zmbhcic fiYh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhc bLiUE HiA ghbhBdh, gWE Edh DF ZmOh ALid, Shc DF AS Zmbhcem gjFhB HmLmz ² ShBW MjçhZhc EC ZmOhcm ahdh FcpW Fi Wh UmGhc dhHi Ycifi bMZc FDMW bhWfm ShW ZhD GjZ GiAd chGdh, Shch KhBdh ShW FjWj Gjs Zhc FciA YhÛE YhdhBShz ³ BLhd EC gjFWh ASAdh

ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, gFdc LhbWm ABA CZhE KhBWz”⁴ ZmOh ABA ghcdm ShBW gFd bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “LhZ EFd, MjchZhcM FiSh Fch Mcjc, WmF Fhb, Wh ZU Fhb? MhWc gmYhMS Fch, Wh MhWm bhch?” BGhW gjWiA Shch bjG ZÜ Fci ZBcBdhz⁵ Shche bWc B XhfhW ghds UmGiA, BLhc Uide GjZ ULG ghbbBdz ShBW Shche ZhD KhBA HJLh Fci gC Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbc ASGhW ZhehEz” gm Shc AS ZhehBSmC AHc dhGhW Xjch ahdh EBHmdz⁶ BGhW UmGiAC Ycifi EFd dHm dHm ZhcB Hmdh, HiA chMh gmcjUc bhWfc dHm bidiA BLhcm FhSd Fchc Xchbif Fcdhz⁷⁻⁸ ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM dBA AEcc XhcE HmdhHi, gWEE ZCS bhWjf ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz ShW WhWhW bjMmMh Ac FmchbSic GZc XhBA, DgjUiA Midh, Hhdid, MmcjMhdmb, BULb, McUhW HhJHc gXhc, fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh ThFi EC bhWjf EFd ABLdhz⁹ bhWfc aie UmGiA ShBW fhHciU EFdcM FBdh, “Sjbc Abhc dhHi DGhW WhE MjBS FcE, AcWhD bhWfm Pmdh-VhÀh GhBA Abhc CXcm ABA XeiMiZhzh”¹⁰ ShBW ZCS ZmbhciM fiYh FchD Zmbhci bhWfm ShWm LBSh Fci Pmdia VhÀhBA ABA ShW CXcm XeiMiShz¹¹ Ac MiW-ajs EFdm ShWm UmGdmC ShW LhbWm bhOis XeiA LBMUH FciA KièhBA FBS, “AXWmC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèzh”¹² EBdm BLhD Shchcm GjZ FehFei gjFjb UiSh, “GZcUhc! Sjbc Abhc XciKD MhBc FciE Whz”

ZhcEMW LhghZi XLÜ Fch

¹³ ZhUm gMcS BLh Xhec CXcm HmdhHi, HiA ShW XLÜ Fch FiLj fhHciUcm ShW FhÜhs QhFhBA Widhz¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Dch ABA ghcdm Dchc bhM TWm ZhcEMWcm ShBW Adh Fcdh, Dch MhWj ShW dHm dHm cpW, Ac MiW-ajs LhehWc GmbSh UiA Dchcm SZdiH FhbE ZmMiSh XhcopZ EC ZhcEMW Ebdh ShW LhghZiz¹⁶ ShBW LhbBwC WDA Whb chGdh XiScz¹⁷ MiZjUiAc ULB XjA BAFjZ Ac ghÜhw, ShBW Dchc WDA Whb Uidh ZjWmchf, bhWi bmlc QhFc XjAz¹⁸ AUtiAL, YidiY, ZcTdbD, bTi, TjbbL, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, TÐm, bjÄimjÐh LhBbW,¹⁹ Ac BgjUh Béhcias, EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FciA BLhcm UlfbWc ASE VchBA UiLidz

gMcS BLh Ac MiWc ZhUfh

²⁰ gMcS BLh DF Zheis Hmdhz EWE ABAE ES Zmfi bhWfm aie ZhÜidh, aiec dhHi BLhD Ac LhghZi EFdmE GhWh GhBSH Xhcdh Whz²¹ ShW ahB-ZichUcm B GZc gjWiA ShWcm EW ThFi Zhc Fci WmEAS ABdh, Dch FBdh, “Shc S bhTh GhchX EBHmLmz”²² MmcjMhdmb ThFi FDMW bCdhWh ABLdh, Shch FBdh, “MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdm Shcm ALc FcLmz EC Zmd-LZjdc Zdm gm MiW-ajs LhehDz”²³ BGhW gjWiA BLhD EC bCdhWh EFdcM VhcE AWhBA FiÈh UiA FBdh, “fDShWm Fidh fDShWcm GmUhd?”²⁴ FjWj Umfc aiScm UdhuDi dhHiHmdm B Umf S Ac OiFm Whz²⁵ ECdh FjWj XciZhec bhMmE MmZdh UdhuDi dhHiMhd, EC XciZhcE Ac OiFm Whz²⁶ Sm fDShWmE MjUi WiMc bhMm UdhuDi dhHhB UmD, gm-E S OiFS WhD, ZiWhf EBMiZz²⁷ ALd ghLh FTh Ebd, FjWj QhFhBS QhFhSiS ABA XDdh EC Zheic ZdAdh bjd Hicicm Wh ZhÜidm, gm djo-SchM FcS XhcS WhDz EBdm Shcm ZhÜia ghcdm djo-SchM FcS XhcZz²⁸ gjWCÀh, Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bhWfc Shhbh WbjWhc HjWh Ac FjYkci bhYi ALm,²⁹ EBdm Xhf cjgc ZmXhcm FjYkci Fcdm, FjWjbØmc B HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz B HjWh cjM ghfc XcmØ Mhci cBZz”³⁰ BLhc CXcm MiWm ALc FcLm, bCdhWh EFdm EC FTh FEAD ShBW Shchcm ECdh MjAX Uidhz

gMcS BLhc AXW bhWjfFm?

³¹ EC fbD gMcS BLhc bh Ac ahBApW ABA Zhcm TWm ShW HmLm GZc XhPhBdhz ³² EBdm KhBcE HhdhZhd bhWfc aie dhHhBd ALid, bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gjmjc, AXWhc Açh Ac ahBApW ABA Zhcm AXWhc Shèh Fecz” ³³ ShBW FBdh, “Abhc bh Ac ahBApW Fm?” ³⁴ FBA ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc bhWfc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “gWE, Dch S Abhc bh Ac ahBApWz ³⁵ Mmch Aèhc bcMi MjHhBA KdpW, Shch S Abhc bh, Ac ahB-ZBWz”

4

Aèhc ZhUfhBS Yd Vchc WhWhW WbjWh

¹ gMcS BLh gicZhc Hhdid AEcc XhcE ABA bhWfcm Shdib UiSh dhHdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhd ZCS bhWfm aie ZhÜièh, DcUhd ShBW DF WhES CpiA ZBdh, Ac bhWfm XhcE TWm ShW ZDAW gjWdhz ² ShBW FiÈh gjWhB-gjWhB bhWfcm Shdib UmEAS ALdh, DcbhMm ShBW FBdh, ³ “VcÀh, DF Hicim Mhdh ZhBW FchS Hmdz ⁴ HiA ZhBW Fchc fbD FiLj Mhdh XTc FhÜhs Xed, Ac XhGiØm ABA BSh GhBdidz ⁵ FiLj Mhdh Xhíc Adh bhOis Xed, BShc Sdm Zmfi bhOi ALid Wh, DcUhd SdmUi Zd Wh FciAC MdUi Fci YkOihmdz ⁶ ZhUm fjcJM CpiA ghcdm MBC GhBdid, Ac Sdc Meo cf Wh XhEAD gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh MJdhc bhMm Xed, SmC MJdh Ze EBA BShcm MhSiA Vcd, DcUhd FjWj Leh Lhed Whz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, BShD Adi ZhcBA Ze EBA Leh Lhed, FjWj LehD Sif, FjWj LehD fhBO, FjWj LehD DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz” ⁹ gmfm BLhd FBdh, “gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm aie FbiA ghcdm ShW dHc bhWfm Ac ZhcEMW LghZid ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjmjc, B FiÈhc bjd bhWi FiSh?” ¹¹ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc fjMjH Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm FiÈhc bhMUi FEA EBLmz ¹² Dc FhcW Ebd, Aèhc Fhdhbc EC ADAS YdiSm EBz,

Shch KhBA ThFdmE FjØhc UmGS WhD,
gjWdmE FjØh ZjMS WhDz
FiMhWj Shch MjUi Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac bhYi XhBdhBWz”

¹³ ZhUm BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EC FiÈhc bhWi GhWE ZjMdhD Wh Wi? Sm ZhFi FiÈhc bhWi Fidh ZjMZhd? ¹⁴ gjWE, Hicim Mm Mhdh ZhBW Fcmc, B Mhdh EBdHi Aèhc Fhdhzbz ¹⁵ XTc FhÜhs Xeh Mhdh UiA Shchc ZmXhcm ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, EBdm dHm dHm BZdiL ABA Shchc Uid ThFi B FhdhbcM FheiA WmDHiz ¹⁶ Xhícc CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm Ac GjZ Gjfi EBA dHm dHm FZjd Fcidhd, ¹⁷ EBdm Shchc Uide ahdhbcØm ghbhd Wh FciA, BSh Ghdi Tjeh FDUiW FhBb cD, ZhUm B Fhdhbc dhHi FjWj Mjdb-bLiZs AMic EBdm Shch XiLdhB MhZd ¹⁸ MJdhc bhMm Xeh Mhdhc bhWi Ebd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, ¹⁹ EBdm MHSc KiØh-ahzWh, VW-LhbhWhc bhDA Ac UiWiAZi dhdKm B FhdhbcM MhSiA Vcidhd, DcUhd Fhdhbm FjWj Abd Fcm Whz ²⁰ Ac ahdh MbiWE Xeh Mhdhc bhWi Ebd, Mmch B Fhdhb gjWm, FZjd Fcm Ac ahdh Yd Vcm, FmC Sif, FmC fhBO, FmC DF-f HjW Yd Vcmz”

²¹ BLhd AcE Fbdh, “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA OjFci Sdm Zh Kfic Sdm TD Wi? dmb MhdhBA HhLhc CXcm TpW Wh Wi? ²² Sm Bdh djFhBd FjØhc WhB, MmSh ZhcBS WhDz Ac Bdh FjWj ZhSjWi ZmXhcE WhB, MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz ²³ gjWhc dhG FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz” ²⁴ ZhUm ShBW FBdh,

“SjbcH GiAd FciA gjWE, SjbcH Mmdh bhXiA UmE, SjbcHc dhHi ECdh bhXh EBZz VcidhE, SjbcHc dhHi AcE Zmf Fci bhXh EBZz ²⁵ Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, EBdm Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm DESh WmEA EBmIZz”

²⁶ ShBW AcFZhc FBdh, “gjWE, Aèhc ZhUfhB Ebd EC dhGhWz VcidhE, DF Hicm Shc MbiWE Mhdh ZhBW Fcdz ²⁷ ZhUm gm chBS EBdm IjhbBd Ac UiWc Zhdh Ijch-Ijci Fcdz EBdm Mhdh YkOiA FmbWm HhL Ebd, gm S FjØh MhWm Whz ²⁸ MbiWm WiMm WiMmC BSh YdhBd, XDdh Kmch, ZhUm Leh Ac Lehc bhMm Xji VhW Vcdz ²⁹ VhW XhFiA ghcdm gm ZjMidhD UhEAc fbD EBHmLm, SmC FhKi dhHhBA UhDz”

QoJHh ZiKic FiÈh

³⁰ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm Abch FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? FiShUi ZjMhBSHb? ³¹ ABÈh, bWm FcE Aèhc ZhUfhB Ebd DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhWz B ZiKi ZhBW Fchc Zhdh UmGh MhD, gFd MhSc ZiKi TWm BOh gijc-bjcz ³² EBdm ZhBW Fchc ZhUm BOh gÀd MhSc ghH TWmE Ze Ze XhSh Ac HhL Edz Ac bjOh bjOh Qhd ZhcED, B Qhdc LhdAS XhGiØm ABA AfcD dpWz”

³³ EC dhGhW ZCS WbjWhc FiÈh FBSh, Ac Mm Mmdh ZjMS Xhcm, Shc ZjM bhYif Shcm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhBSHz ³⁴ FiÈh Lheh Shchcm FjWj Shdib UiSh Whz EBdm Ghdi LghZi EFd MmZdh ShW dHm cBSh, EC fbD ShBW gFd amU ahJHiA ZjMhBSHz

Aecc SjYhW ZÛ Fch

³⁵ EC UiW ghBØhZhdh gMcS BLhD ShW LghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBSHz” ³⁶ SmC LghZi EFdm bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhd dBA, BLh Mm WHEE ZEAS ALdh EC WHEE CPiA cEAWh UidhBdh, DcdHm AcE WHEABM ALidz ³⁷ WhE Kdmc, EC fbD AGShC GjZ Ze DF SjYhW Abd, SjYhWc Uhd AYhdc XhWi ghbhBA WhE ZjeiMiZhc Ufhz ³⁸ BLh WhEc Gc HhdhS DF ZhdifE giShW UiA Ijbe ALdhZ LghZi EFdm ShWcm gMhH FciA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm GiAd Fcch Wh Wi, Abch S bci MhBAcz” ³⁹ ShBW CPiA SjYhWcm VbF Uidh Ac AEccm FBdh, “Ub dE, Tic EEz” FEAc dHm dHm SjYhW ZÛ EBHmd, Ac gÀdsh Tic Ebdz ⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW LghZi EFdcm FBdh, “SjbcH ES QchdjF FmWm? SjbcH EGWE BbhW AWL Wh Wi?” ⁴¹ BSh UmGiA LghZi EFdm GjZ QchBdh, Ac DFm-EBÛm FBdh, “DBW ALdm Fm? XhWiD Ac ZhShfmE UmGi ShW gjFjb bhWmz”

5

ajSc Xhdcm GmUhb UmEA

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LghZi EFdcm dBA Hhdid AEc Xhei UiA MmchLiWi EFdc UmfE ABdhz ² ShBW WhE ThFi dhbSmc ajSm Vch DF ZmOh, FZcìhw ThFi ZhcBA ShW LhbWm Abdz ³ gm FDZcc bhMm cBS, FjWj bhWfm djAc MiWMjcuI ZhÛiAE Shcm AOFhBSh XhcSh Whz ⁴ Shc AS-XhE ZCS Zhc MiWMjcuI ZhÛidmE gm BSh LieiA, XhEc ZmeiE ahJHidiSz Shcm FmC fhbdhBSh XhcSh Whz ⁵ gm Xhec OièhD OièhD, FDZcm FDZcm ghch UiW-chBS Ijcs A KièhBS, Xhíc UiA Shc WiMc fcide bhcz

⁶ BLhcm gm UlcB ThFi UmGiAc UCehBA ABA ShW XhES XeiA LBMUH Fcd, ⁷ Ac KièhBA Fpd, “E BLh, AèhShdhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, AXWm FmWm Abhc HmLm ABLpW? Abi Aèhc FLb GhBA FBac, AXWm Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz” ⁸ BLhD AHm EC ajScm FBLdh, “SjB EC ZmOhcm LheiA ZhcBA Mh,” DcUhd gm BLhcm EC biWSi Fcdz ⁹ ShBW EC ajScm MiFhBdh, “Sc Whb FiSh?”

gm Fpd, “Abhc Whb YCM, FhcW Abch ZCS MW ALiz”¹⁰ EGhW FBA gm BLhc HmLm Zhcm Zhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “AXWm Abchcm B DdhFh ThFi GmUhBW Wh MhWjz”

¹¹ EC fbD gWE Xhec HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhdm GhEAS ALidz ¹² ajSc Xhdm BLhcm biWS Fci Fpd, “gjMjc, Abchcm EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm XhPhB UmCÀh, Abch HiA EShc aiScm ghbbBz”¹³ BLhD BMhMS UiA ghcdm Shch HiA EC fjEcc Xhdc bhMm ghbbB Hmdz SmC fjEcc Xhdm Xhec Oièhc XmOmUi GJz Mjcm UCehBA HiA AEcc bhMm ZjeiA bcdhz B Xhde EWjbbW UIB AMhc fjEc ALidz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd EFdm UCehBA HiA HhCS Ac FhÙh-FhLhc gFdcm GZc MhWhBdhz GZc gjWiA bhWfm BSh UmGhS ABdhz ¹⁵ Shch BLhc FhÙhS ABA UmGdh, ajSc YCMm Mm ZmOhcm VcLid, B ZmOh ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÜiA ZBcBLmz BSh UmGiA Shch bWE Qc ghbbBHmdz ¹⁶ SmC Mmch EC IOWh UmGLid, Shch gC ajSm Vch ZmOhc FTh Ac fjEcc IOWh Dhcm MhWhBdz ¹⁷ DcUhd bhWfm gMcS BLhcm biWS Fci FBdh, “bmgmcZhWi Fci Abch DdhFh ThFi SfcY WmCÀhHiz”

¹⁸ ShBW MmZdh WhES CPiMich, EC fbD ajSm Vch ZmOhE ShW dHm EBA MhBS Fci biWS dhHhBdz ¹⁹ EBdm BLhD Shcm EGhW FBA ZiUhd Fci Uidh, “Sjbi Sjbhc Zheis MhE, HiA Zheic bhWfcm UmGhE, bhZjUm Sjbhcm FS bmgmcZhWi Ac Ze ShBjzi Fhb FcLpWz”²⁰ ShW FTh gjWiA ZmOh HmdHi Ac Aih UiFhXdi DdhFhc bhWfcm Fpd, BLhD Shc dhHi FS Ze Fhb FcLpWz BGhW gjWiA ShchE ShBjz EBHmdhz

bch Xjeicm MiÜh Fch

²¹ gMcS BLh WhES FciA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HiA ghcdm, KhBcEZhd TWm bhWfm ABA EC AEcc XhcEC aie dhHhB Uidhz ²² EC fbD bLiU FbiOic MhDBc Whbc DF WmSh ABA BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhES XeiA, ²³ GJz biWS Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, Abhc XjeiHj bchc XTi EBHmLmz AXWm SfcY AWiA Abhc XjeiHjcm AShb UidmC ShB ahdh EBMiZz”

²⁴ SmC ShBW EC WmShc Zheis cEAWh UidhBdhz ShW KhBcE HhdhZhD aie ZhÜiA Pmdh-Pmdi FciA AcE ZCS bhWjF ShW dHm EBA MhBchz ²⁵ EC aiec bhMm DFMW ZmOi bhWjF ALdh, ZhcE ZcL Vci ShW ZmOiAch Zmbhcc dC MhBSz ²⁶ ZCS QhÀc FZichM UmGhBA Fi Fci WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA, gFd OmFh-XDfh GjABAE FjWj YhDUh EBLm Whz UiWm UiWm Zmbhc AcE ZheiLmz ²⁷ BLhc ZmXhcm gjWiA ZmOiD EC aiec bhMm PiF ShW GcmUi ABA, ShW YiÜc KhÐc GhWc DF FjWhS LBdz ²⁸ ShB DFIW FcLid MmW, BLhc YiÜc FjWj FhXec bhMm LBSm XhcdmC Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz ²⁹ ghLhC, BLhc KhÐcc FjWhS LBSmC, ZmOic dC MhEA DÀmcm FbiHmdz ZmOiD WiMc fcide ghds ZjMidid, Zmbhc FbiHmLmz ³⁰ BLhDE Omc XhBdh, ShW fcid bjZhcF ThFi Zd ZhcBLmz EC ShBW aiec bhMm KhBcEZhd KhBA MiFhBdh, “Abhc FhXeE Fm LBd?”

³¹ ShW fhHciU EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S UmGch, bhWfm Fidh KhBcEZhd Pmdh-Pmdi Fch, Sm Ac FmWm MiFhBch, Fm AXWhcm LBd?”³² EBdm BLhD KhBcEZhd KCGUi Shèhfis cBdh, Fm ShWm LBdz ³³ SmC Zmbhc fiYh EA ZmOiD WiMc ghds ZjMiA QchBA FhXi FhXi ShW LhbWm ABA XhES Xed, Ac gFdSh GjdiA FBdz ³⁴ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbhc BbhWm Sjbi ZhKdhDz EGW fhØiD Zheis MhE, Ac B Zmbhc ThFi gmYhMS cEz”

³⁵ ShBW ESh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD bLiUc gC WmShc Zhei ThFi GZciA ABA WmShcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei S Ac WhB, UIWiA LheiA HmLpWHiz Sm gjMjccm Ac SFdiY UiZhc Fhb WhBz”³⁶ EBdm BGhW gjWiA BLhD gC

WmShcm FBdh, “QchBZh Wh, Ghdi DFiw FcCàhZ” ³⁷ FBA ShW LhghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, Ac BAFjZc ahB ghÛhw, Ghdi EC SiWMW ZhUm Ac FmCccm ShW dHm Widh Whz ³⁸ Dchem dBA ShBW gC WmShc ZheiS ABA UmGdh, bhWfm FhÛh-FhOi, ZidhX Ac bhÍb Fcchz ³⁹ ShBW aiScm HiA bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch B FhÛh-FhOi Ac bhÍb FcchD FmWm? B Xjei S bcLm Wh, Ghdi IjbbBLmz” ⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm ShWcm LiehBdhz SmC ShBW bjcUhc FjPh ThFi gFdcm Zhc Fci UiA, Ghdi Xjeic bh-ZhY Ac LhghZi EFdcm dBA FjPhS ghbbBdhz ⁴¹ ShBW Xjeic ASE VciA FBdh, “OhdiTh Fjb,” bhWi, “E Xjei, Sjbhcm FBAC, CPEZ” ⁴² ghLhC, bjcUh Xjei dHm dHm CpiA AOh Vcd, Xjeic ZDEF ALid Zhc ZLcz BSh UmGiA Dch AKhWF ShBjz EBHmdhz ⁴³ BLhD Dchem gjFjb Uidh, BSH FmCccm gjWhBE Whz Ac EC Xjeicm EGW GhBZhc FjØh UmEz

6

WiMc HhC WhLhcSE gMcS BLhc Efçhw

¹ gMcS BLh gW TWm WiMc HhC WhLhcSE SfcY AWdhz ShW LhghZi EFdE dHm ALdhz ² Mjçzhcm ShBW bLiUE HiA Shdib Uidh ZCS bhWfm ShW Shdib gjWdh, gjWiA ShBjz EBA FBdh, “B ZmOhD BSH Shdib FjAB ThFi XhBd? gm FmbWm BSH Bdb ghLid FcLm, Ac MmSh bjMmMh Efd UmGhc, BShc amU FiSh? ³ D S gC bciEbc XjA FhP-bmiBc WhD Wi? gm BAFjZ, BCLi, DgjUh Ac LhBbWc ahB WhD Wi? Shc ZWiW S Abche HhCSC cBchz” BLhc ZmXhc dBA bhWfc Uidc bhMm ZiSifWh UmGh Uidz

⁴ SmC BLhD Shchem FBdh, “MmFjWj WZiC WiMc HhC, WiMc Umf, WiMc Zhei, Gmf-FjOjbc ZhBchGhWE Bİs XhBWz” ⁵ ZhUm ShBW FDMW Zmbhciem AShB UiA Zmbhc fiYh FcdhZ EBdm giWE Ac FjWj bjMmMh MhBc Fche CXhD EBd Whz ⁶ bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW Wh AWhD ShBW GjZ ShBjz EBHmdhz ZhUm ShBW HhCD HhCD KhBcEZhd LYc FciA bhWfcm Shdib UidhZ

LhghZi EFdcm SZdiHE XhPhWi

⁷ BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm WiMc VhcE AWiA, MiW-ajSc CXcm GmbSh UiA, UlBMW UlBMW Fci SZdiH FhbE XhPhBdhz ⁸ LYcc fbD Ghdi ASc dhPi Lheh Ac FjØhc Dchem dHm WiSm Uidh Whz GhWi-GjchFi, ZmH Zh Fbcc TdiS ZhÛiA FjWj Xdfh-Fei WiSmE Wh FcdhZ ⁹ ShBW FBdh, “XhES MjSh YiÛishD XhcZhd, EBdm YiÛc DF FhXe ZhUm Ac FjWj FhXe-KjXe WiE Whz” ¹⁰ Ac gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch HiA Xddh Mm ZheiS ghbbBZhd, B HhC LheiA MhEAc AH XcmØ EC ZheiSC cBEZ ¹¹ FjWj MhHhc bhWfm MjUi Sjbhcm FZjd Wh Fcm, Ac Sjbche ZDAW Wh gjWm, Sm gW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh Sjbche XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBE, EC VjBd Shche WhYcbhWic fhÀi cBZz” ¹² SmC LhghZi EFdm HiA SZdiH Fedh, bhWfcm ShHiU Uidh SCZh Fche dhHiz ¹³ Dch ZCS ajs LhehBdh, Ac ZCS Zmbhcei bhWfc bhThS Smd bhGhBA Zmbhccm fiYh Fedhz

gMcS DgiAcm (A:) FhSd Fch

¹⁴ gMcS BLhc fjWhb KhBcEZhd cOi MhEAD chMh gmcjUc FhWEE HiA AMidz FjWj FjWj bhWfm FBdh, ShBW EBdh DgiA WZi, DBW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CpiA ABLPw FciC EC FmchbSi UmGhBchz ¹⁵ FmC Fpd, DBW EBdh gMcS BdiAL WZic Ac FmC FmC Fpd, DBW XjchWh MbhWhc FjWj WZic dhGhW WDA DF WZic ¹⁶ BSH gjWiA gmcjUm Fpd, “DBW S gC DgiA, MmW Feh Abi FhOhBLdhbz ShBW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPLpWz”

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ Dc AHm gmcjUm Shc ahZi gmcjUiAc bW MjHhWic dhHi, DgiA WZicm AOF FchBA MmdE ghchB TBLidz gm Shc ahB YidiYc ZCcm ghJHh FchD WZid

Shcm ghbmfh FBSh, “AXW ahBc ZCcm WiA ghJHh Fch Sjbhc MhBM EBLm Whz”¹⁹ DcUhd DgiA WZic ZhD gmcjUiAc GjZ HjLh ALidz ShB DWcm FhSd Fchc WiES Fcd, EBdm Xhcd Whz²⁰ gmcjUm DWcm QchBS Ac MhWS, DBW DFMW XhF-XcmMHhc Fhbid bhWjf, DcUhd ghbmfh DWcm ShBc AS ThFi ZhKhBSz DW WLIES gjWSm Shc aiScm Ve-Ye FcdmE gm BSh GjZ XLÜ FcSz

²¹ gmfm ShB DF fjMjH XhBd, gmcjUc MWb UiWc EWjHhWE Shc CMic-WhMic, LiXhBc EYifhc EFd, Ac Hhdid Midhc HBÜ-bhBÜ gFd bhWfc dhHi GhWi MjBS Fch EBdz²² EC EWjHhWE gmcjUiAc XjeiD ABA WhK UmGhBA gFd bmbhW Ac gmcjUcm Gjfi Fcdz Gjfi EBA gmcjU chMhd Xjeicm Fpd, “E bh, Sjbi Abhc HmLm FiSh KhE? MmSh KhBZhd, EShC XhBZhdz”²³ gm FLb GhBA Fpd, “Sjbi Abhc HmLm MmSh KhBZhd, EShC Uibjz Abhc chBic EcVmF KhBdmE UidhBbjz”

²⁴ EC XjeiD ShBc bh’c HmLm HiA MiFhBd, “bhB H, Abi FiSh KhBShb?” bh gmcjUiAD giFhB Uid, “Sjbi gC DgiAc Fèh KhBEz”²⁵ XjeiD MdUi Fci ABA chMhcm Fpd, “Abi KhBchb, AXWm gC DgiAc Fèh FhOia DF ThDe Fci Abhcm UmCÀhz”²⁶ BGhW gjWiA chMh GjZ ZmMhc EBHdm, EBdm EWjHhWc bmbhW EFdc LhbWm FLb FchD EC Xjeicm Wh Fchc FjWj CXhd ALid Whz²⁷⁻²⁸ SmC dHm dHm chMhd MèhUcm gjFjb Uid DgiAc bhTh FhOia AWhc dhHiz MèhUm HiA Mmd GhWhS ZÜi gMcS DgiAc bhTh FhOia DF ThDe Fci dBA ABdz chMhd B Thd EC Xjeic ASE Uidm, ShB WiA ShBc bh’c HmLm Uidz²⁹ DgiA WZic fhHciU EFdm B GZc gjWiA Mmd TWm ShW dhf WiA UhYW Fcdhz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBZi GhWi

³⁰ gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZiD SZdiH TWm YiciA ABA ShWcm Mh-WhBdh, SZdiHE HiA FiSh FiSh FcLpW, FidhGhW Shdib UiLpWz³¹ EC fbD ZCS bhWjf BLhc HmLm AEA-MhEAS ThFhd LhghZi EFdm FjWj GhWh-XiWhcE fjMjH XhBdh Whz DcUhd ShBW LhghZi EFdc Fbdh, “Sjbch Abhc dHm FjWj WichB MhHhS ABA Tjeh MichEz”³² FBA WhES CpiA DF WichB MhHhS cEAWh EBdhz³³ Dchem MhEAS UmGiA ZCS bhWfm KiWididh, SmC Dch XCLhc AHmC Af-Xhfc HhCABW ThFi bhWjf UCehBA HiA gWE XCLiHmdhz³⁴ BLh WhE ThFi dhbiAC UmGdh, ZCS bhWfm ShW Zhc KhBchz UmGiA Dchc ZhD ShW Ze Ucu ghbhBdz Dch ALid A-chGhdi bmehc dhGhWz EC BLhd Dchem ZCS dhGhW Shdib Uidhz³⁵ ghBÖh EBA ghcdm ShW LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, BGhW GjZ WichB MhHh, Ac ghBÖhE EBHmLm,³⁶ Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhd UidhCÀh, Dch FhÜh-FhLhc ESh HhCABÖE HiA Shchc GhWi-GjchFi dCFz”³⁷ BLhd FBdh, “SjbchC Dchc GhWic BØmMhb FcEz” LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh, “Abch FiSh Uibf UiWhcc GhWi dBA AWiA Dchem GhEABShb Wi?” Uibf UiWhc S XBÖhf AMhc OmFhc gbhWz³⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch KhBA UmGE, Sjbchc HmLm Fi XcibhW cjOi ALmz” Shch UmGiA FBdh, “LhZ, XhKGhW cjOi Ac UibOh ZichW bhL ALmz”³⁹ ShBW LhghZi EFdc gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch EC Ihc CXcm dhBW VchBA bhWfcm ZEAB UmEz”⁴⁰ SmC bhWfm DF-f MW Fci FhShc ZhÜia XBÖhf FhShc ZBdhz⁴¹ BLhd gC XhKGhW cjOi Ac UibOh ZichW bhL ASE dBA Aèhc Acfc ZhD KhBA fjFcia AUhd Fcia, bhWfcm ZhOia UiZhc dhHi EC cjOi OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE Uidhz EC dhGhW bhL UibOhE ZhOia Uidhz⁴² gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz⁴³ GhBA ghcdm ZheSi cjOi Ac bhLc OjFchBW WiA ZhcEOh OjFci acdhz⁴⁴ B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc XhK AMhc MWm ZBA GhBdhz

XhWic CXcmUi AOH

⁴⁵ GhWic ZhUmC gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdcM ShHUH Uidh, Shch WhES Fci AEcc gXhcE ZhDS-LDUh HhCS MhEAc dhHi, ShBW EWc bhWfcmE ZiUhD Uidhz ⁴⁶ bhWjf ZiUhD EBA ghcdm ShBW UIA Fchc dhHi Xhec CXcm CPidhz ⁴⁷ chBSc Zhdh LhghZi EFdc WhE AEcc bhMGhWE ALid, EBdm BLh DFdh gjFWHs ALdhz ⁴⁸ ShBW UmGdh, CYSh ZhShfc bhMm Dch GjZ Fi Fci Uhe ZhBchz XShZhdh BLhD EC AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA, LhghZi EFdc HhdhZhd Shchcm XhcEBA AHmUi MhBchz ⁴⁹⁻⁵⁰ ShWem AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOiA MhEAS UmGiA, ajS bWE FciA QchBA Dch gFdm KiF-Kièhwi dhHhBdhz EC ShBW FBdh, “QchBE Wh, giçs FcE, B S Abiz”

⁵¹ ShBW ABA LhghZi EFdc WhES CPSmC CYSh ZhShf Ub dBdidz BSh UmGiA Dch AKhWF ShBìjz ZWiHmdhz ⁵² EBdm AHc gC cjOi-bhLc HhBZi GhWic amU Dch ZjmDh Whz Dchc Uidc UIAc S ZÜ ALidz

⁵³ AEc Xhei UmEAc ZhUm Dch HiWmfcs DdhFhs ABA WhE aiehBdhz ⁵⁴⁻⁵⁵ WhE ThFi ddbSmC ShWm UmGiA bhWfm KiWididh, Ac KhBcEZhd UCeh-UCei dhHhBdhz UCehBA Shch MhcMic Zmbhci EFdcM XdEUi ZBA AWiA, ShBW Mm MhHhS ALdh EC MhHhS dBA ABdz ⁵⁶ OhCWE Zh HhCS, ÈèiD-HèiD ShBW MmWEC SfcìY WiSh, EWEC bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcM AWiA ZhMhcE Udh FcShz Ac ShWem biWS-Fhìi FciA FBSh, Zmbhci EFdm MhWj ShW KhDcc FjWhGhWE LBSH XhçpWz Ac Mmch LBSH, ghLhC Dchc Zmbhc fiYH EBMiSz

7

bD-bjcäic HmL ThFi XhEA cLjB

¹ ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ThFi FDMW bCdhWh Ac Ycifi bMzC FiLj bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz ² ABA UmGdh, BLhc FDMW CçSm AS Wh VBA DbWmC GhWiS ZBHmLpWz ³ ALdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjB bhYiF, gÄd BgjUi Ac Ycifi EFdmE EMj Wh FciA FjWj GhWi GhBW Whz ⁴ ZhMhc-AO ThFi FjWj MiWif AWdm XhF-LhY Wh FciA bjGE UmBW Wh, Thd-ZhfW VBA LhY-LjSch Fch, EC dhGhW ZCS ciSi-cmEAM Shch bhWmz ⁵ DcUhD EC bCdhWh Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhc Cçs EFdm AHc MbhWhc bCdhWh EFdc ZhShBd cLjB FmWm bhWpW Wh? Shch S WhXhF ASm GhWi GhBWz”

⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S a×! gMcS BfhDA WZiD AXWhBØc ZmXhcm PiFC FBLpW,

BSh bhWfm bjG UiA Ghdi Abhcm BìS Fcm,
EBdm Shchc Uid Abh TWm ZCS UlcBz

⁷ Shch gjUhc GhbGh Abhc DZhuS Fcm,
Shchc Shdib Efd S
bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh fciESz

⁸ Sm AXWhch S Aèhc UmEA gjFjb-AgFhb ZhU UiA, bhWfc ZhWhBd cLjBs Abd Fchz”

⁹ BLhD Shchcm AcE FBdh, “Aèhc UmEA gjFjb ZhU UiA, WiMc bWHeh cLjBs FhBb Fchc VhÜh S AXWhch GjZ ahdh FciC MhWpWz ¹⁰ Mmdh gMcS bjLhD FBLpW, bh-ZhZhem BìS FciE, Mm bhWfm AXW bh-ZhYc ZUWhb Hhd, Shcm FhSd Fch EBZz ¹¹ EBdm AXWhch bhWfcm Shdib Uich, FjWj bhWfm MjUi Shc bh-ZhYcm FBdhD, Abhc MmSh LhbhWh UiA AXWhBØc GmMbs FcShb ALid, BSh Aèhc Whbm dièh UidhBLi, ¹² Sm Shc bh-ZhYc dhHi Ac FjØhc Fch dhHm

Whz ¹³ EC dhGhW AXWhchc ZhY-UhUhc bWHEh WiEb UiA Aèhc Fhdhb ZhSid FcidiLpWz BGhW ZhUmE AXWhchc ECdh AcE ZCS Fhb Fcchz”

¹⁴ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm ShW FhÙhs WiA FBdh, “AXWhchc gFdm Abhc FTh GiAd Fci gjWCÀh Ac ZjMCÀhz ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ ZhBcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbbD, BShD S Shcm WhXhF ZhWhD Whz Zcj bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC Shcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

¹⁷ ZDAW ZhUm ShBW bhWfc HmL ThFi gciA HiA IcE ghbbBdh, SmC LhghZi EFdm ShWcm Dc bhWi MiFhBdhz ¹⁸ BLhD FBdh, “SjbcH FiSh ECdhC ZmAAð Wi? SjbcH ZjME Wh Wi, Zhcm ThFi MmSh MiWif bhWfc aiScm ghbbD, BShD bhWfcm WhXhF FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁹ BSh S Shc Uide aiScm ghbbD Wh, Ghdi XmOc bhMm ghbbD, Ac XmO ThFi gicZhc ZhcB MhDz” BLhD EC Shdib UiA ZjMhBdh, FjWjMhs GhWiC WhXhF WhDz ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc aiScm ThFi MmSh ZhcED, EShDC bhWfcm WhXhF Fcmz ²¹ bhWfc Uid ThFiC S gFd WbjWhc Fj-KiØh AD; MiWh, Kjeci, GjW, ²² dja-dhdK, Xcc GmSi Fche VhÙh, Ld-KSjci, ZUbhBfi, ZU-WMc, Bjfh-WiÙh, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac fDShWi ZhcEDz ²³ EC Shbbh WhYcbhWi bhWfc Uid ThFi ZhcBA Shchcm WhXhF ZhWhDz”

Hhdid Midhc Zhcm gMcS BLhc bjMmMh

(7:24-10:52)

ZiVcbi ZmOic BbhWc Zd

²⁴ ZhUm BLh EC DdhFh TWm ficiA Umfc fjc OhCWc FhÙhs SfcY WidhHiz EWE ABA ShBW DF Icc aiScm djFhB cBdh, KhBdh bhWfm MhWj Wh Mh-WpW ShBW ABLpW Fciz EBdm ShW GZc cOi Hmdz ²⁵ gWE DF ZmOi bhWfc Xjeicm ajSm VchD, BLhD SfcY AWLpW gjWiA EC ZmOiD, MdUi Fci ABA ShW XhES Xedz ²⁶ B ZmOic Zhei ficiA Umfc YpWiFiA DdhFhS, EBdm bhSiS BCWhWi ahfhDz ShB BLhc HmLm biWS-Fhli FciA Fpd, “gjMjc, ajSc FZMh ThFi Abhc XjeiHjcm ZhKhCÀhz” ²⁷ BLhD FBdh, “AHm WiMc gjeiJhpØm XmO aci GhCÀh, WiMc LhZhc GhWi FjFec LhbWm YhdhWi PiF WhDz” ²⁸ ZmOiD Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, AXWhc FThC PiF, EBdm WiMc LhZhc GhWic MmSh HjeH-Hheh HhdhZhd Xeo, BSh S FjFcm GhDz” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi S GhOi bhSC bhSLz Sm MhE, HiA UmGE, ajSm SjbcH Xjeicm LheiA HmLmHiz” ³⁰ ghLhC ZmOiD ZheiS HiA UmGd, ShBc Xjei ahdh EBA ZiLWhS gjSicBLmz

GhdjA Sjsdh ZmOhcm fiYh Fch

³¹ ZhUm BLhD fjc DdhFh TWm LiUW OhCW EBA, Hhdid AEcc gXhcE UiFhXdi DdhFhS ABdhz ³² EWE ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF GhdjA Sjsdh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA biWS dhHhBdh, Shcm AShb UiZhc dhHiz ³³ ShBW Dcm bhWfc aie TWm Zhcm WichB MhHhS WiA, Shc UlBE FhWE ShW ASc AJHjBd ghchBdh, ShW bjGc LmY dhHhBA Shc MiYch AShb Uidhz ³⁴ Ac CXcm ALbhWmUi KhBA dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “BYyhSh,” bhWi, “Gjdi MhCFz” ³⁵ dHm dHmC ZmOhc FhW GjdiHmdz Sjsdhbi Lhei Hmd, gm Xciéhc bhSh Vcdz ³⁶ gmfm ShBW Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “GZcUhc, SjbcH BSH FmCccm gjWhBE Whz” EBdm ShBW MS Zmfi Wh Fcdh, Shch ES Zmf Fci BSH cOhBdz ³⁷ Shch AKhWF ShBjz EBA FBdh, “DBW S gFd FhbC GjZ WiGjS Fci FcpWz UmGchD Wi, ShBW GhdjAcm gjWhc fÄi, Ac ZjZhcM bhSiZhc ShÀs UiLpWz”

¹ ZhUm AcFZhc ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz Dchc HmLm FjWj GhWi-GjchFi Wh ThFhD, BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm VhcE WiA FBdh, ² “BSh bhWfc dhHi Abhc Ze UcU dhHmc, ABM SiW UiW Vci Shch Abhc dHm dHm ALpW, EBdm EGW Shhc GhWic FjØh WhBz ³ EC ghdSm Dchcm ZiUhd Fci Zheis XhPhB Uidm, BSh XTEC ZmCf EBMiZh, Dch FmC FmC S ZCS UlcB ThFi ABLmz” ⁴ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, B WichB-bcJajbic bhMm Fm FjAB ThFi ES cJoi MjHhBA Dchcm GhEABZ?” ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbchc HmLm cJoi FDGhW ALm?” Dch FBdh, “LhZ, fhSGhW ALmz” ⁶ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “AXWhch GhWic dhHi bhOis ZBMhBWz” FBA cJoi fhSEGhW WiA Aèh XhFc fjFcia AUhD Fci EGWhBW Lieidh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm Uia ZhOia UmEABdhz ⁷ LhghZi EFdc HmLm gjcj gjcj FDOh ZichW bhLE ALid, ShBW EC bhLc dhHi fjFcia AUhD Fcdh, Ac Dchcm FBdh bhWfcm ZhOia UiShz ⁸ gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdhz GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLid, LhghZi EFdm ESh Udh Fcia ghcdm fhS OjFci aciHmdz ⁹ B Udc bhMm Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc EWjbbW KhBc AMhc Mwm GhBdhz ZhUm ShBW Dchcm ZiUhd Uia, ¹⁰ LhghZi EFdcm dBA WhES Fci UhdhWjTh MidhS HmdhHiz

¹¹ EWE ABA ghcdm Ycifi EFdm ShW dHm ScFh-ScFi dhHhBdh, Ac ShWcm MhKhB Fchc dhHi Shch ALbhWi FjWj bjMmMh UmGSh KhBdhz ¹² BGhW gjWiA BLhD dhæh Fci fhf YhdhBA FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWfm Ghdi bjMmMh SjFhBW FmWm? Abi gF FTh FBac, Dchcm FjWjMhS bjMmMh UmGhBd EBS WhDz” ¹³ FBA ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi gciHmdh, Ac WhES CPiA gicZhc AEcc gXhcE HmdhHiz ¹⁴ LhghZi EFdm dHm Fci cJoi WiSm YhCcidiidhZ WhEc bhMm Dchc dHm Ghdi DGhW cJoi ALidz ¹⁵ EC fbd BLhD FBdh, “SjbiShBW gjfiAc EE, chMh gmcjU Ac Ycifi bMZc Ghbic ThFi gjfiAc cBez” ¹⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “Abch dHm Fci cJoi Wh AWhd ShBW bWE dD EGhW FBchz”

¹⁷ EBdm LhghZi EFdm FiSh bhSich, BLhD BGhW ZjMiA ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “SjbiShBW FmWm FBchD, cJoi AWL Wh Fci Abi BGhW FBLi? Sjbch FiSh EGWE FjØh MhWE Wh Wi, FjØhc ZjME Wh Wi? Sjbchc Uid XhfhW EBHmLm Wi? ¹⁸ Sjbchc KCG ThFSmE UmGchD Wh Wi? FhW ThFSmE gjWchD Wh Wi? Sjbchc bWE Xeoc Wh Wi, ¹⁹ MmZdh Abi XhK AMhc bhWfc dhHi Ghdi XhKGhW cJoi LielLdhb, EC bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FS OjFci Hjeh-Hheh Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “gjMjc, ZhcE OjFciz” ²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “ABÈh, Abi MmZdh KhBc AMhc bhWfc dhHi fhSGhW cJoi LielLdhb, bhWfm GhBA ghcdm Sjbch FD OjFci Udh FcLdhD?” Dch FBdh, “fhS OjFciz” ²¹ EC ShBW FBdh, “DcZhUmE Sjbch ZjMdhd Wh Wi?”

AÛhc KCG ahdh Fch

²² ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA ZhDS-LDUh HhCS ABdh, ABA ghcdm bhWfm DF AÛh ZmOhcm ShW HmLm AWiA Fpd ZmOhHjcm AShB UiZhc dhHiz ²³ BLhD EC ZmOhc ASE Vci HhCc Zhem dBA Hmdhz HiA ShW bjGc LmY ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA Shc HScE AS Uia FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjØh UmGchD Wi?” ²⁴ ZmOhD KCG GjdiA KhBA Fpd, “MiED gjMjc, Abi S bhWjF UmGchb, EBdm BShcm HhLc dhGhW dhHmc, Dch AOH-COI Fcmcz” ²⁵ SmC BLhD AcFZhc Shc KGjc CXcm AShB Uidm, gm ahdh Fci KhBd Ac gÅdsh Xciéhc UmGdz ²⁶ BLhD Shcm Shc Zheis XhPhB Uia FBdh, “gjWE, ZhDS-LDUh HhCS Ac MhBE Whz”

²⁷ ZhUm ShBW Ac LhghZi EFd FpLciA-YidiXi OhcCWc FhÙh-FhLhc HhCABØE Hmdhz XTE ShW LhghZi EFdcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” ²⁸ Dch MjAX Uidh, “FmC FD, AXWm gMcS DgiAz FmC FD BdiAL WZiz FmC FmC FpW, AXWm EBÛ FjWj WZiz” ²⁹ EC ShBW FBdh, “EBdm Sjbch FiSh bWE Fce, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm MjAX Uidh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ³⁰ ShBW Dchcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh, “Sjbch Abhc ZmXhcm FmCcm gjWhBE Whz”

XDdh Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm EC ZDAW gjWhBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS ULG-bLiZs XjAWi dhHZz bjçäi EFdm, Ze BbhB EFdm, Ac bCdhWh EFdmE Abhcm bhWSh WhDz Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPh dhHZz” ³² ShBW GjZ Gjdh-bmdh Fci BSh FBdhz DcUhd XiScm ShWcm AdHh gchBA WiA FBdh, “gjMjc, fhZvWh, Bdh bhS bhSpW Wh MhWjz” ³³ BLhd LhghZi EFdc Zhd bjG YichBA XiScm VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Vjc BZdiL, Abhc HmL ThFi ahH! Sjb Aèhb bjWfcm ZhU UiA, bhWfc dhGhW KiØh Fccmz”

³⁴ ZhUm ShW LhghZi Ac Ab bhWfcmE ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc SciFhd FmC MiÛnHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW ULG-Fic LdiZ ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm ACfZ ³⁵ Mm MWM Shc WiMc ðhviWm Kds KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi GjABdiZ EBdm Mm MWM Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZcic dhHi Shc MhW ZidhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi ZhKhBzZ ³⁶ FmC MjUi AiH UIWiAc bhdif ZWiAE Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi, bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh Ebd Wi? ³⁷ gmfm ghLhcc MiÛnHi XhEAc dhHi gm FjW VW ZidhBZ? ³⁸ gjWCÀh, B MbhWhc ZmBbhW Ac HjWhHhc EFdc bhMm, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibc dhHiA bjG djFhd, Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh XZiİ Yicih EFdcm dHm dBA, Abhc HhBzi ZhYc fhW-SMèiD MHSE gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD AbiE Dchcm UmGdm bjG djFhbBbjz”

9

gMcS BLh cjgèhc WjchWi Ljcs

¹ gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhc FBchb, BWE BdhGhW FDMW AMic ALpW, Mmch Aèhc ZhUfhBc fhW-SMèicm WiMc KCGm Wh UmGhc AHm bCS EBS WhDz” ² BGhW FEAc LDUiW ZhUm ShBW Ghdi gMcS XiSc, BAFJZ Ac ghÙhwcm dBA CKh DF Xhec CXcm CPidhz EC SiWE MWc KCGc LhbWm ShW WiMc Ljcs ZUdi Hmdz ³ ShW YiÛc dmZhL ES Zmfi Vdh KFKFh Ebd MmW, UIWiAc FjWj VjXhDC Bdh KFKFh Fci VEAc ShÀs WhBz ⁴ LhghZi EFdm gMcS bjLh Ac BdiAL WZicm UmGdh, Dch ABA gMcS BLhc dHm ZhSKis Fcchz ⁵ SmC XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLmz Abch SiWGHw Qoch-ic SiAc FcidhB, DGhW AXWhc dhHi, DGhW gMcS bjLh Ac DGhW BdiAL WZic dhHiz” ⁶ Dch GjZ Zmfi QchB HmLdh, DcUhd FiSh bhSiSh FjWj Shd XhBdh Whz ⁷ EC fbD HhBzi DF bmIc OjFchD ABA Dchcm Hjcidid, Ac EC OjFch ThFi HhBzi AEAM Ebd, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW WLies gjWEz” ⁸ PiF EC fbD Shch KhBcEZhd KhBA Ghdi BLh Lheh Ac FmCcm BWE UmGdh Whz ⁹ ZhUm Xhe ThFi dhbiA ABZhc Zhdh BLhd Dchcm gjFjb Uidh, “ABM MmSh UmGdhD, Abi ZiW-AUb bch ThFi MiÙh EBA CPhc AH XcMØ BSh Ac FmCcm gjWhBE Whz”

¹⁰ Dch ShW gjFjb bhWdh, EBdm bch ThFi MiÙh EAc amU FiSh EGhW Wh ZjMhd, Shch DFm-EBÛm MiFhBdhz ¹¹ ZhUm BLhc HmLm AcM Fcdh,

“gJMjc, bCdhWh EFdm FmWm FpW, gMcS BdiAL WZiD XDdh SfcIY AWh Mcjc?”¹² ShBW FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, XDdh gMcS BdiALm ABA gÀdSh AHc ghdSE YichB AWZhz EBdm ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE FmWm dmGh EBLm, ShBW GJZ UIG-bLiZS XJAWi dhHZ, bhWfm ShWcm FZjd FcSh WhD?”¹³ Abi Sjbchcm FBac, BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm XhF FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, EdhGhWC ShBW ABLdhz bhWfmE ShW dHm MmSh bWE dD ESh FcLmz”

MiWc ALc Adh XjAcm ahdh Fch

¹⁴ BLhD EC SiWE MWcm dBA Xhe TWm dhbia ZhFi LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ABA KhBcEZhd Udh EBLpW, Ac FDMW bCdhWhD Dche dHm ScFh-ScFi Fcchz ¹⁵ BLhcm UmGiAc bhWjf ShBìjz EBA, UCehBA ABA ShWcm Lhdhb Fcdhz ¹⁶ ShBW EC bCdhWh EFdcM MiFhBdh, “AXWhch FiSh dBA Dche dHm ScF Fcchz”

¹⁷ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc XjAHjcm dBA AXWhc HmLm ABLdhb, EHjcm ZjZh MiWm ALc FcLmz ¹⁸ EC MiWm Shcm MmZdhC Vcm, Shcm ALhe bhcia bhOis YhdhDz Shc bjG ThFi YoWh ZhcED, UhSE FZO dhHiA QhOòoh EBMhDz Abi Shcm dBA AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABLdhb, EBdm Dch XhcLpW Whz”¹⁹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “ghDcm ZmBbhW EFD! Abi Ac FDUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc Mhdh FDUiW fBì Fcbj? ABÈh, XjAcm EWE AWEz”

²⁰ bhWfm XjAcm ShW HmLm AWdhz ShWm UmGiAc MiWm Shcm GJZ MhSiA Vcdz XjAD bhOis XeiA bjGc YoWh Zhc Fci Heh-Hei dhHhBdz ²¹ BLhD Shc ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “Shc B Ufh FSUiW ThFi?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gjcjbhW ThFiCz ²² Ac B MiWm Shcm bhcidis Fci ZCS Zhc Shcm AHjWiS Ac XhWiS YhdhBLmz EGW AXWm MjUi XhchpW, Sm Abchcm UDA FcCÀhz”²³ BLhD FBdh, “MjUi XhchpW, B FThe bhWi FiSh? Mm DFiW Fcm Shc dhHi gÀdshc EDz”²⁴ Ec ZmOhD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gJMjc, Abi DFiW FcLiz Abhc BbhWc FbMjci gchB UmCÀhz”²⁵ AcE ZCS bhWjf UCehBA ShW HmLm ABch UmGiA, ShBW MiWcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “Ep GhdjA Ac ZjZh MiW, Abi gjFjb UiAc, Dc HmL ThFi ZhcB Mhz Shcm Ac FjWjUiW VciL Whz”²⁶ BGhW gjWiA MiWm Shcm GJZ Mjcm KiF UiA MhSh bhci LheiA HmdHiz SmC B XjA bjCÙhc dhGhW bhOis Xei cBLm UmGiA bhWfm FBdh, “D S bhch HmLmz”²⁷ EBdm BLhD Shcm ASE Vci SjdSmC gm CZhB Hmdz

²⁸ ZhUm ShBW IcE ghbhBA ghcdm LhghZi EFdm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, Abch Xhcdhb Wh FmWm?”²⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “UIA Wh Fcdm Ac FjWjBØmC B dhGhW MiW LhehBd MhD Whz”

UllchZhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³⁰ ZhUm gFdm bidi B MhHh LheiA Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi cEAWH EBdhz KhBdh, bhWfm MhWj BSh Wh MhWpWz ³¹ EC fbD S ShW LhghZi EFdcM Shdib UmEAS ALdh, ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbcm bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZ, FhSd Fch EBZ, Ac bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPbjz”³² LhghZi EFdm ShW B Shdibc FjWj amU ZjMdh Wh, Ac ShW HmLm MiFh- WicE fhEf XhBdh Whz

Uhbi bhWjf Fm?

³³ ZhUm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE ABdhz ABA IcE ghbhBA Dchcm MiFhBdh, “XTE Sjbch FiSh dBA ScF FcdhD?”³⁴ Dch bjG ZÙ Fci ZBcBdhz ALdm XTE Shch ScF FcLdh, Shchc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Uhbi bhWjFz ³⁵ BLh ZBHmdh, ZBA Dch ZhcEMWcm ShW VhcE WiA FBdh, “FmC MjUi Uhbi bhWjf EBS KhD, Sm gm gFdc Gcm cBSm EBZz Ac gFdc GmMbs Fch dhHZz”

³⁶ ZhUm DF gjeĴhcm AWiA Dchc LhbWm CZh FchBdhz Shcm Fjde dBA FBdh,
³⁷ “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjeĴhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm
 AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Abhcm Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Abhcm
 MmBW ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fedz”

³⁸ ShW LhghZi ghŪhWm FBdh, “gmJmc, Abch DF ZmOhcm UmGLi, gm
 AXWhc Whb dBA MiŪhs LhehdZ UmGiA Abch Shcm WifmV FcLi, gm S Abchc
 SciFhc bhWjf WhDz” ³⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Dcm WifmV FciE Whz Abhc Whb dBA
 FmC FmchbSi UmGhWic ZhUm, gm ES MdUi Abhc HiZS HhBS XhcS WhDz
⁴⁰ Mmch Abchc ZiXÀm WhD, Shch S Abchc XÀmz ⁴¹ gjWE, Abi ghLh FTh FBAC,
 Ad-bLic SciFhc bhWjf EAc GhSicm, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm DF Hmdhf XhWi
 GhEAD, Sm gm Dc Xjcjéhç XhBZC XhBZz

ciXj ThFi gfiAc cEA

⁴² “Ac Abhc SciFhc EC gjeĴ-bjeĴ DFMWcm MjUi FmC Shc BbhWc XTm ZhVh
 UmD, Sm Dc KhBSm Shc dhHi AcE ahdh EBZ, Shc HdhS XhĴc ZhŪiA UciAS
 YhdhB UmEAz ⁴³ Sjbhc AS MjUi Sjbhc ciXj EBMhD, Sm AS FhOiA YhdhB UmEz
⁴⁴ UIBE AS dBA MhghŪhbi EA ThFi, DF AS dBA MhŪhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi
 ahdhz MhghŪbc AHjBW S FjWjUiW Wiam Whz ⁴⁵ Sjbhc XhE MjUi Sjbhc ciXj
 EBMhD, Sm XhE FhOiA YhdhB UmEz UIBE XhE dBA MhghŪbc Mdh ThFi,
 doJeh EBA MhŪhSE MhEA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ⁴⁶⁻⁴⁷ Sjbhc KCG MjUi Sjbhc ciXj
 EBMhD, Sm KCG SjdiA YhdhB UmEz UIBE KCG dBA MhghŪbc Mdh ThFi,
 FhWh EBA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EA Sjbhc dhHi ahdhz ⁴⁸ B MhghŪbc ZiĴj Efd
 bcm Wh, Ac giWc AHjBWE FjWjUiW Wiam Whz

⁴⁹ “gjWE, XcSmF bhWjfç AHjWiS WjWSH EBZz ⁵⁰ WjW S ahdh MiWif,
 EBdm WjWm MjUi Shc WjWSH HjW GjABdhD, Sm Shcm Ac WjWSH ZhWhBd
 MhBZ Wi? Sjbch MhcMic Uidc bhMm B WjW FhBb chGE, Ac DFm-EBŪm
 fhŋid Zfs FcEz”

10

ShdhFc bjLdh

¹ FyCWhCb ThFi gMcS BLh DgJUiA MidhS ABdh, Ac McUhw HhJhc gXhcE
 Hmdhz EWE ABdm gicZhc ZCS bhWjf ABA ShW HmLm Udh EBdhz ShBWE
 ShW cmEAM bhYif Dchem Shdib Uidhz ² EC fbD ShWcm XciÀh Fchc WiESm
 Ycifi bMZc FDMWm ABA MiFhBd, “LhZ, FCAh KhBW, ZCcm ShdhF UmEA
 MhBM ALM Wi?” ³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “gMcS bjLdh AXWhBŌcm FiSh ZhSh-
 BLpW?” ⁴ Shch FBdh, “ShBW FBLpW, ShdhF-Wbhhd dmGiA ghci ZC ShdhF
 UmEA MhBM ALmz” ⁵ BLhd FBdh, “Sjbchc Uid XhfhW HSiFmC bjLh WZid B
 bjLdh dmGLpWz ⁶ EBdm DEGHw S dmGh ALm, AèhD XDdh AUb Ac ghEAcM
 bcU Ac AECS ZhWhB XDUH FcLpWz ⁷ DcUhD bhWfmE Shchc bh-ZhYcm TBA
 ZCc dHm Afif EBZhz ⁸ MhbhB Ac ZC DF FhDA EBZhz Shch UIB cBSh WhD, DF
 EBZhz ⁹ Sm AèhD MmSh Mjeh dhHhBLpW, bhWfm BShcm AdH Wh FcCFz”

¹⁰ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm Ice ghbhBA, gicZhc ShWcm EC bjLdh MiFhBdhz
¹¹ SmC BLhd FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm WiFh
 Fcm, gm S EC ZCc dHm MiWh Fcmz ¹² ECdh ZCDE MjUi WiMc MhbhBcm
 ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOhc HmLm WiFh ZD, Sm ShBE MiWh Fcmz”

gjeĴ gjeĴhpŌc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm bhWfm gjeĴ gjeĴ gjeĴhpŌcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdh Shchcm ASHb
 UiZhc dhHiz EBdm LhghZi EFdm Dchem ZFh-MFh Fedhz ¹⁴ BSh UmGiA

BLh WhchM EBA Shchcm FBdh, “gjcjĴhpØcm Abhc HmLm ABSm bhWh FciE Wh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Dchc dhGhW bhWfc dhHiCz¹⁵ Abi gF FTh FBchb, gjcjcjĴhpØm Mmdh Zec fhfW bhWpW, Aèhc fhfWcm EC dhGhW Wh bhWdm, bhWjfFjWjbØmC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS WhDz”¹⁶ ZhUm ShBW Shchcm FjdE dBA Shchc bhThS AS chGiA UIA Fcdhz

HciZ Ac VWic ZmgmĴ

¹⁷ gMcS BLh MmZdh ZhcBA cEAWh EBdh, EC fbD DF ZmOh UCehBA ABA AOj HheiA ShW LhbWm ZBA Fpd, “CihU, AXWm S bmgmcZhWz Sm Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, AGmc XhEAc dhHi Abi FiSh FcShb?”¹⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm bmgmcZhW FBchD? DF Aèh Lheh Ac FmC bmgmcZhW WhDz¹⁹ Sibi S SCchS FiShZc gjFjb MhWEZ GjW FciE Wh, MiWh FciE Wh, Kjci FciE Wh, biLh fhÀi UiE Wh, OHh-OHi FciE Wh, bh-ZhYcm BĴs FciEz”²⁰ ZmOhD Fpd, “LhZ, Abi S gjcjbhW TWmC BSh Abd FciAcz”²¹ SmC BLhD bhDac WMcm Shc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Ghdi DGhW MiWif Sjbhc ZhFi cBLmz Sibi MhE, HiA Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdcM ZidhB UmEz SmC Sibi ZmgmĴ Sjbhc LhbhWh FhbhBZhdZ ZhUm ABA Abhc CçS EBEz”²² BGhW gjWiA ZmOhc bjG Fhdh EBHmdz Shc ZCS VW-LhbhWh ALid Fci bWE ULG dBA HmdHiz

²³ SmC BLhD KhBcEzhd KhBA ShW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz”²⁴ BGhW gjWiA Dch ShBĴz EBHmdhz BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “ZhZh Efd, UmGchD Wi, UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc CXcm Mmch acfh Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Shchc dhHi ZCS bfFidz²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc YkcmUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz”²⁶ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi Efd AcE ShBĴz EBA DFm-EBŪm FBdh, “Sm FjW bhWfm WhMhS ghLid FcZ, Fm cmghB XhBZ?”²⁷ BLhD Dchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhWfc dhHi Efæz EBS Xhcm, EBdm Aèhc WMcE BSh S bhbjdz ShBW gFdShC XhpcWz”²⁸ LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Gcm ABLiz”²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Mm bhWfm Abhc dhHi Ac Aèhc ZhShBd GjF-GZcic dhHi WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf Lhei UiLm,³⁰ gm EC ULWiAS BShc DF-f HjW Zmfi Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ahB-ZBW, XjA-Xjei, Mbi-bichf XhBZz BShc dHm gm MjddjB-SFDiYE XhBZz ZhUc MiŪnHis gm AGmce XhBZz³¹ EBdm Mmch XDdh FhShcE ALpW, Dchc bhMm ZCS MW Gcm XeiMiZh, Ac Mmch Gcc FhShcE ALpW, Shchc ZCS MW XDdh FhShcE ABZhz”

SiLch Zhc WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

³² gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBchz ShBW AHm EBA AOich, Ac LhghZi Efd QchB QchB Gcm Gcm MhBchz AcE Mmch ShW Gcm EBA MhBch Shchc MhWEE Qc ALidz BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicM AdHh gchBA WiA gicZhc FBdh, ShW FjW Ufh IOiZz³³ ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmb MhBchbz gWE Abi ZiW-Aubcm VciA Ze Bbh Ac bCdhWh EFdc ASE fxi UmEA EBZz Shch ZiKhc FciA FhSd Fchc chD UiZhZ Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fbMhB UiZhZ³⁴ EC ZiVcbi EFdm PhOôoh-bffch FciA, fciE LmY LiOhBA, ZmMjBSH KhZjF bhczh, Ac FhSd FcZhZ bCSc SiW UiW ZhUm gicZhc MiŪh EBA CPbjz”

bWĴi EAc dhHi EWjcv

³⁵ ZhUm MiZjUiAc ULB XjS BAFjZ Ac ghŪhw Whbc UIBE LhghZi gMcS BLhc HmLm ABA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch DGhW AcMi dBA ABLi, bWE Fchb, AXWm Abhc AcMiGhW chGzhz”³⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchc dhHi FiSh FcShb, Sjbch

FiSh KhBchD?" ³⁷ Dch FBdh, "AXWm MmZdh XjchXjc UhXOc dHm chM-HUis ZBZh, EC fbD Abch DFMWcm AXWhc QhBWc HUi, EBÛ MWcm ZhCEc HUigHW UiZh?" ³⁸ BLhD FBdh, "Sjbch S ZjmchD Wh Sjbch FiSh KhBchDz Abi Mm SFdiYc XiAdhUi GhBbj, BSh FjWj Sjbch GhBShD XhcZhD Wi? Abi Mm SFdiYc HJld Fcbj, Sjbch BSh XhcZhD Wi?" ³⁹ Shch FBdh, "MiED Xhcbjz" ShBW FBdh, "ABËh, Abi Mm XiAdhUi GhBbj, Sjbche EHjUi GhBZhDz Abi Mm HJld Fcbj, Sjbche Ecdh FcZhDz" ⁴⁰ EBdm Abhc QhBW Zh ZhC HhdhS ZEAWic DGSiAc Abhc ASE WhDz B HUi Efd Mmchc dhHi MjBS Fch EBLm, Ghdi ShchC XhBZh?" ⁴¹ ZhFi UfMW LhghZid BAFjZ Ac ghÛhwc B AcMi gjWiA GjZ ZicÄ EBdhz ⁴² SmC BLhD Dch gFdcM DGhWE Udh FciA FBdh, "Sjbch S MhWE, ZiVcbi MhSic chMh Efd Shche XtMhc bjWiZ EDz Shche MbiUhc Efdm WiMc Hjdhc CXcm ZmOhHici Fcmz" ⁴³ EBdm Sjbche bhMm Bdh EA PiF WhDz Sjbche FmC Uhbi ZWSm KhBdm, gm Sjbche GmMbs FcCFz ⁴⁴ Ac FmC Ze EBSm KhBdm, gm gFdc Hjdhibi FcCFz ⁴⁵ bWE chGiE, Abi ZiW-AUbmE GmMbsXhEAS ABLi Wh, ABLi S GmMbs FchSz Ac ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMc MhW Zidhb UmEAS ABLiz"

AÛh ZmOhcm fiYh Fchz

⁴⁶ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi Efd dBA MicigE OhCWE ABdhz ZhUm Dchcm Ac AcE ZCS bhWfcm dBA OhCW ThFi ZhcEWic Zhdh, SibDec XjA ZcSibD Whbc DF AÛh ZmOhD XTc VhcE ZBA aiF FchS ALidz ⁴⁷ DBWC WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BGhW gjWiA ZmOhD Mjcm KiëhB KiëhB Fpd, "E BLh, gMcS UhCUC AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz" ⁴⁸ Kiëhwi gjWiA ZCSm FBdh, "KjX, KiëhBL Whz" EBdm gm AcE Mjcm KiëhBA Fpd, "UhcUC AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcpWz" ⁴⁹ Shc Kiëhwi gjWiA BLhD Ub dBA FBdh, "Dcm EWE AWEz" bhWfm ECAÛh ZmOhcm FBdh, "QchBE Wh, AEz gjMjcm Sjbhcm QhFichz" ⁵⁰ SmC ZmOhD Shc fcide KhËc GjdiA, YhdUi CPiA ShW FhÛhs Hmdz ⁵¹ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, "Sjbi FiSh KhE Zh? Abi Sjbhcm FiSh FcShb?" ZmOhD Fpd, "gjMjc, Abi KCGm UmGShb KhBz" ⁵² ShBW FBdh, "ABËh MhE, Sjbche BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz" FBSmC Shc UmGhc fÄi Abd Ac BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWh EBdz

MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh

11

(11:1-13:37)

ZhUfhc ZmfM MmcjMhdmbE ghbhWi

¹ gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZicm dBA MmcjMhdmbc FhLhS, MDSjW Xhec dHm ZhDS-AWiA Ac ZhDS-YhBlh HhCS ABA AMidhz EWE ABA ShW UIBMW LhghZicm FBdh, ² "Sjbch UIBEMW LhbWc EC HhCS MhEz HiA HhCS ghbhB-SmC UmGZhd DHj HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÛh ALmz Dc CXcm FmC FjWjUiW LEAc EBLm Whz EHjc Hdhc Uei GjdiA EWE dBA ABEz" ³ FmC MiFhBdm FBE, gjMjcc UcFhc ALm, DeUhd Wichbz ShBW MdUi Fci YicS UidhBZh?" ⁴ ShW gjFjb bhYiF Dch Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, ghLhC XTc FhÛhs DF Zheic CPhWE HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÛh ALmz UmGiA Dch Shc ZhÛ GjdiSh KhBdh, ⁵ EC fbD gWE CZH FDMW bhWfm MiFhBdh, "EZh, Sjbch B ZhBóhc Uei GjdchD FmWm?" ⁶ SmC BLhD Mmdh giFhB UiLdh, Dch ECdhC MjAX Uidhz BGhW gjWiA bhWfm Ac FjØh FBdh Whz ⁷ HhVhc ZhBóh dBA BLhc HmLm ABA ghcdm, bhWfm WiMc HSec KhËc GjdiA HhVhc XiPiS ZiLhBdhz ZhUm ShBW Dc CXcm Keidhz ⁸ AcE ZCS bhWfm Shche HSec KhËc GjdiA XTc bhMm ZiLhB Uidh, Ac ZCSm

HhLc XhShBW LieiA AWiA XTE ZiLhBdhz⁹ BLhc dHm EBA AHm-Gcm Mmch MhEAS ALid, Dch Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Uidh,

“bheghZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW SfcY AWch,
ShW ShciY ECFz

¹⁰ Abchc bjd-bjcäi UhCUc ZhUfhB FhBb Ec,
Ad-ghbUldièh! ZmgmiE-E bheghZh!”

¹¹ MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdh Ac KhBcEZhd KhBA gFdSh UmGdhz ZhUm ghBÖh EBMhEAD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA ZhDS-AWiAS HmdhHiz

¹² ZhUc UiW ZhDS-AWiA ThFi ZiUhD EAc fbD ShW XmOE ajF dhHdz

¹³ EC ShBW UlcB ThFi XhShD ach DHj Qkbjc HhL UmGiA, EHjc Yd GhBZhc WiESm HhLc VhcE Hmdhz EC fbD Qkbjc HhLE Yd Vhc UiW WhDz ShBW HiA UmGdh, HhLc bhMm Ghdi XhSh, FjWj Yd WhBz ¹⁴ ShBW EC HhLcm FBdh, “Ac FjWjUiW FmC MhWj Sjbhc Yd Wh GhDz” ShW B Zjdi LhghZi EFdm gjWididhz

MmcjMhdmbc FhZh fciYcm XhF-LhY Fch

¹⁵ ZhUm MmcjMhdmb ABA ShBW XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbhBdhz Ac FhZh Icc fibhWhS MS GciU-ZiFic FhcZhci ALid, BShcm GmUhB Uidhz ShBW OmFhc ZhOöohc FhcZhci EFdc Fmf ZhÆ, Ac XhcE ZmKch EFdc AfW CdOhBA YhdhB Uidhz ¹⁶ ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc CPhWmUi FjWjMhS bhd-LhbhWh dBA KdhKd FcSm WifmV Uidhz ¹⁷ ShBW Shdib Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhE ZhShBd EBLm Wh Wi, Abhc Iccm UlWiAc Shbhb MhSic DZhUS-GhWh FBA QhFh EBZ? EBdm Sjbch B Iccm QhFhBSc ZhdhGhWh ZhWhBdiLz” ¹⁸ BGhW gjWiA Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShWcm FhSd Fche VhÜhs dhHdz EBdm Shch BLhcm GjZ QchBSh, FhcW ShW Shdib gjWiA bhWfc bhMm AKhWF Dfi XDÜH EBLidz ¹⁹ ghBÖhzhhdh ShBW LhghZi EFdc dBA OhCWc Zhcm HmdhHiz

bMzJS BbhWc ULA

²⁰ ZiAWm LhghZi EFdm XTmUi AOiA AEAc Zhdh UmGdh, EC Qkbjc HhL DÀmcm Meo-Yeo gjFhBA bciHmLmz ²¹ UmGiA LhghZi XiSc bWE EBHmdz EC ShBW FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm Mm HhLcm ZUULA UiLdh, UmGCÀh, BHj bciHmLmz” ²² ShBW Dhcem FBdh, “Aèhc CXcm DFiW chGez ²³ Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, FjWj bhWfm Shc Uide bhMm fÜD Wh FciA, JxchXjc BbhWm MjUi EC XheEcm FD, MhE, CeiA HiA UciAS XeE, Sm gm Mmdh FBZ Shc dhHi Edh Fch EBZz” ²⁴ DeUhD Abi Sjbchem FBchb, ULA Fche fbD Sjbch MmSh bhJHE, DFiW FciE Sjbch BSh XhBdiLz SmC ghLhC BSh XhBZhdz ²⁵⁻²⁶ Sjbch MmZdhC ULA FchS CZhE, EC fbD FmCcc ZicjÐm Sjbchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz SmC Sjbchc Zmgmiï ZhY AèhDE Sjbchc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fci UiZhz”

gMcS BLhd Fhc DGSiAcm Fhb FcpW?

²⁷ ZhUm gMcS BLhd ShW LhghZi EFdc dBA gicZhc MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ShBW FhZh Icc CPhWE AOich, EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm, bjcäi Ac bCdhWh EFdm ShW VhcE ABA MiFhBdh, ²⁸ “Sjbi FjW DGSiAcm BSh Fchd? Fm Sjbchem B GmbSh UiLm?” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Abi AXWhchem DGHW LEAD Fcbjz AXWhch Dc MjAX UidhBdm, AbiE Fbjj, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh FciAcz ³⁰ ABÈh FCÀh KhBW, gMcS DgiAD SciFhc HjLd UmEAc DGSiAc Fhc HmL ThFi XhBLdh, Aèhc HmL ThFi, Wh bhWfc HmL ThFi?” ³¹ BGhW gjWiA Shch FhWm FhWm bhSidh, “Abch MjUi FB Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm ShBW FBZh, Sjbch ShW CXcm

BbhW AWdhD Wh FmWm? ³² Ac MjUi FB bhWfc HmL ThFi, Sm S?" Shch bhWfcm GjZ QchBSh, FhcW gFd bhWfcmC bhWSh, gMcS DgiA DFMW WZiz ³³ DcUhD Shch MjAX Uidh, "Abch BGhW MhWi Whz" SmC BLhDe FBdh, "Sm AbiE AXWhchcm FBSbh WhD, Fhc DGSiAcm Abi BSh FciAcz"

12

AJHjc GmSc Hicic FiËh

¹ SmC gMcS BLhD gC bCdhWh EFdcm FiËh gjWhBA ZjMhBdh, "DFMW bhWfcm AJHjc GmS FciA Shc KhBcEZhd Zmeh Uidhz ZhUm AJHjcc cf Zhc Fchc dhHi DF HhS GjUidh Ac KFiUhcc dhHi CKh Fci DGhW OJ-ic ZhWhBdhz gmfm bhWfc HmLm GmS ZhHi UiA bhdiF ZiUmf HmdhHiz ² AJHjc XhFiA ghedcm bhdiFm ShW DF Hjdhhbcm ZhHiUhc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW ZhO AWch dhHiz ³ EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm B Hjdhhbcm Vci bhBc-VBc Fci, Ghdi ASm ZiUhD Fci Uidz ⁴ SmC bhdiFm ShW AcE DF Hjdhhbcm XhPhBdhz ZhHiUhc EFdm ShcmE Hhdh-Hhdi FciA bhciA Shc bhTh YhOhBdidz ⁵ DcZhUm ShBW AcE DFMWcm XhPhBdhz DWcm Shch MhWm bhcididz EdhGhW Fci ShBW AcE ZCS MWcm XhPhBdhz Dchc bhMc FDMWcm Shch bhBc-VBc Fed, Ac FDMWcm MhWm bhcididz ⁶ gmfm bhdiFc Ghdi DFMW bhWjf ZhFi cBLid, gm EBd ShW bhDac XjSz gmf-bmf ShBW EC XjAcmC Shchc HmLm XhPhBdh, bWE Fedh, Abhc XjAcm Shch BÏs UiZz ⁷ EBdm ZhHiUhc EFdm DFm-EBÛm Xchbif Fci Fpd, "EC XjAC S ZhUm B fâlic bhdiF EBZz Sm AE, DcmE Abch bhcidhB, SmC AbchC BShc bhdiF ZWiMibjz" ⁸ FBAC Shch XjAcm VciA MhWm bhciA, AJHjc GmSc Zhcm WiA YhdhB Uidz

⁹ "Sm EGW FCÀh KhBW, GmSc bhdiFm FiSh FcZh? ShBW ABA S EC ZhHiUhc EFdcm bhcidizh Ac GmS EBÛ bhWfc HmLm ZhHi UiZhz ¹⁰ AXWhch Aèhc FhdhE XeLpW Wh Wi,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm Xhíccm ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

¹¹ bhZjUm WiMmC BSh EABdh,
BSh UmGiA S Abchc ShBÏjzi dhHmcz"

¹² BSh gjWiA Shch BLhcm VcidiS KhBdz Shch ZjMidid, ShBW B FiËh Shchc ZiXÀmC FBchz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA ShWcm LheiA HmdHiz

GhMWh UiZhc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹³ ZhUm EC bjçai Ac bCdhWh EFdm BLhcm YhÛE YhdhWic dhHi, Ycifi Ac chMh gmcjUc Udc FDMW bhWfcm ShW HmLm XhPhBdz ¹⁴ Shch ABA Fpd, "gjmjc, Abch S MhWi, AXWm DFMW gF bhWjzf bhWfcm FiSh bWE Fcm Zh Wh Fcm, BShD AXWhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AXWm S FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA FjØh FcpW Whz gF-ghdh WiEbm bhWfcm Aèhc chíh ZhShB Uichz Sm Abchcm ZhShB UmCÀh, gMcS bjLhc fcies bhYif cjbhW ZhUfhcm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi? ¹⁵ Abch ShWcm GhMWh UiShb Wi, Wh UiShb Wh?" ShBW Shchc a×hbi ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, "Sjbch FmWm Abchcm XciÀh FchD? UmGi, DFOh UiWhc AWiA Abchcm UmGhEz" ¹⁶ Shch UiWhc dBA ShW HmLm ABdm, ShBW MiFhBdh, "B XDFhc CXcm Fhc Whb Ac LZi?" Shch FBdh, "cjbhW ZhUfhcz" ¹⁷ ShBW FBdh, "Sm gjWE, ZhUfhc MmSh BSh ZhUfhcm UmE, Ac Aèhc MmSh BSh Aèhcm UmEz" BGhW gjWiA Shch AçF ZWiHmdhz

bcW ZhUm MiÛh EA

¹⁸ ZhUm LiĐmFia bMzC FDMW bhWjf BLhc FhÜhs ABdhz Dch DFiw FcpW, bCSc ZhUm FjWj bhWjf Ac MiÜh EBA CPpW Whz DcUhd Shch BLhem MiFhBdh, ¹⁹ “gMjc, gMcS bjLhd Abchc dhHi EC bjLdh dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm ZiA FciA, Shc ZCcm WiAEdhUi ghdSm TBA gm MjUi bhch Mhd, Sm Shc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA Shc ahBc Zjf ZhKhBSm EBZz ²⁰ Sm VcCÀh, DF XciZhcE fhS ahB ALidz Ze MWm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bhch Hmdz ²¹ ZhUm ULLch ahBD Shc EC ehei ahZicm ZiA Fcdz EBdm gm-E WiAEdhUi cBA bhch Hmdz ZhUm SiW Wæc ahBD ZiA FciA gm-E ECdh bhch Hmdz ²² EC WbjWhD Shch fhSE ahBc FmCccC gjcjH Ebd Whz gmfm EC ZmOiE bhch Hmdz ²³ Sm bcW ZhUm MmZdh bhWjf MiÜh EBA CPZh, EC fbD B ZmOi, Dch FjW ahBc ZC EBZ? Shch gFdmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

²⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWhch S Aèhc FhdhBe MhWpW Wh, Aèhc FjUcSi ShÀSe ZjMpW Whz DcUhd AXWhch B ajd Fecz ²⁵ gjWCÀh, bjcUh EFD MmZdh MiÜh EBA CPZh, EC fbD Shch ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, FmC Shchcm ZiA Uis-E WhDz Dch S Yiciihc dhGhW ZwiMiZhz ²⁶ SCchS FiShZE Sjc Xhec Mjdh Mdch ZDAWic bhMm, bjcUh EFD MiÜh EAc ZmXhcm FiSh dmGh ALm, BSH AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? Aèh bjLh WZicm FBdh, ‘AbiC BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèh’z ²⁷ Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÜh EFdc Aèhz AXWhch S ZCS Ze ajd FcLpWz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁸ EC fbD DFMW bCdhWh ABA Dchc ScFh-ScFi gjWdhz Ac BLhd MmW PiF MjAX UilpW BGhW ZjMiA DBW MiFhBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, SCchS fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb FjWoh?” ²⁹ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb Ebd, E Zwi BLchBd, Abchc bhZjU Aèh DFz ³⁰ Sjbchc Aih Uid, MhW, bW Ac gFd fÀi UiA Sjbchc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FciEz ³¹ ULLch gjFjb Ebd, Sjbchc Aci-Yicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz EC ULBE gjFjb ThFi Ze Ac FjWj gjFjb WhBz” ³² BGhW gjWiA gi bCdhWhD FBdh, “gMjc, bhcgZh! AXWm S PiFC FBLpW, Aèh DF, ShBW Lheh Ac FjWj bhZjU WhBz ³³ Ac Aih Uid, ZiZmF-ZjĐi, gFd fÀi UiA ShWcm bgäs Fch, Aci-Yicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA Fch Ebd, gFd WbjWhc Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUhh ThFiE Mcjcz” ³⁴ BLhd MmZdh UmGdh, EC bCdhWhD GjZ fjÜc Fci MjAX UilpW, EC ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB ThFi AXWm S Zmfi UlcB WhDz” DcZhUm TWm BLhem FjWj LEAd Fchc fhEf Ac FmCcc Ebd Whz

Ad-bLi Fm?

³⁵ BLhd ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD MiFhBdh, “bCdhWh EFdm FmbWm FpW, Ad-bLi Ebdh gMcS UhcUc AEdu? ³⁶ UhcUm S Xhf cjcj Zdm FBLpW,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
Abi MS fbD Sjbhc UlfbW EFdc
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
ES fbD Sjbi Abhc QhBWc SÇE ZEZ

³⁷ UhcUm MmZdh WiMmC Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBLpW, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhcUc AEdu EBZh?” ZCS bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhc ZDAW gjWhS ALidz

³⁸ ZDAWc bhMm ShBW FBdh, “bCdhWh EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz Shch Ghdi dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÜia ZhMhc-AOE Ijch–Yich FcpW Ac BİS XhBSH

KhBWz ³⁹ Shhc fG Ebd FjWj bMdiLE Hmdm Uhbi MhHhS ZEA, GhWic fbD LhbWc FhShcE ZBA GHEAZ ⁴⁰ DFZhd Shch dhæh dhæh UIA FciA bhWfc bW HdHbW, AcFZhd ehei ZmOiØc Mbi-bichf UGd Fci WmBWz ghfcc bDUhWE Dhc gFd ThFi Ze bLiZS EBZz”

HciZ ehei ZmOic LUHh UmEA

⁴¹ ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc dièhc QoHc FhÛhs ZBA UmGdh, bhWfm ABA FmbWm dièh-LUHh Uichz ShBW UmGdh, ZCS VWi bhWfm Zmf Fci OmFh-XDfh UhW Fecz ⁴² ZhUm DF HciZ ehei ZmOiD ABA Ghdi UIBoh XDfh UhW Fcdz ⁴³ UmGiA ShW LghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, gFd bhWjf TWm EC ZmOiD Zmfi UhW Fcdz ⁴⁴ gFd bhWfm Shhc ZCS VW-LhbhW ThFi FiLj Ejf UhW FcLm, EBdm B ZmOi” EahZi EBdmE, ZmOiD WiMc dhHi FjØh Wh chGiA, gFdShc UhW Fci Uidz”

13

FiAbSc Adhbs

¹ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA MhEAc Zhdh ShW DFMW LghZiD FBdh, “gjMjc, EC UmGCÀh, FS Ze Ze XhÍcc Ead Ac fjÛc fjÛc UdhWz” ² ShBW FBdh, “Sjbi EC MmSh Ze Ze UdhW UmGchD, BShc UIB XhÍc DGhWE dhHhBd cBS WhD, gFdSh ahJHh EBMiZz” ³ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh MDSjW Xhec CXcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY bjGh ZEAS ALdh, EC fbD LghZi XiSc, BAFjZ, ghÛhW Ac AÛtiAlm ShWcm WichdhD MiFhBdh, ⁴ “gjMjc, Abchcm MhWhCÀh, BSh FjW fbD EBZ? FjW Adhbs UmGiA Abch ZjMbJ, BSh ZiWhf EAc fbD ABËm?” ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “UmGiE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Wh OHmz ⁶ ZCS MWm Abhc Whb VciA ABA FBZ, AbiC gmBW, FBA ZCScm OHiZz ⁷ EBdm MjÐc AEAM Ac dhehBc GZc gjWiA Sjbch QchBE Whz BSh WiKD IOZ, IodmE BSh S fmf WhDz ⁸ DF MhSiD AcF MhSic dHm, DF Umfm AcF Umfc dHm dhehB FcZz ZCS MhHhS apLhd Ac WiUhW UmGh UiZz EBdm BSh S Ghdi bLiZSc fjecz

⁹ “Sjbch WiMc ZmXhcm gjfiAc cBEz bhWfm Sjbchcm VciA ZiKhc AUhdSE fbMhBZc bLiUc aiScm Sjbchcm LiqdhUi bhch EBZz Abhc dhHi Sjbchcm Umfc chMh-ZhUfhc LhbWm WmEA EBZz Sjbch DhcL LhbWm Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhDz ¹⁰ XDdh UIWiAc Shbhb MhSic HmLm Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjcz ¹¹ Sjbchcm VciA MmZdh ZiKhcE WmEA EBZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD, BSh dBA AHm FjWj KiØh FciE Whz gC fbD Sjbchcm MmSh giFhBA UmEA EBZ, Sjbch EShc FBÈz ALdm Sjbch S giWE bhSShD WhD, XhF cjmC bhSiZhz ¹² ahBD ahBcm, ZhYo XjAcM MhWm bhchc dhHi VchB UiZz Xja-XjeiD AXW bh-ZhYc ZicjÐm HiA, bh-ZhYcm GjW FchBZz ¹³ Ac Abhc dhHi gFdm Sjbchcm IiÛhBz, EBdm gmF XcMØ Mm OiFiA cBZ, gm cmghB XhBZz

¹⁴ “Mm SidhES Fcmc gm ZjMCF, ZmMjBSh bLiZSc IiÛhc B KiM Mm MhHhS AEAc FTh WhD, B KiMcm MmZdh EWE UmGZhd, EC fbD Mmch Dgjuia Midhs ALpW, Shch ahHiA Xheia DdhFhS MhCFz ¹⁵ LhSc CXcm Mmch cBZh, Shch dhbhs dhbiA FjØh WmEAc dhHi Icc aiScm Ac Wh ghbhCFz ¹⁶ GmSc bhMm Mmch cBZh, Shhc HScc KhÐc WmEAc dhHi Zheis Wh ACFz ¹⁷ EC fbD MmSh ZmOiØc gjcÍh EBSh, Ac Mmch gjcÍhcm ZjFjc UIV GhEABch, Shhc Ze MZc bLiZS EBZz ¹⁸ Sjbch UIA FcE, BSh MhWj fBc UIWw Wh Edz ¹⁹ EC fbD S ES ZmMjBSh Fi EBZ, MmSh UIWiAc XDdh TWm AbM XcmØ FjWjuiW EBLm Wh, Ac FjWjuiW EBS-E WhDz ²⁰ bhZjUm MjUi B fbDcm FbhBA Wh UiSh, Sm FmC MiÛh cBd Wh EWmz EBdm AèhD ShW XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdc dhHi B fbD FbhB UiLpWz ²¹ gi fbD FmC MjUi Sjbchcm FD, gjWL Wi, Ad-bLi

EWE ABLpW, Zh UmGE, ECWj ShBW, Sm Sjbch BSh DFiw FciE Whz ²² FhcW ZCS a×D ABA FBZ, AbiC Ad-bLi, Ac ZCS a× WZiE ABZhz fæz EBdm Shch Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcmE VjFh UiA Zm-XTm WiSh Fci ZCS FmchbSi-bjMmMh UmGhBZhz ²³ EBdm Sjbch gfiAc cBE, Abi S Sjbchcm AHmC BSh ghd-gFiFS MhWhB Uidhzb
²⁴ “EC bLiZSc fbD XhcWic ZhUm,

fjcjM AUhBc EBMiZ,
 KhÛm Ac Yc UiS WhDz
²⁵ Smch EFd ALbhW ThFi GjdiA XeiMiZ,
 ALbhWc FjWj fÄiAdh KiMC
 PiF-PhF cBS WhDz

²⁶ EC fbD bhWfm UmGZh, ZiW-AUbm Aèhc FjUcSi Mhdhd Ac fhW-SMèiD, bmIc OjFchS EBA UIWiAS SfcY AWchz ²⁷ ShBW Yicih EFdcm UIWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhThS XhPhBA, Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcm KhBcEZhd TWm Udh FcZhz

²⁸ “Qkbjc HhLc ZhD KhBA Bdib FhbhB FcEz HhLc Qhd-Xhdh Wcb EBA MmZdh WDA Fjei ZhcED, EC fbD Sjbch ZjMidhe Hcbc UiW ABÈmz ²⁹ Sm EC dhGhW Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhD BSh gFdSh IOmc, UmGiA ZjMidiE, ZiW-AUbe VhcE ABÈpWz Ghdi VhcE WhD, ShBW ABA UIAcE PkFhBchz ³⁰ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, BSh Wh IOh XcMØ B MbhWhc bhWjf YkehBSh WhDz ³¹ ALbhW-MbiW gFdSh ZiWhf EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb ghbmfh FhBb cBZz

³² “gC UiW Ac gi fbDec ZmXhcm Ghdi Abhc HhBzi ZhY ZhUm Ac FmC MhWpW Whz ALbhWi Yicih Zh GhL bhDAc MWme MhWpW Whz ³³ Sjbch gfiAc EE, GiAd Fci Kde Ac UIA FcEz gi UiW FjW fbD ABZ, Sjbch FmC S MhWE Whz ³⁴ Edh DF bhWfc dhGhW gi UiW ABZ, MmBW ZiUmf MhEAc fbD ShW Hjdhb EFdc ASE gFdSh fbMhB UiA MhcMic Fhb ZjMhB Uidhz Ac KFiUhccm FBdh gMhH cBSz ³⁵ SjbchE ECdh gMhH cBEz Zheic bhdiF FjW fbD ABZh, ghBØhzhhd, bhM chBSm, XShZhhd Wh YMcM ABZh, BGhW S Sjbch FmC MhWE Whz ³⁶ ShBW AGSh ABdm MhWj Wh UmGpW, Sjbch IjhbB cBLZ ³⁷ Abi Sjbchem Mmdh FBdhb, gFdcM ECdh FBchb, gMhH cEz”

gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac cBS

14

(14:1-15:47)

gMcS BLhcm ghMhWic amU

¹ AMhUi BU Ac Ghbic Lheh cJOic BUc Ghdi UIB UiW ZhFi cBLmz Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm, gMcS BLhcm bhWfc AYcGm VciA FhSd Fchc VhÛh dhHhBdhz
² Shch FBdh, “BUc fbD Shcm VcShb WhDz Vcdm bhWfm H×Hjd dhHhB UiS Xhcmz”

³ BLh EC fbD ZhDS-AWiA HhCc XKh-Fji Zmbhci LhBbWc Zheis ALdhz EWE ZBA ShBW GhWh GhBch, AGShC DF ZmOi bhWfm KiWc DF ZjSdE Fci GjZ Uhbi GhOi ASc dBA ABA, ZjSd ahJHiA gFd ASc ShW bhThS Rhdi Uidz ⁴ BSh UmGiA giWE AMic FjWj FjWj MWm Wh-Gjf EBA DFm-EBÛm Fpd, “B ASc YkØBW FmWm ZcZHU Fch Ebd? ⁵ B YkØiW ZmKidm S Siwf UiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdcm Zidhb UmEA Hmd EWmz” EShc dhHi Shch ZmOicm ZFh-MFh Fcdhz ⁶ EBdm BLhd FBdh, “EBLm, ShWcm Ac FjØh FBE Whz ShBW S Abhc dhHi GjZ fjÛc Fhb FcLpWz ⁷ HciZ EFd S ghbmfc Sjbchc dHm cBZhz Sjbchc

MmZdh bWm KhD Shchcm fhBì FcShD XhcZhDz EBdm Abhcm S ghbmfh XhBShD WhDz ⁸ ZmKhcìD MmGhW XhcLpW EGhWC FcLpWz DBW ABA Abhc HScE ASc RhdiA, UhYW-FhYWc dhHi Abhcm AHmC MjBS FcLpWz ⁹ Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBAC, UIWiAc MmFjWj MhHhS Aèhc GjF-GZci SZdìH Fchc fbD, EC ZmKhcìcm bWE Fchc dhHi, ShW B Fhbc FTh GhWE FEA MhBZz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgìUh BéhcìAS, DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc dhHi Ze Bbhb EFdc HmLm Hmdhz ¹¹ Bbhb EFdm gjWiA GjZ Gjfi EBA FBdh, “Shcm VchBA Uidm Sjbhcm OmFh Uibjz” SmC BgìUhD ShWcm VchB UmEAc fjmJh SjfHwìS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci BU

¹² Ghbic Lheh cìOic BUc XDDh UiW, AMhUi BUc dhHi bmehc ZhBóh MZE Fch EBSz DcUhd LhghZi EFdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Abch FjW MhHhS HiA AXWhc dhHi BUc GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹³ EC BLhD ShW UIBMw LhghZicm FBdh, “Sjbch OhCWE MhEz HiA UmGZhd gWE DF ZmOh bhWfm GpdhUi XhWi aciA Wichz Sjbch ShW Gcm Gcm MhBEz ¹⁴ ShBW Mm ZheìS HiA ghbhBZh, gC Zheic bhdiFcm Sjbch FBE, ‘LhZ, bjcfiUm FBLpW, LhghZi EFdc m dBA Abi MmGhWE AMhUi BUc GhWh GhBShb, gC bjLhYicGhWh GhW UmGhB UmCÀhz’ ¹⁵ ShBW Sjbchcm CXc ShdhS ghMhBd-XhehBd DF Ze FjPh UmGhB UiZhz Sjbch EWE gFdSh SiAc FciEz” ¹⁶ SmC LhghZi EFd HiA OhCWE ghbhBdhz ghbBA BLhD MmdhGhW FBLdh, PiF EC dhGhW gFdSh XhBdh Ac BUc GhWh SiAc Fcdhz

¹⁷ ghBÒhzhdh BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA EWE ABdhz ¹⁸ ABA GhWi GhEAc fbD ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DF MWmC ZmBbhWi FciA Abhcm VchB UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm ZBA Ghcz” ¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA Shch GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdhz Ac DF DF Fci MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B MW FiSh Abi Wi?” ²⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gm EC ZhcEMWc bhMc DFMWz gm EGW Abhc dHm ThdE AS ghchcz ²¹ ZiW-AUbc bCSc ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALm, ShW bcS S ECdhC EBZ, EBdm AYLjL gC bhWfc dhHi, Mm ShWcm VchBA UiZz UIWiAS Shc MWb Wh EAC, Shc dhHi ZCS ahdh ALidz”

²² GhWhS cBLpW, EC fbD BLhD cìOì ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhd FciA, LieiA OjFch OjFch Fci LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh, “EC WmE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc fcidz” ²³ ZhUm ShBW AJHjcc fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA Dchcm Uidhz Dch gFdm EC XiAdh ThFi fcZS GhBdhz ²⁴ BLhD FBdh, “GhE, bWE FcE BSh Abhc dCz EC dCè MciAD AUb MhSic ZcSc ZhKiZhc dhHi WDA CLìèh FhBb Fch EBZz ²⁵ Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, MmB XcMØ Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abi AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhBLi, ES UiW B dhGhW fcZS Ac GhBShb WhDz” ²⁶ gmfm gFdm bidi DF Hmd HhBA, Ic ThFi ZhcBA MDSjW XheE HmdhHiz

gMcS XiScm ÈdìFhc Fchc AHhb Bfhch

²⁷ XheE HiA BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdc FBdh, “Sjbch gFdmC S Abhcm YhdhBA ahHiZhDz Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, ‘Abi Xhdc chGhdcm bhcidibj, SmC Xhdc bmehbW KhBcEZhd LiìMiZhz” ²⁸ EBdm Abhcm bjcuH ThFi MiUh Fchc ZhUm, Sjbchc AHmC Abi HhdidE MhBbjHiz” ²⁹ XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, gFd ahHi Hmdme Abi ahHiShb WhDz” ³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjchHd UìBZhc Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbì SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbì Abhcm KiWE Whz” ³¹ EBdm XiScm AcE Ze Hdhd FBdh, “gjMjc EC FiSh FpW, AXWhc dHm MjUi Abhc bcWE ED, Sh-E Abi FjWjBØmc FBShb WhD Abi AXWhcm KiWi Whz” gFd LhghZiDE EC dhGhW FBdhz

HmSfìbhWi ZhHhWE gMcS BLh

³² ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA HmSfbbhWi Whbc DF ZhH-hWE ABdhz ABA ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “Abi MS fbd Vci Ula Fcbj, ES fbd Sjbch EWE ZEAS cBEz” ³³ EGHw FBA ShBW XiSc, BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWcm ShW dHm chGdh, bWc UIG Ac Mhdhd ShBW Ze SFdiY XhBdhz ³⁴ ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “UIGm Abhc MhW ZhcB MhcHiz Sjbch gFd EWE cE Ac gMhH ThFEz” ³⁵ FBA Tjeh gciA HiA ShBW bhOis LBMUhs XeiA AcM Fedh, fæz EBdm B bLiZSc EÅGhw gciMiZhc dhHiZ ³⁶ ShBW FBdh, “E Aâh, Abhc Edi, Sjbi S gFdShC FcShD Xhcz Sjbi Abhc CXc ThFi AWmEAdh EC bLiZS GhW gchBdhEz EBdm BSH Abhc BËhd WhD, Sjbhc bcMi bhYiFC ECFz”

³⁷ LBMUh ThFi CPIa ShBW LhghZi EFdc HmLm ABA UmGdh, Dch IjbbH HmLpWz EC ShBW XiScm gMhH Fci FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjbi IjbbH Hmdhd Wi? DGhw IÖhe gMhH cBShD Xhcdhd Wh Wi? ³⁸ gMhH cE, XciÀh ThFi ZhKShD Fci Ula FcEz Uidc bhMm WiKD GiAd ALm, EBdm FhDa S Fbmjcz” ³⁹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc HiA gC DFB Ula Fedhz ⁴⁰ Yicia ABA UmGdh, Dch gicZhc IjbbH HmLpW, Ijbm Shchc KCG YhdhB Umecz Shch BLhcm FiSh MjAX UiSh, FjØh ZjMdh Whz ⁴¹ SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW ABA Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbch UmGi EGWE Achbm IjbbHchDz ABËh EBLm, fbd ABËm Sz UmGchD Wi, ZiW-AÜbcm HjWhHhc EFdc ASE fbMhB UmEA Ecz ⁴² CPE, Abch cEAWh UmBz Abhcm MmHiD UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, gm ABA AMiHmLmz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UlfbWc ASE ZÛi

⁴³ ShBW Dchc dHm bhSE cBLpW, EC fbd BgjUh gWE ABdz gm ALid ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz Shc dHm EBA AcE ZCSm dhPi-LÖh-SdjAc dBA ABdz Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac bjcai EFdm Dchcm XhPhBLpWz ⁴⁴ ShWcm MmHiD VchBA UiS, gm Shc dHc Dchcm AHm giFhBA UiLid, “Abi HiA MmW HhdE gjJHh Uibj, DBWC gC MWz Sjbch DWcm ZÛi FciA GjZ fhZVhWm dBA MhBEz” ⁴⁵ SmC BgjUhd fjMh-fjMi BLhc HmLm HiA Fpd, “gjMjc!” FBA gm ShWcm gjJHh Uidz ⁴⁶ dHm dHm Shch ABA BLhcm Vcididz ⁴⁷ ShW FhÛhs Mmch CZhs ALdh, Dch DFMWm WiMc SdjAc Zhc FciA XcVhW Bbhbhc Hjdhbcm LmU bhcdh, LmUc dHm Shc DF FhW FhOia XeiHmdz ⁴⁸ BLhD ESh bhWfcm FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Abi FjWj Kjc-QhFhBS Wi, Sjbch UmGi dhPi-LÖh-SdjAc dBA Abhcm VchS ABL? ⁴⁹ Abi S XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE HiA Sjbhc LhbWmC Shdib UiShbz EC fbd S Sjbch Abhcm Vcdhd Whz WiKD Aehc Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm EBZz”

⁵⁰ ShWcm ZÛi FcSmC ShW gFd LhghZi ShWm TBA ahHi Hmdhz ⁵¹ Ghdi DFMW MjAWm DGhw dJHi YiÛia ShW Gem Gem Hmdz EBdm bhWfm MmZdh ShcmE VcSh KhBdh, ⁵² gm Shc dJHi YhdhBA dmbOh EBA UCehBA ahHidz

YSJA FbiOic UcZhc ZiKhc

⁵³ EC bhWfm gMcS BLhcm VciA ghci XcVhW Bbhbhc HmLm dBA Hmdz gWE Ze Bbhb EFD, bjcai Ac bCdhWh EFD E DGhWE Udh EBdhz ⁵⁴ LhghZi XiSc BLhc HmL Twm Ulcb gci gci cBA ShW Gem Gem HiA XcVhW Bbhbhc Zheic CPhWE Hmdzh HiA gYsJA FbiOic gFd bhWfm BLhcm FhSd Fchc dhHi FjWj Whdif SjFhBdh, EBdm XhBdh Whz ⁵⁶ bMdiLE BLhc ZicjÐm ZCSm biLh fhÀi UidmE, Shchc fhÀic bid EBd Whz ⁵⁷ SmC AcE FDMWm ShW ZicjÐm EC biLh fhÀi Uidz Shch Fpd, ⁵⁸ “Abch gjWLi, gm FBLm, bhWfc Asc ZhWhBd MmcjMhdmhc EC FhZh fciY, Abi ahJHidibj, Ac SiW UiWc bhMm FjWj bhWfc

AS Wh dhHhBA Abi AcFGhW ZhWhBbjz”⁵⁹ EBdm Dchc fhÀiE bidd Whz⁶⁰ gmfm XcVhW Bbhb CZhBA gFdc LhbWm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FjWj bhSc MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? BSh bhWfm Sjbhc ZmXhcm FiSh fhÀi Uich, gjWchD Wi?”⁶¹ EBdm ShBW FjWj MjAX Wh UiA WichB cBdhz XcVhW BbhbM ShWcm gicZhc MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh AèhShdhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi Wi, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh Wi?”⁶² ShBW MjAX Uidh, “MiED, AbiC gmBWZ AXWhch UmGZh, Abi ZiW-AUb Acfm-AMibE Aèh chäjD AdhbiWc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALiz Ac UmGZh, Abi Zmgmüi bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS SfcìY AWiAcz”⁶³ BGhW gjWiAc XcVhW BbhbM WiMc YiÛc FhXe LieiA FBdh, “Ac FjWj fhÀic Mcjc ALm Wi?”⁶⁴ AXWhch WiMc FhWmC S gjWdh, gm ficiFi Fcdz Sm EGW AXWhch FiSh chD UiZh?” EC Shch gFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZì FciA, FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidz⁶⁵ FmC FmC ShW CXcm LmY Uidz ShW bjG ZhÛiA Ijfi bhciA Fpd, “gp, SjbW Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW Egi FL Whz” ZhUm LiXhB EFdmE ShWm WiA bhBe-VBc Fcdz

gMcS XiScm SiWZhc EðiFhc Fcdh

⁶⁶ XiSc MmZdh dhhbS CPhWE ALdh, EC fbD XcVhW BbhbC DF ZhÛi ZmOi ShW FhÛhs Hmdz⁶⁷ HiA ShWcm AHjBW ShZhWiS UmGiA, ahdh Fci ShW ZhD KhBA ghci Fpd, “AXWMe S EC WhLhcS BLhc dHm ALdhz”⁶⁸ XiScm EðiFhc FciA FBdh, “Wh H, Sjbi EC FiSh FBchD? Abi BSh FjØhc MhWi Wh, ZjMiE Whz” EGHw FBA XiSc HmBOc VhcE Hmdh, Ac EC fbD bjcHhD Zhj UidhBdz⁶⁹ ZhÛi ZmOiD MmZdh UmGd, XiSc EWE HiA CZhBLpW, EC ShW FhLhS CZh bhWfcm HiA ShB Fpd, “EC ZmOhE Dchc dHc DFMWz”⁷⁰ XiScm gicZhc Wh Fcdhz EBdm ShW FhÛhs Mmch CZh ALid, Tjeh ZhUm Shch FBdh, “Sjbi WióD Dchc dHc, Sjbhc Zheie S Hhdid MidhSz”⁷¹ XiScm FBdh, “Aèc HMZ XeCF, Abi FLb GhBA FBac, Sjbch EC Mhc FTh FBchD, Shcm Abi KiWiE Whz”⁷² EGHw FBsmC bjcHhD ULAch Zhj Uidz Zhj gjWiAc XiSc bWE EBHmd, BLhD FBLdh, “bjcHhD ULBZhc Zhj UiZhc AHmC Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz” EGHw bWE EBSmC ShBW AC AC Fci FhÛw Vcdhz

15

XcVhW ghFib XidhSc AUhdSE gMcS BLh

¹ Ze Bbhb EFdm LZcm CPIA bjcaì Efd, bCdhWh Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdc dHm Xchbif FciA, gMcS BLhcm ZhÛiA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm dBA Hmdhz² HiA ghcdm ghFib XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “AXWm PiF FThC FBchz”³ Ze Bbhb EFdm ShW Whbm ZCS Whdif Uidhz⁴ XidhSm gicZhc FBdh, “Sjbi FjØh MjAX UiShD Wh Wi? UmGchD Wi, Shch Sjbhc ZicjÐm FS Whdif Umcz”⁵ EBdm BLhD FjWj MjAX Wh UmEAD XidhS ShBjz EBHmdhz⁶ AMhUi BUc fbD ghFibm Umfc bhWfc XLÛ bhYiF, DFMW AMSicm GhdhL UiShz⁷ EC fbD Zhchäh Whbc DFMW bhWjf MmdE ALidz fjHchbc fbD gm YCMc dHm cBA bhWjf GjW FcLidz⁸ bhWfm XidhSc HmLm ABA UhZi MhWhBdh, “AXWm AXWhc WiMc cmEAM bhYiF Fhb FcCÄhz”⁹ ShBW MiFhBdh, “Sjbch KhBchD Wi, Abi BgjUi EFdc ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?”¹⁰ XidhSm MhWSh, Ze Bbhb EFdm Bjfh FciA BLhcm WiA ShW ASE UiLpWz¹¹ Ze Bbhb EFdm bhWfcm CLFhBA Uidh, bhWfm BLhc bjÄi Wh KhBA Zhchähc bjÄi KhBWz¹² DcUhD XidhSm gicZhc bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Sjbch Mhcm BgjUic ZhUfh FE, Shcm Abi FiSh FcShb?”¹³ Shch gFdm Kièhwi dhHhBd, “Shcm LdiZE UmEz”¹⁴ ShBW FBdh, “FmWm, gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?”

EBdm bhWfm AcE Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “LdiZE UmEz”¹⁵ SmC XidhSm Shchcm Gfi FcSh Fci Zhchähcm GhdhL UidhBdh, Ac BLhcm Zmf Fci KhZjF bhciA, LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz (LdiZ Ebd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz)

LiXhB EFdc PhOôOh-bfch

¹⁶ ZhUm LiXhB EFdm BLhcm VciA XcVhW ghFibc Zheic aiScm dBA Hmdhz gWE Shch AcE LiXhB Efd Udh Fedhz¹⁷ Shch BLhcm ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB dmZhL YiÜhBdh, Ac HLh-FhOh UiA bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uidhz¹⁸ ZhUm Shch bfFch Fci biLid Uid, “BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgghZh”¹⁹ Ac DF dhPi AWiA Zhcm Zhcm ShW bhThS bhcd, HSce LmY Uid, ShWm Bìs UmGhWic ahW FciA ShW LhbWm AOj Hheia ZBdz²⁰ EC dhGhW PhOôOh-bfch Ac ZmìbiMi Fchc ZhUm ShW YiÜc ZhBJHWi dmZhL GjdiA, ShW WiMc FhXe YiÜhBd Ac LdiZE WiA FhSd Fchc dhHi cEAWh Uidz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh

²¹ Shch dBA MhBch EC fbD FjciWi DdhFhc LiFÜc Ac cCYc ZhY, LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi EC XTmUi AOiA MhEAS ALdhz LiXhB EFdm Mjc FciA DWmUi gC LdiZ ZEABA Widhz²² Shch BLhcm HdHhTh, bhWi Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS dBA Hmdhz²³ gWE WiA ShWcm bjch Whbc EfjV XjchBd AJHjcc fcZS GhBSm Uidh, EBdm ShBW BSH GhBdh Whz²⁴ ZhUm Shch ShWcm LdiZE, bhWi HhLE dOFhBdz LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe ZhOia WmEAc dhHi dOhci bhciA ahBHôH XciÀh Fedz

²⁵ ZiAWm WDOhc fbD Shch ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi LdiZE HhTidz

²⁶ Ac ShW EXchV-Whbhc bhMm dmGd, “BgjUic ZhUfhz”²⁷ Shch UlBMW QhFhBScmE ShW dHm LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMW QhBW HhdhS, EBÜmw ZhC HhdhS²⁸ DcUhd Àèhc Fhdhbc EC ADASE YdiHmd, “ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc dHm HWh EBLmz”

²⁹ gC XTmUi Mmch MhEAS ALid Shch bhTh dhehBA BLhcm LiehBA Fpd, “Ep biA, Sjbi Zjdm FhZh Ic ahJHiA SiW UiWc bhMm gicZhc ZhWhBSHD XhcZhD!³⁰ Sm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ABA WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz”³¹ Ze BbhAc bcDhWh EFdmE ShWcm LiehBA bhSh-bhSi Fedh, “gm S bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhBS Xhcmg Whz³² gm Zjdm EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfh! Sm Xhcdm EGW LdiZ ThFi dhbiA ACE, SmC AbchE ESh UmGiA BbhW AWbjz” ShW QhBWm-ZhCD Mmchcm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ShchE ShWcm LiehBdz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CYhS

³³ ZhUm ZmBd UlBYc ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcMØ SiW Iôh AiH Umf AUhBc EBHmdz³⁴ DcZhUmC ShBW GjZ Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “DdjB, DdjB, dhbh fhZhÀhwi,” bhWi, “E Abhc Àèh, Abhc bcDh, Sjbi FmWm Abhc dH Lhei UidhD?”³⁵ EC fbD Mmch ShW VhcE CZh ALid, Shch BGhW gjWiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjWE, gm gMcS BdiAL Wzicm QhFmcz”³⁶ EGhW gjWiA DFMW bhWfm UCehBA HiA DGhW SmWh AWiA OoJHh AJHjcc fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA, DF dhPic bhThS ZhÜia CKh Fci ShWcm GhBSm Uidz gm Fpd, “ECF, UmGi Wh BdiALm Shcm dhbhBA WmEAS ABW Wiz”

³⁷ gmfM BLhd Mjcm AEAM FciA AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fedhz³⁸ dHm dHm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc gmcmb fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcMØ LieiA UlB OjFch EBHmdz³⁹ LiXhBc Mm EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bcSc B ghdS UmGiA FBdh, “Wiód, DBWC ALdh Àèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhz”

⁴⁰ FDMW ZmOi bhWfmE UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGdh, Dchc bhMm ALdh bHUiDiWi bciEb, BCLi Ac gjcj BAFjZc bh bciEb, Ac ZiZi Lhdjbiz ⁴¹ BLh MmZdh HhdidE ALdh, EC fbD EC ZmOiW ghbmfh ShW dHm dHm cBSh Ac ShW GmMbs FcShz AcE ZCS ZmOi bhWjf, Mmch ShW dHm EBA MmcjMhdmb ABLdh, ShchE BSH UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc cEMh bjZhcF

⁴² B UiW ALid BØmMhbc UiW, bhWi BgjUic MjçhZhc AHC UiW, EC UiW fjcjM QkZhc ZhUm TWm FjWjMhS Fhb Fch ghchb ALidz ⁴³ DcUhd EC ZiAdi Zhhd YSjA FbiOic Bİsi bWİi, AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjY Whbc DFMW bhWfm, fhEf FciA ghFib XidhSc HmLm ABA, gMcS BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz Aèhc ZhUfhB FhBb EAc dhHi DBW Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁴⁴ XidhSm gjWiA GjZ ShBİjz EBHmdh MmW, BLhd ES MdUi Fci BØmfhd YcbhBLpWz DcUhd ShBW LiXhBc LjZmUhcem AWiA MiFhBdh, ghLhC BLhc cjjZhcB HmLm Wiz ⁴⁵ LjZmUhcM MmZdh FBdh, “MiED, ShBW bhch HmLpW”, EC XidhSm BLhc dhf BCLjYc Miçhd fbMhB Uidhz ⁴⁶ BCLjYo HiA FhYWc FhXe GciU Fci AWiA, BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA, FhYW YiÜhBA, Xhİc FhOiA ZhWhBd DF FDZcc bhMm ShWcm UhYW Fcdh, B dhGhW FDZcE bhOi UmEA dhHm Whz DcUhd Shch Ze DF Xhİc HeiABA AWiA FDZcc bjGE Uidhz ⁴⁷ EC fbD bHUiDiWi bciEb Ac BCLic bh bciEbm UmGdh, ShWcm FjW MhHhS UhYW FcLpWz

bCS ZhUm MiÜh EBdh gMcS BLh

16

(16:1-20)

gMcS BLh MiÜh EAc XcbhW

¹ Shchc Mjçhc UiW fmf EBA ghcdm bHUiDiWi bciEb, BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac ZiZi LhdjbiD, gMcS BLhc dhfE bhGhWic dhHi GjZD Adh bfdh dBA AWhBdhz ² ghİhc XDdh UiW ZiAWm, bhWi cZiZhem YMcm fjcjM CPhc dHm dHmC Dch ShW FDZcc FhLhS Hmdhz ³ EC fbD Shch DFm-EBÜm MiFhBdh, “FDZcc bjGc EC Xhİc Fm gchBZh?” ⁴ bhSi bhSi Shch KhBA UmGdh, B Xhİc gchBd EBHmLmz XhİcOh ALid GjZ Zez ⁵ ZhUm Shch FDZcE ghbhBA UmGdh, DF MjAW ZmOhD Vdh FhXe YiÜiA QhBW HhdhS ZB cBLpWz DWm UmGiA Shch GjZ ShBİjz EBHmdhz ⁶ EC gmBW FBdh, “ShBİjz EBE Wh Hz SjbShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLhcM C Shèhf FchD, MmWcm LdiZE HhTiA FhSd Fch EBLm? ShBW EGW BWE WhD, ShWcm MiÜh Fch EBLmz UmGi MhE, EC MhHhSC ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLidz” ⁷ Sm SjbShBW EGW MhE, HiA ShW LghZi EFdcm Ac XiScemE FE, ShBW AHm MmdhGhW FBLdh, ECdh Sjbchc AHm HhdidE MhBchz Sjbch gWE Hmdm ShW UcfW XhBZhdz” ⁸ BGhW gjWiA ZmOiØm FDZc ThFi ZhcBA UCehBA ahHidhz Shch ShBİjz ZWiHmdh, Qcc KjOm FmCccm FjØh FBdh Whz

⁹ ghİhc XDdh UiW YMc EÄE BLh bjcUh ThFi MiÜh EBA CPdh, Ac XDdhC bHUiDiWi bciEbcm UcfW Uidhz EC bciEbc dh ThFi ShBW fhSHj MiÜhs LhehBLdhz ¹⁰ ShW UcfW XhBAC bciEbm HiA BLhc dHc gFdcM GZc MhWhBdhz EC fbD Shch FhÜh-FhOi Ac AghMhci FchS ALidz ¹¹ EBdm ShBW MiÜh EBLpW Ac bciEbcm UcfWE UiLpW, BSh Shch FmC DFiW Fcdh Whz

¹² ZhUm ShW UlBmW CçSm AOi AHc ZhDui cEAWh EBdh, EC fbD BLhd ShW Ljcs ZUdhBA Shchem UcfW Uidhz ¹³ Shch HiA ZhFi gFdcM EC GZc MhWhBdhz EBdm Shchc FThe Dch DFiW Fcdh Whz

gMcS BLhc AGmci LZf

¹⁴ gmfm gMcS BLhD ShW DHhcE MW LhghZicm UcfW Uidhz EC fbD
 Dch GhEAS ALdhz bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EAc ZhUm Mmch ShWcm UmGLid,
 Shchc FTh DFiW Wh FchD, Dchc BbhWc FbMjci Ac Uidc Wh-gjbcic dhHi
 ShBW Dchcm VbFhBdhz ¹⁵ Ac EC LhghZi EFdem FBdh, “Sjbc h UIWiAc Shbhb
 MhHhS MhE, HiA gFd bhWfc HmLm Aèhc ZhShBd GjF-GZci SZdiH FcEz ¹⁶ Mm
 bhWfm BbhW AWiA SCZhc HJLd Fcm, gm-C cmghB XhBZz Mm bhWfm
 BbhW AWS WhD, gm Aèhc UcZhcE Ulfi ZWiA fhMh XhBZz ¹⁷ Mmch BbhW
 AWZ, Dchc bhMm EC WifhWh UmGh MhBZ: Abhc Whbm Shch MiÛhs
 LhehBZ, WDA WDA ahfhd HhBZi Zjdi bhSiZz ¹⁸ Shch MhSi ghYcm ASE
 dBZh, ZmMjBSh ZifhÃ FjØh GhBdmE Shchc FjWj GmSi EBS WhDz Ac FjWj
 Zmbhcicm AShBA Uidm Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc ZmgmîE MhEA

¹⁹ LhghZi EFdc dHm ZhSKiS Fchc ZhUm gMcS BLhcm Acfm-AMibE SjdiA
 WmEA EBdz gWE ShBW Aèh XhFc QhBWc SÇE SfcY chGLpWz ²⁰ ZhUm
 LhghZi EFdm gFd MhHhS HiA SZdiH Fcdhz gMcS BLhD Dchc bhMUi Fhb
 Fcdh, Ac Dchcm FmchbSi Fhbc ShÀs UiA XcbhW UmGhBdh, Dch MmSh
 SZdiH Fcch, BSh ghLhz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY SiLch LiXhch Ad-djF XciKiSi

Ad-djF LiXhchS WhWhW Shdib ALm, DcbhMc bjd Shdib EBd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh fhch MHSc gFd bhWfc WhMhSc Fh×hciz ShBW UIWiAS SfcY AWiA UmGhBdh, ShBW bhWfcm FS bhDA FcpWz HciZ-UIGi, EWhT-DSib, ehei, WichftD bhWfcm ShBW bhDA FciA Afcd UmBWz UIWiAc bhWfm Mhchcm Ddhbi Zh SjË Fcm, ShBW DchcmE AUc FcpWz gjcj gjcj WhZhdif gjcjH, WichftD ZmOioCmShBW GjZ AUc FcpWz Aèhc MSZÛh Aèhc UcZhc ThFi gciA HmLmHi, Shchem SjFhBA AWiA gicZhc Aèhc ZhUfhBS MhHh UiLpWz gMcS BLh cjjgèhc Whbc ZiW-AUb, bhWi AUbc AEdhU, bhWjf LjcSm AEA Aèhc GdiYhz

B LiXhchc XDdh cjFjS ALm Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcY AWch, BOh Aèh XhFc GhL bcMiz gicZhc AGmci cjFjS ZDAW Fch EBLm, ShBW MiÛh ghdSm ZmgmîE SfcY WiLpWz BOhe bhZjÛc GhL bcMi, Ac ghch UIWiAc bhWfc dhHi Gjfic GZcz

EC LiXhchc ZCS Shdib ZhShBd EBLm biLhd Zh FiËh UiAz B Shdib, FmchbSi-bjMmMh, Ac SZdiHc ZDAWUi ZjMhBd EBLm, gMcS BLhc EBdh Aih UIWiAc bhWfc dhHi Aèhb cgbSz Ghdi ShW CLièhd gFd WbjWhc HjWhc bhYi XhEA MhDz ShBWC Aih UIWiAc WhMhSc Fh×hciz

Abch EC LiXhchc 19 cjFj 10 ADASE UmGi, gMcS BLhd FBch, "EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchem ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-AUB B UIWiAS ABLiz"

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c):z XZiï BÕid fciY ThFi MhWh Mhd, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhËcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcm dmGh EBLmz EC Ad-djF LiXhch EBd gMcS djFc dmGh XDdh LiXhch, ZhUm ShBW LhghZi Whbh Whbc AcF LiXhch dmGLpWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ajbiFh, gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc MWb Ac XDdh MiÛnHi 1:1-2:52 ADAS

(G) Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS EBdh 3:1-4:13

(H) Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH 4:14-9:50

(I) MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh 9:51-19:27

(K) MmcjMhdmb OhCWE gMcS BLh 19:28-21:38

(L) gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS 22-23 cjFj

(M) bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh 24 cjFj

1-2 bghhbBÛ TiEYidhL,

AXWhc S MhWh ALm, Abchc bhMm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BSh Mmch XDdh ThFiC WiMc KCGm UmGLpW Ac SZdiHE FcLpW, Dchc bjGc FTh gjWiA ahdhbØm fbMiA ghci, ZCS bjbWm dmGhS dhHLpWz ³ DcdhHi EGW AbiE AUi-EØ gÀdsh Shèhf FciA, DF DF Fci dmGiA AXWhcm MhWhWi GhW ahdh bWE Fcdhbz ⁴ EGHw ThFi AXWm fbMiSh XhcZh, AXWm AHm MmSh Shdib gjWLpW, BSh DÀmZhcM PiFz

gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLhc MWb Ac XDDh MiÛnHi (1:5-2:52)

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWbc HhBzi GZc

⁵ chMh gmcjUm MmZdh DgJUiA Midh KhdhBch, EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhcWE ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Bbhb EFdc bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MhFhciAz ShBW ZWi BLchBdc bjd Bbhb ghejWc GhÛhwc AZiA Udc bhWjFz ShW ZiZic Whb DdiLhZmS, DBWE ghejWc ZJfc bhWjFz ⁶ Dch UlBEMWC Aèhc WMcE Fhbid UiWUhc ALdhz bhZjUc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAwh AUhD FcShz ⁷ EBdm Dch ALdh WiAEdhUi, ZiZi DdiLhZmS EBdh AOGjch Zmbhciz EC ghdSm UlBEMW bjçäi EBHmLpWz

⁸ DcbhMm EBÛ Udc BbhbSic UiW fmf EBA ShW WiMc Udc BbhbSic Zhci ABd, SmC MhFhciA Aèhc IcE BbhbSiS ALdhz ⁹ BbhbSi Fhbc WiEb bhYiF dOhci bhciA ShWm XLÛ Fch EBd, MhSm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc XZiÿ gmcmb fciYE ghbBA AHC-GjfZD MhdhBWz ¹⁰ ShBW aiScm ESh MhdhBch, Ac Zhcm ZCS bhWfm Ula-UlcjU Fcchz

¹¹ AGShC AHC-GjfZj MhdhWi OmZjdc QhBWmUi Aèhc DFMW Yiciÿhd ShWcm UcfW Uidhz ¹² Yiciÿhcm UmGiAC ShW Uid FhXiHmd, MhWE Qc ABdz ¹³ Yiciÿhd FBdh, “E MhFhciA, QchBE Whz gjWE, Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbhc Ula FZjd EBLmz Sjbhc ZiZi DdiLhZmSc IcE DF XjA EBZh, Sjbi DW Whb chGiE DgiAZ ¹⁴ EC XjSm Sjbhc MiÛnHiS ZCS Gjfi ZhebZh, ShBW MWb dEAD AcE ZCS MW Gjfi EBZh ¹⁵ DBW S bhZjUc WMcE ZCS Ze Bÿsi EBZh MiÛnHiD FjWjUiWC AJHjcc fchZ Zh FjWjMhS Wifh GhBSh WhDz ShW bh’c XmOE ThFSmC XhF cjgm Fhbid EBZh ¹⁶ Ac ZWi BLchBdc ZCS bhWfcm Shhc bhZjU Aèhc ZhD YichB AWZh ¹⁷ ShW BdiAL WZic dhGhW giçS Ac ShÅsm bhdiFc AHm EBA ABZh ABA XhY EFdc Uidcm AEdhUc ZhD, Ac WhYcbhW EFdc Uidcm XcmMHhcic ZhD YichBZh EC dhGhW bhZjUc dhHi DF Ud ZÛhcm ShBW XjchXjc SiAc FcZhz”

¹⁸ BSh gjWiA MhFhciAD Yiciÿhcm FBdh, “Dc XcbhW FiSh, Abi FmbWm DFiw FcShb? Abi S Zjeh EBHmLi, Abhc ZCE DÀmcm bjçäi EBHmLpWz”

¹⁹ Yiciÿhd FBdh, “Abi MiZchBd, Abi Aèhc LhbWm AMic ThFiz Sjbhc dHm ZhSKiS FciA, EC GjF-GZci Sjbhcm MhWhWic dhHiC Aèhd Abhcm ZmMiLpWz ²⁰ UmGiE, Abhc FTh fbD bS YdiZz EBdm Abhc bhS DFiw Wh FchD, BGhW YdiZhc AH XcmØ Sjbi ZjZh ZWiMiZhD, FjØh bhSShD XhcShD WhDz”

²¹ BZhD bhWfm MhFhciAc dhHi Zhc KhBchz ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiSec EC XhF MhHhS ShW Umci Ec UmGiA, Shch gFd KiØhs XeiHmdhz ²² ZhUm MhFhciA ZhcBA Abdh, EBdm ShBW FjØhc bhSSh Xhedh Whz ShBW ZjZh EBHmdh Ac BFch-Afhcd ZjMhBdhz B ghdS UmGiA bhWfm ZjMididh, XhF MhHhc aiScm ShBW FjWj UcfW XhBLpWz ²³ BbhbSi Fhbc Zhci fmf EBA ghcdm, ShBW WiMc ZheiS Hmdhiz

²⁴ DcZhUm ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmSc XmOE gjcÿÿh ABd, DcUhd DdiLhZmS XhK bhF Zheic Zhcm ZhcBdh Whz ²⁵ ShBW FBdh, “BSh S Aèhb didh-Gmdhz bhWfc HmLm Abi Mm GjOhc ahHi EBLi, EC GjOhc fcb gchWic dhHi ShBW Abhc ZhD GiAd FcLpWz”

BLh cjgèhc MWbc HhBzi GZc

²⁶⁻²⁷ DdiLhZmSc XmOE MmZdh LD bhfc gjcÿÿh, EC fbD Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhCS DFMW AZiAsi fSi Whci ALdh, DW Whb ZiZi bciEbz Aèhd MiZchBd Yiciÿhcm ShW HmLm ZmMidhz ShW ZiA PiF EBLid, ZhUfh UhCUc GhÛhwc BCLjY Whbc DFMWc dHmz ²⁸ Yiciÿhd ABA ZiZi bciEbcm FBdh,

“ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb; Aèh XhFm AXWhcm cgbS FcLpW, ShBW AXWhc dHm ALpWz”

²⁹ BGhW gjWiA bciEbc bW XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW bWm bWm FBdh, B Lhdhbc bhWi FiSh? ³⁰ YiciihD FBdh, “E bciEb, AXWm QchBZh Wh, AèhD AXWhcm cgbS FcLpWz ³¹ gjWCÀh, AXWhc IcE DF XjA XDUh EBZh, AXWm DW Whb chGZh, BLhz ³² ShBW ZCS Ze Bìsi EBZh ShWcm FEA EBZ BZWjèh, AèhShdhc GhL bhDac MWz Aèh bhZjUm ShW GhÛhw bcäi ZhUfh UhCUc HUI ShWcm UiZh ³³ ShBW UlWiA AGmchSE ZWi BLchBdc CXcm ZhUfhB FcZh, ShW ZhUfhB FjWjUiWC YkchBS WhDz”

³⁴ SmC ZiZi bciEbm Yiciihcm FBdh, “Bsh FidhW EBZ? Abhc S ZiA-fhUiC EBLm Whz” ³⁵ YiciihD FBdh, “XhF cjjg AXWhc CXcm WhMid EBZh, Ac Aèhc FjUcSi LhDA AXWhc CXcm ABZz DcUhDC AXWhc IcE Mm XhF AEdhUm MwB dBZh, ShWcm BZWjèh, bhWi Aèhc GhL bhDac MW FBA QhFh EBZz ³⁶ gjWCÀh, AXWhc FjOjb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc ZmXhcm bhWfm FBSH Wh Wi, ShW FjWj gjcJhC EBSh WhD? EBdm EGW S EC bcäi ZDefE ShW XmOEE LD bhfc XjA ALmz ³⁷ Sm AèhD XhchpW Wh, BdH FjØhc WhBz”

³⁸ bciEbm FBdh, “Abi S Aèhc ZhÛi; AXWhc FThbSC gFdSh YdCFz” ZhUm Yiciih ShW HmL ThFi ZiUhd EBHmdhz

ZiZi bciEb ZiZi DdiLhZmSc Zheis Hmdh

³⁹ DcZhUm ZiZi bciEb Ceh-Sheh Fci, DgjUiA Midhc DF XheiA HhCS Hmdhz ⁴⁰ HiA gWE Bbhb MhFhciAc Zheis ghbhbA, ShW ZiZi DdiLhZmScm Lhdhb Fcdhz ⁴¹ DdiLhZmSm bciEbc AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC, ShW XmOc gjcJh AGSh deiA CPidzh ShBW XhF cjjm Fhbid EBA, ⁴² Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “UlWiAc Shbhb ZmOiØc bhMm Sjbi FXhdi, Sjbhc XmOc LhZhdE FXhdz ⁴³ Abhc bjWiZc bh Abhc IcE SfciY AWLpW, Abhc ES Ze FXhd Fidh EBd? ⁴⁴ Abi Sjbhc AEAM gjWhc dHm dHmC, Abhc XmOc HmUhDE Gjfid deiA CPiLpWz ⁴⁵ Sjbi S FXhdi ZmOi, FhcW bhZjUm Sjbhcm MmSh MhWhBLpW, Sjbi Uidm-MhWm BSH DFiW FcLz”

⁴⁶ EC ZiZi bciEbm FBdh,

“Abhc FdZm ShciY Fcmc Abhc bhZjUc,

⁴⁷ Zmgmîi Gjfid aciHmLm Abhc EØc,

SchCch KhÛ ABLpW, EahHiWic Icz

⁴⁸ KCG SjdiA KhBLpW UDAd, FhJHhd ZhÛic ZhD,

DcUhDC Shbhb MhSiD fhZhf fhZhf Hhd,

Ze FXhdi FBZh bcm, MjH-MjHhØcz

⁴⁹ fÄibhWm Fcdh bcm ES Ze Fhb,

Abhc dhHi EBLpW ShBW FjUcSi ALhW,

ShBWC S LjZghW Aèh, XhF-XZiî ShBWz

⁵⁰ Mmch ShWm ShMib Fci cpW QchBA,

cgb FcpW ShBW BShcm WiMc MhWiA,

EAcifm EAcifm cgb, ShBWC ZidhBWz

⁵¹ ShWC FjUcSi ASm FcLpW bgh Fhb,

bWc Hcibhd MmShD Fcm ZehB fhW,

BShcm GmUhBA UiA, ZpSd ZhWhBLpWz

⁵² chMh-ZhUfhBW gFic EBdh HUI GjABA,

gFic EFd ZhUfh EBdh cgbS XhBA,

CKh-WiKh gFic-ZhUfh, ShBWC ZhWhBLpWz

⁵³ CXhfi FhJHhdcM Uidh ahdh ahdh GhWi,
ajFhfc XmOE Hmd Uhbi UhWh-XhWi,
VWi MWcm Ghdi ASm, GmUhBA UiLpWz

⁵⁴ ShBW Mmdh EAUh FcLdh bD-bjcäic dHm,
EdhC S ALhW FcLpW ZWi BLchBdcM,
ZWi BLchBd EBdh Aèhc AXW Hjdhbz

⁵⁵ BZthgibcm BAU chGLpW cgb ZcFS UiZh,
dHm ShW GhÛhWmE EC UDA XhBZh,
KicFhdiW EC EAUh bWE chGiLpW |”

⁵⁶ ZiZi bciEb ShW FjOjb DdiLhZmSc HmLm SiW bhf cBdh, gmfm ShW WiMc
ZheiS HmdhHiz

gMcS DgiA (A:) WZic MWb

⁵⁷ ZhUm biAU Xjch EBA ghcdm DdiLhZmSc IcE DF XjA EBdhz ⁵⁸ bhZjUm
ShWcm ES Ze cgb FcLpW gjWiA, Aci-Yci Ac Gmf-FjOjb EFd ABA ShW dHm
Gjfi-Zhfi Fcdhz

⁵⁹ BgjUi EFdc cmEAM bhYiF MWbc AO UiWc UiW, XjAc bLdbhWi Ac AFiFh
FchWic dhHi Shch gFd Udh EBdhz Shch KhBdh, ZhYc Whbc dhGhW XjAc
WhbE ECFz ⁶⁰ EBdm bh'D BGhW bhWdh Wh, ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Dc Whb EBZ
DgiAz” ⁶¹ Shch FBdh, “Sjbhc Gmf-FjOjbc bhMm S Bdh Whb FmCcc WhBz”

⁶² SmC Shch Bfhcd XjAc ZhYcm MiFhBdh, ShBW FjW Whb XLÛ FcpWz
⁶³ MhFhciAD Shchc HmL ThFi GhSh-Fdb WiA dmGdh, “Shc Whb DgiAz”

EC Shch gFd ShBjz EBHmdhz ⁶⁴ Ac dHm dHmC MhFhciAc MZhw
GjdiHmd, ShBW bhS-FTh bhSidh Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz ⁶⁵ BSh UmGiA
Aci-Yci gFdm QchB Hmdhz DgjUiA Midhc XheiA EÓdc gFd bhWfc bjGm bjGm
EC GZc cOiHmdz ⁶⁶ MS bhWfm B IOWh gjWLid, Shch gFdmCbWm bWm KiØh
Fci Fpd, Ze EBA ghcdm B XjA FiSh EBZZ FhcW bhZjUc FjUcSi AS ShW CXcm
ALidz

gMcS MhFhciA (A:) WZic bjGE HhBZi GZc

⁶⁷ ZhUm XjAc ZhY MhFhciA, XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA EC HhBZi GZc FBdh,

⁶⁸ “fjFciA MhWhB Abi ZÛhd Aèh bhZjUc,
ALhW FcLpW ShBW WiMm AXW BLchBdc,
GiAd Fci Fcdh AMhU WiMc Hjdhb Udz

⁶⁹ Abchc dhHi XLÛ Fedh UhCU GhÛhWcm,
Zd-ShÀSi Fh×hccm AWdh EGhW TWm,
UmGhBdhD UAd bcm WhMhS Fcch MWz

⁷⁰ WZi EFdm MZhwUi FBLdh ZCS AHm,
ShBWC FhBLdh BSh WZi EFdc bjGm,
ShÀSi Fh×hcc EBZh UhCU Fjdc Zdz

⁷¹ UlfbW EFdc FZMh ThFi ShBW ZhKhBdh,
IiW-Bjfh Fcch ThFi EGW YhWh Uidh,
Abchcm ZhKhBdh ABA UAd bCdhc MWz

- 72 ZhKhBdh Abchcm Ghdi bD-bjcäic GhSicm,
FLb Fch XhF EAUh XjchWic WiESm,
bD-bjcäicm MZhW UmEAD Abch ZhKidhbz
- 73 FLb Fci EAUh FcLdh UDAd AèhD,
BZthgibcm MhWhBdh ShBW WhMhSc CXhD,
BZthgib WZiC EBdh Abchc ALd ZhYz
- 74-75 Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci bCdhc EC FLb,
UlfbW ThFi ZhKhc dhHi ZhShB Uidh WiEb,
MiÛh MjUiW ALi Abch WiKiØh cBShbz
- Qc-GY Lheh Abch MhWj Fci DZhUS,
XcmMHhc Ac Lgi XTm ThFi WichXU,
ShW LhbWm cBA MhSm Fci ShW GmMbSz
- 76 Ecm Abhc bhDAc Xjs DgiA ZhZhMi,
Sjhbcm S QhFh EBZ AèhShdhc WZi,
bjWiZc AHm cBA Lgi FcZhd XTz
- 77 ZhShB UiZhd Sjbi ShW ZÛh EFdcm,
HjWh bhYic XT KiWZh Sjbhc Shdibm,
ZhShBA UiZhd ZhZh WhMhS XhEAc XTz
- 78 Abchc Aèhc cgb Ac gC bgäSm,
Zmgmii Wjcc DF fjcjM ABZh CXcmSm,
Abchc CXcm ABA ghci chGiZh WMcz
- 79 bCS Ac AÛhcic HhSE Mmch FhOhD UiW,
Wjcc XT UmGZh Shch FciA DFiW,
AbchcmE fhØic XTm KhdhBZh EC MWz
- EC gjMjc WhMid EBA UmGhBZh FjUcS,
ShBWC gC EAUh Fch AèhB cgbS|”

80 ZhUm DgiA Aîm Aîm Ze EBdh, dHm EBA ShW cjghWi Zde Zheidz ZWi
BLchBdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh MhBc EBZhc AH XcmØ, ShBW bcjajbic bhMm
UiW FhOhBdhz

2

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb

¹ EC fbD cjbhW ZhUfh AHí FpLcm gjFjb Uidh, ShW Aih ZhUfhBc gFd XtMhD
MhcMic Whb dmGhWic dhHiz ² ficiAc ghFib FjciWiALc AbdE, EC XDdh Zhc
bhWjf HWhc dhHi Whb dmGhBd EBdz ³ SmC Whb dmGhWic dhHi gFd
bhWjf MhcMic ZjWiAUi HhCS Hmdhz

⁴ EC dhGhW BCLjYE Whb dmGhWic dhHi Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhC
ThFi ZhUfh UhCUC HhCS ABdhz ShBW S UhCUC GhÛhwc bhWjzf HhCc Whb
ZmTmdghb, BOh DgjUiA MidhSz ⁵ ZiZi bciEbE EC BCLjYc dHm EBA Whb
dmGhWiS Hmdhz EC BCLjYc dHmC ShW fhUi PiF EBLid, Ac ShW XmOE
EC fbD gjcÍh ALidz ⁶ ZmTmdghbE ThFSmC bciEbc gjcÍh EBZhc Zifm Vedz
⁷ Ac ShW XDdh XjAc MWb EBdz EBdm giWE FjWj bmbhW GhWhS ThFhc

MhHh bidd Wh, DcUhd bciEbm EC gcejĴhcm SmWhUi ZmchBA HjAd Icc Gmcc HhbdhS gjShB TBdhz

YiciĴh Ac chGhd EFd

⁸ EC ZmTmdghb HhCc FhÙhs ZÙc bhMm, bmehc chGhd EFdm chBSFjc Zhdh Shchc bmeh Xhch UmEAS ALidz ⁹ AGShC Aèhc DF YiciĴh Shchc LhbWm ABA UcfW Uidh, Ac bhZjUc Wjcc SmMm Shchc KhBcEZhD Yc EBHmdz BSh UmGiA chGhd EFd Qcc KjOm ZmUifh ZWiHmdhz

¹⁰ Ebdm YiciĴhD Shchem FBdh, “Sjbch QchBE Whz Abi Sjbchc dhHi GjZ Gjfic GZc dBA ABLiz B GjF-GZci UIWiAc Shbhb bhWfc dhHiz ¹¹ gjWE, Sjbchc SchWmAdh ABM UhCUc HhCS MWb dBLpWz ShBWC Ad-bLi, ShBWC bhdiFz

¹² Sjbch HiA Dc XcbhW UmGZhD, UmGZhD DF FhKh gcejĴhcm SmWhUi ZmchBA, HjAd Icc Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBA TEA EBLmz”

¹³ EC fbD AGShC gC YiciĴh dHm AcE ZCS YiciĴhcm UmGh Hmdz Dch Aèhc MiFic-AMFhc Fci Fci FBdh,

¹⁴ “ALbhWE Aèhc didh-Gmdh UmGh MhCF,
UIWiAc ZjFjS ShW XiAch ZÙhc fhØi ECFz”

¹⁵ ZhUm YiciĴh EFd Shchc HmL ThFi ALbhWE HiA ghcdm, chGhd EFdm DFm-EBÙcm Fpd, “AE, Abch ZmTmdghbE MhBz bhZjUm Abchem Mm GZc MhWhBdh, ESh UmGiA ABz”

¹⁶ bhSi bhSi Shch MdUi Fci Hmdh, HiA bciEb, BCLjY Ac Gmcc HhbdhS gjShBd EC gcejĴhcm XhBdhz ¹⁷ XhBA EC gcejĴhcm ZmXhcm Shchem Mm GZc MhWhBd EBLid, BSh Shch gFdcM FBdhz ¹⁸ Shchc bhS gjWiA gFdmC ShBljz EBHmdhz ¹⁹ Ebdm bciEbm gFdSh Uidc bhMm HhTiA chGdh, Ac bWm bWm KiØhs cBdhz ²⁰ YiciĴh EFdm chGhd EFdem Mmdh FBLdh, Dch BSh UmGiA gjWiA Aèhc MiFic ShciY Fci Fci YicS HmdhHiz

²¹ ZhUm MWbc AO UiWc UiW AFiFh Ac bLdbhWi FchWic Zhdh, ShW Whb chGh Ebd BLhz bh’c XmOE ABZhc AHmC YiciĴhD EC Whb TBLdhz

HmUh BLhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AWdh

²² DcbhMm bjLh WZic fciES bhYif Shchc XhF-LhY EAc fbD Ebdz SmC BLhcm bhZjUc ASE fXiA UiZhc WiESm, BCLjY Ac bciEbm ShWm dBA Mm-cjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz ²³ bhZjUc fciESc gjFjb ALid, XcSmF MhWUhc XDDh XjAcM Aèhc Whbm fXiA UiSm EBZz ²⁴ DcdHm, DF Mjeh QkXi XhGi Zh XhcEc UlBOh ZhBóh FjczhWi UiSm EBZ, fciESc EC gjFjb bhYif Shch FjczhWi UmEAS ABdhz

²⁵ EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWE LhbhCW Whbc DFMW AèhchBA ZjmjcH ALdh, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbidz ShBW bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS ALdh, Aèhd FjW fbD ZWi BLchBdcM fhØi UiZhz ²⁶ XhF cjgj ShW dHm ALdh, EC cjgm ShWcm ZhShBLdh, ShW bCSc AHmC Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLicM ShBW UmGZhZ ²⁷ XhF cjgc BfhchD LhbhCW EC UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE AMic EBdhz BLhc bh ZhYoE fciESc gjFjb AUhd Fchc WiESm, HmUh BLhcm dBA EWE ABdhz ²⁸ EC Fhbid ZjmjcH LhbhCWm BLhcm Fjde dBA Aèhc fjFcia AUhd Fedhz ShBW FBdh,

²⁹ “E bhdiF, Sjbhc MZhw bhYif
Sjbhc B Hjdhbcm EGW fhØid ZiUhd UmEz

³⁰⁻³¹ AUb MhSicM SchWic dhHi,
Shbhb bhWfc KCGc LhbWm
Sjbi Mm CLieh FhBb FcL gC Ad-bLicM
Abhc WiM KCGm UmGiA Hmdhbz

³² Sjbhc GhL XtMh ZWi BLchBdc HCcZ S DBWC,
ZHU-ZhFi Shbhb MhSicmE XT UmGhWic Wjcz”

³³ LhbhCWm BLhc ZmXhcm EC MmSh FBdh, BSH gjWiA BLhc bh-ZhY ShBjZ
EBHmdhz ³⁴ LhbhCWm Shchcm UJA Uidh, ShBW BLhc bh bciEbcm FBdh,
“gjWE, Aèh XhFc GiAd Ebd, EC gjcJhc UcjW ZWi BLchBdc ZCS MWm WhMhS
ghLid FcZh, Ac ZCS MW dhÛSi EBZhZ ShBW EC dhGhW DF WifhWh, ShW
ZiXÀm ZCSmC bhSiZz ³⁵ ESh ThFi Shchc Uide ghd-gFiFS ZjMh MhBZz Ac
gjWE, SdjAcm FhOidm Mmdh ED, Sjbhc Uide-E Edh Ulgc fmd ghbbBZz”

³⁶ EC fbD ghÛh Whbc DFMW ZmOi bhWjfe ALdh, ShBW Aèhc WZiz ShW
ZhYc Whb XhWjDd, Ac GhÛhwC Whb Aficz ShW ZCS ZDef EBHmLm, fhS ZLc
MhbhBc Ic FciA ghci, ³⁷ KCchfi ZLc XcMØ ehei ghdSm ALdhz ShBW ZhDSjd-
bjFhDLc aiScm cjMh chGSh Ac UJA FcShz DZhUS-ZÛnHic bhMm chBS-UiW
FhOhBSh, Zhcm ZhcBSh Whz ³⁸ PiF EC fbD ShBWE EWE ABA Aèhc fjFciA
AUhD Fcdhz Ac Mmchc Uide EC Afh ALid, Aèh XhFm MmcjMhdmBcm AMhU
FcZh, Shchc dHmE ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS Fcdhz

³⁹ bciEb Ac BCLjYo bhZjUc fciES bhYiF gFd Fhb fmf FciA ghcdm, Shchc ZfS
Zhei Hhdid Midhc WhLhcS HhCS HmdhHiz

⁴⁰ WhZhdif BLhc ZDef Zheid, DcdHm ShBW fcidc Zd Ac Bdib-AGdmE
bMZjS Ebdhz Aèhc cgbS S ShW dHm ALidz

ZhcE ZLcc gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmB FhZh fciYE

⁴¹ BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BUc fbD ABdm BLhc bh-ZhY XcSi ZLcC MmcjMhdmB E
MhBShz ⁴² BLhc ZDef MmZdh ZhcE ZLc, EC fbDE gC cmEAM bhYiF Shch
MmcjMhdmB EAbdhz ⁴³ BU fmf EBA ghcdm Shch ZheiS cEAWH Uidh, EBdm
BLh EC fbD B Udc dHm Wh HiA MmcjMhdmB cBHmdhz ShW bh-ZhYo
BGhW Omc XhBdh Whz ⁴⁴ BLhE Udc aiScm ALpW bWE FciA Shch DFUiWc
XT AHjAB Hmdhz HiA Shchc Gmf-FjOjb Ac dHc bhWfc HmLm Shèhf FciA
ShWcm XhBdh Whz ⁴⁵ Wh XhBA ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB gicZhc MmcjMhdmB E
ABdhz ⁴⁶ SiW UiW Shèhf FciA ShWcm ZhDSjd-bjFhDLc XhBdhz Shch UmGdh,
ShBW bCdhWh EFdc dHm ZBA Shchc ZDAW gjWch, Ac WhWhW bjLdh
MiFhBchz ⁴⁷ Ac MS bhWfm ShW bhS gjWdh, Shch gFdmC ShW AGdUhci
ZhSKiS gjWiA ShBjZ ZWiHmdhz ⁴⁸ ShW bh-ZhYoE ShWcm UmGiA DÀmcm
KbFiHmdhz bh'D ShWcm MiFhBdh, “XjScm, Sjbi Abchc dHm BSh FedhD
FmWm? Abi Ac Sjbhc ZhYo FS Xmcmfhw EBA SjbhcM SjFhBchbz” ⁴⁹ BLhD
MjAX Uidh, “SjbiShBW FmWm AbhcM SjFhBchD? MhWE Wh Wi, Abi S Abhc
HhBzi ZhYc IcEc cBSm EBZ?” ⁵⁰ ShW bh-ZhYo B bhSc FjWj amU ZjMdh Whz
⁵¹ ZhUm ShBW ZhcBA bh-ZhYc dHm EBA WhLhcSE Hmdh, Ac Shchc FThbS
Kddhz EBdm ShW bh'D BSh gÀdsh Uide HhTiA chGdhz

⁵² DcbhMm Aèhc bgäs, bhWfc bhDA, ZDef Ac Bdib-AGdm ShBW Aîm Aîm
Ze Ebdhz

Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi gMcS BLh MjBS Ebdh

3

(3:1-4:13)

gMcS DgiA WZic SZdiH

¹ cjbhW ZhUfh SiZicie FpLcc ZhUfhBc XwCe ZLc Kdmcz EC fbD XØiE XidhS
ALdh ShW EViWc DgjUiA Midhc ghFib, Ac gmcjU ALdh Hhdid Midhc chMh,
gmcjUc ahB YidiY ALdh MiSjciA Ac ShGjWiSi Midhc chMh, Ac djLhWiAL

ALdh AZidiWi Midhc chMhz Dch gFdC ALdh cjbhW ZhUfnc EViWmz ² EC
 Abdc BgjUi MhSic XcVhW Bbhb ALdh, Bbhb ghWW Ac FhDAYhz PiF EC fbD
 MhFhCiAc XjS DgiAc HmLm bcjajbi DdhFhS AèhD ShW Fhdhb WhMid Fcdhz
³ SmC DgiA WZiD McUhw HhJhc FhÙh-FhLhc gFd GhWE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz
 FBdh, HjWh ThFi bhYi XhEAc dhHi SCZh FciA SciFhc HjLd Fch Mcjcz ⁴ DgiA
 WZic ZmXhcm BfhDA WZic FiShZE Mmdh dmGh ALid, ShBW ECdh Fcdhz
 dmGh ALm,

bcjajbic bhMm DFMWm DdhW Fcch,
 Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcE,
 ShW Kdhc chih EFd fiUh FcEz
⁵ XheiA gAd WiKh MhHh achO EBZ,
 CKh-WiKh OièhBW gbhW Fch EBZz
 Smeh-ZmFh gFd XT fJmH EBZ,
 HhS-Hheh gFdSh gbhW Fch EBZz
⁶ Ac UIWiAc bhWfcm SchWic dhHi
 AèhD WhMhSc Mm Clièh FcLpW
 Shbhb bhWfmC BSh UmGZhz

⁷ DgiA WZic SZdiH gjWiA SCZhc HjLd Fchc WiESm Mmch ABd, ShBW
 Dhcmm FBdh, “E ghYc ZhBóhBW, ALbhWi HMZ ABEC UmGiA MhW ZhKhWic
 XT Sjbchem FmHiD ZhShB Uid? ⁸ ghLhC MjUi Sjbch SCZh FciA ThFE, Sm Dc
 YdE UmGhEz bWm bWm FBE Wh, Sjbch BZthgibc AEdhUz gjWE, Abi FBchb,
 AèhD KhBdm S EC XhÍc EFd ThFiC BZthgibc AEdhU ZhWhBSh XhcZh ⁹ HhLc
 HjeiS S Fjehd dhHhBdC ALmz Mm HhLE ahdh Yd Vcm Wh, B HhL FhOiA
 AHjWiS YhdhBd EBZz”

¹⁰ BSh gjWiA bhWfm DgiAcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?” ¹¹ ShBW
 FBdh, “FmCcc MjUi UIBOh FjcSh ThFm, Sm Mhc WhB Shcm DFOh UmCFz
 Mhc IcE VhW-KhCd ALm, gm-E ECdh ZidhCFz”

¹² GhMWh Sjdch FDMW SfidUhem SCZhc HjLd FchS ABA MiFhBdh, “bjcfiU,
 Abch FiSh FcShb?” ¹³ ShBW FBdh, “WiEb ThFi Zmfi OmFh AUhD FciE Whz”

¹⁴ FDMW LiXhBDE MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, Sm Abch FiSh FcShb?” ShBW FBdh,
 “FmCccm Mjc-Mjddb FciA Zh YhÙE YhdhBA FjØh AUhD FciE Whz MhcMic
 ZmSWm Gjfi cBEz”

¹⁵ bhWfm bWm bWm Ad-bLic dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALid, DgiAcm UmGiA Shch
 GjZ Afh Fcd, DBWC bWE dD Ad-bLiz ¹⁶ EBdm DgiAD Shchem FBdh, “Abi
 Ghdi XhWiUi SCZhc HjLd FchBAc, Sm Abhc ZhUm MmBW SfcY AWch, ShBW
 Abh ThFiE ShÀs Adhz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc MjFhE Abi WhDz
 ShBW ABdm XhF cgg Ac AHjBW UiA Sjbchem HjLd FchBZh ¹⁷ ShW Fjdh S
 ShW ASEC ALm, bheh UmEA VhW EC FjdhUi CABA ghci VhW WiA CHhcE
 SjdZh, Ac LjLhem EbW AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZh, Mm AHjBW FjWjUiW
 Wiam Whz”

¹⁸ EC dhGhW AcE ZCS WLiES FciA DgiAD bhWfc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH
 Fcdhz ¹⁹ EBdm chMh gmcjUm ZCS WbjWhc GhchX Fhb FchD, Ac Shc ahBc
 ZC gmcjUiAcm ghJHh FchD, DgiAD Shcm Ulfi fhBZi Fcdhz ²⁰ DcUhd gm Shc
 gFd Fj-Fhbc dHm DEGHWE ZehBd, gm WZi DgiAcm MmdE ghchBdidz

gMcS BLhD XhF HjLd Fcdh

²¹ DgiA WZi MmdE ghbhWic AHm, ShW HmLm ABA MmZdh ZCS bhWfm
 SCZhc HjLd Fcch, EC fbD BLhE EWE ABA Shchc dHm HjLd Fcdhz HjLdc ZhUm
 BLhD MmZdh UIA Fcch, AGShC Aèhc Acfc UIAc GjdiHmd, ²² Ac XhF cgg XhcE

LjEs VciA ShW CXcm WhMid EBdhz dHm dHm Zmgmî EC AEAME gjWh Hmd, “SjbiC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbhc CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfiz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhÛhwC XciKD

²³EWjbbW Sif ZLc ZDEfc FhdE BLhD SZdiH Fhb fjcj Fcdhz bhWfm MhWSh ShBW BCLjYc XjAz BCLjYc bD-bjçai EBDh,

- ²⁴Adi, bhÎhs, dmZi, bhdFi, BAÛhb, BCLjY,
²⁵bhÎhSiA, AbjM, WhCb, BLdi, WhHHhB,
²⁶bhghS, bhÎhSiA, fibiE, BCfmG, BEUh,
²⁷BCghÛhw, cifh, MmcZhZid, LhdSiDd, Wici,
²⁸bhdFi, AÐi, FhLhb, BdbhUhb, BDC,
²⁹BCLh, DdiDMmc, BCcib, bhÎhs, dmZi,
³⁰LhbhCW, DgjUh, BCLjY, BCWhW, BdiAFib,
³¹bhdiA, bhÛh, bhÎhsh, WhThW, UhCU WZi,
³²BAL, CZhDU, ZjAM, fmdib, Whgif,
³³AbiWhUhZ, AUbiW, AcWi, ghLic, YicjM, DgjUh,
³⁴BAFjZ WZi, BLghF WZi, BZthgib WZi, ShcmG, Whgjc,
³⁵LhcjM, chC, YhdmM, AZmc, fhdmG,
³⁶FiWhW, AcYhFLhU, fhb, Wjg WZi, dhhbF,
³⁷bhSjfhdhG, BUtiL WZi, BAcMU, bhgdhBd, FmWhW,
³⁸BWjf, fif WZi, AUB,
 Aèh XhFz

4

gMcS BLhcm BZdiL-fDShWm XciAh Fcd

¹BLh XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA, McUhw HhJHE ThFi CPiA bcjajbiS HmdhHiz HiA XhF cjcjg BfhchD DfdhHh Khèif UiW bcjajbiS Ijcidhz ²Ac BZdiL ABA ShWcm XciAh KhdhBdz EC Khèif UiW DFdhHhcm cjMh ALdh, FjWjMhS GhWh GhBLpW Whz DcZhUm ShW XmOE ajG dhHdz

³SmC BZdiLm ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm EC XhÍccm FE Wh cjOi EBMiSz” ⁴BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc FhdhbE ZhShBd EBLm, Ghdi cjOi GhBdmC bhWjf ZhKm Whz” ⁵ZhUm BZdiLm ShWcm GjZ CKh DF MhHhS dBA Hmd, WiA ghci DF XdFm UIWiAc Shhbh bjèjF ShWcm UmGhBd Ac Fpd, ⁶“B Shhbh bjèjFc ZhUfhB Ac MhF-MbF Abi Sjbhcm UidhBbjz BSh gÀdshc bhdiFhWh Abhcm UmEA EBLm Abi Mhcm Gjfi Shcm UiShb Xhci; ⁷Ghdi Sjbi Abhcm LBMUh FcidhE, SmC B gÀdsh Sjhbhc EBMiZz” ⁸BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, Sjbi Ghdi AXW Aèh bhZjUcm LBMUh FcZhD, Ghdi ShW DZhUS FcZhDz” ⁹SmC gm BLhcm dBA MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Hmd, HiA XZiî FhZh Ic ZhDsjd-bjFhÐLc biWhchc CXcm ShWm CZh FciA Fpd, “Sjbi MjUi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW EE, Sm UmGi KhBW, EW ThFi Yhd Uia dhhbs XeEz ¹⁰FiShZE S dmGh ALm,

AèhD ShW Yiciih EFdcem gjFjb Uizh,
 Ac Shch Sjbhcm ZhKhBZhz

¹¹Shch WiMc ASUi Sjbhcm VcidiZh,

MhSm Sjbhc XhES FjWj XhÍcc KjO Wh dhHmz”

¹² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “FiShZE dmGh ALm, Sjbi Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm XciÀh FchS dhHiE Whz”

¹³ BZdiLm Shc gFd WbjWhc XciÀh fmf FciA, AXhSS ShW HmL ThFi gciA HmdHiz

Hhdid MidhS gMcS BLhc FmchbSi Ac SZdiH

(4:14-9:50)

WiMc HhCS gMcS BLh

¹⁴ ZhUm XhF cjjc FjUcSm BLh Hhdid DdhFhS Hmdh, HiA ghcdm ShW Whb KhBcEZhd cOiHmdz ¹⁵ ShBW gWc bLiUE bLiUE HiA ZDAW Shdib Uidh, SmC gFd bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcdz

¹⁶ Ac BLh gC WhLhcS HhCS ABdh, Mm HhCS ShBW gjcj ThFi Ze EBLpWz EWE ABA ShBW WiMc WiEb bhYiF Mjchzhcm bLiUE HiA GjSZh XehS CZhBdhz ¹⁷ BfhDA WZic LgiYhGhW ShW ASE UmEA EBdz ShBW FiShZ GjdiA EC ADAS Zhc Fcdh, Mm ADASE dmGh ALm,

¹⁸ Abhc UidE bhZjUc cjjz ZfS FcpW,
ShBWC Abhcm GmdhYSi UiA ZmMiLpW,
HciZ EFdc HmLm GjF-GZci MhWhWic dhHiz

Ac ZÜi EFdc HmLm AMhUic FTh,
AÜh EFdc HmLm KCGm UmGhc FTh,
Mmchc CXcm Mjddb Ec Shchem ZhKhWic FTh
DdhW Fchc dhHi ZmMiLpWz

¹⁹ Ac EC FTh DdhW Fchc dhHiE ZmMiLpW,
EGW bhZjUc cgbS UmGhWic fbD EBHmLmz

²⁰ GjSZh SidhES FciA ghcdm, ShBW FiShZGhW AOBA bLiUc bjSèic ASE UiA ZBdh, bLiUc gFd bhWfm ShW ZhD ViAW Vci KhB cBLmz ²¹ ShBW FBdh, “ALbhWi FiShZc B ADAS GhWhpW, ABM AXWhch gjWhc dHm dHmC YdiHmdz” ²² gFd bhWfm ShW ShciY Fcd, ShW bjG ThFi ES fjÛc ZDAW gjWiA ShBjz EBHmdz Shch Fpd, “DBW BCLjYc XjA WhD Wi Zh?”

²³ DcbhMm BLhD Shchem FBdh, “AXWhch WiKD Abhcm EC LièmG gjWh-BZh, QhÀc LhZ, WiMc Zmbhc fiYh FeEz FYcWhCbE Zjdm ZCS FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGhBL, Sm EGW WiMc HhCSE ESh UmGhE Whz ²⁴ gjWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm gF FTh FBchb, FjWj WZicmC ShW WiMc HhCc bhWfm bhWpW Whz ²⁵ Ac BGhWE ghLh FTh, BdiAL WZic MbhWhS DFdhHh fheo SiW ZLc FjWj bmi EBLid Wh, Aiñ UmfE ZmMjBSh WiUhW ALidz gC fbD S BLchBd UmfE ZCS ehei ZmOiW ALdh, ²⁶ EBdm BdiAL WZicm Dch FmCcc HmLm Wh ZmMiA, Ghdi LiUW Umfc LhciYS HhCc DF ehei ZmOic HmLm ZmMh EBLidz ²⁷ Ac Ad-BALh WZic AbdE BLchBd UmfE ZCS XKh-Fjì Zmbhci ALdh, EBdm Dch FmCcm ahdh Wh FciA, Ghdi ficiA Umfc WhbhWcm ahdh Fch EBLidz”

²⁸ BGhW gjWiAC bLiUc fZ bhWjf HjLhD AHjBW EBHmdz ²⁹ Shch CpiA ShWcm PmdiA GmUhBA HhCc Zhcm dBA Hmd, HiA HhCc FjWhc Gheh Oièhc CXcm WiA, UhÀhUi Sdm YhdhBS KhBdz ³⁰ EBdm aiec bhM TWm ShBW AOiA gciA HmdhHiz

Ad-bLiD ZCS Zmbhci fiYh Fcdh

³¹ ZhUm BLh Hhdid DdhFhc FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, HiA Mjchzhcm bhWfcm EAM WLiES Fcdhz ³² ShW EAM gjWiA bhWjf ShBjz EBHmdh, ShBW S Xjch giçs Adh MWc dhGhW Shdib UiShz

33 gC bLiUE MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ALidz gm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, 34 “E WhLhcSc BLh, Abchc HmLm FmWm ABLpW? Abchcm ZiWhf FchS ABLpW Wi? Abi MhWi AXWm Fm, AXWmC Aèhc gC XhF-XZiï MWz” 35 BLhD Shcm VhbFi UiA FBdh, “KjX, Dc aiSc ThFi ZhcB Mhz” MiWm dHm dHmC Shcm ALhe bhci gFdc bhMGhWE YhdhBA, FjWjMhS GmSi Wh FciA LheiA HmdHiz 36 BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBìjz ZWiA bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “BSh FiSh UmGdhb? ShBW giçs Ac GmbSh GhOhBA MiW EFdcm gjFjb UmBW, ShchE UmGi ZhcBA MhDHiz” 37 ZhUm giWc gÀd MhHhS BLhc FmchbSic GZc cOiHmdz

38 bLiU ThFi ZhcBA ShBW LhBbWc ZheiS Hmdhz LhBbWc geic GjZ Zmfi ShX CPLid, DcUhD gFdm BLhcm GjZ biWS Fcdhz 39 ShBW LhBbWc geic FhÛhs CZhBA ShXcm VbF Uidhz VbFc dHm dHmC ShXm LheiUidz ZmOiD CPiA Shchc mbhWUhcis dhHdz

40 ghBÕhZhdh bhWfm ZCS MhSc Zmbhcicm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhD Shch gFdc HScE ASHB UiA Zmbhc ahdh Fcdhz 41 MiWc ALc AdhE ZCS Zmbhci ALdh, ShchE ahdh EBdhz MiW EFdm Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWmC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MWz” EBdm ShBW BShcm VhbFi UiA bjG ZÛ Fcdhz Shchc S MhWh ALid, ShBWC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLiz

42 ZiAWm CPiA ghci, BLh gi HhC LheiA DF WichB MhHhS ABdhz bhWfm ShWcm SjFhB SjFhB ShW VhcE Abd, ABA biWS-FhÏi Fcd MhSm ShBW Shchc HmLm cpWz 43 EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi AcE ZCS MhHhS HiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Mcjc, EC Fhbc dhHiC AèhD Abhcm ZmMiLpWz” 44 ZhUm ShBW Aiñ BgJi Umfc bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH Fcdhz

5

HhBZi bhL XhBA BbhW AWh

1 DF UiW BLh Hhdid AEcc Xhce CZh ALdh, EC fbD ZCS bhWjf Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ShW FhÛhs ABA PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz 2 BLhD UmGdh, AEcc FiWhchE UlGhW MhdjA WhE dhHhBdz WhE ThFi dhbiA MhdjA EFdm Shchc Mhd VBchz 3 BLh HiA LhBbW Whbc DF MhdjAc WhEE CPiA Shcm FBdh, WhEGhW ahfhBA FiLj XhWiS WiZhc dhHiz FBA ShBW WhEE ZBA bhWfcm EAM WLiES FchS dhHdz

4 WLiES ZhUm ShBW MhdjA LhBbWcm FBdh, “WhEGhW HBW XhWiS WmE Ac Mhd YhdhEz” 5 LhBbWm FBdh, “gjMjc, Aiñ chBS Fi FciAE FjWj bhL XhBLi Wh, Sh-E AXWhc FThD Mhd YhdhBchbz”

6 Mhd YhdhWic ZhUm ES Zmfi bhL MhdE ghbhBdh, bhLc PmdhD Mhd YheiMiZhc Ufhz 7 EC Shch fhBìc dhHi dHc WhEc MhdjAcM QhF Uidhz Shch ABA bhL VciA WhE acididh, MhdE ES bhL ghbhBLid MmW, bhLc ahcm UlBE WhE QkZjQkZj EBHmdz 8 BSh UmGiA, LhBbW-XiScm BLhc XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, Abi S HjWhHhc bhWjf, Abhc HmL ThFi SfciY GhW WmCÀhHiz” 9 FhcW, ES bhL UmGiA LhBbW-XiSc Ac ShW dHc gÀdm ShBìjz ZWiHmdhz 10 LhBbWc dHc MhdjA MizjUiAc UlBE XjA BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWmE BSh UmGiA ShBìjz EBdhz SmC BLhD LhBbWcm FBdh, “QchBE Wh, EGW ThFi Ac bhL WhD, Sjbi Aèhc Whbm bhWjf VcZhdz” 11 ZhUm Shch WhE dBA FiWhchS ABdh, Ac gÀdSh TBA BLhc dHm cEAWH EBHmdhz

WhXhF XKh-Fjì Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

¹² DFZhc BLh DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOhc Aih HSc Mjei WhXhF XKh-Fji Zmbhc ALidz BLhcm UmGiAC gm ShW XhEE XeiA biWS-Fhli dhH-hBd, “gjmjc, AXWhc bWm KhBdm S Abhcm EC WhXhF Zmbhc ThFi ahdh FcSh XhcZhz” ¹³ BLhD AS ZhehBA Shcm LBA FBdh, “ED, AbiE KhBchb, Sjbi XhF-LhY EEZ” FEAc dHm dHmC Shc Zmbhc FbiHmdz

¹⁴ ahdh EBA ghcdm BLhD Shcm gjFjb Uidh, “BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBE Wh, Sjbi HiA Ghdi Bbhb LhZcm UmGhEz bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Mmdh FjcZhWi Fch Mcjc, EC FjcZhWi UidmC bhWfm MhWidiZh, Sjbi ahdh EBLz” ¹⁵ EBdm BLhc GZc KhBcEZhd cOihmdz DcUhd ShW bjGc Zjdi gjWhc dhHi Ac Zmbhci EFd ahdh EAc WiESm, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdhz ¹⁶ EBdm ShBW FjWj Wh FjWj WichB MhHhS HiA ghbmfh UIA FcShz

HjWh bhY Fchc GmbSh gMcS BLhc ALm

¹⁷ DFUiW BLh Shdib UmEAS ALdh, EC bMdiLE Adib EFd Ac Ycifi bMZc ZCS bjèhBW ZEAS ALdhz Shch MmcjMhdmb OhCW, Hhdid Ac DgjUiA Midhc WhWhW HhCABW ThFi ABLpWz BLhc bhMm bhZjUc FjUcSi Zd ALid, EC ZdmC Zmbhci EFdcm fiYh FcShz

¹⁸ DcbhMm FDMW bhWfm DFMW EZf Zmbhcicm XdeUi ZBA dBA ABdhz Shch KhBdh Shcm WiA Icc aiScm BLhc LhbWm TBSHz ¹⁹ EBdm aiec dhHi Ice ghbhWic XT XhBdh Whz EC Shch Khdc CXcm CPIA, Khdc LhWi GjdiA Xde fjðh Zmbhcicm BLhc LhbWm bhWfc bhMGhWE dhbhB Uidhz ²⁰ Shchc BbhWc Zd UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “ahB cm, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhzbz”

²¹ BGhW gjWiA Adib EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc bjèhBØm bWm bWm FBdh, “B bhWjfhj FmHj, gm Edh ficiFi Fcmc? Ghdi Aèh Lleh Ac FmC HjWh bhY FcS Xhcm Wi?” ²² Shchc Uide KiØh BLhD ZjMididh, ZjMiA FBdh, “AXWhch FmWm BdH KiØh Fech?” ²³ Abi FjWGhW FEA fjMh, Sjbhc HjWh bhY Fci Uidhb? Zh Sjbi CPIA AOia Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA Zheis MhEHi? FjWGhW fjMh?

²⁴ Sm EGW AXWhch XcbhW UmGCÀh, B UIWiAS HjWh bhYic GmbSh Abi ZiW-AUbc ALmz” EGhW FBAC ShBW Zmbhci ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, CPE, Sjbhc GmSh-Zhdif dBA Zheis MhEHiz” ²⁵ FBSmC gi Zmbhci ZmOh gFdc LhbWm CZhBA, Shc GmSh-Zhdif dBA Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci WiMc Zheis HmdHiz ²⁶ BSh UmGiA gFd ShBjz ZWiA, Aèhc ShciY Fci QchB QchB FBdh, “ABM BSh FiMhS FmchbSi Fhb UmGdhbz”

Ad-bLiD dmZicm UhES Uidh

²⁷ ZhUm BLh Zhcm Hmdh, HiA Sfid EYife dmZi Whbc DF GhMWh Sjdchem ZEAS UmGdhz UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “AE, Abhc Cçs EEZ” ²⁸ UhES gjWiAC dmZiD ShW gFdSh YhdhBA BLhc dHm EBA cEAWH UidhBdhz

²⁹ ZhUm dmZiD ShW WiMc Zheis BLhc dhHi Ze DF GhEA-UhEAc ZmZih Fcdhz Shchc dHm ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac AcE bhWjf GhEAS ZBdhz ³⁰ SmC Ycifi Ac Shchc Udc Adib EFdm Wh-Gjf EBA BLhc fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, “Sjbch GhMWh Sjdch OHZhM Ac WhYcbhW EFdc Zheis GhWh-XiWh GhE FmWm?” ³¹ BLhD Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “ahdh bhWfc dhHi S QhÀcc Mcjc WhB, EBdm Zmbhci EFdc dhHi Mcjc ALmz” ³² Sm AbiE XcmMHhc EFdcm UhES UmEAS ABLi Wh, Ghdi HjWhHhc EFdcm UhES UmEAS ABLi, MhSm Shch SCZh FcpWz”

XjchW Shdib ThFi gMcS BLhc Shdib ahdh

³³ ZhUm gC Adib Ac Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “DgiAc fifiE EFdm ghbmfh cjMh chGpW, UIA FcpW, Ac Ycific fifiE EFdmE Edh FcpW, Sm AXWhc fifiE EFdm FjWj fbDC GhWi ZhU UmBW Wh FmWm?”

³⁴ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Wfh dHm ThFdm dHc Zpchsicm FjWj CXhf chGh MhD Wi? ³⁵ EBdm EbW DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh Wfhcm Shchc HmL ThFi WmEA EBMiZz gC fbD Shch cjMh chGZhz” ³⁶ BLhD Shchcm Shdib UiZhc dhHi EC biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh, “WDA FjcShc OjFch LieiA, FmC XjchW FjcShs Shdi UmD Whz BdH Fcdm S WDAOhe Wi EBZ, Ac WDA FhXec Shdi S XjchW FhXec dHm bidS-E WhDz ³⁷ XjchW Khbehc TdiS FmC ShMh AJHjcc cf acm Whz acdm EC ShMh cfc YhYo Tdi YhOia cf Ac Tdi ULBESH ZcZhu EDz ³⁸ ShMh cf WDA TdiS TBSm EDz ³⁹ Ac AJHjcc XjchW cf GhBA ghcdm, FjWj bhWfm WDA cf GhBS KhD Whz Shch FpW, XjchWShc bMhz”

6

MjchZhcc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ DF Mjchzhcm BLh Hb GmSc ABdmUi AOia MhBchz EC fbD ShW fhHciU EFdm Hbc Leh LieiA ASE Ifi Ifi GhBchz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi bMzC FDMWm FBdh, “bjLh WZic fciES bhYif S Mjchzhcm MmFjWj Fhb Fch ghchb, Sm Sjbch B VhWc Leh LieichD FmWm?” ³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sm UhCU Wzi Ac ShW dHc gFdc MmZdh ajG dhHLid, gi fbD Shch FiSh FcLdh, BSh AXWhch XeLpW Wh Wi? ⁴ ShBW WiMm Aèhc IcE ghbhBA XZiï cjoI GhBLdh, Ac ShW dHc EFdemE GhEABLDhz ALdm Ghdi BbhB Efd Lheh Ac FmC B cjoI GhEA MhBM ALid Whz” ⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ZiW-AuBc Mjchzhcc bhdiFz”

⁶ AcF Mjchzhcm BLh bLiUE HiA EAM WLiES FchS ALdhz gWE DF Zmbhci ZmOh ALid, Shc QhBWc AS Zmbhcm gjFhB HmLmz ⁷ bCdhWh Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm BLhcm YhÛE YhdhBSh Fci ahWh SjFhWiS ALdhz Shch UmGSh KhBdh, Mjchc UiW ShBW FmCccm ahdh FepW Wi, Fcdm ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhBsh XhcZhz ⁸ BLhDE Shchc Uide Fj-bSdz ZjMididhz ZjMiA ShBW gjFWh AS Adh ZmOhcm FBdh, “EZh, SjbI ABA gFdc LhbWm CZhE KhBWz” SmC ZmOh ABA CZhBdz ⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “Abi AXWhBØcm DGhW FTh MiFhBchb, Mjchzhcm FjW Fhb Fch MhBM, ahdh Fhb Wh ZhU Fhb? MhW ZhKhWi, Wh MhWc ZiWhf Fch?”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW KhBcE Hhdhc gFdc ZhD KhBA gC ZmOhcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ASGhW ZhehEz” ZmOhD Shc AS ZhehBd, Ac XjchXjc ahdh EBHmdz ¹¹ BSh UmGiA gC bjèh EFdc GjZ Hjlh CPdz Shch Xchbif KhdhBdh, BLhcm FmbWm ThbhBd MhDz

ZhcEMW GhL LhghZi

¹² ZhUm BLh ULA Fchc dhHi DF XheE CPidh, Ac Aiñ chBS Aèhc HmLm ULA Fcdhz ¹³ ZiAWi Zhdh ShW fhHciU EFdem QhFiA FhÛhs Awdh, Dchc bhMc ZhcE MWcm XLÛ FciA, ShW GhL LhghZi ZhWhBdhz ¹⁴ EC ZhcEMW EBdh, LhBbW—BLhD DW WDA Whb Uidh XiSc,

LhBbWc ahB AÛtiAL,

BAFjZ, ghÛhw,

YidiY, ZcTdbD,

¹⁵ bTi, TjbbL,

AdYic XjA BAFjZ,

bjËiMjÐh LhBbW,

¹⁶ BAFjZc XjA BgjUh,

Ac BgjUh BéhciAS—EC BgjUhD ZhUm ZmBbhWi FcLidz

Xhec XmOE gMcS BLhc Shdib

17 DcbhMm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA CXcm ThFi dhbiA Xhec XmOE gbhW DF MhHhS ABA CZhBdhz giWE ShW ZCS CçS Udh EBLdh, Mm-cjMhdmb OhCW Ac DgJUiA Midh ThFi, UciAc Xhec fjc Ac LiUW DdhFh ThFiE Ud ZhÛi ZhÛi bhWjf ABLdhz 18 Shch ShW ZDAW gjWhc GiAdm Ac Zmbhc ThFi fiYh EAc WiESm ABdhz Ac Mhche CXcm MiWc ALc ALid, ShchE ahdh EBdhz 19 gFd bhWfmC ShWcm AS UiA LBS KhBd, FhcW ShW aiSc ThFi FjUcSi fÃi ZhcEWiD, Dch gFdc Zmbhc FbLidz

20 SmC BLhD AXW fhHciU EFdc ZhD KhBA FBdh,

“Sjbch Mmch HciZ SjbchC FXhdi,
Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc dhHiCz

21 Sjbch MS MWc XmOE ajG ALm,
SjbchC FXhdi,
Sjbch XmO aciA GhBZhDz

Sjbch Mmch FhÛichD SjbchC FXhdi,
ZhUm S AfizhDz

22 “SjbchC FXhdi, MmZdh ZiW-AUbc UhD bhWfm Sjbchem IiÛhd, HhC ThFi ZhLiA DFici Fcm, ZUWhb HhD, Ac Sjbchc Whb gjWdm bjGc Tj YhdhDz 23 Bdh Fcdm Sjbch Gjfi EBE, YkcSiD WhKiE, FhcW ZmgmîE Sjbch ZCS Ze Xjcéhc XhBZhDz MhWE Wi, EC WhYcbhW EFdc ZhY-UhUhBØmE Aèhc WZi EFdc CXcm Edh Mjdb FcShz

24 “ghDcm VWi Efd,
Sjbchc fjG S UIWiASC FhbhBdichDz

25 ghDcm XmO aciA GhCch Efd,
SjbchE ajGm LOYO FcZhDz

ghDcm ghD Mmch EGW AfichD,
Sjbch FhÛh-FhOi Ac AghMhci FcZhDz

26 ghDcm ghD, bhWfm MmZdh Sjbche fjWhb HhD,
MhWE Wi, ESh bhWfc ZhY-UhUhBØmE
AHc Abdc a× WZi EFdc
Edh fjWhb HhBSz

27 “Sjbch MSMW Abhc SciFhD KdShD KhE, Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic UlfbWcmE bgäs FciEz Mmch Sjbchem IiÛhd, Sjbch Shche ahdhB FciEz 28 Mmch Sjbchc dhHi dhÛs bhJHm, Sjbch Shche dhHi cgbS KhBEZ Ac Mmch Sjbchc ZUWhb Fcm, Sjbch Shche dhHi ULA FciEz 29 Mm Sjbchc DF HhdE Ke bhcm, Shcm AcF Hhd XhSiA UiEz Mm Sjbchc Khðc FheiA WiS KhD, Shcm FjcShE GjdiA UiEz 30 Mhch Sjbhc HmLm KhD, Shchem UiEz FmC Sjbhc FjWj Kim WidmHi, Shc HmLm Ac YicS KhBE Whz 31 gjWE, Sjbch bhWfc HmL ThFi MmdhGhW ZmZghe XhBSHD KhE, SjbchE gFdc dHm EC dhGhW ZmZghe FcEz

32 “Mhch Sjbchem bhDA Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShchemC bhDA FcE, Sm Sjbch ZhgZh XhBSHD Fidh? Bdh S WhYcbhW EFdmE DFm-EBÛcm bhDA Fcmz 33 Ac Mhch Sjbchc ahdhB Fcm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi Shche ahdhB FcE, Sm ZhgZh XhBZhD Fidh? WhYcbhW EFdmE S Bdh Fcmz 34 Mm bhWfc HmL ThFi Sjbch FcM XhBZhc Afh ALm, Sjbch MjUi Ghdi ShcmC FcM UmE, Sm Fidh ZhgZh XhBZhD? WhYcbhW EFdmE DFm-EBÛcm Bdh FcM UmD, gm Afh Fcm ZiXUE Xedm gm-E gW ThFi FcM XhBZZ 35 Sm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, Sjbch

MhcMic UlfbWcmE bhDA FciE, Shchc ahdhB FciEz ZUdh XhEAc Afh Wh FciA FcM UiE, SmC Sjbchc dhHi Ze ZGfif ALmz Sjbchc Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWZhDz ShBW S WibF-gfhchb Ac GhchX bhWfcmE UDA FcpWz ³⁶ Sjbchc WichFhc ZhY Mmdh UDAd, SjbchE EdhW UDAd EEz

³⁷ “bhWfc ZiKhc FciE Wh, SmC SjbchE ZiKhc UheE XeShD WhDz FmCccm Ulfi fhBZi FciE Wh, SmC SjbchE Ulfi EBSHD WhDz bhY FciA UiE, SmC SjbchE bhYi XhBZhDz ³⁸ UhW-GDchS UmE, SmC SjbchcmE UmEA EBZz bhWfm MhShB MhShB aciA AWiA Sjbchc HhOiS ZhÛiA UiZhz Sjbch Mmdh bhXiA UiZhD, Sjbchc dhHiE Edh bhXh EBZz”

³⁹ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, “DF AÛhd FjWj AcF AÛhcm XT UmGhBS Xhcm Wi? Sm UlBEMWC HhSE XeS WhD Wi? ⁴⁰ fhHciU CihU ThFi Ze WhD, EBdm Mm fhHciUm XjchXjc Shdib dD, gm-E CihUc dhGhW ZWimhDz ⁴¹ Sjbhc ahBc KGjS Hjej ghbbBLm EGhWC UmGchD, EBdm WiMc KCGE HhLc Kmdi ALm BSh UmGchD Wh? ⁴² Sjbhc KGjS Kmdi ghbbBLm BGhW Wh KhBA Sjbhc ahBcm Fidh FBZhD, ahBLhZ, Sjbhc KCGE Mm Hjej XeLm, AE, EHj Zhc FciA UmBz Sjbhc WiMc KGjc KmdiC S UmGchD Whz E a×, XDdh Sjbhc WiMc KCG ThFi Kmdi gchE, SmC ahBc KCG ThFi Hjej Zhc FchS dhHdm ahdh Fci UmGShD XhcZhDz ⁴³ ahdh HhLm S bÛ Yd Vcm Wh, Ac bÛ HhLm ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ⁴⁴ Yd UmGiA HhL KiWh MhDz bhWfm S ciYkMi dS ThFi ZeB Xheo Wh, Zh LjSch HhL ThFi AJHjc Xheo Whz ⁴⁵ ahdh bhWfc Uide WmF ah×hc ThFi ahdhB ZhcED, Ac ZU bhWfc ZU Uid ThFi ZUC ZhcEDz bhWfc Uide ah×hcE MmSh Mbh ALm, ESh ThFiC S MZhWc Zjdi ZhcEDz

⁴⁶ “Sjbch FmWm Abhcm Ghdi gjMjc gjMjc FBchD, ETK Abi MmSh FB, BSh bhWE Wh? ⁴⁷ Abhc FhÛhs ABA Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Fcm, gm Fhc dhGhW, Abi Sjbchcm FBchbz ⁴⁸ gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm Ic ZhWhWic WiESm HBW Fci bhOi GjUiA bMZjS Fci Ice GJoI ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZBÛh Abd Ac XhWic YkSm EC Iccm Pmdid, EBdm BGhW dehBS Xhcd Wh, BGhW S bMZjS Fci ZhWhBdz ⁴⁹ Ac Abhc ZDAW gjWiA Mm MWm Abd Wh Fcm, gm EC dhGhW bhWjf, MmHiD HhS Wh GjUiA Ghdi Wcb bhOic CXcm Ic ZhWhBd, ZhUm ZhWc YkSc VhÀhd Shc Ic XeiA ahJHiA Kjbhc EBHmdz”

7

ZiUmfi LjZmUhcc Hjdhc fiYh

¹ BLhD ShW ZDAW fmf FciA bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz ² giWE cjbhW LiXhBc DF LjZmUhcc Hjdhc Zmbhc XeiA bchc XTi EBHmLid, LjZmUhc LhZm B Hjdhcgm GjZ bhDA FcShz ³ ShBW BLhc GZc gjWiA FDMW BgJUi bjçaicm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdh, ShW HjdhcHjcm ahdh FcSh fjXhcifc dhHiz ⁴ bjçai EFD ABA BLhcm biWS-FhIi Fci FBdh, “LhZ, Mm MWm Abchcm AXWhc HmLm XhPhLpW ShW Hjdhc dhHi biWS FcShb, DBW ALdmE UDA XhEAc dhGz ⁵ ShBW ZiUmfi EBdmE Abhc BgJUi MhSicm GjZ bhDA FcpWz Abhc bLiU GhWE ShBW ZhWhB UiLpWz”

⁶ BLh Shchc dHm EBA cEAWh Uidh, ShBW LjZmUhcc Zheic FhÛhs ABSmC LjZmUhcm WiMc Ulì EFdcM XhPhBA MhWhBdh, “gjMjcm Ac Fi FcpW Wh MhWj, AXWhc bS MWm Abhc Zheis SfciY AWch, Abi S BShc dhG WhDz ⁷ AXWhc LhbWm CZhWic MBHôH-E Abi WhD, DCuHD Abi Abchb Whz Sm AXWm Ghdi MZhWUi FBdmC, Abhc Hjdhc Zmbhc fiYh EBMiZz ⁸ AXWm S ZjMch, Abi Abhc Fhbh×hcc gjFjbm Kdi, ECdh Abhc LiXhB EFdE Abhc gjFjbm KdpWz Abi Dch DFMWcm AE FBdm AD, MhE FBdm MhD, Abhc Hjdhcgm

EC Fhb FcE FBdm, gm Fcmz Sm AXWmE Edh Ghdi bjGUi FBdmC, gÅdshD bhWZz”

⁹ BGhW gjWiA BLh DÀmcm ShBłjz ZWiHmdh, Udm Udm MS bhWjf ShW Gcm EBA AEAS ALid, Dchc ZhD YiciA FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, B LjZmUhc S ZiVcbi cjbhW bhWjf, EBdm Abhc ZWi BLchBdc bhMmE S ES bMZjS BbhWUhc Abi FjWjGhWE UmGLi Whz” ¹⁰ ghLhC LjZmUhcM Mhchcm XhPh-BLdh, Shch IcE ABA UmGdh, gi Hjdhbc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz

gMcS BLhD bjcUhcM MiÜh Fcdh

¹¹ Tjeh FD UiW ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU Efd Ac AcE ZCS bhWjf dBA WhDBW Whbc DF HhCS ABdhz ¹² ShBW MmZdh gC HhCS ABA ghbbBch, EC fbD bhWfm GchcE Fci DF bBES dBA MhBchz B bBES ALid DF ehei ZmOic DFbhł XjAz HhCc ZCS bhWjf EC Gchcc dHm ALdhz ¹³ EC ehei ZmOicm UmGiA BLhc Uide UDA ghbbBd, ShBW FBdh, “EH, FhÜiE Whz” ¹⁴ FBA ShBW Gchcc FhÜhs HiA GchcE LBdh, SmC bBES ZBA WmCch ZmOhBW CZhB Hmdhz BLhD FBdh, “E ZmOh, Abi FBchb, Sjbi CPEz”

¹⁵ SmC gi bjcUh ZmOh CpiA ZBHmd, ZBA bhS-FTh bhSidz BLhD Shcm Shc bh’c ASE fbMhB Uidhz ¹⁶ BSh UmGiA gFdc aiScm Qc ghbbBHmdz Shch FBdh, “LjZghW Aèh, DFMW bghW WZiD Abchc bhMm SficiY AWLPw, Aèhd bmgmcZhWi FciA ShW ZÜh Efdc ZhD KCG YichBLpWz”

¹⁷ BLhc EC FmchbSic FTh Ałh DgjUiA Midhs Ac Af-Xhf gÅd MhHhs bhfjc EBHmdz

gMcS BLhc UcZhcE DgiA WZic fhHciU

¹⁸ DgiA WZic fhHciU Efd HiA EC gÅdsh DgiAcm MhWhBdhz ¹⁹ EC DgiAD ShW ÜlBMW fhHciUcm BLhc HmLm XhPhBdhz Shch ABA BLhcM FBSh, “gjMjcm FBLpW Abch MhWiA MhBSbh, MmBW SficiY AWhc FTh, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSbh?” ²⁰ SmC UIBE fhHciU ABA BLhcM FBdh, “DgiA WZiD Abchcm XhPhBLpW, AXWhcm MiFhBSbh, MmBW SficiY AWhc FTh, AXWmC gmBW Wi? Wh Abch Ac FmCcc dhHi Zhc KhBSbh?”

²¹ PiF EC fbD BLhD ZCS bhWfcm Zmbhc-AMhc Ac MiW-ajSc ALc ThFi ahdh Fcdhz ZCS AÜhcmE UmGhc GmbSh Uidhz ²² ESh FciA ghcdm DgiAc UIBE fhHciUcm BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MhEHi, Sjbch EWE ABA WiMc KCGm MmSh UmGdhD Ac gjWdhD, ESh HiA DgiAcm MhWhEz ShWcm FBE, AÜhDE KCGm UmGch, dojeh EFdm AOich, XKh-Fjı Zmbhci ahdh EBch, FhdjADE gjWch, bjcUh bhWjf MiÜh EBch, Ac HciZ EFdc HmLmE Aèhb GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ecz ²³ Ac DchC FXhdi bhWjf, Abhc ZmXhcm Mmchc Uide FjWj ZhVh Wh Xhdz”

²⁴ DgiAc fhHciU Efd HiA ghcdm, DgiAc ZmXhcm BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch bcjajbiS FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? ZhShfm deo-Leo ESh GhHeh-ZW UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ²⁵ Wh, FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? fjÜc FhXe YiÜE FjWj bhWfcm Wi? Mmch Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÜiA MhF-MbF Fcm, Ac fjGicSh UiW FhOhD, Shch S chMZheiS ThFpWz ²⁶ Sm Sjbch FiSh UmGhS HmLdhD? FjWj WZicm UmGhS HmLdhD Wi? ED, ghLhC Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, B DgiA S Ghdi WZi WhD, WZi ThFiE Ze MWz ²⁷ DBW S gC MW, MmW FTh ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Sjbhc AHm ZmMiAc Abi
Abhc XmHhæc,
DBW HiA PiF-PhF FcZh

Sjbhc Kdhc XTz

²⁸ Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aih UIWiAc FjWj AUbc DgiA ThFi Ze WhDz EBdm Aèhc ZhUfhBc gFd ThFi gjcj MWE, DgiA ThFi bghWz”

²⁹ fbhMc gFd VcWc Ab bhWfm Ac IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch EFdmE DgiAc SZdiH gjWdh, Shch SCZhc HjLd FciA Aèh XhFcm gF-BWLhYFhci gifhZm bhWdhz
³⁰ EBdm Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac bCdhWh EFdm DgiAc HmLm SCZhc HjLd Wh FciA, Shchc ZmXhcm Aèh XhFc Mm GiAd ALid, BOhcm FjWj Uhb Uid Whz

³¹ SmC BLhD gicZhc FBdh, “FE KhBW, EGW B MbhWhc bhWfcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? Shch Fhc dhGhW?” ³² Shch S EbW gjcjHc dhGhW, MmShD ZhMhcE ZBA DFm-EBŪcm QhFia FD,

Zhfi S ZhMhBdhh Uli Sjbchc dhHiA,
 Sjbch FmC WhKidhd Wh Zhfi gjWiAz
 bhĪbc Mhci-HhW HhBdhh Abch fZm,
 FhŪidhd Wh Sjbch FmC bhĪbc fjcMZ

³³ Sm DgiA Wzi ABA ghci ahS-cjOi Ac AJHjcc fcZS Wh GhEAD, Sjbch FBdhD ShWcm ajSm VcidiLmz ³⁴ Ac ZiW-AUbc ABA GhWh-XiWh Fcch UmGiA Sjbch FBchD, UmGchD Wi, B ZmOh S XmOjA Ac bUGjcz gm IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac WhYcbhW bhWfc dHm Ulii Fcmz ³⁵ Sh-E AGD GhOhBA Mmch Kdm, Shchc Khd-KdW ThFiC XcbhW bidm, AGdC Ebd GhOi-WiGjS KiMz”

GZiL ZmOic HjWh bhY

³⁶ Ycifi Udc DFMW bhWfm BLhcm ShW Zheis GhWic UhES Uidh, BLh EC Zheis HiA GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁷ EBdm EC HhCS DF GZiL ZmOi ALidz BLh EWE UhESE ABLpW gjWiA gC GZiL ZmOid Uhbi DF XhĪcc ZDAbE Fci ASc dBA EWE ABdz ³⁸ ABA BLhc XiLW HhdhZhd ShW XhEc FhŪhs CZhBA, FhŪia KCGc XhWiUi ShW XhEc XhSh aiMhBdidz ZhUm ShBc bhThc KjdUi XhE YkLiA Uid, XhEc bhMm gjJHh UiSm UiSm ASc bhGhBdz

³⁹ BSh UmGiA BLhcm MmBW UhES UiLdh, DBW bWm bWm FBdh, “B ZmOh FjWj Wzi EBdm S DbWmC ZjMd EwM B ZmOi FmHj, BHj FS Ze GZiL HjWhHhc ZmOiz” ⁴⁰ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “LhBbW, Sjbhc dHm Abhc Filj FTh ALmz” LhBbWm FBdh, “FCÀh gjMjcz”

⁴¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “bWE FcE, DF bhMWc HmL ThFi UlBMW bhWfm Filj OmFh FcM WiLid, DFMWm XhKf, AcF MWm XBŌhf UiWhcz ⁴² Shchc FmCccC ShÀs ALid Wh B OmFh YicS UmEA, SmC bhMWm Dch UlBEMWcm bhY Fci UidhBdhz EGW FE KhBW, Dch FjW MWm bhMWcm Zmfi ahdh XhBZ?” ⁴³ LhBbWm FBdh, “Abhc bWm FD, Mhc Zmfi OmFh bhY UmEA EBLmz” BLhD FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBLz”

⁴⁴ SmC BLhD EC ZmOic Zhd KhBA FBdh, “LhBbW, EC ZmOiHjc ZhD GiAd FcE Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbhc IcE ABA ghcdm Sjbi S Abhcm XhE VEAcE XhWi UiL Wh, EBdm ShBc KCGc XhWiUi Abhc XhE aiMhBA, bhThc KjdUi YkLiA UiLmz

⁴⁵ Sjbi S Abhc dHm ABŌh Fci VciA gjJHh UiL Wh, EBdm UmGchD Wi Abi Sjbhc Zheis ghbhWic ZhU EWmC ShB Abhc XhES gjJHh UmEASC ALmz ⁴⁶ Sjbi FjWjMhS ShMib Fci Abhcm AHjAB AWL Wi? EBdm ShB Abhc XhES ASc RhdiA ShMib FcLmz ⁴⁷ Sm Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, ShB Zmfi bhDA FcLm Fci ZjMh Mhc, ShB Ze HjWhHhc EBdmE HjWhc bhYi XhBLmz Mhc Tjeh HjWh bhY Fch ED, gm Tjeh bhDA Fcmz”

⁴⁸ ZhUm BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “EH, Sjbhc Shbhb HjWh bhY Fch EBLmz”
⁴⁹ Mhch BLhc dHm GhWIS ZBLdh Shch bWm bWm FBdh, “DBW Fm, MmBW HjWhE bhY FcidhBW?”
⁵⁰ BLhD gi ZmOicm FBdh, “E ZmOi, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi WhMhS XhBdhD, EGW fhØi EBA Zheis MhEz”

8

gMcS BLhc GmMbSE ZmOi bhWjf

¹ ZhUm BLhD EC ZhcEMW LhghZicm dBA HhCD HhCD, OhCWm OhCWm, IjciA Aèhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH FchS cBdhz ² Shchc dHm FDMW ZmOiWE ALdhz EC ZmOiW MiWc ALc Ac ZCS MhSc Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBA ShW dH VcLdh, Dchc Whb Ebd, bhUidiWi bciEb, DW HmL ThFi fhSHj MiW LhehBd EBLid, ³ chMh gmcjUc CMic FjMhBc ZC fghWh, fjhWh Ac Ace ZCS ZmOiW ALdhz EC ZmOiØm Shchc WiMc LhbhWh UiA BLh Ac ShW fhHciU EFdc GcK-XhSi KhdhBShz

Hicìi Fhbc dHm BbhWc SjdWh

⁴ ZhUm MmZdh WhWhW MhHh ThFi ZCS bhWjf ABA BLhc HmLm Udh EBDh, EC fbD ShBW DF FiÈh gjWhBdhz ⁵ ShBW FBdh, “DF Hicim VhWc Mhdh ZhBW UmEAS Hmdz HiA ZhBW UmEAc Zhdh FiLj Mhdh ABdc bhMm XeiHmd, bhWfm XhEUi Ceia B Mhdh Wi Fciè, Ac XhGiØmE ABA GhBdidz ⁶ Hicìi FiLj Mhdh gjFWH-fÀ bhOic CXcm Xed, BShD Adi EBdmE gmfm cf Wh XhBA gjFhBA bciHmdz ⁷ FiLj Mhdh ZW-MJdhc bhMm Xed, B MhdhD Adi YkOdmE BShcm ZW-MJdhD MhSiA Vcdz ⁸ EBdm FiLj Mhdh ahdh MbiWE Xed, B MhdhD ahdh VhW Ebd, Ac DF-f HjW Zmfi VhW Vcdz”

EC FiÈh FBAC ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCFz”

⁹ fhHciU EFdm AcM Fcdh, “gjMjc, B FiÈhc bhWi FiSh?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc HjXW cgBfs MhWhc DGSiAc Ghdi Sjbchcm UmEA EBLm, EBdm ZhFi bhWfc HmLm S BSh FiÈhc dhGhW FBchb, MhSm Shch UmGiAE Wh Wh UmGm, gjWiAE Wh ZjMmz

¹¹ “Sm B FiÈhc bhWi Ebd, B VhWc Mhdh Ebd Aèhc Fhdhbz ¹² ABdc bhMm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, ZhUm BZdiLm ABA Shchc Uid ThFi BSh Fheia WmDHjz BZdiLm KhD Wh bhWfm BbhW AWiA WhMhS ghLid FcCFz ¹³ Ac gjFWH-fÀ bhOic CXcm Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mhch B Fhdhb Zmf Gjfi EBA gjWm, EBdm Fhdhbm Shchc Uide ahdhbØm Me Fcm Whz DcUhd B BbhW Tjeh FDUiW OiFm, FjWj XciÀhs XedmC Shchc BbhW GjABdhDz ¹⁴ ZW-MJdhS Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch BbhWc Uhes gjWm, EBdm UiWiAZi VhÙhs XeiA VW-LhbhWhc dhdk, Ac Achb-ABfc ZhD KhBA BSh YhCciddhZ DcUhd Shchc MiÛnHis FjWj ahdh Yd Vcm Whz ¹⁵ ahdh MbiWE Xeh MhdhUi ZjMhBd EBLm, Mmch gF Ac Lgi Uidm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA WiMc Uide ahdhbØm HhTiA chGm, Ac BbhWm bMZJS cBA MiÛnHis ahdh Yd Vcmz

¹⁶ “FjWj bhWfm dmb MhdhBA ghci Kfic Sdm TD Wi Zh OjFciUi HjcidhD Wi? WiKD Wh, Shch HhLhc CXcm TD, MhSm Icc aiScm Yc UmGh Mhdz ¹⁷ Sm Bdh HhBzi FjØhc WhB MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz Bdh djFhBde FjØh WhB MmSh FmC gjWS WhD Zh MhWS WhDz ¹⁸ DcUhd Sjbch Fidh gjWchD GiAd FciE, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZ, Ac Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm ZdiA gm bWE Fcmc, ESHE WmEA EBMiZz”

gMcS BLhc bh ahB Fm

¹⁹ DcbhMm BLhc bh Ac ahBAPW ShW HmLm ABA AMidh, EBdm aiec dhHi Shch FhLhs ABSh Xhcdh Whz ²⁰ SmC DFMW bhWfm ABA BLhcm FBdh, "AXWhc bh Ac ahBAPW AXWhc dHm UmGh FchS ABA Zhcm CZhB cBLpWz" ²¹ BLhD MjAX Uidh, "Abhc bh-ahB S DchC, Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWpW Ac Abd FcpWz"

gMcS BLhD AEcc SjYhW ZÙ Fcdh

²² DFUiW BLh Ac ShW LhghZi Efd HiA WhEE CPdh, CPiA ShBW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, "AE, Abch AEcc gXhcE MhBz" SmC LhghZi EFdm WhE ahfhBdhz ²³ WhE KdSic bhMm BLh IjhbH Hmdhz AGShC AEcc bhMm EbW SjYhW ABd, SjYhWm WhES XhWi ghbhBA aciMhc, Shch UmGdh Ze bLiZs ABLmz ²⁴ LhghZi Efd BLhc VhcE HiA ShWm gMhH FciA FBdh, "gjMjc, gjMjc, AbchWj bciMichbz" BLh CPiA XhWic RoC Ac ZhShfcm VhbFi Uidhz dHm dHmC RoC Ac SjYhW ThbiA gFdSh Tic EBHmdz ²⁵ BLhD Shchem FBdh, "EC ESh Wi Sjbhc BbhW?" Shch QchBA ShBjz EBA DFm-EBÛcm FBdh, "DBW ALdm Fm, UmGchD Wi ZhShfm Ac XhWiDE ShW gjFjb bhWm?"

MiWm Vch Zmbhcicm ahdh Fch

²⁶ BLhD ShW LhghZi Efd dBA Hhdid AEc XhcEBA MmchfiWi DdhFhS Hmdhz ²⁷ HiA ghci ShBW WhE ThFi dhbdh, EC fbD gC HhCc MiWc ALc Adh DF ZmOh ShW HmLm ABdz MiWc Xhdm ALc FchD gm ZCS UiW Vci dmbOh, Ac FjWj Zhei-IcE cBS Wh, Ghdi FZcihWE cBSz ²⁸ BLhcm UmGiAC gm KièhBA CPd, ShW LhbWm XeiA Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, "E Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, AXWm FmWm Abhc BWE SfcY AWdh? bmgmcZhWi Fci Abhcm LhShBW Wh MhWjz"

²⁹ BGhW FEAc FhcW Ebd, BLhD gi MiWcm gjFjb UiLdh EC ZmOhcm LheiA MhEAc dhHiz B MiWm Shcm ZCS UiW ThFi ALc FcLid, ZmOhcm Qh×h-Zmei Ac fiFdUi ZhÛiA chGdmE, gm BSh LieidiS, gC MiWm Shcm WichB MhHhS WiSHiz ³⁰ BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, "Sc Whb FiSh?" gm Fpd, "YCM Xhd" FhcW Shch ZCS MiW DfDhM ALidz ³¹ SmC gi YCM Xhdm BLhcm biWS-FhÏi FciA FBdh, ShBW MhWj Shchem cfhSdm Wh HhepWz

³² giWE Xhec DF HhdhS Ze DF fjEcc Xhd ALidz YCM Xhdm ShWcm biWS FciA FBdh, Shchem gC fjEcc aiScm ghbhWic BMhMS UiShz ShBW BMhMS Uidhz ³³ EC Shch gi ZmOhcm LheiA fjEcc aiScm HiA ghbhBd, DS m fjEcc Xhd Xhec RhdmUi UCeiA HiA AEcc XhWiS ZjeiA bcdhz

³⁴ BSh UmGiA fjEcc chGhd Efd UCeiA HiA OhCWE Ac HhCD HhCD GZc Uidz ³⁵ GZc XhBA KhBceZhd TWm bhWjf ABdh, ABA UmGdh, Mm ZmOhc dH ThFi YCM Xhd ZhcBA HmLpW, gm XjchXjc ahdh EBA FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA BLhc XhEc FhÛhs ZbcBLmz UmGiA Shch KbFi Hmdhz ³⁶ Ac EC IOWh IOiSm Mmch UmGLid, Shch gFd bhWfcm gjWhBdh, B ZmOh Fidh ahdh EBLmz ³⁷ gjWiA MmchfiWi DdhFhc gFd bhWjf QchBHmdhz Qcc Kjom Shch BLhcm biWS-FhÏi FciA FBdh, ShBW Shchc HmL ThFi SfcY WiShHiz SmC BLh WhEE CPiA gicZhc HhdidE ABdhz ³⁸ EBdm Mm ZmOhcm MiWm VcLid, gm AcM Fcd ShW dHm cBZhc dhHiz BLhD Shcm EghW FBA Zheis XhPhB Uidh, ³⁹ FBdh, "Sjbi Sjbhc Zheis MhE, Ac Aèhd Sjbhc dhHi Mm FjUCsi Fhb FcLpW, Esh HiA FEz" SmC gm HmdHi, HiA OhCWc gFd bhWfcm MhWhBd, BLhD Shc dhHi ES Ze Fhb FcLpWz

DFbch Xjei Ac Zmbhci ZmOi

⁴⁰ BLh HhdidE ABA ghcdm giWc bhWfm Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Shch ShW dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALidz ⁴¹ EC fbD MhDBc Whbm bLiU FbiOic DF bSèi

ABA BLhc XhEE XeiA biWS dhHhBdh, gjMjccm ShW Zheis WiZhc dhHiz
⁴² FhcW ShW DFbhĭ Xjei LcGhSE ALid, Xjeic ZDef ZhcE ZLcz BLh MmZdh
 EC Zheis MhBZhc dhHi cEAWh Uidh, bhWfm ABA ShW KhBcEzHD aie FciA
 PmdhPmdi dhHhBdhz

⁴³ aiec bhMm DF ZmOi bhWjfe ALdh, DBW ZhcE ZLc VciA bhfiF Zmbhciz
 ShW gFd VwW-LhbhWh QhĀcc Sdm GjABAE ahdh EBSH XhcLpW Whz ⁴⁴ ShBW
 BLhc GemUi ABA BLhc KhĎcc FjWhsLEAc dHm dHmC ShW Zmbhc FbiHmdz
⁴⁵ SmC BLhD MiFhBdh, “Abhcm Fm Lbd?” FmC ėiFhc Wh FchD XiSc Ac ShW
 dHc bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc KhBcEzHD FS bhWfm PmdhPmdi
 FciA AXWhc Hh’S dhHmcz” ⁴⁶ EBdm BLhD FBdh, “FmC Abhcm LBLm, FhcW
 Abi ZjMchb, Abhc aiSc ThFi HhBzi Zd ZhcBLmz” ⁴⁷ EC ZmOiD MmZdh
 UmGd Vch XeiHmLm, ShB FhXi FhXi BLhc LhbWm ABA ShW XhEE XeiA
 gFdc LhbWmC Fpd, FmWm ShB BLhcm LBLid Ac FidhW dHm dHmC ahdh
 EBHmLmz ⁴⁸ BLhD ZmOicm FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi DFiw FcL Fci ahdh EBLz EGW
 fhØid Zheis MhEz”

⁴⁹ BLhD Esh bhSich, EbW fbD bLiUc bSëic Zhei ThFi GZciA ABA ShWcm
 Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc Xjei UIWiA ThFi HmLpWHi, Sm gjMjccm Ac Fi UiZhc
 Fhb WhBz” ⁵⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “QchBE Wh, Ghdi DFiw FcEz
 UmGZhdWm, ShB ahdh EBMiZz” ⁵¹ BLh gC Zheis Hmdh, HiA XiSc, ghŪhw,
 BAFJZ Ac Xjeic bh-ZhY Lheh EBŪ FmCccm Icc aiScm ghbhBSm Uidh Whz
⁵² gFdm MmZdh Xjeic dhHi FhŪh-FhOi Ac AghMhci Fcch, EC fbD BLhD
 FBdh, “FhŪIE Wh-cm, ShB S bcLm Wh, Ijbhcz” ⁵³ BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm
 LiehBdhz Shch gFdmC MhWS Xjei bciHmLmz ⁵⁴ SmC BLhD Xjeic ASE Vci
 QhF Uidh, “bhB H, CPEz” ⁵⁵ dHm dHmC Xjeic MhW YicS Abdz ShB CPiA
 ZBHmdz BLhD FBdh, Xjeicm FjØh GhBZhc UiShz ⁵⁶ Xjeic bh-ZhY DĀmcm
 ShBĭjz ZWiHmdhz ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, BSH FmCccm gjWhBE Whz”

9

ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhBdh

¹ ZhUm BLhD gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm DGhWE Udh Fcdh, Shchem gFd MhSc
 MiW-ajs LhehWi, Zmbhcicm ahdh Fchc BMhMS Ac GmbSh Uidhz ² ZhUm
 ShBW Aëhc ZhUfhBc SZdiH Ac ZmbhciØcm fiYh FchS Dchem XhPhBdhz
³ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch XTc dhHi dhPi, HhBO-ZjLfi, GhWi-GjchFi, OmFh-
 Xdfh, Zh UIBOh FjcShe dHm WiE Whz ⁴ FjWj HhCS Hmdm Sjbch Mm Zheis
 ghbhBzhd, EC ZheisC cBE, Ac EW ThFi gicZhc ZiUhD EBz ⁵ bhWfm MjUi
 Sjbchcm MhHh Wh UmBW, Sm gW ThFi ZhcBZhc AHm Sjbchc XhEc VjBd
 YkLiA YhdhBE, EC VjBdmC Shchc ZiXĀm fhĀi UiZz” ⁶ LhghZi EFd cEAWh EBA
 HhCD HhCD HiA, Aëhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Ac ZmbhciØcm fiYh FchS dhHdhz

⁷ chMh gmcjUm BLhc EC Fhb-FhMc GZc gjWiA GjZ IhZei Hmdhz FjWj FjWj
 bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, DgiA WZi gicZhc MiŪh EBA CPI HmLpWz ⁸ Ac FjWj
 FjWj MWm FBdh, BdiAL WZid UcfW UiLpWz gicZhc FmC FmC Fpd, XjchWh
 MbhWhc FjWj WZi MiŪh EBA ABLpWz ⁹ SmC gmcjUm FBdh, “Abi WiMmC
 S DgiAc bhTh FhOhBLi, Sm EC MmSh gjWchb, DBW ALdm Fm?” DcŪhd
 gmcjUm BLhcm UmGhc GiAd EBdz

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBzi GhWi

¹⁰ BLhD Mm ZhcEMW LhghZicm SZdiHE XhPhBLdh, Shch YiciA ABdhz
 ABA ShWcm MhWhBdh, SZdiHi LYcE FiSh FiSh FcLpW, EC ShBW Dchem dBA
 GjZ WiciZidi ghdSm ZhDS-LDUh Whbc DF HhCS Hmdhz ¹¹ EBdm bhWfm B

GZc gjWiA Udm Udm BLhc Gcm EBA cEAWh UidhBdhz ShBW Dchcm Gjfi bWm FZjd Fcdhz Shchc HmLm Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZDAWi SZdiH Fcdh, Ac MmSh Zmbhcic Zmbhc fiYh EA Mcjc ALid, ShBW Dchcm fiYh Fcdhz

¹² ghBÕhzhdh gC ZhcEMW LhghZi ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abch Mm MhHhS ALi, BGhW GjZ WiciZidi MhHhZ Sm ESh bhWfcm ZiUhD UidhCÀh, Shch VhcE-FhLc HhCS HiA chBSFjc ThFh-GhEAc ZmZih FcCFz” ¹³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbc Shchcm GhWh GhEAEz” Shch FBdh, “Abhc HmLm S Ghdi XhKghW cjoI, UlBOh ZichW bhL ALm, Ac FjØh WhBz Sm Abch ZhMhcE HiA Dchc dhHi GhWh dBA AWShb Wi?” ¹⁴ BLhD FBdh, “Dchcm XBÓhf-mw, XBÓhf-mw Fci ZEAB UmEz” BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh XhK AMhcc dhGhWz ¹⁵ SmCLhghZi EFdm Shchcm ZEABdhz ¹⁶ BLhD EC XhKghW cjoI Ac UIBE bhL dBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdhz ZhUm cjoI Ac bhL OjFch OjFch Fci ahJHiA, LhghZi EFdc ASE UiA FBdh ZhOiA UidhBSHz ¹⁷ EC GhWhD gFd bhWfm XmO aciA GhBdhz GhBA ghcdm MmSh HjejH-heh cBLid ESH Udh Fcdm ZhcE OjFci aciHmdz

gMcS BLhc bCSc AHhb GZc

¹⁸ DFUiW BLh DF WichB MhHhS UIA FchS ZBdh, Ghdi LhghZi Efd ShW dHm ALdhz ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, bhWfm FiSh bWE FcpW, Abi Fm?” ¹⁹ Shch MjAX Uidh, “FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, AXWm SCZhc DgiA WZiz FjWj MWm FpW BdiAL WZi, Ac FmC FmC FD ZCS AHc MbhWhc FjWj WZi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPIpWz” ²⁰ BLhD Dchcm MiFhBdh, “EBdm Sjbc FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm?” LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “AXWmC Aèhc EAUH Fch gC Ad-bLiz” ²¹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “GZcUhc! BSh Ac FmCcm gjWhBE Whz”

²² ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbm ZCS Fi fBi Fch dhHZZ fbhMc bjcai EFdm, Ze Bbhb, Ac bCdhWh EFdm Abhcm Ddh FcZhz Abhcm FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abhc gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPh Mcjcz”

²³ ShBW Dch gFdc FBdh, “Abhc SciFhD FmC MiÛnHi FhOhBSm KhBdm, gm Shc WiMc GjfiD Kdh ZhU UmCFz Shc AXW UlG-Fic LdiZ XcSmF UiW ZBA dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm ACFz ²⁴ Mm bhWfm WiMc MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi GjABZz EBdm Mm MWm Abhc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UmD, gm ghLhcc MiÛnHi XhBZz ²⁵ FjWj bhWjfc MjUi AiH UlWiAc bhdiF ZwiAE Shc ghLhcc MiÛnHi bhWi AGmc GjABdhD, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUH Ebd Wi? ²⁶ gjWCÀh, FmC MjUi Abhc dhHi Zh Abhc Shdibe dhHiA bjG djFhD, Sm Abi ZiW-Aub MmZdh Abhc WiMc, XZiÛ Yicih EFdc Ac HhBZi ZhYc fhW-SMèid UlWiAS gicZhc ABbj, EC fbD AbiE Dchcm UmGdm bjG djFhBbjz ²⁷ Abi Sjbcchcm ghLh Fth FBchb, EC bMdiLE ECdh FDMW bhWjfc AMic ALpW, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh UmGiA Dchc bCS EBS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc WjchWi Ljcs

²⁸ EC Shdibe DFU ghÛh ZhUm, BLh UIA Fche dhHi ShW LhghZi XiSc, ghÛhW, Ac BAFjZcm dBA DF Oièhc CXcm CPdhz ²⁹ ShBW UIA Fcch EbW fbD AGShC ShW bjGc cJ ZUdiHmd, ShW YiÛc FhXe-KjXe Vdh KF-KFh EBHmdz ³⁰ EC fbD UmGh Hmd, UlBMW bhWfm ABA ShW dHm ZhSKiS Fcch, Dchc DFMW EBdh bjLh WZi, UlLch MW BdiAL WZiz ³¹ Shch AèhB Mhdhd Ac fhWm UmGh Uidhz MmcjMhdmb LYcc FhDE BLh MmW Aèhc bcMi bhYif bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBch, EC ZmXhcmC Shch ZhSKiS Fcdhz

³² LhghZi XiSc Ac ShW dHc Efd Zm-bhdjb Ijbe ALdhz AGShC Ijbe ahJHi MhEAD Shch BLhc Mhdhd-fhW UmGdh, Ac ShW FhÛs CZh EC UlBEMWcmE

UmGdhz ³³ gC UIBEMW MmZdh BLhc HmL ThFi cEAWh UidhBch, EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gjmJc, AbchE S EWE ALi, GjZ ahdh EBLm, Sm DF Fhb FcidhB, Abch EWE SiWGHw Qoch-Ic ZhWhBdhB, DGhW AXWhc, DGhW BdIAL WZI, Ac DGhW bjLh WZic dhHiz” XiScm MmW FiSh FBch, BSh ShBW WiMmC ZjMdh Whz

³⁴ XiScm ESh bhSich, EC fbD AGShC bmIc FhdWi ABA Shchcm Hjciddz Shch FhdWic AEeo ghbhWic ZhUm LhghZi EFd QchB Hmdhz ³⁵ Ac FhdWic aiSc ThFi EC AEAM ABD, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDac MW, Sjbch DW FTH bhWEz”

³⁶ B AEAMc ZhUmC UmGh Hmd, BLh gWE DFdh CZhB cBLpWz LhghZi EFd WichB EBHmdh, Shch MmSh UmGLidh EC fbD BSh Ac FmCccm gjWhBdh Whz

MiWc ALc Adh XjA

³⁷ ZhUc UiW BLh Ac LhghZi EFd Xhec Oièh ThFi dhbiA ABdm, ZCS bhWjf ShW dHm UmGh FchS ABA aie ZhÛièhz ³⁸ EC aiec bhMc DFMWm KièhBA Fpd, “gjmJc, Abhc XjAHjc ZhD GiAd FcCAh, EHj Abhc DFbhĪ AEdhUz ³⁹ Shcm DFOh MiWm Vcm, BHĪD Shcm LheS KhD Wh, gm AGShC KiF UiA Cpm Ac bhOis XeiA LhOiADz Shc bjGmUi YoWh ZhcED, gmfm Shcm ALheiA AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA Mhdz ⁴⁰ Abi AXWhc LhghZi EFdc HmLm biWS-FhĪ FcLdhb EHjShcm GmUhBZhc dhHi, EBdm Shch XhcLpW Whz”

⁴¹ BLhd FBdh, “E ZmBbhW Ac WhYcbhWc MhS, Abi Ac FSUiW Sjbchc dHm cBbj, Sjbchc LhShWi fbĪ Fcbj? UmGi KhBW, Sjbchc XjAcM EWE AWEz”

⁴² ZmOhD XjAcM dBA AHjAc, EC fbD MiÛhsm Shcm bhOis YhdhBA MhSiA Vcd, gm giSiA LhOiAWi dhHhBdz SmC BLhd MiÛhscm VhbFi Uidh, ShBW EC XjAcM ahdh FciA Shc ZhYc ASE fbMhB Uidhz ⁴³ Aèhc FjUcSi didh-Gmdh UmGiA gFd bhWjf ShBljz EBHmdhz

ULLchZhc ShW bCSc AHhb GZc

BLhc FmchbSi Fhb-FhM UmGiA gÀdm ShBĪjz ZWiA KiØh Fcch, EC fbD ShBW LhghZi EFdcM FBdh, ⁴⁴ “Abhc FTh GhWhpW Sjbch bW UiA gjWE, Abi ZiW-AUbcm S bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz” ⁴⁵ LhghZi EFdm B bhSc FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz Aèhd Shchc HmLm BGhW HhBZ chGdh, MhSm Shch Wh ZjMpWz Ac EC ZmXhem BLhcME FjØh MiFhBSm Shchc fhEf EBD Whz

Ze Fm?

⁴⁶ LhghZi EFdc bhMm Fm gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shch ScFh-ScFi Fcch, ⁴⁷ DcbhMm BLhd Shchc Uidc ahZ ZjMididhz ShBW DF WhZhdiF gjcĪhcm FhÛhs AWiA FBdh, ⁴⁸ “Mm MWm Abhc dhHi EC gjcĪhc dhGhW FjWj LhZhdcm FZjd Fcm, gm AbhcM FZjd Fcmz Ac AbhcM Mm FZjd Fcm, gm Ghdi AbhcM WhD, AbhcM MmBW ZmMiLpW ShWcmE FZjd Fcdz Sjbchc bhMm Mm MW gFd ThFi gjcĪ, gm-C gFd ThFi Zez”

⁴⁹ ZhUm LhghZi ghÛhWm FBdh, “gjmJc, Abch UmGdhb AXWhc Whb dBA DFMWm ajS LhehcZ UmGiA Abch Shcm bhWh FcLi, gm S Abchc SciFhc WhDz” ⁵⁰ BLhd ShWcm FBdh, “Ac bhWh FciE Wh, Mm Sjbchc ZiXÀm WhD, gm S XÀmC ALmz”

MmcjMhdmb MhEAc XTm gMcS BLh

(9:51-19:27)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbc ZhD cEAWh

⁵¹ BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WiZhc UiW IWhBA ABd, EC ShBW MmcjMhdmbE MhBSh Fci WiES Fcdhz ⁵² ShW AHm EBA GZciA Efd XhPhBdhz Shch AHm HiA gFdSh MjBS-MhBS Fchc GiAdm fbcîA MhSic DF HhCS HiA ghbhBdhz ⁵³ EBdm gi HhCc bhWfm MmZdh gjWdh, BLh MmcjMhdmb MhBSh, gjWiA Shch ShWcm AfcD Uid Whz ⁵⁴ DcUhD ShW LghZi BAFjZ Ac ghÛhWm FBdh, “gjMjc, BdiAL WZic dhGhW AbchE EGW AcM FcShb Wi, ALbhWi AHjBW dhbiA EShcm ZiWhf FcidhCF?” ⁵⁵ BLhD Shchc ZhD YiciA VhbFi UiA FBdh, “Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi Sjbch FjW dhGhW cjgjc Heh? Abhcm FjWj ZmMh EBLm Wi bhWfc ZiWhf FcShb? Abhcm S ZmMh EBLm bhWfc MhW ZhKhB-Shbz” ⁵⁶ EGhW FBA Dch AcF HhCS HmdhHiz

⁵⁷ Shch MmZdh XTmUi MbBch, EC fbD DF ZmOh ABA BLhcm Fpd, “LhZ, AXWm MmGhWE MbBZh, AbiE AXWhc dHm gWE MbBbjz” ⁵⁸ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ZhZhem, giAdc HhS ALm, XhGiØc ZhUh ALm, EBdm Abi ZiW-AUbc bhTh HjMhc FjWj PhB WhBz” ⁵⁹ ZhUm BLhD AcF MWcm UmGdh, UmGiA Shcm FBdh, “EZh, Abhc dHm KdEz” gm MjAX Uid, “gjMjc, Abhc ZhYc bCSc ZhUm ShWcm bhOi UiA ghcdm Abi ABbjz” ⁶⁰ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “bch EFdm Shchc bchcm bhOi UmCF, Sjbi ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBc Uhes UmEz” ⁶¹ AcE DFMWm Fpd, “gjMjc, Abi AXWhc dHm MbBj, Sm Abhc ZheiS HiA ZiUhD dBA ABz” ⁶² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “dhJHdc GjOiS VciA MmHjD GcmUi YiciA KhD, gm Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhG WhDz”

10

fîBc MW fhHciUcm SZdiHE XhPhBdh

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhD AcE fîBcMW fhHciUcm SZdiHE XhPhBSh Fci XLÛ Fcdhz ShBW WiMm MmSh OhCW Zh HhCABØE MhEAc BchUh FcLidh, gWE MhBZhC AHm Dchem UIBMW UIBMW FciA XhPhBdhz

² XhPhWic Zhdh Dchem FBdh, “gjWE, MbiWE S Yfd ZCS ALm, EBdm Fhbhd GjZ Fbz DcdhHi MbiWc bhdiFc HmLm ULA FeE, ShW Yfd Sjdhc dhHi ShBW Fhbhd XhPhBzhz ³ Sjbch EGW cEAWH EBMhEz GiAd chGiE, ZhIc Xhdc bhMm bmeH-ZhBôhc dhGhW Abi Sjbchcm XhPhBdhz ⁴ Sjbch MhEAc FhdE UmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLFi, XhEc MjSh BSh FjØhc dHm WiE Wh, Ac XTc bhMm FmCccm LhdhbE FciE Whz ⁵ Mm ZheiS HiA ghbhBZhD, ghbhBAC FBE, ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz ⁶ Lhdhb dEAc MjFh FmC giWE ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Shc CXcm ZcSiZ, Ac Bdh FmC Wh ThFdm, Sjbchc Lhdhb Sjbchc HmLmC YicS ABZz ⁷ XDdh Mm ZheiS ghbhBZhD, gC ZheiSc cBEZ B Zhei LheiA Uilch ZheiS MhBE Whz Shch MmSh UmBW ESh GhBE, FhcW Fhbhdh Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHôHz

⁸ “MmZdh FjWj HhCS MbBZhD, giWc bhWfm Sjbchcm FZjd FciA, Shch MmSh GhBSm UmBW, EShC GhBEz ⁹ Shchc Zmbhci EFdc Zmbhc ahdh FciEz Shchem FBE, Aèhc ZhUfhB S Sjbchc VhcE ABËmz ¹⁰ EBdm FjWj HhCS Hmdm gWc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm FZjd Wh FcpW, Sm HhCS AOi AOi EGhW FBE, ¹¹ gZh, Sjbchc HhCi Mm Vjbd Abchc XhES dhHLM, BSh Abch YkLiA YhdhB Uichb, EC VjBdmC Sjbchc ZiXàm fhÀi UiZz EBdm bWE chGiE, Aèhc ZhUfhB FhÛhs ABËmz ¹² Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiAbSc UiW dhÛsi LhUlB OhCWc Ufh ThFi, gi HhCc Ufh AcE FPiW EBZz

¹³ “ghDem ZhDS-LDUh Ac GjchLiW HhC, Sjbch S dhÛsiz Sjbchc bhMm MmSh FjUcSi Fhb UmGhBd EBLm, BSh fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhS UmGhBd EBdm, Shch FhSc EBA SCZh Fcd EWmz ¹⁴ ALdm FiAbSc UiW fjc Ac LiUW DdhFhc Ufh

ThFiE, Sjbhc Ufh ZCS FPiW EBZz ¹⁵ Ac E FYcWhCb OhCW, Sjbi Zjdm CKh EBA ALbhWE HiA dhHShD? Wh, XhcShD WhD! Sjbhc XhShdE dhhBd EBZz

¹⁶ “Sjbch bWE chGiE, Mmch Sjbhc FTh bhWm, Shch ALdm Abhc FThC bhWmz Ac Mmch Sjbhcem bhWm Wh, Shch Abhcme bhWm Whz Mmch Abhc bhWm Wh, Shch ALdm gC Aèhcme bhWm Wh, MmBW Abhc ZmMiLpWz”

¹⁷ ZhUm gi fíBcMW fhHciUm SZdiH FciA GJz Gj f biMhMm YicS ABdhz ABA FBdh, “gJMjc, AXWhc Whb gjWdm MiW-ajSmE Abhc FTh bhWmz” ¹⁸ BLhD Shhcem FBdh, “gJWE, Abi UmGLi, BZdiL-fDShW bmIc MidFic dhGhW Zmgmí ThFi XeiMhcz ¹⁹ Sm Abi Sjbhcem ghY-ZiĒjc CXcmUi AOhc GmbSh UiLi, Ac Sjbhc UlfbW, BZdiLc gFd fĀc CXcm Sjbhcem GmbSh UiLiz FjWjMhS FjØhDC Sjbhc GmSi FcS XhcS WhDz ²⁰ Ac MiW-ajSm Sjbhc FTh gjWmc UmGiA Gjfi Wh EBA, Zcj Zmgmí GhShS Sjbhc Whb dmGh EBLm FciC Gjfi FcEz”

²¹ EC fbD BLhE XhF cjcj Zdm Gjfi EBA FBdh, “E HhBZi ZhZh, Sjbic S ALbhW-MbiWc bhdiFz Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, FhcW Sjbi AGdUhc-ZjÐibhw EFdc HmLm BSh MhBc Wh FciA, ZmZjM-gjcjĪhc dhGhW bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcLz ZhZh, ALdm S BSh gFdShC Sjbhc bcMiz ²² Abhc HhBZi ZhZhD gFdShC Abhc ASE fXi UiLpWz ZhY Lheh ULLch FmC MhWm Wh EC XjS Fm, Ac XjS Lheh ULLch FmC MhWm Wh EC ZhY Fmz XjSm ZhYcm Mhc HmLm MhBc Fchc GiAd ED, Ghdi gm-C ZhYc XciKD XhDz”

²³ ZhUm ShBW fhHciU EFdc ZhD YiciA FhWm FhWm FBdh, “Sjbch MmSh MmSh UmGL, BSh UmGhc fjMjH Mhc ED, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz ²⁴ Abi Sjbhcem FBchb, Sjbch MmSh UmGchD, BSh ZCS WZiD Ac chMh-ZhUfhD UmGhc Afh FcdmE, UmGhc FXhd EBLm Whz Sjbch MmSh gjWchD, BSh Shch gjWSm KhBdmE gjWhc FXhd EBLm Whz”

gFd ThFi Ze gjFjb

²⁵ DFZhc DF Adib LhZ BLhc HmLm ABdhz ABA ShWcm XciĀh Fchc dhHi MiFhBdh, “gJMjc, FiSh Fhb Fcdm Abi Zmgmí XhBbj?” ²⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bjLh WZic FiShZE FiSh dmGh ALm? AXWm FiSh XhBLpW?” ²⁷ Adibm MjAX Uidh, “dmGh ALm,

Sjbi Sjbhc Aih Uid UiA, MhW UiA,

gFd Zd-fĀi UiA,

Sjbhc fjèAWh bW UiA,

Sjbhc Aèh bhZjUcm bgäs FcZhDz

Ac,

Sjbhc Aci-Yicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FcZhDz”

²⁸ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm PiF FTh FBLpWz Sm AXWmE ECdh FcĀh, SmC Zmgmí XhBZhz”

²⁹ EC Adibm WiMc Uhb ZhehWic dhHi BLhcem FBdh, “ABĒh, Sm Abhc Aci-Yci Fm?”

³⁰ BLhD FBdh, “gJWCĀh, DFMW bhWjf MmcjMhdmb ThFi MicigE OhCWE MhEAS ALidz XTE QhFhBSm XhBA Shc FhXe-KjXe gFdSh FheiA WiA, Shcm bhciA AV-bch Fci YhdhB TBA HmdHiz ³¹ ZhUm DF Bbhb-LhZ EC XTmUi MhBch, ShBW EC ZmOhcm UmGiA HhdhZhD gciA HmdhHiz ³² EC dhGhW dmZic GhŪhwc DF GhUib LhZE EC XTmUi ABdh, ShBWE Dcm UmGiA HhdhZhD HmdhHiz ³³ gmfm fbcia MhSic DF ZmOh EC XTmUi ABD, gm ZiVcbi

MhSic EBdmE Dc ghds UmGiA She Uide UcU ghbhBdz ³⁴ EC gm Dc MGbc CXcm Smd Ac AJHjcc cf bhdif FciA XOôoi ZhÛiA Uidz ZhUm She WiMc HhVhc CXcm SjdiA, DF bjLhYic GhWhs WiA She MSW Fcdz ³⁵ ZhUc UiW EC fbcie ZmOhD bjLhYic GhWhc bhdiFc ASE UIBoh UiWhc UiA Fpd, EC bhWjfhjC MSW Fczhz Dc Zmfi GeK EBdmE, Abi ABA Uibjz

³⁶ “Sm Adib LhZ, AXWhc FiSh bWE ED, EC SiWMWc bhMm FjW MW, QhFhBSc ASE XiOh GhCch ZmOhc Aci-Yci?” ³⁷ Adibm FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Shcm UcU Fcd gm-C Sz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm AXWmE HiA ECdh FcCÀhz”

ZiZi bhCThAc ShWZBW

³⁸ ZhUm BLh Ac ShW LghZi Efd AOi AOi DF HhCS Hmdhz gC HhCc DF ZmOi bhWfm Gjfi EBA BLhcm ShW Zheis WiA bmbhWUhci Fcdhz EC ZmOic Whb bhCThz ³⁹ ZmOic DF ZBWc Whb Ebd bciEb, DBW gjMjcc XhEc FhÛhs ZBA WLies gjWchz ⁴⁰ Ac bhCTh HiA chÛh-Zheh Ac GhSic-MSW FchS XmcmfhWIS cBdhz DcbhMm bhCTh ABA gjMjc BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, UmGch Wi Abhc ZBWm gÀd Fhb-FhMDFdh Abhc CXcm TBA EWE ABLm? Sm AXWm FCÀh, Abhcm fhBÌFcSz” ⁴¹ gjMjcm FBdh, “bhCTh, Sjbi ZCS ZmXhcm KiØh FciA XmcmfhW EBHmLz ⁴² gjWE, ALdm DFOh ZmXhC Ghdi Mcjc ALmz Sjbhc ZBW bciEbm gC Mcjci ZmXhccm XLÛ FcLmz BSh S ShBc HmL ThFi FheiA WmEA MhBS WhDz”

11

Uia Fchc FhDUh-FhWjW

¹ DFUiW gjMjc BLhD FjWj DF MhHhS Uia FchS ALdhz Uia fmf EBA ghcdm ShW DF LghZiD FBdh, “gjMjc, DgiA WZiD S ShW LghZicm Uia Fch giFhBSh, Sm AXWmE Abhcm Uia Fch giFhCÀhz” ² BLhD Dchcm FBdh, “Uia Fchc fbD Sjbch ECdh FBE,

E ALbhWi ZhZh, Sjbhc Whb XZiï FBA bhWh ECFz
UIWiAS Sjbhc ZhUfB FhBb ECFz

³ Abhc XcSmF UiWc ciMmF XcSiUiW MjHhB UiE;
⁴ ZhZh, Abhc Shbhb HjWhcm bhY FciA UidhE,
Mmdh AbchE bhYi UidhBLi Abhc EXchVi EFdcM;
Ac XciÀh ThFi gmYhMS FcE Abhcmz”

⁵ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “VcidhE, AVh chBSFjc Zhdh Sjbhc FjWj Ulic Zheis HiA FBdhD, Uli, Abhcm SiWGHw cJoi FeM UmEz ⁶ Abhc DF ZÛl XTmUi MhEAc Zhdh AGShC Abhc Zheis CPLpWz EGW ShWm FiSh GhEABShb, Abhc IcE S FjØh WhBz ⁷ SmC Ulim Ice TWm MjAX Uidh, Abi Ucmh ZÛ FciA Abhc gjcjÿhpw dBA gSicBLi, Abhcm Fi UiE Whz EGW CPiA FjØh UiShb XhcShb WhDz ⁸ EBdm Abi FBchb, EC Ulim CPiA ZÛl gifhZm FjØh UiSm Wh KhBdmE, Sjbi Zhc Zhc biWS Fedm gm CPZCz CPiA Sjbi MmSh KhBchD, BSh PiFC UiZz

⁹ “Sm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch KhE, SmC UmEA EBZ Shèhf FcE, SmC XhBZhdz UlAcE PkFh UmE, Sjbchc dhHi UlAc GjdH EBZ ¹⁰ Mhch KhD, ShchC S Xhdz Mm Shèhf Fcm gm Xhdz Mm UlAcE PkFh UmD, Shc dhHi UlAc GjdH EDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMm BdH FjWj ZhY ALm Wi, Mhc XjSm cJoi KhBdm Shcm bhOi UiZ, bhL KhBdm ghY UiZ, ¹² Zh D×h KhBdm ZiLh UiZ? ¹³ Sm Sjbch WhYcbhW EBAE MjUi Sjbchc gjcjÿhpwcm ahdh ahdh KiM UiShD MhWE,

Sm Mhch Zmgmîi ZhYc HmLm KhBZ, ShBW WiKD Shchcm XhF cjg UhW FcZhCz”

gMcS BLhD FjW Zdm FmchbSi UmGhBW

¹⁴ DFUîW DF ZmOhc dH ThFIA BLhD DF ZjZh MiÛhs LhehBdhz MiÛhSm Lhehc ZhUm gi ZmOhc MZHW GjdiHmd, bhS-FTh bhSidz BSh UmGiA bhWjf ShBîjz ZWiHmdhz ¹⁵ EBdm FjWj FjWj bhWfm Fpd, “B ZmOhD MiWc ZhUfh Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiW LhehDz” ¹⁶ AcE FBDF MWm ShWcm XciÀh Fchc WiESm, ShW ASc FjWj FmchbSi UmGS KhBdz ¹⁷ BLhD Shchc Uide ahZ ZjMididhz ZjMiA FBdh, “FjWj chBî WiMm WiMm ahH EBHmdm, ch bBî ZiWhf EBMhDz ECdh FjWj XciZhc MmZdh ZiZhU dhHiMhD, B XciZhc Ac OiFm Whz ¹⁸ Sm MiÛhs MjUi Shc WiMc ZiXÀm dhHiMhD, ShBdm Shc chBî FmbWm OiFZ? Sjbch S FBchD, Abi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehBz ¹⁹ GjZ ahdh FTh, Abi MjUi Zmd-LZjdc Zdm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm Sjbchc bhWfm FiShUi LhehD? Sjbchc bhSc ZiKhc Sjbchc bhWfmC FcZz ²⁰ EBdm Abi MjUi Aèhb FjUcSm MiÛhs LhehB, Sm S Aèhc ZhUfhB Sjbchc WMUiF ABÈmz

²¹ “gjWE, FjWj ZdAdh bhWfm Efi-fîi dBA Shc Zhei Xhghch Uidm, Shc LhbhWh WichXU ThFmz ²² EBdm Shc ThFi MZCuî AcF MW ABA ghbdh FciA Shcm AchBdidm, gm MmSh Efi-ffîc ZehB FcLid, B EfiE FheiA WiZHiz Shc gFd bhd-LhbhWhE djÛiA WiA ZhoidizZ

²³ “Sm Mm MW Abhc XÀm WhD, gm S Abhc ZiXÀz Mm Abhc EBA Fhb Wh Fcm, gm S Abhc ZicjÐm Fhb Fcmz

²⁴ “FjWj MiWm MmZdh DF Zmbhcic dH LheiA MhDHi, HiA Zfs Fchc dhHi bcjajbîS Ijch-Ijci Fcmz ZhUm FjWjGhWE cBZhc MhHh Wh XhBA bWm bWm FD, Ulc! Abi MmW ThFi ABLi EWEC gicZhc MhBHiz ²⁵ YicS ABA ghci UmGm, gi MhHh fjÛc Fci ghMhB-XhehB TEAz ²⁶ EC gm HiA Shc ThFi AcE ZU fhSHj MiW dHm Fci AWmz AWiA EWE ghbbBA Zhfh ZhWhDz DcUhd EC Zmbhcic Ufh XDdh ThFi gmfm AcE GhchX EDz”

²⁷ BLhD ESh ZDAW Fch, AGShC aiec bhM ThFi DF ZmOiD Mjcm Mjcm Fpd, “gjMjc, Mm bh'D AXWhcm XmOE dBLpW Ac UIV GhEABLPW, DBW Ze FXhdi bhz” ²⁸ BLhD FBdh, “BGhW ghLh FTh, EBdm Dc KhBSmE Ze FXhdi Shch, Mhch Aèhc Fhdhb gjWm, gjWiA Edh Abd Fcmz”

gMcS BCWjL WZic Adhbs

²⁹ ZhUm AcE ZCS bhWjf gMcS BLhc HmLm ABdhz ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “B MbhWhc bhWjfS WhYcbhWz Shch Ghdi FmchbSi SjFhD, EBdm BCWjL WZic Adhbs Lheh ULLch FjWj FmchbSi Shchcm UmGhBd EBS WhDz ³⁰ BCWjL Wzi WiMm WiMmC Mmdh WiWa OhCwC bhWfc HmLm DF Adhbs EBLdh, ZiW-AUbE ECdh B MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm WiMmC Adhbs EBZh ³¹ cjM FiAbSc UiW UCFWc Umfc chWi CPiA EC MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc AGdc FTh gjWhc WiESm ShBW UlWiAc gmf bhTh ThFi ABLdhz EBdm EGW S LjdhBbhW ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW EWE ALpWz ³² FiAbSc UiW WiWa OhCwC bjcUh Efd CPiA B MbhWhc bhWfc Ulf MhBc FcZhz FhcW BCWjL WZic SZdiH gjWiA Shch SCZh FcLidhz EBdm EGW S BCWjL ThFiE AcE bghW DFMW BWE ALpW, Sh-E bhWfm SCZh Fcmc Whz

KCG ahdh Mhc, Uid ahdh Shc

³³ “FjWj bhWfm S dmb MhdhBA ghci KFic Sdm Zh OjFci Sdm TD Wh, Zcj HhLhc CXcmC TD, MhSm Icc bhWfm Yc UmGmz ³⁴ Sjbhc KCGC Ebd Sjbhc FhDac Zhfîz KCG MjUi ahdh ED, Sm Sjbhc Aih fcide Yc EBZz Ac KCG GhchX

EBdm, Sjbhc fcide AÛhcis cBZz ³⁵ Sm GiAd chGiE, Sjbhc Uide Mm Wjc ALm, BSh AÛhBc EBMhc Fi Wh? ³⁶ Sjbhc Aih fcide MjUi Yc ThFm, FjWj EJH AÛhBc Wh ThFm, Sm dmbm Mmdh Shc WiMc SmMm Sjbhcm Yc UmD, ECdh B WjcmE Sjbhc Aih fcidem Yc FcidiZz”

Uidcm XhF-XhFiMh chGh Mcjc

³⁷ BLhD ZDAW Fcch EC fbD Ycifi Udc DFMWm ShWcm GhBZhc UhES Uidhz ShBW HiA DW Icc aiScm GhWiS ZBdhz ³⁸ YcifiD UmGdh, GhEAS ZBZhc FhdE BLhD BgjUi WiEb bhYif AS VBLpW Wh, EC ShBW ShBÏjz ZWiHmdhz

³⁹ SmC BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, AXWhch Ycifi EFdm S ZhfW-ZcSWc ZhBc Hhdh Gjz fjÛc FcpW, EBdm AXWhchc aiScm S WhYcbhWi Ac dhdkm achz ⁴⁰ E ZmAGdc Ud, MmBW ZhcHhdh ZhWhBLpW, ShBWC FiSh aiSc HhdhE ZhWhBLpW Wh Wi? ⁴¹ DcdhHi AXWhchc aiScm MmSh ALm, ESh AHm Aèhc EAim dièh-LUhh UmCÀhz SmC UmGZhWm, AXWhchc gFdShC XhF-LhY EBMiZz

⁴² “ghDcm Ycifi Efd, dhÛs Sjbchem, Sjbch Ghdi SmMXhSh, XUiWh XhSh Ac gÀd ghH-ScFhcic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Aèhc Whbm MFhS UmE, EBdm Aèhc bgäs Ac gf BWLhYc ZhD Sjbchc FjWj GiAdC WhBz ALdm EC XDDhSh bhWhc dhfm ZhUcShE Abd Fch YcMz ⁴³ E dhÛsi Ycifi Efd! bLiUE ghbbhBA LhbWc FhShcE ZEA, Ac ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhdh XhBSm Sjbch Gjz XLÛ FcEz ⁴⁴ dhÛs Sjbchc CXcm, Sjbch EBdhD E-KiWh FDZcc dhGhWz bhWfm Wh KiWiA Dc CXcmUi AOh-Yich Fcmz”

⁴⁵ BGhW gjWiA DFMW Adibm BLhcm FBdh, “gmJc, EGhW FBA S AXWm AbchemE ZmBÏs Fcchz” ⁴⁶ BLhD FBdh, “WiKD, AXWhchE dhÛsi, AXWhch bhWfc FhÛE ahc ZjNhB FciA UmBW, EBdm Shchc ALhWc dhHi AJHjdOhE dhepW Whz

⁴⁷ “ghDcm dhÛsi Efd, Sjbch WZi EFdc cEMhcm fjÛc FciA XhÀh FcE, EBdm Sjbchc bD-bjcaïDC S Dchcm FhSd FcLdhz ⁴⁸ ESh UmGiAC ZjMh Mhd, Sjbch Sjbchc bD-bjcaïc Fhbc fhÀi EBchD, SjbchE Edh EBchDz Shch WZi EFdc FhSd FcLid, Ac Sjbch gC WZic cEMhcm XhÀh FcchDz ⁴⁹ DcUhd Aèh XhFmE ShW WiMc bcMiD FBdh, Abi Shchc HmLm Abhc WZi-cLjd ZmMibj, Dchc FmCccm Shch Mjdbj FcZ, Ac FmCccm FhSd FcZz ⁵⁰ DSm UlWiAc XDdh ThFi EGW XcmØ MS WZicm FhSd Fch EBLm, Dch gÀdc UhDB EBZh EC MbhWhc bhWjzf ⁵¹ gjWCÀh, Abi AXWhBØcm FBchb, XDDh AUbc XjS ghZidc GjW ThFi fjc FciA, WZi MhFhcic Ac GjW XcmØ gFd dCc fhMh EC MbhWhc bhWfc HmL ThFi AUhd Fch EBZz WZi MhFhcicAc S MmcejMhdmbc XZiï FhZh fciYc FjczhWi GhWh, Ac GhL XhF MhHhc bhMGhWE FhSd Fch EBLmz ⁵² ghDcm dhÛsi Adib Efd, Sjbch bhWfcmE Aèhc XT KiWhBchD Wh, WiMmE Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbbBchD Wh, Ac Mmch ghbbBS KhD, ShchemE ZhVh UichDz”

⁵³⁻⁵⁴ ZDAW ZhUm BLh BGhW ThFi cEAWh UidhBdhz SmC Adib Ac Ycifi EFdm biMhM Hcb FciA BLhcm YhÛE YhdhBSh Fci GjKhB-YhehB bhSidhz WhWhW WbjWhc LEAd FciA ShWcm AOFhWic fjMjH SjFhBdhz

12

AGmchSc LhbhW FhbhB FcE

¹ EC fbD AMhc AMhc bhWjf Udh EBHmdh, Shch PmdhPmdi Fci DFm-EBÛc CXcm Xedhz BLhD XDDh ShW LghZi EFdc FBdh, “Sjbch Ycifi bMzc Ghbic ThFi gifAc cBE, EC Ghbic EBd Shchc a×hbiz ² PiF EC Ghbic dhGhW, Bd

djFhBd FjØhc WhB, MmSh MhBc EBS WhDz BdH HjXW FjØhc WhB, MmSh MhWh MhBS WhDz ³ Sjbch AUhBc IcE MmSh bhSiL, bhWfm BSh Ycc bhMm gjWZz Icc aiScm FhWm FhWm MmSh FBL, BSh Khdc CXcm cOhBd EBZz

⁴ “E Abhc Ulī EFd, Abi Sjbchcm FBac, Mhch Ghdi fcidcm ZiWhf Fch Lheh Ac FjØhc FcS Xhcm Wh, Shchcm QchBE Whz ⁵ Sm Fhcm QchBShD DEGHw FBchb, bhchc ZhUm UIMGE ghchWic GmbShE MhW ALm, Ghdi ShWcmC QchBEZ Abi gicZhc FBchb, Sjbch Ghdi ShWmC QchBEZ ⁶ bhĪ ULB AWhD XhKHj Keh XhGi bidm Wh Wi? AèhD S EC Kehc FThE YhCcpW Whz ⁷ Ac FiSh FBShb, Sjbchc bhThe Kjdc gifhZE ShW HmLm ALmz Sjbch QchBE Wh, ZCS Keh XhGi SWmE Sjbchc Uhb ShW HmLm Zmfiz

⁸ “gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, Abi ZiW-AUbmE Aèhc Yiciih EFdc LhbWm Shcm FZjd Fcbjz ⁹ EBdm Mm bhWfm fbhMc LhbWm Abhcm EðiFhc FcZ, AbiE Shcm Aèhc Yiciih EFdc LhbWm EðiFhc Fcbjz ¹⁰ Abi ZiW-AUbc ZicjÐm FmC FjØh bhSidmE bhYi XhBZZ EBdm FmC MjUi XhF cjgjc ZicjÐm FjYkci Fcm, Sm Shc FjWj bhYi WhBz

¹¹ “bhWfm MmZdh Sjbchcm bLiUc XhBÓhBSE, ZiKhci EFdc LhbWm, Zh ThWhS WiZ, EC fbD FiSh MjAX UiShD Zh FiSh FBShD, BSh dBA FjWj KiØh FciE Whz ¹² FiSh bhSiShD BSh XhF cjgm Sjbchcm gC fbD ZhShB UiZhz”

¹³ aiec bhM ThFi DFMWm BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, AXWm Abhc ahBcm FCÀh, Abhc ZhZhD MmSh VW-LhbhWh TBA HmLpW, ESh ZhO-ZhOjch FciA UiShz”

¹⁴ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “EZh, Sjbchc ZiKhc FcShb Ac VW-LhbhWh ZhOiShb, BSh DGSiAc Abhcm FmHjD UiLm?” ¹⁵ ShWv bhWfcm FBdh, “GZUhc! gÀd WbjWhc dja-dhdKTWm WiMcm ZhKhEz FhcV VW-LhbhWh ZhBA HmdmE BShD bhWfc MhW ZhKhD Whz” ¹⁶ ZhUm BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF Vwi ZmOhc MbiWE ZCS VhW YdiLidz ¹⁷ VhW UmGiA gm bWm bWm Fpd, ES VhW EGW FiSh FcShb? Abhc S TBZhcM MhHh WhBz ¹⁸ Sm Abi DF Fhb Fci, Abhc CHhc ahJHiA Ze Fci FDOh CHhc ZhWhBdhBz SmC Abhc gFd VhW Ac bhd-LhbhWh MhHh EBZz ¹⁹ gmfm Abhc MbWcm Fbbj, E MhW, ZCS Zlcc bhd-LhbhWh Ac GhWi-GjchFic dhHi WiKiØh EhhmLz EGW Achb-ADDfm Sjbi GhBA YiÜiA YkcSi FcEz ²⁰ EBdm AèhD Shcm FBdh, Ecm ZmAGd, Sc MhW S ABM chBSC FZM Fch EBZz Sm Sjb MmSh MbhBLL, BSh FmHjD GhBZ?” ²¹ gmfm BLhD FBdh, “Mm bhWfm Ghdi UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWh Udh Fcm, EBdm AGmcc VW Wh Mbhd, Shc ghds ECdhC EDz”

²² ZhUm BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcM FBdh, “DcUhDC Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, FiSh GhBA ZhKShb, Ac FiSh YiÜishb, BSh dBA Sjbch KiØh FciE Whz ²³ MhW ThFi S GhWi Ze WhD, Ac fcid ThFi FhXe Ze WhDz ²⁴ EC FhCAHjBØc ZhD GiAd FcE, Shch S GmSE Fcm Wh, YfdE FhOm Whz Shchc CHhcE WhB, ah×hcE WhBz AèhD Shchc ciMmF MjHhBA UmBWz Sm Sjbch S EC FhCA ThFi ZCS Uhbiz ²⁵ FE KhBW, Sjbchc bhMm FmC KiØh-ahZWh FciA Shc ghDasi DGhW IØhe ZhehBS XhcZ Wi? ²⁶ Ac EC gjcj FhbGhWC MmZdh Xhc Wh, Sm FmWm ZheSi KiØh FcE?

²⁷ “Sjbch EC Mjdi Ykdc ZhD KhE, BSh FS fjÙc? BShD S WiMc fjÙcc dhHi FjØhc Fcm Wh, FjWj cj fidhBE Fcm Wh, ZhBWE Fcm Wh, DbWmC EDz Sm Abi FBac, ZhUfh LjdhBbhW ES MhF-MbFc bhMm cBdmE ShW dmZhL S ESh DHj Mjdi Ykdc dhGhWE fjÙc ALid Whz ²⁸ UmGchD Wi, MJHdc bhMm EC MS fjÙc Ykd EGW ALm, FhBd EBdmC bhWfm BSh Uhcj ZhWhBA AHjBWUi MhdhBZZ AèhD MjUi EC MJHdcM Edh fjÙc Fci ghMhBLpW, Sm E FbMjc BbhWUhc EFd, SjbchcmE ShBW fjÙc Fci ghMhBSh WhD Wi? ²⁹ Sm Fidh GhBShb, Fidh KdShb,

BSh ZmXhcm KiØh FciE Wh, Zh Eiic EBE Whz ³⁰ B UlWiAc bhWfm Ghdi ESh dBAC VhÙh Fcmz EBdm Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYo S DbWmC MhWpW, Sjbchc FiSh FiSh dhHZz ³¹ DeUhcD Sjbch BSh ZhU UiA, Ghdi Aèhc ZhUfhBc VhÙhs cE, SmC BSh gÀdshC ShBW MjHhBZhz

³² “SjbchC Abhc bmehc Xhd, Sjbchc Ud gjcj-bjcj EBdmE QchBE Wh, Sjbchc ZhSjWi ZhYc bcMi EBd, Sjbch ShW ZhUfhBc aiScE ghbhEz ³³ Sjbchc MSSh ALm, gÀdsh ZmKiA HciZ EFdcM ZidhB UmE, Ac WiMc dhHi Ghdi ECdh DF FjTi-ZmH SiAc FcE, Mm FjTi FjWjUiW XjchW ED Whz EC ZmgmîE LhbhWh Mbh FcE, MmGhWE LhbhWh ÀD ED Wh, KjcM E WmD Wh, XjFmE GhD Whz ³⁴ FhcW Sjbchc VW MmWE cD, bWE gWE cBZz

ghbmfi SiAc cBE

³⁵ “Sjbch FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA Ac Zhíi MhdhBA SiAc cBEz ³⁶ Sjbch EC MhS Fhbdc dhGhW EE, Mhch Shchc bjWiZc dhHi Zhc KhD, ShBW ZiAc Uhes ThFi YicS ABA UlAcE PkFh UidmC, dHm dHm UlAc GjdS Xhcmz ³⁷ gC Hjdhb EFdc FXhdi, Mmchcm Shchc bjWiZm ABA gMhH XhBZhz Abi ghLh FTh FBchb, bjWiZm ABA ghci ShW WiMc FbcE HhbLh ZhÛiA Shchcm GhWiS ZEABZh, Ac WiMc ASm ZheiA GhEABZhz ³⁸ ShchC Ze FXhdi, Mmchcm Shchc bjWiZm AVh chBS Zh gmf chBSm ABA QhF UidmC gMhH XhBZhz ³⁹ bWE chGiE, Kjc FjW fbd ABZ, Hicim BGhW MhWdm S gm gMhH cBd EWm, Shc IcE giq FhOSm Uid Wh EWmz ⁴⁰ SjbchE Edh SiAc cBE, FhcW Mm EÀc FTh Sjbch KiØhc FcShD WhD, gC fbDC ZiW-AÜbm Sfcii AWZhz”

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi XiScm FBdh, “gMjc, B WLIES Ghdi Abhc dhHi, Wh gFd bhWfc dhHi?” ⁴² gjMjcm MjAX Uidh, “AGdUhc Ac gF-ghdhd EC MW Fm, Mhc ASE bhdiFm ShW Hjdhb-ZhÛicm UmGh-gjWhc ahc UiZh, gm EÀc FhdE Shchc GhWi ZhOiA UiZ? ⁴³ gC HjdhbC FXhdi, Mhcm Shc bjWiZm ABA EC dhGhW Fhb FchS UmGZhz ⁴⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, gC bjWiZm Shcm ShW WiMc gFd VW-LhbhWh SÜhcFic DGSiAc UiZhz ⁴⁵ EBdm VcidhE, gC Hjdhbm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc bjWiZ ABSm S ZCS Umci ALm, Ac EC YhFm gm gÀd ZhÛi Hjdhbcm bhBc-VBc Fed, GhBA UhBA YkcSi FciA, bU GhBA Ohd EBA Xei cBdz ⁴⁶ ZhUm Mm UiW Ac Mm EÀc FTh gm KiØhc FcS WhD, gC UiW Ac gC EÀE Shc bjWiZ ABA AMic EBZhz ShBW Shcm DF LmUm UlB OjFch FciA WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE bifhBZhz

⁴⁷ “Ac Mm Hjdhbm Shc bjWiZc bcMicm ZjMiAE SiAc EBLm Wh, ShW gjFjb bhYiF Fhb FcLm Wh, Shcm ZmMjBSH bhBc bhch EBZz ⁴⁸ EBdm Wh MhWiA MjUi gm fhMh XhBZhc Fhb FcidhD, Sm Shc fhMh Fb EBZz Mhcm Zmfi UmEA EBLm, Shc HmL TWm Zmfi KhEA EBZ, Ac Mhc HmLm Zmfi XcibhWm TEA EBLm, Shc HmLmC Zmfi UhZi Fch EBZz

⁴⁹ “Abi S UlWiAS AHjBW dhHhWiS ABLiz EGW MjUi B AHjBWGhW MdiMiS, Sm Ze ahdh EBd EWmz ⁵⁰ Abi S DF GhL HjLd FchC dhHZz Sm Abhc UlG-Fic B HjLd MSUiW Wh EBLm, ES UiW Abhc XmcmfhWic FjWj fibh WhBz ⁵¹ Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Abi UlWiAS fhØi UiShb ABLi? Wh, bjOMC WhD, Abi FBchb, Abi S UlWiAS DF bSamU dhHhWiS ABLiz ⁵² EGW ThFi DF Icc XhK MW MhcMic AdH EBmiZz SiWMW UlBMWc ZiXÀm, Ac UlBMW SiWMWc ZiXÀm dhHZz ⁵³ ZhYo XjAc ZiXÀm Ac XjA ZhYc ZiXÀmz bh Xjeic ZiXÀm Ac Xjeid bh'c ZiXÀmz gei ZCc ZiXÀm Ac ZCD geic ZiXÀm dhHZz”

⁵⁴ ZhUm BLhd bhWfcm FBdh, “Sjbch S XBKbmUi FhdWi UmGdmC FE, bml ABEcz Ac ghLhC bml ADz ⁵⁵ gicZhc UFiWh ZhShf Khdj EBdm Sjbch FE, Gch

EBZ, Ac EdhC EDz ⁵⁶ E a× EFd! Sjbch ALbhW Ac MbiWc LjcS ZjMShD Xhc, Sm AGmci MbhWhc ghd-gFiFS FmWm ZjME Wh?

⁵⁷ “FjWgHW PiF, BSh Sjbch WiMm WiMmC ZiKhc FcE Wh FmWm? ⁵⁸ FjWj Whdif dBA ghFibc LhbWm MhBZhc AHm, ZiXÀc dHm XTE ZBAC biO-bhO Fchc Kmih FciEz AcWhD gm Sjbchcm VciA ghFibc LhbWm WiZ, ghFibm Xjdifc ASE UiZ, Ac Xjdifm WiA MmdE ghchBZz ⁵⁹ gmfm fmf XDFhOh AUhD Wh Fch XcMØ, FjWjWbØmc Mmd ThFi Lheh XhBSHD WhD, BSh Abi Sjbchcm FBchbz”

13

SCZh Wh Fcdm ZiWhf EBZhd

¹ gMcS BLhd ZDAW Fcch, EC fbD gWc FDMW bhWfm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc, Hhdid Midhc FiLj bhWfm Aèhc XhF MhHhS HiA Xfj FjcZhWi UmEAS ALdh, EC fbD ghFib XidhSm Shchcm gC XhF MhHhS FhSd FciA, Shchc dC Ac FjcZhWic dC DFdHm bifhBLpWz” ² BGhW gjWiA BLhd FBdh, “EC FjcZhWi UmCchc bCS Edh EAD, Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Hhdidc EBÛ bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc ALid? ³ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, BdH WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf EBZhdZ ⁴ gjWE, MmcjMhdmhc LidEA DdhFhc gC CKh biWhch ahJHhD Mm APhcE MW bhch HmLid, Shchc ZmXhcm FiSh bWE FcE? MmcjMhdmhc ZhFi bhWjf ThFi Dch Zmfi HjWhHhc Wi? ⁵ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Wh, BGhW PiF WhD, EBdm Sjbch MjUi HjWh ThFi SCZh Wh FcE, Sm SjbchE Edh ZiWhf EBZhdZ”

⁶ ZhUm ShBW EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, FBdh, “DF Hicim ShW ZhHhWE Qkbjcc DFOh HhL dhHhBdhz fbD ABdm DBW ABA HhLE Yd SjFhBdh, EBdm FjWj Yd XhBdh Whz ⁷ Wh XhBA ZhHhWc bhdiem FBdh, gjWE, ABM SiW ZLc Vci EC Qkbjc HhLE Yd SjFhBchb, EBdm FjØhc XhBchb Whz Sm Sjbi HhLHj FhOidhE, BHjD GhbGh MbiWc cf OhWmcz ⁸ bhdiD Fpd, LhZ, B ZLcGhWE ThFCFz Abi EHjc KhBcE Hhdhc bhOi GjeiA fhc Uibjz ⁹ LhbWc ZLc MjUi Yd VcidhD, Sm S ahdh, WhBdm FhOidibjz”

MjçhZhcM FmchbSi

¹⁰ DF MjçhZhcM BLh bLiUc aiScm WLIES FchS ALdhz ¹¹ gWE DF ZmOi bhWjf ALid, B ZmOic CXcm APhcE ZLc Vci ASfi-UmED ALc FcLidz UmED ZmOicm HjMh ZhWhBdiLid, ZmOi fiUh EBA CZhBS XhcS Whz ¹² BLhd ZmOicm QhFUì FhÙhs AWiA FBdh, “bhB H, Sjbi EGW B Zmbhc ThFi cmghB XhBLz” ¹³ EGhW FBAC ShBW ZmOicm AShB Uidhz dHm dHmC ZmOi fiUh EBA CZhBd, Ac Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fcdz

¹⁴ EBdm Mjçhc UiW ShBW B ZmOicm ahdh FchD, bLiUc bSèid HjLh FciA FBdh, “Fhb Fchc dhHi S ZhFi LDUiWC ASE ALmz Sjbch Mjçhc UiW Wh ABA EBÛ MmFjWj UiW ABA ahdh EBEz”

¹⁵ SCMLhd gi bSèicm FBdh, “E a× EFd! Mjçhc UiW AXWhchc Hcj-HhVhcm HjAdhc ZhcM WiA XhWi GhZhBW Wh Wi? ¹⁶ ABM APhcE ZLc Vci BZthgibc EC AEdhUcm fDShWm ZhÙiA chGLidz EGW MjçhZhcM B ZmOicm AMhU Fch MhBM EBLm Wh Wi?”

¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA Mmch ShW ZiXÀm ALid Shch gFdmC fcbiÙh EBdz EBdm ZhFi bjLèi EFdm ShW gFd FmchbSi UmGiA Gjfi EBdhz

QoJHh ZiKi Ac Ghbic FiÈh

¹⁸ ZhUm BLhd FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBcm Abi FiShc dHm SjdWh FcShb? ¹⁹ bWE FcÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EbdHi DHj QoJHh ZiKic dhGhW, FjWj Hicim Shc

MbiWE WiA EC ZiKi ZhBW Uid, ZhUm BOh Ze EBA HhL EBHmd, Ac XhGiØm ABA HhLc QhdE ZhUh ZhWhBdz”

²⁰ ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhBc SjdWh Abi FiShc dHm FcShb?”

²¹ VcCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB EBdHi Ghbicc dhGhW, FjWj DF ZmOiD Tjeh Ghbic WiA DF bW bDUhc dHm bhGid, Ac Ghbicc YhYo gFd bDUh YkdiA CPidz”

WhMhSc ZmXhcm Shdib

²² gMcS BLhD AOi AOi HhCD HhCD Ac OhCWm OhCWm HiA SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmbc ZhD AHjABdhz ²³ DcbhMm DFMW bhWfcm ShWm MiFhBd, “gjmjc, Mmch WhMhS XhBZh, Dch XcibhWm GjZ Fb Wi?”

EC BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, ²⁴ “KiXh UlAcMUi ghbhWic dhHi Uidm-MhWm YiFic FcEz gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ZCS MW BWE ghbhBSm KhBdmE, ghbhBS XhcS WhDz ²⁵ Icc bhdiFm MmZdh UlAc ZÙ FcidiZh, Sjbch Zhcm CZhBA UlAcE PkFhBSm PkFhBSm FBZhd, gjmjc, Abchcm UlAcGhW GjdiA UmCÀhz Ebdm ShBW MjAX UiZh, Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz ²⁶ SmC Sjbch FBZhd, Abch AXWhc dHm GhBLi-ZBLi, AXWm S Abhc XTE-IhOE ABA Abchcm WLiES FcShz ²⁷ Ebdm ShBW FBZh, ghDcm WhYcbhW Efd, Abhc HmL ThFi ahHEz Sjbch FjAB ThFi ABL, Abi S KiWiC Whz

²⁸ “Sjbch UmGZhd BZthgib, BLghE, BAFjZ Ac Shhbh WZi Efd Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBLpW, Ebdm Sjbchcm gchBA YhdhWi EBLmz Sjbchc bhMm FmC FhÙh-FhOi FcZhd Ac FmC Uhs Fieibiei GhBZhDz ²⁹ AcE UmGZhd, UlWiAc KhBcEZhd ThFi bhWjf ABA Aèhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA GhWh-UhWh GhBchz ³⁰ Sm Mmch EGW Gcc FhShcE ALm, Shch FmC FmC AHm ABZ, Ebdm EGW Mmch AHc FhShcE ALm Shch FmC FmC Gcm MbZHz”

MmcjMhdmbc dhHi AYLjL

³¹ ShBW ESh bhSich, DcbhMm AGShC Ycifi Udc FDMW ABA BLhcm FBdh, “AXWm BW ThFi gciA MhBWHI, FhcW chMh gmcjUm AXWhcm bhcidish KhBchz” ³² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch HiA gC giAdc LhEcm FCÀh, ABM Ac FhBd Abi MiÙhs LhehBbj, Zmbhci EFdc fiYh Fcbj, Xcj UiW Abhc Fhb fmf EBZz ³³ Sm MmdhC ECF, ABM, FhBd Ac Xcj, EC SiW UiW Abhc KdhC dhHzz Abi S MhWiC, MmcjMhdmbc Zhcm FjWj WZicm FhSd Fch ED Whz

³⁴ “MmcjMhdmb! ghDcm MmcjMhdmb! Sjbi WZi EFdcm FhSd FcEz Sjbhc HmLm Mhchcm ZmMh EBLm, Sjbi Shchcm XhÍc bhcLz bjcHiD Mmdh ShBc LhEcm QhGWhc Sdm AfcD UmD, Abi ECdh Sjbhc bhWfcm AfcD UiShb KhBLi, Ebdm Sjbi chMi EbdhD Whz ³⁵ Sm gjWE, Sjbhc Zhei Ghdi-Zhei EBZz Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, MSUiW Sjbch Wh FBZhd, Aèhc Whb dBA MmBW ABch ShBWC bjZhcF, ES UiW Sjbch Ac Abchcm UmGShD WhDz”

14

GhWic UheSE ZBA Shdib

¹ gMcS BLh Ycifi Udc DF bjcäic ZheiS FjWj DF MjçhZhcm UheSE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm Shch ShW ZhD GjZ ahdh Fci KCG chGdz ² AGShC ShW LhbWm DF Zmbhci ZmOh ABd, Shc Añh fcid Zmbchcm YkdiHmLidz ³ SmC BLhD gWc Adib Ac Ycifi EFdcm MiFhBdh, “bjLh WZic fciES bhYiF MjçhZhcm FjWj bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh Fch MhBm Wi?” ⁴ BGhW gjWiA Shch gFd Wichb cBdh, Ac BLhD gi Zmbhccim fiYh FciA ZiUhd UidhBdhz ⁵ ZhUm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbchc bhMm Bdh FjWj MW ALm Wi, Mhc FjWj gjçÍh Zh Hcj-LhHd Mjçc UiW XhWiS XeiHmdm, gm BHjcm XhWi ThFi SjdM Wh?” ⁶ BGhW gjWiA Shch FjWj MjAX UiSh Xhcdh Whz

⁷ Ac Mm bmbhW Efd UheSE ABLpW, Shch gFdm ahdh ahdh MhHh SjFhB ZBch UmGiA, BLhD Shchem EC Shdib Uidh, ⁸ “FjWj bhWfm Sjbhcm ZiAc UheS Uidm, Sjbi bMdiLE ghbbBA Uhbi MhHhS ZEA PiF WhDz FhcW bhdiFm FiZhW Sjbhc ThFi AcE Bİsı FmCccm UheS UiLpWz ⁹ Sm EBdm MmBW Sjbhcm UheS UiLpW ShBW ABA FBZh, EC LiO ThFi CPiA Abhc Uhbi bmbhWcm ZBZhc UmbWz SmC Sjbi fcbiÜh EBA DbWmC gFd ThFi WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBZhDz ¹⁰ DcÜhd Sjbi FjWj UheSE Hmdm XDDh WiKh MhHhS HiA ZBEZ SmC Mhc ZheiS UheSE HmL ShBW ABA FBZh, ahBLhZ, BWE FmWm ZBLpW, ahdh MhHhS SfcıY AWCÄhz DSm AcE bmbhW EfdC LhbWm Sjbhc Bİs ZheZz ¹¹ ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjc Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjc bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

¹² Mm bCdhWhD gMc BLhcm UheS UiLdh, BLhD DWcm FBdh, “UiWc Zh chBSFjc GhWic dhHi Sjbi FjWj EWjihw Fcdm, Sjbhc ZÜl-zhÜz, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb, Ac VhcE FhLc VWi bhWfcm UheS Uie Whz Shchem GhEABdm ZhUm Shche Sjbhcm GhEABA ZUdh UidhBZh ¹³ DcdhHi Sjbi FjWj bmbh-WUhci FcSm KhBdm, Ghdi HciZ bhWjf, ASjc, AÜh, djdh-doJehcm UheS UieZ ¹⁴ Dch S YiciA Sjbhcm GhEABS XhcS WhDz DSm FiAbSc UiW Sjbi XcmMHhc EfdC dHm BShc ZUdh XhBZhDz”

¹⁵ BSh gjWiA gC GhWic bMdiLc DFMWm FBdh, “bjZhcF gC ZÜh, MmBW Aèhc ZhUfhBS ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBZh” ¹⁶ SmC BLhD FBdh, “FjWj DFMW bhWfm GjZ Ze DF bmMZhWi FciA, ZCS bhWfcm UheS Uidhz ¹⁷ GhEac fbD EBdm ShW HjdhbcmUi FEABdh, AXWhch ABCÄh, GhWh SiAc EBHmLmz ¹⁸ EBdm gFd UheSiD DF DFOh Cmc UmGhBdz XDDh MWm Fpd, Abi Tjeh MbiW GciU FcLi, EGW UmGhS MhBShb, Sm gWE Wh Hmdm EBS WhD, DcdhHi Abhcm bhY FcÄhz ¹⁹ Uilch MWm Fpd, Abi Adc dhHi XhK Mjeh ZiLhd dBLiz EGW HiA UmGShb, BShD Ad ZhBW Fi Wh, Abhcm bhY FcÄhz ²⁰ AcF MWM Fpd, Abi S WDA ZiA FcLiz EGW MhBShb XhcShb WhDz ²¹ gi Hjdhbm ABA Shc bhdiFcm gFdSh MhWhBdz BSh gjWiA bhdiFm HjLh FciA FBdh, SjB MdUi Fci OhCWc EèiD-HèiD Mh, HiA HciZ, ASjc, AÜh, djdh-doJehcm AWHiz ²² SmC gm Edh FciA ghci ZhUm ABA Fpd, gjMjc, AXWhc gjFjbm gFdSh Fch EBLm, EBdm EGWE MhHh Ghdi cBLmz ²³ EC ShBW FBdh, Sm OhCWc Zhcm XTE-lhOE, Ac KiXhD-KhXhD Mh, HiA biWS-Fhİi Fci bhWfcm AWz bhWjf ABA bMdiL aci MhCÄhz ²⁴ Ac Sjbch GiAd Fci gjWE, AHm MmShcm UheS UiLdhb, BSh FjWjHiD MhWj Abhc GhWi Wh XhBWz”

Ad-bLic CçS Eac fcr

²⁵ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dHm EBA ZCS bhWjf AOhs ALdhz EC fbD ShBW Dhc ZhD KhBA FBdh, ²⁶ “FmC MjUi Abhc SciFhS ABS KhD, Sm Shc WiMc bh-ZhY, ZC-ZhBóh, ahB-ZichUc, Ac WiMc MhWcmE Abhc ThFi gjc bWm FcSm EBZz AcWhD gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS WhDz ²⁷ Mm bhWfm WiMc UlG-Fic LdiZ FhÜe dBA Abhc Gcm Gcm cD Wh, gm Abhc CçS EBS Xhcm Whz

²⁸ “Sjbchc FmC MjUi CKh FjWj UdhW ZhWhBS KhD, Sm gm XDDh Shc GcKc gifhZ bidhBA UmGm, UdhWc Fhb fmf Fche dhHi Shc OmFh ALm Fi Whz ²⁹ Wh EBdm, BAW UIa ghci Fhb fmf FcSm Wh Xhcdm, bhWfm OhOóoh FcZh, ³⁰ Shch FBZh, ZmOhD UdhW SjdiA EGW fmf FcS Xhcm Whz

³¹ “Ac MjUi DF chMh AcF chMhc ZiXÀm MjD FchS dhHBW, Sm XDDh ZBA Xchbif FcZh, ShBW FBZh, Zif AMhc YCM dBA Mmch Abhc ZiXÀm ABch, Abi Uf AMhc YCM dBA Dc bjFhZidh FcShb Xhcbj Wi? ³² MjUi Wh XhchpW, Sm ghbdh Fcch chMh UlcB ThFSmC AXjfc dhHi FDMW SiABS XhPhBZh ³³ PiF ECdh,

Sjbhc bhMm FmC MjUi Shc gÀdshc bhDA LheS Wh Xhcm, Sm gm Abhc CçS EBS XhcS WhDz

³⁴“WjW S ahdh MiWif, EBdm WjWc MjUi ðhU Wi EBMhD, Sm Ac WjWSh Fch MhD Wi? ³⁵ BShUi fhcE ZhWhBd MhD Wh, MbiWE UmEA MhD Wh, DcdhHi bhWfm BSh Zhcm YhdhB UmBWz gjWhc bS FhW Mhc ALm, gm gjWCFz”

15

AchBd bmehc FiËh

¹ gMcS BLhc ZDAW gjWhc dhHi ZCS IjfGjc GhMWh Sjdch Ac Zm-fciESi Ab bhWjf ShW HmLm UdH EBDhz ² BSh UmGiA Ycifi Udc bhWfm Ac bCdhWh EFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “B bhWjfhj Ghdi WhYcbhW EFdc dHm CPh-ZEA Ac GhWh-XiWh GhDz”

³ SmC BLhD Shchem EC FiËhBW gjWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, ⁴ “bWE FcÀh, AXWhch FjWj DFMWc DFfOh bmeh ALmz DcbhMc DHj bmeh AchB Hmdm, gm ZhFi WichÛäBoh ZÛE TBA gC AchBd EHj SjfHwiS MhD Wh Wi? ⁵ HiA EHj SjfHBA XhBdm, GjfiD BOhcm FhÛE Fci AWmz ⁶ ZhUm ZheiS HiA ZÛl-ZhÛZ Ac Aci-Ycicm FD, AE, Abhc dHm YkcSi FcEz Abhc AchBd bmehHj SjfHBA XhBdiLiz ⁷ Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC, Mhch HjWh ThFi SCZh Fchc Mcjc bWE Fem Wh, BdH WichÛäb MW XcmMHhc ThFi DFMW HjWhHhcm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fedm, ZmgmË AcE Zmfj Gjfi-Zhfi EDz

AchBd OmFhc FiËh

⁸ “Zh VcÀh, FjWj DF ZmOic HmLm cjXhc UfOh OmFh ALidz Dc ThFi DHj OmFh MjUi AchB MhD, Sm ZmOid gi OmFhc dhHi dmb MhdhBA gcejBWUi gjciA Aih Ic SjfHd Wh Wi? ⁹ ZhUm SjfHBA XhBdidm ZÛl-zhÛZ Ac Aci-Ycicm QhFiA FD, AE Wh, Abhc dHm GjfiS fhbid EEz Abhc AchBd OmFhHj SjfHBA XhBdiLiz ¹⁰ Abi AXWhchcm FBchb, DÀmcm EC dhGhWC, DFMW HjWhHhcm bhWfm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fedm, Aèhc Yiciih EFdm ECdh Gjfi FcpWz”

AchBd XjAc FiËh

¹¹ ZhUm BLhD FBdh, “DF Hicic ULB XjA ALidz ¹² DFUiW gcej XjAD Shc ZhYcm Fpd, ZhZh, Abi ZhZhBSi Mbi-Mbh Ac VW-LhbhWh MmSh XhBSbh, Abhc EC ZhOGhW EGWC AdHhBA UidhCÀhz EC ZhYo ShW LhbhWh ULBE XjAc Whbm ZhOia UidhBdhz ¹³ Dc DFUiW ZhUm gcej XjAD Shc gÀd LhbhWh ZmKiA ZiUmf HmdHiz ZiUmf HiA ZhU XTm KdiA Shc OmFh-XDfh gÀdsh GjABdidz ¹⁴ gFdSh GjABA ghcdm gC Umfc gFd MhHs GjZ WiUhW UmGh Uid DcUhd gm GjZ Fis Xedz ¹⁵ gm gC Umfc DF Hicic ZheiS HiA KhFci KhBdz bhdiFm Shcm KhFci UiA fjEcc Xhd chGhc dhHi ZÛE XhPhBdz ¹⁶ ZÛE HiA fjEcm MmSh GhD, gm-E ESh GhBA XmOc ajG biOhBS KhBd, EBdm EShE FmC Shcm Uis Whz

¹⁷ “ZhUm AGSh DFUiW Shc gjf EBdz gm bWm bWm Fpd, Abhc ZhZh ZheiS S ZCS KhFc-ZhFcm XmO aci ahS GhBchz Sm Abi EWE CXhfm bcchb FmWm? ¹⁸ Abi HiA Abhc ZhZhcm FBbj, ZhZh, Abi S Aèhc HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYcbhW ZwiHmLiz ¹⁹ Sjbhc XjA FBA Abi Ac XciKD UiZhc dhG WhDz Ghdi Sjbhc KhFcc dhGhW Abhcm DFMch AfcD UmEz ²⁰ EghW FBA gm Shc ZheiS cEAWH UidhBdz Zheic FhÛhs ABSmC Shc ZhYo Shcm UmGididhZ UmGiA ShW Uid Hdi Hmdz ShBW UCeiA HiA Shcm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz ²¹ SmC XjAD Fpd, ZhZh, Abi S Sjbhc XjA FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG cBLi Whz Abi Aèhc

HmLm Ac Sjbhc HmLmE WhYcbhW ZWiHmLiz ²² EBdm ZhYo dHm dHm FhbhdhBØcm FBdh, gp, MdUi Fci Ic ThFi ahdh MjäHoh AWiA Abhc XjAHjcm YiÜhEz Shc ASE AJOi Ac XhES MjSh YiÜhB UmEz ²³ Ac gjWE, XhdE ThFi ShMh QoFh-ZhLjChj AWiA MZE FcEz AE, Abch gFdm bidiA Gjfi-Zhfi Fci GhWh GhBz ²⁴ Abhc B XjAHj S bciHmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÜh EBLmz EHj WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz SmC gFdm bidiA Gjfi-Zhfis dhHdhz

²⁵ “EC fbD ZmOhc Ze Xja ZÜE ALidz gm Zheic FhÜhs ABA WhK-HhW Ac Qkd-QXFic AEAM gjWiA, ²⁶ Shchc DF KhFccm MiFhBd, FiShcm, BSh FiSh Ec? ²⁷ KhFcm Fpd, LhZ, AXWhc gjcj ahB Zheis ABLpWz AXWhc Aâhd ShWcm Lgi-LhdhbSm XhBA, ShMh EC QoFh-ZhLjC MZE FcLpWz ²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Ze XjAD HJLh FciA Zheic aiScm ABS KhBd Whz SmC Shc ZhY ZhcBA ABA Shcm biWS-Fhli Fcdhz ²⁹ gm Shc ZhYcm Fpd, UmGCâh, Abi ES UiW VciA AXWhc GmMbS Fcchb, FjWjUiWC AXWhc gjFjb CdOhBLi Whz EBdm Abhc ZÜl-zhÜz dBA Gjfi Fchc dhHi DHj ZFcic ZhBöhe FjWjUiW UiLpW Whz ³⁰ Ac AXWhc Mm XjAD WOi ZmOiOc Sdm gFd LhbhWh GjABLm, gm ABSmC ShMh QoFh-ZhLjChj AWiA MZE FcidhBdh! ³¹ ZhYo FBdh, XjScm, Sjbis S ghbmfhC Abhc dHm ALZ Abhc MmSh LhbhWh cBLm, BSh gâdshc S Sjbhc ³² EGW Abch gFdm Uid LhY FciA Gjfi-Zhfi Fch Mcjcz Sjbhc B ahB S bciC HmLid, EGW gicZhc MiÜh EBLmz EHj Dâmcmm WhB EBHmLid, EGW YicS XhBLiz”

16

ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc FiËh

¹ ZhUm gMcS BLhd ShW fhHciU EFdcem FBdh, “gjWE, FjWj DF MbiUhc DF bmWmMhc ALidz EC bmWmMhcc ZUWhb ZhcBd, gm Zjdm Shc bjWiZc VW-LhbhWh ZiWhf Fcidhez ² ZUWhb gjWiA bjWiZm Shcm AWhBA FBdh, Sjbhc Whbm BSh FiSh gjWchb? Sjbhc gifhZ-WiFhf gFdSh fbMhB UmEz Sjbhcem Ac KhFciS chGShb WhDz ³ BGhW gjWiA bmWmMhcm bWm bWm Fpd, EGW Abi FiSh FcShb? bjWiZm S Abhcm ZiUhd UidhBchz Abi S bhOi FhbE FcShb XhcShb WhD, aiF FcSmE fcb dhHmz EGW GhBbj Fidh? ⁴ ABËh, DF Fhb Fci, MhSm Abhc bmWmMhci HmdmHiE bhWfc Ice AfcD XhBz ⁵ EC gm FiSh Fed, Mhchc HmLm Shc bjWiZc XhEWh ALid, DF DF Fci Dchcm AWhBdz AWhBA XDDh MWcm Fpd, Sjbhc HmLm Abhc bjWiZc FS XhEWh ALm? ⁶ gmBW FBdh, DF-f bW Smdz bmWmMhcm Fpd, MdUi Fci Sjbhc GhSh Zhc FcE, Ac DFfc ZUdh XBÖhf bW dmGidhez ⁷ ZhUm bmWmMhcm UlLch MWcm MiFhBd, Sjbhc HmLm FS XhBW? gmBW FBdh, DF-f Ykchc Hbz bmWmMhcm Fpd, Sjbhc gifhZE Afi Ykchc dmGidhez ⁸ BSh gjWiA gi MbiUhem EC ZmBbhW bmWmMhcc ShciY Fcdhz ShBW FBdh, gm VhÜhZhM EBdmE ZCS Ze ZjËibhWc Fhb FcLmz Sm FiSh bWE FcE, BShD ZjMh MhD Wh Wi, AëhchBA bhWfc AGD ThFiE, B MbhWhc UlWiAZi bhWfc XmK-XhBËh Zmfiz ⁹ gjWE, Abi FiSh FBchb, SjbchE WhYcbhW EC MHSc LhbhWh UiA bhWfc dHm Ulfi XhShE, MhSm B LhbhWh YkehBHmdmE Sjbchem Zmgmîc ZhHhWE Ykdc bhdh UmEA EDz

¹⁰ “Mm bhWjf fhbhBÜ ZmXhcm gF-ghdhd cD, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE gF-ghdhd cDz EBdm Mm MWm fhbhBÜ ZmXhcm ZmBbhWi Fcm, gm Ze ZmAXhcmE ZmBbhWi Fcmz ¹¹ Sm Sjbch MjUi UlWiAZi VW-LhbhWhc ZmXhcm gF Wh cE, ShBdm Fm Sjbchem Ziðhf FciA ALd VW UiZ? ¹² Xcc LhbhWh MjUi Sjbch PiF-PhF bS ZmZgch FcShD Wh Xhc, Sm Fm Sjbchc WiMc LhbhWh Sjbchc ASE UiZ? ¹³ FjWj HjdhbM DFdHm UlB bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcS Xhcm Whz Sm EBdm gm

DFMWcm BjfhBZ, AcF MWcm bhDA FcZz DFMWcm BÌs UiZ Ac AcF MWcm Ddhbi FcZz SjbchE ECdh, AèhShdh Ac VW-LhbhWh UlBEShc Hjdhibi DFdHm FcShD XhcShD WhDz”

¹⁴ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi bmZc bhWjfm BLhcm dBA QJ-Shbhfh dhHhBdh, Shch S OmFh-XDfhcm GJz bhDA FcShz ¹⁵ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “SjbchC S bhWfc LhbWm WiMc XcmMHhci UmGhE, EBdm AèhD Sjbchc Uide GZc MhWpWz bhWfc HmLm MmSh GjZ Uhbi, AèhD BShcm IiÜhBwz ¹⁶ gjWE, DgiA WZic fbD XcMØ bjLhc fciES, Ac WZi EFdc LgiYh Mhci ALidz EBdm EGW Aèhc ZhUfhBc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch Ec, Ac bhWfme Uidm-MhWm EWE UhGid EBSH KhBchz ¹⁷ EBdm B fciESc DFOh gcY ZhSid EAc KhBSm, ALbhW-MbiW ZiWhf EAGhW ZCS fjMhz ¹⁸ Sm gjWE, Mm ZmOhD WiMc ZCcm ShdhF UiA AcF ZmOicm ghJHh Fcm, gm MiWhFjcz ECdh ShdhF XhEA FjWj ZmOicm MmHiD ZiA Fcm, gm-E MiWhFjcz”

dhLhc gFic Ac DF VWi bhWjf

¹⁹ “DF VWi ZmOh ALid, gm chMh-ZhUfh EFdc dhGhW Uhbi Uhbi FhXe-KjXe YiWS, Ac ghbmfh MhF-MbF FciA YkcSi-AbjU FcSz ²⁰ bhWfm dhLhc Whbc DF gFic ZmOhcm ghbmfh EC VWic UIAcc LhbWm ZEABA TBSh, Shc Aih HScE XKh-Ih ALid, ²¹ Ac XTe FjÌhBØm ABA Shc Ih MiYchUi dmBShz EC VWiD ahS GhBA ghci AQQi-HJQQi Hjuh-Hheh MmSh Sdm YhdhBSH, ESh GhEAc dhHi Shc GjZ BÈh ALidz ²² DFUiW EC gFic ZmOh bciHmd, bchc ZhUm Aèhc Yiciih EFdm Shcm BZthgib WZic Fjde WiA ZEABdhz DcbhMm gc VWi ZmOhE bciHmd, Shcm UhYW Fch EBdz ²³ ZhUm gm UIMGc AMhZ ThFi AGSh CXcmUi KhBA UmGd, UlCb Zmgmíc bhMm BZthgib WZi ZB cBLpW, ShW Fjde gc dhLhcz ²⁴ UmGiAc gm KièhBA Fpd, ZhZh BZthgib! Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz dhLhccm Abhc HmLm XhPhCÀh, gm Shc AJHjdc AHhGhW XhWiS ZjehBA Abhc MiYchem Ph×h FcCFz UIMGc B AHjWiS Abhc Ze AMhZ Ecz ²⁵ BZthgibm FBdh, ZhZhem, bWE FciA UmGE, Sjbhc fjG Sjbi UlWiASC FhbhBdiL, Ac dhLhcm ZCS Fi FcLmz EGW BWE ABA gm Achbm ALm, Ac Sjbi AMhZE ALz ²⁶ gjWE, BSh LhehE Sjbchc Ac Abhc bhMm EGW ZCS Ze YhF chGh EBLmz Bwc FmC BÈh FcdmE Sjbchc HmLm MhBS XhcS WhD, Ac SjbchE FmC BÈh Fcdm BWE ABSHd XhcShD WhDz ²⁷ EC gi VWi ZmOhD Fpd, ZhZh, Sm UDA Fci dhLhccm Abhc ZhZc ZheiGhWE XhPhCÀhz ²⁸ gjWE Abhc AcE XhKHj ahB cBLpWz gm HiA Abhc ahBapWcm gjfiAc FcCF, Shch MhWj B UIMGc AMhZ ThFi ZhKpWz ²⁹ BZthgibm MjAX Uidh, Shchc HmLm S gmMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc CLièhD ZCS FiShZ ZmMh EBLm, Shch EC Shdib gjWCFz ³⁰ gc VWiD Fpd, Wh, Wh, ZhZh BZthgib! bjçUh ThFi FmC MiÜh EBA Shchc HmLm HmdmC, Shch SCZh FcZh ³¹ BZthgibm FBdh, Shch MjUi gmMcS bjLh Ac WZi EFdc FTh Wh gjWm, Sm bjçUh ThFi MiÜh EBA HmdmE Shch bhWS WhDz”

17

WhWhW ZmXhem WLiES

¹ gmMcS BLhD ShW fhHciU EFdcem FBdh, “HjWhc XTm WmEAc dhHi CLFhWi ABZC ABZz EBdm dhÙs gc MWc CXcm, MmHiD HjWh Fchc dhHi CLFhWi UmDz ² EC ZmZjM EFdc DFMWcmE MmHiD HjWhc XTm OhWiA WmD, EHjc dhHi AcE ahdh EBd EWm, EHjc Hdhs Xhíc ZhÜiA UciAS YhdhB UmEAz ³ SjbchE MhcMic ZmXhem gjfiAc cBEZ Sjbhc FjWj ahBD Sjbhc HmLm Ulf Fcdm Shcm ZjMhBEZ gm Uid ZUdhBA bhY KhBdm Shcm bhYi UiEz ⁴ gm

UiWc bhMm fhSZhc Ulf FciA, fhSZhc ABA Sjbhc HmLm bhY KhBdm, Shcm bhY Fci UiEz”

⁵ LhghZi EFdm gMcS BLhc HmLm AZUhc Fcdh, “gJMjc, Abchc BbhWi Zd ZhehB UmCÀhz” ⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Sjbhc Uide MJUi DHJ QoJHhc ZiKic XcibhW BbhW ThFm, Ac Sjbhc EC gmEch HhLcm FE, Me fjðh gjciA HiA UciAS HheiMhE, Sm gm Sjbhc FTh gjWZz

⁷ “Sjbhc bhMm Bdh FjWj Hici ALm Wi, Mhc FhbhdD Ad ZhBA Zh Hcj chGiA ZÛE ThFi ZheiS ABSmC, gm Shc Fhbhdcm FD, Sjbi MdUi ABA GhWh GhE? ⁸ Wh, FmC Bdh FD Whz ZcJ ECdh FD, EZh, Sjb Abhc GhWh MjBS Fcz Abi MS fbD GhWh GhB, Sjb EWE CZhBA ahdhbØm Abhcm ZhShf Umz ZhUm Sjb GhBLz ⁹ Ac gC Hjdghm ShW gjFjb bhWLM Fci ShBW Shcm FjWj VBÛzhU UmBW Wi? WiKd Whz ¹⁰ EC dhGhW SjbchE gFd gjFjb-AgFhb AUhD FcdmE FBE, bhdiF, Abch S Sjbhc Wh-dhDF Hjdghz Abch MmSh Fhb Fch Mcjc ALid, Ghdi EshC FjWj cFbm AUhD FcLiz”

UfMW XKh-Fjí Zmbhcicm fiYh Fch

¹¹ gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE MhEAc Zhdh fbcia Ac Hhdid Midhc bhMmUi AOia MhBchz ¹² EC fbD DF HhCS ghbhWic Xtc bjGE UfMW XKh-Fjí ZmbhCiD ShWcm UmGhS ABdhz Shch UlcB CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, ¹³ “E gjMjc BLh, Abchcm cgb FcCÀhz” ¹⁴ Shchcm UmGiA ShBW FBdh, “MhE, BbhLhZ EFdcM HiA Sjbhc ghds UmGhEz”

XTmUi MhBSm MhBSm Shch gFdc Zmbhc FbiHmdz ¹⁵ Shchc bhMm DFMWm MmZdh UmGd, gm ahdh EBHmLm, UmGiAC Mjcm Mjcm Aèhc ShciY Fci Fci gm YiciA ABdz ¹⁶ ABA BLhc XhES XeiA ShWcm fjFciA MhWhBdz gm Ebd fbcia MhSic bhWjFz

¹⁷ SmC BLhD FBdh, “Ufe MWcmC FjWj ahdh Fch EBLm Wh Wi? Sm ZhFi WDMW FjAB? ¹⁸ Aèhc ShciY Fch dhHi EC ZiUmfi ZmOh Lheh Ac FmC YiciA Abd Wh Wi?” ¹⁹ ZhUm BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ahB, Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBLz EGW Lgi-LhdhbSm MhEz”

FiAbSc AdhbS

²⁰ Ycifi bMZc FDMW ABA gMcS BLhcm MiFhBdh, AèhD FjW fbD ShW ZhUfhB Khdj FcZhz ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc ZhUfhB S FmCccm MhWhB-gjWhB AD Whz ²¹ FmC FEAc fhBØ WhB, Aèhc ZhUfhB EWE Zh gWE UmGLiz gjWCÀh, Aèhc ZhUfhB S EGWC AXWhchc bhMm Khdj ALmz”

²² ZhUm ShW fhHciU EFdcM FBdh, “EbW DF fbD ABZ, MmZdh Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc DGhW UiW UmGShD KhBZhd, EBdm XhcShD WhDz ²³ bhWfm Sjbchcm FBZh, EWE UmGE, gWE UmGEz EBdm Sjbch Shchc FThD UCeiE Wh, FjWjGhWE MhBE Whz ²⁴ gjWE, bmIc MidFic dHm ALbhWc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh MmZdh Yc ED, EC fbD S gFdm UmGmz Sm Abi ZiW-AUb MmZdh ABj gC fbDE Edh gFdm UmGZz ²⁵ EBdmE XDdh B MbhWhc bhWfc ASE Abi ZCS Fi XhBShb EBZ, Shch Abhcm Ulc-Ulc FcZhz

²⁶ “Mmdh Wjg WZic AbdE EBLid, Abi ZiW-AUbc MbhWhSE Edh EBZz ²⁷ Wjg WZi MhME CPhc AH XcmØ bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, ZiA-fhUi Ac Ic-fjfhc FcSh, Wjg WZic ZBÛh ABA BShcm WiXhS Fedz ²⁸ ECdh djs WZic AbdE-bhWfm GhWh-XiWh, GciU-ZiFi, GmS-Hici Ac Zhei-Ic ZhWhWiS Zmí ALdhz ²⁹ EBdm djs WZi MmUiW LhUlB OhCW LheiA ZiUhD EBHmdh, gC UiWC ALbhW ThFi AHjBW Ac HÛFc HMZ dhbiA BSH gÀoicm WiXhS Fedz ³⁰ PiF ECdh, Abi ZiW-AUb MmUiW MhBch Ebbj, gCUIWE Edh AGSh ABZz

³¹“gUiW FmC MjUi Icc Khdc CXcm ThFm, Sm Shc Icc bhd-LhbhWh WiZhc dhHi, dhhS dhbiA Icc aiScm Wh ghbhCFz EC dhGhW FmC MjUi ZÛE ThFm, gm-E Ac Zheis Wh ACFz ³² dJS WZic ZiZic IOWh BAU FcEz ³³ bWE chGiE, Mm MWm MhW ZhKhBS KhD, gm WiMc MiÛnHi GjABZ, EBdm Mm MWm MhW fXiA UmD, gm MiÛnHi XhBZz ³⁴ gi chBS DFB ZiLWhS UlBMW gjSidmE, DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, ULLch MW ZhU XeiMiZz ³⁵⁻³⁶ UIB ZmOiD DFdHm Zhch-ZhWhS ThFdmE, Dchc DFMWcm WmEA EBZ, AcF MW ZhU XeiMiZz”
³⁷ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gJMj, BSh FjAB EBZ?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bch dhf MmGhWE, gFjWE gWE Udh EDz”

18

Wichf EBE Wh, ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcE

¹ bjWhMhSc ZmXhcm fhHciU EFd Wichf Wh EBA ghbmfh MhSm bjWhMhS FcpW, EGHw ZjMhWic dhHi BLhD DF FiËh gjWhBdhz ² FBdh, “FjWj DF OhCWE DFMW ghFib ALdhz DBW AèhcmE QchBSh Wh, FjWj bhWfcmE SEAÀh FcSh Whz ³ gC OhCWE DF ehei ZmOi ALidz EC ZmOiD ABA ghbmfh ShWcm FBS, ghFib LhZ, Abhcm UlfbWc AS ThFi ZhKhCÀh, UDA Fci EC WiAÏ ZiKhcGhW FcCÀh ⁴ B ghFibm FDUiW FjØh FBdh Whz ZhUm bWm bWm FBdh, Abi S Aèhcm QchB Wh, bhWfcmE SEAÀh Fci Wh, ⁵ EBdm B eheiD ABA S ghbmfh LhShD, EGW EHjc WiAÏ ZiKhcGhW FcidhBz WhBdm ShB ABA Zhc Zhc LhShBZz”

⁶ ZhUm gjMjcm FBdh, “UmGdhD Wi, EC WhYcbhW ghFibm FiSh FcLm?”
⁷ Sm Mmch ghbmfh UiWm-chBSm Aèhc HmLm FhÛm, AèhD FiSh ShW B bhDac ZÛh EFdc gF YciAU gjWSh WhD Wi? ShBW gjWSm FjWj Ac Umci FcZh Wi? ⁸ Abi FBchb, ShBW MdUi FciDchc gF YciAU gjWZh EBdm Abi ZiW-AUB ULLch Zhc MmZdh B UIWiAS ABj, gC fbD UIWiAS FjWj BbhW XhBbj Wi?”

Ycifi Ac GhMWh Sjdchc ULA

⁹ MmSh bhWfm WiMcm GjZ XcmMHhc, Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWfcm gjc bWE FcS, gMcS BLhD Shchem EC FiËh gjWhBdhz ¹⁰ FBdh, “UlBMW bhWjf ULA Fchc dhHi ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdz Dchc DFMW Ycifi Udc Ac ULLch MW lJfGjc GhMWh Sjdchz ¹¹ Ycifi ZmOhD AdHh CZhBA ECdh ULA Fcd, E Aèh, Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchb, Abi S fbhMc bhWfc dhGhW WhYcbhW, Mhdib, Ac MiWhFjc WhD, Zh Ec lJfGjc GhMWh Sjdchc dhGhW WhDz ¹² Abi ghßhs UlBUiW cjMh chGi, Ac Abhc gAd cjMic Uf ZhOc DF ZhO Sjbhc Whbm MFhS UmBz ¹³ EBdm EC GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhD UlcB CZhB cBd, Aèhc Acfc ZhD KCG Sjdchc fhEfE Shc EBd Whz gm ZjFjS bhci bhci FhÛi FhÛi Fpd, E Aèh, Abi Ze HjWhHhc, Abhcm cgb FcEz

¹⁴ “Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, EC GhMWh Sjdch ZmOhC XcmMHhc ZWiA Shc IcE Hmd, gi Ycifi WhDz ALdm Mm WiMcm Ze bWE Fcm, Shcm gjc Fch EBZz Ac Mm WiMcm gjc bWE Fcm, Shcm Ze Fch EBZz”

gjcjÏhpØc dhGhW ZWiMhE

¹⁵ bhWfm Shchc gjc gjcÏÏhpWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABd, ShBW MhWj gjcÏÏhpWcm ASHB Uia ULA FcpWz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm bhWfc CXcm ZicÀ EBA Wh Fcdhz ¹⁶ EBdm BLhD gjcÏÏhpWcm ShW FhÛhs Widh, WiA FBdh, “gjcÏÏhpWcm Abhc FhÛhs ABZhc UmE, Shchem ZhVh UiE Whz Aèhc ZhUfhB

S EC WbjWhc bhWfc dhHiCz ¹⁷ Abi gF FTh FBac, gjcj gjcjĤh ZwiA Aèhc fhfW Wh bhWdm, FjWj MWC Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhBS XhcS WhDz”

gMcS BLhc HmLm DF VWi

¹⁸ gMcS BLhc HmLm XhB0hBSc DF bjcäi ABdh, ABA FBdh, “E gF CĥU, Abhcm ZhShB UmCÀh, FiSh Fcdm Abi AGmc XhBbj?” ¹⁹ BLhD FBdh, “Abhcm FmWm gF FBch? Ghdi DF Aèh ZhUm Ac FmC gF WhDz ²⁰ AXWm S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb MhWpW, MiWh FciE Whz GjW FciE Whz Kjci FciE Whz biLh FjWj fhÀi UiE Whz Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BÏS FciEz”

²¹ gi bjcäiD FBdh, “gJMjc, B gÀdsh S gjcjbhW TWmC AUhD Fcchbz”

²² BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “EGW Ghdi DGhW Fhb ZhFi ALm, AXWhc gF DVW-LhbhWh ZmKiA HciZ EFdcm dièh UidhCÀhz SmC AXWm ZmgmÏE VW XhBZhz ZhUm ABA Abhc Cçs ECÀhz” ²³ BGhW gjWiA gi bjcäi GjZ ZmMhc EBHmdh, ShBW ALdm ZCS Ze VWi ALdhz ²⁴ ShBW ZmMhc EBHmLpW UmGiA BLhD FBdh, “VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi Ze bfFidz ²⁵ VWi bhWjf Aèhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWic KhBSm, LjBc Wh ZhDUi CO ghbhWi AcE fjMhz”

²⁶ BGhW Mhch gjWdh, Shch AcM Fcdh, “Sm Ac FmHiD cmghB XhBZ?”

²⁷ ShBW FBdh, “bhWfc HmLm MmSh EfæZ, Aèhc HmLm S BSh fæZz”

²⁸ EC fbD XiScm FBdh, “gJMjc, Abch S gFdSh YhdhB TBA AXWhc Cçs EBLiz” ²⁹ SmC BLhD LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem ghLh FTh FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Mmch WiMc Zhei-Ic, bh-ZhY, ZC, XjA-Xjei, ahB-ZichUc YhdhBA ABLm, ³⁰ Shch EC UIWiASC Dc ZCS Zmfi XhBZh, Ac ZhUc MiÛnHis AGmce XhBZhz”

gMcS BLhc bCSc SiW Wæc AHhb GZc

³¹ ZhUm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZicm VhcE ZEABdhz ZEABA FBdh, “gjWE, Abch EGW MmcjMhdmbE MhBchb, Sm Abi ZiW-AUbc ZmXhcm WZi EFdm MSSh dmGiA HmLpW, BSh EGW Xjch EBZz ³² Abhcm ZiVcbi MhSic ASE fxi UmEA EBZz bhWfm dBA QJ-Shbhfh FcZh, ZmBÏS FcZh, Ac TjTj Fci bjGE LmY UiZh ³³ Abhcm KhZjF bhCZh ZhUm FhSd FcZh bCSc SiW UiWc UiW Abi gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPbjz” ³⁴ EBdm ShW LhghZi EFdm EC bhSc FjWj amU ZjMdh Whz ShBW FiSh FBch Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW Shchc HmLm HjXW chGh EBLidz

AÛh gFiccm ahdh Fch

³⁵ BLh MmZdh MicigE OhCWc FhÛhs ABdh, EC fbD DF AÛh ZmOhD XTc FhÛhs ZBA aiF FchS ALidz ³⁶ AGShC ZCS bhWfc XhEc Shdi gjWiA ZmOhD MiFhBd, “FiSh Zh, FiSh Ec?” ³⁷ bhWfm FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhD EC XTmUi SficiY Wichz” ³⁸ EC gm KièhBA CPd, “E UhCÛc AEdhU BLh, Abhcm UDA FcCÀhz” ³⁹ Kièhwi gjWiA aiec LhbWc FhShcc bhWfm Shcm VbF Uidh, “KjX FcE, WichB cEz” EBdm gm AcE Mjcm KièhBA Fpd, “E UhCÛc AEdhU, Abhcm cgb FcCÀhz”

⁴⁰ SmC BLh CZhB Hmdhz CZhBA AÙh ZmOhcm ShW FhÙhs AWhBdhz ZmOh VhcE ABA ghcdm ShBW MiFhBdh, ⁴¹ “FiSh Zh, Sjbhcm FiSh FcShb?” ZmOhD Fpd, “gJMjc, Abi Ghdi KCGm UmGShb KhBz”

⁴² BLhD Shcm FBdh, “ABÈh Sm UmGEz Sjbhc BbhWc ZdmC Sjbi ahdh EBdhDz”

⁴³ dHm dHmC ZmOhc KCG GjdiHmd, UmGhc fÀi XhBdz ZmOhD Aèhc fJFcIA AUhD Fci Fci ShW Gcm EBA cEAWh UidhBdz BSh UmGiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz

19

VWi MhFicc SCZh

¹ gMcS BLh MicigE OhCwC bhMmUi AOiA MhBch, ² gWE MhFic Whbc Ze DF VWi bhWjf ALdhz DBW EBdh GhMWh Sjdch EFdc XcVhWz ³ BLhcm UmGhc dhHi ShW GjZ GhBf ALid, EBdm ShBW ZhOòoi bhWjf, DcUHD ES aiec bhMm UmGhc CXhD Ebd Whz ⁴ EC UCeia AHmUi Hmdh, HiA BLh Mm XTmUi ABch EC XTc FhÙhc DF Qkbjc HhLE CPdhz ⁵ BLh MmZdh gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm ABdh, ShBW CXcmUi KhBA MhFiccm QhF Uidh, “MhFic, MdUi dhbiA AEz Abi ABM Sjbhc ZheiS cBSm EBZz” ⁶ MhFic dHm dHmC dhbiA ABdhz ShBW Gjfi EBA BLhcm ShMib FciA ShW ZheiS Widhz ⁷ BSh UmGiA gFdm FhWh-FhWi Fci FBdh, “ShBW FmWm DF WhYcbhW ZmOhc ZheiS chBS FhOhWiS Hmdh?”

⁸ MhFicm gFdc LhbWm CZhBA FBdh, “gJMjc UmGCÀh, Abi EGWC Abhc VW-LhbhWhc EcVmF HciZcm dièh UidhBchbz Ac Mmchc gF OHiA AWLi, Shchcm KhBc ESGhW YicS UidhBbjz” ⁹ SmC BLhD FBdh, “ABM ThFi B ZheiS WhMhS ABLmz DBWE S BZthgibc GhÙhwc DFMWz ¹⁰ EC dhGhW Zm-XTi EFdcM SjFhBA Zhc FciA, Shchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Abi ZiW-AUB B UIWiAS ABLiz”

chMh Ac Uf Hjdhhc FiÈh

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Shchc dHm ESh bhSich, EC fbD ShBW MmcjMhdmb ThFi Tjeh UlcB cBLpWz Shchc bWE Fcdh, MmcjMhdmb XCLiAc ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhB MhBc FcidiZhZ DcdhHi BLhD Shchcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, ¹² “WZhZ XciZhcc DFMW ZmOh bhWjf ZCS UlcB DF UmfE LYcE Hmdhz ShW GiAd ALid gWE HiA chMh EBA YicS ABZhz ¹³ MhBZhc AHm ShW UfMW Hjdhhcm AWiA XcSmF MWcm DFOh Fci fjWhc bgc UiA FBdh, Abi ABZhc AH XcMØ EHjBWUi Sjbhc FhD-FhcZhc FcEz

¹⁴ “EBdm ShW XtMh EFdm ShWcm XLÛ FcSh Whz DcdhHi Shch ShW Gcm EBA HJBA XhPhBA gC ZhUfhcm MhWhBdh, Abch KhB Wh, DBW Abchc chMh ECÀhz ¹⁵ EBdmE ShBW chMh ZWiA YicS Abdhz ABA gC Mm UfMW Hjdhhcm ShBW bgc UiLdh, Shchcm AWhBA MiFhBdh, FhD-FhcZhc FciA Shch Fm FS dha FcLpWz ¹⁶ XDDh MWm ABA Fpd, gJMjc, AXWhc DF bgcUi Abi Uf bgc cjMi FcLiz ¹⁷ chMhD Shcm FBdh, ahdh FcL! Sjbi S ahdh Hjdhh, Sjbi GjZ fhhbBÛ ZmXhcmE gF ALz Sm Sjbi EC Uf XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz ¹⁸ ULLch MWm Fpd, gJMjc, AXWhc bgcUi Abi XhK bgc cjMi FcLiz ¹⁹ ShBW FBdh, SjbiE XhK XcHWhc CXcm MbiUhci FcEz ²⁰ ZhUm AcF MWm Fpd, gJMjc, EC WmCÀh, AXWhc gi bgc Abi AXWhcm QchBA AXWhc bgc cjbhdE ZhÛiA TB UiLiz ²¹ AXWm S Feh biMhMc bhWjfz Mbh Wh FciAE AUhD FcpW, GmS Wh FciAE Yfd FhOpWz

²² “SmC chMhD FBdh, E GZiL Hjdhh! Sc bjGc FThD Abi Sc ZiKhc Fcbjz SjB S MhWLC Abi Feh biMhMc bhWjf, Mbh Wh FciAE AUhD Fci, GmS Wh FciAE

Yfd FhOi! ²³ Sm Abhc bgc Sjb ZmXhcic HmLm TBdm Wh FmWm? Sm S Abi ABA bjd bgcc dHm FiLj dhaE XhBdhh EWmz ²⁴ chMhD ShW CMic-WhMicm FBdh, EHjc HmL ThFi EC bgc YicS AWE, Ac Mhc Uf bgc ALm Shcm UmEz ²⁵ SmC gFdm FBdh, gjMjc, Shc S DbWmC Uf bgc ALmz ²⁶ chMhD FBdh, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Mhc ALm Shcm AcE UmEA EBZz Mhc WhB, Shc MmSh ALm EShE FheIA WmEA EBZz ²⁷ Ac Abhc MmSh UlfbWm KhBLpW Wh Abi chMh EBSbh, EShcm EWE VciA AWiA Abhc LhbWm bhcidhEz”

MmcjMhdmB OhcWE gMcS BLh

(19:28-21:38)

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmB E ghbhBdh

²⁸ EGhW FBA ghci BLhd Shch AHm EBA MmcjMhdmBc ZhD SfciY Widhz ²⁹ ShBW MDSjW Xhec FhÛhs ZhDS-YhBlh Ac ZhDS-AWiA HhCc HhdhS ABA ghcdm, ShW UlBMW LhghZiem EGhW FBA XhPhBdh, “Sjbch EC LhbWc HhCS MhEz ³⁰ HhCS ghbhBAC UmGZhd, DHj HhVhc ZhBóh ZhÛh ALmz EHjc CXcm FmC FjWjUiW KeLm Whz Sjbch EHjc ZhW GjdiA EWE dBA ABÉz ³¹ FmC MjUi MiFhd, BHjc ZhW GjDE FmWm Zh? Sm FBE, gjMjcc HcM ALmz” ³² Mm LhghZi EFdem XhPhBLdh, Shch HiA ShW FTbhs gFdSh XhBdhz ³³ Shch MmZdh HhVhc ZhBóhc ZhW Gjdc, EC fbD bhdiFm MiFhBdh, “EZh, Uei GjdcHD FmWm?” ³⁴ Shch FBdh, “gjMjcc HcM ALm Fci GjdcbhZ” ³⁵ ZhUm HhVhc ZhBóh dBA BLhc FhÛhs ABA, Dchc HSec KhĐcUi HhVhc XiPiS HUi ZhWhBA BLhcm ZEABdhz ³⁶ ShBW MmZdh HhVh KeiA XTmUi cEAWh Uidh, XTc bhMm bhWfm Shchc MhcMic KhĐc ZiLhB Uidhz ³⁷ BLh MmcjMhdmBc FhÛhs MDSjW Xhe TWm dhbhc XTE ABA AMidh, EC fbD ShW Ççs EFde dHm ALdh, Dch ShW MmSh FmchbSi Fhb UmGLidh, EShc dhHi Shch Gjfid Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA Aèhc ShciY FciA FBdh,

³⁸ “bjZhcF gC ZhUfh, MmBW bhZjUc Whbm SfciY AWchz
ZmgmîE fhØi, Aèhc AcfE HccZ!”

³⁹ aiec bhMm Ycifi Udc FDMWm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc Ççs EFdem VbF UmCÀhz” ⁴⁰ BLhd FBdh, “Abi AXWhchem FBchb, Dchc bjG ZÛ FcièmE, Xhíc EFdm KièhBA CPZz”

⁴¹ ShBW MmZdh MmcjMhdmBc FhÛhs ABdh, EC fbD MmcjMhdmB OhCW UmGiA FhÛi Uidhz ⁴² ShBW FBdh, “ghDcm ghD! ABM MjUi Sjbi ZjMShD, fhØi Fidh FhBb ED! EBdm EGW BSh Sjbhc KGjc AEeo cBLmz ⁴³ Sjbhc CXcm Bdh fbD AMic EBZ, MmZdh UlfbW EFdm UmEAdc KhBcE HhdhZhD bhOic OmFi ZhÛizZ Sjbchem Zmcidiz, Ac gÀZhd AOF FcZz ⁴⁴ Shch Sjbchem Ac Sjbhc XmOc AEdhU EFdem bhOic dHm bifhBZz Sjbhc DF Xhícc CXcm AcF Xhíc cBS WhDz FhcW AèhD Sjbchem ZhKhBSh Fci Mm fjmJh UiLpW, Sjbi B fbD-fjMjHcm KiWdhD Whz”

MmcjMhdmBc FhZh fciYE gMcS BLh

⁴⁵ ZhUm ShBW ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE ghbhBdhz ghbhBA gWE MmShD ZmZfh FchS ALdh, ESh gÀdOicm GmUhB Uidhz ⁴⁶ ShBW FBdh, “XhF FhdhBE dmGh ALm, Abhc Ic EBZ bjWhMhSc Ic, EBdm Sjbch BGhWcm QhFhBSc AGeh ZhWhBdiLz”

⁴⁷ gMcS BLh XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE HiA WLiES FcShz EC fbD Ze Bbhb, bCdhWh Ac fbhMc bjcai EFdm ShWcm bhcidish KhBdhz ⁴⁸ EBdm Fidh

ShWcm bhch MhD, Dc FjWj YÛi Shch XhBd Whz FhcW gFd bhWfm AfIF EBA
Uidm-MhWm ShW ZDAW gjWShz

20

gMcS BLh ULfbWc bjFhZidh EBdh

¹ EC LYcc FhdE DFUiW gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhDlc bhMm, bhWfc HmLm
AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS ALDhz AGShc Ze Bbhb Ac Adib EFd Shchc bjcai
EFdcm dBA ABA FBdh, ² “ABÈh FE KhBW, Sji FjW GmbShD BSh Fhb
FcchD, Sjbhcm BShc DGSiAc FmHiD UiLm?” ³ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sm
AbiE AXWhBØcm MiFhBchb, FCÀh KhBW, ⁴ DgiA WZiD SCZhc HJLd FchWic
GmbSh XhBLdh, bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi?”

⁵ EC Shch DFm-EBÛm MjÄi-Xchbif Fcd, “MjUi FB Aèhc HmL ThFi, Sm gm
FBZ, ShBdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWDhd Wh FmWm? ⁶ Ac MjUi FB bhWfc
HmL ThFi, Sm bhWfm Abchcm XhÍcUi bhczhz DgiAcm S Shch Aèhc WZi FBA
bhWpWz”

⁷ EC Shch Fpd, “B GmbSh FjAB ThFi XhBLdh, Abch MhWi Whz” ⁸ BLhD
Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AbiE FBSbh WhD, FjW GmbShD BSh Fcchbz”

AJHjc ZhHhW ZhHiUhc FiÈh

⁹ ZhUm BLhD bhWfcm EC FiÈh gjWhBdh, “DF Hicim AJHjcc ZhHhW Fcdh,
ZhUm ShW ZhHhWcm GmShd EFdc HmLm ZhHi UiA ZCS UiWc dhHi ZiUmF
HmdhHiz ¹⁰ AJHjc XhFhc fbD EBdm bhdiFm ShW ZhO WiZhc dhHi DF
Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz EBdm GmShd EFdm Shcm bhBc-VBc FciA Ghdi ASm
YichB Uidz ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW AcF Hjdhbcm XhPhBdhz Shch B HjdhbcmE bhBc-
VBc Fci ZmBlS FciA Ghdi ASm YichB Uidz ¹² ZhUm SiW Wæc Hjdhbcm
XhPhBdm, Shch DE Hjdhbcm bhciA MGB FciA Zhcm YhdhB Uidz ¹³ SmC
ZhHhWc bhdiFm FBdh, Abi FiSh FcShb? EGW Abi Abhc bhDac XjScm
XhPhBbj, SmC Shch bhWS Xhcmz ¹⁴ EBdm bhdiFc XjAcm UmGiA GmShd
EFdm Fpd, EC XjAC S Shc ZhYc gFdShc bhdiF EBZz AE, Dcm bhciA YhdhB
UmBz SmC bhdiFc gFdSh Abch XhBdibjz ¹⁵ EGHw FBA ghci Shcm ZhHhWc
Zhcm WiA GjW FcidhBdz

“EGW FCÀh KhBW, ZhHhWc bhdiFm B ZhHiUhc EFdcm FiSh FcZh?
¹⁶ ShBW ABA Shchcm WiXhS FcidiZh Wh Wi? Ac ShW ZhHhW UILch bhWfc
HmLm UiZh Wh Wi?” BSh gjWiA Shch FBdh, “WhCMjZièh! AèhD YhWh
UmCF!”

¹⁷ SmC BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Sm Aèhc FhdhE FmWm Bdh dmGh
ALm,

chM-bmîBc EFdm Mm XhÍccm ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBdz

¹⁸ B XhÍcc CXcm FmC Xedm, B MW ahJHiA OjFch OjFch EBMiZ, Ac B XhÍcE
FmCcc CXcm Xedm, gm-E MW Kjcbhc EBMiZz”

¹⁹ EGHw gjWiAc bCdhWh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm BLhcm VcidSh KhBdhz Shch
ZjMididh, BLhD B FiÈh Shchc WiESmC FBchz EBdm bhWfcm QchBA Shch
FjOh Fcdh Whz

ZhUfnc GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi

²⁰ DcdhHi Shch BLhcm KCGm KCGm chGdh, ShW Gcm FDMW HJBA
dhHhBdhz HJBA EFdm bjiWi Zmf VciA KddmE, Shchc WiES EBD BLhcm

FThc YhÛE YhdhBSh, MhSm ShWm Umfc XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE KhdhW FchBd MhDz ²¹ EC HjBA EFdm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S gFdcm gbhW KCGm UmGpWz AXWm gF bhS bhSpW, gF Shdib UmBWz FmCccm SEAÀh Wh FciA, bhWfcm Aèhc gF XT UmGhBWz ²² Sm FCÀh KhBW, cjbhW ZhUfh FpLccm GhMWh UmEA MhBM Wi, Wh WhMhBM?”

²³ BLhD Shchc Fj-bSdz ZjMididhz ZjMiA FBdh, ²⁴ “UmGi, Abhcm DFOh UiWhc UmGhEz” UiWhc UmGiA FBdh, “BHjc CXcm Fhc LZi Ac Whb ALm?” Shch FBdh, “ZhUfh FpLccz” ²⁵ BLhD FBdh, “Sm FpLccSh FpLccm UmE, Ac AèhcSh Aèhcm UmEz”

²⁶ ShW MjAX gjWiA Shch ShBÿjz ZWiA WichB EBHmdhz HjBA EFdm bhWfc LhbWm ShWcm FThc YhÛE YhdhBS Xhd Whz

AGmchSc ZmXhcm XtFW

²⁷ ZhUm LiðmFIA bMZc FiLj bhWjf BLhc HmLm ABdhz EC bMZc bhWfm bWE FcpW, bchc ZhUm FjWj MhWUhc Ac MiÛh EBSH WhDz ²⁸ Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, bjLh WZiD Abchc dhHi EC WiEb dmGiA HmLpW, FjWj bhWfm Shc ZC TBA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdm, Shc ahBD EC ZCcm ZiA FciA bch ahBc EAcif XDUH FcZz ²⁹ EGW bWE FcCÀh, DF IcE fhS ahB ALidz XDDh MWm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdz ³⁰⁻³¹ ZhUm UlB Wæc Ac SiW Wæc ahBD EC ZmOicm ZiA Fedz EC dhGhW Shch fhSE ahBDC EC ZmOicm ZiA FciA WiAEdhUi ghdSm bciHmdz ³² gmfm EC ZmOie bciHmdz ³³ Sm FiAbSc UiW B ZmOi Fhc ZC EBZ? fhSE MWmC S B ZmOicm ZiA FcLidz”

³⁴ BLhD FBdh, “B UlWiAc bhWfm ZiA-fhUi FcpW, Ac ZiA-fhUi UmBWz ³⁵ EBdm bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBA Mmch AGmchSE FhbiAZic dhG EBMhD, Shch Ac ZiA-fhUi FcSh WhD, Zh ZiA-fhUi ZBSHe WhDz ³⁶ Shchc FjWj bCSE EBS WhD, Shch Yicihc dhGhW EBMiZhz bCSc ZhUm AGmc XhEAD Shch Aèh XhFc AEdhU ZWiMiZhz ³⁷ SjC Xhec MhdhB Mjdhc ZDAWic bhMm bjLh WZiD ZjMhBLpW, bjcUh EFd S MiÛh EBA CPpW, DcdhHiC ZCS AHm Mm WZi EFd bhch HmLpW bjLhD bhZjUcm gC WZi EFdc Aèh FBA QhFidhz ShBW bhZjUcm FBdh, BZthgibc Aèh, BLghFc Aèh Ac BAFjZc Aèhz ³⁸ Sm Aèh S bjcUh EFdc Aèh WhD, ShBW MiÛh EFdc Aèhz ShW WMcE gAd bhWjfC MiÛh ALpWz”

³⁹ SmC FDMW Adibm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm S GhOi bhS bhSLpWz” ⁴⁰ gmfm Shch BLhcm Ac FjWj LEAd Fhc fhEf XhBd Whz

Adib EFdcm gmUhdES

⁴¹ DcbhMm BLhD EC Adib EFdcm MiFhBdh, “bhWfm FmWm Ad-bLicm UhCU WZic AEdhU FpW? ⁴²⁻⁴³ MZjc fciYc bhMm UhCUm WiMmC S EGhW FBch,

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
 MSUiW Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm
 Sjbhc XhEc Sdm Wh YhdhB,
 ES UiW Sjbh Abhc QhBW HhdhS ZBcEz

⁴⁴ UhCUm S Ad-bLicm ShW bjWiZ FBA QhFidh, Sm Ad-bLi FmbWm UhCUc AEdhU EBZ?”

⁴⁵ bhWfm BLhc ZDAW gjWch, EC fbD ShBW fhHciU EFdcm FBdh, ⁴⁶ “Adib EFdc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEZ Shch dhæh dhæh Mjäh YiÛiA IjciSm GjZ ahdh XhBWz ZhMhc-AOE HiA Lhdhb XhBSm XLÛ FcpWz bLiUE HiA LhbWc

FhShcE ZBSm Ac bMdiLE HiA Uhbi MhHhS ZBSm XLÛ FcpWz ⁴⁷ Shch bh-
Wfcm UmGhWic dhHi dhæh dhæh ULA FcpWz gicZhc ehei ZmOiØc Ic-Zhei
UGd FcpWz FiAbSc UiW Dchc Ze FPiW fhMh EBZz”

21

ehei ZmOic UhW-GDchS

¹ gMcS BLhD KhBA UmGdh, VWi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc dièhc QoHc bhMm
UhW-GDchS Uichz ² DcbhMm UmGdh, GjZ HciZ DF ehei ZmOiDE ABA QoHc
bhMm UIBoH XDFh UhW Fcdz ³ UmGiA ShW LghZi EFdm FBdh, “Abi
Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, EC HciZ ehei ZmOiD gFd ThFi Zmfi UhW FcLmz
⁴ FhcW ZhFi gFdm GcK Fchc ZhUm MmSh UmeiA cBLm, EW ThFi Tjeh Ejf
QoHc bhMm UhW FcLmz EBdm B ZmOiD WiMc EahZ-EWOW ThFdmE, ShBc
Fhbhd gÀdshc UhW FcidiLmz”

FiAbSc AHc Adhbs

⁵ FDMW LghZiD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciYc ZmXhcm bhSidh, FBdh,
“UmGch Wi, ES fjÛc fjÛc XhÍcUi Ac UhW-GDchSUi IcGhWcm ghMhBd EBLmz”
⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch EC MSSh UmGchD, Edh DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh
BSh DF XhÍcc CXcm AcF XhÍc cBS WhDz gFdSh bhOic dHm bifimíZz”

⁷ LghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, BSh FjW MhbWhS EBZ? FjW
Adhbs UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ, gi fbD EBHmLm?” ⁸ ShBW FBdh, “gfiAc cBE,
FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmDz ZCS MWm Abhc Whb Vci ABA
FBZ, fbD EBHmLm, AbiC Ad-bLiz EBdm Sjbch BShc Gcm MhBE Whz ⁹ Sjbch
MmZdh MjÐ Ac H×Hjdc GZc gjWZhd, QchBE Whz FhcW XDdh BSH EBZC EBZ,
EBdm BSH S fmf WhDz”

¹⁰ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “MhSiD MhSic ZiXÀm, chMhD chMhc ZiXÀm MjÐ
FcZz ¹¹ Ze Ze apLhd EBZ, MhHhD MhHhD WiUhW Ac ZmMjBSh Zmbhc-
AMhcm bhWjf bcZhZ ALbhWE-E GjZ Qc-GYc WifhWh Ac AMZ AMZ FjUcSi
didh MhBc EBZz

¹² “EBdm BSH IOhc AHm bhWfm Sjbchcm GmUhBZ, VcZz ZiKhcc dhHi
bMdiLc LhbWm AMic FcZ, MmdE ghchBZz Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchcm chMh-
ZuFh Ac ghFib EFdc LhbWm WmEA EBZz ¹³ SmC Abhc Whbm SZdiH Fchc
dhHi Sjbch fjMjH XhBZhDz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbch bWE chGiE, FiSh MjAX UiShD,
BSH AHm KiØh Fchc FjWj Mcjc WhDz ¹⁵ FhcW Abi Sjbchcm Ecdh MZHW Ac
gmFbS MjHhBA Uibj, Sjbch ZiXÀ EFdm BSH YichBS XhcS WhD, Dc MjAX
UiZhEc ShÀs EBS WhDz ¹⁶ Sjbchc bh-ZhY, ahB-ZichUc, Gmf-FjOjb Ac Ulí
EFdmE Sjbchcm VchBA UiZhz Shch Sjbchc FjWj FjWj MWcm MhWm bhchB-
diZhz ¹⁷ Ac Abhc Whbc dhHi Sjbchcm gÀdm IiÛhBz ¹⁸ EBdmE FjWjBØmC
Sjbchc bhThec DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz ¹⁹ Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS cBdm,
WiMc ghLhcc MiÛNi ghLid FcZhDz

²⁰ “Sjbch UmGZhd, LiXhB EFdm ABA KhBceZhd TWm MmcjMhdmbcm
Imche Fcidich, SmC ZjMidie, MmcjMhdmbc ZiWhf ABËmz ²¹ gi fbD Mhch
DjJUiAc MidhS ThFZh, Shch XheoUi HiA ahHCFz Mhch EC MmcjMhdmbE
ThFZh, Shch OhCWc Zhcm MhCFz Mhch HhC-HmchbE ThFZh, Shch MhWj
FjWjBØmC OhCWE Wh ABWz ²² FhcW B EÄ Ebd Aèhb HMZc EÄ, Aèhc Fhdhbc
ADAS Efd Xjch EBZhc EÄz ²³ Bf! B fbD MmSh ZmOiØc XmOE gjcjH ThFZh,
Mmch gjcjHcm ZjFjc UIV GhEABZh, Dchc ZCS Fi EBZ! Umfc CXcm ZmMjBSh
UlchSi, Ac BgjUi EFdc CXcm HMZ WhMid EBZz ²⁴ SdjAcc Sdm Shch MhW

GjABZh, ZÜi EBA gÀd MhSic bhMm MhBZhz EC ZiVcbi MhSic GmbShc fbD Xjch EAc AH XcMØ, B MmcjMhdmb Shhc XhEc Sdm cBZz

²⁵ “KhW-fcjM Ac ALbhWc Smchc bhMm WhWhW Adhbs UmGh MhBZz UIWiAc gFd Umfc bhWfc Fi EBZz UciAd CShd-XhShd FcZz RoCc AEAMm bhWjf ZmUiFh dhHZhz ²⁶ UIWiAS FjW Ufh IOiZ ESh KiØh FciA Qcc KjOm bhWjf ZmCf EBMiZ, ALbhWi KhW-fcjM, Smch gÀdsh ACdh-MhCdh EBMiZ ²⁷ EC fbD UmGZhd, Abi ZiW-Aubm Aèhc FjUcSi fÀi Ac Wjcc bgibhD bmIc KhFhS EBA UIWiAS SfcY AWiAcz ²⁸ BSh ghd-gFiFS UmGdm Sjbch bMZjs EBE, bhTh CKh FciE, ZjMidie Sjbchc WhMhS VhcE ABÈmz”

²⁹ BLhd Shchcm EC biLhd gjWhBdh, FBdh, “Sjbch Qkbjc HhL Ac EBÜ HhLhBØc ZhD UmGE, ³⁰ BShc WDA Fjei-XhSh ZhcEWi UmGdmC Sjbch ZjMidhe, Hcbc UiW ABÈmz ³¹ ECdh Sjbch MmZdh UmGZhd, BSh ghd-gFiFS IOmc, Sm ZjMidie Aèhc ZhUfhB WMUIF ABÈmz ³² Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, BSh gÀdsh Wh IOhc AHm, B MbhWhc bhWjf ÀD EBSH WhDz ³³ ALbhW-MbiW ÀD EBMiZ, EBdm Abhc Fhdhb FjWjUiWE ÀD EBS WhDz

³⁴ “Sjbch WiMm gjfiAc cBE, MhSm bMhc bMhc GhWi, bU GhBA Ohd EA Ac cjiM-cjMHhc Wmfhd ACdh-MhCdh Wh EE, AcWhD gC UiW ABA AGShC Sjbchcm YhÜE ghchBS Xhcmz ³⁵ UIWiAc Shbhb bhWfc CXcmC gi UiW AMic EBZz ³⁶ EBdm Sjbch ghbmfh gMhH cBE, Ac ULA FciE, MhSm EC MmSh MhBc EBZ ESh XhcEBA gçi Abhc LhbWm CZhWic Zd XhEz”

³⁷ BLhd XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABA WLiES FcShz ZhUm chBS EBdm ShBW ZhcBA MDSjW XheE MhBSHiz ³⁸ gFd bhWfm ShW ZDAW gjWhc WiESm ZiAW-LZcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ABSHz

gMcS BLhc UIG-Fi Ac bCS

22

(22:1-23:35)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm FhSd Fchc YÜi

¹ BgjUi EFdc Ghbic Lheh cjoic BU FhLhS Abd, EC BÜc Whb AMhUi BUZ ² BZhD bCdhWh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdm Xchbif Fcdh, gMcS BLhcm Ab bhWfc HmL ThFi djFhBA Fidh FhSd FcShz Shch Ab bhWfcm GjZ QchBSHz

BgjUh BéhciASc ZmBbhWi

³ EC fbD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMW, DW Whb BgjUh BéhciAS, DW aiScm fDShW ghbbBdz ⁴ DBW BLhcm VchBA UmEAc dhHi djFhBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdhz HiA gWc UhcHh Ac Ze Bbhb EFdc dHm Xchbif Fcdh, FjW WbjWhD BLhcm Shhc ASE VchB UmEA MhDz ⁵ SmC Bbhb Efd GjZ Gjfi EBA EAUh Fcdh, ShWcm VchBA Uidm Shcm ZGfif UiZhz ⁶ DSm BgjUHe chMi EBA bhWfc AYcGm, ShWcm VchB UmEAc fmjH SjfWhiS cBdz

gMcS BLhc AGmci bmMZhWi

⁷ ZhUm AMhUi BU Abd, EC BÜc UiW bmehc ZhBóh FjczhWi UmEA EDz ⁸ SmC BLhd LhghZi XiSc Ac ghÜhwcm gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbch HiA Abhc dhHi BÜc GhWi SiAc FcE, Abch gFd ABA DFdHm GhBbjz?” ⁹ Dch MiFhBdh, “gmjC, AXWhc GiAd FiSh, Abch FjWhWe HiA GhWh SiAc FcShb?” ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “gjWe, OhcWE ghbbBA ghcdm Sjbch UmGZhd, DF ZmOhD XhWic Gpdh aciA dBA MhBchz Sjbch DW Gcm Gcm MhBE, HiA DBW Mm IcE ghbbBZH, ¹¹ gC Icc bhdiFcm FBE, gjMjcm MiFhBLpW, ShW LhghZi EFdcM dBA AMhUi BÜc

GhWi Mm IcE GhBSh, B bjLhYic GhWh FjAB? ¹² gm Sjbchcm CXcc ShdhS ghMhBd-XhehBd Ze DF FjPh UmGhBA UiZz gWE HiA Sjbch chÛh-Zheh FciEz” ¹³ ghLhC Shch HiA ShW FTh bhYiF gFdSh XhBdh, XhBA AMhUi BUC GhWiE SiAc Fcdhz

¹⁴ ZhUm fbD ABdm BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZi dBA GhWiS ZBdhz ¹⁵ ZBA FBdh, “Abhc Ze GiAd ALid bLiZSc bjGh-bjGi EBZhc AHm, AGmci BUC GhWi GhW Sjbchcm dBA GhBShbz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ALd bcMi-bjWfh XjchXjc ghLid Wh EA XcMØ, Abi Ac FjWj BUC GhWi GhBShb WhDz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA FBdh, “EC YkOhBW Sjbch ZhOia GhBdhEz ¹⁸ Ac gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Aèhc ZhUfhB Wh AEA XcMØ, Abi Ac AJHjcc FjWj fcZS GhBShb WhDz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm cjOi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBdhz cjOi OjFchBA LhghZi EFdcm Uidh, FBdh, “bWE FciE BOh Abhc FhDA, EC FhDA Abi Sjbchc dhHi fXi Uibjz Abhc bWE Fchc dhHi SjbiShBWE Edh FciEz”

²⁰ GhEAc ZhUm fcZSc XiAdh ASE dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAd Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc Mm WDA CLièh WhMid Ec, EC XiAdh EBd Dc WifhWhz Abhc EC dC Sjbchc WhMhSc dhHi Uibjz ²¹ Sm UmGchD Wi! AbhcM MmHiD VchBA UiZ, gm EGW Abhc dHm EC UihcGhwhs ZBA Gcz ²² Aèhd Mmdh gjFjb FcLpW, Abi ZiW-AUbc bCS S EdhC EBZz ghDcm ghD! dhÛsi gC AUb, MmHiD AbhcM VchBA UiZz” ²³ LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBÛcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Abhc bhMc FjW bhWfm BdH Fhb FcZ?”

FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze

²⁴ EC fbD LhghZi EFdc bhMm FjW MW gFd ThFi Ze, ESh dBA Shchc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz ²⁵ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “ZiVcbi Umfc chMh EFdm Shchc XtMhc CXcm bjWiZHiCi UmGhBWz Shchc MbiUhcmm FEA ED MWHWc Uliz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbch Bdhw EBE Whz Sjbchc bhMm MmBW gFd ThFi Ze, DBW gFdc gjcj ECFz Ac MmBW WmSh, DBW GhUibUhc dhGhW ECFz ²⁷ FE KhBW FjW MW Ze? MmBW GhWh GhBW, Wh Mm GhUibUhci Fcm? MmBW GhWh GhBW DBWC WhD Wi? Sm Abi WiMmC S Sjbchc GhUibUhci FciAcz

²⁸ “gjWE, Abhc gFd Zhdh-bLiZSE Sjbch Abhc dHm dHm ALdhDz ²⁹ Ac Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo AbhcM Mmdh HUi Ac GmbSh UhW FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchcm GmbSh UhW Fchbz ³⁰ EC GmbSh XhBA, SjbchE Abhc ZhUfhBS UhGid EBA Abhc dHm ZBA GhWh-XiWh GhBzhd, Abhc dHm HUiS ZBA ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiic ZiKhc-AUhdS FcZhdz

gMcS XiSc ZmXhcm AHhb GZc

³¹ “LhBbW, LhBbW, gjWE, VhW-KhCd Mmdh KhBWUi KhWiABW, fDSh-WmE Sjbchcm Edh KhWiABS KhBLmz ³² EBdm Sjbchc dhHi Abi AcM FcLi, Sjbhc BbhW MhWj FbMjc Wh EDz Sm Sjbi DFZhc HmdmHiE SCZh FciA MmZdh YieS ABZhd, EC fbD Sjbchc EC ahBApØc BbhWi Zde bMZjs FciEz” ³³ XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Abi S AXWhc dHm EBA MmdE MhBSm, Zh MhW UiSmE SiAc ALiz” ³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “XiSc, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ABM XShZhdh bjchHd Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiW-SiWZhc FBZhd, Sjbi AbhcM KiWE Whz”

³⁵ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Abi MmZdh Sjbchcm OmFhc Tdi, HhBO-ZjLFi BSh FjØh Wh UiA Ghdi XhED XhPhBLdhh, gi fbD Sjbchc FjØhc EahZ EBLid Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, FjWj EahZ EBLm Whz” ³⁶ BLhd FBdh, “Sm EGW Abi FB, EGW Mhc OmFhc Tdi Zh HhBO-ZjLFi ALm, gm ESh dHm chGCFz Mhc SdjAc WhB, gm Shc KhØc ZmKiA SdjAc GciU FcCFz ³⁷ XhF Fhdhbc ADASE S dmGh ALm, ShWcm WhYcbhW EFdc FhShcE bidhBd EBZz B ADAS S Abhc CXc UiAc YdiZz Abhc ZmXhcm MSSh dmGh ALm, BSh

gÀdsh EGW YdiMhcz”³⁸ SmC LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gJMjc UmGCÀh, BWE UlgHw SdjAc ALmz” ShBW FBdh, “EShC S ZCSz”

MDSjW XheE gMcS BLhc SFdiY

³⁹ GhWh-XiWhc ZhUm BLh ZhcBA ZchZcFjc dhGhW gC MDSjW XheE Hmdh, LhghZi EFde ShW Gcm Gcm Hmdhz⁴⁰ gWE HiA ghcdm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch ULA FcE, MhSm FjWj XciÀhs Wh XeEz”⁴¹ FBA ghci LhghZi EFdc HmL ThFi KhBc Wd XcibhW UlcB HiA, MhWj XhSiA ULA FchS ZBdhz⁴² ShBW FBdh, “Zmgmîi ZhZh, Sjbhc BËh EBdm bLiZSc B XiAdhOh Abhc HmL TWm gchBdhEz EBdm Abhc BËhD WhD, Sjbhc BËhDC ECFz”⁴³ SmC Zmgmî ThFi DF Yicih ABA BLhcm UcfW Uia ShW Zd ZehBdhz⁴⁴ ZhUm ShBW bWc UlgM XmcmfhW ZWiA AcE FhSc EBA ULA Fcdhz DcdhHi ShW HScC Ihb dCc YkOhc dhGhW bhOis XeS dhHdz⁴⁵ ULA fmf FciA LhghZi EFdc FhÛhs ABA UmGdh, bWc UlgM FhSc EBA Shch IjhbB HmLpWz⁴⁶ UmGiA Shchcm FBdh, “IjhbBchD FmWm? CPiA ULA FcE, MhSm XciÀhs Wh XeEz”

⁴⁷ BLh bhSE cBLpW, EC fbD AGShC giGhWE ZCS bhWjf ABdhz Dchc gÀdc AHm ALid BgjUh, gm BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz BgjUhd ShWcm gjJHh UiZhc dhHi FhÛhs Abdz⁴⁸ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “BgjUh, Abi ZiW-AUBcm gjJHh Uia VchB UichD Wi?”

⁴⁹ EC fbD BLhc FhÛhs Mmch ALdh, Shch ZjMididh FiSh Ecz ZjMiA FBdh, “gJMjc, EShcm Abchc SdjAcUi bhchShb Wi?”⁵⁰ FBAC DF LhghZiD SdjAcUi LmU bhci XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhbc QhBwC FhW FhOididhz⁵¹ EBdm BLhD FBdh, “ZhU UmE, Ac bhciE Whz” EGHw FBA ShBW gi Hjdhbc FhW ASHb Uia Shcm ahdh Fcièhz

⁵² gMcS BLhcm AOF FchS MS Ze Bbhbc, ZhDsjd-bjFhÐLc UhcHh, Ac bjcai EFD ABLdh, BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “bhWfm Kjc-QhFhBS VcSm Mmdh dhPi-LjdYi dBA MhBW, Sjbch Abhcm VchS ECdh ABL Wi?”⁵³ Abi S XcSmF UiWC ZhDsjd-bjFhÐLE Sjbchc LhbWm ALdhb, gi fbD Abhcm VcdhD Wh FmWm? E, EGW WiKD Sjbchc fbD, AUhBcc chMÍ Khdj EBLmz”

gMcS XiScc EðiFhc

⁵⁴ UlfbWc Udm BLhcm AOF FciA XcVhW Bbhbc Zheis dBA HmdhHiz LhghZi XiSc UlcB gci gci BLhc Gcm EBA Hmdhz⁵⁵ CPhWc bhMm ZhÀh bhWfm AHjBW VchBA ShZhWis dhHdh, XiScE EWE ABA fciF EBdhz⁵⁶ EC fbD DF ZhÛi ZmOiD AHjWic Ycc bhMm XiScem UmGiA ahdh Fci KhBA Fpd, “EC ZmOhE gHjc dHm ALidz”

⁵⁷ XiScm FBdh, “Wh ZmOi, Abi Dem KiWiC Whz”⁵⁸ Tjeh ZhUm AcF MWm XiScem UmGiA Fpd, “SjbiE EShc dHc DFMWz”

ShBW FBdh, “Wh Zh, Abi WhDz”⁵⁹ AcE DFU IÒh ZhUm AcF MWm Ze Hdhd Fpd, “ED, ED, EHjE Dc dHm ALid, D-E S Hhdidc bhWjzfz”⁶⁰ ShBW FBdh, “UlC ZmOh! Sjbi BSH FiSh bhSE, FjØh ZjMi Whz”

XiScm Esh FBch, DcbhMm AGShC bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz⁶¹ SmC BLhD bjG YichBA XiScc ZhD KhBdhz KhBSmC XiScc bWE EBHmdHi, gjMjcm S AHmC FBLdh, “ABM XShZhhdh bjcHhD ZhJ UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhD, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz”⁶² SmC XiSc Zhcm HiA GjZ FhÛW FhÛidhz

Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm gMcS BLh

⁶³ gMcS BLhcm VciA AWiA XhchUhc EFdm ShWcm PhOòOh-bfFch Ac bhBc-Vbc Fcdz⁶⁴ ShW KCG ZhÛiA Fpd, “gp, Sjb Zjdm WZi, Sm EGW HhBZi FE KhBW, Scm FmHiD bhcd?”⁶⁵ ECdh AcE ZCSSh FBA ShWcm ZmBis Fedz

66 chBS XjAWic ZhUm Umfc YSjA FbiOic bjçäiAW, Ze Bbhb Ac Adib EFd Udh EBdh, Ac BLhcm Shchc LhbWm AWhBA FBdh, 67 “Sjbi MjUi Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi EE, Sm Abchcm FeZ” BLhD FBdh, “Abi FBdmE S SjbiShBW DFiw FcShD WhDz 68 Fjòh MiFhBdmE MjAX UiShD WhDz 69 EBdm Abi ZiW-AUb EGW ThFiC Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWC FjcLis ZBbjz” 70 SmC gÀdm MiFhBd, “Sm SjbiC FiSh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “ED, SjbiShBWC S FBchD, AbiC gmBWz” 71 SmC Shch gÀdm Fpd, “Sm Ac fhD-fhAiUi FiSh FcShD? Abch WiMc FhWmC S Shc MZhwZUi gjWdhbz”

23

cjbhW ghFibc LhbWm gMcS BLh

1 Shch gFdm DFdHm Ud ZhÜiA BLhcm dBA cjbhW ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdhz 2 HiA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif Uidhz Shch FBdh, “Abch UmGLi, EC ZmOhD Abchc Umfc bhWfcm ZiHehB Umc, gm bhWfcm WifmV Fcm Abchc ZhUfh FpLccm GhMWh UiSh Whz gm WiMmC Zjdm Ad-bLi Whbc DF ZhUfhz” 3 XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm Mmdh FpW, EdhCz” 4 SmC XidhSm Ze Bbhb Ac gFd bhWfcm FBdh, “Abi S B Afhbic FjWj Ulfc XhBchb Whz” 5 EBdm Shch MiU FciA Fpd, “B ZmOhD Hhdid Midh ThFi Acæ FciA Aiñ DgjUiA Midhc bhWfcm ZiHehBA, EGW Abchc EWE ABAE gÀdcm ZiHehBdhcz”

6 BGhW gjWiA XidhSm MiFhBdh, “gm FiSh Hhdidc bhWjf Wi?” 7 ghFibm MmZdh gjWdh, BLhc Zhei EBd chMh gmcjUc EViWc Hhdid MidhS, gjWiA ShBW BLhcm gmcjUc HmLm XhPhB Uidh, FhcW gmcjUE EC fbD Mm-cjMhdmbE ALdhz

8 BLhcm UmGiA gmcjU GjZ Gjfi EBdhz ShBW ZCS UiW Vei BLhcm UmGSh KhBchz AHm ShBW BLhc ZmXhcm ZCSsh gjWLidh, DcdhHi ShW bWc Afh ALid, BLhD ShWcm FjWj FmchbSi-bhMmMh UmGhBZhz 9 ShBW BLhcm ZCS WbjWhc XtfW Fcdh, EBdm BLhD BShc FjWj MjAX Uidh Whz 10 AUhdSE CZhBAE Ze Bbhb Ac bCdhWh EFdm GjZ Hcb EBA BLhc ZiXÀm Whdif gjWh-WiS cBdhz 11 DcdHm gmcjUm Ac ShW LiXhB EfdmE BLhcm PhOòoh-bfFch, ZmBÌsi Fcdh, gmf-bmf ShWcm ZhUfhB KFKFh dmZhl YiÜhBA ghFib XidhSc HmLm YicS XhPhB Uidhz 12 Dc AHm chMh gmcjU Ac ghFib XidhSc bhMm UlfbWi ALid, EBdm EC UiW ThFiC Shchc bhMm Ulfi EBHmdz

13 ZhUm XidhSm Ze Bbhb, bjçäi Efd, Ac Ab bhWfcm DGhWE Udh FciA, 14 FBdh, “EC Afhbicm Sjbc VeiA AWiA Abhc HmLm Whdif UidhD, gm gAd bhWfcm ZiHehBdhc, EBdm Abi S Sjbc LhbWmC Shcm Mmch Fcdhb, Sm Sjbc Mmdh Whdif UiL, Shc bhMm S Bdh FjWj Ulfc XhBdhb Whz 15 Ac chMh gmcjUmE WiKD Shc FjWj Ulf XhBlpW Wh, DcdhHiC ShBW Shcm Abhc HmLm YicS XhPhBlpWz Abi UmGchb, bCSc fhMhc MjFh FjWj Ulfc gm FcLm Whz 16 Sm Abi Shcm LiqdhUi bhciA Lhei Uibjz” 17 ALdm ghFib XidhSc cmEAME ALid, ShBW AMhUi BUc EÀE DFMW FDEUicm GhdhL UiShz

18 EBdm bhWfm DFdHm KièhBA Fpd, “Wh, Wh, EHjcm bhcidhEz Zhchähcm Lhei UmEz” 19 EC Zhchähcm AHm MmdE ghchBd EBLid, gm MmcjMhdmb OhCWE GjW Ac FWiñf FcLidz 20 EBdm XidhSm BLhcm Lhei UmEAc WiESm gdiZhc Shchc dhM ZhSKiS Fcdhz 21 Sh-E Shch DFdHm KièhBA CPd, “EHjcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” (LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz) 22 XidhSm SiW-SiWZhc Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FmWm? B AfhbiD FiSh Ulf FcLm? bCSc fhMhc MjFh Shc FjWj Ulfc Abi XhBchb Whz Abi

Ghdi LiqdhUi bhciA Shcm Lhei Uibjz”²³ EBdm Shch bhBcbjGi EBA, KièhBA, biLid dhHhBdh, “EHjcm LdiZE dOFhE, LdiZE dOFhEz” KièhWic KjOm Shchc UhZi Xjch EBdz²⁴ Shchc UhZi bhYiFC XidhSm chD UidhBdhz²⁵ ShBW gMcS BLhcm Shchc ZU GhBf bhYiF Shchc ASE Lhei Uidh Ac gC GjWi-fWfihcm GhdhL UidhBdhz

LdiZc CXcm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS

²⁶ ghFibc chD XhBA LiXhB EFdm BLhcm FhSd FchS dBA MhBchz EC fbD LhBbW Whbc FcjiWiAc DFMW bhWjf HhC ThFi OhCWE AEAS ALidz Shch EC ZmOhcm VciA dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZ Shc FhÜE SjdiA UiA Fpd, gm EHj dBA BLhc Gcm MhBSz²⁷ BLhc Gcm Gcm ZCS bhWjf ALid, Dchc dHM ZCS ZmOiWE ALdhz Shch ShW dhHi ZidhX Ac AghMhci FciA ZjFjS ThZhBA FhÜw dhHhBdhz²⁸ EBdm BLhD Shchc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “E MmcjMhdmbc bhB Efd, Abhc dhHi FhÜie Whz Sjbch WiMc dhHi Ac WiMc Xja-Xjeic dhHi FhÜez²⁹ gjWE, EbW DF UiW ABZ, MmZdh bhWfm FBZh AOGjch ZmOiWC Ze FXhdiz Mmchc FjWj gcejhC EBLm Wh, ZjFc UIVE FjWjUiW GhEABLm Wh, ShchC FXhdiz³⁰ gi fbD bhWfm Ze Ze Xhcm FBZ, Sjbch ABA Abhc CXcm XeEz Xhcc Oièh EFdcm FBZ, Abchcm djFhBA chGeZ³¹ Sjbch UmGchD Wh Wi, ShMh HhLcmC BShD EC ghdS Fch, Sm gjFWH HhLc FjW Ufh EBZz”

³² gMcS BLhc dHm Fci bhchc dhHi LiXhB EFdm ULBMW UhHi Afhbicm dBA Abdz³³ ZhUm bhThec-Gjdi Whbc MhHhS AWiA, Shch BLhcm Ac gC UIBE UhHi Afhbicm HhLc OjFchUi ZhWhBd LdiZE dOFhBd, DFMWcm ShW QhBW HhdhS, AcF MWcm ZhC HhdhS dOFhBdz³⁴ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “ZhZh, Dchcm bhY Fci UidhEz Shch S ZjmMc Wh Shch BSh FiSh Fcmcz”

ZhUm Shch ShW FhXe-KjXe WiSh Fci dOhci bhciA ZhOh-ZhOi Fedhz³⁵ ZCS bhWfm CzHBA BSh UmGdh, EBdm Shchc bjcai EFdm BLhcm OiOFhci bhciA FBdh, “gm S ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhBS, gm MjUi ghLhC Aeèc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi ED, Sm EGW Shc WiMc MhWE ZhKhCFz”³⁶ cjbhW LiXhB EFdmE ShWcm dBA bfFhci Fed, Shch OoJHh AJHjcc fcZS dBA ShW FhÜhs HiA FBdh,³⁷ “Sjbi MjUi BgjUi EFdc ghLhcc ZhUfh EE, Sm EGW WiMc MhW ZhKhE Whz”³⁸ ShW bhThec CXcm DGhW fhBWZc&Q dhHhBd Ebd, gWE dmGh ALid, “gm BgjUic ZhUfhz”

³⁹ EC fbD ShW dHm AcE Mm ULBMW Afhbicm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, ESh DFMWm ShWcm OiOFhci bhciA Fpd, “Sjbi Zjdm gC Ad-bLi? Sm EGW Abchcm Ac SjbhcmE ZhKhE Whz”⁴⁰ EGhW gjWiA Uilch MWm Dem VhbFi UiA Fpd, “Sjbi FiSh AeècmE QchE Wh Wi? Sjbie S EC gbhW fhMh XhBchDz⁴¹ Ac Abch S XhBchb Abhc CKiS fhMh, Abch MmdhW Fhb FcLi ECdhW XhBchbz EBdm DBW S FjWj Uifc FcLpW Whz”⁴² ZhUm gm Fpd, “E BLh, AXWm YiciA ABA MmZdh WiMm ZhUfhB FcZh, EC fbD GhWE Abhcm BAU chGpW MhWjz”⁴³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gF FTh FBchb, Sjbi ABM ThFiC Abhc dHm Acfm-AMibE ThFZhDz”

⁴⁴ EC fbD ZmBd EWjbbW UIBYc, DcZhu ThFi Mjgcc ZhU XcmØ SiW IöH Vci Aiñ Umf AUhBc EBHmdz⁴⁵ fcejMc Yc WiaiHmdz DcbhMm MmcjMhdmbE FhZh Icc XZiñ gmcmB fciYc XcUhGhW, CXcm ThFi Sd XcmØ LieiA UIB OjFch EBHmdz⁴⁶ gmfm BLhd Mjcm AEAM FciA FBdh, “ZhZh, Abhc cjjg Sjbhc ASE fxiA UidhBdhz” EGHw FBAC AGmci Ub YhdhBA BØmfhd Fedhz⁴⁷ cjbhW LiXhBc Mm Ze EYifhc gWE Xhch UmEAS ALdh, DBW BLhc bCSc B ghdS UmGiA Aeèc ShciY FciA FBdh, “Wiód, B ZmKheh GhOi UiWUhc bhWjf ALdhz”⁴⁸ Ac BSh UmGhc dhHi MS bhWjf Udh EBLdh, ShchE B ghdS UmGiA ZjFjS

bhci bhci AghMhci FciA YiciA Hmdhz ⁴⁹ BLhc XciKiS MW EFdm, Ac Hhdid Midh ThFi MmSh ZmOiW ShW dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch gÀdm UlcB CZhBA BSH UmGdhz

gMcS BLhc FDZc

⁵⁰⁻⁵¹ Umfc YSjA FbiOic DFMW BÌsi bmæhc ALdh, DW Whb BCLjY, DW Zhei AcibhTiA HhCSz DBW S XcmMHhc Ac gF bhWjzf BLhcM FhSd Fchc EC Fj-VhÛhs ShBW Shchc dHm chMi EBdh Whz ShBW Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁵² EC BCLjY ghFib XidhSc HmLm Hmdh, HiA BLhc dhf WiSh KhBdhz ⁵³ ZhUm gMcS BLhc dhf LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA, FhYW YiÛhBdh, Ac XhÍc GjUiA ZhWhBd ECdh DF FDZcc bhMm UHYW Fcdh, B FDZcE FjWjUiW Ac FmCcm UHYW Fch EBLm Whz

⁵⁴ B UiW ALid BgjUic Mjchc AHc UiW, Tjeh ZhUmC Mjchzhc ffej EBMiZz ⁵⁵ Ac MmSh ZmOiW Hhdid ThFi BLhc dHm EBA ABLdh, Shch BCLjYc Gcm Gcm HiA gC FDZc UmGdh, Ac FidhGhW ShW dhf UHYW Fch EBd DESh UmGdhz ⁵⁶ ZhUm Shch YiciA HiA ghci ASc-HjdhX Ac KÛW-bdb ZhWhBdh, gmfm fciESc gjFjb bhYiF Mjchc UiW MichBdhz

bCSc ZhUm MiÛh EBdh gMcS BLh

24

(24:1-53)

gMcS BLh MiÛh EAc fhÀi-xcbhw

¹ EC ZmOiØm MmSh ASc-HjdhX SiAc FcLdh, ghÛhc XDdh UiW GjZ LZcm Shch Esh dBA, BLhc FDZcc FhÛhs ABdhz ² ABA UmGdh, FDZcc bjGc XhÍcGhW gchBd EBHmLmz ³ UmGiA Shch FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA UmGpW, BLhc dhf S FDZcE WhBz ⁴ SmC Shch KiØhs XeiHmdhz EC fbD Vdh KFKFh FhXe YiÛ UlBMW ABA Shchc FhÛhs CZhBdhz ⁵ Dchcm UmGiA ZmOiØm QchBA bhTh WjABdidhz EC UlBEMWm Shchcm FBdh, “EH, SjbiShBW MiÛhcm FmWm bjcuH EFdc bhMm ABA SjFhBchD?” ⁶ ShBW S EWE WhB, ShBW MiÛh EBHmLpWz ShBW HhdidE ThFSm Sjbchc HmLm FiSh FBLdh, bWE FciA UmGez ⁷ ShBW FBLdh Wh Wi, ZiW-AUbcm WhYcbhW bhWfc ASE VchB UmEA EBZz ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBZ, EBdm bCSc SiW UiWc UiW gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZh?”

⁸ EGhW gjWSmC BLhc AHc FTh EFd Shchc bWE EBHmdz ⁹ Shch FZcihW ThFi YiciA HiA, gC DHhcE MW LhghZiem Ac ZhFi gFdc HmLm GZc Mh-WhBdhz ¹⁰ bhUidiWi bciEb, fighWh, BAFjZc bh bciEb Ac Shchc dHm MmSh ZmOiW ALdh, Dch gFdm HiA B GZc FBdhz ¹¹ EBdm Mmch BSh gjWdh, Dch bWE Fedh BSh WiKd ZhMm bhS, BSh ZmOiØc bhS Shch DFiW Fedh Whz ¹² EBdm XiSc UCehBA FDZcc FhÛhs Hmdhz HiA CÛh EBA UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWGhW Xei cBLmz BSh UmGiA ShBW ShBljZ ZWiA YicS ABdhz

UlBMW fhHciUm MiÛh BLhcM UmGdh

¹³ EC UiWC UlBMW fhHciU MmcjMhdmB ThFi fhS bhBd UlcB BbjAL Whbc DF HhCS MhEAS ALdhz ¹⁴ XTE Shch Esh ZmXhc EFd dBAC bhSi bhSi MhBchz ¹⁵ Shch bhSE cBLpW EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm Shchc FhÛhs ABA DFdHm AOh Vcdhz ¹⁶ EBdm Shchc KGjS LhOh dhHi HmLid, Shch BLhcM UmGiAE KiWdh Whz ¹⁷ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AOi AOi AXWhch BSh FiShc ZhSKiS Fchh?” BGhW gjWiA Dch bjG ZmMhc Fci CZhB Hmdhz ¹⁸ DcbhMm FidiEYhL

Whbm DFMWm BLhcm FBdh, “AXWmC DFbhĭ MW, MmBW gjWLPw Wh B FDUiWm MmcjMhdmbE FiSh IOiLm?”

¹⁹ BLhD Shchcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh IOiLm Zh?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcSc BLhcm dBA MSSH IOiLmz ShBW S Aeħc WZi, ShW bjGc MZhW Ac Fhbm-FhMm Aeħc WMcE Ac gFd bhWfc KGjSE GjZ ShÅSi Ac bcSjZhAdh WZi ALdhz ²⁰ Abhc Ze Bbhb Ac bjċai EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhchc dhHi cjhbW EFdc ASE VchBA UidhBdh, Shch ShWcm WiA LdiZc CXcm FhSd FcidiLmz ²¹ EBdm Abhc Afh ALid, ShBW ZWi BLchBdcm AMhU FcZhZ ABM SiW UiW Ebd B IOWh IOiLmz ²² Ac Abhc dHc FDMW ZmOi bhWfm ABA Abchcm ShBĭjZ ZhWhBdiLpWz Shch GjZ LZcm BLhc FDZcE HmLdh, ²³ HiA UmGLpW, ShW dhf WhBz Shch YicS ABA FBdh, Shch Yiciħc UcfW XhBLpW, Ac Yiciħ EFdm Shchcm FBLpW, BLh MiŪh ALpWz ²⁴ ZhUm Abchc dHm Mhch ALdh, Shchc bhMmE FmC FmC FDZcE HiA UmGdh, ZmOiŸc FThC ghLh, BLhc dhf FDZcE WhBz”

²⁵ gFdSh gjWiA BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch S FjŸhc ZjMpW Whz AXWhBŸc Uid Edh Efhe ZWiHmLm Wi? Aeħc WZi EFdm MmSh ZhShBA HmLpW, EShcmE AXWhch DFiw Fcch Whz ²⁶ WZi EFdm FBLpW Wh Wi, Aeħc EAUh Fch Ad-bLiD UIG-bLiZS fbĭ FciA ghci ShW Mhdhd Ac HCcZ ghLid FcZh?” ²⁷ ZhUm ShBW bjLh WZic SCchS FiShZ ThFi fjcj FciA, gĀd WZic FiShZc bhMm ShW ZmXhcm MSSH dmGh ALm, ESh Shchcm ZjMhBdhz

²⁸ Ac Mm HhCS MhShS Fci Shch cEAWh UiLdh, gC HhC FhŪhs ABdm BLhD AcE UlcB MhEAc ahZ UmGhBdhz ²⁹ EBdm Shch GjZ biWS-Fhĭ FciA ShWcm FBdh, “EGW S ZmBd HmLmHi, ghBŌh EBMhc, Sm chBSGhW AXWm Abhc HmLm cB MhCĀhz” EC ShBW cEAc dhHi Zheis ghbhBdhz ³⁰ ZhUm MmZdh GhWiS ZBdh, EC fbD BLhD cJoi dBA OjFchBA Aeħc fjFciA AUhD FciA Shchcm Uidhz ³¹ SmC Shchc KCG GjdiHmd, Shch BLhcm KiWididhz KiWhc dHm dHmC ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ACEi UidhBdhz ³² ZhUm Shch DFm-EBŪcm FBdh, “XTE MmZdh ShBW Abhc dHm ZhSKiS FcLdh, Abchcm Aeħc Fhdhb ZjMhBA UiLdh, gC fbD Abhc Uidc bhMm DF Dffi XDŪh EBLid Wh Wi?”

³³ dHm dHm Shch UIBEMW ZhcBA MmcjMhdmb ABdhz ABA gC DHhcE MW LhghZi Ac ZhFi gĀdcm DGhWE ZEAS XhBdhz ³⁴ Shch EWE ZBA ESh bhSich, gMcS BLh ALdmC MiŪh EBHmLpW, MiŪh EBA LhBbW-XiScem UmGh UiLpWz ³⁵ EC fbD gC UIBEMWmE Dchcm FBdh, XTE bhMm Shch Fidh BLhc UmGh XhBdh, cJoi OjFchBZhc fbD Fidh ShWcm KiWdh, BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz

MiŪh BLhcm gFd fhHciUm UmGdh

³⁶ LhghZi EFdm S ESh dBA ZhSKiS Fcch, EC fbD AGShC BLh WiMm EWE ABA Shchc bhMGHWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzb” ³⁷ ShWm UmGiA Shch GjZ QchBHmdh, bWE Fcdh ajS ABLmz ³⁸ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch ES Eiic EBHmdhD FmWm? FmWm Sjbchc Uide fŪd ghbhBd? ³⁹ Abhc AS-XhE ahdhbŸm UmGE, UmGE Wh, B S Abiz Abchcm ÅShBA UmGE, ajSc S Abhc dhGhW AQQi-bhJf WhBz” ⁴⁰ EGhW FBA ShBW WiMc AS-XhE Shchcm UmGhBdhz ⁴¹ EBdm Shch ShWm UmGiA ES Zmfj Gjfi EBdh, Gjfic KJom ZmUiFh ZWiHmdh, FjŸh Ziđhf FcSh Xhcdh Whz SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “BWE GhBZhc FjŸh ALm Wi?” ⁴² Shch DF OjFch ZichW bhL ShWcm Uidhz ⁴³ EC bhL ShBW gFdc LhbWm GhBdhz

⁴⁴ GhBA Dchcm FBdh, “Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ALdhb, gC fbD Sjbchcm FBLdhb Wh Wi, bjLh WZic SCchS fciY, WZi EFdc LgiYh, Ac MZjc fciYc bhMm MmSh dmGh ALm, BSh gFdSh WiŸis YdiZz” ⁴⁵ EGhW FBA ghci, ShBW LhghZi

EFdc Uide UIAc Gjdi Uidh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhbc bhWi Dch ZjMSh XhçpWz
⁴⁶ ShBW FBdh, “Aèhc Fhdhbc dmGh ALm, Ad-bLiD ZCS FPiW UIG-SFdiY
 XhBZh, bCSc SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBMiZh⁴⁷ MmFjWj
 bhWfm ShW Whbm SCZh Fcdm, HjWhc bhYi bhHidm bhYi XhBZ, EC ZDAWi
 MmcjMhdmb ThFi fjcj EBA Aih UIWIAc gFd MhSic FhWE XCLhWi dhHZz
⁴⁸ SjbchC B gAdShc fhÀiz ⁴⁹ Ac gjWE, Abhc ZhSjWi ZhYo MmSh UhW Fchc
 EAUh FcLpW, Abi BSh Sjbchc HmLm ZmMibjz EBdm Zmgmî ThFi Zd-ShÀS
 Wh XhEA XcMØ, Sjbch EC MmcjMhdmbE cBÈz”

gMcS BLhcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBd

⁵⁰ ZhUm BLhD LhghZi EFdc dBA ZhDS-AWiA HhCc bjGE Hmdh, HiA
 ShBW AS SjdiA Shchem UIA Uidhz ⁵¹ Ac EC UIAc ghdsMc ShBW Shchc
 HmL TWm AdH EBHmdh, ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBdz ⁵² Shch gFdm
 ShWcm LBMUh FciA, GjZ Gjfi EBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABdhz ⁵³ Ac ZhDSjd-
 bjFhÐLc bhMm ghbmfh Aèhc ghbU-ShciY FchS cBdhz AbiW |

XZiï BŌid fciY KCSH LiXhch Ad-ghŪhw XciKiSi

Ad-ghŪhw LiXhchc Shdib EBD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC EBDh Aèhc Fhdhb, Zh FhdibhSjèzh EC Fhdhb EBDh, ðDEJ Aèhc Zjdi Zh AEAM, Mm AEAMm Shbhb MHSc MWbz Aèhc bcMiD EC Fhdhbm bhWfc LjcS XhBdh, Ac bhWjf cjXm UIWiAS SfcY AWdhz gMcS BLhC EBDh Aèhc Fhdhb, B FTh FBSm Hmdm Abch ZJMShb Xhci, Ghdi ShW CLièhDC Abch bghW Aèh XhFc ALd UiUhc Zh XciKD XhBz

Abch AcE UmGi, UIWiAS ABA gMcS BLhD ZCS FmchbSi-FjUcSi Fhb FcLpWz DcbhM ThFi EC LiXhchS WifhWh Zh KiW gifhZm Zifmf fhSGhW FmchbSic Ziïhcis ZDAW Fch EBLm, Mm Fhb ThFi ZjMh MhD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MZhWc ZjdiC Aèhc Fhdhb, ShW Fhb EBD Aèhc Fhbz B LiXhchc 20 Wæc cjFjc 31 ADASE ALm, "Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci MiŪnHi ghLid FcEz" ('Ad-bLi', 'BZWjèh', 'Aèhc GhL bhDac MW', B fZ Whb-CXhVic bhWi ahJHiA UmGZh FiShZc gmfm 'FiShZ fjï' Whbc EjfSz)

B LiXhchS gMcS BLhD 'AbiC' FBA WiMc fhSGhW Zifmf HhBZi Whb chGLpWz EC fhSE Whb EBDHi: AbiC MiŪnHi-cjOi; AbiC UIWiAc Wjc; AbiC UIAc; AbiC ALd chGhd; AbiC FiAbS Ac MiŪnHi; AbiC XT, gF Ac MiŪnHi; Ac, AbiC ALd AJHjc HhLz B HhBZi Whb EFd UiA ZjMh MhD, Ghdi ShW CLièhD Aèhc UiUhc XhEA MhD, Ghdi ShBWC SchWmAdh, UIWiAc WhMhS UmEch MW, MmBW AUb MhSicm BZdiLc FZMh ThFi bjĀ FcpWz

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS ghŪhw (ch:)z ShBW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic 12 MW LghZic bhMc DFMWz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmiE SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm WhMid 1:1-18 ADAS

(G) gMcS DgiA Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh Cçs 1:19-51

(H) Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW 2-12 cjFj

(I) Cçs EFdcg gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib 13-17 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjdbj-bLiZs Ac ShW CYhS 18-19 cjFj

(L) gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiŪh EBDh Ac ZCSm UmGdh 20-21 cjFj

Aèhc Fhdhb bhWjf LjcSm WhMid

(1:1-18)

¹ XDdhC Fhdhb ALdh, Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdh Ac EC Fhdhb WiMmC Aèh ALdhz ² gFd XDdh EC Fhdhb Aèhc dHm ALdhz ³ EC Fhdhbc bhMUI gĀdsh XDUh Fch EBLid, MSSh XDUh Fch EBLm, Dc FjWjShC ShWcm Lheh XDUh EBLm Whz ⁴ ShW bhMm MiŪnHi ALid, gC MiŪnHiC EBD bhWfc Wjcc ⁵ EC Wjcc AUhcic bhMm Mdmc, EBdm AUhBcm B Wjccm FZMh FcS XhcLm Whz

⁶ AèhD DgiA Whbc DFMW bhWfcm UIWiAS XhPhBdhz ⁷ EC Wjcc ZmXhcm fhĀi UiZhc dhHi ShWcm XhPhBd EBD, MhSm ShW MZhWZŪi gjWiA bhWfm

BbhW AWmz ⁸ ShBW WiMm gi Wjc ALdh Wh, EBdm Wjcc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiZhc dhHi UIWiAS ABLdhz ⁹ ALd Wjc EBdh gC MW, MmBW gÀd bhWfcm Wjc UhW FcpW, ShBW UIWiAS SfcY AWchz

¹⁰ EC UIWiAS ShBW ALdh, UIWiA ShW CLìèhD XDUh EBLm, Sh-E UIWiAc bhWfm ShWcm KiWd Whz ¹¹ ShBW WiMc MbiWe ABdh, ShW WiMc bhWfmC ShWcm FZjd Fcd Whz ¹² EBdm MS MwM ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA ShWcm FZjd Fcdh, Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW Aèhc GhL AEdhU, bhWi bhDAC MW ZWhc DGSiAc Uidhz ¹³ ALdm EC MW EFdc MWb S bhWfc dC ThFi EBLm Wh, fcidc GhBf Zh bhWfc BÈhDE EBLm Wh, BOh Ghdi Aèh ThFiC EBLmz

¹⁴ EC Fhdhbc bhWjf LjcSm MWb dBdh Ac Abhc bhMm ZfSi Fcdhz ZhYc GhL AEdhU gifhZm ShBW Mm Mhdhd Ac bgibh XhBLpW, gC Mhdhd Ac bgibh Abch UmGLiz ShBW S gF Ac cgbSm fjèAWh Fhbidz

¹⁵ DgiA WZiD ShW ZmXhcm Ze HdhD fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “DBWC S gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhb, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcY AWch ShBW Abh ThFiE bghW, Abhc ZCS AH ThFiC S ShBW ALpWz”

¹⁶ ShBW fjèAWh Fhbid EAD Abch gFdm cgbSc CXcmUi AcE cgbS XhBLiz ¹⁷ bjLh WZic bhCYSm AèhD fciES UhW FcLidh, EBdm BLh Ad-bLic bhCYSm gF Ac cgbS ABLmz ¹⁸ Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz ShW dHm cEch gC DFbhĪ Xjs, bhWi ShW GhL bhDAC MW, MmBW ðEJ bCdh, ShBWC Aèhcm MhBc FcLpWz

gMcS DgiA (A:) Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XDdh CçS

(1:19-51)

gMcS DgiA WZic XciKD

¹⁹ BgjUi WmSh EFdm MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi MmZdh FDMW Bbhb Ac dmZi fbhMc FiLj bhWfcm DgiA WZic HmLm XhPhBdh, EC fbD DgiAD Dchc HmLm fhÀi Uidhz Shch MmZdh MiFhBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ALdm Fm?” ²⁰ DgiA WZiD Fjòh Wh djFhBA ðiFhc EBA FBdh, “Abi S Ad-bLi WhDz” ²¹ SmC Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm Fm? AXWm gMcS BdiAL WZi Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “Wh, Abi BdiAL WhDz” EC Shch MiFhBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh AHc MbhWhc gC WZi Wi?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Mi Whz” ²² Shch gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm AXWm Fm? Abchcm Mmch XhPhBLpW, Abch YiciA HiA FiSh FBShb, AXWhc WiMc XciKD FiSh?” ²³ DgiAD MjAX Uidh, “Abi EBdhb gC AEAM, MmW ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD ZhShB HmLpW,

bcjajbic bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DFMWm DdhW Fech,
Sjbch bhdiFc XT Lgi FcEz”

²⁴ DgiA WZic HmLm Mmchcm XhPhBd EBLid, Dch ALdh Ycifi fbhMc bhWjfw

²⁵ Shch ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmZdh Ad-bLiE WhD, BdiAL WZiE WhD Zh AHc MbhWhc gC WZiE WhD, Sm AXWm FmWm bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd Uich?” ²⁶ DgiA WZiD Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “Abi S bhWfcm XhWi UiA SCZhc HjLd FchBchb, EBdm AXWhc bhMm ECdh DF ZjMjcH MW ALpW, MmWcm AXWhc KiWpW Whz ²⁷ DBW gC ZjMjcH, MmBW Abhc ZhUm SfcY AWhc FTh ALidz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh HmLh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz”

²⁸ McUhW HhJhc AcF XhcE ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, DgiA WZi MmGhWE SCZhc HjLd FchWiS ALdh, gWE EC LEAd-MjAX EBdz

AèhB bmehc ZhBóh

²⁹ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZiD UmGdh gjMjc BLh ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóh, MmW CLìèhD gÀd bhWfc HjWhc

bhYi EDz ³⁰ DBW EBdh gC MW, MmW ZmXhcm Abi AHm FBLdhh, Abhc ZhUm DFMWm SfcIY AWch, ALdm ShBW Abhc AH ThFiC ALpW, Ac ShBW Abh ThFiE BÌsi MWz ³¹ AHm S Abi ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm ZWi BLchBdc bhMm ShBW MhSm XciKisi XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi AHm ABA bhWfcm XhWiUi SCZhc HJLd FchBchbz”

³² ZhUm DgiA WZiD EC fhÀi Uidh, FBdh, “Abi UmGdhb FpSec LjcSm XhF cjgi ALbhW ThFi dhbiA ABdh, ABA DW CXcm AMidhz ³³ Abi S ShWcm KiWShb Wh, EBdm SCZhc HJLd FchWic dhHi MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBW Abhcm ZhShB UiLpW MmW, AèhB XhF cjgicm Mhc CXcm dhbiA ABSm UmGZhd, DBWC gC MW, MmBW bhWfcm XhF cjgiUi SciFhZÜi UiZhz ³⁴ Sm Abi BSh UmGdhb, UmGiA ghci fhÀi Uichb, DBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAC MWz”

gMcS BLhc XDdh LghZi

³⁵ ZhUc UiW DgiA WZi Ac ShW UIBMW Cçs gicZhc gC MhHhS ABdhz ³⁶ EC fbD gMcS BLh AOiA MhBch, ShWcm UmGiA DgiAD FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi AèhB bmehc ZhBóhz” ³⁷ DgiA WZic EC FTH gjWiA gC UIBEMW BLhc Gcm Gcm cEAWH EBHmdhz ³⁸ BLhd GcmUi Yicia Dhcem UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbch FiSh KhE?” Shch MJAX Uidh, “cài, (bhWi Cìhu), AXWm FjAB ThFpW?” ³⁹ BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “AE Wh, ABA UmGiA MhEz” SmC Shch ShW dHm Hmdh, HiA UmGdh ShBW FjW MhHhS ThFpW, Ac ShchE Aih UiW ShW dHm cBdhz EC fbD ALcc EÀ ABÈmz

⁴⁰ DgiA WZic FTH gjWiA Mm UIBMW BLhc Gcm Gcm HmLdh, Dchc DFMWc Whb Ebd AÜtiAL, DW ahBc Whb LhBbW-XiScz ⁴¹ EC AÜtiALm XDdh ShW ahB LhBbWcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “ahBLhZ gjWL Wi, Abch S Ad-bLicm UmGLiz” Ad-bLic bhWi Ebd Aèhc GmdhYSi XhEA MWz ⁴² AÜtiALm LhBbWcm dBA BLhc HmLm ABdhz BLhd LhBbWc ZhD KhBA FBdh, “Sjbi S LhBbW ZiW BCghÛh, EBdm EGW ThFi Sjbhcm FpYh Whbm QhFh EBZz” FpYh bhWi XiSc, Zh XhÍcz

⁴³ ZhUc UiW BLhd WiES Fcdh, Hhdid MidhS MhBShHiz EC fbD ShBW YidiYcm UmGdh, UmGiA FBdh, “E YidiY AE, ABA Abhc Cçs EEZ” ⁴⁴ YidiY ALdh ZhDS-LDUh HhCc bhWjfc AÜtiAL Ac XiSec ZheiE ALid EC HhCSz ⁴⁵ YidiYo WTWmdcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “bjLh WZic SCChS FiShZE Ac ALbhWi WZi Efdc LgiYhS MmW FTH dmGh ALm, Abch S ShWcm UmGLiz ShBW S WhLhcS HhCc BLh, ShW ZhYc Whb BCLjYz” ⁴⁶ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm YidiYcm FBdh, “VjS! WhLhcS ThFi ahdh FjØh ZhcED Wi?” YidiYo FBdh, “Sm ABA UmGEz”

⁴⁷ BLhd UmGdh, WTWmd ShW HmLm ABch, UmGiA FBdh, “EC UmGchD Wi DFMW GhOi ZWi BLchBdz Shc bhMm FjWj VjÜlc-bjÜlc WhBz” ⁴⁸ SmC WTWmdm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm Abhcm FmbWm KiWdh?” BLhd MJAX Uidh, “gjWE, Sjbhcm QhFiZhc AHm Sjbi MmZdh gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm ALdhD, gC fbD Abi Sjbhcm UmGLiz” ⁴⁹ BGhW gjWiA WTWmdm BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWmC S BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAC MWz AXWmC ZWi BLchBdc ZhUfhz” ⁵⁰ BLhd ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhcm gC Qkbjc HhLc Sdm UmGLi EGhW FEAD Sjbi BbhW AwdhD Wi? gjWE, Dc ThFiE AcE ZCS Ze Ze FmchbSi Sjbi UmGZhdWmz” ⁵¹ ZhUm BLhd FBdh, “Abi Sjbhcm gF FTH FBch, Sjbch UmGZhd Zmgmí GjdiHmLm, Ac Aèhc Yicih Efd Abi ZiW-AUbc CXcm CPh-dhbh Fchz”

Ad-bLic SZdiH Ac FmchbSi Fhbc ZDAW

2

(2:1-12:50)

gMcS BLhD XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBdh

¹ Dc UIBUiW ZhUm Hhdid Midhc FhŪh HhCS DF ZiA ALidz gMcS BLhc bh EC ZiAS ALdhz ² EC ZiAS BLh Ac ShW LhghZi EFdme Uhes XhBLdhz ³ ZiAc EWjīhWE MmZdh AJHjcc fcZS YkchB Hmd, EC fbD BLhc bh'D BLhem FBdh, "Dchc AJHjcc fcZS fmf EBHmLmz" ⁴ BLhD ShW bh'cm FBdh, "bhB H, BSh S Abhc ZifD WhDz EGWE Abhc fbD EBLm Whz" ⁵ Ebdm ShW bh'D GhUibUhc EFdem FBdh, "EZh, ShBW MmSh FpW, EShC FcEz"

⁶ BgJUic fciES bhYiF EMj Fchc dhHi giWE Xhīcc LDOh Hhbdh ALidz BSh DFEohS EWjīhW UIB-SiW bW XhWi VcSz ⁷ BLhD GhUibUhc EFdem FBdh, "EC HhbdhBØE XhWi acEz" SmC Shch BHjBW OmXm OmXm aci Uidz ⁸ ZhUm ShBW FBdh, "EW ThFi Tjeh XhWi WiA XcVhW ZhZjcKicm UmEz" SmC Shch EdhC Fcdz ⁹ ZhZjcKiD EC XhWi GhBA UmGdh, BSh S AJHjcc fcZS Ebdm B fcZS FjAB ThFi Abd, BGhW ShBW MhWSH Whz Ghdi GhUibUhc EFdm MhWSz DcdhHi ZhZjcKiD ZiAc Wfhcm QhFiA FBdh, ¹⁰ "XDdh gFdmC bhWfcm GhOi fcZS GhBSm UmDz bhWfm BĒhbs GhEAc ZhUm MmZdh fmf EBhD, EC fbD Mm fcZS UmD, BSh XDdh ThFi FiLj amMhd ThFmz Ebdm Sjbi GhOi fcZS EGWE chLZS"

¹¹ gMcS BLhD Hhdid Midhc FhŪh HhCS WifhWh gifhZm EC XDdh FmchbSi UmGhBA WiMc bgibh MhBc Fcdhz BSh UmGiA LhghZi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz

¹² DcZhUm BLhD ShW bh, ahBapW Ac LhghZi EFdem dBA FYcWhCb OhCWE Hmdh, HiA FDUiW gWE cBdhz

MmcjMhdmb ZhDSjd-bjFhĎLE BLh Ad-bLi

¹³ BgJUic AMhUi BU IWhB Hmdm BLh MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABdhz

¹⁴ MmcjMhdmbE ABA ShBW UmGdh, XZiī ZhDSjd-bjFhĎL FhZh Icc fibhWhS FjczhWic Hcj, bmeh Ac XhcE ZmKh-FiWh Kdmc, Ac OmFhc ZhOôohc FhcZhci EFde ZB cBLpWz ¹⁵ BSh UmGiA ShBW Uei UiA DFOh KhZjF ZhWhBdh, Ac KhZjF UiA gFd Hcj-bmeh Ac bhWfcm BW TWm GmUhB Uidhz Ac OmFhc ZhOôohc FhcZhci EFdc OmFh-XDfh LiīhBA, Shchc Fmf ZhÆ CdOhBA YhdhB-dhz ¹⁶ XhcE ZmKch EFdem BLhD FBdh, "BW TWm gĎdsh gchEz Abhc ZhYc Iccm ZhMhc ZhWhBE Whz" ¹⁷ EC fbD XhF FiShZc EC FTh LhghZi EFdc bWE EBHmd, "Sjhc Ic dhHi Abhc Mm bgäs, EC bgäsMc Abhc Uide bhMm AHjwic dhGhW Mdmcz"

¹⁸ BLhc B Fhbc dhHi BgJUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, "BSh Fchc EViFhc Mm Sjbhc ALm, Shc XcbhW gifhZm Sjbi FjW FmchbSi UmGhBZhd?"

¹⁹ ShBW MjAX Uidh, "AXWhch EC FhZh Ic ahJHidhCĎh, Abi SiW UiWc aiScm gicZhc Sjdbjz" ²⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, "B DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhBsm LDKhēif ZLc dhHLid, Ac Sjbi FiSh SiW UiWc aiScm ZhWhBdiZhd Wi?"

²¹ Ebdm BLhD BWE Aèhc Ic ZdSm WiMc fcide FThC FBLpWz ²² DcdhHi BLh bch ThFi MiŪh EAc ZhUm LhghZi EFdc bWE EBLid, ShBW EC FThC FBLdhz SmC LhghZi EFdm XhF FiShZc FTh Ac BLhd MmSh FBLdh, ESH DFiW Fcdhz

²³ AMhUi BUc fbD BLhD MmcjMhdmb cBA MmSh FmchbSi Fhb FcLidh, BSh UmGiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdz ²⁴ Ebdm BLhD WiMcm Shchc HmLm Vch Uidh Wh, FhcW ShBW gFd bhWfcm KiWSHz ²⁵ bhWfc ZmXhcm ShW FjWj fhĎic Mcjc ALid Wh, ShBW Dchc Uide GZc MhWSHz

3

WDA MWb Ac DFiWc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ Ycifi EFdc bhMm WiFUib Whbm BgjUi EFdc DFMW WmSh ALdhz
² DFUiW chBS ShBW ABA BLhcm FBdh, “gjmJc, Abch MhWi, AXWm DFMW
 CîhU gifhZm Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLpWz AXWm MmSh FmchbSi Fhb Fcch, Aèh
 dHm Wh ThFdm FmC BSh FcS Xhcm Whz” ³ ShBW WiFUibcm FBdh, “Abi
 AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, WDA Fci MWb Wh dBdm FmC Aèhc ZhUfhB UmGm
 Whz” ⁴ SmC WiFUibm ShWcm FBdh, “bhWjf Zjeh EBHmdm gicZhc MWb dD
 Fidh? UILchZhc bh’c XmOE ghbhBA MWb dD Wi?” ⁵ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi
 AXWhcm ghLhC FBchb, XhWi Ac XhF cjgj ThFi MWb Wh EBdm FmC Aèhc
 ZhUfhBS ghbhBS Xhcm Whz ⁶ cĀ-bhjF ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh S Ghdi cĀ-bhjFz
 Ac XhF cjgj ThFi MmShc MWb, BSh cjgjz ⁷ Abi Mm AXWhcm FBdhb, WDA Fci
 MWb dEA Mcjc, DS m ShBljz EBZh Whz ⁸ ZhShf Shc MmZhd BÈh EZhd MhD,
 Ac AXWm Shc AEAM gjWpW, EBdm FB ThFi Ad Ac FB MhD, BGhW MhWpW
 Whz Sm XhF cjgj ThFi Mmchc MWb EBLm, Shhc ZmdhdE EdhGhW Edz”

⁹ WiFUibm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “BFOh Fidh EBS Xhcm?” ¹⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh,
 “AXWm ZWi BLchBdc CîhU EBAE BSh ZjMpW Wh Wi? ¹¹ AXWhcm ghLhC
 FBchb, Abch MmSh MhWi EGhWC FB, Ac MmSh UmGLi EC ZmXhcm fhÀi
 UmBz EBdm AXWhch Abchc fhÀi bhWpW Whz ¹² Abi AXWhchcm UIWiAZi
 ZmXhcm FBdm MmZhd DFiW FcpW Wh, Sm Zmgmîi ZmXhcm FBdm Fidh
 DFiW FcZh? ¹³ MmBW ZmgmîE ThFpW Ac Zmgmî ThFi ABLpW, gC ZiW-AUB
 Lleh Ac FmC ZmgmîE CPLpW Whz

¹⁴ “bcjajbic bhMm bjLh WZid Mmdh ghYcm CKhS SjdLidh, Edh Abi ZiW-
 AUbcmE CKhS SjdH EBZz ¹⁵ MhSm Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm
 AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid Fcmz ¹⁶ Aèh XhFm UIWiAc bhWfcm ES Zmfi bhDA Fcdh,
 B bhDac GhSicm ShW GhL bhDac MWcm UhW Fcdhz Mm bhWfm EC bhDAC
 MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm ZiWhf ED Wh, ZcJ AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid Fcmz

¹⁷ “AèhD bhWfcm Ulfi XcbhW Fchc dhHi ShW bhDAC MWcm UIWiAS Xh-
 PhBLpW Whz EC bhDAC MWc GhSicm bhWfm MhSm WhMhS Xhd, DcdhHiC
 XhPhBLpWz ¹⁸ Mm MWm EC bhDAC MWc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj ZiKhc
 ED Wh, EBdm Mm BbhW AWm Wh, Shcm AHmC Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBHmLmz
 FhcW Aèhc DFbhĭ bhDAC MW BZWjèhc CXcm gm BbhW AWLm Whz ¹⁹ Shcm
 Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, FhcW UIWiAS Wjc MhBc EBLmz EBdm bhWfc ZU Fhbc
 dhHi Wjc ThFi AÛhBccm Zmfi ahdh XhBLmz ²⁰ Mm bhWfm ZU Fhb Fcm, gm
 Wjccm IiÛhd, Shc ZU Fhb EFd MhBc EBMiz Fci gm Wjcc HmLm AD Whz
²¹ EBdm Mm MW gF-ghdhic XTm Kdm, gm Wjcc HmLm AD, MhSm Shc gFd
 Fhb Aèhc bjWfh bhYiF EBLm Fci XcbhW Edz”

DgiA WZid BLhc ZmXhcm FBch

²² DcZUm gMcS BLh Ac LhghZi EFd DgjUiA DdhFhS Abdhz giWE ShBW
 LhghZi EFdc dHm FiLj UiW FhOhBdh Ac bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd FchBdhz ²³ EC
 fbD Lhdib Whbc DF HhCc FhÛhs EpWjW Whbc DF MhHhS DgiADE SCZhc
 HjLd FchWis ALdhz gC MhHhS ZCS XhWi ThFhD Udm Udm bhWjf ABA
 SCZhc HjLd dBdhz ²⁴ DgiA WZicm EC fbDE MmdE ZÛi Fch EBLm Whz

²⁵ EC fbD fcies bhYiF XhF-LhY EAc ZmXhc dBA, DgiA WZic Cçs EFdm BgjUic
 DF Adibc dHm Scôf dhHhB Uidhz ²⁶ ZhUm ShBW ShBW gMcS DgiAc HmLm
 ABA FBdh, “gjmJc, MmBW McUhW HhJhc gXhcE AXWhc dHm ALdh, Ac Mhc
 ZmXhcm AXWm fhÀi UilDh, UmGch Wi, gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm MhBchHi Ac

ShBW Dchem SCZhc HjLd Uichz” ²⁷ BGhW gjWiA DgiAD FBdh, “Zmgmî ThFi UmEA Wh EBdm FmC FjØh Xhd Whz ²⁸ SjbchC S gjWL, Abi FBLi, Abi Ad-bLi WhD, EBdm ShW AHm Abhcm XhPhWi EBLmz ²⁹ Mhc HmLm FBŪhcm ZiA UmEA ED, DBWC Wfhz Wfhc Ulīm Ghdi CZhBA Wfhc bhS gjWpW Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWiA Gjfi EBWz EC dhGhW Abhc GjfiE ABM Xjch EBdz ³⁰ ShWcm Ze EBSm EBZ Ac Abi gci MhBShb EBZz”

Zmgmî ThFi MmBW ABLpW

³¹ MmBW CXc ThFi ABW, DBW gFdc CXcmz EBdm Mm UIWiA ThFi AD, gm S UIWiAc, gm UIWiAZi bhSC bhSmz MmBW Zmgmî ThFi ABW, ShW AfW gFdc CXcmz ³² ShBW gWE MmSh UmGLpW Ac gjWLPW, EShc fhÀic UmBWz FmC ShW fhÀi bhWm Whz ³³ EBdm Mm MWm ShW fhÀi FZjd FcLm, gm EGhW UiAC XcbhW Fcm, Aèhc FhdhbC ghLhz ³⁴ Aèhd MmWcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW Aèhc FhdhbC ZhShBW, FhcW Aèhd ShWcm XjchXjc FciA Xhf cjjg UhW FcpWz ³⁵ ZhYo ShW XjScm, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MWcm bhDA FcpW Ac ShW ASEC gFdSh UiLpWz ³⁶ Mm bhWfm Aèhc GhL bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm AGmci MiŪnHi XhBdiLmz EBdm Mm ShWcm bhWm Wh, gm FjWjØmC AGmc XhBS WhD Zcj Shc CXcm Aèhc HMZ XeZz

4

fbciAc ZmOic BbhW

¹ Ycifi EFdm gjWdh, gMcS BLhd DgiA WZi ThFi Zmfi bhWfcm ShW Cçs ZhWhBLpW, Ac SCZhc HjLd FchBchz ² EBdm BLhd WiMm SCZhc HjLd FchBch Wh, ShW Cçs EFdmC FchBchz ³ gMcS BLhd B GZc XhBA, DgjŪiA Midh LheiA gicZhc Hhdid MidhS MhEAc dhHi cEAWh EBdhz ⁴ MhEAc FhdE ShWcm fbciAc bhMUi MhEA dhHLidz ⁵ XTE ShBW fbciAc fjGhc Whbc DF HhCc VhcE ABdhz gMcS BAFjZm ShW XjA BCLjYcm Mm MbiW UhW FcLdh, EC MbiWGHw ALid gC HhCc VhcEz ⁶ B MbiWE gMcS BAFjZc FjA ALidz BLh AOSm AOSm gmchW EBA EC FjAc FhLhS MichBdhz EC fbD EWjbbhW UIByc EBHmLmz

⁷⁻⁸ DcbhMm fbciA MhSic DF ZmOid XhWi Sjdhs Abd, Ac FjAc FhLhS BLh DFdh ALdh, FhcW ShW LhghZi Efd GhWi-XhWi dEAc dhHi ZhMhcE HmLd-hHiz BLhd ShBcm FBdh, “E bhB, Abhcm Tjeh XhWi GhEACÀhz” ⁹ ZmOid Fpd, “Abi S fbciA MhSic bhWjFz AXWm DFMW BgjŪi EBA Abhc HmLm XhWi KhBch Fidh?” ZmOid BGhW Fpd, FhcW fbciA MhSic dHm BgjŪi bhWfc FjWjMhs bid-bif Zh Kdh-Yich ALid Whz ¹⁰ BLhd ShBcm FBdh, “Sjbi MjŪi MhWShD Aèhc UhW FiSh, Ac Fm Sjbhc HmLm XhWi KhBch, Sm Sjbi WiMmC ShW HmLm XhWi KhBdhD EWM, Ac ShBW SjbhcM MiŪh XhWi Uidh EWMz” ¹¹ ZmOid Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc HmLm S XhWi Sjdhc FjØh WhB, Ac B FjAE HBWz Sm MiŪh XhWi FjAB ThFi XhBdh? ¹² AXWm FjWj Abhc bjd-bjcāi BAFjZ WZi ThFi Ze Wi? ShBWC Abhc dhHi B FjA GjŪiLdhz ShBW Ac ShW XjApØme EC FjAc XhWi GhBS, Ac ShW Xfjc XhdcmE GhEABShz”

¹³ SmC BLhd FBdh, “Mm MWm B FjAc XhWi GhBZ, Shc gicZhc XiAL dhHZz ¹⁴ EBdm Abhc UmEA XhWi Mm GhBZ, Shc FjWj fbDC XiAL dhHS WhDz Zcj B XhWi Shc Uide bhMm NcWhc dhGhW CTdiA CPZ Ac AGmci MiŪnHi UhW FcZz” ¹⁵ SmC ZmOid BLhcm Fpd, “gmjC, Sm AbhcmE gC XhWi UmCÀh, MhSm Abhc XiAL Wh dhHm, Ac XhWic dhHi BWE AEA Wh dhHmz”

¹⁶ BLhd ZmOicm FBdh, “Sm MhE, Sjbhc MhbhBcm EWE dBA AEz” ¹⁷ ZmOid Fpd, “LhZ, Abhc S FjWj MhbhB WhBz” BLhd FBdh, “Sjbi PiFC FBL,

Sjhbhc MhbhbB WhBz¹⁸ FhcW Dc AHm S Sjhbhc XhK MW MhbhbB EBHmLpW, Ac EGW Mm Sjhbhc dHm ALm, gm Sjhbhc MhbhbB WhDz Sjbh ghLh FThC FBdhDz”¹⁹ BGhW gjWiA ZmOiD BLhcm Fpd, “gjMjc, EGW Abi ZjMdhb, AXWm DFMW WZiz²⁰ Abchc ZhY-UhUhBØm EC Xhec CXcmC DZhUS FcSh, EBdm AXWhch FpW, MmcjMhdmbEC bhWfc DZhUS Fch CKiSz”

²¹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc bhSGhW DFiW FcEz UmGiE, ECdh fbD ABZ MmZdh Sjbch B Xhec CXcm, Zh MmcjMhdmbc FjWjGhWE, HhBzi ZhY Aèhc DZhUS FcShD WhDz²² Sjbch Mhcm KiWE Wh, Shc DZhUS FcE, EBdm Abch MhW DZhUS Fci, ShWcm Abch KiWiz MhWE Wi, WhMhSc XT S BgjUi EFdc bhMUiC ABLmz²³ gjWE, Edh fbD ABZ, ZcJ EGWC ABĒm, MmZdh ALd DZhUSFhci EFdm gÀhwi cjgm HhBzi ZhY Aèhc DZhUS FcZhz HhBzi ZhYoE EdhGhW DZhUSFhci Shèhf FcpWz²⁴ Aèshdh EBdhHi cjgj, DcdhHi Mhch ShW DZhUS FcZh, Shch gÀhwi cjgm ShW DZhUS Fch dhHzz”

²⁵ ZhUm EC ZmOiD Fpd, “Abi MhWi, Ad-bLi ABchz ShBW ABA gFdSh Abchcm MhWhBZhz”²⁶ BLhD EC ZmOicm FBdh, “AbiC gmBW, MmBW EGW Sjhbhc dHm bhSichz”

²⁷ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ABA UmGdh, BLhD DF ZmOic dHm bhSich, UmGiA Shch ShBjz EBHmdhz Sh-E Shch FmC MiFhBdh Wh, AXWm FiSh KhBch Zh DW dHm bhSich FmWmz²⁸ ZhUm ZmOiD ShBc XhWic Gpdh TBA HhCc bhWfcm HiA Fpd,²⁹ “Sjbch ABA DFMWcm UmGi MhEz Abhc MiŪnHiS MmSh FcLi, BSh gFdShC ShBW FBdiLpWz Sm ShBWC FiSh gC Ad-bLi Wi?”³⁰ BSh gjWiA HhCc bhWjF ZhcBA BLhc HmLm AEA Vcdhz

³¹ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm EWjcv Fci FBdh, “gjMjc, FjØh GhCÀhz”

³² ShBW FBdh, “Abhc HmLm BdH GhWi ALm, Mm GhWic ZmXhcm Sjbch MhWE Whz”³³ BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm DFm-EBŪm MiFhBdh, “Sm ShWcm FmC FjWj GhWi AWiA UiLm Wh FiSh?”³⁴ SmC BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, ShW bcMi bhYiF ShW Fhb Xjch FchC Abhc GhWiz

³⁵ “Sjbch FE Wh Wi, ‘Ac KhBc bhF ZhUmC Yfd FhOhc fbD ABZ?’ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, ahdh Fci DFZhc GmSmUi KhBA UmGE, Yfd XhFiA FhOhc MjFh EBHmLmz³⁶ Yfd FhOchD EGWC ZmSW XhBch Ac AGmcc dhHi Yfd UdH Fcchz DcdhHi MmBW Mhdh ZhBW UmBW Ac MmBW Yfd FhOpW, UIBEMWC gbhW Gjfi EBWz³⁷ DSM EC LièmGc XcbhW ED, ‘DFMWm ZhBW UmBW, AcF MWm FhOpWz’³⁸ AbiE Sjbchem Edh Yfd FhOhS XhPhBLi, Mm Yfde dhHi Sjbch bmWS FcL Whz EBŪ bhWfm bmWS FcLm Ac Sjbch EC bmWSc Yfd FhOiLz”

³⁹ Mm ZmOic MiŪnHic gFdSh BLhD FBdiLpW, EC ZmOic fhÀi gjWiA gC HhCc ZCS fbcia bhWfm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz⁴⁰ Shch BLhcm HiA biWS Fci FBdh, Shchc EGhWE cBZhc dhHiz DcUhD ShBW UlB UiW gWE cBdhz⁴¹ EC fbD ShW Shdib gjWiA AcE ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz⁴² Ac HhCc bhWfm EC ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbch FThD Abch BbhW AWLi Wh, Abch WiMmC ShW bhS gjWiA ZjMShb XhcLi, DBWC MHSc ALd SchWmAdhz”

gMcS BLhc ULLch FmchbSi

⁴³ fbcias UIBUiW cBA ghci gMcS BLh WiMc Zhei Hhdid MidhS HmdhHiz⁴⁴ MjUiE ShBW AHm FBLdh, FjWj WZicmC WiMc UmfE Uhb UmEA ED Wh,⁴⁵ SmZC EC fbD Shch ShWcm FZjd Fcdhz FhcW BUC fbD BLhD MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FmchbSi UmGhBLdh, Hhdidc bhWjF gWE ThFhD Shch BSh UmGLdh Fci ShBW Hhdide ABdm Shch FZjd Fcdhz

46 ZhUm BLh gicZhc Hhdidc FhŪh HhCS Hmdhz EWEC ShBW XhWicm AJHjcc fcZS ZhWhBLdhz FYcWhCb OhCWE DF fcFhci EYifhcc XjA GjZ Zmbhc ALidz 47 gMcS BLh DgJUia ThFi Hhdid ABLpW gjWiA, EC EYifhc ShW HmLm HiA biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj FYcWhCb HiA DW XjAHjcm ahdh FcpWz EC fbD ShW XjA bchc XTi EBHmLidz

48 BLhD EC EYifhccm FBdh, “FjWj WifhWh Zh FmchbSi Fhb Wh UmGdm AXWhch FjWjBØmc BbhW AWSh WhDz” 49 SmC EYifhcm FBdh, “gmJmc, UDA Fci MdUi ACÀh, XjAHjc MhW ThFSm ACÀhz” 50 BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA ahdh EBHmLmz” BLhc FTh DFiW FciA DBW HmdhHiz

51 ghLhC, gC EYifhc ZheiS MhEAc XTm ShW Hjdhb EFdm ABA GZc Fpd, “LhZ, AXWhc XjAc Zmbhc FbiHmLmz” 52 ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “gm FjW fbD ahdh EBLm?” Shch FBdh, “FhBd UIBYc ThFi ShW ShX Lhei UiLmz” 53 SmC EYifhcc bWE Ebd, PiF UIBYci Zhhd ShWcm FBLdh, “AXWm MhCÀhHi, AXWhc XjA ahdh EBHmLmz” DcdhHi EC EYifhc Ac ShW XciZhcc gFdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdhz 54 gMcS BLh DgJUia TWm HhdidE AEAc ZhUm EC Uilch FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBdhz

5

BLhD AOSifZLcc Zmbhccim ahdh Fcdh

1 BShc ZhUm BgJUi EFdc BUC fbD ABdm BLh MmcjMhdmbE HmdhHiz

2 MmcjMhdmbE bmeH-UcMhc FhŪhs DFOh XjcFi ALid, EC XjcFis Liei ZhŪh XhKGhW IhO ALid, XhKE IhOc CXcm XhKGhW LhCWiz BZchWi ahfhD B XjcFic Whb ZhDS-LUhz 3 EC IhOE ZCS MhSc Zmbhcci Xei cBSz djdh-dojeh, AŪh, Ac Zmbhcm Mmchc fcid DÀmzhcm gjFhB HmLm, ShchE EWE cBSz

4 bhMm bhMm DFMW Yicìh ABA EC XjcFic XhWi dhehBSh, dhehWic ZhUmC XDdh Mm MW XhWiS dhbS, Shc MS Ze Zmbhc ECF ahdh EBMiSz DcUhD EC Zmbhcci EFdm XhWi dhehWic AfhD EWE Xei cBSz

5 Dchc bhMm Edh DFMW Zmbhcci ALid, Mm ZmOh AOSifZLc ThFi Zmbhcz

6 ZCS UiW ThFi gm EWE Xei cBLm gjWiA BLhD Shcm MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, Sjbhc BÈh Wi Sjbi ahdh EBMiShD?” 7 ZmOhD Fpd, “gmJmc, Abhc S Bdh FmC Whb, MmBW XhWi dhehWic dHm dHmC Abhcm XjcFis dhhbBSz Abi dhhSm dhbSm AcF MW HiA dhbi MhDz” 8 BLhD Dcm FBdh, “Sm CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOh-Kdh FcEz” 9 dHm dHmC EC Zmbhcci ahdh EBHmd, Ac Shc ZiLWh SjdiA Kdh-Yich Fcdz

gi UiW ALid MjçhZhc, MjçhZhcM FjWjMhS Fhb Fch MhBM WhDz 10 DcUhD BgJUi WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm FBdh, “ABM S MjçhZhc, Sm ABM Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdiA WmEA MhBM WhDz” 11 EBdm gm Fpd, “MmBW Abhcm ahdh FcLpW, ShBWC Abhcm FBdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh dBA AOh-Kdh FcEz” 12 SmC WmSh EFdm ZmOhcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhWjfhj FmHj, MmHiD Sjbhcm FBLm, ZiLWh dBA Kdh-Yich FcShD?” 13 EBdm EC ZmOhD S MhWS Wh, ShBW Fm, gi MhHhS ZCS bhWfm aie FcidiLpW UmGiA, BLh giW TWm HmLdhHiz

14 ZhUm BLhD EC ZmOhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE XhBA FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbi S Zmbhc ThFi ahdh EBHmLz Sm Ac FjWj HjWh FciE Wh, MhSm Sjbhc fcZWfh Wh EDz” 15 SmC EC ZmOhD HiA BgJUi WmSh EFdcM Fpd, Shcm MmBW ahdh FcLpW, DW Whb BLhz

gMcS BLhc AèhB DGSiAc

16 BLhD MjçhZhcM Zmbhccim ahdh FchD BgJUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhccidiSh KhBdhz 17 EBdm BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo ghbmfh Fhb Fchc Ac AbiE Fchbz” 18 BGhW gjWiA Shch ShWcm MhWm

bhchc dhHi AcE Hcb EBA XT SjfHwiS cBdhz Shch bWE FcLid, ShBW Ghdi MjçhZhc WiEb ahJHiLpW Wh, ShBW Aèh XhFcm ZhY QhFiA ficiFiE FcLpWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi ShBW EC WmSh EFdcm FBdh, “Abi Wióis gF FTh FBchb, XjSm S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcSh XhçpW Wh, EBdm ShW ZhYcm MmSh Fhb FchS UmGpW, ShBW Ghdi EShC FcpW, ZhYo MmSh FcpW, XjSmE S ESh FcpWz ²⁰ ZhYo ShW XjScm bhDA FcpW Ac ShBW WiMm Mm Fhb FcpW, BSh gFdShC XjScm UmGhBWz Ac BSh ThFi AcE Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb XjScm UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA AXWhch ShBljz EBMiZhz ²¹ ZhYo Mmdh bjcUhem MiŪh Fci SjdPw, XjSmE ECdh Mmchcm BÈh MiŪnHi UhW FcpWz ²² ZhYo FmCcc ZiKhcE FcpW Wh, ShW gFd ZiKhc ahc XjSc ASE UiLpW, ²³ MhSm ZhYcm Mmdh gFdm BÌs Fcm, ECdh XjScmE BÌs Fcmz XjScm Mm BÌs Fcm Wh, gm ALdm gC ZhYcmE BÌs Fcm Wh, MmBW B XjScm ZmMiLpWz

²⁴ “Abi AXWhchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc Fhdhb gjWm Ac MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, gm S AGmci MiŪnHi XhBdiLmz Shcm Ac Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBS WhDz gm S bCS ThFi MiŪnHis Xhei UidhBLmz ²⁵ Ac Abi ghLhC FBchb, BdH DF MbhWh ABZ, ZcJ EGWC ABÈm, MmZdh bjcUh EFdm Abi BZWjèhc Hdhc AEAM gjWZh, Ac Mhch gjWZh Shch MiŪh EBZh ²⁶ BShc FhcW Ebd, ZhY WiMm Mmdh MiŪnHic bhdiF, ShW XjScmE ECdh MiŪnHic bhdiFhWh UiLpWz ²⁷ ZhYo XjScm bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc DGSIac UiLpW, FhcW DBWC S ZiW-AUbz ²⁸ Sm BSh gjWiA AXWhch ShBljz EBZh Wh, MhWpW Wi, ECdh fbD ABec, MmZdh Aèhc XjSc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA bjcUh Efd FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABZh ²⁹ Ac Mmch WmF Fhb FcLpW, Shch Zmgmîi MiŪnHi XhEAc dhHi CPZh, EBdm Mmch WhYcbhWic bhMm MiŪnHi FhOhBLm, Shch CPZh fhMh XhEAc dhHiz

³⁰ “Abi S WiMm WiMm FjØh FcShb Xhci Wh, Abi Mmdh gjWi Edh ZiKhc Fciz Abi gF ZiKhc Fci, FhcW Abi Abhc WiMc BÈhd Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, Ghdi MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW bcMi Xjch FcShb KhBz

WiMc ZmXhcm gMcS BLh

³¹ “Abi MjUi WiMc ZmXhcm WiMm fhÀi UmB, Sm B fhÀi fPiF WhDz ³² EBdm ULlch MWmE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi Uich, Ac Abi MhWi, ShBW Mm fhÀi Uich, BSh ghLhz ³³ AXWhch S DgiA WZic HmLm GZciA XhPhBA MiFhBLpW, ShBWE gFc XÀm fhÀi UiLpWz ³⁴ Ac Abi FjWj bhWfc fhÀic CXcm acfh Fci Wh, EBdm AXWhch MhSm WhMhS XhBA MhW ZhKhBSh XhçpW, DcUhD BSh FBchb ³⁵ gMcS DgiAC ALdh gC MhdhBd bjfhD, Mm bjfhdm Yc UiLidz AXWhchE Tjeh FDUiW EC bjfhdc Ycc bhMm Gjfi FcSm chMi EBLdhz

³⁶ EBdm DgiA WZic fhÀi SWmE AcE Ze fhÀi Abhc ALm, FhcW Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mm Fhbc dhHi Abhcm XhPhBLpW, Abi EShC Fchbz Ac EC Fhbc fhÀiDC ZjMh MhD, Abhcm Abhc HhBZi ZhYo ZmMiLpWz ³⁷ ShBWC S gC ZhZh, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMmE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpWz AXWhch FjWj fbD ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWLpW Wh, Ac ShWcm UmGLpWE Whz ³⁸ DLheh ShW Fhdhb S AXWhchc Uide cD Wh, FhcW ShBW Mhcm XhPhBLpW, DW CXcm AXWhch BbhW AwpW Whz

³⁹ “AXWhch S Gjz bW UiA ALbhWi FiShZ Sidhes FcpW, bWE FcpW BSh Sidhes Fcdm AGmci MiŪnHi XhBZh EBdm EC FiShZmC S Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmDz ⁴⁰ DcZhUmE AXWhch MiŪnHi XhEAc dhHi Abhc HmLm ABSH KhBW Whz

41 “Abi S bhWfc HmL ThFi ShciY XhEAc AfhD ABLi Wh, 42 EBdm Abi MhWi, Aèhc ZhD AXWhchc FjWj bgäs WhB, Abi S AXWhchcm KiWiz 43 Abi Abhc HhBzi ZhYc Whb dBA ABLi, Sh-E AXWhch Abhcm DFiw Fcch Whz EBdm ULCh FmC MjUi Shc WiMc Whbm Ad, Sm Shcm AXWhch DFiw FcZhz 44 AXWhch DFm-EBÜc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSh KhBW, EBdm Mm ShciY Aèhc HmL TWm XhEA MhD, BShc dhHi FjWj Kmih FcpW Whz Sm AXWhch FmbWm DFiw FcZh? 45 AXWhch bWE FcZh Wh, Abi Abhc ZhZhc HmLm AXWhBØcm Ulfi ZhWhBbjz EBdm Mm bjLh WZic CXcm AXWhch acfh Fci ALpW, gC bjLhDC AXWhBØcm Ulfi FBchz 46 AXWhch MjUi bjLh WZicm DFiw FcSh, Sm AbhcmE DFiw Fcdh Ewm, B bjLh WZid S Abhc ZmXhcmC dmGLpWz 47 EBdm AXWhch MmZdh ShW dmGhcmC DFiw FcpW Wh, Sm Abhc bjGc FThcm Fidh DFiw FcZh?”

6

XhK AMhc bhWfc HhBzi GhWi

1 DcZhuUm gMcS BLh Hhdid AEcc gXhcE HmdhHi, EC AEcc AcF Whb SiZiciA AEcz 2 ZCS bhWjf ShW Gem EA MhEAS ALdh, Shch S UmGLidh, Zmbhci EFdc CXcm ShBW Fidh FmchbSi Fhb FcLpWz 3 gWE HiA ghci ShW LhghZi EFdcem dBA DF Xhec CXcm ZBdhz 4 EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWhB ABLmz 5 BLhD KhBA UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm CPIa ABch, EC ShW LhghZi YidiYcm FBdh, “BSh bhWfcm GhEAWic dhHi Abch cJoi XhBbj FjW MhHhS?” 6 ALdm YidiYcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi ShBW BGhW MiFhBdh, EBdm Fidh FiSh FcZh, BGhW ShBW AHmC MhWShz 7 YidiYo MjAX Uidh, “Dchem Tjeh Tjeh GhWi UidmE UIBf UiWhcc cJoiD FjdhBS WhDz”

8 gWE AUtiAL Whbm gMcS BLhc DF LhghZi ALdhz ShBW EBdh LhBbW-XiScc ahBz 9 ShBW BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, EWE gjcj DF XjAc HmLm XhKGhW AOhc cJoi Ac UIBOh ZichW bhL ALm, EBdm ES bhWfc bhMm BShD FiSh EBZ?” 10 BLhD gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbc ESh bhWfcm Ihfc CXcm ZEAB UmEz” SmC Shch Ihfc CXcm ZBHmdhz BWE Ghdi ZmOh bhWjfc ALdh EWjbbW XhK AMhc MWz 11 ZhUm ShBW EC XhKGhW cJoi ASE dBA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA Dchem ZhOia Uidhz ECdh ZichW bhLE ZhOia Uidhz Mm MS KhBd, gm ESGhW XhBdz 12 gFd bhWfm XmO aci GhBdz GhBA ghcdm BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcem FBdh, “GhWic ZhUm MmSh cBLm, Sjbc ESh DGhWE Udh FcE, FjØh YhdhBE Whz” 13 Dch EC XhKGhW cJoiC ZheSi OjFchBW Udh FciA ZhcE OjFci adchz

14 gMcS BLhc B FmchbSi UmGiA bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “WióD DBWC gC WZi, MmBW UIWiAS SfcY AWhc FThz” 15 SmC BLhD ZjMididh, bhWfm Mjc FciA ShWcm Shchc ZhUfh ZhWhWic dhHi VcS Khcz EGhW ZjMiA ShBW gicZhc DFdhC Xhec CXcm HmdhHiz

AEcc XhWic CXcmUi AOh

16 ghBØhZhdh BLhc LhghZi Efd AEcc XhcE Hmdhz 17 Ac FYcWhCb OhCWE MhBSh Fci WhE dBA AEc Xhei UmEAS dhHdhz B fbD AUhBc EBHmLid Ac BLhE Shchc dHm ALdh Whz 18 AEcc bhMGhWE MhBSmC GjZ SjYhWi ZhShf Ac Ze Ze RoC fjcj EBdz 19 EWjbbW SiW-KhBc bhBd WhE ZhBA MhEAc ZhUm Shch UmGdh, gMcS BLh XhWic CXcmUi AOia Shchc HmLm ABchz BSh UmGiA LhghZi Efdm GjZ QchB Hmdhz 20 EC fbD BLhD Shchem FBdh, “QchBE Wh, B S Abiz” 21 LhghZi Efdm ShWcm WhEE SjdSh KhBdh, Ac Shch Mm MhHhS MhEAc FTh, dHm dHm WhE HiA gWE XCLi Hmdz

MiÜnHi-cJoiC ZmXhcm ZDAW

²² AEcc gXhcE MmSh bhWjf CZh ALdh, ZhUc UiW Shch ZjMdh, AHc UiW BWE DGhW WhE Lheh ULLch FjWj WhE ALid Whz Shch DEGhWE ZjMdh, BLh ShW LhghZi EFdc dHm WhEE CPLpW Wh, ZcJ Shch DFdhC AEc XhcEBLpWz ²³ Ebdm Mm MhHhS BLhD Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia ghci bhWfcm cJoi GhEABLDh, EC MhHhc HmLm SiZicia OhCW ThFi FDGhW WhE ABdz ²⁴ bhWfm MmZdh UmGdh, BLh Zh ShW LhghZi EFd FmC B MhHhS WhB, EC Shch ESh WhEABØE CPiA BLhc Shèhfm FYcWhCb OhCWE HmdhHiz

²⁵ gWE HiA Shch BLhcm XhBA FBdh, “gJMjc, AXWm BWE FjW fbD ABdh?”

²⁶ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc FmchbSi WifhWhc bhWi ZjMiA Abhcm SjFhBchD Wh, ZcJ XmO aci cJoi GhBL FciC SjFhBchDz ²⁷ EGW gjWE, UIWiAZi Mm GhWi Wi EBMhD, Shc Gem Ijcia dha FiSh? Mm GhWi FjWjUiW Wi ED Wh, ZcJ AGmci MiŪnHi UhW Fcm, Shc Gem EBA Ijcz B GhWi S Abi ZiW-AUBm Sjbchcm Uibjz EC DGSiAc Ghdi Abhc ALm, Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhDC BShc XcbhW UmGhBLpWz

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sm Aèhc Fhb Fchc dhHi Abch FiSh FcShb?” ²⁹ ShBW FBdh, “AèhD Mhcm XhPhBLpW, ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc EBD Aèhc Fhbz” ³⁰ DcZhUm Shch ShWcm MiFhBd, “Sm AXWm EbW FiSh WifhWh UmGhBZh, MmSh UmGiA Abch AXWhc CXcm BbhW AWbj? AXWm FjW Fhb Fczh? ³¹ Abchc ZhY-UhUhD S bcjajbis bhŪh GhBLdhz XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, AèhD Shchcm Zmgmî GhWi GhEABdhz”

³² BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, Zmgmî Mm cJoi Sjbch XhBLdhD, BSh S bjLh WZiD UiLpW Wh, ZcJ Abhc HhBZi ZhYoC Sjbchcm ALD Zmgmî cJoi UhW FcpWz ³³ Ac Aèhc UmEA gC cJoi EBDh EC MW, MmBW Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABA ghch MhScm MiŪnHi UmBWz” ³⁴ SmC Shch Fpd, “gJMjc, Sm EC cJoiC Abchcm ge-ghbmfh UmCÀhz”

³⁵ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC gC MiŪnHi-cJoiZ Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Shc FjWj fbD ajG dhHm Wh, Ac Mm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Shc FjWj fbD XiALmE Vcm Whz ³⁶ Abi S Sjbchcm bjGui FBLiE, Ac Sjbch Abhcm UmGiAE BbhW AWdhD Whz ³⁷ Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmchcm Abhc ASE UmBW, Shch gFdC Abhc HmLm ABZz Mm MW Abhc HmLm AD, Abi FjWjbØmc Shcm Zhcm YdhBShb WhDz ³⁸ Abi FjWj Abhc bcMi bhYiF Fhb FchS ABLi Wi? Wh, ZcJ MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShW bcMi MjHhBA Fhb Fchc dhHiC Abi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLiz ³⁹ gjWE, Mm ZhYo Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShW bjWfh EBD, ShBW Mmchcm Abhc ASE UiLpW, Abi MhWj Dch DFMWcmE Wh AchB ZcJ cJM ghfcE Dchcm MiŪh ghdSm Sjdiz ⁴⁰ Abhc ZhYc bjWfh EBD, Mhch ShW XjScm UmGiA ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Shch MhWj AGmc XhDz Ac AbiC Shchcm cJM ghfcE MiŪh Fi Sjbjz”

⁴¹ BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm BLhcm dBA FhWh-Ijfh dhHhBdhz FhcW ShBW AHm FBLdh, “Zmgmî ThFi Mm cJoi dhbiA ABLm, AbiC gC cJoiZ” ⁴² DcdhHi Shch WiMm WiMm FBdh, “EHj S BCLjYc XjA BLh WhD Wi Zh? Abch S Shc bh-ZhYcmE KiWiz Sm gm FmbWm FD, gm Zjdm Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm?”

⁴³ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch WiMc bhMm FhWh-Ijfh FciE Whz ⁴⁴ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW Afif Wh ZhWhBdm FjWj bhWjfc Abhc HmLm ABS Xhcm Whz Ac AbiC Shcm cJM ghfcE MiŪh ghdSm Sjbjz ⁴⁵ MhWE Wi, WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGh ALm, ‘Shch gFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi Shdib dBZh’ Ac Mm MWm HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Shdib XhBLm, gC MWC Abhc HmLm ADz

46 “EC ZhYcm S FjWj bhWfm UmGLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW ABLpW, ShBWC B ZhYcm UmGLpWz 47 Abi Sjbchem Wióis ghLh FTH FBchb, Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm, gm dHm dHmC AGmc XhBdiLmz 48 AbiC MiŪnHi-cjOiz 49 Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm S bcjajbiS bhŪh GhBLdh, ShE Shhc bCS EBLmz 50 EBdm BGhW Ebd gC cJOi, Mm cJOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLm, MhSm EC cJOi GhBA bhWjf bcW ThFi cmghB XhDz 51 gjWE, AbiC Ebdhb gC MiŪh cJOi, Mm cJOi Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm MWm B cJOi GhBZ, gm KicFhdiW MiŪnHi XhBZz Abhc FhDAC Ebd EC cJOiz bhWfcm KicFhdiW MiŪnHi UiZhc WiESm Abi Abhc Umg-FhDA ZidhB Uibjz”

52 BGhW gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm ScFh-ScFi dhHiHmdz Shch DFm-EBŪm Fpd, “B ZmOhD FmbWm Shc fcidc Hji Abchem GhEABZ?” 53 BLhD FBdh, “Sm gjWE, Abi Wióis gF FTH FBchb, Sjbch Abi ZiW-AUbc dC Ac Hji Wh GhBdm S Sjbchc bhMm MiŪnHiC WhBz 54 FmC MjUi Abhc dC Ac Hji GhD, Sm gm AGmci MiŪnHi XhBdiLm, Ac cjM ghfec UiWE Abi Shem MiŪh Fci Sjdbjz 55 Abhc HjiC Ebd ALd GhWi Ac Abhc dCC Ebd ALd XhWiz 56 Mm MWm Abhc dC Ac Hji GhD, gm Abhc aiScm ThFm Ac AbiE Shc aiScm ThFiz 57 Mmdh Abhc HhBZi MiŪh ZhYo Abchem XhPhBLpW, DcdhHiC AbiE MiŪh ALiz ECdh Mm MWm Abchem GhD, gm-E Abhc dhHi MiŪh cBZz 58 UmGchD Wi, EC cJOi S Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABLmz Mm cJOi GhBA Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBW bhch HmLpW, B cJOi S Abhc dhGhW WhDz Abhc EC cJOi Mm MWm GhBZ, gm KicFhd MiŪh cBZz” 59 gMcS BLhD FYcWhCb OhCWc bLiUE Shdib UmEAc fbD BSh gFdSh FBdhz

ZCS Cçsc bWE bS-ZicjV

60 Shdib gjWiA ghci ShW Cçsc bhMc ZCSm FBdh, “BSh S Ze Hcb Shdibz BSh FmHiD bhWZ?” 61 EBdm BLhD ShW HhBZi Zdm ZjMididh, FiSh dBA Dch FhWh-Ijfh Fchz ZjMiA Dchem FBdh, “EC Shdib gjWiA Sjbch IhZei HmdhD Wi? 62 Sm Abi ZiW-AUB AHm Mm MhHhS ALdhb, Abchem MmZdh gWE CPI MhEAS UmGZhd, EC fbD Sjbch FiSh FBZhd? 63 Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, bhWfc fcid S ZmFhbb, ALdm cjg EBdHi MiŪnHiz Abi Sjbchem Mm ZDAWi FBdhb, BSh EBdHi bhWfc cjg Ac MiŪnHiC ZmXhcz 64 EBdm Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC EGWE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWLm Whz” Fm ShW CXCm BbhW AWLm Wh, Ac Fm ShWcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZ, BLhD XDDh ThFiC BSh MhWShz 65 EC ShBW FBdh, “EC FhcWm Abi Sjbchem FBli, HhBZi ZhYo Zd Wh Uidm, FjWjMWC Abhc HmLm ABS Xchem Whz”

gMcS XiScc fhÀi

66 BLhc BSh Shdib gjWiA ShW ZCS Cçs YiciA HmdhHi, Shch ShW dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhBdz 67 DcdhHi BLhD ShW ZhcEMW LhghZiem MiFhBdh, “FiSh Zh, SjbishBWE MhBShDHi Wi?” 68 LhBbW-XiScm MjAX Uidh, “gMjC, Abch Ac Fhc HmLm MhBShb? AGmci MiŪnHhWic Shdib S Ghdi AXWhc HmLmC ALmz 69 Abch S MhWLi Ac AXWhc CXcm BbhWE AWLi, AXWmC Aèhc EAUh Fch gC XZiî MWz”

70 SmC BLhD Dchem FBdh, “Abi S Sjbch ZhcEMWcm XLŪ FcLi, EBdm Sjbchc bhMmC DFMW fDSHW ALmz” 71 BWE ShBW LhBbW Béhciasc XjA BgjUhc ZmXchem FBdh, EC BgjUhD ZhUm ShWm VchB UiZz gm ALid EC ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWz

7

gMcS BLhc AXW ahBAPw

¹ DcZhU ThFi gMcS BLh Hhdid Midhc aiScmC Kdh-Yich Fcdhz BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhcidis KhBLid, DcdhHi ShBW Ac DgjŪiA MidhS MhBSH KhBdh Whz ² EC fbD BgjUi EFdc Qoch-Icc BUC UiW IWhB ABLidz ³ DcdhHi BLhc ahBAPŌm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi BW TWm DgjŪiA MidhS MhEHi, SmC Sjbi MmSh Fhb FcL, ESh Sjbhc Cçs EFdmE UmGZhz ⁴ FmC MjUi WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcS KhD, Sm gm djFhBA FjŌh Fcm Whz SjbiE MmZdh EbW Fhb FcchD, Sm WiMcm bhWfc HmLm MhBc FcEz” ⁵ ALdm BLhc ahBAPŌme ShW CXcm BbhW AWLPw Whz

⁶ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abhc fbD EGWE EBLm Wh, EBdm Sjbhc S fbD EfbD FjŌh WhBz ⁷ UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbchcm IiŪhBS WhD, EBdm Abhcm IiW Fcmz Abi S Shchc ZmXhcm FBAC, Shchc gFd FhbC GhchXz ⁸ Sm Sjbch MhEHi, HiA BU FcEz Abhc fbD EGWE Xjch EBLm Wh, DcdhHi Abi EGW MhBSHb WhDz” ⁹ EGhW FBA ShBW Hhdid MidhS cBHmdhz

¹⁰ ShW ahBAPW BUC bhgYidE HiA ghcdm ShBWE Hmdh, EBdm Gjdhd bmdh Wh HiA djFhBA Hmdhz ¹¹ BUC FhdE BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShW Shèhf FchS cBdh, Ac FBdh, “gC bhWjfoH FjABz” ¹² aiec bhMm BLhc ZmXhcm bhWfm bhSh-bhSi Fcdhz FmC FmC Fpd, “DBW S Ze ahdh bhWjz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “Wh, Wh, gm S bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBdhcz” ¹³ EBdm BgjUi WmSh EFdcM QchBA, bjG GjdiA ShW ZmXhcm FmC FjŌh bhSid Whz

BUC fbD gMcS BLhc Shdib

¹⁴ EC BUC bhMhbhMi fbD gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhŪL FhZh fciYE HiA Shdib Uidhz ¹⁵ ShW Shdib gjWiA ShBjz EBA BgjUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “B bhWfm bhUthLhS Wh XeiA ES Bdbi XhBd Fidh?” ¹⁶ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Mm Shdib UmB, BSh Abhc WiMc WhD, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, BSh S ShWC Shdibz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi ShW bcMi MjHhBA KdS KhD, Sm gm ZjMZ, B Shdib Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm, Wh Abhc bjG ThFi Uichbz ¹⁸ Mm MWm WiMc bW ThFi bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMc ShciY XhBS KhDz EBdm Mm MWm Shcm XhPhWmAdh bhdiFc ShciY Fchc Kmih Fcm, gm ghbmfn gF-ghdhd ThFm, Shc bWE FjWj VjFhZhMi WhBz

¹⁹ “Sjbch FjWj bjLh WZic fciES XhBL Wh Wi? EBdm Sjbch DFMWme S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWchD Whz Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhcm bhcidishD KhBchD?” ²⁰ SmC Shch FBdh, “Sjbhcm ajSm XhBLm, Sjbhcm Fm bhcs Khc?”

²¹ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abi Ghdi DGhW Fhb Fcdhb, Ac Sjbch ShBjz EBHmdhDz ²² gMcS bjLhD S Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic WiEb UiLdh, Ac MjçhZhcME Sjbch EC Fhb FchEz ALdm, B WiEb bjLh WZic HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, ZcJ AHc bD-bjçäic HmL ThFiC ABLmz ²³ PiF ALm, bjLh WZic WiEb Khdj chGhc dhHi MjçhZhcME MjUi bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd MhD, Sm Abi MjçhZhcM DFMW Zmbhciecm ahdh FcLi UmGiA Abhc CXcm HjLh FcchD FmWm? ²⁴ gF-BWLhY FcE, Ghdi ZhcHhdh UmGiA ZiKhc FciE Whz”

Ad-bLi Fm?

²⁵ EC fbD MmcjMhdmb OhCWc FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “WmSh EFdm Mhcm bhcidsh KhBch, EHj FiSh gC bhWjf WhD Wi? ²⁶ Sm gm S UmGi Gjdh-bmdhd bhSmc, Sh-E Shch UmGi FjŌh FBch Whz ShBdm Shcm FiSh ghLh FTh ZjMidilpW Wi, EC bhWjfc Ad-bLi? ²⁷ Ac Abch S MhWi, EHj FjAB ThFi ABLmz EBdm Ad-bLi MmZdh ABZh, EC fbD FmC MhWS WhD, ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpWz”

²⁸ DcZhUm BLhD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Shdib UmEAc fbD Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “AXWhch AbhcmE KiWpW, Ac Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi BGhWE MhWpWz gjWCÄh, Abi WiM ThFi ABLi Wh, gF Aèh XhFmC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ²⁹ AXWhch ShWcm KiWLpW Wh, EBdm Abi KiWiz FhcW Abi ShW HmL ThFi ABLi Ac ShBWC Abhcm XhPhBLpWz”

³⁰ BGhW gjWiA bhWfm BLhcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm ShW fbD Xjch EBLm Wh HSiFm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz ³¹ Ac Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWiA Fpd, “DBW S ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBLpW, Ad-bLi ABA FjWj Dc KhBSm Zmfi FmchbSi UmGhBZh Wi?”

³² BSh dBA bhWfm FhWh-FhWi Fcch, BGhW Ycifi EFdm gjWdhz gjWiA Ze BbhB Ac Ycifi EFdm BLhcm Vchc dhHi FDMW XhchUhc-LiXhB XhPhBdh ³³ BLhD FBdh, “gJWE, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbchc bhMm WhDz Abi S ShW HmLm MhBbjHi, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz ³⁴ Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhBSHD WhD, Ac Abi Mm MhHhS cBbj, Sjbch FmC giWE ABSHD XhcShD WhDz”

³⁵ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdm DFm-EBÜm MiFhBdh, “gm FjAB MhBZHi, MmGhWE Abch Shcm SjFhBA XhBSHb WhD? gm FiSh BCWhWi EFdc Umfe MmSh BgjUi ALpW, gWE cBA BCWhWi EShcmE Shdib UiZ Wi? ³⁶ gm S Fpd, Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBA XhBSHD WhD, Ac Abi MmGhWE MhBbj, Sjbch giWE ABSHD XhcShD WhDz Shc B bhSc bhWi FiSh?”

³⁷ BÜc AGmci UiW gMcS BLh CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm ZDAW Fcdh, “FjWj bhWfc XiALm Vcdm, gm Abhc HmLm ABA XhWi GhCFz ³⁸ Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, XhF FiShZc ADAS bhYiF Shc Uid ThFi MiÜh XhWic HhJH ZhcBZz” ³⁹ Shchc HmLm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch XhF cjjcm XhBZh, gC XhF cjjc ZmXhcm ShBW EC FTh FBdhz XhF cjjcm EGWE ÜmEA EBLm Wh, FhcW BLhD ShW bgibh EGWE ghLid FcLpW Whz

gMcS BLhcm dBA UdhUdi

⁴⁰ BSh gjWiA FiLj bhWfm Fpd, “ALdm DBWC gC EAUh Fch WZi” ⁴¹ Ac FDMWm Fpd, “DBWC Ad-bLiz” EBdm FmC FmC Fpd, “Ad-bLi FjWj Hhdid Midh ThFi ABZh Wi? ⁴² XhF FiShZm S ZhShD, Ad-bLiD MWb dBZh UhCU WZic ZJfS, UhCU WZic ZmTmdghb HhCSz” ⁴³ EC dhGhW BLhcm dBA bhWfc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ⁴⁴ DcbhMm FDMWm ShWcm VcidiS KhBd, EBdm FmC ShW HScE AS Sjdd Whz

⁴⁵ BLhcm Vchc dhHi Mm XhchUhc-LiXhB EFdcM XhPhWi EBLid, Shch YicS ABdm Ze BbhB Ac Ycifi EFdm MiFhBdh, “Shcm VciA AWdhD Wh FmWm?”

⁴⁶ Dch FBdh, “B bhWfm Mmdh bhS bhSm, Bdh bhS FmC FjWjUiW bhSiLm Whz” ⁴⁷ SmC Ycifi EFdm LiXhB EFdcM FBdh, “gm SjbchcmE OHidid Wi?

⁴⁸ UmGL Wi, WmSh Zh Ycifi fbhMc FmC Shc CXcm BbhW AWLm Wi? ⁴⁹ Ghdi EC MmShD feiESc FjØhc MhWpW Wh, EShC Sz BShc CXcm dhÜs ALmz”

⁵⁰ Ycifi EFdc bhMm DFMWc Whb ALid bCdhWh WiFUiB, DBW AHm BLhc HmLm HmLdhz ⁵¹ WiFUiBm FBdh, “FmCcc bjGc FTh Wh gjWiA Zh Shc EXchV Wh MhWiA, Shcm fhMh UmEAc WiEb FjWj Abchc feiESE ALm Wi?”

⁵²⁻⁵³ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm WiFUiBcm FBdh, “SjbiE FiSh Hhdid Midhc bhWjf Wi? XhF FiShZE KhBA UmGE Wh, HhdidE FjWj WZic MWb ED Whz”

8

MiWhFjc ZmOic ZiKhc

¹ ZhUm gFd bhWjf MhcMic ZheiS HmdhHi, Ac gMcS BLh DFdh MDSjW XheE HiA CPdhz ² ZhÜc UiW YMc EÄE BLh gicZhc ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Hmdh, HiA ghcdm gFd bhWjf ShW HmLm ABdz ShBW EWE ZBA Shchem Shdib Uidhz

³ EC fbD bCdhWh Ac Ycifi fbhMc bhWfm DF MiWhFjc ZmOicm dBA ShW HmLm ABdz ABA ZmOicm bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA Fpd, ⁴ “gJmJc, EC ZmOi EHj MiWhc FhbE Vch GhBLmz ⁵ Sm SCChS fciYc bhMm S bjLh WZiD MiWhFjc ZmOiØcm XhÍc bhciA bhciDzHc gjFjb UiLpWz EGW AXWm FiSh FpW?” ⁶ Shch BLhcm XciÀh Fchc WiESmC BdH FBdh, MhSm ShWcm Ulfi ZhWhWic dhHi FjWj Gjs XhBWz

SmC BLhDE bhTh WiKh Fci AJHjd UiA bhOiS dmGhS dhHdhz ⁷ EBdm Shch MmZdh Zhc Zhc ShWcm MiFhBch, EC fbD ShBW bhTh SjdiA FBdh, “AXWhBØc bhMm Mm MWm FjWjUiW HjWh FcLpW Wh, DBW XDdh EC ZmOicm XhÍc bhCÀhz” ⁸ EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc bhTh WiKh Fci bhOiS dmGhS dhHdhz ⁹ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdc bhMm Zjeh ThFi fjcj FciA DFm DFm gFdC HmdhHiz Ghdi BLh Ac gC ZmOi Lheh ULLch FmC cBd Whz ¹⁰ SmC BLhD bhTh SjdiA EC ZmOicm MiFhBdh, “FiSh H bhB, BSh bhWjf FjAB? FmC Sjbhcm fhMhc MjFh bWE Fed Wh Wi?” ¹¹ ZmOiD Fpd, “Mi Wh gjmJc, Shch FmC S fhMh UiLpW Whz” EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Sm AbiE Sjbhcm FjWj fhMh UiShb WhDz EGW MhEHi, HjWhc XTm Ac MiŪnHi FhOhBE Whz”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC UlWiAc Wjc

¹² ZhUm gMcS BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “AbiC UlWiAc Wjcz Mm MW Abhc XTm AD, gm FjWj fbD AŪhciS XhE YhdhBS WhD, Zcj Wjcc MiŪnHi XhBZz”

¹³ BGhW gjWiA Ycifi EFdm FBdh, “Sjbhc fhÀi dEA MhBS WhD, Sjbi Sjbhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UichDz” ¹⁴ SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi Abhc WiMc XÀm fhÀi UidmE Abhc fhÀi S ghLhz FhcW Abi FjAB ThFi ABLi Ac FjAB MhBchb, BSh S Sjbch MhWE Wh, Ghdi AbiC MhWiz ¹⁵ Sjbch S UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW ZiKhc FcE, EBdm Abi FmCcc ZiKhc Fci Whz ¹⁶ Abi FmCcc ZiKhc FedmE gF ZiKhc Fcbj, FhcW Abi DFdh WhD, Abhc dHm Abhc HhBzi HhBzi ZhYE ALpW, EC ZhYo Abhcm ZmMiLpWz ¹⁷ Sjbchc fciEsc bhMm dmGh ALm, UlBMWm MjUi DF gbhW fhÀi UmD, Sm B fhÀi ghLhz ¹⁸ EdhGhW AbiE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmB, Ac Mm ZhYo Abhcm XhPhBLpW, ShBWE Abhc XÀm fhÀi UmBWz”

¹⁹ Ycifi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZhY FjAB?” BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Sjbch AbhcmE KiWE Wh, Ac Abhc ZhYcmE KiWE Whz Abhcm KiWdm Abhc ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz” ²⁰ XZiÍ ZhDSjd-bjFhDlC UhW-ZhÆc HmLm CZhBA gMcS BLhD EC Shdib Uidhz EBdm ShW fbD Xjch Wh EAD FmC ShWcm Ved Whz

WiMc bCSc ZmXhem AHhb GZc

²¹ gMcS BLhD Ycifi EFdcM gicZhc FBdh, “Abi S MhBacHiz HiA ghcdm Sjbch Abhcm SjFhBZhd, EBdm Ac XhBShD WhD, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABShDE XhcShD WhD, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz” ²² BgiUi WmSh EFdm FBdh, “gm FmWm Fpd, Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch giWE ABShD XhcShD WhD? gm FiSh WiMm WiMm bciMiS Wi?” ²³ BLhD FBdh, “Abi ABLi CXcm ThFi, Ac Sjbch Sdm ThFiz Sjbch B MHSc, EBdm Abi S B MHSc WhDz ²⁴ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Sjbch WiMc HjWhc bhMmC bcZhDz Sjbch MjUi DFiW Wh FcE, AbiC gmBW, Sm HjWhHhc ghdSmC bcZhDz”

²⁵ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi Fm?” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “XDdh ThFi Abi Mmdh FBchb, AbiC gmBWz ²⁶ Sjbchc ZmXhem bhShc Ac ZiKhc Fchc ZCShh ALmz gjWE, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW ShW bhMm S biLh FjØh WhBz Abi ShW HmL ThFi MmSh gjWi, EShc B UlWiAcM MhWhBz” ²⁷ BLhD MmW ShW HhBzi ZhYc FTh FBch, Shch BSh ZjMdh Whz ²⁸ DcUhD BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MmZdh Abi ZiW-AUbcM CXcm SjdZhd, EC fbD ZjMZhD

AbiC gmBWz Ac DEGHw ZjMZhD, Abi WiMm WiMm FjØh Fci Wh, Abhc Hh-BZi ZhYo AbhcM Mm Shdib UiLpW, EC ShdibC Abi ZhShBz ²⁹ MmBW AbhcM XhPhBLpW, ShBW WiMm Abhc dHm ALpWz ShBW Abhc dH LheLpW Wh, Abi S ghbmfh EC FhbC Fci, Mm Fhb Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBWz” ³⁰ BLhc B ZDAW gjWiA ZCS bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWDhz

gMcS BZthgibc GhOi AEdhU Fm

³¹ Dhc bhMm MmSh BgjUi EFdm ShW CXcm BbhW AWLidh, ShBW DhcM FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi Abhc FTh bS KdE, Sm Sjbch Abhc ghLhcc CçSz ³² Sjbch gF KiWZhd Ac EC gFmC Sjbchem AMhU FcZhz” ³³ BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Abch S gMcS BZthgibc Zjfc bhWjf, Abch FjWj fbDE FmCcc Hjdhb ALdhb Whz Sm Sjbi Fidh FBchD, AbhcM AMhU Fch EBZ?”

³⁴ gMcS BLhd FBdh, “Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, Mmch HjWhc bhMm MiÜnHi FhOhD, Shch HjWhc Hjdhbz ³⁵ FjWj Hjdhb KicFhd Shc bjWiZc ZheiS ThFm Wh, Ebdm XjS S KicFhd ThFmz ³⁶ DcdhHi XjSm MjUi Sjbchem AMhU FcpW, Sm Sjbch ghLhcc AMhU EBZhDz ³⁷ Abi MhWi, Sjbch BZthgib WZic Zjfc bhWjf, SmZC AbhcM bhcidishD KhBchD, FhcW Abhc WLiES Sjbchc aiScm ghbhd Whz ³⁸ Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh UmGLi Esh FBchb, Ac Sjbch WiMc ZhYc HmL ThFi MmSh giFL EshC FchDz”

³⁹ EC fbD Shch BLhcM FBdh, “gjWE, gMcS BZthgibC Abhc ZhYz” ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi BZthgib WZic AEdhU EBSHD, Sm BZthgibc dhGhW Fhb FcdhD EWmz ⁴⁰ Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm gF Fhdhb XhBLi, EShC Sjbchem FBchb SmZC Sjbch AbhcM bhcidishD KhBchD, Ebdm BZthgibm S Bdh FcLpW Whz ⁴¹ Sjbchc WiMc ZhYo MmSh Fcm, SjbchE Esh FchDz” EC Shch BLhcM FBdh, “Abch S YkjHh XjA WhDz Abchc DFMWC ZhY ALpW, DBW Ebdh Aèhz”

⁴² BLhd Shchcm FBdh, “ALdmC Aèh MjUi Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY EBSH, Sm Abhc ZhD Sjbchc bhDA ThFd EWmz FhcW Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLi Ac EGW Sjbchc bhMm ALiz Abi WiMm ABLi Wh, ShBWC AbhcM XhPhBLpWz ⁴³ Sjbch Abhc FTh ZjMchD Wh, FhcW Sjbch Abhc FTh fBi FcShD Xhc Whz ⁴⁴ BZdiLC Sjbchc ZhY Ac Sjbch Shc AEdhU, DeÜhd Sjbch Shc GhBf Xjch FcShD KhBchDz BZdiL S XDdh ThFiC GjWiz gm FjWjUiW gFc bhMm Zfs FcLm Wh, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj gF WhBz gm MmZdh biLh bhSm, EC fbD gm WiM ThFiC bhSmz FhcW gm ZmBbhW, Ac gFd ZmBbhWi Shc bhM ThFiC XDuh EBLmz ⁴⁵ Abi gF bhS bhSiAc DcdhHi Sjbch AbhcM DFiw FchD Whz ⁴⁶ Sjbchc bhMm FmC AbhcM HjWhHhc XcbhW Fcs XhcZ Wi? Abi MjUi gF bhS bhSi, Sm AbhcM DFiw FchD Wh FmWm? ⁴⁷ Mm bhWjf Aèhc ZÜh, gm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWmz Sjbch Aèhc WhD HSiFm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWE Whz”

⁴⁸ EC fbD Shch BLhcM FBdh, “Abch S PiF FTh FBLi, Sjb fbcia MhSc bhWjf, Scm ajSm VcLmz” ⁴⁹ ShBW FBdh, “Wh, AbhcM ajSm VcLm Whz Abi Abhc ZhYcm Bİs Fci, Ebdm Sjbch AbhcM ZmBİs FchDz ⁵⁰ Abi WiMm FjWj Bİs XhBShb Fci Fhb Fci Whz Ebdm DFMW ALpW, MmBW Abhc Bİsc dhHi Fhb FcpW, ShBWC Abhc ZiKhcFz ⁵¹ Abi Sjbchem gF FTh FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc FTh bhWm, gm FjWj fbDC bcS WhDz”

⁵² Shch ShWcm FBdh, “EGW Abch ZjMdhh, Scm PiFC ajSm VcLmz BZthgib WZi Zh AcE WZi Efd S bhch HmLpW, Ac Sjb FBcm, FmC MjUi Abhc bhS gjWm, gm FjWj fbDE bcS WhDz ⁵³ Sjb FjWj ZhZh BZthgib ThFiE Ze Wi? ShBW WiMm Ac ZhFi Shbhb WZi EFdc bhch HmLpWz Sm Sjb WiMcm FiSh bWE FcL?” ⁵⁴ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “Abi MjUi WiMc ShciY WiMmC Fci, Sm Dc FjWj Uhb

WhBz Abhc HhBzi ZhY, MhWcm Sjbchc Aèh FBA UhZi FcE, ShBWC Abhcm BÌs UhW FcpWz ⁵⁵ Sjbch ShWcm KiWL Wh, EBdm Abi ShWcm KiWiz Abi MjUi FB Abi ShWcm KiWi Wh, Sm S Sjbchc dhGhW AbiE ZmBbhW EBBjz Abi ShWcm KiWi Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdiz ⁵⁶ Sjbchc ZhY BZthgib WZiD Abhc UiW UmGhc AfhD Gjfi FcLpW. ShBW BSh UmGLpW Ac GjfiE EBLpWz”

⁵⁷ BgJui WmSh EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc ZDEF S EGWE XBÓhf ZLc EBLm Wh, Sm Sjbi BZthgib WZicm UmGdhD Fidh?” ⁵⁸ BLhD FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm gF FTh FBchb, BZthgib WZic MWbc AH ThFiC Abi ALiz” ⁵⁹ BGhW gjWiA WmSh EFdm ShWcm bhchc dhHi Xhíc SjFhBA dBdhz EBdm gmCs BLhD ACei UiA ZhDsJd-bjFhÐL ThFi ZhcBA HmdhHiz

9

gMcS BLhD MWbc AÛhcm ahdh Fcdh

¹ gMcS BLh XTmUi AOiA MhEAc fbD DF AÛh ZmOhcm XhBdhz gm MWb ThFiC AÛh ALidz ² Dcm UmGiA ShW LhghZi EFdm ShWcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, EC bhWjfhJ Fhc HjWhD AÛh EBA MWbiLm? Shc WiMc HjWhc dhHi, Wh Shc bh-ZhYc?” ³ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Shc WiMc dhHiE WhD, Ac Shc bh-ZhYc HjWhc dhHiE WhDz Shc bhMUi Aèhc didh-Gmdh MhBc EAc dhHiC BdH EBLmz ⁴ gjWE, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW, fbD ThFSm ThFSm ShW Fhb Fch Abchc Mcjcz chBS IWhBA Ac, gi fbD FmC Fhb Fchc CXhD WhBz ⁵ ZjmchD Wi, Abi MSUiW UlWiAs ALi, ESUiW AbiC UlWiAc Wjcz”

⁶ EGhW FBAC ShBW bhOis LmY YhdhBA YoF ZhWhBdh, ZhUm EC YoF AÛh ZmOhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, ⁷ “MhE Zh, LidEAc XjFis HiA VBdhEz” LidEA bhWi XhPhWiz gm HiA KCG VBd Ac ahdh EBA ABdz ⁸ BGhW UmGiA Aci-Yci Ac MS bhWfm Shcm AHm aiF FchS UmGLidh Dch FBdh, “EHj FiSh gC ZmOh WhD Wi, MmHiD EWE ZBA aiF FcS?” ⁹ FmC FmC Fpd, “ED, gm S EC ZmOhCz” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “UmGSm MjUiE Shc dhGhW, EBdm gm WhDz” SmC gm WiMm Fpd, “MiED, AbiC gC MWz”

¹⁰ EC Shch Dcm MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbhc KCG ahdh EBd Fidh?” ¹¹ gm Fpd, “BLh Whbc EC bhWfm YoF ZhWhBA Abhc KGjS dhHhBA FBdh, MhE Zh, LidEAc XjFic bhMm VBA AEHiz Abi HiA VBdhc Ac ahdh EBHmdhzbz” ¹² Shch FBdh, “EC bhWjfhJ FjAB?” gm Fpd, “Abi MhWi Whz”

¹³ EC Mm ZmOh AÛh ALid, bhWfm Shcm VciA Ycifi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdh ¹⁴ FhcW BLhD MmUiW YoF dhHhBA Shc KCG ahdh FcLdh, B UiW ALid Shchc MjchZhc ¹⁵ DcdhHi Ycifi EFdm gicZhc Shcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbhc KCG ahdh EBd Fidh?” gm Fpd, “gC MWm Abhc KGjS YoF dhHhBA Uidh, Ac Abi HiA VBAC KCGm UmGdhbz”

¹⁶ EC fbD FDMW YcifiD FBdh, “B bhWjfhJ S Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Whz UmGchD Wi, gm MjchZhcE bhWm Whz” EBdm FmC FmC FBdh, “HjWhHhc bhWfm BdHghW FmchSi Fhb FcZ Fidh?” ESh dBA Shchc bhMm UdhUdi dhHiHmdz ¹⁷ Shch gicZhc EC bhWfcm MiFhBdh, “PiF ALm, gm S Sjbhc KCG ahdh FcLm, DcdhHi Sjbi Shc ZmXhcm FiSh FeZ” gm Fpd, “ShBW DFMW WZiz”

¹⁸ EBdm EC ZmOh MmW AHm AÛh ALid Ac EGW KCGm UmGmc, BgJui WmSh EFdm Shc bh-ZhYcm Wh MiFhWi XcmØ BSh DFiw Fcdh Whz ¹⁹ Shch Shc bh-ZhYcm MiFhBdh, “UmGE KhBW, EHj Sjbchc gC AÛh XjA Wi, MmHjcm Sjbch MWbc AÛh FE? Sm gm EGW KCGm UmGmc Fidh?” ²⁰ Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “MiED, gm AbchcC XjA Ac gm AÛh EBA MWbiLidz ²¹ EBdm EGW Fidh

KCGm UmGmc, BGhW Abch MhWi Whz Ac Fm Shc KCG ahdh FcLpW, Sh-E FBSbh Xhci Whz gm S Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀh, Shc ZmXhc gm FCFz”

²² Shc bh-ZhYo BgjUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Edh bhSidh, FhcW BgjUi WmSh EFdm AH ThFiC ABW FcLidh, FmC MjUi BLhcm Ad-bLi FBA FZjd Fcm, Sm Shcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBZz ²³ DcdhHiC Shc bh-ZhYo FBdh, “gm Ze EBHmLm, ShcmC MiFhCÀhz”

²⁴ WmSh EFdm ULlchZhc Shcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “Sjbi Aèhc Whbm ghLh bhS bhSEz Abch S MhWi B bhWjfOh HjWhHhcz” ²⁵ gm MjAX Uid, “ShBW HjWhHhc Wh FiSh, BGhW Abi MhWi Whz Ghdi EGhW MhWi, Abi AHm AŪh ALdhh, EGW KCGm UmGiAcz” ²⁶ WmSh EFdm FBdh, “FE KhBW, gm Sjbhcm FiSh FcLm? Sjbhc KCG Fidh ahdh Fcd?” ²⁷ EC ZmOhD MjAX Uid, “Abi S AHmC FBdhh, EBdm AXWhch gjWdh Whz Sm EGW FmWm Ac gjWSH KhBch? AXWhchE ShW Cçs EBSH KhBch Wi?”

²⁸ BGhW gjWiA Shch ZmOhcm GjZ Hhdh-Hhdi FciA FBdh, “gp, Sjb HiA EHjc Cçs EBLs, EBdm Abch EBdhh bjLh WZic Cçsz ²⁹ Abch MhWi, AèhD WiMm bjLh WZic dHm ZhSkis FcLpW, EBdm B ZmOh FjAB ThFi ABLm, BSH S Abch MhWiC Whz ³⁰ SmC ZmOhD Fpd, “Fi ShBìjzi! AXWhch MhWpW Wh ShBW FjAB ThFi ABLpW, ETK ShBWC Abhc KCG ahdh Fcdhz ³¹ Abch MhWi, WhYcbhW EFdc FTh AèhD gjWpW Whz EBdm FmC MjUi Aèhc Afif ZWiA ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdm, Sm AèhD Shc YciAU gjWpWz ³² Ac ABM XcMØ Bdh gjWh HmLm Wh MmW, MWb ThFi AŪh FjWj bhWfc KCG FmC ahdh FcLmz ³³ ShBW MjUi Aèhc HmL ThFi Wh ABSH, Sm Bdh FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWmz”

³⁴ WmSh EFdm Shcm FBdh, “Sc MWb EBLm WhYcbhWic bhMm, Ac Sjb Abchcm Shdib Uicm Wi?” EGhW FBA Shch Shcm fbhM ThFi DFici Fcdhz

³⁵ BLhD gjWdh, WmSh EFdm EC ZmOhcm DFici FcLpWz ShBW EC ZmOhcm SjFhBA Zhc FciA FBdh, “EZh, Sjb FiSh ZiW-AUbc CXcm BbhW AWL Wi?”

³⁶ gm Fpd, “gmJjc, ShBW Fm? Abhcm FCÀh, Abi MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWhb Xhciz” ³⁷ BLhD Shcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShWcm UmGL, Ac ShBWC Sjbhc dHm bhSichz” ³⁸ EC ZmOhD Fpd, “gmJjc, Abi BbhW AWDhzbz” EGhW FBAC gm gMcS BLhcm LBMUh Fcdz

³⁹ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Abi ABLi B UlWiAs ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, Mmch AŪh ALpW Shch MhWj ahdh EBW, Ac ahdh EFd AŪh EBWz” ⁴⁰ EC fbD FDMW YcifiE BLhc FhŪhs ALdhz BGhW gjWiA Shch FBdh, “Sm AXWm FiSh FBSh KhBch, Abch AŪh Wi?” ⁴¹ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch MjUi AŪh EBSHD, Sm Sjbch FjWj Ulfi EBdhD Wh EWmz EBdm SjbchC FBchD AŪh WhD, DcdhHiC Sjbchc bhMm Ulf ALmz”

10

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC ULac

¹ gMcS BLhD AcE FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis ghLh FTh FBchb, Mm bhWjf bmehc HjAd-Icc ULacmUi Wh ghbhBA, EBŪ XTm ghbhD, gm S Kjc-QhFhBSz ² EBdm Mm MW ULacmUi ghbhD, gm-C bmehc chGhdz ³ HjAd-Icc KFiUhcM chGhdcm ULac GjdiA UmDz bmeHBØmE chGhdc QhF gjWpW Ac chGhdm Shche Whb Vci QhFi QhFi Zhc Fci WmDz ⁴ Ic ThFi WiMc bmeHBØcm Zhc FciA ghcdm, chGhd Shche AHm AHm MhD, Ac Shc bmeHBW MhD Gcm Gcm, FhcW Shc Hdhc AEAM Shch KiWmz ⁵ Shch FjWjZhdh EKiWh FjWj chGhdc dHm MhBS WhD Zcj Shc HmL ThFi ahHiZ, FhcW EKiWh FjWj chGhdc Hdhc

AEAM Shch KiWm Whz”⁶ BLhD Ycifi EFdcm giFhWic dhHi EC CUhgCw Uidh, EBdm ShBW FiSh ZjMhBch, Shch fbMiSh Xhcdh Whz

⁷ DcdhHi ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abi Sjbchcm Wióis gF FTh FBchb, bmehc Xhdc dhHi AbiC ULAcz⁸ Abhc AHm chGhdc ahZ VciA MmSh ABLdh, BHjBW S Kjc-QhFhBS ALdh, bmehbØmE Shchc FTh gjWLPw Whz⁹ AbiC ULAcz Abhc bhMUi Mm ghbhBZ, gm Shc MhW ZhKhBZZ gm aiScm AEA-MhEA FcZ Ac AOia-Kcia GhBZZ¹⁰ Kjem S Ghdi Kjec, GjW-GhchXi Ac ZiWhf Fchc WiESmC ADz EBdm Abi ABLi MhSm Shch MiŪnHi XhD, Ac EC MiŪnHi XjchXjc ajH Fcmz

¹¹ “AbiC ALd chGhdz ALd chGhdm Shc bmehc dhHi WiMc MhW ZidhB UmDz¹²⁻¹³ Ghdi ZmSWc AfhD Mm MWm chGhdi Fcm, gm GhOi chGhd WhD Ac B bmebBWE Shc WiMc WhDz ZhI AEAS UmGdmC gm bmebBW YhdhBA WiMc MhW ZhKhDz FhcW gm Ghdi ZmSWc dhHi chGhdi Fcm, bmebBØc FTh KiØhE Fcm Whz ZhIm ABA bmebBW VciA WmDHi, SmC Shch Xhd ahJHiA Lií MhDz¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm AbiC ahdh chGhdz Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Abhcm KiWpW, Ac AbiE Abhc ZhYcm KiWiz PiF ECdh, Abi Abhc bmebBØcmE KiWi, Ac Abhc bmebBØmE Abhcm KiWpWz Abi Abhc bmehc Xhdc dhHi WiMc MhW UidhBchbz¹⁶ Abhc S AcE bmebBW ALpW, MmSh B HjAd-IcE WhB, ShchcmE Abi AWSm EBZZ Shch WióD Abhc QhF gjWZh, SmC Ghdi DFMW chGhd Ac DFOh Xhd EBZZ

¹⁷ “ZhYo Abhcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW Abi Abhc MhW ZidhBbj MhSm gicZhc YicS WmBz¹⁸ Abhc MhW FmC Abhc HmL ThFi FheiA WiS WhD, EBdm Abi WiMmC MhW ZidhBbj bWE chGiE, MhW UmEAc GmbSh Mmdh Abhc ALm, ECdh YicS WmEAc GmbShE ALmz B UhDBÍ Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi XhBLiz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhc BSh bhS-FTh gjWiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhMm gicZhc UdhUdi dhHiHmdz²⁰ Shchc bhMc ZCSm Fpd, “EHjem ajSm VcLm, gm XhHd, Sjbch EHjc bhS gjWchD FmWm?”²¹ Ac ZCSm Fpd, “ajSm Vch bhWfc bhS S Bdh WhDz ajSm FjWj AUhc KCG ahdh Fcm Wi?”

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhZi

²² ZhUm MmcejMhdmb FhZh Icc UGd XhEAc BUc fbD ABA AMidz EC fbD ALid fiSc UiWz²³ gMcS BLh ZhDSjd-bjFhØLc ZhUfh LjdhBbhWc ZhciŪhs AOHCoi Fcchz²⁴ DcbhMm BgjUi WmSh EFD BLhc KhBcEZhd Udh EBA FBdh, “Ac FSUiW Sjbi Abchcm dOFhBA chGShD? Sjbi MjUi ghLhcc Ad-bLi EE, Sm Xciéhc Fci Abchcm FEZ”

²⁵ SmC BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi S FBdhb, EBdm AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Whbm Abi Mm Fhb Fci, BShDE Abhc ZmXhcm fhÀi Umc,²⁶ Sh-E AXWhch DFiW Fcch Wh, FhcW AXWhch Abhc Xhdc bmeb WhDz²⁷ Abhc bmebBØm Abhc QhF gjWpWz Abi S Shchcm KiWi Ac ShchE Abhc Gcm Gcm cpWz²⁸ Abi Shchem AGmci MiŪnHi UhW Fci, Shch FjWj fbD ZiWhf EBSh WhDz FmC Abhc HmL TWm Shchcm FheiA WiS WhDz²⁹ Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Shchem Abhc ASE UiLPw, ShBW gFd ThFi bghWz ShW AS ThFi FmC FjØh FheiA WiS Xhcm Whz³⁰ Abi Ac ZhZh, Abch DFz”

³¹ SmC BgjUi WmSh EFdm gicZhc Xhíc dBdh ShWcm bhchc dhHiz³² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “HhBZi ZhYc gjFjb bhYiF ZCS ahdh ahdh Fhb Abi AXWhBØcm UmGhBLiz BShc bhMm FjW Fhbc dhHi AXWhch Abhcm Xhíc bhchSh KhBch?”

³³ Shch FBdh, “ahdh FjWj Fhbc dhHi Abch Scm Xhíc bhciAc Wh, Sjb S ficiFi Fccm, DcdhHiC Xhíc bhcbjz bhWjf EBA Sjb WiMcm Aèh gifhZm UhZi Fccmz”

³⁴ ShBW FBdh, “AXWhchc fciESE dmGh ALm Wh Wi, ‘Abi FBdhb, SjbchC Ddghi?’³⁵ Sm Aèhc Fhdhb Mmchc HmLm WhMid EBLid, Dchcm S ShBW

WiMmC Aèhc dhGhW FBA QhFiLpWz Ac XhF FiShZc FTh S ZhU UmEA MhD Whz ³⁶ Sm HhBZi ZhYo MhWcm WiMc dhHi ZhLiA XLŪ Fcdh Ac UIWiAs XhPhBdh, EC Abi MmZdh FBdhb, Abi BZWjèh, Sm AXWhch Fidh FBch, Sjb ficiFi Fccm? ³⁷ Abi MjUi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc Fhb Wh Fci, Sm AXWhch Abhc CXcm BbhW AWZh Whz ³⁸ EBdm Abi MjUi Abhc ZhYc gFd Fhb FciA ThFi, Sm Abhc CXcm BbhW Wh AWdmE BSh DFiw FcCÀhz SmC AXWhch MhWZh, HhBzi ZhY Abhc bhMmC ALpW, Ac AbiE ShW bhMm ALiz” ³⁹ EC fbD gicZhc Shch BLhcm Vchc Kmih Fedh, EBdm ShBW BW TWm HhBZ EBHmdhz ⁴⁰ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc McUhw HhJhc gXhcE HiA cBdhz AHm EC MhHhS gMcS DgiAD bhWfcm SCZhc HjLd UiShz ⁴¹ gWE ZCS bhWjf ShW HmLm Abd Ac bhSh-bhSi Fed, “DgiA WZiD S FjWj FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW gMcS BLhc ZmXhem MSSh FBLdh, BSh XjchXjc ghLhz” ⁴² EGHw ZjMiA gWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdHz

11

gMcS BLhD bjcUh dhLhccm MiŪh Fcdh

¹ dhLhc Whbm DFMW bhWjf Zmbhc ALdhz ShW Zhei ZhDS-AWiA HhCS, bciEb Ac bhchTh Whbc ShW ULB ZBWE EC HhCS cBShz ² FDUiW ZhUm EC bciEbmC BLhc XhEE GjfZD Adh Asc bhGhBA, WiMc bhThc KjdUi XhE YkLhB UiZh EC bciEbc ahB Ebdh Zmbhci dhLhcZ ³ DcdhHi ShW ZBWhBŌm EGHw FBA gMcS BLhc HmLm GZc XhPhBdh, “gjMjc, AXWhc bhDAc bhWjf GjZ Zmbhcz” ⁴ GZc XhBA BLhD FBdh, “B Zmbhc S Shc bCSc dhHi EBLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc bgibh MhBcc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm Dc bhMUi Abi BZWjèhc bgibhE MhBc EDz”

⁵ gMcS BLhD ZiZi bhchTh, ShW ZBW Ac dhLhccm GjZ bhDA FcShz ⁶ dhLhcc Zmbhcc FTh gjWhc ZhUmE BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, gWE AcE UIBUiW cBdhz

⁷ ZhUm ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE, Abch gicZhc DgjUiA MidhS MhBz”

⁸ LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, EC FDUiW AHm gWc bhWfm AXWhcm Xhíc bhchSh KhBdh, EGW AXWm gicZhc gWE MhBSh Wi?” ⁹ ShBW FBdh, “UiWc Zmdh S ZhcE IŌh ALm, FmC MjUi UiWc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD Wh, FhcW gm EC UIWiAc Yc UmGmz ¹⁰ Ac FmC MjUi chBSc Zmdh Kdh-Yich Fcm, gm Cih GhD, FhcW Shc bhMm FjWj Yc WhBz”

¹¹ EGHw FBA ghei ShW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “gjWE, Abhc Uli dhLhc IjbbH HmLmHi, Abi Shcm gMhH FchS MhBAcz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA LhghZi EFdm FBdh, “gjMjc, gm MjUi Ijbe ThFm, Sm S ahdh EBmiZz” ¹³ BLhD dhLhcc bCSc FTh FBLdh, EBdm Shch bWE Fcdh, ShBW DbWm Ijbc FTh FBLpWz ¹⁴ SmC BLhD Xciéhc Fci FBdh, “dhLhc bhch HmLmz ¹⁵ EBdm Abi Sjbchc FTh bWE FciA Gjfi EBLi, Abi giWE ALdhh Wh, MhSm Sjbch DFiw FcShD Xhcz EGW AE, Abch dhLhcc HmLm MhBz” ¹⁶ SmC ShW LhghZi TjbbLm dHc LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “AE Wh, AbchE MhB, MhSm ShW dHm bcShb Xhciz” EC TjbbLcm MbM FBA QhFh EDz

¹⁷ gWE HiA ghcdm gMcS BLhD gjWdh, ShBW MhEAc KhBc UiW AHmC dhLhccm UhYW Fch EBHmLmz ¹⁸ MmcjMhdmb OhCW ThFi EC ZhDS-AWiA HhC EwjbbhW ULB bhBd UlcB ALidz ¹⁹ dhLhcc bCSc ZhUm ShW ZBW ZiZi bhchTh Ac bciEbm ZjM UmEAc dhHi BgiUi fbhMc ZCS bhWjf ABdhz ²⁰ DcbhMm gMcS BLhD SfcY AWch gjWiA ZiZi bhchTh ShW dHm UmGh FchS Hmdh, EBdm bciEb IcE ZB cBdhz ²¹ ZiZi bhchThD BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE cBSh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bed Wh EWmz ²² EBdm DcZhUmE Abi MhWi, AXWm Aèhc HmLm MmSh KhBZh, ShBW AXWhcm ESh UiZhz”

²³ BLhD FBdh, “gjWE, Sjbhc ahB gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZz” ²⁴ SmC bhCThD FBdh, “MiED, Abi MhWi FiAbSc UiW MmZdh bjcUh EFd MiÛh EBZh, EC fbD gm-E MiÛh EBA CPZz” ²⁵ BLhD bhCThem FBdh, “AbiC S FiAbS Ac MiÛnHiz Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm gm bedmE MiÛh EBZz” ²⁶ Ac Mm MWm ALd MiÛh EBA Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, gm FjWjUiWE bcS WhDz Sjbi BGhW DFIW FcE Wi?” ²⁷ bhCThD FBdh, “MiED gjMjc, Abi BbhW AWLi, Aèhc EAUh Fch Mm MWm UIWiAS SficiY AWhc FTh, AXWmC gC Ad-bLi BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDac MWz”

²⁸ EGHw FBA bhCThD HiA ShW ZBW bciEbcm KjXSm QhFiA WiA FBdh, “gjWE, gjMjc EWE ALpW, ShBW Sjbhcm QhFichz” ²⁹ SmC bciEb MdUi Fci BLhc FhÛhs Hmdhz ³⁰ BLh EC fbDE HhCc aiScm ghbhBLpW Wh, bhCThD ShW dHm MmWE UmGh FcLdh, ShBW gWEC CZhB cBLdhz ³¹ Ac Icc aiScm MmSh BgjUi EFdm bciEbcm ZjM UmEAS ALdh, bciEbm AGShC Zhcm MhEAS UmGiA Shch ShW Gem Gem Hmdhz Shch bWE Fed, bciEb FDZcc HmLm FhÛh-FhOi FchS MbChz ³² BLh Mm MhHhS ALdh, bciEbE gWE Hmdh Ac BLhcm UmGiA ShW XhEE XeiA FBdh, “gjMjc, AXWm MjUi EWE ThFsh, Sm Abhc ahBHj bcd Wh EWmz”

³³ bciEb Ac ShW dHc BgjUi EFdc FhÛw-AghMhci UmGiA gMcS BLhc Uide cjgj Hcb EBHmd, ShBW FhSc EBHmdhz ³⁴ ShBW Dchem MiFhBdh, “dhLhccm FjAB UhYW FcL?” Shch FBdh, “gjMjc ACÀh, UmGi MhCÀhz” ³⁵ EC fbD BLhD FhÛi Uidhz ³⁶ ShW FhÛw UmGiA gWc Dch FBdh, “UmGchD Wi, ShBW dhLhccm FS bhDA FcShi” ³⁷ EBdm FjWj FjWj MWm FBdh, “MmBW AUhc KCG ahdh FcLpW, ShBW Bdh FjØh FcSh Xhcdh EWm Wh Wi, MhSm dhLhcHj Wh bcm?”

³⁸ BSh gjWiA gMcS BLhc Uide cjgj gicZhc Hcb EBHmd, ShBW dhLhcc FDZcc VhcE Hmdhz B FDZc ALid Hjghe dhGhW DF HhSE Ac FDZcc bjGE DF Xhíc UmEA ALidz ³⁹ ShBW bhWfcm FBdh, “XhícOh gchEz” dhLhcc ZBW bhCThD FBdh, “gjMjc, EGW S dhf XKiA HÛ ZhcBHmLm, ShBW KhBc UiW AHm bhch HmLpWz” ⁴⁰ BLhD DWcm FBdh, “Abi S Sjbhcm FBli, Sjbi MjUi DFiW FcE, Sm Aèhc FjUcSi bgibh UmGZhDz” ⁴¹ SmC bhWfm FDZcc bjGc XhícOh gchBdhz

BLhD ALbhWc ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh, “E HhBzi ZhZh, Sjbi Abhc FTh gjWL, DcdhHi Abi Sjbhc fjFciA AUhd Fciz ⁴² Abi MhWi, Sjbi ghbmfh Abhc FTh gjWEz EBdm Abhc KhBceZhd MmSh bhWjf ALpW, Shch MhSm DFiW FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm XhPhBL, DcUhdC EGHw FBdhbz” ⁴³ EGHw FBA ShBW Mjcm QhF UIA FBdh, “dhLhc, ZhcBA AEz” ⁴⁴ SmC bjeUh dhLhc FDZc ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz ShW AS-XhE FhYUui XmKhBd ALid, Ac bjG ALid cbjhd UIA ZhÛhZ BLhD bhWfcm FBdh, “Shc ZhÛ GjdE Ac Shcm MhBSm UmEz”

gMcS BLhcm MhWm bhchc feMWĩ

⁴⁵ ZiZi bciEbc HmLm MmSh BgjUi bhWjf ABLdh, gMcS BLhc EC FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA Dchc bhMc ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdhz ⁴⁶ EBdm FmC FmC Ycifi EFdc HmLm HiA BLhc EC Fhbc FTh MhWhBdz ⁴⁷ BSh gjWiA Ze Bbhb EFdm Ac Ycifi Udc bhWfm Umfc YSjA FbiOicm dBA DGhWE ZBdh, ZBA FBdh, “Abch EGW Fich FcShb? B ZmOhD S ZCS FmchbSi Fhb UmGhcz ⁴⁸ Abch MjUi Shcm DbWm KdSm UmB, Sm gFd bhWfm Shc CXcm BbhW AWZ, Ac BSh gjWiA cbjhw fcFhec bhWfm Abchc PiFhWh Ac Abchc MhSicmE ZiWhf FcZhz”

⁴⁹ EC bMdiLc bhMm EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb, FhDAYh Whbc DFMW ALdhz ShBW Dchcm FBdh, “Sjbch S FjØhc MhWE Whz ⁵⁰ ZjME Wh Wi, Aih MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz” ⁵¹ Bbhb FhDAYhD ALdm WiMc bW ThFi EC FTh FBLpW Wh, ShBW EC ZLcc XcVhW Bbhb EAD HhBZi Zjdi ShW bjG ThFi ZhcBLm Mm, BgjUi MhSicm ZhKhWic dhHi BLhc bcW EBZz ⁵² Ghdi BgjUi MhSic dhHi WhD, Aèhc MS ZŪhbW KhBceZhd Liïa ALpW, Shchem Udh FciA DGhWE Fchc dhHiE ShBW MhW ZidhB UiZhz ⁵³ gC UiW ThFi Shch BLhcm bhchc XhDSchc FchS dhHdhz ⁵⁴ DcdhHi BLhD Shchc bhMm Gjdh-bmdh Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhBdh, Ac EC MhHh Lheia bcjajbic FHŪhs AYchBb Whbc DF HhCS HiA ShW LghZi EFdcm dBA cBdhz

⁵⁵ EC fbD BgjUi EFdc AMhUi BU IWhB ABLidz BUc AHm WiMcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HhC ThFi MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Hmdhz ⁵⁶ giWE HiA Shch gMcS BLhcm SjFhBdhz Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA DFm-EBŪm MiFhBdh, “FiSh bWE FcpW, ShBW B BUE ABSh WhD Wi?” ⁵⁷ Ze Bbhb Ac Ycifi EFdm gjFjb UiLdh, FmC MjUi BLhc GjM XhD, Sm Shchem MhWhWic dhHi, MhSm Shch BLhcm VcSh XhcepWz

12

bhThe Kjdi XhE YkLh

¹ AMhUi BUc LDUiW AHm, gMcS BLh gC dhLhcc HhC ZhDS-AWiAS ABdh, Mm dhLhccm ShBW bch ThFi MiŪh FcLdhz ² BWE Shch gMcS BLhc dhHi GhWic bMZhWi MjBS Fcdhz BLhc dHm GhEAS Mmch ZBLid, Dchc dHm dhLhce ALdh Ac ZiZi bhchThD GhUiUhci Fcdhz ³ EC fbD dhLhcc ZBW bciEbm AVh fmc GjZ Uhbi GhOi Asc dBA ABdh, ABA EC Asc BLhc XhEE RhdiA WiMc bhThe Kjdi XhE YkLiA Uidhz AScc GjZDD Aih Ic aciHmdz

⁴ BgjUh BéhciAS Whbm BLhc DF LghZi, MmBW ShWcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZh, DBW FBdh, ⁵ “Bf, B Asc YkOiW ZmKidm S SiWf UiWhc XhBA HciZ EFdcm ZidhB UmEA Hmd EWmz” ⁶ ALdm BgjUhD HciZ EFdc FTh KiØh FciA BGhW FBLm Whz gm ALid Kjcz OmFhc Tdi Shc HmLm ThFS, Ac Mbh OmFh ThFi gm Kjeci FcS, DcdhHi Edh FBLmz ⁷ BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch B ZmOiHjc bWE ULG UiE Whz Abhc UhYW-FhYWc dhHi ShBW B YkOhBW TBLdhz ⁸ HciZ EFd S ghbmfhC Sjbchc bhMm ALpW, EBdm Abhcm ghbmfh XhBSHd WhDz”

⁹ gMcS BLh ZhDS-AWiAS ABLpW gjWiA, BgjUi MhSic ZCS bhWjf EWE ABdhz Shch Ghdi BLhc dhHi WhD, gC Mm dhLhccm BLhd bch ThFi MiŪh FcLdh, ShcmE UmGhS ABdhz ¹⁰ EC fbD Ze Bbhb EFdm WiES Fcdh dhLhccmE bhcidishz ¹¹ FhcW dhLhcc dhHi ZCS BgjUi bhWfm WmSh EFdc dH Lheia, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLidhz

gMcS BLh MmcjMhdmbE ABdh

¹² BUc WiESm Udm Udm MS bhWjf ABLpW, Shch ZhUc UiW gjWdh, gMcS BLhD MmcjMhdmbE FciY AWchz ¹³ EC Shch GmMjcc GmLbh Qhd dBA ShWcm AHjABA AWhS Hmdh Ac biLid UiA FBdh,

“bhcgZh! bhZjUc Whbm MmBW SfcY AWch,
ShW ShciY ECF,
ShBWC BLchBdc ZhUfh!”

¹⁴ Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS bhYif gMcS BLhD DFOh HhVh UmGiA Shc CXcm LEAc EBdhz FiShZE dmGh ALm, ¹⁵ “E LiEW-FBWh MmcjMhdmb, QchBE Whz KhBA UmGE, HhVhc ZhBóh Keia Sjbhc ZhUfh ABchz”

¹⁶ LghZi EFdm XDdh BShc FjWj bhWi ZjMdh Whz ZhUm gMcS BLhc FjUcSi bgibh MhBc EBA ghcdm, XhF FiShZc FTh Shchc bWE EBD, EC ADASE ShW ZmXhcmC dmGh ALid, Ac bhWfm ShW dhHiC ESSh FcLmz ¹⁷ FDZc ThFi dhLhccm QhFiA MiŪh Fci Sjdhc fbD MmSh bhWjf BLhc dHm ALdh, ShchE EC ZmXhcm ghbmfh bhS-FTh bhSiShz ¹⁸ DcdhHi bhWfm ShW EC FmchbSi Fhbc GZc gjWiA ShWcm AHjABA AWhS HmLdhz ¹⁹ BSh UmGiA Ycifi EFdm DFm-EBŪm Fpd, “Abchc S FjWj dha Ec Whz UmGchD Wi, AiH UIWiAC Shc Gem HmLmHiz”

WiMc bCSc AHhb GZc

²⁰ AMhUi BUE Mmch DZhUS FchS ABLdh, Shchc bhMm FDMW BCWhWi bhWjFE ALdhz ²¹ Shch Hhdid Midhc ZhDS-LDUh HhCc YidiYcm ABA biWS Fcdh, “LhZ, Abch gjMjc BLhcm UmGShb KhBz” ²² YidiYo BGhW AŪtiALcm FBdhz ZhUm AŪtiAL Ac YidiYo HiA BLhcm MhWhBdhz

²³ BLhD Shchem FBdh, “Abi ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc EAc fbD ABĒmz ²⁴ Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, VhWc ZiL bhOiS XeiA MjUi Wh bcm, Sm DFOhC ThFm, Ac bhOiS bcdm ZCS Yfd Ydmz ²⁵ Edh Mm MWm WiMc MhWcm Zmfi bhDA Fcm, gm Shc ALd MiŪnHi GjABdhD, EBdm Mm MWm B UIWiAS WiMc MhWcm SjĒ bWE Fcm, gm Shc ALd MiŪnHi, bhWi AGmchSc dhHi MhW ZhKhDz ²⁶ FmC MjUi Abhc GmMbs FcS KhD, Sm Abhc XTm KdCFz SmC Abi MmGhWE cBbj Abhc GmMbsFhcie EWE cBZz Mm MWm Abhc GmMbs Fcm, Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Shcm BiS UiZhz

²⁷ “Abhc bW EGW XmcmfhW EBHmLmz Sm Abi EGhW FBShb Wi, ZhZh, Mm fbD ABA AMiLm, EC fbDEc AS ThFi Abchcm ZhKhE? EBdm EShc dhHiC S Abi EC fbD XcMØ ABLiz ²⁸ ZhZh, Sjbi Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcEz” EC fbD ALbhW ThFi HhBzi AEAM Abd, “Abi Abhc bgibh MhBc FcLi Ac gicZhc MhBc Fcbjz” ²⁹ B AEAM gjWiA giWE MS bhWjf ALdh, Shch FBdh, “BSh S bmIc QhFz” FmC FmC Fpd, “FjWj YicihD ShW dHm ZhSKiS FcLpWz” ³⁰ BGhW gjWiA BLhD FBdh, “B AEAM S Abhc dhHi ABLm Wh, AXWhchc dhHiC ABLmz ³¹ B MHSc bhWfc ZiKhcc fbD ABĒm, UIWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc AS ThFi EGW GmbSh FheiA WmEA EBZz ³² Abhcm MmZdh MbiW ThFi CXcm SjdH EBZ, EC fbD Abi gFdem Abhc HmLm OhWiA Sjdjz” ³³ ShW FidhGhW bCS EBZ, EGhW ZjMhWic dhHi ShBW BSh FBdhz

³⁴ EC fbD bhWfm BLhcm FBdh, “Abch XhF FiShZ ThFi gjWLi Ad-bLi KicFhd cBZhz Sm AXWm Fidh FBch, ZiW-AUbc CKhS SjdH EBZ? ShBdm B ZiW-AUb Fm?” ³⁵ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Ac FiLj fbD Wjc AXWhchc dHm ALm, Wjc ThFSm ThFSmC AOh VcCÀh, Mmdh AŪhBcm ABA AXWhBØcm Wh Zmcmz Mm MW AŪhBc XTm AOm, gm MhWm Wh gm FjAB Mhcz ³⁶ Wjc AXWhchc dHm ThFSm ThFSmC Wjcc CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, MhSm AXWhchE EC Wjcc bhWjf EBSh XhchpWz” DcZhUm BLh BW TWm gciA HiA, Dchc KCG ThFi WiMcm djFhBdidhz

bhWfc Uid XhfhW

³⁷ gMcS BLhD bhWfc LhbWm ES Zmfi FmchbSi WifhWh UmGhWic ZhUmE Shch ShW CXcm BbhW AWd Whz ³⁸ BSh gÀdsh IOiLid MhSm AHc MbhWhc Wzi BfhDac FTh Xjch ED, ShBW ZhShBLdh,

bhZjU H, Abchc SZdiHc CXcm Fm DFiW FcLm?

Sjbhc FjUcSi AS Fhc HmLmC Zh MhBc EBLm?

39 DcdhHiC S BSh bhWfm BbhW AWLm Wh, FhcW BfhDA WZiD DEGHw FBLdh,

40 AèhD Shchc KCG AŪh ZhWhBdiLpW,
Shchc Uid XhfhW ZhWhBdiLpW,
MhSm KCGUi Wh UmGm, Ac UidUi Wh ZjMmz
AcWhD FiMhWj Shch SCZh FcidhBW,
Aèhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
Ac Abi Shchem fiYh FcidhBz

41 BfhDA WZiD BLhc bgibh UmGLdh HSiFm, ShW ZmXhcm EC FTh FBLdhz
42 SmZC BgjUi WmSh EFdc bhM ThFi ZCSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdh, EBdm
Yicfi EFdm Shchem fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UidhBZ, EGHw QchBA Shch ðiFhc Fcdh
Whz 43 Shch Aèhc ShciY ThFi bhWfc ShciY XhBSm Zmfi XLŪ FcShz

gMcS BLhc SchWmAdh

44 ZhUm BLhD Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “Mm MWm Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm,
gm Ghdi Abhc CXcm WhD, MmBW Abhc XhPhBLpW ShW CXcmE BbhW
AWmz 45 Mm MWm Abhc UmGm, gm ALdm ShWcmC UmGm, MmBW
Abhc XhPhBLpWz 46 Abi B UIWiAS Wjc gifhZm ABLi, MhSm Abhc CXcm
Mm BbhW AWm, gm Ac AŪhciS Wh cDz 47 FmC MjUi Abhc FTh gjWiA, EC
bhYiF Abd Wh Fcm, Sm Abi WiMm Shc ZiKhc Fci Wh, FhcW Abi bhWfcm
Ulfi fhBZi FchS ABLi Wh, Zcj bhWfcm SchWiS ABLiz 48 Mm MWm Abhc
bhWm Wh Ac Abhc FTh gjWm Wh, Shc ZiKhc dhHi S DFMW ALpWz Abi
Shcm Mm FTh FBLi, EC FThDC FiAbSc UiW Shcm Ulfi fhBZi FcZz 49 Abi S
WiMm ThFi FjŌh FBLi Wh, Ghdi Abhc Mm HhBZi ZhYo Abhc ZmMiLpW,
ShBW WiMmC gjFjb UiLpW, Abi FiSh FiSh FBShbz 50 Abi MhWi, ShW gjFjb
bhWhc Ebd AGmci MiŪnHiz DcdhHi Abi MmSh FB, BSh Abhc HhBZi ZhYc
gjFjbmC FBZ”

CçS EFdcM gMcS BLhc AGmci Shdib

13

(13:1-17:26)

LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABdh

1 AMhUi BŪc Tjeh AHc IOWhz BLhD ZjMididh, ShBW B UIWiA LheiA
ShW HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MhBZhc fbD ABËmz UIWiAS Mmch ShW AXW
bhWjf ALdh, Shchem ShBW GjZ bhDA FcSh Ac gmmf XcmŌ Edh bhDA FciAC
HmLpWz 2 chBSFjc GhWiS ZBZhc AHc FTh, gMcS BLhcM UlfbWc ASE VchB
UiZhc dhHi, BZdiLm ABA LhBbW BéhciASc XJA BgjUhc bWE GhBf MhHhB
Uidz 3 BLhD MhWSh, ShW HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW ASE gFdSh fXi UiLpW, ShBW
Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLpW Ac ShW HmLmC YiciA MhBchz 4 DcdhHi ShBW GhEA
ThFi CPdh Ac YiŪc XhBŌhzi GjdiA DGhW HhBhLh FbcE ZhŪidhz 5 ZhUm ShBW
Hhbdhc bhMm XhWi dBA LhghZi EFdc XhE VEAB Uidh, Ac Fbcc HhBhLhUi
XhE YkLiA UmEAS dhHdhz

6 EC dhGhW ShBW MmZdh LhBbW-XiSec HmLm ABdh, XiScm FBdh,
“gjMjc, BSh FiSh FcpW, AXWm Abhc XhE VEABA UiSh Wi?” 7 ShBW FBdh,
“Abi MmSh FciAc, EGW Sjbi BShc bhWi ZjMShD WhD, ZhUm ZjMZhDz” 8 EC
XiScm ShWcm FBdh, “Mi Wh, AXWm FjWjbŌmc Abhc XhE VEAB UiZh Whz”
BLhD FBdh, “Abi MjUi Sjbhc XhE VBA Wh UmB, Sm Sjbhc dHm Abhc FjWj
GhSic WhBz” 9 SmC LhBbW-XiScm FBdh, “gjMjc, Sm Ghdi XhE WhD, Abhc

bhTh Ac ASE VEABA UmCÀh”z ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, “Mm bhWfm HjLd FcLm, Shc XhE Lheh Ac FjØh VEAc Mcjc WhD, Shc S gFdSh Xciéhc ALmz SjbchE WióD Xciéhc AL, EBdm gFd WhDz” ¹¹ ALdm UlfbWc ASE Fm ShWcm VchB UiZ, BGhW ShBW MhWShz DcUhd ShBW FBdh, “Sjbch gFd Xciéhc WhDz”

¹² LhghZi EFdc XhE VEABA ghcdm BLhD ShW XhBÕhzi YiÜiA gicZhc ZBdh Ac Shchcm FBdh, “Abi FiSh Fcdhb, Sjbch BSH ZjML Wi? ¹³ Sjbch Abhcm CìhU Ac bhdiF FBA QhFE, BGhW PiFC, AbiC SjbchC CìhU Ac bhdiFz ¹⁴ Ac Abi SjbchC CìhU Ac bhdiF EBAE MmZdh SjbchC XhE VEABA Uidhb, Sm SjbchE Edh DFM-EBÛc XhE VEAB UmEA Mcjcz ¹⁵ Abi BdH FciA UmGhBdhb, MhSm Abi Mmdh Fcdhb SjbchE Edh FcEz ¹⁶ Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, Hjdhb Shc bjWIZ ThFi Ze WhDz Ac Mhcm XhPhWi EBLm, gm Shc XhPhEch ThFi Ze WhDz ¹⁷ BSH MhWiA MjUi Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch VBÛz

¹⁸ “Abi Sjbch gFdc ZmXhcm FBchb Whz Abi Mmchcm XLÛ FcLi Shchcm S KiWiz gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc ADAS S YdiSm EBZ, dmGh ALm, ‘Abhc dHm ZBA MmHjD GhEA-UhEA Fcm, gHjD Abhc CXcm XhE SjdLmz’ ¹⁹ BSH IOhc AHmC Abi Sjbchcm MhWhB Uidhb, SmC IOhc ZhUm Sjbch ZjMZhd, AbiC gmBWz ²⁰ Abi Sjbchem ghLhC FBchb, Abi Mhcm XhPhB, Shcm Mm MWm FZjd Fcm, gm ALdm AbhcmC FZjd Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhcm FZjd Fcm, gm ShWcmC FZjd Fcm, MmBW Abhcm XhPhBLpWz”

ZmBbhW BgjUh

²¹ EGhW FBA ghcdm gMcS BLhc Uid XmcmfhW EBHmdz ShBW GjdiA FBdh, “Abi gF FTh FBchb, Sjbchc bhMc DFMWmC Abhcm UlfbWc ASE VchB UiZz” ²² ShBW Fhc FTh FBch, LhghZi EFdm BGhW Wh ZjMhd DFM-EBÛc ZhD KhB cBdhz ²³ Dchc bhMc Mm LhghZiem BLhd bhDA FcSh, DBW BLhc Fjde DdhBW Uia ZEAS ALdhz ²⁴ LhBbW-XiScm DWcm Bfhch Uia FBdh, Sjbi MiFhE, ShBW Fhc FTh FBchz ²⁵ SmC EC LhghZiD BLhc ZhD NkFia FBdh, “gjMjc, Fm EC MW?” ²⁶ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “EC cjOic OjFch ZCdE aiMhBA Mhcm Uibj, gm-C EC MWz” Ac EC cjOi ShBW LhBbW Béhciasc Xja BgjUhcM Uidhz ²⁷ cjOic OjFch dEAc dHm dHmC BZdiL BgjUhc aiScm ghbhBdz BLhd Shcm FBdh, “MmSh FcShD KhE, MdUi FcidhEz”

²⁸ BLhc dHm Mhch GhEAS ZBLdh, Shch FmC ZjMdh Wh, ShBW BgjUhcM FmWm BGhW FBLpWz ²⁹ FmC FmC bWE Fcd, BÛc ZhMhc Fche dhHi BLhd BgjUhcM EGhW FBLpW Zh HciZ EFdcM FjØh UmEAc FTh FBLpW, FhcW OmFhc Tdi S BgjUhc HmLmC ThFSz ³⁰ cjOic OjFch dEAc dHm dHm BgjUH ZhcBA HmdHiz B fbD chBS ALidz

WDA gjFjb

³¹ BgjUh Zhcm HiA ghcdm BLhd FBdh, “ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc Fchc fbD ABËm, ShW bhMUi Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBZz ³² Ac Aèhc bgibh MmZdh ShW bhMUi MhBc EBZ, EC fbD AèhDE WiMc bhMm ZiW-AUbc bgibh MhBc FcZh, BSH ShBW GjZ MdUiC FcZh ³³ E AEdhU Efd, Abi Ac Zmfi UiW Sjbchc HmLm cBSbh WhDz Sm BgjUi WmSh EFdcM AHm Mmdh FBLdhb, Sjbch Abhcm Shèhf FcZhD, EBdm Abi MmGhWE MhBbj Sjbch giWE MhBSHD XhcShD WhD, EGW EC FTh SjbchcmE FBchbz ³⁴ Abi Sjbchem DGhW WDA gjFjb Uichb, Sjbch DFM-EBÛcm bhDA FciEz Abi Mmdh Sjbchcm bhDA FcLi, SjbchE Edh DFM-EBÛcm bhDA FciEz ³⁵ Sjbch MjUi DFM-EBÛcm bhDA FcE, Sm gFdm ZjMZ Sjbch Abhc CçSz”

LhghZi XiScC Eðifhcc FTh

³⁶ LhBbW-XiScm BLhcm FBdh, “gJMjc, AXWm FjAB MhBch?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi MmWE MhBchb, Sjbch EGW Abhc dHm giWE ABSHd XhcShd WhD, EBdm ZhUm ABZhDz” ³⁷ XiScm FBdh, “EGW FmWm MhBSHb XhcShb WhD? AXWhc dhHi Abi Abhc MhWE ZidhB Uibjz”

³⁸ EC fbD BLhD FBdh, “Abhc dhHi ghLhC Sjbhc MhW UiZhD Wi? Sm ghLh FTh Abi Sjbhcm FBchb, bjcHhD Zhj UiZhc AHmC, Sjbi SiWZhc FBZhD, Sjbi Abhcm KiWE Whz”

14

gMcS BLh Ad-bLiC XT

¹ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Sjbch Ac XmcmfhW EBE Whz Aèhc CXcm S Sjbchc DFiW ALm, Sm Abhc CXcmE DFiW chGeZ ² Abhc ZhYc ZheiS cEAc ZCS MhHh ALm, Wh ThFdm Abi FBdhb EWmz Abi S Sjbchc dhHi MhHh PiF FchS MhBchbz ³ MhHh PiF FciA gicZhc ABbj, ABA Sjbchcm Abhc HmLm Wibjz SmC Abi MmWE cBbj, SjbchE gWE cBZhDz ⁴ Ac Abi FjAB MhBchb, B XT S Sjbchc KiWh ALmz”

⁵ EC fbD LhghZi TjbhLm BLhcm FBdh, “gJMjc, AXWm FjAB MhBch, EGhWC Abch MhWi Wh, Sm XT Fidh KiWbj?” ⁶ BLhD FBdh, “AbiC XT, AbiC gF Ac AbiC MiŪnHiz Abhc CLièh Lheh FjWj bhWjfc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MhBS Xhcm Whz ⁷ Sjbch Abhcm KiWdm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWdhD EWmz Sm EGW Sjbch ShWm KiWL Ac UmGL-Ez”

⁸ YidiYo FBdh, “gJMjc, EC HhBZi ZhY Abchcm UmGhCÀh, SmC Abch fhØi Ebbjz” ⁹ BLhD FBdh, “YidiY, ES UiW ThFi Abi Sjbchc dHm dHm ALi, DcZhUmE Sjbi Abhcm KiWdhD Wh Wi? Mm MWm Abhcm UmGLm, gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE UmGLmz Sm Sjbi FidhW FBdhD, HhBZi ZhYcm UmGhCÀh? ¹⁰ Sjbi DFiW FcE Wh Wi, Abi HhBZi ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac HhBZi ZhYE Abhc bhMm ALpW? Abi Sjbchcm MmSh FB, BSh Abhc WiMc bjGc Zjdi WhD, Mm HhBZi ZhY Abhc aiScm ALpW, ShBWC ShW WiMc Fhb KhdhBchz ¹¹ Abhc FTh DFiW FcE, Abi Abhc ZhYc bhMm ALi, Ac ShBW Abhc bhMm ALpWz AcWhD EØS Abhc ESh FmchbSi Fhb UmGiA Abhcm DFiW FcEz

¹² “Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, FmC MjUi Abhc CXcm BbhW AWm, Sm Abi MmSh Fhb Fci, gm-E ESh FcZz Ac Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBAcHi Fci gm AcE Ze Ze Fhb FcZz ¹³ Sjbch Abhc Whbm MmSh KhBZhD, Abi BSh Xjch Fcbj MhSm ZhYc bgibh XjSc bhMUi MhBc EDz ¹⁴ Abhc Whb dBA Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBdm, Abi Uibjz

XhF cjjc ZmXhcm EAUH

¹⁵ “Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA FcE, Sm Abhc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Abd FciEz ¹⁶ Abi HhBZi ZhYc HmLm KhBbj, Ac ShBW Sjbchc dhHi AcF fhBìHic XhPhBZh, DBW KicFhd cBZhZ ¹⁷ EC fhBìHic EBdh gF cjjgz B UlWiAc bhWfm EC gF cjjgcm FZjd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shch Dcm UmGmE Wh, KiWmE Whz EBdm Sjbch DWm KiWE, DBW S Sjbchc dHm dHm cpW Ac LhbWmUi Sjbchc Uide bhMm ZfS FcZhZ

¹⁸ “Abi Sjbchcm DSib ghDsm YhdhBA MhBSHb WhD, Abi gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz ¹⁹ Tjeh ZhUm UlWiAc bhWfm Abhcm Ac UmGS WhD, EBdm Sjbch UmGZhDz Abi MiŪh ALi HSiFm SjbchE MiŪh cBZhDz ²⁰ Abi MiŪh EBA CPiA ghcdm Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc bhMm ALi Ac Sjbch Abhc bhMm AL, Abi Sjbchc bhMm ALiz ²¹ Mm MWm Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb KiWm Ac Abd Fcm, gm-C Abhcm bhDA Fcmz Ac Mm MWm Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Abhc HhBZi ZhY AèhDE Shcm bhDA FcZhZ AbiE Shcm bhDA Fcbj, Ac Abhc WiMcm Shc HmLm MhBc Fcbjz”

²² LhghZi EFdc bhMm BgjŪh BéhciAS Lheh AcF LhghZic Whb ALid BgjŪh, DBW FBdh, “gjmjc, UlWiAc gFd bhWfc HmLm MhBc Wh FciA, Ghdi Abchc HmLmC AXWhcm FmWm MhBc FcZh?” ²³ BLhd MjAX Uidh, “FmC MjUi Abhcm bhDA Fcm, Sm gm Abhc FTh bhWZz Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Shcm bhDA FcZh, Abch Shc HmLm Abbj, ABA Shc dHm Zfs Fcbjz ²⁴ EBdm Mm MWm Abhcm bhDA Fcm Wh, gm FjWjbŌmc Abhc FThD Kdm Whz Abi Sjbchcm MmSh FBdhh, BSh Abhc bjGc FTh WhD, MmBW Abhcm ZmMiLpW gC ZhYc FThz

²⁵ “Abi Sjbchc dHm ThFSm ThFSmC BSh FBdhhz ²⁶ EC fhBĪhic XhF cjj, MhWcm Abhc ZhYo Abhc Whbm XhPhBZh, ShBWC gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchcm Shdib UiZh, Ac Abi Sjbchcm MmSh FBLi ESh BAU FchB UiZhz

²⁷ “Abi Sjbchc dhHi fhŌi chGiA MhBAC, Abhc fhŌic Abi Sjbchcm Uia MhBAC Hiz B UlWiAD MmbWm fhŌi UmD, Abi BdH UmB Whz Sjbchc Uide MhWj FjWj XmcmfhwI Zh Qc-GY Wh Adz ²⁸ Abi S AHmC Sjbchcm FBLi, Abi MhBAC Hi, Ac gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm Abbjz Sjbch MjUi Abhcm bhDA FcShD, Sm Abi Abhc ZhYc HmLm MhBAC Fci Gjfi EBdhD EWm, FhcW B ZhY S Abhc ThFiE bghWz ²⁹ BSh IOhc AHmC Sjbchcm MhWhB Uidhh, MhSm IOiA ghcdm Sjbch DFiw FcShD Xhez ³⁰ Abi Sjbchc dHm Ac Zmfi fbD bhSShb WhD, FhcW UlWiAc bjWiZ BZdiL ABecz Abhc CXcm Shc FjWj GmbSh WhBz ³¹ EBdm Abi Abhc ZhYc gjFjb bhWiA BSh gFdSh Fci, MhSm UlWiAc bhWfm ZjMpW, Abi Abhc ZhYcm bhDA Fciz Sm AE, Abch EGW B MhHh ThFi MhBHz”

15

gMcS BLhC ALd AJHjc HhL

¹ gMcS BLhd FBdh, “AbiC ALd AJHjc HhL Ac Abhc ZhZh Hiciz ² Abhc MmSh QhdhBŌE Yd Vcm Wh, ShBw BShcm FhOia YhdhB UmBWz Ac MmSh QhdhBŌE Yd Vcm, ShBw BShcm LhOia LhY-LjSch Fci chGpW, MhSm AcE Zmfi Yd Vcmz ³ Sm Abi Sjbchcm Mm Fhdhb Shdib UiLi, DedhHi S Sjbch AH ThFiC LhOh EBA LhY-LjSch EBLz ⁴ Sjbch Abhc bhMm cE, AbiE Sjbchc Uide cBbjz AJHjc HhLc dHm Qhd MjUi dhHhBd Wh ThFm, Sm Qhdm Mmdh WiMm WiMm Yd VchBS Xhcm Wh, ECdh Sjbche Abhc bhMm Wh cBdm WiMm WiMm YdAdh EBShD Xhc Whz ⁵ AbiC AJHjc HhL, Ac Sjbch EBdhD Qhd-Xhdhz Mm MW Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFm, AbiE Shc dHm dhHhBd cB, SmC Shc MiŪnHis ZCS Yd Vcmz Ac, Abhcm Lheh S Sjbch FjŌhc FcShD Xhc Whz

⁶ “Abhc dHm FmC dhHhBd Wh cBdm, Shcm FhOh Qhdc dhGhW YhdhB UmEA ED Ac cBum gjFhb Mhdz ZhUm gjFWh QhdhBŪW SjZhBA AHJBWE UmBW, SmC BSh Mdi-Xjei Mhdz ⁷ Sjbch MjUi Abhc dHm dhHhBd ThFE Ac Abhc Fhdhb GhWhpW Sjbchc Uide ThFm, Sm Sjbchc MmSh BĒh EShC KhBE, BSh Sjbchcm UmEA EBZz ⁸ Sjbchc MiŪnHis MjUi ZCS Yd Vcm, Ac EdhGhW Sjbch WiMcm Abhc Cçs gifhZm XcbhW Fcidhe, Sm Abhc HhBzi ZhYc ShciY EBZz ⁹ ZhYo Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchcm bhDA FcLiz Sjbch Abhc bhDac bhMm cEz ¹⁰ Abi Abhc ZhYc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Mmdh ShW bhDac bhMm cBLi, SjbchE ECdh Abhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm Abhc bhDac bhMm cBZHdz

¹¹ “Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBdhh, MhSm Abhc Gjfi Sjbchc Uide ThFm Ac Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz ¹² Abhc gjFjb Ebd, Abi Mmdh Sjbchcm bhDA FcLi, SjbchE ECdh DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FcEz ¹³ FmC MjUi WiMc Ulĭc dhHi MhW ZidhB UmD, Sm Shc ThFi Ac Zmfi bhDA Fhc ALm? ¹⁴ Abhc UmEA gjFjb MjUi Sjbch Abd FcE, Sm Sjbch Abhc Ulĭz ¹⁵ Abi Sjbchcm Ac Hjdhb FBchb Wh, FhcW bjWiZm FiSh

FcpW HjdhbM S BSh MhWm Wh, ZcJ Abi Sjbchcm Ulī FBLi, FhcW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Abi MSSh gjWLi, gFdShC Sjbchcm MhWhBLiz

16 “Abhcm S Sjbch XLŪ FcL Wh, ZcJ AbiC Sjbchcm XLŪ FcLi Ac FhbE dhHhBLi, MhSm Sjbchc MiŪhHi Yd Adh ED Ac EC Yd OiFiA cDz SmC Abhc Whbm HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD, ShBW Sjbchcm UiZhz 17 Abi Sjbchcm EC gjFjb UiAc, Sjbch DFm-EBŪcm bhDA FcEz

UIWiA bjiW EFdc UlfbW

18 “UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbchcm IiŪhBW, EBdm bWE chGiE, Dc AHm Shch AbhcmC IiŪhBLmz 19 Sjbch MjUi EC UIWiAc EBShD, Sm Shch Sjbchcm WiMc gifhZm ahdh XhBd EWMz Sjbch S B UIWiAc WhD, Abi Sjbchcm UIWiAc bhM ThFi XLŪ FcLi HSiFm Shch Sjbchcm IiŪhDz 20 Abhc FTThGhW bWE chGiE, Hjdhb Shc bjWiZ ThFi Ze WhDz DcdhHi bhWfm MjUi Abhcm MjdiB Fcm, Sm SjbchcmE Edh FcZz Shch Abhc FTTh bhWdm Sjbchc FTHe bhWd EWMz 21 Abhc FhcWmC Shch Sjbchc dHm Edh FcZ, FhcW Abhcm MmBW ZmMiLpW, DWcm Shch KiWm Whz

22 “Abi MjUi Wh ABShb Ac Shchc HmLm WLIES Wh FcShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc Ebd Wh EWM, EBdm EGW S Shchc FjWj EMjAS WhBz 23 Mm MWm Abhcm IiŪhD, gm Abhc HhBZi ZhYcmE IiŪhDz 24 gjWE, MmSh FmchbSi FmC FjWjUiW UmGhBLm Wh, ESh FmchbSi MjUi Abi Wh UmGhBShb, Sm Shch HjWhHhc Ebd Wh EWMz EBdm Shch S Abhcm Ac Abhc HhBZi ZhYcm UmGLm, UmGiAE IiŪhBLmz 25 BSh Ebd, MhSm Shchc FiShZc EC FTTh Ydm, FiShZE ALm, Shch ZiWh FhcWm Abhcm IiŪhBLmz

26 “Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi Mm fhBīHic cjjcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbj, ShBW ABA Abhc ZmXhcm fhĀi UiZhz ShBW EBdh gF cjj, ShBW HhBZi ZhYc HmL ThFi ABZhz 27 Ac SjbchE Abhc ZmXhcm fhĀi UiZhd, Sjbch S XDdh ThFiC Abhc dHm dHm ALz”

16

1 gMcS BLhd AcE FBdh, “Abi BSh MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Sjbch Gcdhbi Wh MhEz 2 bhWfm Sjbchcm fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UiZhz Edh fbD ABZ, Mhch Sjbchcm GjW FcZ, Shch bWE FcZ BSh Aèhc DZhUS Fcmcz 3 Shch BSh FcZ, FhcW Shch HhBZi ZhYcmE KiWLM Wh, AbhcmE KiWLM Whz 4 Abi BSh AHmC FBA chGdhb, MhSm fbD ABdm bWE ED, Abi Sjbchcm ESh FBLdhhz Abi XDdh ThFi BSh FBLi Wh, FhcW Abi S Sjbchc dHm dHmC ALdhhz

fhBīHic cjjc Fhb-FhMc WbjWh

5 “gjWE, Abhcm MmBW XhPhBLpW, Abi EGW ShW HmLm MhBACHi, ShE Sjbch FmC Abhcm MiFhBchD Wh, Abi FB MhBchbz 6 ZcJ Abi Sjbchcm BSH FBLi, DcdhHi Sjbchc bWE GjZ UlG ABLmz 7 SmZC Abi gF FTTh FBchb, Abhc MhEAGhW Sjbchc dhHi ahdh, Abi Wh Hmdm S gC fhBīHic cjjc ABSH WhDz Abi HmdmHi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbjz 8 ShBW ABA HjWhc ZmXhcm, Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm Ac Aèhc ZiKhcc ZmXhcm bhWfcm gMhH FcZhz 9 ShBW HjWhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ, FhcW bhWfm Abhc CXcm BbhW Awm Whz 10 Aèhc bcMi bhYiF Kdhc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ, FhcW Abi Abhc HhBZi ZhYc HmLm MhBACHi, Sjbch Abhcm Ac UmGShD WhDz 11 ZiKhcc ZmXhcm gMhH FcZ, FhcW UIWiAc bjWiZ BZdiLc ZiKhc EBHmLmz

12 “Sjbchcm AcE ZCSSh FEAc ALm, EBdm EGW BSh FBdm fbī FcShD XhcShD WhDz 13 gC gF cjjc ABA ghci XT UmGhBA Sjbchcm XjchXjc gFGhW

MhWhBZh ShBW S WiM ThFi FjØh FBSh WhD, Ghdi MmSh gjWpW, EShC FBZh Ac MmSh IOZ, EShC MhWhBZh ¹⁴ Abi MmSh FB, ShBW ABA EShC Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhZ EdhGhW ShBW Abhc bgibh MhBc FcZhZ ¹⁵ HhBZI ZhYc MmSh Alcm, BSh gFdShC AbhcZ DcdhHi Abi FBchb, Abi MmSh FB, ShBW EShC Sjbchc HmLm MhBc FcZhZ”

CçS EFdcM ZjM UmEA

¹⁶ gMcS BLhD FBdh, “Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac AbhcM UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhDz” ¹⁷ BGhW gjWiA FDMW LhghZiD bhSh-bhSi Fcdh, “ShBW BSh FiSh bhSpW, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac AbhcM UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhD’, ShBW gicZhc FBch, ‘Abi ZhYc HmLm MhBchbHiZ’ ¹⁸ Sm ShBW Mm Tjeh fbDEc FTh FBch, BGhW FiSh? ShBW FiSh bhSich, Abch S ZjMchb Whz”

¹⁹ gMcS BLhD ZjMididh, ShW LhghZi EFdm EC ZmXhcm ShWcm FjØh MiFhBSh KhBch, ZjMiA ShBW FBdh, “Abi Mm FBLi, ‘Tjeh ZhUm Sjbch Ac AbhcM UmGShD WhD, gicZhc Tjeh ZhUm UmGZhD’ ESh dBA Sjbch bhSh-bhSi FcchD Wi? ²⁰ gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbch FhŪiZhd Ac AghMci FcZhD, EBdm B UIWiAc bhWfm Gjfi FcZhZ Sjbch EGW UIG-Fi FcZhD, EBdm ZhUm B ULG cBS WhD, Dc Zudh Gjfi FcZhDz ²¹ ZhBóh EAc fbD ZmOiØc GjZ Fi ED, EBdm EBA ghcdm WDA AEdhUc YkcSiD bW aci MhD, gi Fic FTh Ac bWE ThFm Whz ²² EC dhGhW SjbchE EGW UIG-Fi FcchD, EBdm gicZhc MmZdh Sjbchc dHm Abhc UmGh EBZ, gC fbD GjfiD Sjbchc Uid aciMIZ, B Gjfi FmC FheIA WiS XhcS WhDz

²³ “gi fbD Sjbch Abhc HmLm FjØh KhBShD WhDz Abi Sjbchcm ghLh FBchb, Sjbch Abhc Whbm Abhc HhBZI ZhYc HmLm MmSh KhBZhD, ShBW Sjbchcm UiZhZ ²⁴ EGWE S Sjbch Abhc Whbm FjØh KhBL Whz KhE, SmC XhBZhD, MhSm Sjbchc Gjfi Xjch EDz

²⁵ “Abi Sjbchcm CUhgW UiA EC Shdib Uidhzb EBdm EdhGhW fbD ABZ, MmZdh Abi FjWj CUhgW Lheh, Abhc HhBZI ZhYc ZmXhcm Gjdh-bmdh ZjMhBbjz ²⁶ gC UIWC Sjbch Abhc Whbm KhBZhDz Abi S BGhW FBchb Wh, Abi Sjbchc EBA HhBZI ZhYc HmLm biWS Fcbjz ²⁷ ShBW WiMmC Sjbchcm bhDA FcpW, FhcW Sjbch AbhcM bhDA FcL Ac DFiw FcL Mm, Abi Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLiz ²⁸ ALdm, Abi Abhc HhBZI ZhY Aèhc HmL ThFi EC UIWiAS ABLi Ac UIWiA LheIA ShW HmLmC MhBchbz”

²⁹ EC fbD LhghZi EFdm ShWcm FBdh, “gjMjc UmGCÀh, EGW S AXWm Gjdh-bmdhC bhSich, FjWj CUhgW Uich Whz ³⁰ EGW Abch ZjMdhb, AXWhc EMhWh FjØh WhB, Ac AXWhcm FmC FjØh MiFhWicE WhBz HSiFmC Abch DFiw Fcdhb, AXWm Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLpWz” ³¹ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW DFiw EBLm Wi? ³² gjWE, Edh fbD ABEC, DbWFi ABëM, MmZdh Sjbch Ud LheIA AbhcM TBA MhcMic MhHhS ahHiZhDz EBdm Abi S DFdh WhD, Abhc HhBZI ZhY Abhc dHm dHm ALpWz ³³ Abi Sjbchcm BSh FBdhb, MhSm Sjbch Abhc dHm bifIA AL HSiFm bWE fhØi XhEz B UIWiAS Sjbch UIG-bLiZSE AL, Sh-E bWEZd chGiE, AbiC UIWiAcM Mp FcLiz”

17

CçSc dhHi bjWhMhS

¹ EGhW FBA ghci gMcS BLhD ALbhWc ZhD KhBA UIA Fcdh, “ZhZh, fbD EBHmLmz Sjbi Sjbch XjSc bgibh MhBc FeE, MhSm XjSmE Sjbchc bgibh MhBc FcSh XhepWz ² Sjbi ShWcm gFd bhWfc CXcm GmbSh UiL, MhSm Sjbi Mmchcm ShW ASE fXiL, Dchem ShBW AGmci MiŪnHi UmBWz ³ DFbhĭ gF AèhcM bhWi Sjbchcm Ac Sjbi MmWcm XhPhBL, gC BLh Ad-bLicM KiWC EBD

AGmci MiŪnHiz⁴ Sjbi Abhcm Mm Fhb UiL, B Fhb AUhD FciA UIWiAS Sjbhc bgibh MhBc FcLiz⁵ Sm ZhZh, UIWiA XDUh Fchc AHm Sjbhc UcZhcE Abhc Mm bgibh ALid, Sjbhc HmLc EC bgibh EGW Abhcm gicZhc UmEz

⁶“B UIWiAc bhMc Mmchcm Abhc ASE fxiL, Abi Dchc HmLm Sjbhcm MhBc FcLiz Shch S SjbhcC ALdh, Sjbic Shchcm Abhc ASE fxiLz Shch Sjbhc gjFjb bhWiA KdLmz⁷ Shch EGW ZjMLm, Sjbi MmSh Abhcm UiL, BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz⁸ FhcW Ebd, Sjbi MmSh SZdiH Fchc gjFjb UiL, Abi ESh MhWhBLiz Ac ShchE BShcm FZjd FciA ALdGhW ZjMidiLm MmW, Abi Sjbhc HmL ThFiC ABLiz Shch DFiWE FcLm, Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBLz⁹ Sm Abi S gFdc dhHi biWS FciAc Wh, Ghdi Sjbi Mhchcm Abhc ASE UiL, Dchc dhHiC biWS Fcchb, Shch S SjbhcZ¹⁰ Abhc MSSh ALm gÀdshc Sjbhc, Ac Sjbhc gÀdshc AbhcZ Dchc bhMuic Abhc bgibh MhBc EcZ

¹¹“E XZiŷ ZhZh, B UIWiAS Abi Ac Zmfi fbD WhD, EBdm Shch B UIWiAS ALpW, Abi S Sjbhc HmLm ABchbz Sjbi Abhcm Sjbhc Mm Whb UiL, EC Whbc Zdm Dchcm ZhKhE, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ShchE Edh DF EBSH XhcpWz¹² Abi MSUiW Shchc dHm ALdhb, ESUiW Sjbhc UmEA EC Whbc HjWm Shchcm ZhKhBLiz Shchcm Xhch UiA chGLi, Shch FmC ZiWhf EBLm Whz Ghdi Mhc ZiWhf EAc FTh, gm-C ZiWhf EBLm, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhbc FTh Ydmz

¹³“Sm EGW Abi Sjbhc HmLm ABchb, UIWiAS cBSmC BSH Shchcm MhWhB Uidhb, MhSm Abhc GjfiD Shchc Uid aci MhDz¹⁴ Sjbi Abhcm MmSh MhWhBL, AbiE Shchcm ESh MhWhBLiz Abi Mmdh B UIWiAc WhD, ShchE Edh B UIWiAc WhD, DcdhHi UIWiAc bhWfm Shchcm IiŪhBLmz¹⁵ Abi Sjbhc HmLm AZUhc Fcchb Wh, Sjbi Shchcm UIWiA ThFi WiShDH, Zcj EC AZUhc Fcchb, Sjbi Shchcm BZdiLc AS ThFi gmYhMS FcEz¹⁶ Abi Mmdh EC UIWiAc WhD, ECdh ShchE B UIWiAc WhDz¹⁷ Sjbi Shchcm Sjbhc gF UiA GhL gifhZm chGEZ Sjbhc Fhdhbc Ebd EC gFz¹⁸ Sjbi Mmdh Abhcm UIWiAS XhPhBL, ECdh AbiE Shchcm UIWiAc bhMm XhPhBLiz¹⁹ Abi Shchc dhHi WiMcm GhL Fci chGLi, MhSm ShchcmE gF UiA GhL gifhZm chGh EDz

²⁰“Sm Abi Ghdi Dchc dhHi biWS FciAc Wh, Shchc dhHiE biWS Fcchb, Mmch Dchc FTh gjWiA Abhc CXcm BbhW AWZz²¹ Abi biWS FciAc Shch gFd MhWj DF EDz ZhZh, Sjbi Mmdh Abhc dHm AL Ac AbiE Mmdh Sjbhc dHm ALi, ECdh ShchE MhWj Abhc dHm bidiA cpWz SmC UIWiAc bhWfm DFiW FcZ, Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBLz²² Sjbi Abhcm Mm bgibh UhW FcL, Abi BSH Shchcm UhW FcLi, MhSm Abch Mmdh DF, ECdh ShchE DF EBSH XhcpWz²³ Sjbi Mmdh Abhc bhMm AL, Edh AbiE Shchc bhMm ALiz EC dhGhW Shch MhWj XjchXjc DF EBSH XhcpWz SmC UIWiAc bhWfm ZjMZ, Sjbic Abhcm XhPhBL, Ac Sjbi Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, ECdh ShchcmE FcEz²⁴ ZhZh, Abi KhBchb, Sjbi Mmchcm Abhc ASE fxiL, Abi MmGhWE ALi, ShchE MhWj Abhc dHm gWE cpW Ac Abhc bgibh UmGpWz B bgibh S SjbiC Abhcm UhW FcL, FhcW UIWiA XDUh Fchc AH ThFiC Sjbi Abhcm bhDA FcLz

²⁵“E gF BWLhYFhci ZhZh, UIWiAc bhWfm Sjbhcm KiWm Wh, EBdm Abi S KiWiz Ac Sjbic MmW Abhcm XhPhBL, BGhW Dch ZjMidiLmz²⁶ Dchc HmLm Abi Sjbhc Whb MhBc FcLi, AHmUi AcE Fcbj, MhSm Sjbi Abhcm Mmdh bhDA FcE, Edh bhDA Shchc aiScmE ThFm Ac Abi Shchc dHm bifiA ThFiz”

gMcS BLhc CXcm Mjddb-bLiZS Ac ShW CYhS

¹ EC bjWhMhSc ZhUm gMcS BLhD ShW LhghZi EFdcm dBA FiUcWj Whbc DF XheIA GhD XhcEBA Hmdhz HiA Shchcm dBA DF ZhHhWc aiScm ghbhBdhz ² ZmBbhW BgJŪhD B MhHh KiWS, FhcW BLhD AHm ZCS Zhc LhghZi EFdcm dBA EWE ZBLpWz

³ DcbhMm Ze Bbbh Ac Ycifi EFdm EC BgJŪhc dHm DF Ud LiXhB Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLc FDMW Xjdif XhPhBdhz BgJŪhD Shchcm dBA EWE ABd, EC fbD Shchc ASE dmb, bjfhD, Ac Efī-ffī ALidz

⁴ BLhD AH ThFiC gFdSh MhWSh, ShW CXcm FiSh IOZz DcdhHi ShBW AHjABA ABA Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm SjFhBch?” ⁵ Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” ShBW FBdh, “AbiC gmBWz” EC fbD ZmBbhW BgJŪhE Shchc dHm ALidz ⁶ BLhD MmZdh FBdh, “AbiC gmBW,” BGhW gjWiAc Shch GcmUi HiA bhOis XeiHmdhz ⁷ ShBW gicZhc Shchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch Fhcm KhBch?” Shch FBdh, “WhLhcS HhCc BLhcmz” ⁸ ShBW FBdh, “Abi S FBdhb, AbiC gmBWz AXWhch MjŪi AbhcmC SjFhWiS ABW, Sm Abhc dHc Dchcm Lhei UmCÀhz” ⁹ ALdm BdH IOD, MhSm BLhD AHm MmSh FBLdh ESh Xjch EDz ShBW FBLdh, “ZhZh, SjbI Mmchcm Abhc ASE fXiL, Dch DFMWcmE Abi GjABLi Whz”

¹⁰ EC fbD LhBbW-XiScC dHm DGhW SdjAc ALid, EGHw Zhc FciA, ShBW XcVhW Bbbhc Hjdhhc QhBW FhW FhOididhz B Hjdhhc Whb ALid bhdFjLz ¹¹ DcdhHi BLhD XiSccm FBdh, “Sjbhc SdjAc GhXE ghchEz HhBzi ZhYo Abhcm Mm bLiZSc XiAdh UiLpW, BFOhc ðhU Abi dBShb Wh Wi?”

¹² EC fbD LiXhB EFdm, XcVhW LiXhBD Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLc Xjdif EFdm BLhcm VciA ZhŪididz ¹³ ZhŪiA XDdh Shch ghWWc HmLm dBA Hmdz B ghWW ALdh gC ZLcc XcVhW Bbbh FhDAYhc gCcz ¹⁴ EC FhDAYhD AHm BgJŪi WmSh EFdcm FBLdh, “Aih MhSi ZiWhf EAc KhBSm, gFdc ZUdh DFMWc bcW AcE ahdhz”

LhghZi XiScC XDdh Zhc Eðifhc

¹⁵ EC fbD XiSc Ac AcF MW LhghZi BLhc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz EC LhghZicm XcVhW Bbbhm KiWShz DBW BLhc dHm EBA XcVhW Bbbhc Zheic CPhWE ghbhBdhz ¹⁶ Ebdm XiSc ZhBcm HmBOc HmLm CZhB cBdhz SmC XcVhW Bbbhc XciKiS BLhc EC LhghZi Zhcm HiA XhchUhc ZmOicm FBA XiScem aiScm AWhBdhz ¹⁷ EC ZmOiD XiScem Fpd, “SjbIE DW bjciU Wi?” XiScm FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ¹⁸ EC fbD GjZ fiS XeLid, DcŪhD LiXhB Ac Hjdhhc EFdm CPhWE AJchUi AHjBW VchBA AHjBW ShZhWiS dhHdhz XiScmE Shchc VhcE CZhBA AHjBW ShZhBdhz

XcVhW Bbbhc Mmch

¹⁹ EC fbD XcVhW Bbbhm BLhcm ShW Cçs Ac ShW Shdibc ZmXhcm MiFhBdhz ²⁰ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Abi bhWfc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSiLiz BgJŪi EFD MmGhWE Mbh EBW, ESh bLiUE Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhĐLE ghbmfh Shdib UiLiz Abi S djFhBA FjØh FBLi Whz ²¹ Sm Abhcm Ac FmWm MiFhBch? Abhc Shdib Mmch gjWlm, ShchcmC MiFhCÀhz Abi Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh Shchc MhWh ALmz” ²² BLhc B MjAX gjWiA, FhŪhs Mm LiXhB EFD CZh ALdh, Dch DFMWm ShWcm Ke bhciA Fpd, “SjB XcVhW Bbbbcm Edh MjAX Uicm Wi?” ²³ ShBW FBdh, “Abi MjŪi ZhU FjØh FBA ThFi Sm FCÀh, Ac ahdh bhS bhSidm Abhcm bhccH FmWm?” ²⁴ EC fbD ghWWm ZhŪh ghdSm BLhcm XcVhW Bbbh FhDAYhc HmLm XhPhB Uidhz

gMcS XiScC gicZhc Eðifhc

²⁵ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm MmZdh AHjBW ShZhBch, EC fbD bhWfm ShWcm Fpd, “SjbiE Shc dHc DFMW LhghZi Wi?” XiScm UilchZhc Eöifhc Fci FBdh, “Wh, Wh, Abi WhDz” ²⁶ XiScm Mhc FhW FhOiLdh, Shc DF FjOjb ALid XcVhW Bbhbc Hjdhbz gm Fpd, “Abi ZhHhWc aiScm EHjc dHm SjbhcmE UmGdhh Wh Wi?” ²⁷ XiScm gicZhc Eöifhc Fcdh, Ac dHm dHmC bjcHhD ZhJ UidhBdz

ghFib XidhSc LhbWm gMcS BLh

²⁸ BgjUi WmSh EFdm ZiAWm BLhcm FhDAYhc HmL ThFi, cjbhW ZhUfhc XcVhW ghFib XidhSc OJHiS dBA Hmdhz EBdm Shch Zheic aiScm ghbhBdh Wh, MhSm Zm-UiW ghFibc Zheis ghbhBA WhXhF Wh EBW, Zcj XhF-LhY cBA AMhUi BUc GhWi GhBSH XhcpWz ²⁹ DcdhHi cjbhW ghFib XidhS Zhcm ABA MiFhBdh, “B ZmOhc ZicjDm Sjbchc Whdif FiSh?” ³⁰ Shch FBdh, “gm EXchV Wh Fcdm S AXWhc HmLm AWdhh Wh EWmz” ³¹ XidhSm Shchcm FBdh, “Sjbch Shcm dBA MhEHi, HiA Sjbchc fcies bhYif ZiKhc FcidhEz” BGhW gjWiA Shch XidhScm FBdh, “FjWj bhWfcm MhWm bhchc bS fhMh UmEAc GmbSh Abchc ASE WhB, Ghdi cjbhW EFdc ASE ALmz” ³² WiMc bCS FidhW EBZ, BLhD BGhW AHmC FBLpWz Sm BSH EBd, MhSm ShW EC FTh Ydmz

³³ SmC XidhS gicZhc OJHic aiScm ghbhBdh Ac BLhcm QhF UiA FBdh, “EZh, Sjbi FiSh BgjUi EFdc ZhUfh Wi?” ³⁴ ShBW MjAX Uidh, “AXWm WiMm EC FTh FBch, Wh bhWfm Abhc ZmXhcm AXWhcm FBLm?” ³⁵ XidhSm MjAX Uidh, “Abi FiSh BgjUi Wi? Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bhWfm Ac Ze Bbh EFdm Sjbhcm Abhc ASE UiLmz FE, Sjbi FiSh FcL?” ³⁶ BLhD FBdh, “Abhc ZhUfhB B UlWiAc WhDz Abhc ZhUfhB MjUi EC UlWiAc EBS, Sm BgjUi WmSh EFdc ASE Abi Wh Xehc dhHi Abhc bhWfm dhehB Fcd EWm, EBdm Abhc ZhUfhB S BWc WhDz” ³⁷ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm MiFhBdh, “ShBdm Sjbi FiSh ZhUfh Wi?” BLhD FBdh, “AXWmC S FBch, Abi ZhUfhz gjWCÀh, gFc XÀm fhÀi UmEAc dhHi Abi UlWiAS ABLiz Mhch gFc dHm ALm, Shch Abhc FTh gjWmz”

³⁸ XidhSm ShWcm FBdh, “Sm gFGhW FiSh?” EGhW FBA ShBW gicZhc Zhcm HiA BgjUi WmSh EFdc FBdh, “Abi S Dc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Whz” ³⁹ EBdm Sjbchc S DFOh cmEAM ALm, AMhUi BUc fbD Abi DFMW FDEUicm GhdhL UmBz Sm Sjbch KhE Wi, Abi BgjUic EC ZhUfhcm Lhei UiShb?” ⁴⁰ BGhW gjWiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “Wh, Wh, Dcm Wh, Zhchähcm Lhei UmCÀhz” EC Zhchäh ALid DF QhFhBSz

19

¹ ZhUm cjbhW ghFib XidhSm BLhcm KhZjF bhchc gjFjb Uidhz ² Ac LiXhB EFdm HLh-FhOh UiA DF bjFjO ZhWhBA ShW bhThS Uid, Ac ZhBJHwi cJhc ZhUfhB dmZhl YiÜhBdz ³ ZhUm Shch ShW LhbWm ABA Fpd, “E BgjUic ZhUfh, bhcgZh!” EGhW FBA FBA Shch ShW HhdE KehBdz ⁴ SmC XidhS gicZhc Zhcm ABA FBdh, “gjWE, Abi Dcm Sjbchc HmLm Zc FciA AWiAc, SmC Sjbch ZjMZhD, Abi Dc FjWj UlfC XhBchb Whz” ⁵ gC HLh-FhOhc bjFjO Ac ZhBJHwi dmZhl YiÜh ghdSm BLh ZhcBA ABdh, Ac XidhSm FBdh, “EC UmGE, gC bhWjFz” ⁶ BLhcm UmGiA Ze Bbh Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhDlC Xjdif EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “Shcm LdiZE UmE, LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Abi S Shc FjWj Ulf XhBLi Wh, Sm SjbchC Shcm WiA LdiZE HhTidhEz” (B LdiZ EBd dhFeiUi ZhWhBd, bhWfcm dOFhBA bhchc DF MiWifz) ⁷ BgjUi WmSh EFdm XidhScm FBdh, “Abhc fcies bhYif Shc bcW EA CKiS, FhcW gm WiMcm Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèh FBLmz”

⁸ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm AcE Zmfi QchB Hmdhz ⁹ ShBW gicZhc OJHi-Icc aiScm ghbhBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjAB ThFi ABL?” EBdm BLhD FjWj

MjAX Uidh Whz ¹⁰ DcUhd XidhSm BLhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Abhc bhSc FjWj MjAX Uidh Wh Wi? Sjbi MhWE Wi, Sjbhcm GhdhL Uizhc Zh LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc GmbSh Abhc ALm?” ¹¹ SmC BLhd FBdh, “CXcm ThFi AXWhcm GmbSh Wh UmEA Ebdm, Abhc CXcm AXWhc FjWj GmbShc ThFs Whz DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Abhcm AXWhc ASE VchB UilM, gm-C Ze HjWhHhcz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm GhdhL UidhBSh KhBdh, Ebdm BgjUi WmSh EFdm KièhBA FBdh, “AXWm MjUi Dcm GhdhL UidhBW, Sm AXWm cjbhW ZhUfhc Uli WhDz Mm bhWfm WiMcm ZhUfh FBA UhZi Fcm, gm S cjbhW ZhUfhc UlfbWz”

¹³ BGhW gjWiA XidhSm BLhcm Zhc Fci AWdh Ac XhíCui-zhŪh Whbc DF CPhWE ZiKhcc AfWE ZBdhz BZchWi ahfhD B CPhWcm HhàhTh FEA EDz ¹⁴ B UiW ALid AMhUi BUc ADEMwC UiWz EC fbD ZmBd EWjbbW UIBYc EBHmLmz XidhSm BgjUi WmSh EFdcm FBdh, “EC UmGE, Sjbchc ZhUfhz” ¹⁵ BLhcm UmGiA Shch KièhBA Fpd, “EHjcm gchE, gchE, Shcm LdiZE UmEz” XidhSm FBdh, “Sjbchc ZhUfhcm Abi LdiZE UidhBShb Wi?” Ze Bbhb EFdm FBdh, “Ghdi cjbhW ZhUfh Lheh, Abhc Ac FjWj ZhUfh WhBz” ¹⁶ SmC ghFib XidhSm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhchc dhHi BLhcm Shchc ASE fbMhB Uidh, Ac LiXhB EFdm ShWcm dBA Hmdhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bCS

¹⁷ ZhUm BLhd ShW LdiZ WiMm ZBA Fèhc Khe Whbc MhHhS Hmdhz BZchWi ahfhD B MhHhc Whb HdHhThz ¹⁸ giWE WiA Shch ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBdz BLhcm bhMGhWE, Ac ShW UIB Hhdhc UIBE LdiZE EBŪ ULBMWcm dOFhBdz

¹⁹ Ac XidhSm DGhW EXchV-Wbh dhmGiA BLhc LdiZc CXcm dhHhBdhz BGhWE dmGh ALid, “WhLhcS HhCc BLh, BgjUic ZhUfhz” ²⁰ Mm MhHhS ShWcm LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, EC MhHh OhCWc FhŪhs ALid HSiFm ZCS BgjUiD EC EXchV-Wbh Xedz BGhW BZchWi, BCWhWi Ac cjbhW ahfhD dmGh ALidz ²¹ BgjUic Ze Bbhb EFdm ghFib XidhScm FBdh, “BgjUic ZhUfh Wh dmGiA, AXWm Edh dmGÀh, gm FBS, Abi BgjUic ZhUfhz” ²² XidhSm FBdh, “Abi MmSh dmGLi, dmGLiCz”

²³ BLhcm LdiZE dOFhWic ZhUm LiXhB EFdm ShW FhXe-KjXe KhBc ZhO Fci ZhOiA Widhz ZhUm ShW FjcShOhE Widhz B Aih FjcShc HdH ThFi ZhBW Fch, FjWj fidhB ALid Whz ²⁴ DcdhHi LiXhB EFdm DFm-EBŪm Fpd, “BFOh Wh LieiA Zcj dOhci bhci UmGi, Fhc ahBHôHS XeoZ” BSh IOLid, MhSm ALbhWi FiShZc FTh Ydm, FiShZe dmGh ALm,

Shch WiMc bhMm Abhc FhXe-KjXe
ZhOh-ZhOi FcLm,
Abhc FjcShc dhHi Shch
dOhci bhCLmz

²⁵ Ac ghLhC Shch Edh Fedz

gMcS BLhc LdiZc FhŪhs ShW bh, Ghdh, FjdjYhc ZC bciEb Ac bHUidiWi bciEb CZh ALdhz ²⁶ BLhd UmGdh, ShW bh Ac bhDac gC LhghZi VhcE CZhB cBLpWz UmGiA XDdh ShW bh'cm FBdh, “bhB H, ECWj Sjbhc XjAz” ²⁷ Ac LhghZicm FBdh, “ahB, ECWj Sjbhc bhz” EC fbD ThFi B LhghZid BLhc bh'cm ShW WiMc IcE dBA HmdhHiz

²⁸ DcZhUm gAdsh fmf EBHmLm MhWiA, Ad-MZjc FiShZc ADAS MhSm Ydm, EShc dhHi BLhd FBdh, “Abhc XiALm VcLmz” ²⁹ EC fbD giWE DF MH OojHh AJHjcc fcZS ALidz Shch DGhW SmWh AWiA EC fcZSc bhMm aiMhBA,

DLjZ HhLc QmOhc bhThS dhHhBA CKh Fci ShW bjGc HmLm Uidz ³⁰ B fcZS GhBA ghcdm ShBW FBdh, “fmf EBHmLmz” EGHw FBA, ShBW bhTh WjABA AGmci Ub YhdhBdhz

Ad-bLic dhfc XciÀh

³¹ AMhUi BUc AHc UiW gMcS BLhD BØmFhd Fcdhz ZhUc UiW ALid GhL XZiï DF MjchZhcZ DcdhHi BgjUi WmSh EFdm KhBdh, B UiW MhWj FjWj dhf LdiZc CXcm Wh ThFmz EC Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm KhBdh, MhSm LdiZE Mmch ALm, Shch MdUi bche dhHi Shehc XhE ahJHiA LdiZ ThFi dhbhWi EDz ³² SmC BLhc dHm Mmchem LdiZE dOFhBd EBLid, LiXhB EFdm Dch UIBEMWc XhE ahJHi Uidz ³³ Shch BLhc HmLm ABA UmGd, ShBW bhch HmLpW, DcdhHi ShW XhE ahJd Whz ³⁴ EBdm DF LiXhBD LjdYi UiA ShW Xhîi-Aec bhMmUi Yhe bhcd, Yhec dHm dC Ac XhWi ZhcBA ABdz ³⁵ Mm MWm WiMc KCGm B IOWh UmGLpW, ShBWC fhÀi UiLpW Ac ShW fhÀi ghLhz ShBW MhWpW, ShBW MmSh FBch BSh ghLh, MhSm SjbchE DFiw FcÉz

³⁶ BSh EBLid MhSm XhF FiShZc EC FTh Xjch ED, FiShZE ALm, ‘ShW DFOh AQQiE ahJHh EBS WhDz’ ³⁷ DEGHw ALm, ‘Mhch ShWcm HhTiLm, Shch ShW ZhD KhB cBZz’

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic UhYW

³⁸ BSh IOWhc ZhUm AcibhTiA HhCc BCLjYo BLhc dhf WiSh Fci ghFib XidhSc EWjbSi KhBdhz BCLjY ALdh BLhc DFMW djFhBd Cçs, FhcW ShBW BgjUi WmSh EFdm QchBShz XidhSc EWjbSi XhBA ShBW BLhc dhf Widhz ³⁹ AHm chBSc Zhdh MmBW BLhc HmLm ABLdh, gC WiFUiibmE bjch-ASc Ac EHjçj bifhBA EWjbhW DF bW GjFZD bfdh dBA ABdhz ⁴⁰ Ac BLhc dhf WiA BgjUi EFdc WiEb bhYif EC GjFZD Adh bfdh bhGhBA FhYW YiŪhBdhz

⁴¹ BLhcm MmGhWE LdiZE HhTh EBLid, gWE DF ZhHhWc aiScm Xhec Hjghc bhMm WDA DFOh FDZc GJUiA chGh ALidz B FDZcE FmCccm UhYW Fch EBLm Whz ⁴² EC UiW BgjUi EFdc BUc AHc UiW EAD Ac FDZcOhE FhŪhs ThFhD, Shch Sheh-Ceh Fci BLhcm EWEC UhYW Fcdhz

gMcS BLh bCSc ZhUm MiŪh EBDh Ac ZCSm UmGdh

20

(20:1-21:25)

gMcS BLh bçUh ThFi MiŪh EBDh

¹ ghšhc XDdh UiW YMc EÀE AŪhbc cBSmC bHUiDiWi bciEb gMcS BLhc FDZcc FhŪhs Hmdhz HiA UmGdh, FDZcc bjG ThFi XhfcOh gchBd EBHmLmz

² UmGiA ShBW LhBbW-XiSc Ac Mm LhghZicm BLhD GjZ bhDA FcSh, Dchc HmLm UCehBA HiA FBdh, “gjWlpW Wi, gjMjcc dhf bhWfm FDZc ThFi SjdiA WiLpWHiz WiA FB chGLpW Abch MhWi Whz”

³ GZc XhBA XiSc Ac EC LhghZi FDZcc ZhD cEAWh EBdhz ⁴ UIBEMWm DFdHm UCehBchz XiScem Gcm YhdhBA gC LhghZi AHm FDZcc FhŪhs Hmdhz ⁵ HiA CŪh EBA UmGdh, FDZcc aiScm FhYW Xei cBLm, EBdm ShBW FDZcc aiScm ghbhBdh Whz ⁶ XiScE ShW Gcm Gcm ABdh, ABA FDZcc aiScm ghbhBA UmGdh, Ghdi FhYWghW Xei cBLmz ⁷ Mm FhYWc OjFch UiA ShW bhTh ZhŪh EBLid, BGhW EBŪ OjFchc dHm WhD, AdHh Xei cBLmz ⁸ Mm LhghZi XDdh FDZcc FhŪhs HmLdh, ZhUm ShBWE aiScm ghbhBdh, ghbhBA gFdSh UmGiA DFiw Fcdhz ⁹ BLhc S bçUh ThFi MiŪh EA Mcjç, XhF FiShZc EC Shdibc bhWi AHm S Dch FmC ZjMLpW Whz

¹⁰ DcZhUm LhghZi EFd MhcMic ZheiS HmdhHi, ¹¹ EBdm bciEbm FDZcc FhŪhs CZhBA FhŪw dhHhBdhz ShBW FhŪi FhŪi CŪh EBA FDZcc aiScmUi KhBA UmGdh, ¹² BLhc dhf MmWE gjShBA chGh EBLid, gWE Vdh FhXe YiŪE ULBMW Yicih ZB cBLpW, DFMW giShWmUi, AcF MW XhE HhdhZhDz ¹³ Yicih EFdm bciEbcm FBdh, “Sjbi FhŪichD FmWm H?” ShBW FBdh, “bh-Wfm Abhc bhdiFc dhf SjdiA WiLpWHi, WiA FB TBLpW MhWi Whz”

¹⁴ EGhW FBA ShBW GcmUi KhBSmC UmGdh, gMcS BLh CZhB cBLpWz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, bciEbm BGhW ZjMdh Whz ¹⁵ BLhD bciEbcm FBdh, “EH, Sjbi FhŪE FmWm? Fhcm SjFhBchD?” BLhcm ZhHhWc bhdi bWE FciA ShBW FBdh, “UmGCÀh, AXWm MjUi ShW dhf WiA ThFpW, Sm FjAB WiLpW, FCÀhz Abi ShW dhf Wibjz” ¹⁶ BLhD FBdh, “bciEbz” SmC bciEb YiciA CZhBA BZchWi ahfhD ShWcm FBdh, “chājwi” bhWi CihUz ¹⁷ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “Abhcm VciA chGiE Wh, Abi S EGWE HhBZi ZhYc HmLm CXcm HmLi Whz Sjbi ZcJ Abhc ahBapWcm HiA FE, MmBW Abhc Ac Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY, Abhc Ac Sjbchc Aèh, Abi CXcm ShW HmLmC Mbchbz” ¹⁸ SmC bHUiDiWi bciEbm LhghZi EFdcm HiA FBdh, BLhc dHm ShW UmGh EBLm Ac BLhDC ShWcm BSh gFdSh FBLpWz

LhghZi EFdm MiŪh BLhcm UmGdh

¹⁹ gc UiW, bhWi ghšhc XDdh UiW ghBŌhzhdh LhghZi EFd DGhWE Udh EBdhz EBdm BgiUi WmSh EFdc Qcm Icc UIAc-GieFi gFdSh ZŪ ALidz DcbhMm AGShC gMcS BLh ABA Dchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz”

²⁰ EGhW FBA ghci ShBW WiMc UIBE AS Ac Xhíi-Aec MGbc UhH Dchem UmGhBdhz gjMjccm UmGiA LhghZi EFd GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

²¹ ZhUm BLhD gicZhc Dchem FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz gjWE, Abhc HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh Abhcm XhPhBLpW, AbiE ECdh Sjbchcm XhPhBchbz”

²² EGhW FBA ShBW LhghZi EFdc CXcm Yk Uia FBdh, “Aèhc XhF cjgicm FZjd FcEz ²³ gjWE, Sjbch MjUi FmCccm bhY Fci UmE, Sm Shc HjWh bhY Fch EBZ, Ac MjUi bhY Wh FcE, Sm Shc HjWhc bhYi bidS WhDz”

LhghZi TjhhLc fŪD

²⁴ gMcS BLh MmZdh LhghZi EFdc LhbWm ABdh, EC fbD ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc TjhhL Whbc DFMW LhghZi BWE ALdh Whz EC TjhhLcm MbM FBA QhFh EBSz ²⁵ DedhHi ZhFi LhghZi EFdm TjhhLcm FBdh, “Abch S gjMjccm UmGLiz” TjhhLm FBdh, “gjWCÀh, Abi Abhc WiMc KCGm MjUi ShW UIBE ASc XmcmHc UhH Wh UmGi, EC MGbE AJHjd Wh dhHhB, Ac ShW Xhíi-Aec MGbE AS Wh UmB, Sm FjWjBŌmC Abi BSh DFiw FcShb WhDz”

²⁶ Dc DF ghšh ZhUm gicZhc LhghZi EFd EC Ice Udh EBdh, Dchc dHm TjhhLE ALdhz EC fbD Icc gFd UIAc-GieFi ZŪ ThFdmE AGShC BLh ABA Shchc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “ALLhdhbj AdhBFjzbz” ²⁷ ZhUm ShBW TjhhLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc AJHjd dhHhBA Abhc UIBE AS UmGE, Ac Sjbhc AS ZhehBA Abhc Xhíi-Aec MGbE ghchE, DFiw FcE, fŪD FciE Whz” ²⁸ SmC TjhhLm FBdh, “bhdiF Abhc, Aèh Abhcz” ²⁹ BLhD ShWcm FBdh, “TjhhL, Abhcm UmGL Fci Sjbi BbhW AWdhD Wi? gjWE, VBŪ Shch, Mmch Wh UmGiAE Abhc CXcm BbhW AWmz”

EC FiShZc bjd WLieS

³⁰ gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdc LhbWm AcE ZCS FmchbSi WifhWh UmGh- BLpW, BSh gFdSh S EC FiShZe dmGh EBLm Whz ³¹ Ghdi EC IOWh EFd dmGh EBLm, MhSm Esh SidhES FciA Sjbch BbhW AWE, gMcS BLhC Aèh XhFc EAUh

Fch gC Ad-bLi, ShBWC BZWjèh, Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW, Ac BbhW AWiA MhSm ShW CLièhD Sjbch AGmci MiŪNi ghLid FcEz

21

fhSMW LhghZic dHm MiŪh BLhc fhÀhs

¹ DcZhUm SiZiciA Whbc AEcc XhcE gMcS BLhD LhghZi EFdcm gicZhc UmGh Uidhz IOWh EC dhGhW EBdz ² LhBbW-XiSc, TjbbhL Mhcm MbM FEA EBS, Ac Hhdid Midhc FhŪh HhCc WTWmd, MiZjUiAc XjApW fg AcE UIBMW LhghZi DFdHm ALdhz ³ LhghZi LhBbW-XiScm dHc Dchcm FBdh, “Abi bhL bhchS MhBAChiz” Shch FBdh, “AbchE Sjbhc dHm MhBbjz” SmC Shch WhE dBA bhL bhchS ZhcBdh, EBdm B chBS FjWj bhL XhBdh Whz

⁴ YMcEÀE BLhABA AEcc XhcE CZhBdhz EBdm ShBWC Mm BLh, Dch BGhW ZjMdh Whz ⁵ ShBW LhghZi EFdcm FBdh, “E ZmOhBW, Sjbch FjWj bhL XhBL Wh Wi?” Shch FBdh, “Mi Wh, XhBLi Whz”

⁶ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “Sm WhEc QhBW HhdhZhd Mhd YhdhE, SmC XhBZhDWmz” ShW FThbS Shch Mhd YhdhBdh Ac MhdE ES bhL ghbbBdh, BGhW OhWiA SjdSh Xhcdh Whz ⁷ Mm LhghZicm BLhD bhDA FcSh, ShBW XiScm FBdh, “DBW S bhdiFz” B fbD LhBbW-XiSc HScE FhXe ALid Whz “DBW S bhdiF” EGHw gjWiAc ShBW FhXe YiŪiA YhdUi XhWiS Xedhz ⁸ EBdm ZhFi LhghZi EFdm bhLm ach MhdGhW OhWi OhWi WhE dBA XhcE AMidhz FhcW Shch Xhc ThFi Zmfi UlcB WhD, EWjbbW UlBf AS UlcB ALdhz

⁹ Shch XhcE CpiA UmGdh Ajchc AHjBW, EC AHjBwc CXcm bhL Ac cjoiz

¹⁰ BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “EGW MmSh bhL bhcL, EW TWm FDOh AWEz”

¹¹ LhBbW-XiScm WhE ThFi MhdGhW XhcE OhWiA Sjddhz Mhdc aiScm DF-f SmàhŪoh Ze bhL ALid, SmZC Mhd Yhed Whz ¹² BLhD Shchcm FBdh, “AE, GhE ABaz” EBdm FjWj LhghZiD MiFhWic fhEf EBd Wh “AXWm Fm?” FhcW Shch MhWSh, ShBWC bhdiFz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW ABA Shchcm cjoI GhBSm Uidh, ECdh ZichW bhLE Uidhz ¹⁴ bjcUh ThFi MiŪh EAc ZhUm, EC SiW Wæc Zhc ShBW LhghZi EFdcm UmGh Uidhz

gMcS XiSc dHm LEAd-MjAX

¹⁵ Shchc GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm BLhD LhBbW-XiScm MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCghŪh, Dch Mmdh Abhcm bhDA FcpW, Sjbi Abhcm Dc ThFi Zmfi bhDA FcE Wi?” ShBW FBdh, “MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh-ZhBóhc chGhdi FcEz”

¹⁶ BLhD gicZhc ShWcm MiFhBdh, “LhBbW ZiW BCghŪh, Sjbi Abhcm bhDA FcE Wi?” XiScm FBdh, “MiED bhdiF, AXWm S MhWpW, Abi AXWhcm FS bhDA Fciz” BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmehc Xhd UmGh-gjWh FcEz”

¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW SiLch Zhc MiFhBdh, “E LhBbW ZiW BCghŪh, ghLhC Abi Sjbhc bhDAc bhWjf Wi?” BLhD SiLch Zhc MiFhWiD XiSc bWm bWm FiLj UIGiS EBA FBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm S gFdShC MhWpW, AXWm MhWpWC AXWm Abhc GjZ bhDAc MWz” SmC BLhD FBdh, “Sm Abhc bmeh Xhd chGhdi FcEz ¹⁸ Abi Sjbhcm ghLhC FBchb, Sjbhc MjAWFic fbD Sjbi WiMmC Sjbhc Fbc ZhŪiA MmWE Gjfi EWE MhBShDz EBdm ZjehFic fbD Sjbhc AS ZhehB UiZhd, Ac EBŪ MWm Sjbhcm ZhŪiA, Sjbi MmWE MhBShD KhE Wh, gWE dBA MhBZz” ¹⁹ Aèhc HCcZ MhBc EAc dhHi XiSc bCS FidhW EBZ, EGHw ZjMhWiS HiA BLhD EC FTh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW XiScm FBdh, “AE, Abhc dHm ThFez”

²⁰ EC fbD XiScm GcmUi KhBA UmGdh, BLhc gC bhDAc LhghZi Gcm Gcm ABchz EC LhghZiD FDUiW AHm GhWiS ZBA BLhc ZhD MjFiA FBLdh, “gjMjc,

AXWhcm UlfbWc ASE Mm VchB UiZ, gm Fm?” ²¹ XiScm DWcm UmGiA BLhcm FBdh, “gjMjc, DW FiSh EBZ?” ²² BLhD XiScm FBdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi ULLchZhc UlWiAS Wh AEA XcMØ gm EWE cCF, Sm Sjbhc FiSh? Sjbi Abhc dHm ThFEz” ²³ DcdhHi CçS EFdc bhMm GZc cOi Hmd, EC LhghZi bcSh WhDz EBdm BLhD XiScm BGhW FBLpW Whz ZcJ ShBW FBLdh, “Abi MjUi KhB, Abi gicZhc SfcY Wh AWh XcMØ gm EWE ThFCF, Sm Sjbhc FiSh?”

dmGF LhghZic fhÀi

²⁴ EC LhghZiD BSh gFd ZmXhcm fhÀi UiLpW Ac dmGLpWz Abch MhWi, ShW fhÀi ghLhz ²⁵ gMcS BLhD AcE ZCS Fhb FcLpWz BSh MjUi DF DF Fci dmGh EBS, Sm ES FiShZ EBS, BSh Aih UlWiABD Vcd Wh EWm|

**XZiï BÕid fciY 5 Wæc LiXhch
LhghZi Whbh
SciFhc GmMbSE LhghZi Efd
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhchc bhMm Abch XhBbj, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Ac CçS Efd AèhB XhF cjjc Zdm XDDh MmcjMhdmb OhCW, ZhUm ZcSbhW Yidiïw Umfc DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, gmfm DfiA Ac BCcjX bghUmfc ZCS MhHh EBA cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCW XcMØ ABA Fidh AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Ac Fidh EC gFd MhHhS WDA WDA BLhB Mbhs MWbiLmz

EC LiXhchS ALm, SZdiH Fhbc LYcE ZhcBA LhghZi Efdm Ac gMcS BLhc CçS Efdm FS Zmfi Mjddj-bLiZS XhBLpW, WiMc MhSi ThFi, aiW MhSi ThFi Ac WhWhW WbjWhc bjeSi-XjMhcic HmL ThFi EC UIG-bLiZS, Mmd-Mjddj, KhZjFc bhBc fbÏ FcLpWz Sh-E Shch SZdiH Fhb FcLpW Ac Aèh XhFm Shchcm ghbmfh FS Ze Ze fhBÏ FcLpW, Shchc bhMUi WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi MbBc EBLmz DcdhHi bhWjf Udm Udm ABA BbhW AWLmz

Abch EC LiXhchc 1 cJfJ 8 ADASE XhBbj, gMcS BLhD LhghZi Efdem FBch, “XhF cjjc Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBzi Zd XhBZhd, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, AiH DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UIWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz”

dmGF XciKiSi Ac fbD

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS djF (c):z XZiï BÕid fciY ThFi MhWh MhD, gMcS djFc Xmfh ALid gmFibi QhÀcz ShBW gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbSE cBA WhWhW Umfc WhWhW MhSic HmLm Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShz gMcS BLh UIWiA ThFi ZmgmïE SfciiY WmEAc EWjbbhW 30 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch FiShZ AFhcM dmGh EBLmz EC LhghZi Whbh LiXhch Ebd gMcS djFc dmGh UIB Wæc LiXhch, Dc AHm ShBW Ad-djF Whbc LiXhch dmGLdhz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhc ZmgmïE YicS MhEA 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhsSc MWb 1:12-5:42

(H) DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhS BLhDB Mbhs 6-12 cJfJ

(I) gMcS XhCdjLc (ch:) XDDh SZdiHi LYc 13:1-15:35 ADAS

(K) gMcS XhCdjLc UlAch SZdiHi LYc 15:36-18:28

(L) gMcS XhCdjLc SiW Wæc LYc 19:1-21:14

(M) ZUi ghDsm gMcS XhCdjL 21:15-28:31

gMcS BLhc ZmgmïE YicS MhEA

(1:1-11)

¹ bghbhBÏ TiEYidhL,

gMcS BLhcM ZmgmïE Sjdia WmEAc AH XcMØ ShBW MmSh Shdib UiLpW Ac MmSh MmSh FcLpW B gFdShC Abi AHc FiShZE dmGLiz ² Mm LhghZi Efdem ShBW ZhLiA dBLdh, ShWcm Sjdia WmEAc AHm XhF cjjc UiA Dchc HmLm ELiES FchB HmLpWz ³ ShW SFdiY FhBbc ZhUm ShBW MmW MiÛh ALpW BOhc ZCS FiLibc AdhbS UmGhBLpWz Khèif UiW Vci ShBW LhghZi Efdem UmGh UiA Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZifDD ZhSKiS FcLpWz ⁴ BLhD Shch gÀdc dHm DGhWE fciF EBA EC gjFjB Uidh, “Sjbch MmcjMhdmb ThFi MhBE Wh,

Abhc HhBZI ZhYc EAUh Fch Mm UhWc FTh Sjbch AHm Abhc HmLm gjWL, Dc dhHi EWE Zhc KhEz ⁵ gMcS DgiAD S XhWic bhMm SCZhc HJLd FchBSh, EBdm Zmf Umci EBS WhD AèhD Sjbchcm XhF cjjj Uia HJLd FchBZhz”

⁶ Shch gÀd DGhWE Udh EBA BLhcm MiFhBdh, “gjMjc, B fbD FiSh ZWI BLchBd EFdc ASE chBÌ YicS AWZh Wi?” ⁷ BLhD MjAX Uidh, “Mm EÀ Zh MbhWh Abhc HhBZI ZhYo ShW WiMc DGSiAcE chGLpW, BSh Sjbch MhWhc HcM WhBz ⁸ EBdm XhF cjjj Sjbchc CXcm FhBb EBA ghcdm Sjbch HhBZI Zd XhBZHd, EC Zdm MmcjMhdmb, Aìh DgjUiA Ac fbcia DdhFh, Ac UIWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ Abhc fhÀi EBZhDz” ⁹ EC bhSc ZhUmC LhghZi EFdc KCGc LhbWm BLhcm SjdiA WmEA EBd, Ac ShBW bmIc OjFchc AEe EBHmdhz ¹⁰ BLh MmZdh ALbhWE CPich B fbD LhghZi EFdm KCG Wh YichBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBcBdh, EC fbD Vdh FhXe YiÙh UIBMW ZmOh bhWjf Shchc FhÙhs CZhBA ¹¹ FBdh, “E Hhdidc bhWjf Efd, BGhWE CZhBA ALbhWc ZhD KhBciL FmWm? Mhcm Sjbchc HmL ThFi SjdiA WmEA EBd, EC BLhcm MmdhGhW Sjbch ZmgmìE MhBSm UmGdhD, EC dhGhW ShBW YiciAE ABZhz”

MmcjMhdmb BLhDB MbhSc MWb

(1:12-5:42)

WDA LhghZi XLÙ Fch

¹² EC LhghZi EFd MDSjW Whbc XheE ThFi MmcjMhdmbE YiciA ABdhz B Xhe MmcjMhdmb OhCW TWm Tjeh UlcBz ¹³ OhCWE YiciA Shch Mm Icc CXcc ShdhS cBSh gC Ice Hmdhz Shch EBdh XiSc, ghÙhw, BAFjZ, AÙtiAL, YidiY, TjbbL, ZcTdbD Ac bTi, AdYic XjA BAFjZ, bjÀimjDh LhBbW, Ac BAFjZc XjA BgjUhZ ¹⁴ Ice ghbbBA gFdm bidia GhL Uidm UIA FchS cBdh, Dchc dHm ALdh BbhWUhc ZmOiW, BLhc bh bciEb Ac ShW ahBAPwz

¹⁵ gC fbD DFUiW XiScm EWjbbW DF-f ZifMW bjiW EFdc bhMm CZhBA FBdh, ¹⁶ “ahB Efd, BLhcm Mmch VchS ABLid Shchcm XT KiWhBA WiLid BgjUh, Shc ZmXhcm ZCS AHm UhCU WZic bjGE XhF cjjm MmSh FBLdh, XhF Fhdhbc B FTh Xjch EAc Ucfhc ALidz ¹⁷ gm S AbchcC DFMW ALid, Ac Abchc dHm SciFhc GmMbSc dhHi ShcmE LhghZi gifhZm XLÙ Fch EBLidz” ¹⁸ EC WhXhFi Fhbc OmFh Uia gm DFMch Mbi dBLid, Ac EC MbiWE CXBS EBA XeiA Shc XmO YhOiA AS-ae ZhcBdz ¹⁹ MmcjMhdmbc gFd bhWfm BSH gjWLid, DcdhHi gFdm EC MbiWcm QhFpW ‘AFmdUhbh’ Zh dCc MbiWz

XiScm AcE FBdh, ²⁰ “EC FTh XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm:

Shc Zfs GhWh Ghdi cCF,
gWE cEAc FmC Wh ThFCFz
Shc HUi AcF MWm XhCFz

²¹⁻²² DcdhHi DgiAD MmZdh SCZhc HJLd FchBSh gC fbD ThFi, BLhcm Abchc HmL TWm SjdiA WmEAc AH XcMØ, MSUiW BLh Abchc dHm Kdh-Yich FeLidh, ESUiW Mmch Abchc Ude ALid, Dchc bhM TWm BLh MmW bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPLpW, Dc fhAi gifhZm EBÙ AcF MWcm Abch LhghZi EFdc Ude ghchWi dhHzz”

²³ SmC Shch EC UIBMWcm CZh FchBdh, BCLjY Zhcfhäh, ShW AcF Whb BCLsjL; Ac bhSiALz ²⁴⁻²⁵ ZhUm Shch Uia Fcdh, “E bhZjU, Sjbi gFdc Uide GZc MhWE, BgjUhD S Shc WiMc MhHhS MhEAc dhHi GmMbS Ac LhghZi XuC Fhb ZhU UidhBLm, BgjUhc ZUdh B UIBMWc bhMm Sjbi Fhem XLÙ FcE Abchcm

KiWhBA UmEz”²⁶ gmfm Shch UIBMWc Whbm dOhci bhcdm bhSiALc Whb CPd; SmC bhSiAL EC DHhcE MW LhghZic dHm MjH EBDhz

2

CçS EFdm XhF cjgj XhBdh

¹ XÒhBfh BUC UiW Shch gFd DF MhHhS Udh ALdhz ² EC fbD ALbhW ThFi SjYhWc dhGhW DF AEAM Ebd, Shch Mm IcE ZEAS ALdh B AEAMm Aih Ic aciHmdz ³ Shch UmGdh, AHjBWc djÀhc dhGhW FiShc OjFchBW ABLm, Ac B djÀhBW Shch gFdc CXcm ABA ZBdz ⁴ SmC Shch gFdm XhF cjgm Fhbid EBDh, Ac cjcjc HhBZi Zdm Shch AdH AdH ahfhD bhSSH dhHdhz

⁵ B fbD UIWiAc gÀd Umfc XcmMHhc BgjiUi EFd MmcjMhdmbE ALdhz ⁶ B AEAMc dHm dHmC Shch ABA aie Fcièh Ac ZmAGd EBHmdh, FhcW Dchcm MhcMic WiMc ahfhD bhS-FTh bhSSm UmGdhz ⁷ UmGiA Shch ShBjz EBA bhSh-bhSi Fedh, “EC Mmch bhSch Dch gFdC FiSh Hhdidc bhWjf WhD Wi? ⁸ MjUi ED Sm Abch Fidh MhcMic WiMc ahfhc Zjdi Dchc HmL ThFi gjWchb?

⁹ Abch S XhcTiE, bhUiE, BdhibE, Ac bmfXShbiAc ZhfiÙh, DgjiUiA, FhàhUFiA, XØ, ALiA, ¹⁰ YcjHiA, XhbYkdiA Ac bific Umfc bhWfmE; diZiAc FjciWi DdhFhc bhWfm, BWE IjchS ABLpW ECdh cjbhW EFdm, ¹¹ Mmch BgjiUi MhSi Zh BgjiUi Vcôbc bhWjf, Ac ÄisiE, AcZi, Abch gFdmC S MhcMic WiMc ahfhD Aèhc FjUcSi Fhbc FTh Dchc bjG ThFi gjWchb!” ¹² EC dhGhW Shch ShBjz Ac ZmAGd ZWiA DFM-EBÛD MiFhBdh, “Dc bhWi FiSh?” ¹³ Ac ZhFi EFdm PhOôoh FciA Fpd, “Dch S bU GhBA bhSdhibi Fcmcl!”

gMcS XiScc ZDAW

¹⁴ BSh gjWiA XiScm EC DHhcE MW LhghZic dHm CZhBA Mjcm Mjcm Shchcm FBdh, “E BgjiUi EFd Ac MmcjMhdmbc ZhfiÙh EFd, AXWhch MhWiA chGCÀh Ac bW UiA Abhc ZDAW gjWCÀhz ¹⁵ AXWhch bWE Fchc Dch bhShd EBHmLm, Wh, ALdm PiF WhD, EGW S Ghdi fFhd WDOh ZhMmecz ¹⁶ BOH S EC IOWh Mhc ZmXhem WZi MjDdm FBLdh:

¹⁷ AèhD YcbhBch,

AGmci MbhWhS ECdh IOZ,

Abi Abhc cjgj gÀdc bhMm ZmMibj;

SmC Sjbchc XjA-XjeiØm WZic dhGhW ZhSjWi bhS bhSZh,

Sjbchc MjAW EFdm HhBZi AdhbSc UmGh XhBZh,

bjcäi EFdm GjAZ UmGZhz

¹⁸ EC fbD Abhc ZÙh-zhÙic CXcm

Abhc cjgj ZmMibj,

Shch WZic dhGhW Egi FBZhz

¹⁹ Abi CXcm ALbhWE ZCS FmchbSi UmGhBbj,

Ac Sdm UIWiAS ZCS WifhWh IOhBbj,

dC, AHjBW Ac Fhdh-Vjbb UmGhBbjz

²⁰ bhZjUc B bghW Ac GhL UiW ABZhc AHm,

fjcm AUhBc EBMiZ,

KhÛ dCc dhGhW EBMiZz

²¹ Ac ECdhW EBZ,

MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm QhFidm,

gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz

22 E ZWi BLchBd EFd, gjWCÀh, WhLhcSc BLhc bhMUia AèhD ShW FjUcSi Ac FmchbSi Fhb FchBA, AXWhBØc HmLm XcbhW FcLpW, ShBWC BLhcm XhPhBLdh, Ac BSh S AXWhchE MhWpWz ²³ Aèh, MmBW AHmC MhWpW Ac YDLhdhE Fcia chGLpW, BLhcm AXWhBØc ASE fXiZhz Ac AXWhch Zm-UiW EFdc ASHwM ShWcm UIG-Fic LdiZE Uia FhSd FcLpWz ²⁴ EBdm AèhD bCSc AMhZ ThFi ShWcm GhdhL Fcia MiÙh FcLpW, FhcW bCSc GmbSh ALid Wh ShWcm FZMh Fchcz ²⁵ UhCUmE ShW FTh FBLpW:

Abi ghbmfh bjWiZcm Abhc LhbWm UmGShb,
ShBW Abhc QhBW HhdhS ALpW,
Abi MhWj Eìic Wh EBz

²⁶ DcdhHi Abhc Uid Gjfi ED,
Abhc bjG ThFi YkcSi ZhcED,
Abhc FhDA EC AfhD MiSh cBZ,

²⁷ FhcW Sjbi Abhc MhWcm
XhShdE YhdhBA TBSHD WhD,

Sjbhc XhF ZÙhc fcidcm
XKh-Hdh EBSm UiShD WhDz

²⁸ Sjbi Abhcm MiÙnHic XT MhWhBLz
Sjbhc UiUhcc bhMm ALm XjchXjc YkcSiz

²⁹ ahB EFd, EC bghW-ZhY UhCUc ZmXhcm Abi AXWhchcm Gjdh-Gjdi FBchb, ShBW bhch HmLpW, ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLm, Ac ShW FDZc ABME EGHWE ALmz ³⁰ ShBW DFMW WZi ALdh Ac ShBW MhWSh, AèhD FLb Fcia B EAUh FcLpW MmW, ShWC EAcifc DFMWcm ShW HUIS ZEABZhZ ³¹ DcdhHi AH TWm UmGiAC ShBW Aèhc EAUh Fch ZhUfh, bhWi Ad-bLic bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPhe ZmXhcm EC FTh FBLdh, DWcm XhShdE YhdhBA TEA EBS WhD, DW FhDAE XKS WhDz ³² AèhD EC BLhcmC MiÙh Fcia SjdLidh, Abch gÀd Dc fhÀiz ³³ Aèhc QhBWC SCE ZBZhc ShÀs ShWcmC UmEA EBLm, HhBzi ZhYc EAUh Fch XhF cjgj ShBWC XhBLdh, Ac EGW AXWhch MmSh UmGch Ac gjWch BSh ShBWC FcLpWz ³⁴ UhCU S WiMm Zmgmîe ghbhBLpW Wh, EBdm ShBW FBLpW:

bhZjUm Abhc bjWiZcm FBdh,
Sjbi Abhc QhBW HhdhS ZE,

³⁵ Abi Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcM
Sjbhc XhEc SdhS YhdhWi XcMØ ZEz

³⁶ DcdhHi gÀd ZWi BLchBdm EC FTh ahdh Fci MhWCÀh, AXWhch MmWcm LdiZE HhTiLdh, AèhD EC BLhcmC bhdiF Ac Ad-bLi UIBE SÇ UiLpWz”

³⁷ BSh gjWiA bhWfc Uide Lmd ghbhBd, Shch XiSc Ac LhghZi EFdcM MiFhBd, “ahBapWcm, Abch FiSh FcShb?” ³⁸ XiScM MjAXUidh, “bW YichCÀh, AXWhch gFdm HjWhc bhYic dhHi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcCÀh, SmC AXWhch UhW gifhZm XhF cjgj XhBZhZ ³⁹ B EAUh AXWhBØc dhHi, AXWhBØc AEdhUc dhHi, Mmch UlcB ALm Shchc dhHi, MS bhWfcm Abhc bhZjU AèhD ShW GhL ZÙh EBZhc dhHi UhES UiZh Shch gÀdc dhHiz”

⁴⁰ AcE ZCSSH FBA XiScM gjfiAc Ac biWS Fci FBdh, “B MhbWhc WhYcbhW EFdc HmL ThFi AXWhBØc MhW ZhKhCÀhz”

⁴¹ ShW ZDAW gjWiA Mmch BbhW AWdh Shch SCZhc HjLd Fcdh, EWjbbW SiW AMhc bhWjf BUiW CçS EFdc dHm fciF EBdhz ⁴² Shch LhghZi EFdc Shdib gjWh, Shchc dHm fciF EBA Ad-bLic bmmZhw GhEA, Ac UIA FchS ghbmfm FhBb cBSHz

⁴³ SmC gFdm QchBS FhcW LhghZi EFdm ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb UmGhBSHz ⁴⁴ gÀd BbhWUhc Efd DGhWE cBSH Ac MhcMic Ucfhci LhbbWh EW ThFi WiShz ⁴⁵ Shchc Mbi-Mbh VW-UCds ZmLiA Mhc Mmdh Ucfhc ECdh ZhOia UiShz ⁴⁶ Shch XcSmF UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE DGhWE bidSh, Ac Gjfi EBA DFdHm fcd bWm IcE IcE HiA GhWh-XiWh FcShz ⁴⁷ Shch Aèhc ShciY FchS cBSH Ac gÀd bhWfc bgàsC bhWjf EBdhz Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcSh, AèhD ShchcmE AWiA UiWm UiWm Dchc dHm fciF FcShz

3

dojeh gFiccm fiYh Fch

¹ DFUiW ALc EÀc WbhMc dhHi XiSc Ac ghÛhw ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE MhEAS ALdh; ² bhWfm XcSmF UiW DFMW bhWfcm ZBA AWiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc 'fjÛc' Whbc HmBOc HmLm TBSh, gm MWbHS DOJeh-ASJc ALid, Mmch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE MhBW Shchc HmLm aiF KhEAc dhHi Shcm giGhWE TEA EBSz ³ XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbbWiS UmGiA gm Shchc HmLm biWS-FhÏi Fci aiF GjMidz ⁴ XiSc Ac ghÛhw Shc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, "Abchc ZhD KhEz" ⁵ SmC gm Shchc HmL ThFi FjØh XhEAc dhdkm ViAW Vci KhBcBdz ⁶ XiScm Shcm FBdh, "Abchc HmLm S fjWh-cjXh FjØh WhB cmZh, EBdm MmSh ALm Sjbhcm UhW Fchbz WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm AOiA MhEz" ⁷ FBA ghci ShBW Dc QhBW ASE VciA CKh Fcdh, Ac dHm dHmC Shc XhE Ac HjLiS Zd ABdz ⁸ gm YhdUi CPiA CZhBd Ac AOh fjç Fcd, AOi AOi YhdhB YhdhB Aèhc ShciY FcSm FcSm Dchc dHm EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbbBHmdz ⁹ gÀd bhWfm Shcm AOHS Ac Aèhc ShciY FchS UmGiA ¹⁰ Dcm KiWidid, BHJ UmGi EC bhWjf, MmHjD ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc fjÛc Whbc UcmhS ZBA aiF FcS! Shc ghds UmGiA bhWjf AKhWF ShBljz EBHmdz

ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE gMcS XiSc Ac ghÛhw

¹¹ EBdm DOJeh gFicm XiSc Ac ghÛhwcm Gcm EBA IjchD, bhWfm XiSec B Fhbm ShBljz EBA UCeia LjdhBbhW Whbc ZhciÛhs ShW HmLm ABdz ¹² BSH UmGiA XiScm bhWfcm FBdh, "E Zwi BLchBd Efd, Dcm UmGiA AXWhch ShBljz EBHmdh FmWm? Abchc WiMc XichFi Zh XcmMHhc HjWm Shcm Kdch fÀi UiLi bWm FciA, FmWm Abchc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBcBL? ¹³ BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFJZc Aèh, Abchc ZhY-UhUh Efdc Aèh, ShW AXW ZÛh BLhc bgibh MhBc FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch UlfbWc ASE fXi UiLdhz Ac ghFib XidhSm MmZdh ShWcm Lhei UiSh Fci WiES FcLdh, B fbD AXWhch BLhcm UlcB gchB UiLpWz ¹⁴ AXWhch EC XhF-XcmMHhc bhWfcm gchB UiA DFMW GjWicm LhehWic dhHi fjXhcf UiLpWz ¹⁵ MmBW MiÛnHi UhW FcpW ShWcm AXWhch FhSd FcLpW, EBdm AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Abch Dc fhÀiz ¹⁶ Ac ShW CXcm BbhW AWdh, EC Mm ZmOhcm AXWhch KiWch Ac UmGch, gC BLhc WhbC Shcm ZdAdh FcLmz BLhc bhMmUi MmSh BbhW XDUI ED, EC BbhWc ZdmC AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm ahdh Fch EBLmz

¹⁷ "E ahB Efd, Abi EGW MhWi AXWhBØc bjcäi-fhdif Efdc dhGhW AXWhchE Wh-ZjMiA B Fhb FcidiLpWz ¹⁸ EBdm AèhD ShW Shbbh WZi Efdc bhMUi Ad-bLic SFdiYc ZmXhcm AHm MSSh MhWhBLpW, B gÀdsh

EC dhGhW Fci Xjch FcLpWz ¹⁹ DcdhHi AXWhch bW YichCÀh Ac Aèhc bjGi ECÀh, MhSm AXWhBØc HjWh Efd YkLiA LhY Fch EDz ²⁰ Sm EC dhGhW EÃ ABZ, MmZdh bhZjUm gC BLhcm bhWi ShW XLÙ Fch Ad-bLicm ZmMiA AXWhBØcm ScShMh FcZhz ²¹ AèhD gFdShcm AHc ghdSE YichBZh, BSh ZCS UiW AHmC XhF WZi EFdc MZhw UiA FBLpWz MSUiW ShW B EAUh Xjch Wh FcZh, ES UiW BLhE Zmgmíc bhMm cBZh ²² bjLhD S FBLdh, 'bhZjU AèhD Sjbchc dhHi Sjbchc WiMc bhWjf Efd ThFi Abhc dhGhW DF Wzi XDhU FcZh, ShBW Sjbchcm MmSh FBZh, Sjbch B gFdShC Abd FciEz ²³ MmHjD ShW FTh gjWS WhD, AèhD Dcm WiMc ZÙhc GhSh ThFi YkLiA YhdhB UiZhz' ²⁴ Ac [ZhUfh UhCUC Abdc] fhbjDd Wzi ThFi fjej Fci MS Wzi Efdm Fhdhb ZhShBLpW, Dch gFdmC B EÃc FTh FBLpWz ²⁵ AXWhch S B Wzi EFdc EAcif, Ac gC FhWjWcE EAcif MmSh AèhD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh EFdc dHm FhBb FcLidhz AèhD gMcS BZthgibcm FBLdh, 'Sjbhc EAcifc bhMmUi UiWiAc gÀd MhSiD ZcFS XhBZh' ²⁶ gC EAcif, bhWi ShW GhL Hjdhb BLhcm, AèhD XDdhC AXWhBØc HmLm ZmMiLpW, MhSm ShBW AXWhchcm Zm-UiWi Fhb Efd ThFi YichBA ghci ZcFS UmbWz"

4

gMcS XiSc Ac ghÙhwcm AOF Fch

¹ XiSc Ac ghÙhwcm MmZdh bhWfcm ZDAW Fcch EC fbD Bbhb Efd, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Ze UhchHh Ac LiÐmFia bMZc bhWjf AGShC Shchc HmLm ABDhz ² XiSc Ac ghÙhwcm bhWfcm Shdib Uich Ac BLhc bhMUiAc bjeUh Efd gicZhc MiUh EBA CPhc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcch UmGiA Shch GjZ WhchM EBLdhz ³ Shch XiSc Ac ghÙhwcm AOF Fcdh Ac ghBØh EBHmLid Fci Dchcm ZhUc UiW XcMØ ZÙi Fci TBdhz ⁴ Mmch XiSc ZDAW gjWLidh Dchc bhMm ZCSm BbhW AWdh, SmC BbhWUhc ZmOhBØc XcibhW XhK AMhcc dhGhW EBdz

⁵ ZhUc UiW BgjUic WmSh Efd, bjcäi-fhdif Ac bCdhWh Efd DfDhM Mm-cjMhdmbE Udhd EBDhz ⁶ giGhWE XcVhW Bbhb ghWW, FhDAYh, BCgjÙh, LiFÙc Ac XcVhW Bbhbc Gmf-FjOjb EfdE AMic ALdhz ⁷ Shch XiSc Ac ghÙhwcm Shchc bhMGhWE CZh FchBA MiFhBdh, "Sjbch FjW Zdm Ac Fhc Whbm B Fhb FcchD?" ⁸ SmC XiScm XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Shchcm FBdh, "E bjcäi LhDZhBW Ac Umfc ZjMjcH Efd, ⁹ DFMW doJeh-ASjc bhWfc ahdhB FcLi Fci AXWhch ABM Abchcm Mmch Fcch, bhWjfhj Fidh ahdh Ebdz ¹⁰ Sm AXWhch gFdm Ac ZWi BLchBd EfdmE gjWCÀh, WhLhcSc BLh Ad-bLic Whbm, MmWcm AXWhch LdiZE HhTiA FhSd FcLdh, MmWcm AèhD bjeUh ThFi MiUh FcLpW, ShW ZdmC B bhWjfhj AXWhBØc LhbWm ahdh EBA CZhBLmz ¹¹ ShBW gC Xhíc, MmShcm chM-bmíbc Efdm, bhWi AXWhch Ddhibi Fci ZhU UidhBLdh, XhF FiShZc FTh bhYif gC Xhíc ABM BAW FjWhc gFd ThFi Mejci GjOi EBLmz ¹² SchWic GmbSh Ac FmCcc HmLm WhB, FhcW ALbhWc Sdm Ac MbiWc CXcm ECdh Ac FjWj Whb UmEA EBLm Wh, MmW Whbm Abch cmghB XhBbjz"

¹³ XiSc Ac ghÙhwcm fhEf UmGiA, Dch MmW EfiÀis fhbhBÙ bhWjf BSH MhWiA Shch ShBìjz EBHmdh, Ac Dch BLhc dHm ALdh Fcie KiWdhz ¹⁴ Mm ZmOh ahdh EBLid, gm Dchc dHm CZhBcBLm UmGiA Dchcm Ac FjØh FEAc fhEfEBd Whz ¹⁵ ZhUm bMdiL ThFi Dchcm Zhcm MhEAc gjFjb UiA Shch gFdm Xchbif FchS ZBA ¹⁶ FBdh, "B bhWfcm dBA Abch FiSh FeShb? Dch S ZCS Ze DF FmchbSi Fhb FcLm Ac BSH S Aih MmcmjMhdmbc gFdm MhWm, Ac AbchE

BOhcm EðiFhc FcShb XhciAc Whz ¹⁷ EBdm bhWfc HmLm MhWj B FTh Ac MhWh-MhWi Wh ED, DcdhHi Dchcm Qc UmGhBd ECF, MhSm B MWc Whbm Shch Ac FmCcc HmLm FjØh Wh FDz” ¹⁸ ZhUm Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm gicZhc AWhBA EC gjFjb Uidh, “Sjbc BLhc Whbm Ac FjWjUiW DFUb FiËj FBE Wh, FjWjMhS WLiESE FciE Whz” ¹⁹ XiSc Ac ghÛhWm Shchcm MjAX Uidh, “Abch AXWhBØc gjFjb bhWShb, Wh Aèhc gjFjb bhWShb? Aèhc WMcE FjWGHw PiF, BSh AXWhchC ZiKhc FcCÀhz” ²⁰ Abch MmSh UmGLi Ac gjWLi, BSh Wh FBA S ThFShb Xhci Whz” ²¹ SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÛhWcm AcE Qc UmGhBA Lhei Uidhz bhWfcm QchBA Shch Dchcm FjWj fhMh UiSh Xhcdh Wh, FhcW MmSh IOLid BSh UmGiA gFd bhWfm Aèhc Xtjfh FchS ALidz” ²² Mm bhWjfhJ FmchbSi Fhbc bhMUI ahdh EBLid Shc ZDEf Khèif ZLcc Zmfi ALidz

SZdiH Fhbc fhEfc dhHi ULA

²³ B ZiKhc ThFi Shchcm Lhehc ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhW Shchc AXW bhWfc HmLm HmdhHi, HiA Ze Bbbh EFdm Ac bjcäi-fhdif EFdmE Shchcm MmSh MmSh FBLdh, BSh gÀdsh MhWhBdhz” ²⁴ BSh gjWhc ZhUm Shch gFdm DF Uidm Aèhc HmLm Mjcm Mjcm ULA Fcdh, “E bhdiF, Sjbi ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMm MSSh ALm gÀdsh XDUh FcLz” ²⁵ Sjbi Sjbc Hjdhb, Abchc GhÛhWc ZhY UhCUc MZhwE XhF cjpgc bhMUIa ECdh FBL,

gÀd MhSiD FmWm Eiic EBA KièhBch?

FiEc dhHi bhWfm ZmgjUh YÛi Fcmc?

²⁶ MHSc ZhUfh EFd CZhBd,
chMh EFd DGhWE Ebd,

bhdiFc ZicjÐm Ac ShW Ad-bLic ZicjÐmz

²⁷ Sjbc XZiÏ Hjdhb BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Ad-bLi FciA UIWiAS XhPhBL, ShW ZicjÐm chMh gmcjU Ac XØie XidhS, EC fgcE E-BgjUi Ac ZWi BLchBdc dHm DGhWE EBLidz” ²⁸ Sjbc bcMi Ac Sjbc FjUcSm MmSh IOhc dhHi Sjbi AHmC PiF Fci chGLidhD, Shch ECShC IOhBLmz” ²⁹ EGW E bhdiF, Shch Abchcm Fidh Qc UmGhBch, Sjbi GiAd FcE, Sjbc Hjdhb EFdm ECdh ShÀS UmE MhSm, XjchXjc fhEf FciA Sjbc Fhdhb SZdiH FcShb Xhciz” ³⁰ Zmbhci EFdc fiYhc dhHi Sjbc AS bjZhcF Zheb UmE, Ac Sjbc XhF Hjdhb BLhc Whbm bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi UmGhWic SCYiF UmEz”

³¹ Shchc UIA Fchc ZhUm Mm MhHhS Shch Udh EBLdh, gi MhHh FhXiA CPdz Ac Shch gFdm XhF cjpgm Fhbid EBA fhEf FciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchS cBdhz

BbhWUhc bgäs

³² Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLidh, Shchc DF bW Ac DF Uid ALidz Shch DFMWmE WiMc VW-UCdScm WiMc FBA UhZi FcSh Wh, gÀdshc gFdc Ucfhc bS GcK FcShz” ³³ LhghZi EFdm GjZ giçS FciA, gMcS BLhc bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPhc ZifDD SZdiH FcSh, Ac Shch gÀdc CXcm Aèhc GhL cgbS ALidz” ³⁴ Shchc bhMm FmC EahZi ALdh Wh, FhcW Mmchc MbiW Zh Zhei ALid Shch BSh gFdSh ZmKiA, ³⁵ LhghZi EFdc HmLm AWiA UhW FcidiSh, ZhUm Mhc Mmdh HcM Shcm ECdh UmEA EBSz

³⁶ Ac BCLjY Whbm dmZic Zjfc DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShW Zhei LhBXthL UiX, LhghZi EFdm ShWcm QhFiSh ZhcWhZhL, bhWi CSfhg MjHhEch, ³⁷ ShW DFMch MbiW ALid, ShBWE ShW MbiWGHw ZmKiA OmFh AWiA LhghZi EFdc FUbE UhW Fcdhz

5

EWWiE Ac fhYichc ZmBbhWic Yd

¹ EC fbD EWWiE Whbm DFMW bhWjf Ac Shc ZC fhYichD ShchcE DFMch MbiW ZmKidh, ² ZmKiA Shc ZCc MhWh bØmC MbiWc FiLj OmFh WiMc dhHi djFhBA, ZhFi OmFh LhghZi EFdc XhES Uidhz ³ SmC XiScm FBdh, “EWWiE, fDShWm FmbWm Sjbhc Uidcm UGd Fcd, Sjbi XhF cjjc HmLm Fidh biLh bhSdhD, Ac MbiW ZmKhc OmFh FiLj djFhB chGdhD?” ⁴ ZmKhc AHm MbiWGHw FiSh Sjbhc ALid Wh Wi? Ac ZmKhc ZhUmE S B OmFh Sjbhc DGSiAcE ALid, Sm FmWm Sjbhc aiScm BSh ghbbhd? Sjbi S bhWfc HmLm biLh bhSL Wh, Aèhc HmLmC biLh bhSdhDz” ⁵ BSH gjWhc dHm dHmC EWWiE bhOiS XeiA bciHmdz Ac Mmch B IOWh gjWd Shch gFdmC GjZ QchBHmdz ⁶ ZhUm MjAW EFdm ABA Shcm FhYW YiUhBA Zhcm WiA bhOi Uidhz

⁷ EWjbbhW SiW IOh ZhUm Shc ZCE gWE ABd, EBdm AHm FiSh IOLm ShB MhWS Whz ⁸ SmC XiScm ShBcm MiFhBdh, “Abhcm FE KhBW, Sjbch B MbiW ES OmFhD ZmKiLdhD Wi?” ShB Fpd, “MiED ES OmFhDCz” ⁹ EC XiScm FBdh, “bhZjUc cjjcm XciÀh Fche dhHi Sjbch FmWm DFbS EBdhD? UmGE, Mmch Sjbhc MhbhBcm UhYW FcLm Shch EGW UcMhc LhbWm ABEC, Shch SjbhcmE Zhcm dBA MhBZz” ¹⁰ dHm dHmC fhYich XiScC XhES XeiA bciHmd, Ac EC MjAW EFdm IcE ABA ShBcm bch UmGiA Zhcm WiA MhbhBc FhÜhs bhOi Uidhz ¹¹ SmC gÀd Mbhs, Ac MS bhWfm BSh gjWd, gFdmC GjZ QchBdz

LhghZi EFdc FmchbSi Fhb

¹² LhghZi EFdc ASHwM bhWfc bhMm ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi WifhWh MhBc EBS, Shch gFdm DF Uid EBA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc LjdhBbhWc ZhciÜhs Udh EBSHz ¹³ MjUiE bhWfm Shchem BÏS FcSh, Sh-E Ac FmC Shchc dHm bifSm fhEf Fcd Whz ¹⁴ Ac UiWm UiWm ZCS ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm BbhW AWiA Aèhc Ude ghbbWiS dhHdhz ¹⁵ Ac bhWfm Zmbhci EFdcM Zhcm AWiA XTc FhÜhd FhÜhd gjShBA Ac ZiLWh XhSiA ZEABA TBSh, MhSm XiScm Kdh-Yichc fbD EØS ShW LmZh GhWE Shch FmCcc CXcm Xeoz ¹⁶ Ac MmcjMhdmbc FhÜh-FhLhc HhCABW ThFi bhWfm Shchc Zmbhci EFdcM Ac MiWc ALc Adh bhWfcm dBA ABA aie Mbhs, Shch gAdc ahdh EBSz

gÀd LhghZicm AOF Fch

¹⁷ BSH UmGiA XcVhW Bbbh Ac ShW dHc LiÐmFiA EFd BjfhD Mdi-Xjei CPdh, ¹⁸ Ac LhghZi EFdcM VciA fcFhci Mmde ghchBdhz ¹⁹ EBdm chBSFj bhZjUc DFMW YicihD Mmdc UlAc GjdiA Shchem Zhcm AWiA FBdh, ²⁰ “Sjbch MhE, ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfc HmLm WDA MiÜnHic FTh FEZ” ²¹ BSH gjWiA Shch GjZ fFhdM ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE ghbbhBA bhWfcm WLIES Fchs dhHdhz BZHd XcVhW Bbbh Ac ShW dHc gFdm ABA Umfc YSja FbiOicm Ac Zwi BLchBdc bjcai EFdcM DGhWE Udh Fedh, Ac LhghZi EFdcM AWhc dhHi Mmd GhWhS bhWjf XhPhBdhz ²² EBdm Shch HiA Dchem Mmd GhWhS XhBdh Whz EC Shch YiciA ABA GZc FBdh, ²³ “Abch UmGLi, Mmdc Ucmh fÀ Fci dhHhBd, Ac UlAcE UlAcE XhchUhc CZhB cBLpW, EBdm UlAc GjdiA aiScm FmCcm XhBdh Whz” ²⁴ BSH gjWiA ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc Ze UhcHhD Ac Ze Bbh EFdm ZmEFjY EBA KiØh Xedh, Dc Yd FiSh EBZz ²⁵ DcbhMm FjWj DFMWm ABA Shchem GZc Uid, “UmGCÀh, AXWhcz Mm bhWfcm Mmde ghchBLdh, Shch ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE CZhBA bhWfcm WLIES Fcmcz” ²⁶ SmC Ze UhcHhD ShW LiXhB UdcM dBA gWE HiA LhghZi EFdcM VciA AWdh, EBdm

Mjc-MZcUi Fcdh Wh FhcW Shch QchBHmdh, bhWfm Shchcm XhfcUi bhCSh XhCpWz

²⁷ ZhUm LhghZi EFdcm AWiA Shch YSjA FbiOic LhbWm CZh FchBdh, Ac XcVhW BbhbM Dchcm MiFhBdh, ²⁸ “Abch Sjbchcm UehBA gJfJb UiLdhh, B Whbm FjWj WLiES Wh Fchc dhHi, Sh-E Aih MmcejMhdmb Mjei Sjbchc Shdibm acidL, Ac EC MWc GJWc ahc Abchc CXcm YhdhBShD KhBchDz” ²⁹ SmC XiSc Ac ShW dHc LhghZi EFdm MjAX Uidh, “bhWfc gJfJb bhWhc KhBSm Aèhc gJfJb bhWh S YcMz ³⁰ Abchc ZhY-UhUhc AèhD gC BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÜh FcLpW, MmWcm AXWhch HhLE dOFhBA FhSd FcLdh, ³¹ AèhD ShWcmC SchWmAdh Ac ZhUfh ZhWhBA WiMc QhBW HhdhS BZBhc BİS UhW FcLpW, MhSm ShBW ZWi BLchBd EFdcm SCZh Fchc fJmJH, Ac HJWhc bhYi UiSh XhCpWz ³² Abch B gFdShc fhÀi, Ac AèhD ShW WiMc gJfJb bhWch ZÜh EFdcm Mm XhF cJg UiLpW, gC XhF cJgE Dc fhÀiz”

³³ BSh gjWiA Shch HJLhD AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac LhghZi EFdcm MhWm bhchc dhHi WiES Fcdh ³⁴ EBdm EC bMdiL ThFi HbdiDd Whbm Ycifi bMzC DFMW bhWjf CZhBdh, ShBW DFMW WhbFch bCdhWh ALdh, gAdm ShWcm BİS FcS, ShBW LhghZi EFdcm Tjeh Zhcm WmEAc gJfJb Uidhz ³⁵ ZhUm ShBW YSjA FbiOic bhWfcm FBdh, “E ZWi BLchBd EFD, B bhWjf EFdcm Sjbch MmSh FcShD KhBchD B ZmXhcm gjfiAc EEz ³⁶ gJWE, EC FDUiW AHm TjUh Whbm DFMW bhWjf ABA GJZ Ze-bhWfi UmGhBLid, Ac EWjbbhW KhBcf bhWjf Shc UDe ghbbLidz Shcm GJW Fch Ebd, Ac Shc Udc gFd bhWjf KhBcEzhd LiİiHmLm, FmC UDe cBLm Whz ³⁷ ZhUm Hhdidc DgjUH ABA Umfc bhWjf HWWhc ZLc, DFUD bhWfcm Shc UDe ghchBA YiSWH Gheh Fcd, gm-E bciHmd, Ac Shc dHc gAdE LiİiHmLmz ³⁸ BSh UmGiA Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch B bhWjf EFdcm FjØh FciE Wh, Shchcm Lhei UmE, Shchc Fhb-FhM Ac WiES MjUi bhWjf ThFi ED, Sm BSh DbWmC ZiWhf EBMiZz ³⁹ Ac MjUi Aèh ThFi ED, Sm Sjbch Shchcm ThbhBShD XhcShD WhD, Fi MhWi gmfm UmGh MhBZ MmW, Sjbchc Aèhc ZicJðm MighU FcchDz” HbdiDdc bhSm WmSh EFD chMi EBdh, ⁴⁰ Shch LhghZi EFdcm FhLhS AWhBA LiqdhUi bhcdh Ac FBdh, “Sjbch BLhc Whbm FjØh bhSiE Whz” gmfm Shchcm Lhei Uidhz

⁴¹ SmC LhghZi EFdm, BLhc Whbc dhHi ZmBİsi FhbhWic MjFh EBLpW HSiFm Gjfi EBA YkcSi Fci Fci bMdiL ThFi ZhcBA Hmdhz ⁴² LhghZi EFdm XcSmF UiW ZhDsJd-bjFhÐLE Ac ZheiD ZheiD HiA WLiES FcSh, Ac BLhc MmW Ad-bLi BGhW SZdiH Fch ZhU UiSh Whz

DgJUiA Ac fbcIA DdhFhS BLhDB Mbhs

6

(6:1-12:25)

fhs MW GhUibUhc

¹ gi fbD Çs EFdc XcibhW ZheSmC Alid, Ac Çs EFdc bhMm MmSh BgJUi EFdm BCWhWi ahfhD bhSSH, Shch BZchWi ahfhD bhSch BgJUi EFdc dHm FhBlh FcSh dhHdhz Shch Ulf UmGhBdh, XcSmF UiW GhWi ZidhWic fbD Shchc ehei ZmOiØm FjØh XhBW Whz ² SmC gC ZhcEMW LhghZid gFd ÇsScm DF MhHs UdH FciA FBdh, “Abch Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH ZhU UiA, GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm Zmİ EAGhW PiF WhDz ³ EBdm ahB EFD, Sjbchc bhM ThFi ECdh fhSMW fjWhb Adh bhWfcm XLÜ FcE, Mmch XhF cJgm Ac gmFbSm Xjch FhbiAZ ALm, Abch Shchc CXcm B Fhbc Miçh UidhBbjz ⁴ Ac Abch Fhdhbc GmMbS Ac UIA Fchc FhbE FhBb cBbjz” ⁵ SmC gAd bhWjf fhØi EBdh, Shch

XhF cjjg Ac BbhWm Fhbid ïYhWcm XLÛ Fcdh, ShW dHm YidiY, YGc, WiFhWc, SibjW, XhcbiWh Ac AØiEGiA OhCWc WDA BgjUi WiFjdhdcm ZhLiA Widhz
 6 ZhUm Shch EC fhS MWcm LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA ABdm, LhghZi EFdm UIA FciA Shche CXcm AS chGdhz

7 Ac Aèhc FhdhB LiFiA KhBcEZhd XCLiHmd, SmC MmcjMhdmbE CçSc XcibhW GjZ MdUi Fci ZheS dhHd, BgjUi Bbbh EFdc bhMmE ZCS MWm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdhz

gMcS ïYhWc ghds

8 ïYhW Aèhc cgbS Ac giçSm Fhbid EBA, bhWfc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb FcSh dhHdhz⁹ BgjUic Mm bLiUcm AMhU-EA Hjdhd EFdc bLiU QhFh EBS, gC bLiUc FDMW bhWjf, FjWj FjWj FjciWi, AdmFMhÛtiA, FidiFiA Ac ALiA Umfc FiLj bhWfm ïYhWc dHm FhBÏh-scôF FchS dhHdhz¹⁰ EBdm ïYhWm XhF cjjc Zdm GjZ AGdUhc bhWfc dhGhW Shche dHm bhShD, Shch ShW dHm bhSiA FjdhBS Xhclid Whz¹¹ SmC Shch FDMW ZhMm bhWfcm Ijf UiA EGhW giFhB Uid, “Sjbch FBE, Abch gjWLi EC ZmOhD gMcS bjLh Ac Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSmez”¹² ESh Fci Shch bhWfcm, bjçai EFdc, Ac Adib fbhMcm ïYhWc ZicjÐm ZiHehBd, Ac ShWcm MZcUii Fci VciA Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm ZiKhcE AWdz¹³ Ac biLh fhAi EFdm FBdh, “EC ZmOhD ghbmfh bjLhc fciESc ZicjÐm Ac EC XZiï bjFhbc ZicjÐmE bhSmz¹⁴ Abch gjWLi gm Fc, gC WhLhcSc BLhD B ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL ahJHidiZ Ac bjLh WZid Abch dhHi Mm fciES TBA HmLpW, BSh ZudhBdiZz”¹⁵ B fbD Mmch YSjA FbiOis ZEAS ALdh Shch gFdm ViAW Vci ïYhWc ZhD KhBA UmGdh, ShW bjG Yicihc bjGc dhGhW EBHmLmz

7

gMcS ïYhWc AGmci ZDAW

1 SmC XcVhW Bbbhm ïYhWcm MiFhBdh, “BSh FiSh ghLhC Wi?”² ïYhWm MjAX Uidh, “E ahB Efd, ZhZh Efd, gjWCÀh, Abchc bjd ZhY BZthgib MmZdh ghchW fgcE cEAc AHm bmfXShbiAS ALdh, gC fbD AèhD ShWcm UiUhc UiA FBLdh,³ ‘Sjbi Sjbhc Umf Ac Gmf-FjOjb LheiA cEAWH UmE, Abi Sjbhcm Mm Umf UmGhBbj gC UmfE MhEz’⁴ EC ShBW FdUiE EFdc ZhZid Umf ThFi ZhcBA, ghchW fgcE ZfS Fcdh; Ac ShW ZhYc bCSc ZhUm AèhD ShWcm gW ThFi B UmfE AWLpW, MmGhWE AXWhch EGW ZfS Fecz⁵ Sh-E AèhD BWE BZthgibcm ShW WiMc ZdSm FjØhc Uidh Wh, XhE TBZhc MhHh GhWE Wh, EBdm AèhD ShW dHm EAUh Fcdh, ShWcm Ac ShW EAcif EFdc EC MbiWc bhdiFhWh UiZh, MjUiE B fbD BZthgibe FjWj AedhU EBLpW Whz⁶ AèhD ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc AedhU Efd ZiUmfe bjLhYic cBZh, bhWfm ShchcmUi Hjdhibi FchBZh, Ac KhBef ZcL Shche CXcm Mjdbj KdZz’⁷ AèhD DEGHWE FBdh, ‘Mm MhSiD ShchcmUi Hjdhibi FchBZh, Abi gi MhSic ZiKhc YDLhdh Fcbj; ZhUm Shch gi Umf ThFi ZhcBA ABA, EC MhHhS Abch DZhUS FcZhz’⁸ AèhD ShWcm bLdbhWi Fchc gjFjb Uidh; gmfm BZthgibe XjA BLghFc MWb Ebd, Ac ShBW AO UiWc UiW Shc bLdbhWi FchBdhz ZhUm BLghFm BAFjZcm, Ac BAFjZm ShW XjApW ZhcE GhÛhWc ZhcEMW ZhYc bLdbhWi FchBdhz

9 “gC GhÛhWc ZhY EFdm Bjfh FciA BCLjYcm ZmKidhBdm, ShWcm bific UmfE WmEA Ebdz EBdm Aèh BCLjYc dHm dHm ALdh,¹⁰ ShBW BCLjYcm gFd SFdiY ThFi gmYhMS Fcdh, bifcc ZhUfh YochCWc WMcE UDA Ac FhbiAZi UhW Fcdh; SmC YochCWm ShWcm bifcc ghFib Ac Aih chMZheic UmGh-gjWhc ahc Uidhz¹¹ ZhUm Xjch bific Ac FmWhW UmfE WiUhW UmGh Uid DcdhHi bhWfc

GjZ UlcHSi EBLid, Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdE GhWic EahZE Xedhz ¹² EBdm bifeE Yfd ALm giWiA, BAFjZm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdcm XDdh Zhc giGhWE XhPhBdhz ¹³ ZhUm UlLchZhcc Zhdh BCLjYo ShW ahBAPWcm MhWhBdh ShBW Fm, Ac YochCWm BCLjYc XciZhccm KiW XhBdhz ¹⁴ BCLjYo ShW ZhZh BAFjZ Ac WiMc Gmf-FjOjb bidhBA gÀdShD XKÍBc MWcm GZcUi AWhBdhz ¹⁵ BAFjZ bifeE ABdh, gmfm ShBW Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdE bhch Hmdhz ¹⁶ Shchc dhf fiGibE AWiA FDZc UmEA Ebd, B FZcìhw BZthgibm fiGib fgcc gbjcc GhÙhwc HmL ThFi cjXhc OmFh Uia GciU FcLdhz

¹⁷ “BZthgibc HmLm AèhD MmSh EAUH FcLidh, gi EAUh XjcW Eac fbD MmZdh FhLhB Hmd, B fbD bifeE Abchc bhWfc XcibhW ZCS EBHmLmz ¹⁸ gmfm bifeE DF WDA ZhUfh EBdh, DBW BCLjYc ZmXhcm Fjòh MhWSh Whz ¹⁹ gi ZhUfhD Abchc bhWfcm OHhBSH Ac Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc CXcm GjZ Mjddb FcSh, ShW WiES ALid Dchc gcejhpw MWbc ZhUmC MhSm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA ED, Ac Shch bci MhBWz ²⁰ gC fbD gMcS bjLhc MWb Ebd, Aèhc WMcE ShBW GjZ fjÛc ALdhz SiW bhfXcMØ ShBW ShW bh-ZhYc Zheis ALdhz ²¹ ZhUm ShWcm Zhcm YhdhB UmEA EBdm, YochCWc XjeiD ShWcm WiA WiMc XjA ZhWhBA Xhdia Ze Fedhz ²² bjLh bifciD Bdbi Ac AUZ-GhBLdSm Ze Ebdh, ShBW FThD Ac Fhbm giçSi ALdhz ²³ ZhUm bjLhc ZUDef MmZdh Khèif ZcL Ebd, EC ShW Uide bhMm WiMc ZWi BLchBdi ahB EFdcm UmGh-gjWh Fchc GiAd Ebdz ²⁴ ShBW ZhcBA UmGdh, DFMW bifciD DF BLchBdic CXcm Mjddb Fcmc, ShBW gC BLchBdicm fhBi FchS Hmdh, Ac bificim FhSd FciA Dc ZUdh dBdhz ²⁵ bjLhD bWm FcLidh ShW MhSic bhWfm ZjMZh MmW, AèhD ShWcm UiAc Shchcm Cðhc FcZh; EBdm Shch BSH ZjMdh Whz ²⁶ ZhUc UiW bjLhD ULBMW BLchBdicm bhBc FchS UmGiA, Shchcm bid-bif Fchc WiESm FBdh, ‘Ep Sjbch S ahB ahB, Sm Sjbch FmWm DFMW AcF MWc dHm bhch-bhci FchD?’ ²⁷ EBdm Mm bhWfm ZhU ZmZghe FchS ALid, gm bjLhcm Pmdh bhci YhdhBA Fpd, ‘EZh, Sjbhcm FmHiD Abchc CXcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm? ²⁸ FhBd Mmdh gC bificim GjW FcL, AbhcmE Edh FcShD KhE Wi?’ ²⁹ BGhW gjWiAc bjLhD ahHiA bhUiAW UmfE HmdhHi, Ac giGhWE ShW UlB XjAc MWb Ebdz

³⁰ “ZhUm AcE Khèif ZcL Hjmci Hmdm, Sjc Xhec FhÙhs bcjajbiS, AHjBW MhdhBd Mjdhc bhM TWm DF YicihD bjLhcm UcfW Uidhz ³¹ bjLhD BSH UmGiA DÀmcm ShBljZ ZWiHmdh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc WiESm FhÙhs MhBch, EC fbD bhZjUc AEAM gjWdh, ³² ‘Abi Sjbhc ZhY-UhUhc Aèh, BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFjZc Aèhz’ SmC bjLhD QchBA FhXh fjcj Fedh, Ac ahdh Fci UmGhc fhEf XhBdh Whz ³³ bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, ‘Sjbhc XhEc MjSh GjdidhE, FhcW Sjbi MmWE CZhBL BGhW XhF MhHhz ³⁴ gjWE, Abi bife UmfE Abhc XtMh EFdc SFdiY UmGLi, Abi Shchc AghMhci gjWLi, Shchcm Cðhc Fchc dhHi dhbiA ABLi, EGW Abi Sjbhcm bife UmfE YicS XhPhBbjz’

³⁵ “DBW gC bjLh, Mhcm BLchBdi EFdm EC FTh FBA YicS UiLid, Fm Sjbhcm fhdif Ac ghFib ZhWhBLm? ShWcm Aèhc Mm YicihD Mjdhc bhMm UmGh UlLdh, gC YicihC ASHWm ZWi BLchBdc fhdif Ac SchWmAdh ZhWhBA XhPhBdhz ³⁶ Ac EC bjLhDC bifeC Wid UciA Ac bcjajbiS Khèif ZcL ZCS FmchbSi Ac bjMmMh Fhb FciA, bife Umf ThFi BLchBdi EFdcm Zhc Fci AWLdhz

³⁷ “DBW gC bjLh, MmBW ZWi BLchBdcm FBLdh, AèhD Sjbhc dhHi Sjbhc WiMc bhWjf ThFi, Abhc dhGhW DFMW WZicm ZmMiZhz ³⁸ EC bjLhC S bcjajbiS Abchc ZhY-UhUh ZWi BLchBdc dHm ALdhz Ac Mm YicihD Sjc XheE

ZhSkis FcLidh, EC bjLhc dHmC ShBW bhSiLdhz Ac Abchcm UiZhc dhHi MiÙh-Fhdhb EC bjLhc HmLmC UmEA EBLidz

³⁹ “EBdm Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm bjLhc gjFjb bhWSh KhBdh Wh, Shch bjLhcm gchB TBA bWm bWm gicZhc bifcc ZhD WiES FciA ghcjWcm FBdh, ⁴⁰ ‘Abchcm XT KiWhBA dBA MhEAc dhHi UmZSh ZhWhB UmCÀhZ FhcW Mm bjLhd bifc Umf ThFi Abchcm Zhc Fci AWLpW, ShW Ufh FiSh EBLm, Abch S MhWi Whz’ ⁴¹ EC fbD Shch Hcjc ZhLjcc dhGhW DF bjcSi ZhWhBdh, Ac EC bjcSic Whbm Zdi Uidh, WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjcSicm dBA Shch YkcSi-AbjU Fcdhz ⁴² EBdm AèhD WhchM EBA Shchc dh Lhei Uidh, Ac Shchcm ALbhWc KhW-fjcm, Smchc XjMhS ZjehB TBdh; Mmdh WZi EFdc FiShZE dmGLpW:

E BLchBd MhSi, bcjajbiS gi Khèif ZcL,
Sjbc Abhc Whbm FjWj Xfj FjczhWi UiLdhD Wi?

⁴³ Wh, Sjbc S bjdF UmZShc bjcSi,
Ac ciYW UmZShc Smch ZhWhB FhÙE dBA IjcLz
gC UIBE XjSjd S XjMh Fchc WiESm ZhWhBLdhD,
DcdhHi Abi Sjbcchm ZhZid Umfc gXhcE ZWZhf Uuibz

⁴⁴ Sm fhghUS Shàjc FhZh fciY bcjajbiS Abchc ZhY-UhUhBØc HmLm ALidz ShBW bjLhem gjFjb UiLdh, Sjbi MmdhGhW Wffh UmGdhD, EC dhGhW Fci BOH SiAc FcEz ⁴⁵ Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdm gi FhZh fciY XhBA, Shchc Abic BCLhc ASHwM WiMc dHm Fci Abchc B UmfE AWLidh, Shch MmZdh gi UmfE ghbhBLid B fbD AèhD Shchc LhbW ThFi giWc bhWfcm GmUhB UiLdhz gi Shàj gMcS UhcUc Abd XcMØ EC UmfE ALidz

⁴⁶ “UhcUm Aèhc cgbS ghLid FcLidh, Ac BAFjZc Aèhc Whbm DGhW Ic ZhWhBZhc AcMi FcLdhz ⁴⁷ EBdm gMcS LjdhBbhWm ShW dhHi gi Ic ZhWh-BLdhz ⁴⁸ Sh-E Aèhshdh S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd IcE ZfS FcpW Wh; Mmdh WZid FBLpW, ⁴⁹ bhZjUm FpW,

Zmgmî Abhc Sç,
UiWiA Abhc XhE TBZhc MhHh,
Sjbc Abhc dhHi FiMhS Ic ZhWhBZhd?
Abhc MichWic MhHh FjAB?

⁵⁰ B gÀdsh FiSh Abhc WiMc ASm
ZhWhBLi Wh Wi?

⁵¹ “E HheSmehc MhS! FhW Ac Uidc bLdbhWi Wh FchBd MhS! Sjbc hghbmfh XhF cjgc UlAc ZÙ Fci TEz Sjbcchc ZhY-UhUhBW Mmdh ALdh, SjbcHE ECdh EBLz ⁵² Sjbcchc ZhY-UhUhBØm FjW WZic CXcm Mjdbj FcLpW Wh? Shch S gC WZi EFdcM FhSdE FcLm, Mmch AHm B UiWUhc MW ABZhc FTh DdhW FcLpWz EC UiWUhc MWcm EGW SjbcHE UlfbWc ASE fXiA FhSd FchBLz ⁵³ Yicih EFdc bhMuI WhMid EA fciES Sjbcchcm UmEA EBLid, EBdm BSh Abd FcL Whz”

XDdh fgiU gMcS ìyhw

⁵⁴ BSh gjWiAc Shch HJLhd AHjBW EBHmdh, Ac UhS Fiei-biei Fch Vcdhz ⁵⁵ EBdm ìyHwM XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Zmgmîc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA Aèhc fhW-SMèi UmGdh, Ac BLhcm Aèhc QhBW ZhMjs CZh UmGdhz ⁵⁶ SmC ShBW FBdh “UmGCÀh, Abi UmGchb Zmgmî Gjdh ALm, Ac BLh ZiW-AUB Aèhc QhBWm CZhB cBLpWz” ⁵⁷ Ac Shch FhWE AJHjd UiA DFdHm KièhBA ìyhwC CXcm Ceia

HiA Xedhz ⁵⁸ ShWcm OhWiA fgcc Zhcm WiA XhÍc bhchS dhHdh; Ac ZhUi EFdm MhcMic FhXe GjdiA fCd Whbc DF MjAWc XhEc FhÙhs TBdhz ⁵⁹ bhWfm MmZdh ìYhWcm XhÍc bhch, EC fbD ShBW UIA FciA FBdh, “E bhdiF BLh, Abhc cjjcm FZjd FcÀhz” ⁶⁰ FBAC ShBW AOj Hhdh UiA Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “bhdiF, Dhc B HjWhcm Abde VciE Whz” EGhW FBAC ShBW AGmci Ub Lhei Uidh

Ac Fcdm gWE ìYhWc GjWc gjFjbc dHm fhD Uidhz

8

MbhSc CXcm Mjdb

¹ giUiW ThFi MmcjMhdmcb MbhSc CXcm GjZ Mjdb-bLiZS Gheh Ebd, DcdhHi Ghdi LhghZi EFd ZhUm Ac gFdmC DgUiA Ac fbcia DdhFhc MhHhD MhHhD Lií Hmdhz ² FDMWm bidiA AèhchBA bhWjf ìYhWcm UhYW Fcdh Ac ShW dhHi ZCS AghMhci Fcdhz ³ EBdm Fcdm MbhScm ZiWhf Fchc WiESm, IcE IcE ghbhBA BbhWUhc ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZÜi Fci OhWiA LmLehBA Mmd GhWhS ghchW S dhHdhz

fbciAS gMcS YidiYc SZdiH

⁴ SmC Mmch KhBcEZhd Lií HmLid, Shch gÀd MhHhS Ijci Ijci BÕide GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz ⁵ Ac YidiY fbciaC DF fgcE HiA Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH Fcdhz ⁶ bhWfm YidiYc ZDAW gjWiA Ac ShW FmchbSi Fhb Efd UmGiA, ViAW Vci DF Uidm ShW WLies gjWdhz ⁷ FhcW ZCSc HmL ThFi ajs Efd Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA LheiA Hmd, Ac ZCS EcUJ Zmbhci Ac doJeh Efd ahdh EBdhz ⁸ BSH UmGiA gi fgcc bhWjf GjZ Gjfi EBdhz

⁹ EBdm giGhWE LhBbW Whbc DFMW bhWfm ZCS UiW Vci MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FcS, fbciaC bhWfcm VhÙh dhHhBA gm WiMcm DFMW Fhbid Xic FBA UhZi FcSz ¹⁰ Ac gjc-Ze gFdm Shc FThc Uhb UiS, bhWfm FBS, Aèhc Mm FjUcScm GhL FjUcS FpW, B ZmOh Ebd gC GhL FjUcSi ZmOhz ¹¹ bhWfmE Shc FTh bS KdS FhcW ZCS UiW Vci gm Shc MhUl-OjWh UmGhBA Shchcm ShBljz ZhWhBLidz ¹² EBdm YidiYo MmZdh Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdh, Ac bhWfm ShW SZdiHm BbhW AWdh, B fbD ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm ABA SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz ¹³ gC LhBbWE BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd FciA YidiYc Gcm Gcm cBdh, ZCS FmchbSi Ac Ze Ze FjUcSi Fhb ghLid Ec UmGiA ShBljz EBHmdhz

¹⁴ MmcjMhdmcb LhghZi EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, fbciaC bhWjf EFdm Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, SmC Shch XiSc Ac ghÙhWcm Dhc HmLm XhPhBdhz ¹⁵ XiSc Ac ghÙhw ABA Shchc dhHi UIA Fcdh, MhSm Shch XhF cjj XhBWz ¹⁶ FhcW EGWE Shchc CXcm XhF cjj WhMid EBLm Wh, Shch Ghdi gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLpWz ¹⁷ XiSc Ac ghÙhwcm Shchc CXcm AS chGdh, SmC Shch XhF cjj XhBdhz ¹⁸ Ac LhBbWm MmZdh UmGdh, LhghZi EFdc AS chGhc FhcWm XhF cjj bidmc, EC ShBW OmFh AWiA Dhc HmLm UiA FBdh, ¹⁹ “AbhcME EC GmbSh UmCÀh, MhSm Abi FmCcc CXcm AS chGdm gm-E EC XhF cjj XhDz” ²⁰ XiScm Shcm FBdh, “Sjbhc cJXh Sjbhc dHmC ZiWhf ECF, Sjbi bWE FcL Aèhc UhW OmFhUi GciU Fch MhDz ²¹ Abhc B FhbE Sjbhc FjWj ahH WhB, FhcW Aèhc WMcE Sjbhc Uid fed WhDz ²² DcdhHi B WhMhBM Fhb ThFi Sjbhc Uid YichEz Ac Aèhc HmLm biWS-FhÍ FcE, FiZh Sjbhc Uidc B WhMhBM GiAd ShBW bhY FcidiSh XhcpWz ²³ Abi UmGchb, Sjbhc Uid diXfhD ach Ac Sjbi HjWhc bhMm ZÜi EBcBLz” ²⁴ SmC LhBbWm FBdh, “AXWhch Aèhc

HmLm Abhc dhHi ULA FcCÀh, MhSm AXWhch MmSh MmSh FBLpW BSH MhWj Abhc CXcm Wh ADz” ²⁵ ZhUm XiSc Ac ghÛhWm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA MmcjMhdmbE YicS MhEAc XTE, fbciaC ZCS HhCS Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci Hmdhz

gMcS YidiY Ac chM GhMhÓi

²⁶ DFUiW Aèhc DF YiciñD gMcS YidiYcm FBdh, “CPE, UCFWc Mm XT MmcjMhdmb ThFi HhMh OhCWc ZhD HmLm gC XTm cEAWH UmEz” B XT ALid bcjajbiSz ²⁷ SmC YidiY CPiA gZhd cEAWH Uidh, MhBSm MhBSm XTE BTiEXiA Umfc FhÛhFi chWic DFMW Ze chM GhMhÓic dHm ShW bjdHfS Ebd, gi GhMhÓi ALdh Wh-bcU, Ac chWic gÀd VW-cSWc MiçUhcZ Aèhc DZHU-SÛnHi Fchc dhHi DBW MmcjMhdmbE ABLdhz ²⁸ ZhUm ZheiS MhEAc Zhdh XTE ShW WiMc Ijehc Hheis ZBA BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES FchS ALdhz ²⁹ EC fbD XhF cjgm YidiYcm FBdh, “EC Hheic FhÛhs MhE, Ac DW dHm dH VcEz” ³⁰ SmC YidiYo UCeiA EC Hheic FhÛhs HiA gjWdh, DBW BfhDA WZic FiShZ SidhES Fcch; YidiYo ShWcm MiFhBdh, “AXWm MmSh SidhES Fcch BShc bhWi Zjmch Wi?” ³¹ gmBW FBdh, “FmC ZjMhBA Wh Uidm Abi FmbWm ZjMbj?” EC ShBW YidiYcm Hheis CPiA ShW FhÛhs ZEAc dhHi biWS Fcdhz ³² gmBW FiShZc Mm ADAS SidhES FchS ALdh, BSH Ebd,

MZE Fchc dhHi bmehcm Mmdh WmBW,
bhchc WiESm ShWcm ECdh WmEA Ebd,
cjbh FhOchc LhbWm bmehc ZhBóh Mmdh WichB cD,
ECdh ShBWE MZhw Gjddh Whz

³³ ShBW ZmBìs Ebdh,
ShWcm Zm-BWLhY Fch Ebdz
ShW EAcfic FTh FmHiD FBS XhcZ?
ShW MhWcm UIWiA ThFi FheiA WmEA EBLidz

³⁴ gC GhMhÓid YidiYcm FBdh, “FCÀh KhBW, WZid Fhc ZmXhcm BSH FBLpW? WiMc ZmXhcm Wh Ac FmCcc?” ³⁵ YidiYo MZhw GjdiA XhF Fhdhbc EC ADAS ThFi dBA BLhc Gjf-GZci XcmØ ShW HmLm SZdiH Fcdhz ³⁶⁻³⁷ XTE MhBSm MhBSm Shch XhWiAdh DF MhHhs ABA XCLdh, SmC gi GhMhÓid FBdh, “EC UmGCÀh EWE XhWi ALm, Sm Abi SCZhc HJLd FcSm FjWj ZhVh ALm Wi?” ³⁸ FBA ShBW Ijehc Hheic Zh Fchc gjFjb Uidh, YidiY Ac gC Wh-bcU GhMhÓi UIBEMW XhWiS dhdbh, Ac YidiYo ShWcm SCZhc HJLd FchBdhz ³⁹ Shch MmZdh XhWi ThFi CPiA ABdh, EC fbD bhZjUc cjgm AGShC YidiYcm AEeo WidhHiz gi Wh-bcUm Ac YidiYcm UmGdh Wh, SmC ShBW YkcSi Fci Fci ShW WiMc XTm HmdhHiz ⁴⁰ Ebdm YidiYcm AfULU OhCWE UmGh bidd; ShBW HhCD HhCD Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fci Fci gmfm FpLciA fgcE Hmdhz

9

Mhdib fCdc Uid ZUdhWi

¹⁻² B fbDE Fcdm Ad-bLic Cçs EFcdm FhSd FcSf Fci Qc UmGhWiS cBLpWz Ac Uhbme fgcc BgjUic bLiUhBØE UmEAc dhHi ShBW XcVhW Bbhbc HmL ThFi KiPi KhBdh, MS ZmOhBW-ZmOiW BLhc XTm KdpW, Shchcm ZhÛiA MmcjMhdmbE AWSh EC GmbSh XhEAc dhHi KiPi KhBdhz ³ XTE MhBSm MhBSm MmZdh Uhbme OhCWc FhÛhs ABdh, SmC AGShC ALbhW ThFi ShW KhBcE HhdhZhd Yc EBA KbFhBA CPdz ⁴ EC ShBW bhOis XeiHmdh Ac HhBzi

AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, “fCd, fCd, FmWm Abhcm Mjdbj FcchD?”⁵ Fcdm MiFhBdh, “bhdiF, AXWm Fm?” ShBW FBdh, “Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjdbj FcchDz”⁶ Sjbi EGW CPiA fgcE MhE, Sjbi FiSh FcShD Sjbhcm MhWhBd EBZz”⁷ EBdm Mmch fCdc dHm MhEAS ALdh Shch KbFi Hmdh, Shch B AEAM PiF C gjWLidh, EBdm FmCcm UmGdh Whz⁸ ZhUm fCd bhOi ThFi CPdh, Ac KCG bmdia ghcdm FjØhc UmGdh Wh; ShW dhC bhWfm ShWcm ASE VciA UhméE dBA Hmdhz⁹ Fcdm SiW UiW Vci KCGm FjØhc UmGdh Wh Ac FjWjMhS GhWh-XiWhE GhBdh Whz

¹⁰ Uhmé fgcE EWWiE Whbm DFMW bjiW ALdh, ¹¹ bhZjUm ShWcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “EWWiE!” ShBW MjAX Uidh, “bhdiF, ECWj Abiz” bhZjUm ShWcm FBdh, “fjMh Whbc Mm feF ALm, Sjbi gC feFm MhE, HiA gWc DgjUhc Zheis Shcf fgcc fCd Whbc DFMW bhWfc ShéhF CcEz¹² gWE gm ULA Fcmc, Ac gm UcfW XhBLm, EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf ABA Shc fcid ASHBA UiZ, SmC gm gicZhc KCGm UmGZz”¹³ EWWiED FBdh, “bhdiF, Abi ZCS bhWfc HmLm B bhWjfHjc GhBLdS gjWLi, gm MmcjMhdmbE Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc CXcm ZCS Mjdbj FcLmz¹⁴ Ac EC MhHhSE MS bhWfm Sjbhc XTm Kdm, DhcM ZhÜiA WmEAc GmbSh gm Ze BbhB EFdc HmL ThFi XhBLmz”¹⁵ EBdm bhdiFm ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbi MhE, FhcW E-BgjUi EFd, Shchc chMh EFd, Ac Zwi BLchBdc HmLm Abhc Whb SZdiHc dhHi Abi Shcm XLÜ FcLiz¹⁶ Abi Shcm UmGhBbj, Abhc Whbc dhHi Shcm FS Mhdh-MWíwh fBi Fch dhHZz”¹⁷ SmC EWWiE ZhcBA gC Zheis HiA ghbhBdh, Ac fCdc HScE AS UiA FBdh, “ahB fCd, EWE AEAc XTE MmBW Sjbhcm UcfW UiLpW ShBW gMcS BLh, ShBW Abhcm XhPhBLpW, MhSm Sjbi gicZhc KCGm UmGShD XhE Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EEz”¹⁸ ac dHm dHmC ShW KCG ThFi bhLc-YBcc dhGhW FiSh XeiHmd, ShBW UmGSh Xhcdh Ac CPiA XhWiS HiA SCZhc HjLd Fcdh; ¹⁹ GhEA-UhEAc ZhUm fcidE gicZhc Zd XhBdhz

Ac ShBW FiLjUiW UhméC CçS EFdc dHm cBdhz²⁰ Fcdm Ac Umci Fcdh Wh, ShBW MhHhD MhHhD bLiUhBØE HiA SZdiH FchS dhHdh, gMcS BLhC Aèhc gC GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèhZ²¹ Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWS Shch gFdmC ShBjZ EBA bhSh-bhSi FcS, “DBW gC bhWjf WhD Wi MmBW MmcjMhdmbE BLhc CçS EFdcM Mjdbj FcSh? Ac EWE-E S EShc dhHiC ABLpW, Mmch BLhc XTm Kdm Shchcm ZhÜiA Ze BbhB EFdc HmLm dBA MhBSh?”²² EBdm fCd UiW UiW AcE gicS Adh EBdh, Ac UhméC BgjUi EFdcM dh-MjAX ZhWhBSh dhHdh, ShBW XcbhW UmGhBdh, EC BLhC gi Ad-bLiz

²³ Dc ZCS ZhUm BgjUi EFdm ShWcm bhchc dhHi Lèh-Xchbif Fcdh, ²⁴ Ac Fcdm B GZc XhBdhz Shch ShWcm bhchc dhHi fgcE ghbhWi ZhcEWic gÀd ULAcE UiWm-chBSm KFiUhc ZEABdhz²⁵ DFUiW chBS CçS EFdm fCdcM DF OjFcic aiScm ghchBA, ZhC×ci EAdc GieFiZhd Xhc Fci Zhcm dbhbBA Uidhz

gMcS fCd MmcjMhdmbE ABdh

²⁶ ZhUm ShBW MmcjMhdmbE ABA CçS EFdc dHm fciF EBSH KhBdh; EBdm gÀdm ShWcm QchBd, ShBW MmW ghLhC BbhW AWLpW Shch Ziðhf Fcdh Whz²⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLm ShWcm ASE VciA LhghZi EFdc HmLm dBA Hmdh, Ac Uhmé MhEAc XTE Fidh ShBW Ad-bLic UiUhc XhBdh, Ac Fidh bhdiFm ShW dHm ZhSkis Fedh, UhméE Fidh ShBW fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcLpW gFdSh DhcM MhWhBdhz²⁸ ZhUm fCd MmcjMhdmbE Dchc dHm dHm cBSh, ShBW MmcjMhdmbc gFd MhHhS Ijcia Yicia fhEf Fci BLhc Whbm SZdiH FcShz²⁹ ShBW BCWhWi ahfhD bhSch BgjUi EFdc dHm UiWi ZhSkis Ac ScF FcSh; BgjUi EFdm ShWcm MhWm bhcidSh KhBdhz³⁰ bjiW EFdm B

GZc gjWiA ShWcm FpLciA fgcE dBA Hmdh, gW ThFi ShWcm Shcf fgcE XhPhB Uidhz ³¹ gi fbD DgJUiA, Hhdid Ac fbcia DdhFhc MbhS Efd fhØic bhMm SpAc EBD, B MbhS Efd bhZjUc Qcm Ac XhF cjgc BfhchD Kdi Kdi ZCS XcibhWm Zhedz

gMcS XiScc LYc Ac FmchbSi

³² XiScm gÀd MhHhS IjcSm IjcSm djÐh HhCc bjbW EFdc HmLm ABA AMidhz ³³ gC HhCS EpWiE Whbm DFMW bhWjf ALid; gm EcUJ Zmbhcm AO ZcL Uci ZiLWhS XeWE ALidz ³⁴ XiScm Shcm UmGiA FBdh, “EpWiE, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbhcm ahdh Fcdh, CPE, Sjbhc ZiLWh SjdihEz” Ac dHm dHmC EpWiE CPiA CZhB Hmdz ³⁵ SmC djÐh HhC Ac fhcjW DdhFhc gFd bhWfm EpWiEc ghdS UmGiA Aèhc ZhD Yicdhz

³⁶ MhYh fgcE OhZiTh Whbm DFMW bjbW ZmOi ALdh, BCWhWi ahfhD OhZiTh Whbc Ecôt Ucfh, bhWi gciWi, ShBW gFd fbD ahdh Fhb FcSh Ac HciZcm fhBì FcShz ³⁷ ShBW Zmbhc XeiA bhch Hmdh, Ac bhWfm ShWcm HjLd UmEABA CXcc FjPhS WiA TBdhz ³⁸ MhYh fgc djÐhc FhLhS ALid HSiFm, Cçs EFdm MmZdh gjWdh, XiSc djÐhs ALpW, EC Shch UlBMW bhWfcm ShW HmLm XhPhBA biWS Fcdh, “AXWm MdUi Fci Abchc HmLm ACÀhz” ³⁹ SmC XiSc Shchc dHm cEAWh Uidh, ShBW gWE MhEAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm CXcc FjPhS dBA Hmd, gFd ehei ZmOiØm XiScc KhBcEZhD CZhBA FhÜw fjc Fcdh Ac Ucfh MiSh ThFsm MmSh FhXe-KjXe ZhWhBLdh, ESh XiSccm UmGhBdhz ⁴⁰ XiScm Shch gÀdcm FjPh ThFi Zhc Fci UiA MhWj XheiA Ula Fcdh; ZhUm bch ZmOic dhfc ZhD YiciA FBdh, “OhZiTh, CPEz” dHm dHm UcfhD KCG Gjddh, Ac XiSccm UmGiA CPiA ZBdhz ⁴¹ XiScm ShW ASE VciA CZh Fcdh, ZhUm gi ehei ZmOiW Ac bjbW EFdcM QhFiA UmGhBdh, Ucfh MiSh EBLpWz ⁴² B GZc MhYh fgcc gFd MhHhS CeiHmd Ac ZCS bhWfm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWDhz ⁴³ XiSc ZCS UiW MhYh fgcE LhBbW Whbc DF Khbhcc ZheiS cBdhz

10

LjZmUhc FcWidjL Ac gMcS XiScc UcfW

¹ FpLciA fgcE FcWidjL Whbm DFMW bhWjf, BShdi Whbc LiXhB Udc LjZmUhc ALdhz ² ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, ShW XciZhcc gFdmE Aèhcm QchBSHz ShBW HciZ EFdcM ZCS OmFh-XDfh UhW-GDchS Ac ghbmfh Aèhc HmLm Ula FcShz ³ DFUiW EWjbhW SiWOhc fbD ShBW DF LhY UcfW XhBdhz UmGdh, Aèhc DF YicihD ShW HmLm ABA QhFich, “FcWidjL!” ⁴ FcWidjLm QchBA gi YicihC ZhD KhBA FBdh, “bhdiF, FCÀh, gjWchbz” YicihD ShWcm FBdh, “Sjbhc bjWhMhS Ac HciZ EFdcM UhWc FTh ZmgmîE XCLiLm Ac AèhD BSh FZjd FcLpWz ⁵ EGW Sjbì MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhE, Ac LhBbW CcYo XiSccm Shèh FchB AWhEz ⁶ DBW UciA XhcE AcF LhBbWc ZheiS ThFpW, gi LhBbWm Khbehc FhcZhc Fcmz” ⁷ Mm YicihD FcWidjLc dHm ZhSkis FcLidh, ShBW MhEAc ZhUm FcWidjLm ShW Zheic UlBMW Fhbhdh Ac ShW fhBìFhci DFMW XcmMHhc LiXhBcm QhF Uidhz ⁸ ShBW DhcM gFdSh ZjMhB UiA MhYh fgcE XhPhBdhz

⁹ ZhUc UiW MmZdh gC bhWjf EFd MhBSm MhBSm MhYh fgcc FhLhS ABdh, B fbD ZmBd EwjbhW UlBYc, XiScm Ula Fchc dhHi gC fbD LhSE CPLpWz ¹⁰ ShW GjZ ajF dhHLid, SmC FjØh GhBSH KhBdh Ac bhWfm GhWi SiAc Fcch, EC fbD Ijbm ShW CJHhWi ABdz ¹¹ EC ghdSE ShBW UmGdh, ALbhW GjdiHmLm Ac GjZ Ze KhÐcc dhGhW DF KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA UIWiAS dhbhB UmEA Ec; ¹² Ac B KhÐcc bhMm UIWiAc gÀd MhSc Xfj, ZjFm Kdch

MhWUhc Ac XhGiW ALmz ¹³ ZhUm ShBW EC AEAM gjWdh, Fm MhWj ShWcm Fc, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz ¹⁴ XiScm FBdh, Wh, Wh, bhdiF, FjWjbØmC Wh, Abi FjWj fbDC WhXhF Ac ghchb FjØh GhB Whz ¹⁵ ShBW gicZhc EC AEAM gjWdh, AèhD MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, BShcm Sjbi ghchb FBE Whz ¹⁶ ECdh SiWZhc EAc ZhUm gC KhDcGhW ALbhWE Sjdia WidhHz

¹⁷ XiScm Mm ZhSjWi UcfW UmGdh, Dc bhWi FiSh EBS Xhcm ShBW ViAW Fech, EC fbD FcWidjLc XhPhBd gi bhWjf Efd LhBbWc Zhei SjFhBA XhBA, Zheic UAcc LhbWm ABA CZhBdhz ¹⁸ Shch QhFiA MiFhBdh, “LhBbW MmWcm XiSc FBA QhFpW, ShBW BGhWE ALpW Wi?” ¹⁹ XiScm gC UcfWc FTh KiØh Fech, EC fbD XhF cjgm ShWcm FBdh, “UmGE, SiWMW bhWfm Sjbhcm SjFhWiS ABLpWz ²⁰ Sjbi dhbhs dhbE Ac Shche dHm cEAWh UmE, FjWj fÜD FciE Wh, Shchcm AbiC XhPhBLiz” ²¹ SmC XiSc dhbiA HiA Shchcm FBdh, “AXWhch Mhcm SjFhBch AbiC gmBW; FCÀh KhBW, FiShèhHi ABLpW?” ²² Shch FBdh, “f-LiXhBc LjZmUhc FcWidjLm Aèhc Yiciihc gjFjb XhBA Abchcm XhPhBLpW, ShBW DFMW XcmMHhc bhWjf, Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdpW, BgUi Efdm ShWcm GjZ ShMib FcpWz YiciihD ShWcm FBLpW, MhSm AXWhcm ShW Zheis WmEABA AXWhc WLiES gjWpWz” ²³ EC XiScm Shchcm aiScm QhFiA WiA, Shche bmbhWUhci Fcdhz

ZhUc UiW CpiA XiSc Shche dHm cEAWh Uidh, Ac MhYh fgcc FDMW BbhWUhcE ShW dHm Hmdhz ²⁴ Dc ZhUc UiW Shch FpLciAS XCLdh; EC fbD FcWidjLm ShW Gmf-FjOjb Ac ZÜl-zhÜz Efdcm Udh FciA Shche Zhc KhBchz ²⁵ Ac XiSc HiA MmZdh IcE ghbhBdh, B fbD FcWidjLm ShW FhLhS HiA XhES XeiA LBMUh Fcdhz ²⁶ EBdm XiScm ShWcm Sjdia FBdh, “CPCÀh, Abi WiMmE S DFMW bhWjz” ²⁷ ZhUm FcWidjLc dHm bhSi bhSi aiScm ghbhBA XiScm UmGdh, ZCS bhWjf Udh EBcBLmz ²⁸ EC ShBW FBdh, “AXWhch S MhWpW, DFMW BgUi bhWfm FjWj E-BgjUic FhLhS MhEA Zh bidh-bifh Fch Abchc fciESc WhMhBMz Ebdm AèhD Abhcm UmGhBLpW MmW, FjWj bhWfcm WhXhF Zh EXZiÜ FEA Abhc dhHi WhMhBMz ²⁹ DcdhHi AXWhch MmZdh Abhcm GZc UiLpW, Sm Abi FjWj EbS Wh FciAC ABLiz EGW Abi AXWhchcm MiFhBchb, Abhcm FiShèhHi AWhBLpW?”

³⁰ FcWidjLm MjAX Uidh, “ABM ThFi KhBc UiW AHm EbW Zhdh bhWi SiWOhc fbD Abi Abhc IcE ULA FchS ALdhb, EC fbD KbFhBd FhXe YiÜh DF ZmOh bhWjf Abhc LhbWm ABA CZhBdh, ³¹ ShBW FBdh, FcWidjL, AèhD Sjbhc ULA FZjd FcLpWz Ac Sjbhc UhW-GDchSE FZjd FcLpWz ³² EGW SjiE MhYh fgce bhWjf XhPhE Ac LhBbW CcYo XiScm AWHeZ ShBW UciAc XhE LhBbW Whbc DF Khbehc FhcZhcic Zheis ALpWz ³³ DcdhHi Abi MdUi Fci AXWhcm AWs bhWjf XhPhBdhbz AXWm SfciY AWLpW UmGiA GjZ Gjfi Ebdhzbz EGW Abch gFd Aèhc LhbWm AMic ALi, AèhD AXWhcm MmSh gjFjb FcLpW, Abch gÀdSh MhWbjz”

ZiVcbi UidE gMcS XiSc WLiESc Yd

³⁴ SmC XiScm MZhw GjdiA FBdh, “Abi EGW ghLhcc ZjMdhb, Aèhc WMcE gFdC gbhWz ³⁵ gFd MhSic bhMm Mmch ShWcm QchD Ac ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, Shchcm ShBW FZjd FcpWz ³⁶ AXWhch S MhWpW, ShBW ZWi BLchBdc HmLm Gjfic DGhW GZc MhWhBLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-blI, MmBW gFdc bhdiF, ShW CLièhd fhØi XhEA MhDz ³⁷ bhWfc dhHi SCZhc HjLd Fch Mcjc, DgiAD BGhW SZdiH Fchc ZhUmC Hhdid ThFi Aih DgjiUA Mjei MmSh IOLid, BSh gFdShc AXWhch gjWLPWz ³⁸ AèhD WhLhcSc BLhcm XhF caji Ac FjUcSm Fidh GhL GdiYh ZhWhBLdh; ShBW ahdh Fhb Fci Fci LYc FcSh, Ac MiWm

Vch Zmbheci EFdcm ahdh FcSh, Aèh XhF S ShW dHm ALdhz ³⁹ ShBW BgjiUi EFdc MbiWE Ac MmcjMhdmbE MmSh FcLidh, Abch BSh gFdShc fhÀi; Ac bhWfm ShWcm HhLE dOFhBA bhcdz ⁴⁰ AèhD ShWcm SiW UiW ZhUm MiÙh Fci CPHbdh, Ac bhWfmE ShWcm UmGdhz ⁴¹ Sh-E gÀdm ShWm UmGhc WLIZ EBLm Wh, Ghdi AèhD Mmchcm AHm XLÙ FcLidh, gC fhÀi EFdcm, bhWi Abchcm UmGhBdh, Ac bjcUh ThFi ShBW MiÙh EBA CPhc ZhUm Abch ShW dHm GhWh-XiWhE GhBLiz ⁴² ShBW Abchcm gjFjb UiLpW, Abch MhWj BgjiUi EFdc HmLm SZdiH Fci Ac fhÀi UmB MmW, ShWcmC AèhD MiÙh Ac bjcUh EFdc ghFib ZhWhB XhPhBLpWz ⁴³ gFd WZiDE ShW ZmXhcm ECdh fhÀi UiLpW MmW, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWM, Shch gFdmC ShW Whbc CLièhD HjWhc bhYi XhDz”

⁴⁴ XiScm ZDAW Fech, B fbD Mmch ShW ZDAW gjWhS ALid, Shch gFdc CXcm AèhB XhF cjj WhMid EBdz ⁴⁵ Ac XiSc dHm EBA bLdbhWi FchBd MmSh BbhWUhc EFd ABLdh, Shch BSh UmGiA KbFiA CPdh, FhcW E-BgjiUi EFdc CXcmE XhF cjj ZcflpWz ⁴⁶ Shch UmGdh, EC E-BgjiUi EFdm WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSich, Ac Aèhc ShciY Fcchz ⁴⁷ SmC XiScm FBdh, “EC MmSh bhWfm Abchc dhGhW XhF cjj ghLid FcLpW, Dch XhWiS SCZhc HjLd FcSm FiSh FmC ZhVh UiS XhcZ Wi?” ⁴⁸ ZhUm ShBW Dchcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HjLd Fchc gjFjb Uidhz Ac Shch XiScm biWS Fedh, Shchc HmLm FDGHW UiW cEAc dhHiz

11

MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XiSc

¹ ZhUm LhghZi EFdm Ac DgjiUiA Midhc gÀd bjiW ahBAPøm gjWdh, E-BgjiUi EFdmE Aèhc Fhdhbc CXcm BbhW AWLpWz ² DcdhHi XiSc MmZdh MmcjMhdmbE ABdh, B fbD bLdbhWi FchBd BbhWUhc EFdm ShWm Ulfi fhBZi FciA FBdh, ³ “AXWm S bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfc IcE ghbhBLpW, Ac Shchc dHm GhWhE GhBLpWz” ⁴ SmC XiScm XDdh ThFi MmSh MmSh IOLid, Shchc HmLm DF DF Fci ZjMhBA FBdh, ⁵ “Abi MhYh fgcE ULA FchS ALdhb, EbW fbD XhF cjjc UcfW XhBdhb, Abi UmGdhb, ALbhW ThFi Ze Khðcc dhGhW DGHW KiMc KhBc FjWhS VciA Abhc HmLm dhhbBA UmEA Ecz ⁶ Abi ViAW Vci KhBA KiØhs XeiHmdhb, Ac UmGdhb, Dc bhMm gFd MhSc Xfj, XhGi, MJdi MhWjAc Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhc EFd ALpWz ⁷ ZhUm DF AEAM gjWdhb, XiSc, CPE, bhciA GhEz ⁸ Abi FBdhb, Wh, Wh bhdiF, FjWjBømc Wh, WhXhF Zh ghchb FjØh Abi FjWjUiW bjGE UiLi Whz ⁹ ZhUm ULLchZhc ALbhW ThFi EC AEAM gjWdhb, AèhD MmSh ghhdh FcLpW, Sjbi BShcm ghchb FBE Whz ¹⁰ ECdh SiWZhc FEAc ZhUm gFdSh ALbhWE Sjdi WmEA EBdz ¹¹ Ac Dc dHm dHmC, Abi Mm Zheis ALdhb EC Zheis ABA SiWMW bhWjf ghbhBd, Shchcm FpLciA ThFi XhPhBd EBLidz ¹² SmC XhF cjjm Abchcm FBdh, FjWj fÙD Wh FciA Shchc dHm EBA MhEAc dhHiz Ac EC LDMW ahBE Abhc dHm HmLdhz ZhUm Abch EC E-BgjiUic Zheis ghbhBdhbz ¹³ ShBW Fidh ShW Zheis DFMW Yiciihc UcfW XhBLdh BSh Abchcm gjWhBdhz gC YiciihD S ShWcm FBLdh, LhBbW CcYo XiScm AWhc dhHi MhYh fgcE bhWjf XhPhEz ¹⁴ gm Sjbhcm ECdh WLIES FcZ, MmSh bhWiA Sjbi Ac Sjbhc XicZhc gFdm WhMhS XhBZhdz ¹⁵ Ac Abi ZDAW fjcj Fche ZhUm, XhF cjj Xddh Mmdh Abchc CXcm ABLdh, DÀmcm ECdh Shchc CXcmE ABdhz ¹⁶ ECHI Ad-bLic Shdib Abhc bWE Ebd, ShBW FBLdh, DgiAD SCZhc HjLd FchBLpW XhWiS, Ac Sjbhc HjLd EBZ XhF cjjmz ¹⁷ Sm ahB Efd, BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD AèhD Abchcm

Mmdh UhW UiLpW, gC DFB UhW MmZdh ShchcmE Uidh, Sm Abi AcF MW Fm, Aèhcm Wh FcShb?" ¹⁸ BGhW gjWhc ZhUm DgJUiAc BbhWUhc EFdm Ac FjWj AXfi Wh FciA, Aèhc ShciY Fch Vcdh, Shch FBdh, "Sm Aèhd E-BgJUi EFdcmE HjWh ThFi bW ZUDhBA, MiÛnHi XhEAc SCYiF UiLpWz"

AØIEGIAS XDdh BLhDB CXhVi

¹⁹ iYhWc bCSc IOWhc ZhUm MmSh BbhWUhc EFd Mjdjbc dhHi Liï HmLdh, Shch YpWiFiA, LhBXthL Ac AØIEGiA XcmØ HiA Ghdi BgjUi EFdc HmLm Aèhc Fhdh SZdiH Fcdhz ²⁰ EBdm Dchc bhMm FDMW ALdh LhBXthL UiX Ac FjciWi DdhFhc bhWjf, Dch AØIEGIAS HiA BCWhWi EFdc HmLmE gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz ²¹ Ac Aèhd ShW FjUcSi Zdm Shchcm fhBï Fcdh, SmC ZCS bhWjf BbhW AWiA ShW bjGi EBdhz ²² B GZc MmcjMhdmb MbhSc bjbiW EFdc FhWE ABd, GZc gjWiA Shch ZhcWhZhLcm AØIEGIAS XhPhBdhz ²³ ShBW gWE XCLiA AØIEGIAS Aèhc bmgmcZhWi UmGiA GjZ Gjfi EBdh, Ac bhWfcm Afh UiSh ThFdh, MhSm Shch Uidm-MhWm bhdiFc Whbm BbhWm bMZjs cpWz ²⁴ ZhcWhZhL DFMW gF bhWjf, ShBW XhF cjgj Ac BbhWm Fhbid ALdhz Ac ZCS bhWjf bhdiFc bjGi YiciA ABLidz ²⁵ ZhUm ZhcWhZhL fCdc Shèhfm Shcf OhCWE Hmdh, ²⁶ Ac ShWcm XhBA AØIEGIAS dBA ABdhz ZhcWhZhL Ac fCd Xjch DF ZcL gWE MbhSc dHm bidia ZCS bhWfcm Shdib Uidhz EC AØIEGIASC Ad-bLic Cçs EFdcm XDdh BLhDB Whbm QhFh EBdz ²⁷ EC fbD FDMW WZi MmcjMhdmb ThFi AØIEGIAS ABdhz ²⁸ Dchc bhMm AHhZmL Whbc DF WZid Xhf cjgc MciAD Gheh EBA FBdh, Aih UlWiAB MjeiA DF ZmMjBSh WiUhW UmGh UiZ; ZhUfh FmdhULc chMfc FhdE BGhW Xjch EBdz ²⁹ DcdhHi bjbiW EFdm WiES Fcdh, DgJUiA Midhc BbhWUhc EFdc GmMbSc dhHi, Shch MhcMic GmbSh bhYiF fhBï XhPhBShz ³⁰ Ac WiES bhYiF FhbE Shch Fcdh, Shch ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc AShWm DgJUiAc MbhSc bjcäi EFdc HmLm fhBï XhPhBdhz

12

gMcS BAFjZcm FhSd Ac XiScc GhdhL

¹ gi fbD chMh gmcjUm MbhSc FDMW bhWfcm VchB AWiA Mjdjb Fedhz ² ShBW ghÛhwc ahB BAFjZcm SdjAc UiA FhOididhz ³ DcdhHi BgjUi Efd Gjfi EBLpW UmGiA, ShBW Ghbic Lheh cjoic BUC EÄE XiScemE AOF Fedhz ⁴ Ac ShWcm MmdE ghchBdh, MmdE-E Xhghch UmEAc dhHi KhBc MW Fci, KhBc Ud LiXhBcm gjFjb Uidhz gmcjUc WiES ALid AMhUi BUc ZhUm XiScem bhWfc LhbWm Zhc Fci ZiKhc FcZhz ⁵ XiSc Mmd GhWhs ZÛi cBdh, EBdm MbhSc bhWfcm XiScc dhHi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc UcZhcE ULA FchS cBdhz ⁶ ZiKhec dhHi MmUiW XiScem Zhem AWhBSh, Dc AHc chBS ShBW UIBMW LiXhBc bhMGhWe ULBHmLh KmBWUi ZhÛh ghdSm Ijbe ALdh, Ac Zhem LiXhB EFdm ULAce Xhghch Uichz ⁷ EbW fbD AGShC bhZjUc DFMW Yiciih gWE ABA CZhBdh, Ac Mmdc aiSc Yc EBHmdz YiciihD XiScc HScE Pmdh UiA ShWcm gMhH Fci FBdh, "MdUi CPE!" SmC XiScc UIBE AS ThFi KmBW GjdiA XeiHmdz ⁸ ZhUm YiciihD ShWcm FBdh, "Sjbhc FbcE FhXe YiÛE Ac MjSh XhES UmEz" ShBW ECdh Fedhz YiciihD FBdh, "Sjbhc KhDc HScE UiA ABhc Gem Gem AEz" ⁹ XiSe Yiciihc Gem Gem MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcB ABdh, EBdm YiciihD MmSh Fedh, Bsh MmW ghLhccE Ec, Bsh FjØhc XiScem ZjMSH Xhcdh Wh, ShBW bWE Fedh Bsh FjWj UcfW UmGchz ¹⁰ Shch XDdh Ac ULB Wæc XhchUhec Udcem XhcEBA MmZdh fgcE ghbhBZhc djAc HmBOc HmLm ABdh, HmBO WiMm WiMmC GjdiHmdz Shch ZhcBA DF Hèic gmf HhdhS

ABA AMidh, Ac EC fbD Yicih XiSec dH ThFi HmdhHiz ¹¹ SmC XiSec gjf EBD Ac ShBW FBdh, “EGW Abi ghLhccC ZjMdhd MmW, bhZjUm ShW Yicihcm XhPhBA, gmcjUc AS ThFi Ac BgjUi EFdc ZU GhBf ThFi Abhcm gmYhMS FcLpWz” ¹² ShBW bWm bWm BSh bhSi bhSi bciEbc Zheic bjGh Hmdh, B bciEb EBdh ghŪhw CcYo bhcfJLc bhZ EWE ZCS bhWjf UdH EBA UIA FchS ALdhz ¹³ XiScm HmBOE PkFh bhchc ZhUm cjUh Whbc DF ZhŪi ZmOiD HmBO Gjdhs ABd; ¹⁴ Ac XiSec Hdhc fjc gjWiA Gjfid ShB HmBO Wh GjdiA UCeia HiA gFdc HmLm Fpd, XiSc Zhcm HmBOE CZhB cBLpWz ¹⁵ Shch BSh gjWiA gi ZmOicm FBdh, “Sjbhc bhTh GhchX EBLm Wi?” ZmOiD Shchc dHm WiAD FciA Fpd, “Wh, ghLhC XiSec Hdh gjWLi!” SmC gFdm FBdh, “Sm DBW bWm ED XiSec LjcSm FjWj YicihZ” ¹⁶ BZhd XiScm HmBOE PkFhWiS cBdhz EC Shch GjdiA XiScm UmGiA ShBljz EBHmdhz ¹⁷ XiScm ASUi Bfhch Uidh Shchcm WichB EAc dhHi, Ac MmdGhWh ThFi bhZjUm Fidh ShWcm Zhc Fci Awdh, ECSh gFdSh FBdhz ZhUm ShBW FBdh, “B GZcGhW Sjbch BAFjZ Ac ZhFi ahBAPØcmE MhWhBEz” gmfm ShBW EW ThFi ZhcBA AcF MhHhS HmdhHiz ¹⁸ chBS XjAWic ZhUm XiSc FjAB Hmdh, B bhS dBA LiXhB EFdc bhMm Cdjjid XeiHmdz ¹⁹ gmcjUm ShWcm SjFhBA Wh XhEAD XhchUhc EFdcM Mmch Fcdh, Ac Shchcm MhWm bhchc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm gmcjU WiMmE DgJUia LheiA FDUiWc dhHi FpLciAS HmdhHiz

chMh gmcjUc dhŪsi bCS

²⁰ gi fbD gmcjUm fjc Ac LiUWc bhWfc CXcm GjZ HJLh ALdhz EBdm chMh gmcjUc Umf ThFi Shchc UmfE Ghwic LhbhWh ABS Fci, giWc gFd bhWfm DFdHm bidia gmcjUc HmLm ABdh, Shch chMhc gjSiZhc Icc ZmdhŪl Whbc DF Ze Hjdhhcm AS Fcia chMhc dHm AXjf FchS ABdhz ²¹ Ac gmcjUm DFUiW PiF FciA, giUiW ShW chM dmZhL YiŪia fiqghfWE ZBA Shchc LhbWm ahfW UmEAS ALdhz ²² ShW FTh gjWiA Shch KièhBA FBdh, “BSh S bhWfc Zjdi WhD, FjWj UmZShc Zjdi!” ²³ Ac dHm dHm bhZjUc DF YicihD ShWcm bhcdh, FhcW gmcjUm Aèhc BĪS chGdh Whz SmC Ficbic GjchF ZWiA ShW Ub ZhcBdz

²⁴ EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gFdZhd AcE Zmfi LiŪid, Ac ZCS bhWfm BbhW AWdhz ²⁵ BZhd ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdc SZdiH Fhb fmf EAD Shch ghŪhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA MmcjMhdmbE YicS Hmdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc XDdh SZdiHi LYc

13

(13:1-15:35)

gMcS ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM XhPhWi

¹ AØieGiA MbhSE FDMW Wzi Ac CĪhU ALdh, Dchc Whb ZhcWhZhL, LhbhCW CcYo FhdhahB, FjciWi gccc djFiAL, chMh gmcjUc GhSicc bhWjf bWgmb, Ac fCdz ² Dch MmZdh cjMh chGiA bhZjUc DZhUS FchS ALdh, EC fbD XhF cjmM Dchem FBdh, “ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM Abi Mm Fhbc dhHi XLŪ FcLi, EC Fhbc dhHi Shchcm AdH Fci UmEz” ³ SmC Dch cjMh chGiA, gC UIBEMWc CXcm AS TBA UIA Fcia ZiUhd Uidhz

⁴ EC dhGhW Fci Xhf cjmM ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcM fidjFiAS XhPhB Uidh, Ac giGhW ThFi MhME Fcia Shch LhBXthL UiXE Hmdhz ⁵ Ac LhdhbiL HiA ghcdm Shch BgjUi EFdc bLiUhBØE ghbhBA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Fcdhz Shchc Fhb Fchc dhHi ghŪhw CcYo bhcfJL Shchc dHm ALdhz ⁶ Shch AiH UiX Ijcia ghcdm XhYkL OhCWE ABdh, Ac giWE Zc-Mifj Whbc DF BgjUi MhUIHicc dHm UmGh

EBd, gm ALid a× WZiz 7-8 Shc AcF Whb ALid Bdjhb, bhWi MhUIHicz gm EBD gi Umfc ghFib fmcHiE XhCdjLc Uli, EBdm gi ghFib ALdh DFMW AGdUhc bhWjf, ShBW Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcm GZcUi AWbBdhz BdjhbD ghFibcm BbhW AWSm Uis Wh Fci ZhcWhZhL Ac fCdcm ZhVh Uidz ⁹ Ac fCd, MmWcm XhCdjL FBAE QhFpW, ShBW XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA Bdjhc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, ¹⁰ “E BZdiLc ZhBóh, gFd bjbjWi Fhbc UlfbW, Sc aiScm gFd dhGhW Ld-KSjci Ac WhYcbhWiD ach, SJB bhZjUc Lgi XTcm SmeH Fche YiFic ZhU UisM WhD Wi? ¹¹ GjW, bhZjUc AS Sc ZicjÐm dhHLmz SJB AÙh EBMiZm, Ac FDUiW fjcjM UmGSm WhDz” dHm dHmC GJA Ac AÙhBcm Shcm Hjcidid, Ac gm AS ZhehBA QhBWm-ZhCD FmCccm SjFhBd, Shcm ASE VciA WmEAc dhHiz ¹² BSh UmGiA gi ghFibm bhdiFc ZifDD Mm Shdib XhBdh, DSm ShBW ShBjz EBA BbhW AWdHz

XifiUiA UmfE SZdiH

¹³ ZhUm gMcS XhCdjL Ac ShW dHc gFdm XhYkL LheiA MhME Fci Xh-bYkdiA Umfc XcHh fgcE XCLdhz Ac ghÙhw CcYo bhcfJLm Shhcm TBA MmcjMhdmbe YieS HmdhHiz ¹⁴ ZhUm Shch XcHh ThFi AHjBA XifiUiA Umfc AØieGiA fgcE XCLdh Ac MjçhZcm BgjUic bLiUe ghbBA ZBdhz ¹⁵ bjLhc fciES Ac Wzi EFdc FiShZ ThFi SidhES Fch fmf EBdm, bMdiLc WmSh EFDm Shhcm FBdh, “E ahBLhZ Efd, bhWfcm WLIEsc dhHi FjØh ZDAW Fche GiAd EBdm, FcCÀhz” ¹⁶ EC XhCdjLm CZhBA ASUi Bfhch Fci FBdh,

“E Zwi BLchBd Efd, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-BgjUi Efd AXWhch gjWCÀhz ¹⁷ EC BLchBd MhSic AèhD Abchc ZhY-UhUh EFdc XLÜ FcLdh, MmZdh Shch bife UmfE bjLhYiciS ALdh, EC fbD Shhcm bghW FcLidh, Ac ShW bgh FjUcSm Shhcm giGhW ThFi Zhc Fci AWLidhz ¹⁸ EWjbbW Khèif ZcL Vci ShBW bejajbic bhMm gcejhc bh-ZhYc dhGhW Shche ZmaUzi LZc FcLdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm ShBW FmWhW Umfc fhSoH MhSicm ZiWhf FciA, ShW WiMc ZÙh EFdc gm C UmfBØc bhdiFhWh UhW Fcdhz EC dhGhW EWjbbW KhBef XBØhf ZcL HjMci Hmdz ²⁰ gmfm fhbjDd WZic Abd XcMØ AèhD FDMW Abic ZmMiLdhz ²¹ EBdm bhWfm DFMW ZhUfh KhBdz SmC AèhD Khèif ZLcc dhHi ZiW-BAbiW Zjfc Fife XjA ShdjScm ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ²² ZhUm AèhD ShdjScm gchBA gMcS UhCUcm Shche ZhUfh ZhWhBdhz ShBW UhCUc ZmXhcm FBdh, ‘Abi BALc XjA UhCUcm XhBLi, gm Abhc bWc bS bhWjFz Abhc gFd bcMi Abd FcZz’ ²³ AèhD ShW EAUh bhYif EC bhWfc EAcif ThFi DFMW SchWmAdh, bhWi gMcS BLhcm ZWi BLchBd EFdc HmLm AMic FcLidh; ²⁴ EC BLh AEAc AHm gÀd ZWi BLchBdc HmLm gMcS DgiAD SZdiH FcLidh, ‘HjWh ThFi Uid YichBA ghci bhWfm SCZhc HjLd Fch UcFhez’ ²⁵ Ac DgiAD ShW SZdiH Fhbc AGmc FhdE FBdh, ‘Sjbc FiSh bWE FcE, Abi Fm? Abi S gi EAUh Fch Ad-bLi WhD; ShBW Abhc ZhUm Sfcyi AWchz ShW XhEc MjShc YiSh Gjdhc dhGE Abi WhDz’

²⁶ “Sm E ahBApW, BZthgibe EAcif Efd, Ac Aèhcm QchEch E-BgjUi Efd, Abch gÀdc HmLmC WhMhSc B Fhdhb WhMid EBLmz ²⁷ MmcjMhdmbe bhWfm Ac Shche WmSh Efdm BLhcm Wh KiWhD, Ac XcSmF MjçhZcm Wzi EFdc Mm ZDAW SidhES ED DESh Wh ZjMhD, Shch BLhcm Ulf fBZi FciA gC FTh Efd Xjch Fcdhz ²⁸ Ac MhWm bhche dhG FjWj Ulf Wh XhBdmE Shch ghFib XidhSc HmLm UhZi MhWhBdh, ShWcm MhWm bhche dhHiz ²⁹ ShW ZifDD ALbhWi FiShZ EfdE MmSh dmGh ALid, BSh gFdSh Xjch EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm HhLe dOFhBd ghdS ThFi, bhWi LdiZ ThFi dhhbBA UhYW Fedz ³⁰ EBdm AèhD ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh Fci Sjddhz ³¹ Ac Hhdid ThFi Mmch ShW dHm MmcjMhdmbe ABLdh, Shche HmLm ShBW ZCS UiW Vci UmGh

Uidh; DchC EGW Abhc HmLm ShW ZmXhcm fhÀi Uichz ³² Ac Abhc ZhY-UhUh EFdc HmLm AèhD MmSh EAUh FcLidh, Abch AXWhBØc HmLm gC Gjf-GZci MhWhBchb, ³³ AèhD BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FciA Shchc EAcif EFd, bhWi Abhc HmLm ShW EAUh Xjch FcLpW, Ac B ZmXhcm MZjc FiShZc UILch cjFjS ECdh dmGh ALm:

Sjbi Abhc XjS,
ABM ThFi Abi EBdhh
Sjbhc HhBZi ZhYz

³⁴ AèhD MmW ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Ac ShBW MmW FjWjUiWE GD EBSH WhD, B ZmXhcm AèhD FBLpW:
Abi UhCUc HmLm Mm XhF EAUh EFd FcLi,
BSh Abi Sjbchcm UhW Fcbjz

³⁵ ShBW MZjc fciYc AcF ADASE FBLpW:
Sjbi WiMc XhF ZÛhcm GD EBSm UiShD WhDz

³⁶ UhCU S gi Abdc bhWfc bhMm Aèhc GiAd-Gji Xjch Fchc ZhUm BØmFhd Fcdh, Ac ShW hD-bjcài EFdc HmLm ShWcm UhYw Fchc ZhUm GD EBHmdh,
³⁷ EBdm AèhD MmWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, DBW S GD EBLpW Whz
³⁸ DcdhHi Abhc ahB EFd, AXWhchE MhWiA chGCÀh, EC BLhc bhMUiAC HjWh ThFi bhYi XhEAc FTh AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fch Ecz ³⁹ AXWhch bjLhc fciESc CLièhD HjWhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBLpW Wh, EBdm MmFjWj MWm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdm, ShW CLièhD gm HjWhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhDz ⁴⁰ DcdhHi AXWhchE gjfiAc ECÀh, MhSm Wzi EFdc FiShZE MmSh ZDAW Fch EBLm, BSh MhWj AXWhBØc CXcm Wh Iom:

⁴¹ Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm dBA PhOòoh FcE,
Sjbch GiAd FcE,
Sjbch KbFhBA CPE Ac ZiWhf EE;
FhcW Sjbchc AbdEC Abi ECdh DF Fhb Fcbj,
Mm Fhbc FTh FmC Sjbchc HmLm FBdmE,
Sjbch FjWjbØmC Ziðhf FcShD WhDz”

⁴² XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL bLiU ThFi MhEAc Zhdh bhWfM Shchem biWS Fci FBdh, ZhUc MjçhZhcM Shch B ZmXhcm AcE ZDAW Fchc dhHiz ⁴³ bLiU ThFi bhWjf EFd ZhcBA MhEAc ZhUm, ZCS BgjUi Ac BgjUi Vcòb bhWch XcmMHhc EFdm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc Gcm Gcm Hmdhz Dch XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm ZhSkis Fcdh, Shch Dchem Csfhg Uidh, Dch Aèhc cgbSc CXcm FhBb cBSH Fciz

⁴⁴ ZhUc MjçhZhcM OhCWC bhWjf Udm Udm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWhc dhHi ABDhz
⁴⁵ EBdm ES bhWfc aie UmGiA BgjUi EFdm BJfhD aci Hmdh, Ac XhCdJLm MmSh ZDAW Fcdh Shch Dc WiÛh HhBA ShW ZicjViSh Fcdhz ⁴⁶ SmC XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm fhEf FciA MjAX Uidh, “Aèhc Fhdhb XDdh AXWhBØc HmLm SZdiH Fch UcFhc ALid; EBdm AXWhch MmZdh BSh PmdiA gchB Uich, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi Fhbhb Fch UcFhc bWE Fcch Wh, Sm AbchE E-BgjUi EFdc ZhD WMc YichBèhbz ⁴⁷ FhcW bhZjUm Abchem ECdh gjfjb FcLpW,

Abi Sjbchem E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm
Wjc gifhZm ZmMiLi,

MhSm Sjbi UlWiAc gmf fibhWh XcMØ
WhMhSc CLièh EEz”

⁴⁸ E-BgjUi EFdm BSh gjWiA Gjfi EBdh Ac bhdiFc Fhdhbc ShciY Fcdh; Ac MS bhWfcm Aèhd AGmci MiÛnHi ghLide dhHi XLÛ Fci chGLidh, Shch BbhW AWDhz ⁴⁹ bhdiFc Fhdhb gi Umfc gFd MhHhS XCLI Hmdz ⁵⁰ EBdm BgjUi EFdm Shchc XcmMHhc GhÛhWi ZmOioCcm Ac OhCWc Ze Ze bjçai EFdcm CLFhBA Uid Shch XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc CXcm Mjddb FchBA, Shchc fibhWh ThFi GmUhBA Zhc Fci Uidz ⁵¹ SmC XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm gi bhWfc ZicjÐm Shchc XhEc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA BFWiE OhCWE HmdhHiz ⁵² Ac giWc Cçs Efd GjfiD Ac XhF cjgm XjchXjc Fhbid EBdhz

14

BFWiE OhCWE SZdiH

¹ BFWiE OhCWE ABAE EC dhGhW XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL BgjUic bLiUE HiA ghbhBdh, ghbhBA Shch EbW dhGhW SZdiH Fcdh, BSh gjWiA ZCS BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWDhz ² EBdm MmSh BgjUiD BbhW AWDh Wh, Shch E-BgjUi EFdcm CLFhB Uia, bjbW EFdc ZhD ZiHehBdhz ³ XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL gi OhCWE ZCS UiW cBdh, Shch fhEf FciA bhdiFc ZmXhem SZdiH Fcdhz Ac bhdiFmE ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc XÀm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc bhMUi, ZCS bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi Efd MhBc FchBdhz ⁴ ZhUm Aih OhCWc bhWjf ULB Ud EBHmd, DF Ud BgjUi EFdc XÀm, AcF Ud LghZi EFdc XÀmz ⁵ EBdm BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi FiLj bhWfm Shchc WmSh EFdc dHm bidiA, ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJLcm bhBc-VBc Ac Xhíc bhchc YÛi Fcdhz ⁶ XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm BSh Omc XhBA djFhDWiA Umfc djfiH Ac UcZi fgcE, Ac Dc FhÛh-FhLhs ahHiA cBdh; ⁷ Shch gWE BÖidc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcdhz

⁸ djfiH OhCWE DFMW bhWjf ZEAS ThFS, Shc XhES FjWj Zd ALid Wh, gm bh'c XmO ThFiC doJeh, FjWjUiWE AOS XhcLm Whz ⁹ gm XhCdJLc ZDAW gjWhS ALid; XhCdJLm Shc ZhD ViAW Fci KhBdh, Ac ahdh EAc dhHi Shc BbhW ALm ZjMiA, ¹⁰ Shcm Mjcm QhFUj FBdh, “Sjbhc XhES acUi fiUh EBA CZhe!” SmC dHm dHmC bhWjfHj YhdUi CPIA AOS dhHdz ¹¹ XhCdJLc B FmchbSi UmGiA bhWfm djFhDWiA ahfhD KièhBA Fpd, “UmZSh EFdm bhWfc LjES VciA Abchc HmLm dhbia ABLpW!” ¹² Ac bhWfm ZhcWhZhLc Whb Uid ‘MiCL UmZ’ Ac XhCdJL Ze ZDAW Fcch HSiFm, ShW Whb Uid ‘ghcbiL UmZ’z ¹³ fgcc ZhBch bjd HmBOc FhÛhs MiCL UmZShc bÛicc ZhZW PhFjcm ZiLhd Ac bhdh dBA Abd, FhcW gi PhFjcm Ac gÀd bhWfm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc WiESm Xfj Zdi Uis KhBdz ¹⁴ EBdm LghZi ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJLm BSh gjWiA Zm-Fhc ZWiA MhcMic YiÛc FhXe LieiA UCeiA bhWfc HmLm Hmdh, Ac Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, ¹⁵ “E LhZ Efd, AXWhch FmWm BSh Fcch? Abch S Ghdi AXWhBØc dhGhWC UlGi-fGj bhWjf, Abch AXWhBØc HmLm EC GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcchb, MhSm B Efhc gFdSh ZhU Uia MiÛh Aèhc ZhD YicpW, MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac DcbhMm MSSh ALm gÀdSh XDUH FcLpWz ¹⁶ AHc Abdc gFd MhSicm ShBW MhcMic BÈhbs XTm KdSm UiLpW; ¹⁷ Sh-E ShBW ghbmhf Wimgcm MhBc FcLpW, ShBW ALbhW ThFi bmi Uia, fbD bS Yfd UhW FciA ShW bimgcZhWi UmGhBLpW, AXWhBØc XmO ach GhWi Ac Uide Achb MjHhBLpWz” ¹⁸ B bhS Efd bhShc ZhUmE ZCS Fi FciA Dchc Xfj Zdi UmEA ZÛ FchBdhz

WhWhW OhcWE SZdiH

¹⁹ ZhUm AØiEGiA Ac BFWiE ThFi FDMW BgJUi ABA, XhCdJLc ZicJðm bh-Wfcm CLFhBA UiA ShWcm XhÍc bhcd, Ac ShBW bciHmLpW bWm FciA, OhCWc ZhcM LmLehBA dBA Hmdz ²⁰ EBdm bjbíW EFd ShW KhBcEZhD DfDhM Udh Eac ZhUm, ShBW CpiA OhcWE YiciA Hmdhz ZhUc UiW ShBW ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA UcZi fgcE HmdhHiz ²¹ UcZiS HiA ghcdm gWE GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm ZCS bhWfcm BbhWUhc ZhWhBdh, ZhUm Shch djfñh, BFWiE Ac AØiEGiAS YicS Hmdh; ²² gWE HiA Shch bjbíW EFdc BbhWi Zd ZhehBA Shchcm BbhWm bMzJS cEAc dhHi ShHiU Uidh, Shch FBdh, ZCS UIG-SFdiYc XT XhcEBA Abch Aeìhc ZhUfhBS ghbhWi dhHZZ ²³ Shch MbhScm KhdhWic dhHi XcSmF MbhSc bjcäi-FbiOi ZhWhBdhz Ac Mm bhdiFc CXcm Shch BbhW AWLpW, DW Whbm cjMh chGiA ULA FciA EC BLhc ASE DhcM fxIA Uidhz ²⁴ ZhUm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm XifiUiA Umfc aiScmUi XhbYkdiA UmfE Hmdhz ²⁵ Shch XcHh fgcE Aeìhc Fhdhb SZdiH FciA AØjdiA MhM IhOE Hmdh; ²⁶ AØjdiA ThFi MhME CpiA AØiEGiAS YicS ABdhz Shch B LYcE MmSh Fhb EFd BÕbh FcLidh, B Fhbc dhHi Shchcm EC AØiEGiA ThFiC Aeìhc cgbSc gmYhMSE fxI UmEA EBLidz ²⁷ AØiEGiAS XCLiA MbhSc gFdcM DGHWE Udh Fcdh, Ac Aeìhd Shchc B OhcWE Shchc dHm cBA MmSh MmSh Fhb EFd FcLpW, Ac ShBW Fidh E-BgJUi EFdc bhMm BbhW AWhc UlAc GjdiA UiLpW, B gÀdsh MhWhBdhz ²⁸ gmfm Shch bjbíW EFdc dHm giGhWE ZCS UiW cBdhz

15*MmcjMhdmb ZpPFc YDLhdh*

¹ DgJUiA ThFi FDMW bhWjF AØiEGiAS ABdh Ac BbhWUhc EFdcM EC Shdib giFhWiS dhHdh, “bjLhc fciES bhYiF Sjbchc bLdbhWi FchBd Wh EBdm, FjWjBØmC HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhBSHD WhDz” ² BSH dBA gMcS XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm EC bhWjF EFdc GjZ FTh FhOhFhOi Ebdz ZhUm PiF Ebd, XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAc FDMW BbhWUhcM dHm dBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBZH, HiA Shch LhghZi Ac MbhSc bjcäi EFdc dHm B ZifDD ZhSKiS FcZhz ³ AØiEGiAc MbhSm Shchc MhEAc UZi Fci Uidh, YpWiFiA Ac fbcIA DdhFhc aiScmUi MhBSm MhBSm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLm bhWfcm MhWhBdh E-BgJUi EFd Fidh Aeìhc ZhD Yicmc, BSh gjWiA Shch GjZ Gjfi EBdhz ⁴ XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL MmcjMhdmbE ABA XCLhc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfm, LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdcM Shchcm bhDac WMcm FZjd Fcdhz Ac Shchc CLièhd Aeìhd MmSh Fhb FcLpW, BSh gFdc HmLm MhWhBdhz ⁵ EC fbD Ycifi Udc FDMW BbhWUhcM CZhBA FBdh, “E-BgJUi EFdc bLdbhWi FchWi McjC, Ac Shch MhWj gMcS bjLhc fciESE Abd Fcm, DcdhHi Shchcm gjFjb UmEA ECFz”

⁶ SmC B ZifDc YDLhdh Fchc dhHi LhghZi EFd Ac MbhSc bjcäi EFd DF MhHhS Udh EBdhz ⁷ ZCS ZhSKiSc ZhUm gMcS XiScM CZhBA FBdh, “ahBApW EFd, AXWhch S MhWpW, ZCS UiW AHm AXWhBØc bhM ThFiC Aeìhd AbhcM XLÛ Fci WiLpW, MhSm E-BgJUi EFdcM Abhc bjG ThFi GjF-GZci gjWiA BbhW AWpWz ⁸ Aeìhd S gFdc Uide GZc MhWpW, Sm ShBW AbhcM MmdhGhW XhF cjgi UhW FcLpW, E-BgJUi EFdcM E Cdh XhF cjgi UhW FciA UmGhBLpW, ShchE WhMhS gLidh FcLmz ⁹ ShBW Abhc Ac Shchc bhMm AdhU FjØh chGLpW Wh, FhcW Shch BbhW AWLpW Fci, Shchc Uide LhY FcidiLpWz ¹⁰ Sm Abhc ZhY-UhUh EFdm Zh AbhcE Mm ahc ZBSbh XhcLi Wh, gi ahc E-BgJUi ÇS EFdc FhÛE SjdiA UiA, FmWm AXWhch Aeìh XhFcm XciÀh Fchz”

11 Abch S bWE Fci, gMcS BLhc bmgmcZhWiD Abch Mmdh HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLi, ShchE ECdh bhYi XhBLpWz”

12 SmC gAd WichB EBHmdh; XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc MciAD AèhD E-BgjUic bhMm MmSh bjMmMh Ac FmchbSi Fhb EFd FchBLpW, Shchc bjG ThFi ESh gjWdhz 13 Shchc ZDAW fmf EAc ZhUm BAFjZm FBdh, “ahBLhZ EFd, gjWCÀh,

14 AèhD ShW WiMc ZÜh EAc dhHi E-BgjUi EFd ThFi DFUd bhWfcm XLÜ Fci WiA UmGhBLpW, E-BgjUi EFdc ZhDE ShW GiAD ALM, Ac EC FThC LhBbW-XiScm EGW ZDAW FcLpWz 15 B ZDAWc dHm WZi EFdc FhdhbcE bid ALM; Mmdh dmGh ALM,

16 DcZhUm Abi ABA UhCuc Xei MhEA Ic
gicZhc SiAc Fcbj,

MmSh ZiWhf EBHmLm BSh gicZhc HhTibj,
gicZhc WDA FciA ZhWhBbj,

17 MhSm ZhFi gFd bhWfm bhZjUc Shèhf FcpW,
Ac MS E-BgjUic Whb

Abhc ZÜhc GhShS dmGh ALM,
ShchE Shèhf FcpWz

bhZjUmC EC Fhdhb FBch,

18 BSh ZCS UiW AH ThFiC
ShW bhdjb ALidz”

19 BAFjZm AcE FBdh, “Sm Abhc YDLhdh EBd, E-BgjUi ThFi Mmch Aèhc XTi Ec, Shchem Abch FjWj UIG UiShb WhDz 20 Shchc HmLm Ghdi EC gjFjbGhW dmGiA MhWhB UmB, Shch MhWj UmZShc Whbc gAd Fhb ThFi, MiWhc Fhb ThFi, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhec Hjì GhEA Ac dC GhEA ThFi UlcB cpWz 21 B gjFjb EFd Shchem MhWhWiGhW ahdh, FhcW bjLhD MmSh Shdib UiLpW, BSh ZCS MbhWh ThFi XcSmF OhCWE bhWfm SZdiH Fcch, Ac ShBW MmSh dmGiA TBA HmLpW, BSh S XcSmF MjçZhcm bLiUhBØE SidhES Fch Ecz”

22 SmC LhghZi EFd, MbhSc bjçäi EFd, Ac MbhSc gFd Ab bhWfm DFbS EBdh, Shchc WiMc bhM ThFi FDMWcm XLÜ FciA XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm AØiEGiAS XhPhB UiZhz EC Shch LidhL Ac DgjUh CeYo Zhcfhäh Whbc EC UIB bjçäicm XLÜ Fcdhz 23 Shchc ASE EC KiPi dmGiA XhPhBdh: “AØiEGiA, fciA Ac FidiFiAc E-BgjUi bjbiW ahBApØc HmLm, LhghZi EFdm, MbhSc bjçäi EFdm, Ac bjbiW EFdm B Lhdhb MhWhBchbz 24 Abch gjWdhb MmW, Abchc bhM ThFi FDMW bhWjf HiA Shchc MZhWUi AXWhchem Eiic ZhWhBA XmcmfhWi Fchc; EBdm Abch S Shchem Bdh Fhbc FjWj gjFjb UiLi Whz 25 DedhHi Abch gFdm DFbS EBA FDMWcm XLÜ FciA, Abchc bhDac bhWjf ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJLc dHm Fci Shchem AXWhBØc HmLm XhPhBdhb, 26 ZhcWhZhL Ac XhCdJL S Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi bchc MjFh EBHmLdhz 27 Abch DgjUh Ac LidhLcmE XhPhBdhb, Shch BSh bjGm bjGmE MhWhBzhz 28 Xhf cjjg Ac Abch bidiA EOhC ahdh bWE Fcdhb MmW, EC Mcjci Shdib EFd Lheh Ac FjWj ahc AXWhBØc CXcm Wh HLhBz 29 Sm AXWhch UmZShc Whbc bhWh FjWj GhWi, dC, Ac Hdh OiXiA bhch MhWUhec Hjì GhBZh Wh, Ac MiWhc Fhb ThFi UlcB cBZh; Bsh ThFi gmYhMS cBdm AXWhBØc ahdhB EBZz BSi, ALLhdhj AdhBfjbz”

30 ZhUm Shch ZiUhd dBA AØiEGiAS ABdh, giWE Shch MbhSc bhWfcm DGhWE Udh Fci KiPiGhW fbMhB Uidhz 31 bhWfm KiPiGhW XeiA B fhØic WLIES gjWiA Gjfi EBdhz 32 DgjUh Ac LidhL, Dch UIBEMW WZi ALdh, Dch

giWc bjiw EFdem ZCS dhGhW EAM-WLiES Fcia CSfng Uidh Ac Shchc BbhWi Zd bMZjs Fedhz ³³⁻³⁴ gWE ZhÀh FDUiW cEAc ZhUm, Mmch Shchem XhPhBLdh Dchc HmLm gicZhc YicS ABSh Fci, AØiEGiAc bjiw EFdem Lhdhb MhWhBA ZiUhD dBdhz ³⁵ EBdm XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhL AØiEGiAS cBHmdh, Shch giWE AcE ZCSce dHm bhdiFc Fhdhbc Shdib Ac Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fchs cBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc UlAch SZdiHi LYc

(15:36-18:23)

XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc Ebid

³⁶ FDUiW ZhUm XhCdJLm ZhcWhZhLcm FBdh, “Abch MmSh MhHhBØE AHm bhdiFc Fhdhb SZdiH FcLdhb, AE, gC MhHhBØE gicZhc HiA UmGh FciZ UmGiA AB ahBApØc ghd-gFiFS FiShz” ³⁷ SmC ZhcWhZhLc GiAd Ebd, ghÛhw CcYo bhcfJLcm dHm dBA MhBSh; ³⁸ EBdm XhCdJLm DWcm dHm WmEA ahdh bWE Fedh Wh, FhcW bhcfJLm AHm XhbYkdiAS Shchem YhdhBA HmLdhHi, Shchc dHm Fhb Fch ZhU UidhBLdhz ³⁹ DcdhHi XhCdJL Ac ZhcWhZhLc bhMm bSc Ebid EBHmd DcUhD Shch MhcMic XTm AdH EBHmdhz ZhcWhZhLm bhcfJLcm dBA MhME Fci LhBXthL UiXE Hmdh; ⁴⁰ Ac XhCdJLm LidhLcm XLÛ Fcia, AØiEGiAc bjiw EFdc MciAD bhZjUc cgbSc ASE fxh EBA cEAWh Uidhz ⁴¹ ShBW ficia Ac FidiFiAc bhMmUi cEAWh Fcia XTm XTm MbhS EFdem AcE bMZjs Fedhz

16

UcZi Ac djfñ OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ gMcS XhCdJL XDDh UcZi Ac ZhUm djfñ OhCWE HiA AMidhz djfñs SibTi Whbm DFMW CçS ALdh, ShW bh BbhWUhc, bh S BgjUi MhSc, EBdm ZhY BCWhWi MhScz ² djfñ Ac BFWiE OhCWE gFd BbhWUhcM SibTic ZCS ShciY FcShz ³ XhCdJLm SibTicm dHm WiSh Fci GiAd Fedh; ShBW SibTicm bLdbhWi FchBdh, FhcW gi MhHhBØc BgjUi EFdm MhWSh SibTic ZhY Ebdh BCWhWi MhSc bhWjz ⁴ MmcjMhdmb MbhSc LhghZi Ac bjcäi EFdm MmSh gjFjb UiLdh, Shch OhCWm OhCWm LYc Fci Fci BSh bjiw EFdc ASE fbMhBdh Ac bhWhc ShHiU Uidhz ⁵ ECdh MbhSc bjiw EFdc BbhW bMZjs Ebd, Ac UiWm UiWm Shchc XcibhW AcE Zheidz

bhFiUWiAS gMcS XhCdJL

⁶ XhF cjgm gMcS XhCdJL Ac ShW dHc gFdem ALiA UmfE Fhdhb SZdiH FcSm bhWh Fedh, SmC Shch YcjHiA Ac HhdhSiA Umfc aiScmUi XhcEBA Hmdhz ⁷ HiA bjfiAc fibhWhS ABA ghcdm ZiTjWiA UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, EBdm BLhc cjgm Shchem giGhWE MhBSm Uidh Wh, ⁸ DcUhD Shch bjfiA Umf YhdhBA ScjAL OhCWE HmdhHiz ⁹ chBsc Zhdh XhCdJLm HhBZi DF UcfW XhBdh; ShBW UmGdh, bhFiUWiA Umfc DF ZmOhD CZhBA ShWcm biWS Fci FBch, “bhFiUWiAS XhcEBA ABA Abchcm fhBì FcCÀhz” ¹⁰ ShBW B Adhbs UmGhc ZhUmC Abch bhFiUWiAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc Ebdhb, Abch ZjMdhb, bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm Gjf-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi Aèd Abchcm XhPhBchz

¹¹ EC Abch ScjAL LheiA MhME Fci fjMh LhbTthFi UiXE Hmdhb, giW ThFi ZhUc UiW WiAXdi OhCWE HiA AMidhbz ¹² WiAXdi ThFi Abch YidiXi OhCWE Hmdhbz BOh Ebd bhFiUWiAc gFd ThFi Ze OhCW, BWE cjbhW chMhc bhWjz ZFS FcShz Abch FDUiW EWE cBdhbz ¹³ DF MjchZcm Abch OhCWE ZhBch HhJhc XhcE Hmdhb, bWE Fedhb, giGhWE BgjUi VcØbc ULA Fchc FjWj MhHh ALmz giWE HiA Abch ZmOiØc DF Ud UmGiA Shchc dHm bhSE ZBdhbz

14 Ac Dche bhMm TjASich OhCwC djUiA Whbc E-BgjUi AèhchBA DF ZmOi bhWjf ALdh, DBW ZhBJHWi cJHc GhÙhwi FhXec FhcZhc FcShz ShBW Abchc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, Ac bhZjUm ShW Uidc ULAc GjdiA UidhBdh, MhSm ShBW XhCdjLc ZDAW Uid UiA gjWpWz 15 ShBW Ac ShW Icc gFdm SCZhc HjLd FciA ghcdm ShBW biWS Fci FBdh, “AXWhch MjUi Abhcm bhdiFc CXcm BbhWUhc bWE FcpW, Sm Abhc Zhei GhWE ABA cCÀhz” FBA ShBW Mjcm MhSiA Abhcm ShW Zheis WidhHiz

Mmd GhWhS AOF Ac HhBZi GhdhL XhEA

16 DFUiW Abch MmZdh gC UIA Fchc MhHhS MhEAS ALdhb, EC fbD MiÙhs fhVfi DF ZhÙi ZmOi AGShC Abchc LhbWm ABdz ShB ahBHÒH HWiA ShBc Hici EFdcM ZCS dha FchBSz 17 ShB Abchc Gcm Gcm ABA KièhBA Fpd, “B bhWjf HJBW CXcAdhc fmZF, Dch Sjbchcm Schwic XT UmGhB Uichz” 18 ShB ZCS UiW Vci BSh FcLid, DFUiW XhCdjLm ZicÁ EBA ShBc ZhD bjG YichBA gC MiWcm FBdh, “Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhcm B gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi B ZmOic HmL ThFi ZhcBA MhEH!” Ac dHm dHmC gi MiW ZhcBA HmdHiz

19 EBdm ShBc bjWiZ Efdm Shhc dha YkehBHmd UmGiA, XhCdjL Ac LidhLcm VciA OhWiA fUcE dBA Hmdhz 20 ZhUm ghFib EFdc HmLm fbMhB UiA FBdh, “B bhWjfHJBøm Abchc OhCWE ABA ZmThDA H×Hjd ZhehB UiLmz Dch S BgjUi Ac Abch EBdhb cjbhW bhWjz 21 Dch EC MhSc FhDUH-FhWjWc FTh bhWfcm giFhBch, MmSh Fch Abchc dhHi Zm-ABWiz” 22 Ac giWc AcE bhWjf DFdHm Ud ZhÙiA XhCdjL Ac LidhLc ZicViSh Fed, SmC ghFib EFdm Dch FhXe-KjXe GjdiA LiqdhUi bhchc gjFjb Uidhz 23 Ac GjZ ahdhOiFm LiqdhUi bhciA Shchcm MmdE ghchB TBA, MmdE Eyifhccm gjFjb Uidh FehFei Xhghcm UmEAc dhHiz 24 MmdE Eyifhcm B gjFjb XhBA ghci Shchcm Mmdc aiSec FjPhS ghchB TBdh, Ac Shchc XhES Qh×h-Zmei dhHhBdhz

25 AVh chBSFjc Zhdh XhCdjL Ac LidhLm Aèhc ghbU-HMD HhBSm HhBSm ULA FchS ALdh, Mmdc FDEUi Efdm FhW XhSiA Shhc Hmd gjWdhz 26 EC fbD AGShC Ze DF apLhd Ebd, AiH MmdGhWhc ais FhXiA CPdz Mmdc gFd ULAc Ac FDEUi Efdc fiFd GjdiHmdz 27 SmC MmdE Eyifhcc Ijb ahJd Ac Mmdc gFd ULAc GjdH UmGiA ShW SdjAc Zhc FciA WiMm WiMm GjW EBMiSh KhBdh, ShBW bWE Fedh, gFd FDEUi ahHiA HmLpWHiz 28 EC XhCdjLm UmGiA KièhBA FBdh, “Ub dE, Ub dE, WiMc GmSi FciE Wh, Abch gFdC BGhWE cBLiz” 29 SmC Eyifhcm DFMWcm ZhÍi AWhc gjFjb UiA, ShBW UCehBA HiA aiScm ghbhBdh, Ac Qcc KjOm FhXi FhXi XhCdjL Ac LidhLc XhES Xedh; 30 ZhUm XhCdjL Ac LidhLcm Zhcm AWiA MiFhBdh, “LhZ Efd, Abi FiSh Fcdm MhWm ZhKShb Xhcbj?” 31 Shch MjAX Uidh, “gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWCÀh, SmC AXWm Ac AXWhc Zheic gFd MhWm ZhKZhz” 32 XhCdjL Ac LidhLm MmdE Eyifhcc Ac ShW Zheic gFdm bhdiFc Fhdhb gjWhBdhz 33 Ac gC chBSC ShBW XhCdjL Ac LidhLcm dBA HiA Shchc fcide FhOh-Kich VBA Uidh, ZhUm ShBW Ac ShW Zheic gFdm dHm dHm SCZhc HjLd Fedhz 34 Ac Shchcm ShW WiMc IcE WiA GhWh GhBSm Uidhz Zheic gFdm bidi Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWiA ZCS Gjfi EBdhz

35 ZhUc UiW ZiAWm ghFib Efdm Xjdif XhPhBA MhWhBdh, B FDEUi Efdm Lhei UmEz 36 SmC MmdE Eyifhcc LiZm XhCdjLcm MhWhBdh, “ghFib Efdm gjFjb UiLpW AXWhchcm Lhei UiZhc dhHi, Sm AXWhch ZhcBA ACÀh Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm SfciiY WmCÀhz” 37 XhCdjLm Shchcm FBdh, “Abch cjbhW bhWjf, Abchc FjWj ZiKhc Wh FciA gFdc LhbWm LiqdhUi bhclpW Ac MmdE ghchBLpWz EGW ghFib Efdm Abchcm djFhBA Lhei UiSh KhBch? BSh EBS WhD, Shch WiMm ABA Abchcm Zhc Fci WmCÀhz” 38 Xjdifm HiA ghFib

EFdcm EC FTh MhWhBdh, ghFib EFdm XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm cjbhW bhWjF
 gjWiA QchBHmdhz ³⁹ Shch XhCdJL Ac LidhLc HmLm ABA bhY KhBdh, Ac
 Shchcm Zhcm WiA OhCW ThFi gci MhEAc dhHi biWS Fcdhz ⁴⁰ SmC Shch
 MmdGhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABA ZiZi djUiAc Zheis ghhbBdhz giGhWE bjiW
 EFdc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs Fcia Shchcm CSfhg Uidh, ZhUm gW ThFi cEAWH
 EBdhz

17

TifdWiFi Ac ZicDA OhCWE LYc

¹ gMcS XhCdJL Ac LidhL AbYiXjdi Ac AXèjwiA OhCWc bhMmUi HiA Tifd-
 WiFIS ABdhz giWE BgJUi EFdc DGHw bLiU ALid; ² XhCdJL ShW WiEb bSC
 gi bLiUE Hmdh, Ac dhHh dhHh SiW MjchZhcm bhWfcm XhF Fhdhb ThFi
 ZjMhBdhz ³ ShBW ZjMhBdh Ac XcbhWE UmGhBdh, SFdiY fBi Fch Ac bjcUh
 ThFi MiUh EBA CPh Ad-bLic dhHi Mcje ALidz ShBW FBdh, EC Mm BLhc
 FTh Abi AXWhcm ZjMhBchb, DBWC Ad-bLiz ⁴ BSh gjWiA Dchc bhM ThFi
 FDMWm BbhW AWiA XhCdJL Ac LidhLc dHm fciF EBdhz ZCS AèhchBA
 BCWhWiZmOhBW Ac GhÛhwi ZmOiWE Shchc dHm fciF EBdhz ⁵ EBdm BgJUi
 EFdm Bfjh Fcia ZhMhci Hj×hbw AWiA Ud ZhWhBd Ac OhCWc bhMm Hjdbhd
 dhHhB Uidz Shch MhLjWc Zheis ghhbhd Fcia XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm SjFhBA
 bhWfc LhbWm AWS KhBdz ⁶ EBdm Dchcm Wh XhBA Shch MhLjW Ac AcE
 FDMW bjiWcm OhWiA LmLehBA OhCWc fcUhc EFdc HmLm dBA Hmd,
 Ac KièhB KièhB Fpd, “EC ZmOhBØm Aih UIWiAc m d×a× Fcia EGW EWE-E
 ABLmz ⁷ Ac EC MhLjWm Shc WiMc Zheis Dchcm bmbhWUhci FcLm; Dch
 gFdm Abchc ZhUfh FpLcc gjFjb Wh bhWiA FBch, ShBW Lheh BLh Whbm
 AcF MW ZhUfh ALpWz” ⁸ EC dhGhW bhS bhSiA Shch fcUhc EFdcm Ac Ab
 bhWfcmE CLdhBA Uidz ⁹ fcUhc EFdm MhLjW Ac ShW dHc gÀdc MhhbWS
 dBA MhbiWm Lhei Uidh

¹⁰ chBS EAc ZhUm bjiW EFdm MdUi Fci XhCdJL Ac LidhLcm ZicDAS Xh-
 PhB Uidhz giGhWE HiA ghcdm Shch BgJUi bLiUE ABdhz ¹¹ TifdWiFic BgJUi
 EFd ThFi ZicDA OhCWc BgJUi EFd ZCS Gjdh-bmdh ALdhz Shch Aèhc Fhdhb
 gjWiA GjZ HcMi EBA FZjd Fcdh, Ac XhCdJLm MmSh Shdib Uich BSh ghLh Fi
 Wh UmGhc dhHi Shch XcSmF UiW ALbhWi FiShZ GjdiA bidhBShz ¹² Shchc
 bhM ThFi ZCS BgJUiD, Ac BCWhWi ThFiE ZCS GhÛhwi ZmOhBW-ZmOiØm
 BLhc XcM BbhW AWDhz ¹³ EBdm TifdWiFic BgJUi EFdm MmZdh gjWd,
 XhCdJLm ZicDAS ABAE SZdiH Fch, EC ShchE ZicDAS ABA giWc bhWfcm
 CLdhBA Hjdbhd dhHhBdz ¹⁴ BSh gjWiAc bjiW EFdm XhCdJLcm UciAc XhcE
 XhPhB Uidh, EBdm LidhL Ac SibTi ZicDASC cBdhz ¹⁵ XhCdJLcm dBA Mmch
 cEAWH EBLid, Shch ShWcm dBA ATiWiAS Hmdhz HiA ghcdm XhCdJLm
 Shchcm FBdh, LidhL Ac SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci ShW HmLm XhPhWic dhHi,
 FBA Shchcm ZiUhd UidhBdhz

ATiWiA OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁶ ATiWiAS ABA gMcS XhCdJLm MmZdh LidhL Ac SibTic dhHi Zhc KhBch,
 EC fbD ShBW UmGdh gi OhCWc bhMm bjeSiD ach, UmGiA ShW bWc bhMm
 GjZ Fi XhBdhz ¹⁷ EC ShBW BgJUi bLiUE HiA BgJUi Ac AèhchBA BCWhWi
 EFdcm, Ac XcSiUiW ZhMhcE HiAE Mmchc dHm UmGh EBS, Shchc dHmE
 gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS FcShz ¹⁸ SmC BYiFci Ac jÛfBi bSZhUc FDMW
 X×iSm ShW dHm ScØf dhHhBdh, Shch FDMWm FBdh, “B ZF-ZF Fchd FiSh
 giFhBS KhD?” Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “bWm FD gm FjWj ZiUmfi UmZShBØc FTh
 MhWhBS Khcz” FhcW XhCdJLm gMcS BLh Ac bjcUh ThFi MiUh EAc GjF-GZcic

FTh SZdiH FcLidhz ¹⁹ ZhUm Shch XhCdJLcm AWiA Acme-XhHc bMdiLE WiA AMic Fcdh, Ac ShWcm MiFhBdh, “EC MmSh WDA fiÀh AXWm FBch, BSh FiSh AbchcmE gjWhBZh Wi? ²⁰ AXWm S FiLj AMHjZi bhS bhSich, Sm Abch MhWShb KhBchb Dc ALd bhWiGhW FiShz” ²¹ ATiWiA OhCWc bhWfm Ac giWE cEch bjLhYic EFdmE Ghdi WDA WDA ZmXhcc bhS bhSiA Zh gjWiA Shch UiW FhOhBSHz

²² SmC gMcS XhCdJLm Acme-XhHc bMdiLc bhMGhWE CZhBA FBdh, “E ATiWiAc bhWjf Efd, Abi UmGchb, AXWhch gFd FhbEC GjZ UmZSh aM-pWz ²³ Abi MmZdh YhGhWiS HmLdhb, EC fbD AXWhB0c XjMhc gFdSh Ijcia UmGdhh, Abi UmGdhh DF XhÍcc bhMm dmGh ALm, ‘EKiWh UmZShc Whbmz’ Sm gjWCÀh, AXWhch Wh-KiWiA MmW XjMh Fech, Abi ShW FThC AXWhB0c HmLm SZdiH Fcchb ²⁴ Aèh XhF, MmBW B UIWiA Ac Dc bhMc gFdSh XDuh FcLpW, ShBW Zmgmí Ac UIWiAc bhdiE, ShBW S bhWfc Zh-WhBd FjWj bUíce Zfs FcpW Whz ²⁵ ShW FjWj EahZ WhB HSiFm bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWjSh WmEAcE HcM WhB, ShBWC S gÀd bhWfc MhW, Ub, Ac gFdSh UhW FcpWz ²⁶ ShBW DFMW bhWjf ThFi gÀd MhSc bhWjf XDuh FcLpW, AiH UIWiAB Mjei Zfs Fchc dhHiz Shch FjW AbdE FjWhWE Zfs FcZh BOhE ShBW YDLhdh Fci UiLpWz ²⁷ AèhD B Fhb FcLpW MhSm bhWfm ShWcm Shèhf FcpW, Ac SjFhB SjFhB ShW UiUhc XhBWz ETK ShBW Abch FmCcc HmL ThFi ÚlcB WhDz ²⁸ AXWhB0c FDMW FZiDE FBLpW, ‘ShW FjUcSmC Abchc MiÛnHi, HSi, Ac PhBz’ Ac, ‘AbchE ShW EAcifz’

²⁹ “Ac Abch MmZdh Aèhc EAcif, Sm Aèhc LjcScm bhWfc GiAd-bcMiD ZhWhBd fjWh-cjXh Zh XhÍcc bjcSi bWE Fch Abchc dhHi CKiS WhDz ³⁰ AHc MbhWhc bhWfm BSh MhWSh Wh HSiFm AèhD BShcm FLjc bWE FcLpW Wh, EBdm EGW ShBW gFd MhHhc gÀd bhWfcm bW ZUdhBA SCZh Fchc dhHi gjFjb Uichz ³¹ ShBW S ECdh DF UiWE PiF FcLpW, MmUiW ShW XLÛc gÀhwi bhWfc ASHwM UiW-UIWiAc gF ZiKhc FchBZh BOhcm DFiw Fchc dhHi ShBW gC bhWfcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FciA Dc XcbhWE UmGhBLpWz”

³² bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÛh EBA CPZh BGhW gjWiA FmC FmC Afh-Afi Fcd, Ac FmC FmC Fpd, “AXWhc B ZmXhcgHw Abch AcFZhc gjWbjz” ³³ EC dhGhW Fci XhCdJLm gi bMdiL ThFi CpiA HmdhHiz ³⁴ EBdm FmC FmC ShW dHm DFbS Ebdh Ac BbhWE AWdhz Dchc bhMm UiEWjLiE Whbm Acme-XhHc DFMW bmæhc, Uhbheil Whbc DFMW ZmOi bhWjf Ac AcE FDMWm BbhW AWdhz

18

FciØ OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ ZhUm gMcS XhCdJL ATiWiA LheiA FciØ OhCWE ABdhz ² giWE ABA ghcdm Afid Whbc DFMW BgjUic dHm ShW UmGh EBdz DW Zhei XØ Umfe, cjbhW ZhUfh FmdhULM BgjUi EFdcM cjb ThFi gci MhEAc gjFjb UiLdh HSiFm, AFidm ShW ZC YiLFidhcm dHm dBA Tjeh FDUiW AHm BShdi ThFi FciØs ABLdhz XhCdJL Shchc FhÛhs Hmdhz ³ ShBWE Shchc dhGhW Shæj ZhWhWic Fhb FcSh HSiFm ShBW Shchc dHm cBA EC FhbE dhHdhz ⁴ XcSmF Mjchzhcm XhCdJL BgjUi bLiUE HiA BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS FcSh, ShBW BCWhWi Ac BgjUi EFdcM BbhW AWhc dhHi ShiHiU UiShz

⁵ gMcS LidhL Ac SibTi bhFiUWiA ThFi ABA ghcdm, XhCdJLm Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH FcShz ShBW BgjUi EFdcM ZjMhBSh, gMcS BLhc EBdh Ad-bLi bhWi Aèhc GhL XLÛ Fch MWz ⁶ EBdm BgjUi EFdm MmZdh XhCdJLc ZiejViSh Ac ZUWhb HhEAS dhHdh, B fbD ShBW WiMc dmZhLc VjBd NheiA YhdhBA

FBdh, “AXWhBØc dCc UhD AXWhBØc bhThSc cFz Abi Abhc UhDBÍ ThFi GhdhL XhBdhbz EGW ThFi E-BgjUi EFdc bjGh XT Vcdhbz” ⁷ FBA ghci gW ThFi SiSiE-BCLsJL Whbc DFMW AèhchBA bhWfc ZheiS Hmdhz DW Zhei ALid bLiUc dHmz ⁸ bLiUc bjSèi FiciFXE LhZ Ac ShW Zheic gFdm bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWDhz Ac XhCdJLc ZDAW gjWiA FciØIE EFdc bhMm ZCSm BbhW AWiA SCZhc HjLd Fedhz ⁹ chBSc Zhdh bhZjUm XhCdJLcm UcfW UiA FBdh, “QchBE Wh, SZdiH KhdhBA MhE, bjG ZÛ FciE Whz ¹⁰ Abi Sjbhc dHm dHm ALi, FmC SjbhcM ghbdh FciA Sjbhc GmSi FcS WhDz FhcW B OhCWE Abhc ZCS XtMh ALpWz” ¹¹ EC XhCdJL Ume ZcL Vci gWE cBA bhWfcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib Uidhz

¹² ZhUm HhdiEW MmZdh HtiL Umfc ghFib ALdh, EC fbD BgjUi EFD FdFhm bidiA XhCdJLcm VciA ZiKhc FchWic dhHi chM UcZhcE WiA FBdh, ¹³ “EC ZmOhD Abchc fciESc gjFjbc CdOh Shdib UiA Fc, AbchE ECdh Aèhc DZhUS FcShbz” ¹⁴ Ebdm XhCdJLm MmZdh MZhWZÛi UiSh KhBdh, EC fbD HhdiEWm BgjUi EFdcM FBdh, “E BgjUi EFD, BOh MjUi FjWj EBÛhd Zh Ulfc Fhb EBS Sm Sjbhc Whdif Abi gjWdhb EWmz ¹⁵ Ebdm BOh MmZdh FjWj GhL Zjdi Zh Whb Zh Sjbhc fciESc YicFh, Sm BSH ZifD-AfD Sjbhc YDLhdh FcidhE, BSH bhSc dhHi Abi ZiKhc FcShb KhB Whz” ¹⁶ FBA ghci ShBW AUhdS ThFi BShcm Zhc Fci UidhBdhz ¹⁷ SmC bhWfm BgjUi bLiUc GhUib LjLiWcm VciA AUhdSc LhbWm bhBc-VBc Fedhz Ebdm HhdiEWm BbjGh YiciAC KhBdh Whz

SZdiHi LYc gmfm gicZhc AØIEGIAS

¹⁸ XhCdJL AcE ZCS UiW FciØS cEAc ZhUm, bjbIW EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA fciA UmfE MhBSh Fci FiqÄiA Whbc MhM IhoE ABdh, Afid Ac YiLFidhE ShW dHm ABdhz XhCdJLc DF bhÛS ALid Fci EWE ABA ShW bhThe KjD FhbhBA MhME CPdhz ¹⁹ ZhUm BYiL OhCWE ABA XhCdJLm gi ULBEMWcm EWE TBA, ShBW bLiUE ghbhBA BgjUi EFdc dHm gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm ZhSKiS Fedhz ²⁰ BgjUi Efdm ShWcm FDUiW Shhc HmLm cEAc dhHi biWS FcdmE, ShBW chMi Ebdh Whz ²¹ ShBW Dchc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA FBdh, “Bwfèh, Abi gicZhc ABbjz” FBA ShBW BYiL ThFi MhME Fci cEAWh EBHmdhz

²² Ac FpLciAS ABA ghcdm MhM ThFi dhbiA MmcjMhdmbE Hmdh, HiA MbhSc bhWfc dHm bjdHfHs FciA gW ThFi AØIEGIAS ABdhz ²³ AØIEGIAS FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm giGhW ThFi cEAWh UiA, HhdhSiA Ac YcJHiA Umfc MhHhD MhHhD IjciA bjbIW EFdc BbhWi Zd bMzJS Fedhz

gMcS AXèLc SZdiH Fhb

²⁴ Dc bhMm AXèL Whbc DFMW BgjUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz ShW Zhei AdmFMhÛtiA OhCWE, ShBW fjÛc Fci EAM FcpW, Ac ALbhWi FiShZE GjZ ahdh ZjMpWz ²⁵ bhdiFc SciFhc Bdibe ShW ALid, ShBW cjm Hcb EBA gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm Lgi-fjD EAM WLiES FcSh Ac Shdib UiShz Ebdm ShBW Ghdi gMcS DgiAc SciFhc SCZhc HjLd Lheh Ac FjWj SCZhc HjLdc FTh MhWSh Whz ²⁶ ShBW GjZ giçs FciA bLiUE HiA EAM FcShz YiLFidh Ac Afidm ShW EAM gjWiA ShWcm Shhc ZheiS Uhes Uidh, Ac Aèhc chih AcE ahdh Fci ZjMhBA Uidhz ²⁷ ZhUm AXèL MmZdh HtiL UmfE MhBSh KhBdh, B fbD BbhWUhc Efdm ShWcm CSfhg Uidh, Ac ShWcm FZjd FcSh Fci Cçs EFdc HmLm KiPiE Uidhz SmC ShBW HiA HtiLE AMic Ebdh, Ac Aèhc cgbSm Mmch BbhW AWLidh Shhc ZCS YhDUh EBdz ²⁸ Ac gMcS BLhc MmW Ad-bLi, EC FTh S ShBW XhF FiShZ ThFi XcbhW UmGhBA, bhWfc LhbWm giçs Fci BgjUi EFdcM DÀmcm dh-MjAX ZhWhBdhz

gMcS XhCdJLc SiW Wæc LYc

19

(19:1-21:14)

BYiL OhCWE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ AXèl MmZdh FciØS ALdh, EC fbD gMcS XhCdJL ALiA Umfc bhMmUi BYiL OhCWE ABdhz giGhWE FDMW CçSc dHm UmGh EAD, ² ShBW Dchcm MiFhBdh, “AXWhch BbhW AWhc fbD FiSh XhF cjgj ghLid FcLdh Wi?” Shch MjAX Uidh, “XhF cjgj AcFSh FiSh, Bsh S Abch gjWLiC Whz” ³ XhCdJLm Shchcm FBdh, “Sm AXWhch FjW SciFhD SCZhc HjLd FcLdh?” Shch FBdh, “DgiA WZic SciFhDz” ⁴ EC ShBW FBdh, “HjWh ThFi bW ZUdhBdm Mm HjLd FchBd ED, EOhc Ebd gMcS DgiAc SciFhc HjLd, EBdm DgiAD S Shdib UiLdh, ShW ZhUm MmBW SfcY AWch, bhWi gMcS BLhc CXcmE BbhW AWh dhHZz” ⁵ B WLieS gjWhc ZhUm Shch gMcS BLhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd Fcdhz ⁶ ZhUm XhCdJLm Shchc CXcm AS chGdm Shch XhF cjgj XhBdh, SmC Dch WhWhW HhBzi ahfhD bhSidh Ac XichFi bhS bhSh Vcdhz ⁷ Dch gFdm bidiA EWjbbW ZhcE MW ALdhz

⁸ ZhUm ShBW BgjUic bLiUE HiA DF dhHhcm SiW bhf giçS FciA SZdiH Fcdh, Aèhc ZhUfhBc ZmXhcm MjÄi-sçôF UmGhBA Shchcm ZjMhBdhz ⁹ Dchc bhMm FDMWc Uid Wh-gjbbhc EAD Shch BbhW AWdh Wh, Shch gFdc HmLm BLhc SciFhc HiZS HhBSHz SmC XhCdJLm Dchc HmL ThFi gciA CçS EFdcm AdHhBA ShW dHm chGdh, Ac XcSmF UiW SjchÛ Whbc DF CihUc OJHiS HiA Shchcm Shdib Uidhz ¹⁰ ECdh ULB ZLc HjMchc ZhUm ALiA Umfc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi, gÀdc FhWEC bhZjUc Fhdhb XCLi Hmdz

¹¹ Aèhd gMcS XhCdJLc ASHwM AKhWF FmchbSi Fhb MhBc FchBdhz ¹² gmfm ECdhe Ebd MmW, ShW HScc FhXe Zh HhbLh GhWE FjWj Zmbhci bhWfc FhLhS WidmC Zmbhc ahdh EBMiS, Ac MiW-ajSmE Zmbhci Lheia ahHiShz ¹³ DcbhMm FDMW IjciA YhGhBA GhEch BgjUi ShZMhSi bjèhDE gMcS BLhc Whb dBA MiW-ajS LhehBS KhBd, Shch ECdh FBS, “XhCdJLm MmW Whbm SZdiH FcpW, gC BLhc ULAB UiA, Abi Sjbchcm ZhcBA MhEAc gjFjb Uichbz” ¹⁴ Dchc bhMm éizh Whbc DFMW BgjUi XcVhW Bbhbc fhS XjADE ECdh FcSz ¹⁵ SmC DFUiW ajSm Shchcm MjAX Uid, “Abi BLhcmE KiWi, XhCdJLcmE KiWi, EBdm Sjbch Fm?” ¹⁶ FBAC Mm ZmOhcm ajSm VcLid gi ZmOhD Shchc CXcm Yhd UiA XeiA bhBc-VBc FciA Shch fhSE MWcm AchBdz bhBcm Shchc fcid LieiA-ZieiA MGB EBHmd, Shch dmbOh EBAB Zhei ThFi ahHidhz ¹⁷ B GZc MmZdh BYiLc BgjUi Ac BCWhWi EFdm MhWdh, Sm Shch gÀdm QchB Hmdh, Ac KhBcEZhD gMcS BLhc Whbc bgibh MhBc EBdz ¹⁸ Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLid, Dch ZCSm ABA ghci Gjdh-bmdh Fci Shchc ZhU Fhbc FTh ðiFhc Ac MhBc Fcdhz ¹⁹ Ac Mmch MhUl-OjWhc Fhb FcS, Shchc bhMmE ZCSm Shchc MhUl-OjWhc ZBABW AWiA Udh Fci gFdc LhbWm MhdhBdidhz B ZBABØc Uhb gifhZ FciA UmGh Hmd XBÓhf AMhc cjXhc UiWhcz ²⁰ EC dhGhW Fci bhdiFc Fhdhb ZCS Zheid Ac bhWfc bhMm GjZ Fhb Fedz

²¹ BSH IOhc ZhUm XhCdJLm bWm bWm WiES Fedh, ShBW bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL EBA MmcjMhdmbE MhBSHh, ShBW FBdh, “MmcjMhdmb MhEAc ZhUm Abi cjb OhCWE-E MhEAc Mcjcz” ²² ZhUm ShBW SibTi Ac BchihL Whbc ShW ULBE GhUibcm bhFiUWiAS XhPhBA, WiMm AcE FDUiW ALiA UmfE cBdhz

²³ EC fbD BLhc SciFhc ZifD dBA ZCS H×Hjd dhHdz ²⁴ FhcW Uibiñi Whbm DFMW ZhWiAD AcrmbiL UmZic bÙicc WbjWhD cjXhUi gjej gjej bÙicc ZhWhBS, AcE ZCS ZhWiADE EC Fhb FciA ZCS dha FcSz ²⁵ gm EC ZhWiA EFdcm Ac Shchc dHi EFdcmE DGHWE UdH FciA Fpd, “ahB Efd, Sjbch S MhWchD, B FhcZhc ThFi Abch ahdh dha XhBchbz ²⁶ EBdm Sjbch UmGchD Ac gjWchDE, XhCdJL Whbc EC ZmOhD Ghdi Abchc BYiLEc WhD, FBSm Hmdm AiH ALiA Mjei ZCS bhWfcm FBLm Ac DFiW FchBLm, ASc ZhWhBd UmZ-UmZi EFd Zjdm FjWj UmZShc WhDz ²⁷ DcdhHi EGW Qc Fcmc, Ghdi Abchc FhcZhccC ZUWhb EBZ Bdh WhD, EBdm bghUmZi AcrmbiLc bÙice ZmFhbh EBMiZ, Ac ALiA Umfc gÀd bhWfm Ac ghch UIWiABD bidia MmW XjMh Fcm, ShBWE WiMc Bìs AchBzhz”

²⁸ BSh gjWiA Shch HjLhD AHjBW EBA Mjcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “BYiLiAc AcrmbiL UmZi, MiÙhZhu!” ²⁹ dHm dHm AiH OhCWE H×Hjd dhHiHmd; bhWfm bhFiUWiAc HCL Ac AciihfJL Whbc XhCdJLc dHc ULBMWcm VciA, DFdHm Xhd ZhÙiA UCehBA ìmqiAbe dBA Hmdhz ³⁰ gMcS XhCdJL EC aiec LhbWm MhBSH KhBdh, EBdm bjbW EFdm ShWcm AOFhBèhz ³¹ ALiA Umfc fcFhci EYifhcc bhMm FDMW ALdh XhCdJLc Ulì, Dch GZciAUì ShWcm MhWhBdh, ShBW gi aiec LhbWm HiA WiMc bLiZS QhFiA AWSh Whz ³² aiec bhMm bhWfm GjZ Kièh-Kièi Ac HmBWMhb dhHhBdhz Zmfic ahH bhWfm MhWShc Wh BWE FiSh EBLm, Shch DFMWm DFdhGhW, AcF MWm AcF dhGhW bhSidhz ³³ SmC FDMW BgjUiD LiFÙc Whbc DFMWcm LhbWm Pmdia Uid ahfW UiZhc dhHiz ShBW ASUi Bfhc Uidh, MhSm bhWjf WichB EBA ShW ZÀish gjWpWz ³⁴ EBdm bhWfm MmZdh ZjMdh, DBWE BgjUi, SmC Shch AcE Mjcm Mjcm EwjbhW UlB IÒh Vci KièhBA FBdh, “BYiLiAc AcrmbiL UmZi, MiÙhZhu!” ³⁵ gmfm OhCWc KmAchbWm bhWfcm WichB FchBA FBdh, “E BYiLiA EFd, FCÀh KhBW, FjW bhWjfHjD Wh MhWm MmW, B BYiL OhCW Ebd bghW AcrmbiL UmZic bÙicc Ac ALbhW ThFi ShW MmSh bjcSi dhhbS XeLm Dc cBÀh FcWmAdh? ³⁶ Ac B ghLh FTh FmC MmZdh G×hBS XhcS WhD, Sm ZmZjShc dhGhW FjWj Fhb Wh FciA Sjbch WichB EEz ³⁷ EC bhWfm S Abchc bÙice Kjcic FcLm Wh, Abchc UmZic FjWj ZUWhbE Fcmc Wh, Sh-E Sjbch Dchem VciA AWLz ³⁸ Sm gjWE, Uibiñi Ac Shc dHc ZhWiA EFdc MjUi FjWj Whdif ThFm, Sm AUhdS S GjdH ALm, ghFib EFdE ALpW, Shch gWE HiA MhcMic bhbdh-bFðbh FcFz ³⁹ EBdm Sjbchc Ac FjWj UhZi-UhEA ThFdm BSH WiEb bhYif bMdiLE ZBA biO-bhO Fch EBZz ⁴⁰ ALdm ABMFjc B HmBWMhb dhHhWic dhHi Abchc CXcmC Ulf XeS Xhcm, B H×Hjd dhHhWic FjWj FhcW UmGhBSbh XhcShb WhDz” ⁴¹ EGhW FBA ShBW bMdiL ahJHi Uidhz

20

bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfE ULAch LYc

¹ HmBWMhb fmfEAc ZhUm gMcS XhCdJLm bjbW EFdcm GZcUi AWWhBdh, Shch ABA ghcdm ShBW Shchem CSfhg UiA, Lgi-LhdhbSm ZiUhD dBA bhFiUWiAs MhBSH Fci cEAWH EBdhz ² bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi MhBSm MhBSm bjbW EFdcm ZCS CSfhg UiA, HtiL UmfE ABA AMidhz ³ EWE ABA SiW bhf cEAc ZhUm MmZdh MhME Fci ficiA UmfE MhBSH KhBdh, EC fbD BgjUi EFdm ShW ZiXÀm Fj-bSdz Fcmc gjWiA, ShBW bhFiUWiAc bhMmUi MhBSH Fci WiES Fcdhz ⁴ Ac ZicDA OhCWc XjcLc XjA LjXhSL, TifdWiFic AciihfJL Ac LiFjÜL, UcZi fgcc HCL, SibTi, Ac ALiA Umfc SjGiF Ac SYib, Dch gÀd XhCdJLc

dHm Hmdhz ⁵ Dch AHm EBA ScjAL OhcWE HiA Abchc dhHi Zhc KhEAS ALdhz ⁶ ZhUm Ghbic Lheh cJoiC BU fmfEBHmdm Abch MhME Fci YidiXi ThFi cEAWh UiA, XhK UiW ZhUm ScjAL ABA Shchc dHm biddhb, EWE fhSUiW cBdhhz

gMcS XhCdjLm DF bjcUhcM MiÜh Fch

⁷ ghšhc XDDh UiW BLhc bmMZhWi GhEAc dhHi Abch DGhWE Udh EBdm, XhCdjL ZhUc UiW MhBSHhI Fci bhM chBS XcMØ bjbIW EFdc HmLm EAM Fcdhz ⁸ Abch CXcc Shdhc Mm Ice ZBLdhh giGhWE ZCS Zhfi ALidz ⁹ Ac CSjG Whbc DF MjAW XjA GieFic CXcm ZEAS ALid, XhCdjLm ZCS fbd Vci EAM FcdD gm gjWi gjWi IjhbB HmLid, AGShC gm SiW Shdh ThFi dhhbS XeiHmdz SmC bhWfm Shcm bch ghdSm Sjddhz ¹⁰ XhCdjL dhhbS dhbiA XjAc CXcm FhBS EBA ABÖh Fci VciA FBdh, “Sjbch CdBid FciE Wh, Shc aiScm S MhW ALmz” ¹¹ ZhUm ShBW gicZhc CXcc ShdhS HiA bmMZhWi GhBdh, GhBA ghcdm YMc XcMØ ZhSkis FciA ZiUhD dBdhz ¹² Dc bhMm EC XjAcM bhWfm MiSh ghdSm Zheis WiA Mhc Xc WhB Gjfi EBdhz

¹³ Abch AHm HiA MhME Fci ALjL IhOc ZhD cEAWh EBdhh, bWE Fcdhb XhCdjLcm gW ThFi Sjdbjz FhcW ShBW GiAd FcLdh AOiA giGhWE HiA CPSHz ¹⁴ ALjL ABA ShBW Abchc dHm bidhc ZhUm, Abch ShWcm MhME SjdiA biSjdiWiS ABdhhz ¹⁵ ZhUc UiW Abch MhM GjdiA giGhW ThFi cEAWh EBA GiEL UiXc FhÜhs ABdhh; Dc ZhUc UiW Abch LhbJL UiXE cBdhh, Shc ZhUc UiW HiA Abch bidiSh IhOE aieidhhz ¹⁶ ALiA UmfE XhCdjLm Umci Fchc GiAd Wh EAD ShBW bWm bWm PiF FcLdh, BYiLE Wh ghbbA Dc HhdhZhD MhBZhHi, ShBW MdUi Fci MmcjMhdmbE HiA ghci XÖhbfh BU gWE AUhD FcSh KhBdhz

BYiL MbhSE AGmci ZDAW

¹⁷ bidiSh ThFi XhCdjLm GZciA XhPhBA BYiLc MbhSc bjcäi EFdcM AWbDdhz ¹⁸ Shch ABA XCLhc ZhUm XhCdjLm FBdh, “AXWhch S MhWpW, ALiA UmfE ABA ghcdm Abi XDDh UiW ThFiC Fidh AXWhBØc dHm fbd FhOhBLiz ¹⁹ BgJUi EFdc ZCS MhSc Fj-Xchbif ThFi, Shchc XhShBd YÜic bhMmE Abi XjchXjc Wcb Uidm, KCGc XhWi YhdhBA bhZjUc Hjdhi FcLiz ²⁰ AXWhchc YhDUh EBZ Bdh FjWj ShdibC Wh djFhBA XjchXjc MhWhBLi, Gjdh-bmdh bMdiLE Ac Ice Ice HiA Shdib UiSmE Wh FcLi Whz ²¹ BgJUi Ac BCWhWic HmLm SZdiH FciA ZjMhBLi, Shchc HjWhc bW ZUDhBA AeHC XTi EBSh, Ac Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWShz ²² Ac EGW XhF cJgjc gjFjbZÜi EBA Abi MmcjMhdmbE MbBchb, giGhWE Abhc FjW Ufh EBZ, MhWi Whz ²³ Ghdi EC GZcGhW MhWi, XhF cjgm gÀd OhcWE AbhcM EC FTh MhWhBch, SFdiY Ac Mmd GhOh Abhc dhHi Zhc Khcz ²⁴ EBdmE Abhc WiMc MhWc XcjA Fci Wh, Abhc MhWcm ES bjèzhw bWE Fci Whz Abi BchÜh Fch XTc gmF PiFhWh XcMØ UCehBSHb KhBchbz AeHC cgbSc GjF-GZcic SZdiH Ac GmMbSc EC Mm ahc gMcS BLhc HmL ThFi XhBLi, Dc BÖhb UiShb KhBchbz ²⁵ EGW Abi DEGHWE MhWi, AXWhch Mmchc bhMm Abi AeHC ZhUfhBc FTh SZdiH Fchb, EC AXWhBØc dHmE Ac FjWjUiW UmGh EBS WhDz ²⁶ DcdhHi Abi ABM AXWhBØc HmLm EC MZhWZÜi Uichb, gÀdc dCc Uhd ThFi Abi GhdhLz ²⁷ Abi AeHC XhFc gFd dhGhW bcMic FTh AXWhBØc HmLm ZDAW FcSm GemUi HmLi Whz ²⁸ AXWhch MhcMic ZmXhcM gfiAc ECÀhz XhF cjgm AXWhchcm Mmchc KhdFUhc ZhWhBLpW, Shchc ZmXhcM gfiAc ECÀhz AeHD ShW WiMc MWcmUi Mmchcm GciU FcLpW, gi MbhScM XjchXjc UmGh-gjWh FcCÀh,

Mmdh chGhdm Shc bmehc Xhdc UmGh-gjWh Fcm, Bbhb EBA AXWhchE ECdh FcCÀhz²⁹ Abi MhWi, Abi MhEAc ZhUm Sjbchc bhMm XhHdh ZhIc LjcSc bhWjf ABA ghbbBZh, Shch WicUD EBA Xhdc ZCS GmSi FcZhz³⁰ Ac AXWhBØc WiMc bhM ThFiE FmC FmC bjbW EFdcM Shc Gcm WmEAc dhHi, ghLh Shdibcm biLh FBA WDA Shdib Zhc FcZz³¹ DcdhHi AXWhch gMhH cCÀh, Ac bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi YhdhBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBLi Whz³² EGW Aèh Ac ShW cgbSc Fhdhbc MiçhD Abi AXWhchcm fXidhzbz Aèhc B Fhdhbm AXWhchcm HeiA SjdZ Ac ShW XhF ZÙh EFdc dhHi EAUh Fch Zmgmii bÕidE XCLhB UiZz³³ Abi S FmCcc fjWh-cjXh Zh FhXe-KjXec ZhD dhdK FcLi Whz³⁴ AXWhch WiMmC S MhWpW, Abhc Ac Abhc dHi EFdc EahZ biOhWic dhHi Abi UlBE ASm Fhb FcLiz³⁵ Abi gFd dhGhW Fhbc bhMm WbjWh UmGhBLi, EC dhGhW Fhb FciA UlcZd EFdcM fhBÌ Fch Mcjcz gMcS BLhc Shdibcm bWE chGE, ShBW WiMm ZhShBLpW, WmEAc KhBSm UmEA VBÙz”

³⁶ EGHW FBA ghcdm, XhCdjlM AOj HheiA gFdc dHm ULA Fcdhz³⁷ ZhUm MbhSc gFdm bidia GjZ FhÙw FhÙidh, Ac XhCdjlcm ABÕh Fci VciA gjJHh Uidhz³⁸ GhL Fci XhCdjlC EC FThc dhHi Zmf FhÙidh, ShBW FBLdh, ShW bjG Shch Ac UmGSh WhDz ZhUm Shch ShW dHm EBA HiA MhME Sjdia Uidhz

21

MmcjMhdmbe AGmci LYc

¹ BYiLc MbhSc bjcai EFdc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA, MhM Gjdia ghci Abch fjMh XTm FjL Whbc UiXE ABdhh, ZhUc UiW Abch cjUL UiXE ABdhh, gW ThFi XhShch Whbc OhCWE Hmdhzbz² gWE HiA ghcdm YpWiFiAS MhEch DGhW MhM XhBdhh, Abch gC MhMm cEAWh Uidhzbz³ Ac MmZdh LhBXthL UiX UmGdhh, EC fbD UiXc QhBW HhdhZhD HiA Abch fciA Umfc fjC OhCWE ABA dhbdhzbz giGhWE MhMc bhd-LhbhWh dhhbB Uidz⁴ gWc bjbW EFdcM SjFhBA ghci Abch fhS UiW Shch HmLm cBdhh; Shch XhF cjgc bhcySm XhCdjlcm biWS Fcdh, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbe Wh MhBWz⁵ BWE FDUiW FhOhWic ZhUm Abch gicZhc cEAWh EbDhh, SmC Shch gÀdm ZC-ZhBóh dBA OhCWc Zhem ABA Abchcm AHjAB Uidhz ZhUm UciAc XhcE Abch AOj HheiA ULA Fedhzbz⁶ ULA ZhUm MhcMic XTm ZiUhD dBA Abch MhME CPdhh, Ac Shch WiMc ZheiS HmdhHiz

⁷ fjC ThFi cEAWh EBA Abch MhMc LYc fmf FciA SdibhBS AMidhh, gWc bjbW EFdcM ahdh-Zjch MiFhWic ZhUm Abch Shchc dHm DFUIW cBdhzbz⁸ ZhUc UiW Abch ZiUhD dBA FpLciAS ABdhh, Ac SZdiH Fhbc ZjMjch YidiYc ZheiS Hmdhzbz DBW S MmcjMhdmbe gC fhS GhUibUhc DFmWz⁹ ShW KhBcMW AZiAsi XjeiW ALdh, Dch WZic dhGhW Egi FBSHz¹⁰ ZhÀh FDUiW gWE cEAc ZhUm AHhZjL Whbc DFmW WZid DgJuiA ThFi SfciiY AWdHz¹¹ ShBW ABA ghci XhCdjlC Fbcc ShHh Gjdididh, Ac BOhUi WiMc AS-XhE ZhÙia FBdh, “XhF cjgm ECdh FBch, MmcjMhdmbe BgJui EFdm EC Fbcc ShHh Adhcm ECdh ZhWZh, Ac E-BgjUi EFdc ASE fXiA UiZhz”¹² BSh gjWiA giWc bhWfm Ac AbchE XhCdjlcm ZCS biWS Fedhh, ShBW MhWj MmcjMhdmbe MhEA ZhU UidhWbz¹³ XhCdjlM FBdh, “Sjbch BSh FiSh dhHhBdhD? FhÙia Abhc bW ahJHi UichD FmWm? gMcS BLhc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmbe Ghdi ZÙi EAC WhD, bcSmE SiAc ALiz”¹⁴ ShWcm FTh gjWhBSbh Wh Xhcia Abch WichB EBHmdhh, Ac FBdhh, “bhZjUc bcMi FhBb ECFz”

ZÛi ghdSm gMcS XhCdJL

(21:15-28:31)

gMcS XhCdJL MmcjMhdmbE AOF

¹⁵ ZhUm Abch bhd-LhbhWh HhBO ZhÛiA MmcjMhdmbE cEAWh Uidhbz
¹⁶ FpLciA OhCWc FDMW bjbiWE Abchc dHm ABdh, Ac LhBXthL UiXc
 bm WhLW Whbc DFMW XjchWh BbhWUhc ZheiS Abchcm dBA Hmdhz DW
 ZheiSC Abch cEAc FTH ALidz

¹⁷ MmcjMhdmbE AEAc ZhUm bjbiW EFdm Gjfi EBA Abchcm FZjd Fcdhz
¹⁸ ZhUc UiW XhCdJLm Abchcm dBA gMcS BLhc ahB BAFJZc dHm bjdHfHs
 Fcdhz giGhWE MbhSc bjeäi EFde ABdhz ¹⁹ XhCdJLm Dchcm ahdh-Zjch
 MiFhBA ghcdm, ShW SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD FidhW E-BgjUi EFdc bhMm UiWi
 Fhb ghLid FcLpW, BSh gFdSh DF DF Fci Shchc HmLm ZDAW Fcdhz ²⁰ BSh
 gjWiA bjeäi EFdm Aèhc ShciY Fcdh Ac ShWcm Fbdh, "ahB, Sjbi S UmGchD,
 AMhc AMhc BgjUiD gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLpW, Ac Shch gFdmC gMcS
 bjLhc fciEScm Abd Fchc GiAd ALmz ²¹ EBdm Shch EC GZcE XhBLpW, E-
 BgjUi EFdc dHm MmSh BgjUi Efd ThFpW, Shchcm Sjbi Shdib UiL bjLhc
 fciES ZhU UidhBSh Fci, Shch MhWj gjeJhpøc bLdbhWi FchWi ZhU UidhBW
 Ac BgjUi EFdc cmEAME Wh bhWpWz ²² Sm FiSh Fch Mcd? Shch S WiKD
 ghZSh Sjbi ABLz ²³ EGW Abch Sjbhcm Mmdh FB, Sjbi EChD FcidhEz Abchc
 bhMm KhBcmW ZmOhBW ALpW, Shch DGhW bhÛs FcLpW; ²⁴ Sjbi Shchcm
 dHm dBA MhE, Shchc dHm HiA Sjbi Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAc GcK Ac bhThe
 KjD FhbhWic XdfHe UidhEz SmC gFdm MhWZ, Sjbhc Whbm Shch MmSh
 GZc XhBLpW, BSh Fjøhc WhD, ALdm Sjbi WiMmE bjLhc fciES Ac cmEAM
 bhWhdZ ²⁵ EBdm MmSh E-BgjUi EFdm BbhW AWLpW, Shchcm Abchc EC
 YDLhd dmGiA MhWhB UiLi, UmZShc Whbm WiES Fch GhWi GhBSh Wh,
 dC GhBSh Wh Ac HdH OiXiA bhch FjWj MhWUhc Hjî GhBSh Wh, FjWj
 MhSc MiWhc FhbE MhBSh Whz" ²⁶ SmC XhCdJLm gC bhWjF EFdc dHm
 dBA HiA, Shchc dHm WiMcmE XhF-LhY Fcdhz ZhUc UiW ZhDSjd-bjFhðLE
 ghbBdh, Ac Shchc XhF-LhY EAc dhHi Xfj FjZhwWi FjWUiW UmEA EBZ, DE
 ShciG MhWhB Uidhz

²⁷ XhF-LhY EAc WiEbc gi fhS UiW fmf Wh EBSmC, ALiA Umfc FDMW
 BgjUiD XhCdJLcm ZhDSjd-bjFhðLE UmGiA, bhWfcm CLFhB UiA ShWm
 Vcdhz ²⁸ Shch KièhBA FBdh, "E Zwi BLchBd Efd, AHJAE! Aiñ UIWiAc bhWfcm
 HmLm MmHjD Abchc MhSic, Abchc fciESc Ac ZhDSjd-bjFhðLc ZiXÀm Shdib
 UiA Ijcm, EHj gC ZmOh! gm BCWhWi EFdc EWE ghchBA B XhF MhH-
 hGhWcmE WhXhF ZhWhBLmz" ²⁹ Dc AHm S BYiLc SYibcm XhCdJLc dHm
 OhCWE KÀcE UmGiA Shch bWm bWm fÛD FcLpW, XhCdJLm ShWcm ZhDSjd-
 bjFhðLE-E ghchBLpWz ³⁰ SmC Aiñ OhCWc bhWjF Hcb EBHmdh, Ac DFdHm
 UCeiA ABA XhCdJLcm VciA ZhDSjd-bjFhðL ThFi OhWiA Zhcm AWdh, Ac
 dHm dHmC Dc UIAc Efd ZÛ Fcièhz ³¹ Shch XhCdJLcm bhciDiSh KhBdh, EBdm
 EC fbD cjbhW LiXhB EFdc XcVhWc HmLm GZc Hmd, Aiñ MmcjMhdmbc
 bhMm CdBid dhHiHmLmz ³² dHm dHmC ShBW LjZmUhc Efd Ac LiXhB Ud
 dBA UCeiA Shchc HmLm ABdhz bhWfm LiXhB Ac LiXhBc XcVhWcm UmGiA
 XhCdJLcm bhBc-VBc Fch ZÛ Fcdhz ³³ SmC gi EYifchm ABA XhCdJLcm AOF
 FciA UlBHmLh fiFdUi ZhÛhc gjFjb Uidh, ZhUm MiFhBdh, "B bhWjfhj Fm,
 gm FiSh Ulf FcLm?" ³⁴ H×Hjdc bhMm KièhBA FmC DFdhGhW, FmC FmC
 AcF dhGhW FBdz EBdm ShBW ahdhbøm Fjøh fbMiSh Wh Xhcia XhCdJLcm
 WiA FmÖWbmÖE ghchBA TEAc gjFjb Uidhz ³⁵ XhCdJL Lieic bjGE MhBSmC

bhWfc AS ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi, LiXhB EFdm ShWcm CKh FciA ZBA WidhHiz
 36 bhWfm Gcm EBA biLid UiSh dhHdh, "EHjcm bhcidhE!"

37 LiXhB EFdm ShWcm FmÖwbmÖE ghchB UiSh KhBch, EC fbD ShBW
 XcVhW EYifhccm BCWhWi ahfhD LEAd Fcdh, "Abi AXWhc HmLm FjØh
 bhSShb Xhcbj Wi?" EYifhem FBdh, "Sjbi FiSh BCWhWi ahfh MhWE Wi?"
 38 Sm Sjbi FiSh gC bifci ZmOh Wi, MmHjD FDUiW AHm dhehB FciA, KhBc
 AMhc fWïhfcim dHm dBA bcjajbiS HmLid?" 39 XhCdJLm MjAX Uidh, "LhZ,
 Abi DFMW BgjUi, FidiFiAc Shcf fgcc bhWjf, Abi MmSh bWm FD BSh OhCWC
 bhWjf WhDz Abi AXWhcm biWS Fecch, UDA Fci bhWfc HmLm Abhem
 bhShc fjMjH GhW UmCÀhz" 40 ShBW fjMjH UmEAc ZhUm XhCdJLm Lieic
 CXcm CZhBA, bhWfcm WichB EAc dhHi ASUi Bfhch Uidh, Shch WichB EBA
 ghcdm ShBW BZchWi ahfhD FEAS dhHdhz

22

MmcjMhdmbE gMcS XhCdJLc MZhwZÜi

1 XhCdJLm FBdh, "E ZhZh Efd, ahB Efd, Abi EGW Abhc WiMc MZhwZÜi
 Uichb, AXWhch gjWCÀhz" 2 ShBW BZchWi ahfhD bhSch UmGiA bhWjf
 DÀmcm WichB EBHmdhz EC ShBW FBdh,

3 "Abi DFMW BgjUiz FidiFiAc Shcf fgce Abhc MWb EBLm; EBdm EC
 MmcjMhdmb OhCWE ABA Abi bhWjf EBLi, Aèhbh HbdiDdc XhEc FhÛhs
 ZBA Abi Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc fciES Ac FhDUh-FhWjWc fjèAWh Shdib XhBLiz
 Ac ABM AXWhch Mmdh AèhEAdhHici UmGhBch, Abi WiMmE AHm ECdh
 AèhEAdh ALdhbz 4 Abi BLhc XTi EFdcM MhW-XchW fxIA Mjdbj Ac FhSd
 FcShb, ZmOhBW-ZmOiWcm ZhÛiA WiA Mmd GhWhS ghchBShbz 5 BSh
 S XcVhW Bbbh LhZ Ac Umfc YsJA FbiOic gÀd bD-bjcäi EFdmE ahdh Fci
 MhWpWz Abi Shche HmL ThFi KiPi dBA, Uhmé fgcc Abchc ahBAPWcm
 UiZhc dhHi cEAWh EBLdhbz gWE Mmch BLhc SciFhS ABldh, Shchem ZÜi
 FciA MmcjMhdmbE AWiA fhMh UmEAc dhHi gWE MhEAS ALdhbz 6 MhBSm
 MhBSm Uhméc FhÛhs HiA ghcdm ZmBd UIBYc EBHmd, AGShC Abhc KhBcE
 HhdhZhD ALbhWi Yc KbFhBA CPdz 7 Abi bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac gjWdhb,
 Abhem FmC QhFiA FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi Abhem FmWm SFdiY UichD? 8 Abi
 MiFhBdhb, gjMjc, AXWm Fm? ShBW FBdh, Abi WhLhcSc BLh, MmWcm Sjbi
 SFdiY UichDz 9 Mmch Abhc dHm ALid Shch gFdmC B Yc EBLm Fci UmGdh,
 EBdm MmBW Abhc dHm ZhSKiS FcLidh, ShW Zjdi Shch gjWdh Whz 10 ZhUm
 Abi FBdhb, bhdiF, Sm Abi FiSh FcShb? ShBW FBdh, CPE, Uhmé cEAWh
 UmE, Sjbhc MmSh MmSh Fchc HcM ALm, BSh Sjbhem gWE MhWhBd EBZz
 11 Ac gi KbFhWiD Abhc KCG AÛh EBHmLid HSiFm, Abhc dHi EFdm Abhc ASE
 VciA Uhméc ZhD dBA cEAWh Uidh

12 "gWE EWWiE Whbc DFMW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS bjLhc fciES bhYiF
 GjZ XcmMHhc bhWjzf giGhWc gFd BgjUic HmLm ShBW GjZ Bÿsi MWZ
 13 ShBW ABA Abhc FhLhS CZhBA FBdh, ahB fCd, Sjbhc UmGhc ShÀs Yics
 ACfz Ac dHm dHmC Abi ShWcm UmGdhbz 14 EC ShBW FBdh, Abchc ZhY-
 UUhU EFdc AèhD Sjbhem XLÛ FcLpW, Sjbi MhWj ShW hcMi MhWShD Xhc,
 Ac gC bhLjb ZÛh gMcS BLhemE UmGShD Xhc, Ac ShW MZhwC ZjdiE gjWShD
 Xhcz 15 Sjbi ShW fhÀi EBZhD, MmSh MmSh UmGL Ac gjWL BSh gÀdsh Shbbh
 UIWiAcm MhWhBZhdz 16 EGW Ac Umci FcchD FmWm? CPE, ShWm QhFE,
 Ac SCZhc HJLd FciA Sjbhc gFd HJWh VBA YhdhEz

17 “ZhUm Abi MmcjMhdmbE YicS ABA ghcdm DFUiW ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLc aiScm UIA FchS ALdhd, EC fbD CJHhWic ghdsE AGShC ShW UcfW XhBdhdz
18 Abi UmGdhd, ShBW Abhcm FBch, MdUi Fci CPE, EGWC MmcjMhdmb LheiA ZhcE, FhcW Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbhc bjGc FjWj fhÀi Bwc bhWfm gjWS WhDz
19 Abi FBdhd, bhdiE, B gFd bhWfmC S MhWpW, Mmch Sjbhc CXcm BbhW AWSh, Dchcm MmdE ghchWi Ac bhBc-VBc Fche dhHi, Abi gÀd bLi-UhBØE MhBShb; 20 Sjbhc fhÀi ïYhWcm MmZdh bhch EBLid, gi fbD Abi WiMm giGhWE CZhBA fhD UmEAS ALdhd, Ac Mmch ShWcm bhCLid, Abi Shche FhXe-KjXe Xhch UiLdhdz” 21 SmC bhdiFm Abhcm FBdh, Sjbi cEAWh UmE, Abi UlcBc aiW MhSi EFdc HmLm Sjbhcm ZmMibjz”

22 bhWfm ES fbD Vci XhCdjLc ZDAW gjWhS ALdh, ZhUm E-BgjUic Whb gjWiAc Shch KièhBA FBdh, “EHjcm UIWiA ThFi gchB UmE, BHj ZhKiA cEAc MjFh WhD!” 23 bhWfm MmZdh Kièhwi Vcdh Ac FhXe-KjXe YhdhBA, ALbhWE VjBd CehWiS dhHdh, 24 EC fbD XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdjLcm FmÖwbmÖE dBA MhEAc gjFjb Uidh, Ac FBdh, “Dcm KhZjF bhciA Mmch FcE, FmWm bhWfm Shc ZicjÐm Bdh Kièh-Kièi Fcmcz” 25 XhCdjLcm MmZdh KhZjF bhch dhHi ZhÙidh, B fbD f-LiXhBc DF LjZmUhc giGhWE CZhS ALdh, SmC XhCdjLm ShWcm FBdh, “EGWE Mhcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm Wh, Bdh DFMW cjbhW bhWfcm KhZjF bhch AXWhBØc dhHi PiF Ec Wi?” 26 BGhW gjWiA gi LjZmUhc XcVhW EYifhccm HiA FBdh, “Lhc, AXWm BSh FiSh FchS dhHLpW? B ZmOh S cjbhW bhWjz” 27 SmC ShBW XhCdjLc VhcE HiA MiFhBdh, “FE KhBW, Sjbi cjbhW Wi?” XhCdjLm FBdh, “MiEdz” 28 EYifhcm FBdh, “Abi ZCS OmFh-XDfH GcK FciA cjbhW LiOiMmW EAc fjmJH dBLiz” XhCdjLm FBdh, “Abi MWb fjImC cjbhWz” 29 BGhW gjWiAc Mm LiXhBD ShWcm Mmch FchS MhEAS ALdh, dHm dHmC Shch gW TWm gciA HmdhHiz Ac ShBW cjbhW bhWjF EBdmE ShWcm ZhÙiLdh Fci XcVhW EYifhcmE QchBHmdhz

30 EBdm ZhUc UiW gicZhc XhCdjLcm MiFhBSh KhBdh, FiShc dhHi BgjUi EFdm ShWcm Ulf Uich, SmC XcVhW EYifhcm XhCdjLc ZhÙ Gjdi Uidh, Ze Bbbh EFd Ac YSJa FbiOic gFdem DGhWE Udh EAc gjFjb Uidhz ZhUm XhCdLcm dhhbBA Shche LhbWm AMic Fcdhz

23

1 XhCdjLm YSJa FbiOic bhWfc ZhD ViAW Vci KhBA FBdh, “E ahBLhZ Efd, Abi S EGW XcmØ Abhc ZiZmf Xciéhc chGiA, Aèhc ZÙh gifhZm UhDBÍ AUhD Fechbz” 2 BGhW gjWiA XcVhW Bbbh EWWiED, XhCdjLc HhdhS Mmch CZhS ALid, Shchem FBdh, “EHjc bjGe Ke bhceZ” 3 SmC XhCdjLm ShWcm FBdh, “E a×, Aèhd SjbhcmE Ke bhczgZ Sjbi fciESc ABWm Abhc ZiKhc FchS ZBA, fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Abhcm Ke bhchc gjFjb UichD?” 4 Mmch XhCdjLc FhÙhs CZhBLid, Shch ShWcm Fpd, “Sjbi Aèhc Icc XcVhW Bbbh LhZcm ZmBìS FchD Wi?” 5 XhCdjLm FBdh, “ahB Efd, Abi S MhWi Wh DBW XcVhW Bbbh Feiz AcWhD Bdh FBdhd Wh EWm, Aèhc FhdhdE S dmGh ALm, Sjbhc WiMc MhSic bjcaïcm FjWj Hhdi UiE Whz”

6 XhCdjLm MmZdh ZjMdh gi bMdiLc FiLj bhWjF LiÐmFiA bMZc Ac FiLj EBdh Ycifi bMZc, EC ShBW bMdiLc bhMm Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E ahB Efd, Abi DFMW Ycifi Ac Ycifi AEdhUz bjcUh Efd gicZhc MiÙh EBA CPZh, EC bhSc dhHi EGW Abhc ZiKhc Fch EcZ” 7 ShBW BGhW FEAc dHm dHmC Ycifi Ac LiÐmFiA EFdc bhMm FhBìh dhHiHmd, bMdiLc bhMm UIB Ud EBHmdhz
8 FhcW LiÐmFiA EFdc DFiw Ebd, bjcUh Efd Ac MiÙh EBSH WhD, Yicih Zh

cjg BSh FjWjSh WhBz EBdm Ycifi EFdm DFiW FcpW BSh gFdShC ALpWz ⁹ B H×Hjd ZCS Ze EBHmd, SmC Ycifi Udc FDMW bCdhWhD CZhBA ScFh-ScFi Fci FBdh, “Abch S B bhWfc FjWj Ulf UmGchb Whz FjWj cjg Zh YicihD S Shc dHm BdH ZhSKiS FcSh XhcpWz” ¹⁰ EC dhGhW Fci ZmThDA H×Hjd dhHd, DcUhd XcVhW EYifhcm QchBHmdh, bhWfm XhCdjLcm OjFch OjFch Fci LieidhBZh, EC ShBW LiXhB EFdc gm gFjB Uidh, Shch dhbiA HiA XhCdjLcm bhWfc HmL ThFi gchBA WiA FmÖWbmÖE ghchBdhz

¹¹ ZhUm chBSc Zhdh bhdiF bLhD XhCdjLc HmLm CZhBA FBdh, “giçs FcE, Abhc Whbm MmcjMhdmbE Mmdh fhÀi UiL, cjb OhCWE-E ECdh fhÀi UiSm EBZz”

gMcS XhCdjLcm bhchc feMWi

¹² ZhUc UiW YMcc EÄE BgjUi EFdm DF UhHhZhMi Fcdh, Shch FLb GhBA FBdh, XhCdjLcm bhchc AH XcMØ Shch UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiSh WhDz ¹³ Khèif MWcE Zmfi bhWjf DGhWE EBA B UhHhZhMic FLb GhBdhz ¹⁴ Shch Ze Bbhb Ac bjçäi EFdc HmLm HiA FBdh, “Abch FehFei FLb GhBLi, XhCdjLcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiShb WhDz ¹⁵ EGW AXWhch Ac YSjA FbiOic gFdm XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm EC AZUhc FcCÀh MmW, AXWhch AcE ahdhOifm B ZiKhcc SUØ FcSh KhBch, EC CLiehD gm AXWhBØc HmLm AEAc AHmC, XTc bhMm Abch Shcm bhcidibjz”

¹⁶ EBdm XhCdjLc ahÈhD Shche B UhHhZhMic GZc gjWiA, FmÖWbmÖE HiA XhCdjLcm BSh MhWhBdhz ¹⁷ SmC XhCdjLm f-LiXhBc DFMW LjZmUhccm AWhBA FBdh, “EC XjAHjem XcVhW EYifhc LhZc HmLm dBA MhCÀh, gm ShWcm FiSh FBS ABLmz” ¹⁸ EC gi LjZmUhcm Shcm dBA XcVhW EYifhcc HmLm HiA FBdh, “ZÜi XhCdjLm Abhcm AWhBA FBdh, EC XjAHjem AXWhc HmLm dBA ABShb, gm AXWhc HmLm FiSh FBS Khec” ¹⁹ XcVhW EYifhcm Shc ASE VciA DF HhdhZhD dBA HiA FBdh, “Sjbi Abhcm FiSh FBSd KhBchD?” ²⁰ gm Fpd, “BgjUi EFdm WiES FcLpW, Shch AXWhc HmLm EC AZUhc FcZh, XhCdjLc ZiKhc AcE ahdhOifm SUØ Fchc dhHi AXWm MhWj LhbWc FhBd ShWcm Umfc YSjA FbiOic LhbWm AMic FchBWz ²¹ AXWm Shche FThD chMi EBW Wh MhWj, Dch Khèif MWcE Zmfi bhWfm djFhBA XhCdjLc dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch FLb GhBLm, ShWcm Wh bhch XcMØ UhWh-XhWi FjØh bjGE UiS WhDz Shch EGW SiAc EBA XTE ZBLm, Ghdi AXWhc chMi ÈAc Zhc KhBchz” ²² XcVhW EYifhcm Shcm EC gjFjb UiA ZiUhd Uidh, “Sjbi Abhc HmLm B GZc FBL Fci FmCcmm gjWhBE Whz”

gMcS XhCdjLcm FpLciAS XhPhWi

²³ ZhUm ShBW f-LiXhBc UlBMW LjZmUhccm AWhBA FBdh, “UlBf MW LiXhB, fíbc MW IjehAdh LiXhB, Ac UlBf MW LjdYi Adh LiXhB ABM chBS WDOhS FpLciAS MhEAc dhHi SiAc FcEz ²⁴ Ac XhCdjLc dhHiE Ijehc ZÜzi FcE, Shcm MhWj WichXUm Umfc XcVhW ghFib YidiÆc HmLm XLhBd EDz” ²⁵ FBA, ShBW EC KiPi dmGdh,

²⁶ “bhWWiE XcVhW ghFib LhZ, Abi FmdhUIL djLiAL, AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz ²⁷ BgjUi EFdm EC bhWjfHjem VciA MhWm bhcidish KhBLdh, Abi gjWdhb gm DFMW cjbhW bhWjf, gjWiA Abhc LiXhB Efd dBA HiA Shcm ZhKhBdhbz ²⁸ ZhUm Abi gjWshb KhBdhb bhWfm Shc FiSh Ulf XhBLpW, DcUhd Shcm WiA Shche bMdiLE AMic Fedhbz ²⁹ SmC Abi ZjMdhb, Shche fciESc FjWj YSjAc dhHi Dc CXcm Ulf Uich, EBdm MmdE ghchWi Zh MhWm bhchc MjFh FjWj Whdif XhBLi Whz ³⁰ Ac Abi gjWdhb, Shc ZicjÐm UhHhZhMi Fch Ec, SmC MdUi Fci Shcm AXWhc HmLm XhPhB Uidhbz Shc ZicjÐm Mmch

Whdif UiLm, ShchcmE FBli, Shchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm AXWhc HmLm HiA gjWhBSHz”

³¹ LiXhB EFdm XcVhW EYifhcc gjFjb bhYif XhCdjLcm dBA chBSc Zhdh AØixhli OhCWE Hmdhz ³² ZhUc UiW IjehAdh LiXhB EFdc dHm XhCdjLcm ZiUhD UiA ZhFi LiXhB Efd FmÖwbmÖE Ijcia ABdhz ³³ IjehAdh LiXhB EFdm KiPi Ac XhCdjLcm dBA FpLciAS XCLiA ghcdm Umfc XcVhW ghFibc ASE fbMhB Uidhz ³⁴ ShBW B KiPi XeiA XhCdjLcm MiFhBdh, “Sjbi FjW Umfc bhWjf?” XhCdjL FidiFiAc bhWjf BGhW gjWiA ShBW FBdh, ³⁵ “Sjhbcm Mmch Ulfmc Shch BGhWE ABA ghcdm, Abi Sjbhc MZhwZÜi gjWbjz” ZhUm ShBW gjFjb Uidh, XhCdjLcm WiA chMh gmcjÜc Zheic MmdE ghchWic dhHiz

24

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjL

¹ XhK UiW ZhUm XcVhW Bbhb EWWiED FDMW BgjUi bjcai Ac ScSjè Whbc DFMW CFidcm dBA FpLciAS Hmdh, HiA XcVhW ghFibc AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjLc ZicjDm Whdif UhGid Fedhz ² XhCdjLcm AWiA AUhdSE AMic Fch EBdz ZhUm CFid ScSjèD EC Whdif HhBdh,

“bhWWiE ghFib LhZ, AXWhc fhfWE cBA Abch ZCS UiW ThFi Ze fhØiD ALiz AXWm AXWhc AGd-gmFbS UiA B MhSic ZCS ahdhB Fcchz ³ DcdhHi Abch ghbmfn gFd MhHhS AXWhc HjWHhW HhBz ⁴ Abch AXWhc bjèzhw fbD Wi FeShb KhBchb Wh, bmgmcZhWi FciA gjWdm, Abchc Whdif GhW ULB-KhBc FThD FBdibjz ⁵ LhZ, Abch UmGLi, EC bhWjfhj Ze DF AXU EBA AMiLmz gm WhLhch Whbc DF ZiVcbi Udc CihUz ghbmfn Ghdi ghJHhbh dhHhD, UlWiAc gFd BgjUic bhMm UdhUdi dhHhWiC Shc Fhbz ⁶⁻⁷ gm Abchc ZhDSjd-bjFhØLcmE WhXhF ZhWhBS KhBLid, DcUhD Abch Shcm AOF FcLiz ⁸ Ac EC MmSh Whdif Uidhb, AXWm WiMm Shcm Mmch FcdmC BSh gFdSh ZhcBMiZz” ⁹ CFidc dHm EBA BgjUi EFdmE BSh gÅdsh ghLh FBA fhD Uidhz

¹⁰ SmC XcVhW ghFib LhZm XhCdjLcm Bfhch Uidh, XhCdjLm FBdh, “LhZ, AXWm ZCS ZcL Vci B BgjUi MhSic ZiKhc FciA ABch, BOh gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBA Abch MZhwZÜi Uichbz ¹¹ AXWm Shèhf FcdmC MhWidiZh, EGWE ZhcE UiW EBLm Wh, Abi DZhUS Fch dhHi MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhbz ¹² EC Mmch Abhc ZmXhcm Whdif Uich, Shch FmC Abhcm ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE FjWj bhWfc dHm ghJHhbh FchS UmGLpW Whz OhCWc FjWjGhWE Zh FjWj bLiUE-E bhWfcm CLFhBA UmEAS Abhcm XhBLpW Whz ¹³ EGW Shch Abhc MmSh Ulf UmGhBch, BShc FjWj XcbhWE Shch UiSh XhcSh WhDz ¹⁴ EBDm Abi AXWhc HmLm ðiFhc Fcchb, Dch MmFOhcm ZiVcbi Ud FBch, gC BLh Ad-bLic SciFhD Abi Abhc bD-bjcai EFdc Aèhc DZhUS Fciz ScChS FiShZc ZhShBd gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Ac Shbhb WZi EFdc FiShZcm Abi DFiW Fciz ¹⁵ Ac Dch MmdhW DFiW FcpW, AbiE ECdh Aèhc CXcm DFiW Fci, XcmMHhc Zh HjWhHhc gFdcM C bchc ZhUm gicZhc MiÜh Fch EBZz ¹⁶ DcUhD Abi Aèhc HmLm Ac bhWfc HmLmE ghbmfn Abhc ZiZmF Xcièhc chGShb KhBz ¹⁷ ZCS ZcL ZhUm Abi MmcjMhdmbE HmLdhb, FjczhWi UiShb Ac Abhc WiMc MhSic Heiz EFdcM UhW-GDchS ZidhBSbh Fciz ¹⁸ Sm Abi XhF-LhY EBA MmZdh ZhDSjd-bjFhØLE ghbhBdh, EC fbD Shch Abhcm UmGLpWz Abhc HmLm FjWj aieE EBLm Wh, Zh FjWj H×HjDe EBLm Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi ALiA Umfc FDMW BgjUi gWE ALdhz Abhc CXcm FjWj Whdif ThFdm gC BgjUi EFdm AXWhc HmLm ABA Whdif UiSh ALidz ²⁰ AcWhD EWE Mmch ABLpW DchC FCÀh, Abi MmZdh YSJA FbiOic LhbWm CZhBLdhb, EC fbD Shch Abhc FiSh Ulf XhBLdh? ²¹ FjØhc Wh, Ghdi

DGHw bhS Abi Mjcm Mjcm bhSiLdhh MmW, bjcUh EFd gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPhc bjLdh dBA ABM AXWhBØc LhbWm Abhc ZiKhc Fch Ecz”

²² ghFib YidiÆm gMcS BLhc SciFhc ZmXhcm GjZ ahdh Fci MhWSh, DcUhD ShBW ZiKhc ZÜ FciA FBdh, “LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc djLiAl ABA ghcdm Abi Sjbhc ZiKhc YDLhdh Fcbjz” ²³ ShBW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhccm gjFjb Uidh, “XhCdjLcm AOF chGE, EBdm Shcm bhDac WMcm chGiE, Shc Gmf-FjOjbm Shc GmMbs Fchs Abdm ZhVh Uie Whz”

²⁴ FDUiW ZhUm YidiÆm ShW BgjUi ZC Utjfièhcm dHm dBA ABA XhCdjLcm GZcUi AWhBdh, Ac XhCdjLc bjG ThFi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc ZDAWi gjWdhz ²⁵ XhCdjLm MmZdh gF XTm Kdh, WiMcm UbhBA chGh, Ac ghfcc ZiKhc FTh ZDAW Fcdh, YidiÆm BSh gjWiA QchBHmdhz QchBA FBdh, “Sjbi EGW MhEHi, fbD fjmjH EBdm Abi Sjbhc GZcUi AWhBbjz” ²⁶ ShW bWm bWm ALid, XhCdjLm ShWcm FiLj Ijf UiZh, DcdhHi ShBW Zhcm Zhcm XhCd-jLcm AWhBA HY FcShz ²⁷ UIB ZcL XhcWic ZhUm XcFiE YiÜl ABA YidiÆc HUis ZBdhz YidiÆm BgjUi EFdcM Gjfi FcSh Fci XhCdjLcm Mmde TBA HmdhHiz

25

AUhdSE gMcS XhCdjLc AXid

¹ B UmfE AEAc SiW UiW ZhUm YiÜl FpLciA ThFi MmcjMhdmbE Hmdhz ² EC fbD Ze Bbhb Ac BgjUi WmSh EFdm ShW HmLm ABA XhCdjLc ZmXhcm WhdifUidhz Shch YiÜlC HmLm GjZ biWS-Fhli Fci FBdh, ³ ShBW MhWj bmgm-cZhWi Fci XhCdjLcm MmcjMhdmbE AWhBWz Shch bSdz ALid, XhCdjLcm AWhc fbD XTc bhMm djFhBA cBA bhcidishz ⁴ ghFib YiÜlM Shchcm FBdh, “XhCdjLcm S FpLciAS AOF chGh EBLm, Ac AbiE GjZ ShHUH Fci giGhWE MhBchbz ⁵ Sm Sjbhc bhM ThFi ZjMUhc FDMW Abhc dHm ABE, gm FjWj Ulf Fcdm Dc Whdif UiZhDz”

⁶ YiÜl Shchc dHm AO-Uf UiW cBA ghcdm FpLciAS HmdhHiz HiA ZhUc UiW ShBW AUhdSE ZBA, XhCdjLcm ShW LhbWm AMic Fchc gjFjb Uidhz ⁷ MmSh BgjUi EFd MmcjMhdmb ThFi ABLdh, XhCdjL giWE AMic EAc ZhUm Shch ShWcm KhBcEZhd ZmciA CZhBA GjZ Ulfh-Ulfi Fcdh, EBdm BShc FjWj XcbhW UiSh Xhcdh Whz ⁸ EC XhCdjLm WiMc MZhwZÜi: Uidh, “Abi S BgjUi EFdc fciES, ZhDSjd-bjFhDL, Zh cjbhW ZhUfh FpLcc ZicjÐm FjWj Ulf FcLi Whz” ⁹ EBdm YiÜlM BgjUi EFdcM Gjfi Fchc GiAd EAD ShBW XhCdjLcm MiFhBdh, “EC bhbdhc ZiKhc Abi MmcjMhdmbE FcShb KhBchb, Sjbi giGhWE MhBSm chMi AL Wi?” ¹⁰ XhCdjLm MjAX Uidh, “Abi S cjbhW AUhdSc LhbWm AMic EBLi, Ac EC AUhdSEC Abhc ZiKhc EAGhW Mcjcz AXWm WiMmE ahdh Fci MhWpW, Abi BgjUi EFdc dHm FjWj EBÜhd FcLi Whz ¹¹ Sh-E Abhc FjWj FLjc EBdm, bCsc fhMh XhEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf XhBdm, Abi bcSm chMi ALiz EBdm Dch Abhc ZicjÐm MmSh Ulf Uich, BSh MjUi ghLh Wh ED, Sm Abhcm Shchc ASE Lhei UmEAc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz DcUhD Abi ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm AXid Fchbz” ¹² BGhW gjWiA YiÜlM ShW CMic-WhMicc dHm Xchbif Fci FBdh, “Sjbi MmZdh ZhUfhe HmLm AXid Fedhd, Sm ZhUfhe HmLmC MhBZhdz”

chMh AHtiac HmLm gMcS XhCdjLc MZhwZÜi

¹³ FDUiW ZhUm BgjUi EFdc chMh AHtiac Ac ShW ZBW chWi ZcWiFiD, WDA ghFib YiÜlcm Lhdhb MhWhWic dhHi FpLciAS ABdhz ¹⁴ Shch BGhWE FDUiW cbZHSiFm, YiÜlM XhCdjLc bhbdhc FTh chMhcm MhWhBdhz ShBW FBdh, “YidiÆm DFMW bhWfcm Mmde TBA HmLpWz ¹⁵ Abi MmZdh Mm-cjMhdmbE HmLdhb, EC fbD gWc Ze Bbhb Ac BgjUi bjcäi EFdm EC ZmOhc

ZicjĐm Whdif UiA Shc fhMh KhBLpWz ¹⁶ Abi Shchcm FBLdhh, Mhc ZicjĐm Whdif UmEA ED, Ac Mmch B Whdif UmbW, gi ZhUi-ZiZhUic bjGh-bjGi MZhWZŪi Ac Mmch Wh EBdm, Afhbcim FjWj fhMh UmEAc DGSiAc cjbhW ABWE WhBz ¹⁷ SmC Shch gFd EWE ABA ghcdm, Abi ZhUc UiWC AUhdSE ZBA gC Afhbcim LhbWm AWhc gjFjb Uidhbz ¹⁸ Mmch Shc ZicjĐm Whdif UiLdh Shchc MZhWZŪi gjWdhh, EBdm Abi Mmdh EWjbbhW FcLdhh, Bdh FjWj Whdif Shch UiLpW Whz ¹⁹ Ghdi Shchc WiMc Vcôbc FTh, Ac BLh Whbc FjWj DFMW bch bhWfc FTh, XhCdjLm DWcm MiŪh FBA UhZi Fcmc, ESh dBA Shch AUhdSE Whdif UiLmz ²⁰ Ac BSh Fidh Shèhf FcShb, BGhW bhdjb Wh EAD Abi Shcm MiFhBdhh, gm MmcjMhdmbE HiA B bhbdhc YDLhdh FcSm chMi ALm Wiz ²¹ gm chMi Wh EBA, AXid FciA ZhUfhc chDc dhHi Zhc KhEAD, Abi Shcm ZhUfh FpLcc HmLm XhPhWic AH XcMØ AOF chGhc gjFjb UiLiz” ²² EC chMh AHtiàm YiŪlcm FBdh, “Abi WiMm Shc MZhWZŪi gjWSHb KhBz” YiŪlcm MjAX Uidh, “Sm FhBd gjWZhWmz”

²³ ZhUc UiW chMh AHtià Ac chWi ZcWiFi ZCS VjbVhb Fci ABdh, ShBW LiXhBc XcVhW EYifhc EFd, OhCWc HBŪ-bhŪ bhWfcm dBA AUhdSE ghb-hBdhz YiŪlcm gjFjb UiA XhCdjLcmE EWE AWhBdhz ²⁴ ZhUm YiŪlcm FBdh, “bghW chMh AHtià, Ac AUhdSE AMic HBŪ-bhŪ LhZ EFd, AXWhch gFdm EC ZmKhehcm UmGchz gFd BgjUiD bidia MmcjMhdmb Ac FpLciAS Abhc HmLm Shc ZiKhc KhBA biLid UiA FBLpW, Shcm GSb FcEz ²⁵ EBdm Abi UmGdhh, bCsc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf Shc WhBz Sh-E gm WiMm ZhUfhc HmLm AXid FchD, Abi Shcm ShW HmLm XhPhWic GiAd FcLiz ²⁶ EBdm bghW ZhUfhc HmLm dmGShb, Bdh FjWj Ulf XhBchb Wh HSiFm, Abi ftĐmE chMh AHtià Ac AXWhch gFdc LhbWm Shcm AMic FcLiz AXWhch Mmch Fcdm dmGhc MjFh FjŌh XhBbj Fci bWE Fecbhz ²⁷ FhcW Abi bWE Fci, FjWj ZŪicm KhdhW UmEAc Zhdh Shc Ulf EFd MhWhWiGhW Mcjcz”

26

chMhc LhbWm gMcS XhCdjLc MZhWZŪi

¹ BGhW gjWiA chMh AHtiàm XhCdjLcm FBdh, “Sjbhc MZhWZŪi FEAc dhHi EWjbsi Uidhbz” SmC XhCdjLm AS Mje FciA WiMc MZhWZŪi FBdh, ² “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, BgjUi EFdm Abhc ZicjĐm MmSh Whdif UiLpW, BSh ZmXhcm ABM AXWhc HmLm Abhc MZhWZŪi gjWhWic fjMjH XhBA, Abi WiMcm ahBHŌhhbh bWE Fecbhz ³ GhL Fci, BgjUi EFdc gFd dhGhW KhD-KdW Ac Shchc YiSWH EFd AXWhc MhWh ALmZ DcŪhD AcM Fecb, bmgmcZhWi Fci AXWm Abhc bhS GhWhpW gjWZhz

⁴ “gjcjbhW TWmC WiMc DdhFhS Abhc KhD-KdW Fidh ALid, ZhUm Mm-cjMhdmbE ABA FidhGhW KdLi, BSh S Shbbh BgjUi EFdm MhWpWz ⁵ Shch S ZCS UiW Vci Abhcm KiWpW HSiFm, Shch GiAd Fcdm B fhÀi UiSh XhcZh, Abhc Vcôbc bhMm Ycifi Whbc Mm bCdZhUi Ud ALm, Abi EC Ycifi SciFhD MiŪnHi FhOhBShbz ⁶ AèhD Abhc bD-bjcäi EFdc HmLm MmSh EAUH FcLidh, gC EAUhD Abi acfh Fci, DcdhHi ABM Abhc ZiKhc EcZ ⁷ Abhc ZhcE GhŪhc bhWfcm chBS-UiW Uidm-MhWm DZhUSi FciA, gC EAUhc Yd UmGhc AfhS ALpWz chMh WhbUhc, gC Afhc dhHiC BgjUi EFdm Abhcm Ulfichz ⁸ AèhD bjcŪhcm MiŪh FciA SjdpW, BGhW FmWm AXWhch Ziðhf FcSh XhchpW Wh?

⁹ “Abi S bWE FcShb, WhLhcSc BLh Whbc ZicjĐm, gFd WbjWhc Fhb Fch Abhc dhHi YcMz ¹⁰ Ac MmcjMhdmbE Abi Edh FcLiEz Ze Bbbh EFdc EWjbsi

dBA BLhc Cçs EFdem Abi MmdE ghchBShbz Shchem FhSd Fchc Zhdh Abi Shchc ZicjĐm aJO Uishbz ¹¹ Abi gFd bLiUhBØE HiA Zhcm Zhcm Shchem fhMh Uishbz BLhc SciFh ThFi Shchem YichBA, BLhc Whbm dhÛs UiSh Fci Shchc CXcm Mjc-Mjđjb FcShbz Dchc CXcm Abhc ES HjLh ALid MmW, Dchem Mjđjb Fchc dhHi Abi Zhch Umfc OhCWE-E MhBShbz

¹² “ECdh DFZhc Ze Bbbh EFdc HmL ThFi GmbSh Ac gjFjbMhci dBA Abi Uhbmeç MhEAS ALdhbz ¹³ Ac chMh WhbUhc, EC fbd ZmBd ULBYc EBHmLmz AGShc UmGdhh, Abhc Ac Abhc dHc gFdc KhBceZhd fjçM ThFi AcE Zmfi YcAdh DF çjWi, ALbhW TWm Mdi CPdz ¹⁴ EC Abch gFd bhOis XeiHmdhb Ac Abi gjWdhb, BZchWi ahfhd FmC Abhcm FBch, fCd, fCd, Sjbi FmWm Abhc CXcm Mjđjb FcchD? KjGh YhBMWE dhT bhciA WiMc GmSi FcchD Wh Wi? ¹⁵ SmC Abi MiFhBdhb, bjWiZ, AXWm Fm? bjWiZm MjAX Uidh, Abi BLh, MmWcm Sjbi Mjđjb FcchDz ¹⁶ EGW CPE, XhES acUi CZhEz Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGL Ac MmSh Sjbhcm UmGhBbj, BSh gFdShc fhÀi Ac GmMBSHhc ZhWhWic GiAdm, Abi WiMm Sjbhcm UmGh Uidhbz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbhcm E-BgÿUi EFdc HmLm XhPhBac, Shchc Ac Sjbhc WiMc MhSic AS ThFi Abi Sjbhcm ZhKhBbjz ¹⁸ Sjbi Shchc KCG GjdiA UiZhd, Shch MhWj AUhbc ThFi Wjcc ZhD, fDShWc UGD ThFi Aèhc ZhD YiciA ABW, Abhc CXcm BbhW AWiA HjWhc bhYi XhBA, XcmMHhc ZÛh EFdc bhMm ShchE UhGid EBWz

¹⁹ “bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, Zmgmî B UcfWcm Abi YhdhBSbh Xhedhb Whz ²⁰ DcUhd XDdh Uhbmeç bhWfc HmLm, ZhUm MmcjMhdmbE, DgjUiA Midhc gFd MhHhS Ac E-BgÿUi EFdc HmLmE SZdiH Fedhbz Shchem FBdhb, SCZh FciA Aèhc ZhD YicE, Ac EC dhGhW Abd FcE, MmSh UmGiA XcbhW bidm Sjbch ghLhcc SCZh FcLz ²¹ EC FhcWm BgÿUi EFdm ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE VciA Abhcm bhciDiSh KhBLpWz ²² EBdm Aèhc fhBÿD Abi EGW XcmØ OiFiA ALi, Ac gjçj-Ze gFdc LhbWm CZhBA fhÀiE Uichbz gMcS bjLhD Ac Shhbh Wzi EFdm MmSh IOiZ Fci ZhShBA HmLpW, BShc Zhch Abi FjØhc FBchb Whz ²³ Dch FBLpW, Ad-bLiD SFdiY fBÿ FcZh, ShBWC XDdh bjçUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPiA ghci ShW WiMc MhSi, Ac E-BgÿUi EFdc HmLmE Wjcc SciFhc FTh SZdiH FcZhz”

²⁴ XhCdjlM MmZdh EC dhGhW MZhwZÛi Uich, AGShc YiilM ShWcm Mjcm VhbFi bhci FBdh, “XhCdjl, Sjbi S XhHd EBHmLz Sjbi ZCS dmGh-Xeh FcL, EC dmGh-XehD Sjbhcm XhHd ZhWhBdiLmz”

²⁵ XhCdjlM MjAX Uidh, “Mi Wh, ghFib LhZ, Abi XhHd WhDz Abi S gF Ac Mjÿic bhS bhSchbz ²⁶ chMh WhbUhc S BSh gÀdshc MhWpW, Ac Abi giçs FciA ShW LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh bhSichbz Abi XjchXjc MhWi, BSh gÀdshc chMh WhbUhc bhdjb ALm, BSh S FjWj AUhçic bhMm djFhBA IOLm Whz

²⁷ “Sm bhWWiE chMh WhbUhc, AXWm FiSh Wzi EFdem DFiw FcpW Wi? Abi S MhWi, AXWmE FcpWz” ²⁸ EC AHtiàm FBdh, “Sjbi FiSh ES MdUi AbhcmE Ad-bLic SciFhS WiShDHî KhBchD Wi?”

²⁹ XhCdjlM FBdh, “Abi Aèhc HmLm EC ULA Fcchb, MdUi ECF Zh UmciD ECF, Ghdi AXWm WhD, MS bhWfm Abhc ABMFjc B MZhwZÛi: gjWch, Dch gÀdc Abhc dhGhW ZwiMhCÀhz Ghdi EC fiFd ZhU UiAz”

³⁰ SmC chMh, Umfc XcVhW ghFib, chWi ZcWiFi Ac Shchc dHm AUhdSc gFd bhWjf CZhB Hmdhz ³¹ ZhUm Shch ZhcEwic XTm DFm-EBÛm FBdh, “B ZmKhedD S bcSc fhMh Zh Mmd GhOhc MjFh FjØhc FcLm Whz” ³² chMh AHtiàm Yiilcm FBdh, “gm MjUi ZhUfhc HmLm AXid Wh FcS, Sm Shcm EGW GhdhL UmEA Hmd EWmz”

27

gMcS XhCdjL cjb OhCWc bjGh cEAWh

¹ ghFibc YDLhdh bhYiF MhME FciA Abchem BShdi UmfE XhPhWic fbD ABdm, XhCdjL Ac AcE FDMW FDEUicm MjdiE Whbc DFMW f-LiXhBc LjZmUhcc ASE fbMhB Uidhz MjdiE ALdh ZhUfh FpLcc AXW LiXhB Udc DFMW LjZmUhcZ ² ZhUm Abch AUthbjfiE IhOc ECdh DF MhME EBA cEAWh Uidhb, MmGhW ALiA Umfc ZCS MhM IhOE MhEAc dhHi MjBS Fch EBLmz Ac bhFi-UWiA Umfc TifdWiFi OhCWc AciihfJL Abchc dHm ALdhz ³ ZhUc UiW Abchc hMhM HiA LiUWE aiedz LjZmUhc MjdiED XhCdjLc dHm GjZ ahdh ZmZgch Fcdhz ShBW ShW Uli EFdc HmLm HiA, WiMc Mecji HcM FjdhWic BMhMS Uidhz ⁴ ZhUm gi MhHh ThFi gicZhc MhM Lhed, Ac Abchc CdOhbjGh ZhShf UmEAD, Abch LhBXthL UiXc MmZhd ZhShf ALid Wh gZhdUi Hmdhbz ⁵ HiA FidiFiA Ac XhbYkdiAc LhbWc fhHc XhcEBA djFiA Umfc bjch OhCWE ABA AMidhbz ⁶ LjZmUhcM giGhWE BShdi UmfE MhEch, AdmFMhÜtiAc DGhW MhM XhBA, gC MhME Fci Abchem dBA cEAWh Uidhz ⁷ Abchc MhMGhW GjZ AiM AiM KdiA ZCS UiW ZhUm Fi Fci AiU OhCWc FhÜhs ABA AMid, EBdm ZhShfc dhHi Abch Ac fgMm AHjABShb Xhcdhb Whz SmC Abch Fb ZhShfmUi LhdhbjWhc FhÜhzhd HiA Äisi UiXc AEeoUi MhEAS dhHdzbz ⁸ Ac UciAc Xhcc FhÜhzhd Fi FciA MhBSm MhBSm, ‘fjÜc dJHcGhWh’ Whbc DF gjc MhM IhOE ABdhb, Dc FhÜhs ALid dhLma OhCWz

⁹ EC dhGhW ZCS UiW HjMci Hmd, cjMhc BUc UiW fmf EBA Tjeh Tjeh fiS ABLmz B fbD MhMm LYc Fch GjZ ZiXUZ SmC XhCdjLm MhMc bhWfcm Xchbif Uidhz ¹⁰ ShBW FBdh, ‘LhZ EFd, Abi UmGchb, B LYcE Abchc ZCS bLiZS Ac GmSi EBZS BSH Ghdi MhM Zh bhd-LhbhWhc WhD, Abchc MhWE GmSi EBZS’ ¹¹ EBdm LjZmUhcM XhCdjLc FTh Wh bhWiA, MhMc bhdif Ac FmPiWc FTh gjWdhz ¹² Ac B dJHcGhWhS fiSc UiWE cBSm fjZiVh EBS WhD HSiFm, Zmfic ahH bhWfm giW ThFi MhEAc dhHi Xchbif Uidhz Shch KhBdh FjWjbØm YiWiÆ IhOE XCLiA fiSc UiW FhOhBSHz B IhO ALid Äisi UiXE, Dc CÍc-xóib Ac UÄiw-xóib Uif Gjdh ALidz

UciAc SjYhWm ZmUifh MhM

¹³ ZhUm MmZdh AiM AiM UCFWc ZhShf Khdj Ebd, EC Shch bWE Fcdh, Shch Mmdh Afh FcLdh EdhC EBLmz DcUhd Shch MhMc dJHc GjdiA Äisi UiXc HhdhZhd cEAWh Uidz ¹⁴ EBdm Tjeh ZhUmC gi XhcE ThFi BAW-FjWi Whbc GjZ ZmMjBSh DF SjYhW ABdz ¹⁵ Abchc MhM SjYhWc bhMm Xed, SjYhWc Pmdh bjFhZidh FcShb Wh Xhcia, MhMcm ZhShfc Shdm Shdm ahOiEd Uidhbz ¹⁶ ZhUm FCUh Whbc DF gjc UiXc AEeoUi HiA, MhMc dhC ZhcFi WhEGhWcm Abch ZCS Fi Fci ahJHh ThFi ZhKhBdhbz ¹⁷ bhWfm WhEcm OhWiA WiA MhMc CXcm Sjddh, Ac MhMc SÄhBWcm Uei UiA Ue Fci ZhÜidh, MhSm SjYhWm Wh ahJHmz ZhUm LjeSi Whbc fhHcc KcE MhM dhHiMiZhc Qcm, Xhd dhhbBA MhMcm DbWm ZhShf ahOiEdm Lhei Uidhbz ¹⁸ SjYhWm MhMcm EbW dhGhW Heh-Hei fjc Fcd, DcUhd Shch ZhUc UiW MhMc bhd-LhbhWh XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz ¹⁹ SiW UiWc UiW Shch WiMc ASm MhMc fhM-fcÖhbe XhWiS YhdhB Uidhz ²⁰ ZCS UiW ThFi KhÜ-fjcjM FjW MiWif BSH Wh UmGhD, Ac SjYhWc Mjc GjZ Zmfí EAD, Abch MhWm ZhKhc Afh Lhei Uidhbz

²¹ MhMc bhWjf ZCS UiW Vei CXhf cEAD XhCdjLm CZhBA Shchem FBdh, ‘E ahBLhZ EFd, Abch FTh gjWiA Äisi UiX ThFi MhMGhWcm Wh Lhedm, B bLiZS Ac GmSi ThFi AXWhch ZhKdh EWmz ²² EBdm EGW Abi AXWhchem

EC Xchbif Uichb, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd chGCÀh, Abch FmC MhWm bcShb WhD, Ghdi MhMGhW ZiWhf EBMiZz ²³ Abi Mm Aèhc DZhuS-ZÜnHi Fci, gC Aèhc DF Yiciühd HS chBS Abhc FhÜhs CZhBA FBLpW, ²⁴ XhCdJL, QchBE Wh, ZhUfh FpLcc LhbWm Sjbhc CZhWi dhHZz Ac B MhME Fci Mmch Sjbhc dHm EBA MhBch, Aèhd Sjbhc GhSicm bmgmcZhWi FciA Dch gÀdc MhW ZhKhBLpWz ²⁵ Sm LhZ Efd, AXWhch bWc bhMm Zd chGCÀhz Abi DFiW Fci, Aèhd Abhcmm Mmdh FBLpW, Edhc EBZz ²⁶ EBdm Abch FjWj UiXc CXcm HiA Xebjz”

MhM Zjei Hmd

²⁷ EC dhGhW Fci Abch AUtiA fhHcc CXcmUi MhEAS cBdhb, ZhUm SjYhWc KCĐ UiWc UiW AVh chBSFjc Zhdh WhBA EFdm AUhm Fedh, Shch Xhcc FhÜhs ABLpWz ²⁸ Shch XhWi bhXiA UmGdh Ghdi Afi AS HBW ALm, Tjeh ZhUm gicZhc bhXiA UmGdh, fhBO AS ALmz ²⁹ DcUhd Kcc XhÍcc bhMm HiA MhM VhÀh dhHhc Qcm, Shch MhMc GcmUi KhBcHmLh dJHc YhdhBA, fjcJMc Yc UmGhc dhHi Ula FchS ZBdhz ³⁰ WhBA EFdm MhM ThFi ahHiA MhEAc bSdZ Fci, LhbWc HdBc Tjeh AHm dJHc YhdhWic FTh FBA, MhMc ZhcFi WhEcm UciAS dhhbBdhz ³¹ SmC XhCdJLm LjZmUhccm Ac LiXhB EFdm FBdh, “WhBA Efd MhM ThFi ahHi Hmdm AXWhch gFd bhch MhBZhz” ³² BGhW gjWiA LiXhB EFdm WhEc Uei FhOi Uidh, SmC WhE XhWiS ahfiA HmdHiz

³³ XShZhdh XhCdJLm gFdc biWS Fedh FjØh GhEAc dhHi, ShBW FBdh, “ABM KCĐUiW Vci FiSh EBZ Wh EBZ EC KiØhd AXWhch FjØh GhBLpW Whz ³⁴ Abi AXWhchcm biWS Fchb, FjØh GhCÀhz MhW ZhKhBSm EBdm S AXWhch GhBSm EBZz UmGZhWm, AXWhBØc bhThc DFLh KjdcE GmSi EBS WhDz” ³⁵ BGhW FBA ghci XhCdJLm Shch gFdc LhbWm cJoi AWiA Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBA, cJoi LieiA GhEAS dhHdhz ³⁶ SmC gFdm bWc bhMm Zd XhBA GhWi GhBdhz ³⁷ B MhMc bhMm Abch gFdm bidia UIBf LiEÍbc MW ALdhbz ³⁸ gFdm XmO aciA GhEAc ZhUm MhMc ahc FbhWic dhHi gÀd Hb UciAS YhdhB Uidhz

³⁹ ZiAW EBA ghcdm Shch KiWdh Wh, B MhHh ALdm FjW MhHhz EBdm ECdh DF ZhG UmGh Hmd, B ZhGc Kc ZhdjD achz UmGiA Shch Xchbif Fedh, Xhcdm MhMcm WiA gC Kce SjdidiShz ⁴⁰ SmC Shch dJHchBW FhOi UciAS YhdhB Uidh, Ac Fh×hcic ZpPhc UeiWE FhOi Uidhz ZhUm ZhShf ahOiEdm LhbWc Xhd OhJHhBA gC Zhdjc Kcc bjGh Hmdhbz ⁴¹ EBdm MhM Sdm djFhBd FjØhs AOFi Hmdz Ac LhbW Hhdh AOFi MhEAD, Gcc HdBS RoCc Zhei dhHiA ahJHh Vcdz ⁴² SmC LiXhB EFdm Xchbif Fedh ZÜi EFdm bhciidhSh, AcWhD FmC FmC ghSchBA ahHiMiS Xhcmz ⁴³ EBdm f-LiXhBc LjZmUhcm XhCdJLm ZhKhWic GiAdm LiXhB EFdc B Xchbif bhWdh Whz ShBW gjFjb Uidh, Mmch ghShc MhWm, Shch AHm MhM ThFi YhdhBA XeiA gjFWWhS CPCFz ⁴⁴ Ac ghShc Wh MhWch EFdm MhMc SÀh Zh AcE FjØhs VciA gjFWWhS XhcECFz EC dhGhW gFdm gjFWWhS CPIA MhW ZhKhBdhz

28

bhdOh UiXE ghYc Fhbe

¹ Abch gmYhMSm Xhce CPIA ghcdm MhWdhb, B UiXc Whb Ebd bhdOhz ² giWc bhWfm Abhc dHm GjZ andh-bhWfi Fedh, bml Ac fis ALid Fci Shch AHjBW MhdhBA Abchcm QhFiA WiA GhSic-MSW Fedhz ³ DcbhMm XhCdJLm DF AOh gjFWh dhFei SjFhBA Udh Fci AWiA AHjWic bhMm UmEAc ZhUm, AHjWic SmMm DF FhdWhH ZhcBA ghci XhCdJLc ASE Fhbe bhci Vcdz

⁴ FhdWhHm XhCdjLc ASE FhbeUi dOFi cBLm UmGiA, giWc bhWfm bhSh-bhSi dhHhBdh, “B bhWjFhJ WiKd FjWj GjWi, UciAc AS ThFi gm ZhKiHmdmE WiAD-UmZShd Shcm ZhKSm Uidh Whz” ⁵ EBdm XhCdjLm AS Nheh UiA FhdWhHcm AHjBWE YhdhB Uidh, Ac ShW FjWj GmSi Ebd Whz ⁶ bhWfm bWm bWm Zhc KhEAS ALid, XhCdjLc HSc YkdiMiZ, Zh ShBW AGShC bhOiS XeiA bcMiZhz ZCS fbD Zhc KhBA ghcdm ShW FjWj ZiXU EBLm Wh UmGiA, Shcch bS ZUDhBA FBdh, “DBW S FjWj UmZShz”

⁷ B MhHhc FhÜhs gC UiXc XjZdiE Whbc DF GhÜhwi bhWfc MbiUhci ALidz ShBW Abchcm ShW Zheis UhES Uidh Ac SiWUiW Vei Abchcm GjZ GhSic-MSW Fcdhz ⁸ EC fbD XjZdiEc ZhY ShX Ac Fhbei Zmbchcm ZiLWhS YhdhBd ALdhz XhCdjLm aiScm ghbhBA ShW FhÜhs ZiBA UIA Fcdh, ShW HScE ASHB UIA Zmbhc fiYh Fcdhz ⁹ BSh UmGiA ghci gi UiXc MS Zmbhci ALdh, ShchE ABA ahdh EBdhz ¹⁰ Shch Abchcm ZCS dhGhW BÜs Fcdh, ZiUhD Zhdh MhM Lhehc AHm Abchc Ucfhci gFd KiM MjHhBA MhME AWiA acia Uidhz

chMVhWi cjb OhCWE gMcS XhCdjL

¹¹ SiW bhf ZhUm Abch AdmFMhÜtiAc DF MhME Fci cEAWh Uidhzbz B MhMGhW EC UiXE cBA fiSc UiW FhOhBLid, Dc LhbWc HdB GjUiA Mje UmZShc bjeSi dhHhBd ALidz ¹² ZhUm Abch LjchFjfe ABA SiW UiW cBdhbz ¹³ giGhW ThFi cEAWh UiA Ijci Ijci BShdic ciMiES ABdhbz ZhUc UiW UCFWc ZhShf Lhed, SmCULLch UiW Abch XjSiEidi MhM IhoE ABdhbz ¹⁴ giWE FDMW bjbWc dHm bjdHfS Ebd, Shch biWS-FhI FchD Shchc dHm DF ghßh cBdhbz ESh Fci Fci Abch cjb OhCWE ABA AMidhbz ¹⁵ cjbcb bjbW EFdm Abch AEAc GZc gjWLdh, Shch Abchc dHm bjdHfS FcSh Fci FjWj FjWj MWm AAiEc ZhMhc, FmC FmC SiW-fchBGhWhc HhC XcMØ AHjAB ABdhz Dchcm UmGiA XhCdjLm AeHC fjFcia AUhD Fcdh, Ac Uidc bhMm ZCS Zd XhBdhz

¹⁶ Abch cjbE AEAc ZhUm XhCdjLm ShW WiMc XLÜ bhYif cBZhc EWjbsi XhBdhz Ghdi DFMW LiXhBD ShWm Xhch UisZ

ZÜi ghdsM cjb OhCWE SZdiH

¹⁷ SiWUiW ZhUm XhCdjLm BgjUi EFdc Ze Ze bjcäicm Udh Fcia DGhWE FchBdhz Shch Udh EBA ghcdm ShBW FBdh, “E ahBLhZ Efd, MjUiE Abi WiMc MhSc Zh bD-bjcäic ZhShBd WiEb-FhWjWc CdOh FjØhc FcLi Wh, Sh-E MmcjMhdmb ThFi Abchcm AOF Fcia, cjbhW EFdc ASE fbMhBd EBLmz ¹⁸ cjbhW EFdm Abchcm Mmch Fcia bCSc fhMh UmEAc MjFh FjWj Ulf Wh XhEAD, Abchcm GhdhL UidhBSh KhBLdhz ¹⁹ EBdm BgjUi EFdm ZhVh UmEAD WicjXhD EBA Abi ZhUfnc HmLm AXid FcLiz Sh-E Abi Abhc WiMc MhSc CXcm FjWj dhGhW Ulf UiShb KhBLi Whz ²⁰ Sm LhZ Efd, Shbhb Zwi BLchBdc Uidc bhMm Mm Afh ALm, gC Afhc dhHiC Abchcm B fiFd YiÜhd EBLm, DcdhHiC Abi AXWhBØc dHm bjdHfS Ac ZhSKiS FcShb KhBchbz” ²¹ Shch FBdh, “Abch S AXWhc ZmXhcm DgjUiA ThFi FjWj KiPi XhBLi Whz Ac MmSh BgjUi ahBApW gW ThFi ABLpW, ShchE AXWhc Whbm FjWj Whdif UiLpW Wh, Zh Zjch FjØh FBLpWE Whz ²² EBdm Abch AXWhc bjG ThFi bShS gjWShb KhBchbz FhcW Abch MhWi, gFd MhHhc bhWfmC B SciFhc ZiXÄm bhSpWz”

²³ XhCdjLc dHm gicZhc bjdHfS Fche dhHi DF ShciG PiF Fcdhz gC UiW Shchc dHm AcE ZCS bhWjf XhCdjLc Ice ABdhz XhCdjLm YMc ThFi ghBØh XcMØ ghchUiW AeHC ZhUfnc FTh Shchc HmLm ahJHiA ZDAW Fcdhz gMcS bjLhc ŠCchS FiShZ Ac WZi EFdc FiShZc ADAS UmGhBa, BLhc ZmXhcm Shchc Uide DFiw MWbhBSh KhBdhz ²⁴ ShW ZDAW gjWiA FjWj FjWj MWm BbhW AWdh, Ac FjWj FjWj MWm BSH DFiw Fcdh Whz ²⁵ ZDAW gjWhc ZhUm Shchc

bhMm bSc Ebid EBHmd, Shch giGhW ThFi ZiUhD EBSH KhBdhz MhEAc AHm
 XhCdjLm Shchcm Ghdi EC WLiESGhW Fcdh, “XhF cjgm gMcS BfhDA WZic
 MciAD AXWhBØc ZhY-UhUh EFdcM EC FThGhW PiFC FBLdh,

²⁶ EC bhWjf EFdc FhLhS HiA FE,
 Sjbch FhWm gjWdmE FjØh ZjMShD WhD,
 KCGm UmGdmE FjØh KiWShD WhDz

²⁷ FhcW BSh bhWfc Uid Efhe EBHmLm,
 Shchc FhWE Shdh dhHiHmLm,
 Shch MhcMic KCG bjMi ZBcBLmz

MhSm KCGm Wh UmGm,
 FhWm Wh gjWm,
 Uid UiA Wh ZjMm,
 FiMhWj Shch SCZh FciA,
 Abhc ZhD YiciMhBW,
 Ac Abi Shchc fiYh FcidhBz

²⁸⁻²⁹ DcdhHi AXWhchE MhWiA chGCÀh, EGW ThFi AèhB WhMhSc Gjf-GZci
 E-BgjUi EFdc HmLm MhWhBd EBZ, Shch BSh Gjf EBA gjWZhz”

³⁰ gMcS XhCdJL Xjch UIB ZcL Vci ShW WiMc aheh Fch ZhfhS cBdhz Ac MS
 bhWjf ShW HmLm ABSH Shchcm FZjd FciA, ³¹ XjchXjc giçS Fci Aèhc ZhUfhBc
 FTh SZdiH FcShz Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm ZiWh ZhVhD Gjdh-bmdh
 Shdib UiSh |

XZiï BÕid fciY 6 Wæc LiXhch Ad-cjhhW XciKiSi

ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc XDDh gifh bhWi, XDDh XhK LiXhchc bhMm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic MWb, ShW Fhb-FhM, Shdib, ShW bCS, bCSc ZhUc MiÛnHic ZDAWiz ShW LghZi EFdc Fhb-FhM, Ac gC MbhWhc MbhS EFdc FiLj BSighfz

Ac BÕid fciYc ULLch gifh Ebd, KiPic AFhcm dmGh ZhUc 21 LiXhchz EG-WhBW Xedm Abch ZjMShb Xhcbj, gC Abdc BLhDB MbhS EFdc ghd-gFiFS, KhD-KdW, Shchc BbhW Ac UlWiAZi AKhc-ZmZghc FidhGhW ALidz EC Ad-cjhhW LiXhch Ebd, B gifhc gFd XDDh LiXhch, BGhW ZCS bjèzhWz

EC LiXhchc dmGF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD UlWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhhW 25 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz BGhW dmGhc AHm ShBW FjWjÛiW cjb OhCWE HmLpW Whz EGW ShW GiAd Ebd, WhWhW UmfE SZdiH Fci Fci, cjb OhCWE MhBSh, ZhUm EW ThFi fôxmW UmfE MhBZhz DcdhHi cjb OhCWc BLhDB CçS EFdcM ShW LYcc FTh MhWhBchz DcdHm ZCS Mcjci Shdib Ac WLîES MhWhBchz

B LiXhchc 1-8 cJfJc bhMm ShW Shdîbc GjZ HjcJÛjcw WLîES ALm, GhL Fci gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdm bhWjf FmbWm Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ ED, Ac Aèhc UmEA XhF cJgJ XhBA gheci Fidh XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhD, Mmdh 1:17 ADASe dmGh ALm, "BbhWc ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhKiZz"

9-11 cJfJc dmGh ALm, gMcS bjLhc (A:) fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb XjchXjc bhWsm EXhcH EAD ZWi BLchBd MhSi Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiHmLm, Ac EC fciESc CXcm acfh FchD Shch gMcS BLhc GjF-GZciemE Ddhbi FcLmz ALdm EC GjF-GZcic CXcm BbhW AWdmC gmf-bmf Shchc MhW ZhKiZz

ZhUm 12-16 cJfJc ALm, Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd FjczhWi gifhZm Fidh WiMcm fXi UmEA Mhd, Ac MbhSc bhWfc dhHi Zhîz MiÛnHic KhD-KdWe Shdib, Umfc chMh Zh fcFhcc dHm bjiW EFdc fâcf FidhGhW EBZ, ESh WhWhW ZmXhcm MjÛi-ScôFc WbjWhD EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh Zm-FLjc GhdhL EBW 1-8 cJfJ

(G) fciESm EXhcH EbdmE, ZWi BLchBdc gmf cÅh BbhWm 9-11 cJfJ

(H) BLhDB bjiW EFdc KhD-KdW 12-16 cJfJ

Aèhc UcZhcE bhWjf Fidh Zm-FLjc GhdhL EBW

(1:1-8:39)

bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic GjF-GZci

¹ Abi XhCdJL S gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz cjhhW ZhUfhBc chMVhWi cjb OhCWE bjiW EFdc HmLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Aèh XhFm Abhcm XLÛ FciA AWLpW Ad-bLic LghZi EAc dhHi Ac ShW ZhShBd GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHiz ² Aèhd ShW WZi EFdc bhMUi XhF FiShZc bhMm EC GjF-GZcic FTh AHmC EAUH FcLpWz ³⁻⁴ EC GjF-GZci Ebd ShW GhL bhDAc MW BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcmz ShBWC Abchc bhdiFz cÅ-bhJfc LidLidhD ShBW Ebdh gMcS UhCU WZic AEdhU, Ac Aèhb XhF cJgJc FjUcSiD bjeUh ThFi MiÛh EBA BZWjèh gifhZm MhBc EBLpWz ⁵ ShW Whb CMidh Fchc dhHi, ShW bhMUiC Abch Aèhc WiAbS Ac LghZi XU XhBLi, MhSm gFd MhSic bhWfm BbhW AWiA Aèhc

ZhBÐ EBA Kdmz ⁶ EC bhWfc bhMm SjbchE ALz AèhD S Sjbchcm UhES FciA AWLpW, BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EAc dhHiz

⁷ Sm EC cjb OhCWE Aèhc MS bhDac ZÜh EFd ALpW, AèhD ShW XhF ZÜh EAc dhHi Mmchcm UhES FciA AWLpW, Sjbch gFdc HmLm Abi EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

⁸ Abi XDDhC FBchb, Sjbchc bMZjS BbhWc FTh Aih UIWiAbc bhMm cOiHmLm Fci, Abi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcchbz ⁹ Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA, Abi Uidm-MhWm Aèhc DZHUS Fcchbz DF Aèhc fhÀi ALpW, Abi XcSmF Zhc bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbchc FTh BAU FciZ ¹⁰ Abi ghbmfh EC FTh bhHichb, ESUiW ZhUm EBdmE Aèhc bcMiD MmFjWj bØm Abi MhWj Sjbchc HmLm ABShb Xhciz ¹¹ Abi Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcShb KhBchb, MhSm cjghWi FjWj WiAbS Uia Sjbchcm ZdZhW FcShb Xhciz ¹² bhWi, Abhc BbhW UmGiA Sjbch gFdm Ac Sjbchc BbhW UmGiA Abi WiMmE CSfhg XhBz

¹³ E ahBAPW gjWE, Abi ZCS Zhc Sjbchc HmLm ABShb KhBLi, EBdm Zhc Zhc ZhVh ABLmz WhWhW MhHhS HiA aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiH FciA Mmdh Yd XhBLi, Sjbchc HmLmE Edh Yd UmGhc AfhD ABShb KhBchbz ¹⁴ aUt BCWhWi MhSi Zh E-aUt ZcZc MhSi, fiÀis Zh EfiÀis, gFdc dhHiC S Abhc DF gbhW Uhd ahc ALmz ¹⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch Mmch cjb OhCWE ZFS FcchD, Abi Abhc fhBÐ bhYiF Sjbchc HmLmE GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi GiAdiz

¹⁶ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcSm Abi FjWj fcb bWE Fci Wh, EC GjF-GZci gjWiA Mmch BbhW AWm, Shhc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi BSh EBd Aèhb Zdz XDdh ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Mmch DF Aèh bhWpW, ZhUm Zm-UiW aiW MhSi EFdc dhHiz ¹⁷ EC GjF-GZcic bhMmC S ZhShBd EBLm, AèhD Fidh bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FcpWz Ghdi BbhWc bhMUiC bhWfcm ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz Mmdh FiShZE dmGh ALm, “BbhWc ZdmC Zm-FLjc GhdhL EA MWc MhW ZhKiZz”

gFd bhWjfc WhYcbhW

¹⁸ bhWfm WiMc WhYcbhWi Uia Aèhb gFcm djFhBA chGmz Shhc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc ZhD Qc-GY Wh ThFhD ALbhW ThFi Shhc CXcm HMZ WhMid EDz ¹⁹ Aèhc ZmXhcm MSGhW ZjMhc ShÀs ALm BSh bhWfc HmLm Xcièhc, AèhD WiMmC S BSh MhBc FcLpWz ²⁰ ShW MmSh HjWhHjW bhWfc A-UmGh, bhWi ShW KicFhdiW GmbSh Ac Aèhb ðahz, BSh UIWiA XDUh EAc AH ThFiC Xcièhc YkOia CPLmz ShW XDUh Fch MiWif UmGdmC bhWfm BSh ZjMS Xhcmz DcdhHiC ShWcm KiWi Wh FBA FjWj bhWfm ZhWh UmGhWic CXhD WhBz ²¹ Aèhc ZmXhcm ESSh MhWhc ZhUmE bhWfm ShWcm Aèh ahZia ShW DZHUS-ZUnHi Ac fjFjc-HjMhci Wh FchD, Shhc ZiKhc-ZiZmF Efhc EBHmLm Ac ZmAGd bW AUhBc EBHmLmz ²² MjUiE Shch WiMcm AGdUhc bWE FcpW, ALdm Shch ZmAGdz ²³ Shch KicFhdiW MiÜh Aèhc DZHUS ZhU Uia EiHDB bhWjfc, Xfj-XhGi, Ac ZjFm Kdch MhWUhec bjcSi ZhWhBA EShc XjMh FcLm, Aèhc XhEWh HccZ-bjibh EShcm UiLmz

²⁴ DcdhHi Aèh XhFmE Shhc Uide ZU GhBf bhYiF, Shchcm WYcSi Fhbc ASE Lhei UiLpW, EShc UhD Shch DFm-EBÛc dHm ZUhbBfi-ZmBÛsi Fcmz ²⁵ Shch Aèhc gFcm ZhU Uia biLhem XLÛ FcLmz XDUh Fcch Aèhcm ZhU Uia, ShW XDUh Fch MiWifc XjMh FcLmz EBdm MjHm MjHm KicFhd gFd ShciY DFbhÿ XDUh Fch AèhcZ AbiWz

26 bhWfm EdhGhW WYcSi Fhb Fcmc UmGiA, AèhDE Shchcm EC ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiLpWz EShc ZmOiØmE MhbhbC dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOiØc dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz 27 ECdh ZmOhBØmE ZmOiØc dHm bidh-bifh ZhU UiA EBÛ ZmOhc dHm bidh-bifhc dhHi XhHd EBHmLm, ZmOhBØm ZmOhBØc dHm GZiLi Fhb FcLmz DcdhHi Shch XcSmFc MiÛnHiS MhcMic ZU Fhbc fhMh XhBchz 28 bhWfm Shc Uid ThFi Aèh XhFcm bhWmc Wh UmGiA, AèhDE Shchcm Edh ZU GhBfc GZiLi Uidc ASE Lhei UiLpW, DcdhHi Shch ESh FchS cDz 29 Shch gFd WbjWhc WhYcbhWi, ZU Fhb, dja-dhdK, Bjfhw-UiUh, GjW-GhchXi, bhch-bhci, Ld-KSjci Ac FhWh-FhWi Fchc dhHi CihUz 30 Shch bhWfc HiZS HhD, Ac Aèhcm IiÛhDz Shch ZU-biMhMi, EgJFhci, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac WDA WDA WhYcbhWic VhÛhD ThFmz Shch bh-ZhYcE EZhBDz 31 WmFi-ZUi ZjMhc AGd WhB, EAUh GmdhYFhci, XhfhW, BShc UidE FjWj UDA-bhDA WhBz 32 Shch S Aèhc B ZiKhc FTh ahdh FciC MhWm, Mmch BdhGhW Fhb Fcm, Shchc fhMh EBZ bCSz BGhW MhWiAE, Shch Ghdi WiMm BSh Fcm Wh, ZhFi Mmch Bdh Fhb Fcm, Shchc XÀmE fhD UmDz

2

bhWfc HjWhc ZiKhc

1 DcdhHiC FBchb, E bhWjf MhSi, Sjbi S EBÛ MWcm Ulfi fhBZi FcchD, BSh ZiKhc Sjbi giFdhd Fidh? Sjbhc MjAX UiZhc FjWj XT ALM Wi? FhcW Sjbi WiMm Mm EXchV FcchD, EC DFB EXchVm Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi FBchDz Sm B Ulf Sjbhc CXcmE Xeoc Wh Wi? 2 Abch S MhWi, Mmch BdhGhW EXchV Fcm, AèhD gF BWLhY bhYiF Shchc XhEWh fhMh UiZhz 3 E bhWjf MhSi, Mm Fhb Sjbi WiMmE FcE, EC DFB Fhbc dhHi Sjbi AcF MWcm Ulfi fhBZi FcE, Sm FmbWm ZjMhd, Sjbi Aèhc fhMh ThFi cmghB XhBdiZhd? 4 Sjbi S Aèh XhFc Efmf bmgmcZhWi, ShW VpÌ-fÀi Ac LZcHhcicm Ddhbi FcchDz ShW bmgmcZhWiD Sjbhcm Ghdi SCZh Fchc XTm OhWiA WmD, BGhW YhCcidiL Wi?

5 EBdm Sjbhc XhfhW Uid Ac SCZh Wh Fchc bWahZc dhHi, Sjbhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ UdH Fci TBchD, AèhD MmUiW HMZ MhBc FcZh, gF ZiKhc FcZh, gC UiWc dhHi fhMh UdH FcchDz 6 ShBW XcSmF bhWfcm MhcMic Fhbc Yd UiZhz 7 Mmch VpÌ VciA WmF Fhbc bhMUi AèhB ShciY, BÌs, Ac GDgiW MiÛnHi Shèhf Fcm, AèhD ShchcmC AGmci MiÛnHi UhW FcZhz 8 EBdm Mmch WiMc GhBfc Zfm Kdm, AèhB gFc ZicjØm cD, WhYcbhWic XÀm ThFm, Shchc CXcm AèhB Ulg-bLiZS, HMZ ac dhÛS ABZz 9 XcSmF WhYcbhWc CXcm BSh ABZ, XDDh ZiWi BLchBdc CXcm, ZhUm aiW MhSic CXcmz 10 EBdm Mmch WmF Fhb Fcm, Shch XcSmFm ShciY, BÌs Ac fhØi XhBZz XDDh ZiWi BLchBdm, ZhUm aiW MhSiD XhBZhz 11 Aèhc UcZhcE S XÀXhSic FjWj FhcZhc WhB, gFdC gbhWz

12 fciESc ZhBcm cBA MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLm, Shch ZiWhfE EBZh fciES Lheh, Ac fciESc aiScm cBA Mmch HjWh Fcm, EC fciES bhYiFC Shchc ZiKhc EBZz 13 MmSh bhWfm fciESc ZDAW Ghdi gjWm, Aèhc WMcE S Shch Zm-FLjc WhD, EBdm Mmch fciES Abd Fcm, ShchC Ghdi Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBZhz 14 aiW MhSi EFdm AèhB FjWj fciES Wh XhBdmE, Shch MmZhd DbWmC fciES bhYiF KdpW, EC fbD Shchc ZiZmFC fciES ZWiMhDz 15 DSm UmGh MhD, fciES bhYiF MmSh Fch Mcjc, BSh Shchc Uidc ZiZmFc bhMm dmGh ALmz Shchc ZiZmFm Shchc Fhbc fhÀi UmD, FjWj FjWj fbD Shchc ZiZmFm Shchcm Ulfi fhBZi Fcm, Ac FjWj FjWj fbD Shchc XÀmE fhD UmDz 16 Sm AèhD MmUiW BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi gFd bhWfc djFhBd Abdc ZiKhc FcZh,

gC UiWC BSh MhBc EBZz Ac Abi EGW Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, EC bhYiFC ZiKhc EBZz

ZWi BLchBd Ac fciES

¹⁷ Sjbi MmZdh WiMc XciKD UichD ZWi BLchBd FBA, Sjbi gMcS bjLhc fciESc CXem acfh FechD Ac Aèhc bhDac ZÙh FBA ZehB UmGhBchDz ¹⁸ Sm AèhD Sjbhc HmL ThFi FiSh Afh FcpW, Sjbi FiSh FcShD, BGhW S Sjbi MhWEC, fciES ThFi Sjbi BShc Shdib XhBLz ¹⁹ Sjbi bWm bWm FBchD, Abi S AUhcm XT UmGhBAC, AUhcis MmSh ALpW, BShc HmLm Abi Wjcc cJfWiz ²⁰ ZmAGdem gmUhDES FciAc, gJcJhpWcm Shdib UiAcz Sjbi ZjMchD, fciESc aiScm gF Ac AGd-ZjDi ALmz ²¹ BSh GjZ ahdh FTh, EBdm Sjbi MmZdh EBÙ bhWfcm giFhBchD, Sm WiMmE BSh giFE Wh FmWm? Sjbi bhWfcm FBchD, Kjci FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbi WiMmC Kjci FechD Wh Wi? ²² bhWfcm FBchD, MiWh FciE Wh, EBdm Sjbi WiMm FjWj MiWh FechD Wh Wi? Sjbi S UmZ-UmZic bJcSicm IiÙhBchD, gicZhc WiMmC bJcSic bÙiccm djO-SchM FechD Wh Wi? ²³ Mm fciES dBA Sjbi ZehB FechD, B fciESc CdOh KdiA Sjbi WiMmC Aèhcm EfçhW FechD Wh Wi? ²⁴ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “Sjbhc Khd-KdW UmGiA aiW MhSi EFdm Aèhc Whbcm ZmBìS Fcmcz”

²⁵ gjWE, Sjbi MjUi fciES bhWiA KdE, Sm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic Uhb ALm, Ac fciES bhYiF Wh Kddm, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Aèhc WMcE Sjbi bLdbhWi Wh FchBd Zm-UiWc dhGhWz ²⁶ EGW bLdbhWi Wh FchBAE MjUi FmC fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm AèhD Shcm bLdbhWi FchBd FBA fbMiSh WhD Wi? ²⁷ Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfcm MmZdh fciES bhWiA Kdm, Sm diGiS fciES XhBA Ac bLdbhWi FchBAE MjUi Sjbi Dc CdOh KdE, ShBdm gC bLdbhWi Wh FchBd ZmOhD Sjbhcm Ulfis WhD Wi?

²⁸ ZifDOh ZjMchD Wi? Ghdi Whbm ZWi BLchBd EBdmC FmC ALd ZWi BLchBd WhDz fcide EJH FhOiA bLdbhWi FchBdmE S, ALd bLdbhWi ED Whz ²⁹ EBdm bW ThFi Mmch ZWi BLchBd, ShchC ALd ZWi BLchBdz BSh FjWj diGiS ABW-FhWjWc ZmXhc WhD, Uide aiSec cJghWi ZmXhcz Uide bLdbhWiC Ebd ALd bLdbhWiz MHSc bhWfcm Dchc ShciY Wh FcdmE, AèhD ShciY FcpWz

3

¹ Sm BdhGhW ZmXhc EBdm, ZWi BLchBd EAD ZheSi FjWj dha ALm Wi? bLdbhWi Fhb FchWiS FjWj YhDUh ALm Wi? ² WióD ALmz ZCS WbjWhc YhDUh ALmz XDdh YhDUh: Aèh XhFm ShW gÀd Fhdhb WhMid FcLpW ZWi BLchBdc HmLmz ³ EZBfs Shchc FjWj FjWj MWm ZmBbhWi FcLm, DSm FiSh EBLm? Shch ZmBbhWi FcdmE Aèh XhFm FjWj Shchc dhGhW ZmBbhWi FcZh Wi? ⁴ WhCMjZièh! gFd bhWfcm biLh bhSdmE Aèh S ghbmfh gF ThFpWz XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm:

DcZhUmE XcbhW bidZ Sjbhc MZhw fPiF,

Sjbhc XÀm chD MhBZz

⁵ UlWiAZi bhWfcm FBS Xhcm, Abchc Wh-gF Fhbm MmZdh AcE Xciéhc ZjMh MhD Aèh XhF FS gF, Sm Abchc Wh-gFm ShW HcCz EAc ZhUmE ShBW Abchcm fhMh Uidm BSh ShW EBÙhd? WhCMjZièh ⁶ AèhD MjUi gF BWLhY Wh FcpW, Sm ShBW Fidh Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? ⁷ Shch FpW, “Abhc biLh bhSc bhMUiC ZjMh MhD, Aèh XhF gF-BWLhYFhciz Ac Abhc

biLh bhSm MmZdh Aèhc HCcZ-ShciY ED, Sm ShBW AbhcM HjWhHhc fhBZi FcpW FmWm?" ⁸ BGhW GjZ fjÙc MjÃiz DcdhHi Abch FBSbh Wi, "AE, Abch WhYcbhWi FchS cB, MhSm EC WhYcbhWic bhMUì ahdh Yd bidm?" FjWj FjWj bhWfm Abchc ZUWhb HhBA FpW, AbchE Zjdm Edh Shdib UmBz BShD Shchc XhEWh fhMh XhBZh

Aèhc UcZhcE gFd bhWjfC Ulfì

⁹ EGW Abch FiSh FBSbh? ZWi BLchBd gifhZm Abchc ghds FiSh aiW MhSi ThFi ahdh Wi? WióD Whz AHmC Abch FBLi, ZWi BLchBd Ac aiW MhSi gFdC HjWhc Hjdhbz ¹⁰ Aèhc Fhdhbe ALm,

Zm-FLjc ZdSm FmC WhB, DFMWE WhB;

¹¹ AGdUhc DFMWE WhB,
FmC Aèhc Shèhf Fcm Whz

¹² gFd bhWjf Zm-XTi EBHmLm,
gFd DFdHm WhYcbhW EBHmLm,
WmF Fhb Fcm Bdh FmC WhB, DFMWE WhBz

¹³ Shchc bjG S XKh dhfc Gjdh FDZcc dhGhW,
Shchc Miam Ld-KSjci bhSm,
Ac PkOc Sdm ALm, ghYc Zifz

¹⁴ Shchc Hdhc bhMm ZUULA Ac Siñ bhS-FThD ach,

¹⁵ GjW-GhchXic dhHi Shchc XhE AHjABd,

¹⁶ Shchc XTE Ghdi ZiWhf Ac AghMhciz

¹⁷ fhØic XT Shch KiWm Wh,

¹⁸ Shchc Uid ThFi Aèhc Qc-GY gciHmLmz

¹⁹ Abch MhWi, gMcS bjLhc fciES Shchc dhHiC, Mmchc HmLm EC fciES UmEA EBLmz MhSm Ghdi aiW MhSi WhD, fciES XhEch ZWi BLchBdE, bhWi Aiñ MhSc FmC FjØh bhSiZhc fjMjH WhB, fZC Aèhc ZiKhcc UheE XeoZ ²⁰ FhcW fciES Abd FcdmC, Aèhd bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcidiZh, Bdh FjØh WhDz Ebdm fciESc bhMUìc bhWjf HjWhc ZmXhcM gfiAc EDz

bhWjfFidh Zm-FLjc gifhZm HBÛ EBW

²¹ EGW S Aèh XhFm XT ZhShB UiLpW, fciES LhehE ShBW Fidh bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ FcpWz AHm ShBW SCchS fciY Ac Wzi EFdc FiShZE EC ZmXhcM Bfhch UiLpWz ²² EC XT Ebd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, EC BbhWc bhMUìc Aèhd Shchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpWz B ZmXhcM Zwi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF gFdC DF gbhWz ²³ FhcW, gFdmC HjWh FcLm, Aèhc fhW-SMèis ghbhWic fhbcT FmCcc WhBz ²⁴ Ebdm BLh Ad-bLiD bhWfcm HjWhc AS ThFi ZhKhWic ZmZih FcLpW, ShBW Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm bhWfcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fchc XT FcLpWz ²⁵ Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, Ad-bLiD Shchc dhHi WiMc dCcm FYchc FjczhWi UiA Aèh XhFcm Gjfi FcLpWz EC WbjWhD Aèhd UmGhBLpW, MjUiE ShW WiMc LZcHhcic dhHi bhWfc XjchWh HjWhc fhMh UiSm Umci Fch, SmZC ShBW gF-BWLhYFhciz ²⁶ Ac EGW ShBW Bsh UmGhBLpW, MhSm XcbhW ED, ShBW WiMm gF-BWLhYFhci Ac Mmch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWpW, Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpWz

²⁷ DcZhUmE bhWfm ZehB UmGhWic FjØh ALm Wi? Wh, FjØhc WhBz FmWm WhB? bhWfm fciES bhWm Fci Shc ZehB Fchc FjØh WhB Wi? Wh, ALd FTh Ebd, BbhWc bhMm ZehB Fchc MhHh WhBz ²⁸ Abch MhWi, Aèhd

bhWfcm Shc BbhWc dhHiC Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, fciES bhWhc dhHi WhDz

²⁹ Sm Aèh Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc Wi, aiW MhSic dhHiE WhD Wi? WióD, ShBW aiW MhSicE AèhZ ³⁰ FhcW Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW ZWi BLchBdcM Mmdh BbhWc bhMUi Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpW, Edh aiW MhSi EFdcme FcZhz ³¹ EGW FE KhBW, BbhWc dhHi Abch fciES ZhSid Fcchb Wi? Wh, bjOmC Wh! Zcj Abch fciEScm bMZjS FciAcz

4

gMcS BZthgib (A:) ThFi Shdib

¹ Sm Abchc GhÛhWc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgibc MiÛnHic ZmXhcm FiSh FBShb? ShBW FiSh XhBdh? ² fciES bhWhc dhHiC MjUi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HWh ED, Sm ShBW WiMc ZehB UmGhBSh XhcpW, Ebdm Aèhc UcZhc S WhDz ³ FhcW Aèhc FhdhE ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWhD, AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdhz” ⁴ FhbhdH Fhb FciA Mm ZmSW XhD, BFOh FjWj UhW WhD, BFOh Shc XhEWh bMjcz ⁵ Ebdm FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMc Abdc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi ShW CXcm BbhW AWm, MmBW HjWhHhccm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcpW, Sm Shc BbhWc dhHi gm GhdhL XhDz ⁶ Ac WiM Abd Lheh Aèh XhFm Mhcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcLpW, gMcS UhCUmE Shcm WmF-FXhdi FBLpWz XZiï MZjc fciYE ShBW FBch,

⁷ WmF-FXhdi ShchC, Mmchc WhYcbhWicm bhY Fch EBLm, bhZjU-bCdhd Mmchc HjWhcm Ac gifhZE VcSh WhDz

⁸ WmF-FXhdi gC MW, Mhc HjWhcm AèhD Shc Abd-Wbh ThFi FhOi UiLpWz

⁹ Sm WmF-FXhdi Ghdi ShchcmC FEA EBLm Wi, Mmchc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLm? bLdbhWi Wh FchBd bhWfcmE FEA EBLm Wh Whi? ED, ShchcmE WmF-FXhdi FEA EBLmz FhcW Aèhc FhdhE XhBLi, gMcS BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC, AèhD ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdhz ¹⁰ FjW fbD Fcdh? bLdbhWi FchWic AHm, Wh ZhUm? WióD, bLdbhWi FchWic AHmC EBLdhz ¹¹ bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic AHmC AèhD ShWcm BbhWc dhHi Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcLdh, Ac bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi ALid Dc XcbhW Zh WifhWhz D ThFi ZjMh MhD, bLdbhWi Wh UidmE, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi Mmchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA Vch ED, Shchc bjd ZhY Ebdh gMcS BZthgibz ¹² bLdbhWi FchWic AHm gMcS BZthgibc BbhW MmdhGhW ALid, bLdbhWi FchBA MS bhWfm EC BbhWm Kdm, ShchcE bjd ZhY Ebdh EC BZthgibz

BbhWc ZdmC AèhB EAUh XjcW

¹³ Aèh XhFm EAUh FcLdh, gMcS BZthgib Ac ShW GhÛhWcm B UIWiAc UGDuhci UiZhz fciES bhWhc dhHi B EAUh Fch EBLm Wh, Zcj BZthgibc BbhWc dhHiC ShWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FciA EC EAUh FcLdhz ¹⁴ fciES bhWiA FmC MjUi UGDuhci XhBdhD, Sm S BbhW ZmFhbh ZWIMhD Ac Aèhc EAUhcE FjWj Uhb cD Whz ¹⁵ fciESm S Aèhc HMZ dhbhDz ALd FTH Ebd, MmGhWE fciES WhB, BWE fciES aJHc FTHE WhBz

¹⁶ DcdhHi B EAUh Ghdi bhWfc BbhWc bhMUi Xjch Fch ED, MhSm BOH Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm cDz Sm BZthgibc GhÛhWc HmLm Mm EAUh Fch EBLm, BGhW WióD Xjch Fch EBZz Ghdi fciES bhWch EFdc dhHiC XjcW Fch EBS WhD, Mmch BZthgibc BbhWc dHm fciF, Shchc dhHiE B EAUh Xjch Fch EDz ¹⁷ Aèhc FhdhE Mmdh dmGh ALm, “Abi Sjbhcm ZCS MhSic bjd ZhY

ZhWhBdhbz” EC gifhZm Aèhc WMcE BZthgib Ebdh Abch gFdc bjd ZhYz MmBW bchcm MiÛnHi UmBW Ac MmSh EAc WhD, ESh EABSh XhcpW, gC Aèhc CXcm ShBW BbhW AWLdhz

¹⁸ EC BZthgibm MmZdh AEDhU XhEAc FjWj Afh Fchc FTh WhD, gC fbDE ShBW Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA BbhWm bMZjS cBLpWz AèhD ShWcm FBLdh, “Sjbhc GhÛhWcm Abi ALbhWc Smchc dhGhW ZmgifhZ Fcbjz” Ac EC FThe CXcm ShBW BbhW AWdhz ¹⁹DF-f ZLc ZDEfc BZthgibm MjUiE ZjMLidh, gjcjĴh MWb UmEAc GmbSh Ac ShW WhB, ShW ZiZi LhDchcE gjcjĴh EAc ZDef fmf EBHmLm, SmZC ShW BbhW bMZjS ALidz ²⁰Aèhc EAUhc ZmXhcm ShW bWE FjWj fÛD ABLm Wh, ZcJ ShBW BbhWm AcE bMZjS EBA Aèhc ShciY Fcdhz ²¹ BZthgibm XjchXjc DFiW Fcdh, AèhD Mm EAUh FcLpW, BSh Xjch Fchc GmbShE ShW ALmz ²² EC FhcWmC ShW BbhWc dhHi ShWcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch EBLidz ²³“Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ Fch EBLid,” BGhW Ghdi BZthgibc dhHi dmGh EBLm Wh, ²⁴Abchc dhHiE dmGh EBLmz BbhWc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm Zm-FLjc FBA HBÛ FcZh, FhcW Mm AèhD Abchc bhdiF BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLdh, Abch ShW CXcmC BbhW AWLiz ²⁵ Abchc HjWhc FYch gifhZm EC BLhcm bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA EBLid, Ac Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fchc dhHi ShWcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLidz

5

Zm-FLjc GhdhL ZWiA Gjfi Fch

¹ BbhWc bhMUi Abchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLm, HSiFm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm fj-fâcf ZEABd EBLmz ² EC Mm cgbSc Sdm Abch ALi, Ad-bLiD Abchcm B MhHhS AWiA XCLhBLpWz DcdhHi Aèhc bgibh XhEAc AfhD Abchc bW EGW Wióis GjfiD aci HmLmz ³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Abch ULG-Fic bhMmE Gjfi-Zhfi Fchbz FhcW ULG-FiD LZc AWm, ⁴ LZcm bmEA Ydm, EC bmEAD Afh-acfh AWm, ⁵ Ac EC Afh-acfh ZmFhbh MhD Whz FhcW AèhD Abchcm Mm Xhf cjgi UiLpW, B Xhf cjgm Abchc Uidc bhMm AèhB bgäs MWbhdz

⁶ Abch S FbMjc-dhKhc ALdhb, fPiF fbDD Abchc dhGhW HjWhHhccm ZhKhWic dhHi, Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjcZhWi Uidhz ⁷ FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi fhVhcWS FmC MhW UidhBS KhD Wh, Sh-E GjZ ahdh MWc dhHi AGSh FmC UidmE UidhBS Xhcmz ⁸ EBdm Abch HjWhHhc ghdSmC Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz EGhW ThFi XcbhW bidm, AèhD Abchcm FS bhDA FcpWz

⁹ Ac Ad-bLic FjcZhWic CLièhD MmZdh Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EBLi, Sm EGW Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch Aèhc fhMh ThFiE cmghB XhBbj, BOh S fjèAwh WióisZ ¹⁰ Abch AHm Aèhc UlfbW ALdhb, gC fbD ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèhc bCSc CLièhD, ShW dhM Abchc bidW EBLmz Sm S Ad-bLic MiÛh EBA CPhc bhMUi EGW AcE Zmfí Wióis, Abch WhMhS XhBbj ¹¹ Ghdi BGhW WhD, Mhc CLièhD EC bidW EBLm, Abchc bhdiF EC BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi EGW Aèhc Whbm Gjfi-Zhfi Fchbz

gMcS AUb (A:) Ac Ad-bLic SjdWh

¹² DFMW bhWfc bhMUi UiWiABS HjWh ABA ghbhBLid, Ac EC HjWhc bhMUi bCSE ABLidz ZhUm gFd bhWfmC HjWh FcLm, DcdhHi gFdc dhHiC bCS ABA AMiLmz ¹³ gMcS bjLhc fciES WhMidc AHmE UiWiABS HjWh ALidz EBdm fciES ALid Wh HSiFm HjWhcm gifhZE Vch EBS Whz ¹⁴ Sh-E ZhZh AUb

ThFi bjLh WZic Abd XcMØ Mmch AUbc dhGhW fchfci Aèhc gjFjbcM ahJHiLm Wh, Shhc CXcmE bCSm ZmOhHici FcLmz

Sm FjWj FjWj FhcWm ZhZh AUbc dHm, ZhUm SfcY AWh EC Ad-bLicE bid ALidz ¹⁵ EBdm ZhZh AUbc WhYcbhWi Ac Aèhc cgbSc UhWc bhMm ZCS SYhS ALmz gC DFMWc WhYcbhWic UhD ZCSc dhHi bCS Abd Ac AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bmgmcZhWic bhMUi Mm cgbSi UhW Abd, Aèhc B cgbS AcE ZCS Zmfi Zhei Hmdz ¹⁶ Ac DFMW bhWfc HjWhD Mmdh Yd UmGh Hmd, Aèhc cgbSc UhW S BdhGhW WhDz Ghdi DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLmz EBdm ZCS Zmfi XcibhWm HjWh Fchc ZhUmE Aèhc EC cgbSm ZCS MWcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi MmZdh bCSm Abchc CXcm ZmOhHici FcLm, Sm UilCh AcF MW, bhWi BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Abch Mmch Aèhc cgbSm Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm HBÛ EBLi, AbchE Edh FS Zmfi Wióis EBA AèhB MiÛnHi XhBA gFdShc CXcm chMí Fcbjz

¹⁸ ALd FTh Ebd, DFMW bhWfc HjWhc dhHi Mmdh gFd bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBLm, ECdh DFOh WmF Fhbc bhMUi gFd bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ EAc fjMjH UmEA EBLmz EC fjMjHc Yd Ebd AGmci MiÛnHiz ¹⁹ MmbW VcE, DFMW bhWfc EZhBÐshc dhHi ZCS bhWjf HjWhHhc EBLpWz ECdh DFMW bhWfc ZhBÐshc dhHi ZCS bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz ²⁰ DcbhMm fciESc gjFjb-AgFhbE WhMid EBHmd, MhSm B WhYcbhWic gifhZc XcibhW AcE Zhei MhDz EBdm WhYcbhWi MmWE Zheid, BWE Aèhc cgbS AcE ZCS ZheiHmdz ²¹ B cgbS Zheid, MhSm bCSc bhMUi AHm HjWhD Mmdh ZmOhHici FcLid, EGW Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAc bhMUi Aèhc cgbSm ECdh chMí FcmZ Ac EShc Yd gifhZm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci MiÛnHi XhBz

6

HjWhc MiÛnHi fmf, WDA MiÛnHic fjcj

¹ Sm EGW Abch Edh FBShb Wi, Abchc CXcm MhSm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zheo, DcdhHi Abch AcE HjWh FchS cB? ² WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! HjWhc ZhZSm Abch S bciHmLi, Sm B bjcUh ghdSm EGW Ac FmbWm HjWhc FhbE cBShb? ³ ABÈh, Abch MS MWm Ad-bLic Whbm SCZhc HJLd FcLi, Abch S ShW bCSc dHmE fciF EBLiz ⁴ EC HJLdc FhdE Abchcm S Ad-bLic dHm FDZc UmEA EBLmz Ac HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSm Ad-bLicm Mmdh FDZc ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, PiF ECdh AbchE MhWj WDA MiÛnHiD UiW FhOhBz ⁵ Ac Abch MmZdh Ad-bLic bCSE fciF EBLi, Sm ShBW Mmdh bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Edh AbchE ShW MiÛh EAc dHm fciF cBbjz ⁶ Abch BGhW MhWi, Abchc fcidc ZU GhBfcm ZmFhbh Fchc WiESm Abchc XjchW 'Abi' cm Ad-bLic dHm LdiZc CXcm bhciA YhdhBd EBLm, MhSm Abch Ac HjWhc Hjdhb Wh cBz ⁷ FhcW Mhc bCS EBMhD, gm S HjWhc FZMh ThFi GhdhL XhBdiLmz ⁸ Sm Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc bcW EBLm, EGW Abchc BbhW Ebd, ShW dHm MiÛnHiE XhBbjz

⁹ Abch MhWi, Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPiLpW Fci ShW Ac bCS EBS WhDz bCSc FjWj GmbSh ShW CXcm WhBz ¹⁰ ALdm ShW Mm bCS EBLm, BSH S HjWhc GmbSh ZiWhf Fchc dhHi Ghdi DFZhcC EBLmz Ac EGW ShW Mm MiÛnHi ALm, BSH S Aèhc bgibhc dhHi MiÛh ALpWz ¹¹ PiF ECdh, SjbchE

bWE FciE, HjWhc GmbShc ZmXhcm Sjbchc bcW EBHmLm, EGW Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhc gbigbhc dhHi MiÙh ALz

¹²DcdhHi bCSc MjFh Sjbchc B fcide CXcm HjWhcm FjWj dhGhW ZmOhHici FcSm UiE Wh, fcidcm ZU GhBfc ASE fXi UiE Whz ¹³fcidc FjWj EJHcm ZU Fhbc ASiAc ZhWhBE Whz ZcJ WiMcm bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EA MW bWE FciA XjchXjci Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, fcide gFd EJHcm WmF Fhbc ASiAc gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB UmEz ¹⁴Sjbch S HjWhc Hjdhb WhD, fciESc AEShDE WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ALz

¹⁵Sm EGW FiSh FcShb? fciESc AESh ThFi Lheh XhBA, Aèhc cgbSc AEShD ALi Fci, Abch Ghdi HjWh FcShb Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ¹⁶Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbch MmZdh WiMcm FmCcc ASE fXi UiA Shc gjFjb bhYiF KdE, Sm DbWmC S Shc Hjdhb ZWiMhEz EdhGhW Sjbch gDS HjWhc Hjdhb ZWiA bcZhD, AcWhD Aèhc Hjdhb ZWiA WmF Fhb FcZhDz ¹⁷Aèh XhFc fjFjc, AHm MjUiE Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, Sh-E BLhDB SciFhc Shdib XhBA ghci, Uidm-MhWm BShc AfIF EBLz ¹⁸HjWhc Hjdhbi ThFi Lheh XhBA, WmF Fhbc Hjdhb EBLz

¹⁹ahBAPwcm, Sjbchc AGdc FbMjci UmGiA Abi Sjbchc dHm bhWjf ZjdiD bhSichb, AHm Mmdh Sjbchc fcide EJHcm WhXhFi Ac ZU GhBfc Hjdhb ZhWhBLdhD, EGWE PiF ECdh, XhF-XZiì MiÙnHi FhOhWic dhHi, MhcMic EJHcm WmF Fhbc HjdhbS fXi UmEz

²⁰Sjbch MmZdh HjWhc Hjdhb ALdhD, B fbD S WmF Fhbc UhD-UhDBÍ ThFi AMhU ALdhDz ²¹Ahc ZU Fhb-FhMc FTh bWE EBdm EGW Sjbchc fcb dhHm, Sm FE KhBW, BSh Fhbm Sjbchc FiSh dha EBS? BShc gmF Yd S bcWz ²²EBdm EGW Sjbch HjWhc Hjdhbi ThFi AMhU EBA, Aèhc XTC Hjdhb ZWiA XhF-XZiì MiÙnHi FhOhBchD, Dc gmF Yd S AGmci MiÙnHiz ²³ALdm HjWhc bMjci EBD bCS, EBdm Aèhc cgbSc UhW EBDHi Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD AGmci MiÙnHiz

7

fciESc Hjdhbi ThFi GhdhL

¹Sm E ahB EFd, gMcS bjLhc fciESc ZifD S Sjbchc MhWhc ALmz Sh-E Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, fciESc UhZi-UhEA bhWfc CXcm ZEABd ThFm, Ghdi MiÙh ThFh XcMØz ²Mmdh, Mhbhb MSUiW MiSh ALm, ESUiW Shc ZC Shc AEShD ZhÙh cD, Ac MhbhbC bCSc ZhUm Shc ZC B ZhÙW ThFi GhdhL XhDz ³Ac MhbhbM MiSh ThFsm ZC MjUi ULlch ZmOhc HmLm ghJHh ZD, ShBcm S MiWhFjc gifhZm HWh EDz EBdm MhbhbC bCSc ZhUm ShB MhbhbC ZhÙW ThFi ABW bhYiF GhdhL XhD, DcZhUm ShB EBÛ MWc HmLm ZiA ZBdm MiWhFjc WhDz

⁴ahBAPwcm, PiF EC dhGhWC, Ad-bLic fcide bCSc bhMUì fciESc ZhÙW ThFi Sjbchc bCS EBHmLm Fci, EGW Sjbch EBÛ MWc ZhÙWE MhBShD Xhc, Ac EC EBÛ MW EBDh, bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EA gC BLh Ad-bLi, MhSm Abchc MiÙnHiS Aèhc Whbm WmF XTC Yd Vcmz ⁵AHm MmZdh Abch fcide bcMiD KdShb, EC fbD fciESm Abchc bhMc HjWhc ZU GhBfcm GjKhBA gMhH FcS, EC FhcWm Abchc fcide EJH EFdm bCSc XTì HjWhc Yd VcSz ⁶Sm AHm Abch Mm fciESc ZhÙWE ALdhb, BSh ThFi Abchc bCS EBHmLm, EGW Abch B fciESc ZhÙW ThFi GhdhL XhBLiz DcdhHi Abch Ac gi diGiS fciESc Hjdhb WhD, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjgm WDA MiÙnHic Hjdhbi FciZ

fciESm HjWhcm gMhH Fcm

⁷ EGW Abch Edh FBSHb Xhci Wi, fciESmC HjWh FchD? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ALd FTh EBD, fciES Wh ThFdm S Abi ZjMShb Xhcdhb Wh EWm, HjWh Fi MiWifz fciESm MjUi Wh FBS, dja-dhdK FciE Wh, Sm dhdK Fcdm FiSh ED, BSh Abch ZjMdhb Wh EWmz ⁸ Ac EC gjFjbc fjmJh ZjMiA Abhc aiScm HjWh ghbhBA, gFd WbjWhc dja-dhdK MWb UiLmz fciES Wh ThFdm S HjWhE bchc dhGhW KjXkX cDz ⁹ Abhc MiÛnHiS fciEScm ahdhbØm KiWhc AHm Abi S MiSh ALdhh, EBdm EC gjFjb MhWhc dHm dHmC HjWh gMhH EBD, Ac Abhc bCS EBDz ¹⁰ ZjMchD Wi, Mm fciESm Abi MiÛnHi XhEAc FTh, gC fciESm Abhc dhHi bcW dBA ABdz ¹¹ fciESc EC gjFjbc fjmJh XhBA HjWhD Abhcm OHid, EC gjFjbc ZdmC HjWhD Abhc MhW FheiA Widz

¹² EBdm BGhW S ghLh, bjLh WZic UmeA fciES XZiï, Dc gjFjb-AgFhbE XZiï, BSh fPiF Ac ahdh MiWifz ¹³ Sm EC ahdh MiWifmC FiSh Abhc bcW AWD Wi? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC WhD! ZcJ HjWhDC BSh FcLm, gm ahdh MiWif UiA Abhcm bhciA ghci XcbhW UmGhBd, HjWh S HjWhz Ac EC gjFjb-AgFhbmC ZjMh MhD, HjWh EBD bi Ze MHBÛz

Uide dHm fcide dhehB

¹⁴ Abch S MhWi, fciES EBDHi cjghWi MHSc, EBdm Abi EBDhb cÃ-bhJfc MHSc, Abi fcide bcMic ZhÛWE ThFhD HjWhc Hjdhb EBLiz ¹⁵ Abi WiMmC S ZjMi Wh, Abi FiSh Fhb Fciz ALdm Abi MmSh FcShb KhB, BSh Wh FciA, MmShcm IiÛhb EShC Fciz ¹⁶ Ac MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, Edh HjWhc Fhb MmZdh Fci, Sm Abi DbWmC ðiFhc FciAc, fciES ALdmE ahdh MiWifz ¹⁷ BSh ThFi ZjMh MhD, Abi WiMm BdH FciAc Wh, EBdm Abhc bhMm Mm HjWhD ZfS Fcm, gm-C Abhcm UiA BSh FchDz ¹⁸ Ac Abi S ZjMiAc, Abhc dCc bhMm, bhWi fcide GhBfc bhMm ahdh FjWj MiWifC WhBz Abi WmF Fhb Fchc GiAd ThFdmE, Abhc fhbcTD Fjdhd Whz ¹⁹ FhcW Abi MmSh WmF Fhb FcShb KhB, BSh FcShb Xhci Wh, EBdm Mm ZU Fhb FcShb KhB Wh, EShC Fciz ²⁰ Sm MmSh FcShb KhB Wh, EShC MmZdh Fci, Dc bhWi EBD BSh Abi Fci Wh, ZcJ Mm HjWhD Abhc bhMm ZfS Fcm, gm-C BSh FchDz

²¹ EGW Abhc WiMc aiScmC UmGiAc, DFOh ZU ciXjD Fhb FcmC, Abi WmF Fhb FchS dhHdm, ZU Fhb DbWmC ABA AMi MhDz ²² ALdm Abhc Uide GhBLdS bhYiF Abi Aèhb gjFjb-AgFhbm Gjfi EBz ²³ EBdm Abhc fcide EJHc bhMm ULLch AcF GhBLdSm Fhb FcmC, Abhc Uidm WmF Fhbcm XLÛ FcdmE, EC ZU GhBLdSm Abhc Uide dHm MjÐ FciA, Abhcm Shc Hjdhbis ZhÛiA chGmz ²⁴ Abhc Ze ZU WLiz! Abhc fcide EC ZU GhBLdS, MmHiD Abhcm bCSc XTm OhWm, Shc AS ThFi Fm Abhcm ZhKhBZ? ²⁵ Aèhc fjFjc, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Shc AS ThFi Abhcm ZhKhBLpW! EGW Wióis ZjMh MhD, Uide Uif ThFi Abi Aèhb fciESc Hjdhbis Fci, EBdm fcide bcMiC Uif ThFi Abi HjWhc GhBLdSc Hjdhbis Fciz

8

Aèhb XhF cjgj XhEAc Yd

¹ Sm EC Shdib ThFi Abch ZjMi, BLh Ad-bLic Mmch AXW MW ZWi HmLpW, EGW Shchcm Ac Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBS WhDz ² HjWh Ac bCSc AS ThFi Abhcm GhdhL Fch EBLm, MiÛnHi UmEch cjgm BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD GhdhL FcLpWz ³ cÃ-bhJfc fcide ZU GhBfc dhHi fciESm Abhcm ZhKhBS XhcLm Wh, Ac fciESm MmSh FcS XhcLm Wh, AèhD S WiMmC BSh FcLpWz ShBW ShW WiMc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm Abchc dhGhW HjWhHhc bhWfc LjcSm XhPhBdh, HjWhc GmbShcm ZiWhf Fchc dhHiz Ac EC bhDac MWc MhW FjczhWic

bhMUi HjWhc ZiKhc FciA Shc GmbShcm ZhSid Fci Uidhz ⁴ ShBW Abchc XÀ dBA BSh Fcdh, Abch Mmch cĀ-bhjfc fcide GhBfm Wh KdiA cjjc Zfm Kdi, EC Abchc dhHi fciESc UhZi-UhEA AUhD Fcdhz

⁵ fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD MmSh bhWjf KdpW, Shchc bWE ZU GhBfc ZhD GiAdi ThFm, Ac Mmch XhF cjjc AEShD, Shchc bW S XhF cjjc Gjfi bhYiF KdSm GiAdi cDz ⁶ fcide ZU GhBfMm Fhbc GiAdi, BShc Yd Ebd bcW, Ebdm XhF cjjc GiAdm Kdhe Yd Ebd MiÛnHi Ac fhØiz ⁷ Mm Mwc bW fcide ZU GhBfc ZhD GiAdi, B bW S Aèhc UlfbW, gm AèhB fciES bhWSm chMi WhD, bhWS XhcmE Whz ⁸ DcdhHiC MmSh bhWjf fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD KdpW, Shch Aèhcm Gjfi FcSh XhchpW Whz

⁹ Ebdm Sjbchc Uide MmZdh Aèhc cjjc Zfs FcpW, Sm Sjbch S fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD WhD, Zcj XhF cjjc AEShDz ALd FTH Ebd, Ad-bLic cjjc Mhc bhMm WhB, gm Ad-bLic WhDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLhC MjUi Ad-bLi Sjbchc bhMm ThFpW, Sm HjWhc Yd gifhZm Sjbchc fcid bchc XTi Ebdme, XhF cjjc Yd gifhZm Sjbch S MiÛhz AèhD S Sjbchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcLpWz ¹¹ Ac gC BLhcm MmBW bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, EC Aèhc cjjc MmZdh Sjbchc Uide Zfs FcpW, Sm ShW EC cjjc Zdm bCSc AEShD ThFh Sjbchc fcidcmE MiÛnHi UhW FcZhZ

¹² DcdhHi E ahB Efd, fcide ZU GhBfc HmLm Abch Ac PmFhS WhD, EC ZU GhBfc EViWm KdhcE Mcjc WhDz ¹³ EGW fcide ZU GhBfc AEShD Kddm S Sjbch KicFhdc dhHi bcZhD, Ebdm XhF cjjc Zdm fcide gFd WhYcbhWicm ZiWhf Fcièm KicFhd MiÛh cBZhDz ¹⁴ FhcW Aèhc cjjc Zdm Mmch Kdm, ShchC Aèhc AEdhUz ¹⁵ Sjbch S Hjdhhic cjjc XhBL Wh, Sm Ac QchBSHD FmWm? Sjbch Ghdi gC Aèhc cjjc XhBL, MmBW Sjbchcm AEdhU EAc DGSIac UiLpWz DcdhHiC Aèh Xhfcm Abch cjghWi Aäh, XZiï ZhZh FBA QhFi ¹⁶ Abchc Uide bhMc AèhB XhF cjjmE Edh fhAi Uia FBch, Abch Aèhc AEdhUz ¹⁷ Abch MmZdh AEdhU, Sm Abch bCcfi ZhO XhBbjz Ad-bLiD Aèhc HmL ThFi bCcfi ZhO XhBZh, Ac ShW dHm AbchE XhBbjz Ghdi Abch ShW dHm UIG-Fi fBï Fcdm, ShW dHm HCcz-bgibhcE ahH XhBbjz

Abch FjW dhGhW ZhO XhBbj

¹⁸ ahBAPwcm, Abch ZhUm Mm bgibh XhBbj, BShc SjdWhD EGWFjc B UIG-Fi FjØhc WhD, BSh S Abi MhWiz ¹⁹ gC fbD Abdm UmGh MhBZ Fm Fm ShW ALd AEdhU, Dchcm UmGhc dhHiC Aèhc XDUh Fch gFdShD MhWm-XchWm Zhc KhBchz ²⁰ FhcW ShW XDUh Fch gFdShC EGW Efhc EBHmLmz BSh FjWj WiMm WiMm Efhc EBHmLm Wi? Wh, Zcj AèhDC Shchcm gC XTm Lhei UiLpWz Ebdm DcdHm ShBW EC AfhE UiLpW, ²¹ DFUiW BSh gFdSh ZiWhfc AS ThFi GhdhL EBA, Aèhc AEdhU Efdc ðhviWsh Ac HCCzc ahHi EBS XhcZz ²² EGW XcMØ UmGiAc, gciJh XDUhc FhdE bh'D Mmdh ZjF YhOhBA KièhBW, ShW XDUh Fch gFdShDC Edh AghMci Fci KièhBchz ²³ Ghdi BGhW WhD, AbchE gC Mm bgibh ZhUm XhBbj, Dc XDdh Fiï gifhZm AèhB XhF cjjcm EGW XhBLi, XhBA ZhFi Fiïc dhHi AbchE Edh KièhBacZ Ac gC Fiï XhEAc UiWc dhHi Zhc KhBac, Mm UiW Abchcm Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm MhBc Fch EBZ, bhWi Mm UiW Abchc fcidcm ZiWhfc AS ThFi GhdhL Fch EBZz ²⁴ Abch GhdhL EAc EC Afh XhBLi, BbhW AWhc FhdEz Sm MmSh MiWif bhWfm UmGidhD, BSh UmGhc dhHi gm Ac Afh Fcm Wh, MmSh UmGh EBHmLm, BShcm UmGhc Afh Ac FmWm FcS? ²⁵ Ebdm Wh UmGh MiWifcm UmGhc dhHi Abch Vpï VciA Zhc KhBz

²⁶ BSh Lheh Abchc FbMjci fcid S XhF cjjm Abchcm fhBï FcpWz Ula Fchc FhdE Abch FiSh KhBSbh, BSh S Abch MhWi Whz Ebdm bjGuï MmSh FEAc

fhBÐ WhB, Uide FhÛwc dHm XhF cjgm WiMmC Abhc XÀ EBA, BShc dhHi biWSi FcpWz ²⁷ FhcW MmBW bhWfc Uide Shèhf FcpW, ShBW S XhF cjgic FThE ZjMpWz XhF cjgm Aèhc bcMi bhYif ShW XhF ZÙh EFdc dhHi biWSi FcpWz

²⁸ Abch MhWi, Aèhcm Mmch bgäs FcpW, bhWi AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi bhYif Mmchcm UhES UiLpW, Shchc ahdhBc dhHi gFdShD DFdHm Fhb Fcmcz ²⁹ AèhD Mmchcm AH ThFiC ShW WiMc dhHi XLÛ Fci chGLidh, Shchcm ShW GhL bhDac MW BLhc dhGhW EAc dhHiC XLÛ FcLidh, MhSm EC BLh BZWjèhc, Dch gFdc Ze ahB EBWz ³⁰ ShBW AHm Mmchcm XLÛ FcLidh, ShchcmC UhES Uidhz Ac Mmchcm UhES Uidh, Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcdh, Ac Mmchcm Zm-FLjc HBÛ Fcdh, Shchcm ShW WiMc HCcZ-bgibhE UhW Fcdhz

Aèhc bgäsc Zd-fÄi

³¹ EGW BSh ZmXhcm Abch FiSh FBSbh? ðDEJ Aèh XhF MmZdh Abhc XÀm, Sm Abhc ZiXÀm FmHj dhHS? ³² Abch gFdcM ZhKhWic dhHi, AèhD MmZdh ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm ZidhB UiSmE WhchM EBdh Wh, ShWcm bCSc ASE fXi Uidh, Sm EC bhDac MWc dHm gFdShC Abchcm UhW FcSh WhD Wi? ³³ Ac AèhD ShW WiMc dhHi Mmchcm XLÛ FcLpW, Dchc ZicjÐm Whdif UiZhc fhBÐ Fhc? AèhD WiMmC Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcLpWz ³⁴ Sm Shchcm FmHjD Ulfis? Mmchc dhHi gC BLh Ad-bLic bCS EBLm, bCSc ZhUm MiÛh FciE SjdH EBLm, ShBW EGW Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZBA, Abhc dhHi biWS-FhÏi FchS ALpWz ³⁵ DcdhHi BdH FjWj MiWif ALm Wi, MmShD Abchcm Ad-bLic bgäs ThFi AdH FcS? Mjdbj-WicMhSW, Mhdh-MWÏwh, bWc Fi, GhEA-YiÛhc EahZ, ZiXU-AXU Zh UlfWc SdjAc? ³⁶ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm,

Sjbhc Whbc dhHi

Abchcm gc-ghbmfh GjW Fch Ecz

bhWfc KGjS Abch EBdhb Zdic XhPhz

³⁷ Wh, BdH FjØhc WhBz FhcW Mm BLhD Abchcm ES bgäs FcLpW, ShW Zdm Abch BSh gFdShSC XjchXjc MpB EBacz ³⁸ Sm Abi BGhW ahdhbØmc MhWi, MiÛnHi Zh bCS, Yicih Zh BZdiLc FjWj Kmdh, EGW Zh aZifSc FjWjShDC, FjWj dhGhW fÄiDc, ³⁹ ALbhWc Zh XhShdc Zh XDUH EA FjWj MiWifmC Abchcm Aèhc bgäs ThFi AdH FcS XhcS WhDz ShW EC bgäs S Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièD XhBLiz

fciESm EXhcH EBdme, ZWi BLchBdc gmfcÀh BbhWm

9

(9:1-11:36)

Aèhc XLÛ Ac EXLÛ

¹ Abi Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA, DÀmcm ghLh FTh FBchb, Abhc ZiZmFmE XhF cjgic dHm EBA EC fhÀi Umcz ² ZWi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Ze AYlJL Ac fibhgiW Fi dhHmcz ³ ghDcm ghD, Abi dhÛsic FhShcE HiA Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBd EBAE MjUi, Abhc MhSic ahBapW ZWi BLchBdcm ZhKhBShb XhcShbz ⁴ AèhD S ZWi BLchBdcm ShW WiMc AEdhUc DGSiAc UiLpW, ShW fhW-SMèi

UmGhBLpW, ShW dHm bidWc CLièh Efd FhBb FcLpW, fciES WhMid FcLpW, ShW DZhUS-ZÛnHic fjMjH Fci UiLpW Ac ZCS dhGhW EAUhE FcLpWz ⁵ gMcS BZthgib, BLghF Ac BAFJZ WZi ALdh ZWi BLchBdc bjd bjcàiz ZhUm BLh Ad-bLiE S cÃ-bhjfz ZhD ThFi Dchc GhÛhwEC MWb dBLpW, DBW gFdShc CXcAdh, MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

⁶ gjWE, Aèhc EAUH Efd EGW MmW ZmFhbh EBHmLm, Bdh FjØh WhDz FhcW ZWi BLchBdc bhMm MWb Ebd FciC, Dch gFd S ALd ZWi BLchBd WhDz

⁷ gMcS BZthgibc GhÛhw FciC Shch MmW ShW ALd AEdhU, Bdh FjØh WhDz Zcj FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Sjhhc XjA BLghFc GhÛhwcmC Sjhhc GhÛhw FBA HWh EBZz” ⁸ bhWi BLchBd MhSic bhMm MWb EBLm HSiFmC bWE FciE Wh, Sjhhc Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz Ghdi Aèhc EAUH bhYiF Mmch AEdhU ZWLm, ShhcmC BZthgibc GhÛhw gifhZm HBÛ Fch EBZz

⁹ ZmchD Wi, Aèhd S gMcS BZthgibc HmLm EC EAUH FcLdh, “LhbWc ZLc EC KhÛE Abi YiciA ABbj, EC fbD Sjhhc ZiZi LhDchc Fjde DF XjA ThFz” ¹⁰ Ac EC XjA Ebdh, Abchc XjcZ-Xjcjf gMcS BLghFz Ghdi BGhW WhD, EC BLghFc ZiZi cmZmFhc XmOc Mjcc XjApW DFB ZhYc AEdhU EbdmE, ¹¹⁻¹² Dch bh’c XmOE ThFh ghdsMm MmZdh ahdh-Zjch FiËj FcLpW Wh, gC fbD Aèhd cmZmFhcm FBLdh, “Sjhhc Ze XjA S gjc XjAc Hjdhb EBZz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Aèhd ShW bjWfh Xjch Fchc GiAdm bhWfcm XLÛ FcpW, FmCcc Abdc ZhD Wh KhBA, ShW WiMc XLÛ bhYiF ZhLiA WmBWz ¹³ DcdhHiC Xhf FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Abi S BAFJZcm bgàs FcLi, EBdm Shc ahB Bfcm gchBA chGLiz”

¹⁴ Sm EGW Abch FBShb Wi, AèhDE EZiKhc FcpW? WhCMjZièh, bjOmC Wh! ¹⁵ Aèhd gMcS bjLhcm FBLdh, “Abi Mhcm Gjfi UDA Fcbj, Ac Mhcm Gjfi cgb Fcbjz” ¹⁶ EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, cgbS S FmCcc KmihD Zh BËhd bidm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc bmgmcZhWi ThFiC bidmz ¹⁷ ALbhWi FiShZc ADASE ALm, Aèhd YochCWcm FBLdh, “Abi Sjhhcm ZhUfh ZhWhBLi, MhSm Sjhhc bhMUi gFdm Abhc didh-Gmdh UmGiA, ghch UWiABS Abhc Whb MhBc EDz” ¹⁸ Sm UmGh MhD, Aèhd ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYiF FmCccm UDA FcpW, Ac FmCcc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBWz

Aèhc HMZ Ac cgbS

¹⁹ EGW Sjhhc Abhem MiFhBShD Xhc, “Aèhc bcMic ZhBch MmZdh FmC FjØh FcS Xhcm Wh, Sm Aèhd FmWm bhWfc Ulf-SicjOi HWPw?” ²⁰ B LEAdc fjMh MjAX Ebd, Aèhc CXcm bhShc Sjbi Fm? FmC MjUi FjWj MiWif ZhWhD, Sm Shc ZhWhBd MiWifm MiFhBS XhcZ Wi, Abhem FmWm Bdh ZhWhBdhD? ²¹ DF bhOi ThFi Fjhhcm WhWhW MhSc MiWif ZhWhBS Xhcm Wh Wi? BShc FjWjOh Bìsi FhbE Ac FjWjOh fhVhcW FhbE dhHmz

²² PiF EdhGhW, Aèhd ShW dhÛs Ac FjUcSi GmbSh UmGhBSH KhBLdh, Ac Mmchc CXcm B dhÛs RhdiSh KhBLdh, Dchc XhEWWh ALid Ghdi ZiWhfi HMZ, Sh-E ShBW ZCS Ze LZc FciA Shchc BSh fbÌ Fcdhz ²³ ShBW BSh fbÌ Fcdh, FhcW AcFZhc WiMc FjUcSi fhW-SMèic FTh MhWhBSH KhBdhz Ac Mmchcm UDA FcLpW, Dchcm ShBW AHm ThFiC MjBS FciA chGLidh, ShW fhW-SMèi UmGhWic GiAdmz ²⁴ ALdm AbchC Ebdhb gCUDAc MWz Abchcm ShBW Ghdi ZWi BLchBdc bhM ThFiC Uhes Uia AWLpW Wh, EBÛ MhSic bhM ThFiE S AWLpWz ²⁵ gMcS gjLiA WZic LgiYhS Aèhd FBLpW,

MmSh bhWjf Abhc XtMh WhD,
ShhcmE Abhc WiMc XtMh ZhWhBbjz

Ac Mmch Abhc bhDac bhWjf ALid Wh,
ShchcmE bhDac bhWjf FBA QhFbjz

²⁶ Mm MbiWE FEA EBLid,
Sjbch Abhc XtMh WhD,
gC MbiWEC Shchcm

MiÛh Aèhc AEdhU FEA EBZz

²⁷ EBdm Zwi BLchBdc ZmXhcm gMcS BfhDA WZiD FBLdh,

HWhc Zhdh MjUiE Shch UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW ZmgifhZ,
SmZC Shchc bhMc GjZ gjcj DF EJfd GhdhL XhBZhz

²⁸ bhZjU bCdhd MHSc XhEWh Mm fhMh MjBS FcLpW,
EC fjèAwh fhMh GjZ MdUiC UiZhz

²⁹ gMcS BfhDA WZiD AcE ZhShBLpW, “Aèh chäjd AdhbiWm MjUi Abhc dhHi FiLj bhWfcm MiÛh Wh chGSh, Sm Abhc Ufh S dhÛsi LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCwC dhGhW EBD EWmz”

ZWi BLchBd Zm-XTi Eac FhcW

³⁰ Sm Abch EC FThC Fbbj, aiW MhSi EFdm MjUiE Aèhc XcmMHhc ZÛh EAC Kmih FcLm Wh, SmZC BbhW AWhc bhMUi Shch Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWiHmLmz ³¹ Ac ZWi BLchBdm Ghdi fciES bhWiA XcmMHhc ZWS KhBLid, EBdm fciES bhWS XhcLm Whz ³² ABÈh, Shch FmWm XhcLm Wh? Shch BbhWc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi Fhb-FhMc Abdc CXcm acfh FcLm, DcdhHi XhcLm Whz bhWfm Mm XhÍcE Cih GhBW, ShchE EC XhÍcE Cih GhBLpWz ³³ B ZmXhcm ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm,

gjWE, Abi MmcejMhdmbE Edh DF XhÍc ZEABLi,

Mm XhÍcE bhWfm Cih GhBA XeZz

EBdm Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ,

gm FjWjbØmc fciÛh EBS WhDz

10

¹ Sm E ahB Efd, Zwi BLchBdc dhHi Abhc Uide EC YciAU ALm, Abi Aèhc UcZhcE Ula FciAc, Shch MhWj WhMhS XhBWz ² Shchc ZmXhcm Abi EGHWC FBchb, Shchc bWc bhMm Aèhc DfFi ALm, EBdm Shch MhWm Wh, Aèhc UcZhcE FmbWm XcmMHhc ZWh MhDz ³ Aèhc UcZhcE Zm-FLjc GhdhL EAC XT Wh MhWhD, Shch B XTcm bhWLM E Wh, Shch Ghdi fciES Abd FciA XcmMHhc ZWS KhDz ⁴ EC fciESc gFd UhZi-UhEA Ad-bLiD S AUhD FcidLpW, DcdhHi ShW CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Aèhc UcZhcE Shchcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EDz

AèhB WhMhSc ZmZìh gFdc dhHi

⁵ fciES Abd FciA Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc EAC ZmXhcm, gMcS bjLhd SCchS FiShZE dmGLpW, “Mmch fciES bhWS KhD, Shch XjchXjc bhWdm ZhKiZz”

⁶ Ac BbhWc Zdm bhWjf Fidh Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc ZWm B ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, “bWm bWm FBE Wh, Fm HiA ALbhWE CPiS?” Dc bhWi Ebd, gWE CPiA Ad-bLicm dhhbBA AWSz ⁷ Zh BGhWE FBE Wh, “Fm HiA XhShdE dhhbS?” Dc bhWi Ebd, gWE dhhbA Ad-bLicm FDZc ThFi SjdiA AWSz

⁸ Wh BdH FjØh WhD, FhcW dmGh ALm, “ALdm Aèhc Fhdhb S Sjbhc GjZ VhcE ALm, BSh Sjbhc bjGE Ac Sjbhc Uide ALmz” Ac Abch MmSh SZdiH Fchb,

BShcS gC Fhdhbz ⁹ EGW Sjbi MjUi bjGm ðiFhc FcE gMcS BLhC bhdiE, Ac Uidm DFiw FcE, AèhD ShWcm bjCuh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Sm Sjbi AGmc XhBZhDz ¹⁰ FhcW Uidm BbhW AWdm AèhD bhWfcm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ FcpW, Ac bjGm ðiFhc Fcdm AèhD WhMhS UhW FcpWz ¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ, gm FjWjbØmc fcbiÛh EBS WhDz” ¹² Zwi BLchBd ECF Zh aiW MhSi ECF, Dchc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhB, FhcW gFdc bhdiS S DFMWz Mm bhWfm Aèhc Whb dD, AèhD Shcm ZCS bmgmcZhWi FcpWz ¹³ Aèhc Fhdhbm S FD, “MmFjWj bhWfm bhZjUc Whbm QhFidm, gm WhMhS ghLid FcZz”

¹⁴ EBdm MhW CXcm Shch BbhWC AWLm Wh, ShWcm Fidh QhFiz? Ac MhW ZmXhcm Shch gjWLmC Wh, ShW CXcm BbhW AWZ Fidh? SZdiH Fcch Wh ThFdm, Shch gjWZ Fidh? ¹⁵ Ac SZdiHE FmC Wh XhPhBdm, Shch Fidh SZdiHE MhBZ? Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhbe ZhShBd EBLm, “VBÛ Shchc XhE GhWhpW, Mmch AOi AOi GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpWz” ¹⁶ EBdm gFd bhWfm S B GjF-GZciem FhWE PhB UmD Whz gMcS BfhDA WZiD FBLpW, “E bhZjU, Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Fm BbhW AWLm?” ¹⁷ Sm UmGh Mhc, Aèhc Fhdhb gjWdm BbhW AD, EC Fhdhb EBd, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH

¹⁸ EBdm Abi FBchb, Zwi BLchBd EFdm B Fhdhb gjWLm Wh Wi? WióD gjWLmz XhF Fhdhbm FD,

Shchc AEAM S

ghch UlWiABS Liíi HmLm,

Liíi HmLm Shchc bhS-FTh,

UlWiAc DF bhTh ThFi AcF bhTh XcMØz

¹⁹ Abi gicZhc FBchb, Zwi BLchBdm gC Fhdhb ZjMLpW Wh Wi? WióD ZjMLpW, AèhD S gMcS bjLh WZic bhMUi Shchcm FBLpW,

Abi Zm-MhSicm UiA

giqfh XDUh FchBbj,

AçF DFOh MhSicm UiA

Sjbchc HjLh SjdhbBbjz

²⁰ ZhUm BfhDA WZiD GjZ fhEf FciA B ADASE FBLpW,

Abhcm Mmch Shèhf FcLm Wh,

ShchC Abhcm XhBLmz

Abhc HmLm Mmch FjØh KhBLm Wh,

Shchcm Abi UiUhc UiLiz

²¹ EBdm Zwi BLchBdc ZmXhcm ShBW FBch,

Abi AS ZhehBA QhFichb,

ghch UiW Vci UlBE ASm QhFichb,

WhYcbhW Ac XhfhW DF MhSicm QhFichbz

11

Zm-XTi Zwi BLchBdmE gmF-bmf WhMhS XhBZh

¹ DcdhHi Abi EGW MiFhBchb, AèhD FjWj ShW AXW ZÛh Zwi BLchBdc dH Lhei UiLpW Wi? WióD Wh! FhcW Abi WiMme S DFMW Zwi BLchBd Ac

gMcS BZthgibc ZjfVc, ZiW-BAbiW GhÛhwC bhWjFz ² AèhD XDdh ThFi ShW
 Mm XtMhcm XLÛ FciA AdH FcLidh, ShBW S Dchc dH LheLpW Whz gMcS
 BdiAL WZic ZmXhcm Aèhc FhdhbE FiSh ALm, BSH Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi?
 ShBW S Zwi BLchBdc ZicjDm Aèhc UcZhcE EC WhdifUiLdh, ³ “E bhZjU, BShD
 Sjbhc Wzi EFdcm FhSd FcLm, Sjbhc FjczhWi GhWhpWE ahJHidiLmz Ghdi
 AbiC ZhKiA cBLi, EGW Shch Abhc MhWGHWE WiShHi KhBchz” ⁴ SmC AèhD
 ShWcm FiSh MjAX UiLdh bWE ALm Wi? ShBW FBLdh, “E BdiAL, Abi S fhS
 AMhc bhWfcm Abhc WiMc dhHi AdH FciA chGLi, Dch S B ZhAd UmZShcm
 XcWhb FcLm Whz”

⁵ PiF EdhGhW, AèhD cgb FciA Zwi BLchBdc DFOh Ejfcm EGWE AdH Fci
 chGLpWz ⁶ Ac AèhD MmZdh cgb FciA Dchcm AdH FcLpW, Sm BSH FjWj WmF
 Abdc Yd WhDz Abdc Yd Ebdm S Ac cgbS FEA Ebd Wh EWmz ⁷ Sm ZjMh MhD,
 Zwi BLchBdm fciES Abd FciA MmSh XhBSH KhBLdh, BSH Shch XhBLpW Whz
 Ghdi Aèhc XLÛ Fch Mwm XhBLpWz Ebdm ZhFi gFdc Uid XhfhW ZWiHmLmz
⁸ Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhbm FBLm,

AèhD Shchc Uidcm ZmCfi IjbE YhdhBLpW,
 Shchc KCG ThFSmE UmGm Wh,
 FhW ThFdmE gjWm Whz
 ABM XcMØ EC ghdSE ALmz

⁹ Edh gMcS UhCU WZiDE FBch,

Shchc VjbVhb Fci GhEA-UhEAC
 fiFhcc Mhd Ac YhÛ ZwiMhCFz
 BSH Shchc ZiXUc FhcW ECF,
 ZU Fhbc fhMh ZwiMhCFz

¹⁰ Shchc KCG AÛh EBMhCF MhSm Wh UmGm,
 Sjbi Shchc Fbccm ghbmfh HjmH Fci chGiEz

¹¹ Sm Zwi BLchBd Efd KicFhdc dhHi EC ZiXUc YhÛE cBZ Wi? WióD Whz
 ZcJ Shchc WhYcbhWiD aiW MhSi EFdc dhHi WhMhSc UlAc GjdiHmdz AèhD
 KhBdh, BSH UmGiA Shchc UidE MhWj Mhdh XDUh ED, FhcW aiW MhSiD
 WhMhS XhBdichz ¹² EGhW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Shchc WhYcbhWic dhHi MHSc
 bhWfc ZCS YhDUh EBLm, Ac Shchc GmSiD MmZdh aiW MhSic dha Ebd, Sm
 Shch MmZdh Aèhc WhMhSc UhES Fzjd FcZh, EC fbD aiW MhSi EFdm AcE FS
 Zmfi cgb XhBZhZ

aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS

¹³ E aiW MhSi Efd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, gjWE, Sjbhc HmLmC Abhcm
 LhghZi gifhZm XhPhBd EBLm Fci, Abi Abhc FhbcM GjZ Uhb Uichbz ¹⁴ FhcW,
 EC Fhb UmGhBA Abhc WiMc MhSi Zwi BLchBdc UidE FjWj Mhdh XDUh
 FcShb Xhci, Ac EC MhdhD Shchc bhMc FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhBSbh Xhciz
¹⁵ Shch UlcB gci MhEAD MmZdh MHSc bhWfc dHm Aèhc bidW Ebd, Sm
 Shchcm MmZdh gicZhc PhB UiZh gC fbD FjW ghdS EBZ? BSH bch bhWjf MiSh
 EAc dhGhW WhD Wi? ¹⁶ VcE, Aèhc Whbm ZidhWic cjoic bjd GhB MjUi XZiï
 ED, Sm S ZhWhBd cjoie XZiïz HhLc bjd Me XZiï Ebdm, Dc Qhd-XhdhE WióD
 XZiïz PiF Edh, Zwi BLchBdc bjd ZhY gMcS BZthgibc MmZdh XZiï, Sm Zwi
 BLchBde XZiïz

¹⁷ Ac bWm FcE, HhLc FiLj Qhd-Xhdh FhOh Ebd, ZhUm EC FhOh MhHs
 Sjbhc dhGhW Mjdi MDSjW HhLc FiLj Qhd Fdb UiA Mjeh UmEA Ebd, Sm Sjbi

WióD bjd HhL ThFi cF XhBchDz ¹⁸ EGW SjbIE WiMcm gC FhOiA YhdhBd Qhd ThFi Ze bWE FciE Wh, BAU chGiE, SjbI bjd HhLcm OiFhB chGL Wh, ZcJ bjd HhLmC Sjbhcm OiFhBA chGLmz

¹⁹ SjbI BGhW FBShD Xhc, “Abhcm Mjeh UiZhc dhHiC S AHc Qhd-XhdhBW FhOh EBLidz” ²⁰ BGhW PiF ALm, EBdm BbhW Wh AWhc FhcWmC S Shchcm FhOiA YhdhBd EBLm, Ac BbhW AWhD Sjbhcm gWE dhHhBd EBLmz Sm SjbIE ZmOhHici Wh UmGhBA Aèhcm QchEz ²¹ bWE chGiE, AèhD MmZdh bjd Qhd-XhdhcmC cmghB UiLpW Wh, Sm SjbI Fdbc Qhdcm FjWj cmghB UiZh Wi?

²² DcdhHiC KiØh FciA UmGE, Aèh XhF FS UDAd Ac FS XhfhWz Mmch ZmXTm YhOi HmLpW Shchc dhHi ShBW XhfhW, Ac Sjbhc ZhD ShBW UDAdj, MjUi SjbI ShW UDAd bhMm cE, Wh cBdm SjbhcmE Edh FhOiA YhdhB UiZh ²³ Ac gC Zwi BLchBdmE MjUi gicZhc BbhW AWpW, Sm ShchcmE ShBW bjd HhLc dHm Mjeh UiZh, AèhD S Bdh Mjeh UiSh XhchpWz ²⁴ ALdm S SjbI ALdhD Mjdi MDSjW HhLc Qhd, Sjbhcm MmZdh gW ThFi FhOiA AWiA bhdiFhWh ZhHhWc MDSjW HhLc dHm AKhWF ghdSm Mjeh dhHhBd EBLmz Sm KiØh FcE, Mmch EC HhLc ALd Qhd, Shchcm bjd HhLc dHm dhHhWi FS fjMhz

Aèhc UDA gFdc CXcm

²⁵ E ahB EFd, Sjbch MhSm WiMm WiMm AGdUhc Wh ZWE, DcdhHi DFOh ZhSjWi ZmXhc Abi Sjbchcm giFhB UmBz gjWE, aiW MhSi EFdc WhMhS XhEAc fjGh Xjch Wh EA XcmØ ZCS Zwi BLchBdc Uid XhfhW ghdSm cBZZ ²⁶ gmfm EdhC gFd Zwi BLchBdm WhMhS ghLid FcZh, Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

SchWmAdhD SfcIY AWZh
MmcjMhdmbc LiEW Xhe ThFi,

ShBW BAFjZ WZic GhÙhw ThFi
WhYcbhWi GmUhB UiZh

²⁷ Abi EdhC Shchc HjWhcm gchBdibj
BOh S Abhc UmEA EAUhZ

²⁸ gjWE, Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi GjF-GZcic ZmXhcm Shch S EGW Aèhc UlfbW, EBdm AèhB XLÛc ZmXhcm ZhY-UhUhc LidLidhD Shch EBdh Aèhc bgäSc bhWjFz ²⁹ FhcW AèhD ShW cgbSc UhW-UÀiWh Ac ShW UhESc FTh FjWjBØmc bS ZUdhBW Whz ³⁰ Mmdh SjbchE DF fbD WhYcbhW ALdhD, EBdm EGW Zwi BLchBdm WhYcbhWi FchD Sjbch ShW bmgmcZhWi XhBL, ³¹ PiF EC dhGhW, Sjbch bmgmcZhWi XhEAD Shch EGW WhYcbhWi FcmC, MhSm ShchE Edh bmgmcZhWi XhBWz ³² Ac Aèhc bjWfh EBd, ShBW MhSm gFdc ZhD bmgmcZhWi UmGhBSh XhchpW, EShc dhHi gFdcM WhYcbhWic bhMm ZÛi FcLpWz

³³ ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc ah×hc FS Ze! ShW AGd-gmFbS FS HBW! ShW ZiZmF-ZiKhc ZjMhc EfhBØ, ShW Fhb-FhM EFd Shèhf Fci ZjMh MhD Whz ³⁴ Mmdh FiShZE ALm,

FhcW bhZjUc bW KiWhc fhBD Fhc ALm?
ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc dhG Fm ALm?

³⁵ Fm AHm Aèhcm FjØh UidhBS XhcLm,
Mm FhcWm ShBW Shc HmLm UmWhUhc ALpW?

³⁶ ALdm gFdShC S ShW HmL ThFi, ShW bhMUic AD, ShW WiMc dhHi XDUh FcLpWz MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

BLhDB bjbiW EFdc Khd-KdW**12**

(12:1-16:27)

Aèhc Whbm MiÛh FjcZhWi

¹ DcdhHi E ahB EFD, Aèhd Sjbchcm Edh bmgmcZhWi FchD, Abi Sjbchcm GhL biWsi FciAc, Sjbch MhcMic fcidcm Aèhc ASE fXi UmE, Bdh MiÛh XZiÏ FjcZhWi Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd ED, EFOhC EBZ Sjbchc Lgi-fjÐ DZhUSz ² Ac EC GhchX MbhWhc ShdE XeiE Wh, ZcJ WiMc Uidc ahZ ZUdhBA WDA bhWjf EEz Smc Sjbch Aèhc bcMi ZjMZhDz ShW bcMi S ahdh Ac XjchXjc WiGjS, Edh Fcm ShBW Gjfi EBWz

³ Shdib UiZhc dhHi Aèhd Abhcm Mm GhL WiAbS UiLpW, EC WiAbSc Zdm Abi Sjbch XcSmF MWcm FBchb, WiMcm MSGhW Ze bWE Fch CKiS, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FciE Whz Aèhd Mhem MSGhW BbhWi Zd UiLpW, gm MhWj WiMcm Dc ThFi Zmfi FjØh bWE Wh Fcmz ⁴ GiAd chGiE, Abch gFdc fcidE ZCS EJH ALm, gFd EJHD S DFdhGhW Fhb Fcm Whz ⁵ PiF EC dhGhW, bjbiW gifhZm Abch ZCS MW EBdmE, Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA Ghdi DF fcid EBLiz DFB fcidE EJH HSiFm Abchc DFm-EBÛm bid ALmz ⁶ Aèhc cgbSm Abch WhWhW MWM WhWhW dhGhW WiAbS XhBLi, EC WiAbS MjUi HhBZi Egi MhWhWic ZmXhcm ED, Sm Abchc BbhW bhYiF Edi-ACdiAc dhGhW Egi FBSm ThFiz ⁷ FmC MjUi GmMbS Fchc WiAbS XhD, Sm GmMbS FcCFz Ac Shdib UiZhc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Shdib UmCFz ⁸ CSfhg UiZhc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm bhWfcm CSfhg UmCFz UhW Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm GhdiL WiESm UhW FcCFz bjeaiAwH Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Uidm-MhWm gFdSh KhdhCFz bhWfcm fhBÌ Fchc WiAbS Mm XhBLm, gm Gjfi bWm fhBÌ FcCFz

bjbiWi Khd-KdW

⁹ bhDA-bgäsc bhMm FjWj GhU bifhBE Whz GhchXicm iÛhE, ahdhBc Afif EEz ¹⁰ DFm-EBÛcm AXW ahBc dhGhW Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcE, WiM ThFi EBÛcm Zmfi Uhb UmEz ¹¹ GmMbS FhbE UlcZd EBE Wh, cjgcm Hcb chGE, bhdiFc Hjdhibi FchS cEz ¹² LhbWc Xjcejhcc Afhd ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, UIG-bLiZSE LZc FcE, gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FchS cEz ¹³ Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc EahZE fhBÌ FcEz bmbhWUhci FcSm GiAdi EEz

¹⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Mmch MjdiB Fcm, Shchc dhHi WmF ULA FciE, ZU ULA UiE Whz ¹⁵ Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fcm, Shchc dHm Gjfi FcE, Mmch FhÛcm Shchc dHm EBA FhÛEz ¹⁶ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm ahB ahB EBA cEz ZedjFi ahZ Wh UmGhBA, fhVhcW bhWfc dHm bidi-bifi KdEz WiMc X×isi UmGhBE Whz ¹⁷ GhchXic Zudh gifhZm FmCcc GhchXi FciE Wh, gFd bhWfm MmShcm ahdh bWE FcpW, Sjbch KiØh-ahZWh FciA EShC FcEz ¹⁸ Sjbchc ScY ThFi MSGhW fæz gFd bhWfc dHm fhØid ZFS FcEz

¹⁹ E bhDac ahB EFD, Sjbch FmCcc ZUdh dBE Wh, BSh Aèhc ASE Lhei UmE, ZUdh UmEA ShW Fhbz Aèhc FhdhBE ALm, “WhYcbhWic fhMh UiZhc DGSiAc Ghdi AbhcC ALm, Mhc Mmdh XhEWh Abi Shcm Edh ZUdh Uibj, BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz” ²⁰ ZcJ FiShZm FD, “Sjbhc UlfbWc XmOE ajG dhHdm, Shcm GhWi UmEz XiALm Vcdm Shcm XhWi UmEz Edh Fedm S Sjbi Shc bhThe CXcm MhdhBd Ajche OjFci TBdhDz”

²¹ GhchXic HmLm FjWjBØmc Acie Wh, ZcJ ahdhcm UiA GhchXicm AchEz

13

chMhc gjFjb bhWiA KdE

¹ XcSmF bhWfm Umfc chMhcm bhWiA KdCF, FhcW Aèhc bcMi Lheh FmC chMÍ XhD Wh, chMh EFdem S AèhDC HUiS ZEABWz ² DcdhHi Mm bhWfm Umfc chMhc UlfbWi Fcm, gm ALdm AèhB gjFjbc UlfbWi Fcmz Bdh Fhb MmShD FcpW, Shch S WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFIA AWpWz ³ Ac ahdh Fhb Fcch MWm S chMhcm QchWic FjØh WhB, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fcch MWc dhHi FPiW ZiXUz Sm Sjbch FiSh WicaDD cBShD KhE Wi? ShBdm ahdh XTm AOE, SmC chMhD Sjbchc ShciY FcZhz ⁴ chMhD S Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Fhb FcpWz EBdm Sjbch Mmch Fj-Fhb FcE, Sjbchc dhHi ZiXU ALmz ShBW GhbGh FmCcm bhcpW Wh, EBdm Fj-Fhb Fcchcm Aèhc GhUib gifhZm PiFC fhMh UmBWz ⁵ Sm Ghdi fhMhc Qcm WhD, Zcj MhcMic ZiZmFc ZiKhcmE chMhc gjFjb bhWh Mcjcz

⁶ EShc dhHiC S Sjbch GhMWh UmE, FhcW GhMWh SjdiA GcK Fchc bhMUI Shch Aèhc GmMbs Fecz ⁷ EGW Mhc Mmdh XhEWh, Shcm Edh UmEz MmWcm GhMWh UiZhc FTh, DWcm GhMWh UmE; MmWcm bhfd UiZhc FTh, DWcm bhfd UmE; MmWcm BÌS Fchc FTh, DWm BÌS FcE; MmWcm ShMib Fchc FTh, DWm ShMib FcEz

DFm-EBÛm bhDA FcE

⁸ Ghdi bhDAc ciW Lheh ULCh FjWj ZmXhcm FmCcc HmLm ciWi EBE Whz MhWe Wi, Mm bhWfm EBÛ MWcm bhDA Fcm, gm S fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb fjèAW AUhD FcLmz ⁹ Mmdh fciESc gjFjb ALm, “MiWh FciE Wh, GjW FciE Wh, Kjei FciE Wh, dja-dhdK FciE Wh,” Zh B dhGhW AcE MS gjFjb ALm, B gFd gjFjbcm DGhWE Fci FEA EBLm, “Sjbhc Aci-Ycicm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FcEz” ¹⁰ Ac bhDA ThFdm FmC Aci-Ycic GmSi FcS Xhcm Wh, DcdhHi bhDA Fcdm XjchXjc fciESc bhWh EBMhDz

¹¹ Sm ahB Efd, EGWFjc MbWhc ghdS S Sjbch MhWEC, DcdhHi ZjMi-gjWi Kdez Sjbch Ijb ThFi GmHh EAc fbD EBHmLm, FhcW Abch Mm fbD BbhW AWLidhb, gCghdS ThFiE Abchc WhMhS EGW AcE VhcE ABËmz ¹² chBS XjABA ghei ZiAW EBMhc; EGW MdUi AE, Abch AÛhcic ZU Fhb LheiA Wjcc dmZhL dhHhB, AèhB ASIac YiÛidhbz ¹³ gp-gjèh Fci bU GhBA Ohd EA, MiWh-ZUhbBfi Zh bWHeh Kdh, Bjfh Ac FhBlh-YLhU ZhU UiA, AE, Abch UiWc Ycm Kdch bhWfc dhGhW Kdiz ¹⁴ YiÛc dmZhLc dhGhW Sjbch bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc YiÛidhEz fcide ZU GhBf biOhWic KiØh DÀmcm ZhU UmEz

14

BbhWm FbMjc ahBcm bhDA FcE

¹ Sjbchc bhMc Mm ahB BbhWm FbMjc, ShcmE AXW gifhZm fbME, Shc XLÛ-EXLÛ dBA ScFh-ScFi FciE Whz ² ZjmchD Wi, DFMWm bWE Fcm, gm gFd MhSc GhWi GhBS XhcZ, EBdm FbMjc BbhWUhc MWm Ghdi Wichbif GhDz ³ Sm bhL-bhjF GhEch MWm EC Wichbif GhEch MWcm MhWj Wh LiehDz Ac Wichbif GhEchDE MhWj bhL-bhjF GhEchcm Wh Ulfm, FhcW AèhD S ULBEMWcmC WiMc FBA FZjd FcLpWz ⁴ Ac Sjbhcm FmHiD GmbSh Uid, AcF ZmOhc Hjdhc ZiKhc FcShD? gm PiF XTm ALm, Wh ajd XTm ALm BGhW S Shc bjWiZm ZjMZhz ALdm S gm PiF XTmC cBZ, bhdiFmC Shcm PiF XTm chGsh XhcZh

⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW, fhVhcW UiW ThFi FjWj GhL UiWc YMidS Zmfiz Ac FmC FmC gFd UiWcmC DFdhGhW bWE Fcmz Sm B ZmXhcm Fm

FiSh FcS Wh FcS, BSh MhWj Shc Uid ThFi XjchXjc fhD UmDz ⁶ Mm bhWfm FjWj GhL UiWcm bhWm, gm S bhdiF BLhcm Gjfi Fchc WiESmC BSh bhWmz Mm MWm gFd MhSc GhWi GhD, gm-E S bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc WiESmC GhD, gm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhD, Ac Mm MWm gFdSh GhD Wh, gm-E bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm GhD Wh, gm-E Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcmz ⁷ Abchc bhMc FjWj ZÜhc WiMc dhHi WiMm MiÜh cD Wh, Ac WiMc dhHi bcmE Whz ⁸ FhcW Abch MmZdh MiÜh cB, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC MiÜh cB, Ac MmZdh bcW ED, Ghdi bhdiFc dhHiC bcW EDz Sm Abch MiÜh cBdmE MmSh, bedmE ESh, Abch S bhdiF BLhcz ⁹ bhdiF Ad-bLiE S bhch HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÜh EBA CPLpW, MhSm ShBW MiÜh Ac bjcUh UlBE UdcC bhdiF ZWpWz ¹⁰ Sm Sjbi FmWm Sjbhc ahBc Gjs SjFhBchD? Shcm FmWm LiehBchD? Aèhc ZiKhcc LhbWm S Abch gFdC CzHbBjz ¹¹ Mmdh Aèhc FhdhE ALM,

bhZjUm FBch, Abhc Whbc FLb GhBA FBAC,
gFdmC Abhc LhbWm ABA LBMUh FcZ,
XcSmF bjGmC ðiFhc FcZ, AbiC Aèhz

¹² EWE UmGh MhD, Aèhc UcZhcE Abch XcSmFmC MhcMic Fhbc gifhZ UiSm EBZz ¹³ Sm AE, EGW ThFi Abch DFm-EBÛc Gjs Vch ZÜ Fci, Ac WiES Fci, BdH FjWj Fhb FcShb WhD, Mm Fhbm AcF ahBc BbhWc GmSi EBZ, Zh Shcm HjWhc XTm WiZz

¹⁴ bhdiF BLhc CçS EAD Abi ahdhbØmc MhWi Ac ZjMi, DbWm S FjWj MiWifC WhMhBM WhD, EBdm FmC MjUi BShcm WhMhBM bWE Fcm, Sm Shc dhHiC BSh WhMhBMz ¹⁵ MjUi Sjbhc FjWj GhWic dhHi AcF ahBD bWE UlG XhD, Sm S Sjbi Shcm bgàs FchD Whz Mm ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHi Ad-bLiD bCS FZjd Fedh, FjWj GhWic dhHi B ahBc fcZWfh FciE Whz ¹⁶ Sjbi MmShcm XLÛ FcE, BShc dhHi ULLch MWm MhWj Sjbhcm Wh WiÜhDz ¹⁷ Aèhc ZhUfhB S Ghdi GhWh-XiWhc dhHi WhD, ZcJ AèhB XhF cjgm UmEA XcmMHhci, fhØi Ac Gjfi-Zhfic ZmXhcz ¹⁸ EC WbjWhD Mmch Ad-bLic GmMbS Fcm, Dchc CXcm Aèh Gjfi ThFpW, Ac bhWfmE ahdh XhBWz

¹⁹ DcdhHi AE, Abch Edh Fhb Fci, Mm Fhbm fhØi FhBb ED, Mm Fhbm DFm-EBÛcm HeiA SjdShb Xhciz ²⁰ Ac FjWj dhGhW GhWic dhHi Aèhc FhbcM ZiWhf Wh Fci, GhWic MjFh gFdShC S ghhdz EBdm Sjbi FjWj DF Zifmf GhWi GhEAD MjUi ULLch bhWfc BbhWE Fi dhHm, Sm BSh GhEA Sjbhc dhHi MhBM WhDz ²¹ Zifmf FjWj Hjji Zh fchZ GhEA, Mm Fhbm Sjbhc ahBD bWE UlG XhD, BbhWm ZhVh XhD, BdH FjWj Fhb Fch Sjbhc dhHi PiF WhDz ²² Sjbhc Uidc DFiwcm, Ghdi Sjbi Ac Sjbhc Aèhc bhMm chGEz WmF-FXhdi S gC MW, Mm MWm ahdh bWE FciA FjWj Fhb FciA ghcdm, Shc bWE GjsGjsi AD Whz ²³ EBdm bWE GjsGjsi dBA MjUi gm FjØh GhD, Sm S gm Ulfiz FhcW gm MmSh GhBLm, BSh Shc ZiZmFc EXLÛ, Ac ZiZmFc CdOh FhbC Ebd HjWhz

15

bhWfc ahdhB Fchc Kmih FcE

¹ DcdhHi Abch Mmchc BbhW bMZjS ALm, Abch Ghdi WiMc Gjfic ZhD Wh KhBA, Abchc FbMjc bSfAi bWh BbhWUhc ahBApWcmE MhWj fbÛ Fciz ² ESh ahBApØcm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm, XcSmFmC Shchc ahdhBc dhHi Shchc bWc XLÛcm MhWj Gjfc chGiz ³ Ad-bLiDE S ShW WiMcm Gjfi FcLpW Wh, ZcJ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “E bhZjU, Sjbhcm Mmch ZmBÏS FcLm, Shchc EC gFd ZmBÏsi

Abhc CXcmC ABLmz⁴ Sm AHc ALbhWi FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh S AbchcmC Shdib UiZhc dhHi dmGh EBLm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abchc LZc Ac fhØWh AD, Ac Afh-acfh XhBz

⁵ EGW LZc Ac fhØWh UmEch AèhD BLh Ad-bLic XTm Kdhc dhHi, Sjbch gFdc bW DF FcÀhz ⁶ SmC Sjbch DF bWm Ac DF bjGm, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBzi ZhY Aèhc ShciY FcShD XhcZhDz

gFdc dhHi Ad-bLic SfcY

⁷ DcdhHiC E ahB EFD, Ad-bLiD Mmdh Sjbchcm AXW FcLidh, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBŪcm AXW FcidhE, MhSm Aèhc HCcZ EDz ⁸ bWE chGiE, AèhD Zwi BLchBdc bjd bjcäi EFdc dHm MS EAUh FcLdh, EShc gFifSi XcbhW Fchc dhHi Ad-bLi ABA Zwi BLchBdc GmMbSHhc EBdhz ⁹ Ac aiW MhSic HmLmE ABdh, MhSm DchE Aèhc cgbS UmGiA ShW ShciY Fcmz B ZmXhcm MZjc fciYE AHmC FEA EBLm,

DcdhHiC Abi aiW MhSi EFdc bhMm Sjbch ShciY Fcbj
Shhc bhMm Sjbch HjWHhW HhBbjz

¹⁰ Ac SCchS fciYE FEA EBLm,

E UlWiAc gFd MhSic bhWjf,
Aèhc AXW XtMh Zwi BLchBdc dHm bidia,
SjbchE ShW ShciY FcEz

¹¹ gicZhc MZjc fciYE FEA EBLm,

UlWiAc gFd MhSiD bhZjUc ShciY FcE,
gFd bhWfm ShW HjWHhW HhEz

¹² Ac gMcS BfhDA WZiD dmGLpW,

MmBW ZhUfh UhCU ZiW-BALc GhŪhwc bjd Gjoi,
gFd MhSic CXcm ZhUfhB Fchc dhHi DBW ABZh,
ShW CXcmC ThFZ gFd bhWfc Afh-acfhz

¹³ Sm Uide bhMm Afh UmEch AèhD BbhWc Zdm, Sjbchem gFd dhGhW Gjfi-Zhfi Ac fhØic bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz SmC AèhB XhF cjjc FjUcSiD Sjbchc Afh-acfh ZhBA XeZz

gMcS XhCdjLc SZdiH Fhbc WiEb-fjĩ

¹⁴ E ahB EFD, Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abi XjchXjc Zjmchb, Sjbchc Uid GhW WmF WiESm ach Ac Lgi-fjĐ BbhWi AGd ALm, MhSm DFm-EBŪcm Xchbif UiShD Xhc ¹⁵ Sh-E FBDFOh ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchem bWE FchB Uichb, AèhD Abhcm EC WiAbS UiLpW Fci, Abi fhEf Fci Sjbchc HmLm dmGiAc, ¹⁶ BLh Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm AèhD Abhcm Sjbchc dhGhW aiW MhSi EFdc HmLm XhPhBLpWz DcdhHiC ShW UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi Abi BbhSic Fhb FciAc, MhSm EC aiW MhSi EFD Aèhc XhF cjjm XZiĩ EBA ShW UcZhcE FZjd EAc MjFh FjcZhWi EBWz

¹⁷ Aèh XhFc dhHi Abi Mm GmMbs FciAc, EC Fhbc FhcWm BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Abhc ZehB UmGhWic DGSiAc ALmz ¹⁸ Ad-bLiD Abhc bhMUi Mm Fhb ghLid Fchc, Dc ZhBcm FjØh bhSiZhc fhEf Abhc WhBz ShBW Abhc bjGc FTh, Abhc Fhb-FhM, ¹⁹ FmchbSi-bjMmMh Ac AèhB XhF cjjc FjUcSi Zdm

aiW MhSi EFdcmUi Aèhc Hjdhibi FchBLpWz DcdhHiC Abi Ad-bLic GjF-GZciem
 MmcjMhdmb ThFi BdjciFh XcMØ gFd MhHhc bhMm XjchXjc SZdiH FcLiz
²⁰Sm Mm MhHhS FjWjUiW Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLm Wh, gC MhHhS
 SZdiH FchC Abhc MiÜnHic bjd Fhb bWE Fciz Abi KhB Wh AcF MWc Hheh
 GjOic CXcm ac FciA Ic ZhWhBShbz ²¹Mmdh Aèhc FhdhBE ALm,

ShW FTh Mmchc HmLm MhWhBd EBLm Wh
 EGW Shch BSh UmGZh,
 ShW ZmXhem AHM Mmch gjWLpW Wh
 Shch EGW ZjMZhz

gMcS XhCdJl cjb OhCWE MhEAc GiAd

²² Sm EC FhcWm Abi ZCS Zhc Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc XTm ZhVh XhBLiz
²³ EBÜ MhHhS Abhc Fhb fmf Wh EAD MhEA ZÜ EBHmLm, EBdm EGW S
 BSh MhHhS Abhc SZdiH Fhb fmf, FjWj MhHhc ZhU cBLm Whz ALdm ZCS
 ZLc VciC Abhc GiAd ALid Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb, ²⁴ DcdhHi EGW fôxmW
 UmfE MhEAc FhdE Abi Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb KhBchbz Abi Afh Fcchb,
 gWE MhEAc fbD Sjbchc dHm UmGh EBZ, Ac Gjfi-Zhfi FciA FDGhW UiW
 Sjbchc dHm FhOhBbjz ZhUm fôxmWE MhEAc dhHi SjbchC Abhc ZmZih FciA
 UiZhDz ²⁵ EBdm EGW Abi Aèhc XhF ZÜh EFdc bhMm cidiY ZhOiZhc dhHi
 MmcjMhdmb OhCWE MhBchbz ²⁶ giWE EahZ-EWOWc bhMm Aèhc Mm ZÜh
 Efd ALpW, Shchc HmLm ZhOia UiZhc dhHi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc Mbhs
 Efdm FiLj fhBì SjdLpWz ²⁷ Shch GjZ Gjfi EBA BSh SjdLpWz MhWE Wi, B
 MbhSc ahB-ZBW Efd MmcjMhdmb OhCWc Aèhc XhF ZÜh Efdc HmLm ciWi
 ALpWz FhcW AèhB ZhSjWi WiAbSc ZhO MmZdh ZWi BLchBdc bhMUi aiW
 MhSiD XhBLpW, Sm aiW MhSic dhHiE Mcjc Ebd, ZWi BLchBdcm UiWiAZi
 ZmXhem fhD-fhBì Fchz ²⁸ Abhc EC cidiY ZhOhS HiA ghci Abi MmZdh Wióis
 Ebbj, BSh XjchXjc Shchc ASE XCLi HmLm, EC fbD Abi Sjbchc HmLm ABA
 fôxmW UmfE MhBbjz ²⁹ Abi ZjMiAc, Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD
 Ad-bLic fjèAwh cgb-WiAbS dBA ABbjz

³⁰ E ahB Efd, Aèhc XhF cjjc bgäSm Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Abi
 Sjbchem GhL biWsi FciAc, Abhc dHm EBA SjbchE Abhc dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE
 ULA-bjWhMhSc MighU KhdhEz ³¹ ULA FciE, DgJuiA MidhS BLhDB SciFhc
 ZicjVi bhWfc AS ThFi Abi MhWj cmghB XhB, Ac Abhc Awh B cidiY GhWhpW
 MhWj MmcjMhdmb OhCWE Aèhc XhF ZÜh Efdm fbMpWz ³² SmC Abi Gjfi
 bWm Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb Xhcbj, Sjbchc dHm Achb-ADDf Fcbj, BWFhèhz
³³ fhØi UmEch Aèh XhF Sjbchc dHm dHm cCÀhz AbiWz

16

bjbiW EFdcm Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Sm EGW Abchc ZBW YpZi ZiZicm XhPhBchb, ShBW EBdh FiQÄia OhCWc
 BLhDB MbhSc GhUib, ShW ZmXhem FBac, ² Aèhc ZÜh EFdcm Mmdh AXW
 Fch Mcjc, bhdiF BLhc Whbm DWcmE Edh AXW bWE FciEz ShBW S Abchem Ac
 AcE ZCS bhWfcm fhBì FcLpW, DcdhHi MmFjWj ZmXhem fhBì KhBdm, Sjbch
 ShWcm fhBì FciEz

³ Abhc dHm EBA Ad-bLic dhHi Mmch Fhb FcLpW, EC YiLFidh Ac AFidcm
 Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz ⁴ Abhc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, Shch WiMcm bCSc ASE
 fXi UiLdhz Ghdi Abi WhD, aiW MhSic bhMc gFd MbhSc Shchc HmLm ciWiz
⁵ EGW Shchc Zheic MbhSE ABA Mmch fciF EBW, Dch gFdcmC Abhc Lhdhb

MhWhBEZ Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhS gFd XDdh MmBW Ad-bLicm FZjd FcLdh, gC AXiWiSjL ahBcm Lhdhb MhWhBE, DBW Abhc bhDAc bhWjFz ⁶ Ac gC bciEb ZiZicmE Lhdhb MhWhBE, MmBW Sjbchc dhHi ZCS bmWS FcLpWz ⁷ Abhc WiMc MhSic bhWjf AUtwifjL Ac MjWiAcme Lhdhb MhWhBE, Dch S Abhc dHm EBA Mmd GhOILpWz Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdc HmLm Dch GjZ BÌsi MW, Dch Abhc AHm BbhW AWLpWz

⁸ Abhc bhDAc bjiW ahB AbYidjLcm Lhdhb MhWhBEZ ⁹ Abhc dHc SZdiHFci CcZhW ahBcm, Ac Abhc bhDAc Uli ihGiLcmE Lhdhb FBEz ¹⁰ Ad-bLic XciÀhs Xhf Fch LiXhB AYidiL ahBcmE Lhdhb UiEz ahB AcilhZjdc Zheic gÀdcm Lhdhb MhWhBEZ ¹¹ Abhc MhSic ahB gmcjUIWcm Lhdhb UiEz bcgjb WhFiLjLc Zheic Mmch bhdiF BLhc CçS EBLpW, ShchcmE Lhdhb MhWhBEZ

¹² SjcYhWh Ac SjcYhLh ZiZicmE Lhdhb UiEz EC ZmOim bhdiF BLhc dhHi Ze bmWS Fcchz bhDAc ZBW YhcLiAcE Lhdhb FBE, bhdiFc dhHi ShBWE ZCS bmWS FcLpWz ¹³ bhdiF BLhc XLÛc bhWjf cCY ahBcm Lhdhb UiE, ShW AçhcmE Lhdhb FBE, B ZmOi S AbhcE bhZ ¹⁴ LiqFichS, YidiHjW, ghcbiL, YhScjZ, gmcbbL Ac Shchc dHm MS BbhWUhc ZÛh ALpW, Dch gFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBEZ ¹⁵ ahB YidhHi, MjdiA ZiZi, WiciAL Ac ShW ZBWcm, Ac EdiàhLcm Lhdhb FBE, Aèhc MS ZÛh Shchc dHm ALpW Dch gFdcM Lhdhb UiEz ¹⁶ gjWE, Sjbch Dfm-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi FciEz Ad-bLic gFd MbhSc ahB-ZWiØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

gMcS XhCdjLc (ch:) ZiUhDB WLiES

¹⁷ E ahB Efd, Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb, AHm MmSh Shdib XhBL, EC Shdibc CdOh Shdib Uia MmHjBØm UdhUdi Ac ZhVh-ZiIWc MWb UmBW, EShc ZhD WMc chGiE, Sjbch BShc HmL ThFi gciA cBEz ¹⁸ FhcW BShD Abhc bhdiF Ad-bLic Hjdhibi Wh FciA, Shchc XmOc Hjdhibi Fcmz biPh biPh bhS bhSiA Ac Smd bhdiF FciA fcd-fjMh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz ¹⁹ Ac Sjbch MmW Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdchD, BSh S gFdmC MhWm, B GZc gjWiA AbiE GjZ Gjfi EBLiz Sm Abi KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm Fhbid EE, ZU XT ThFi ZhKiA cEz ²⁰ fhØi UmEch AèhD BZdiL-fDShWcm GjZ MdUi Fci Sjbchc XhEc Sdm YhdhB XifhBZhZ

Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-WiAbS Sjbchc CXcm Mhci cCFz

²¹ Abhc dHm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpW Mm SibTi ahB, DBW Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz Abhc MhSi ahB djFiAL, MhLjW Ac LjXhSLme Sjbchcm Lhdhb FBchz

²² gMcS XhCdjLc Zjdi gjWiA Abi ScSiCL bgcicm dmGchb, bhdiF BLhc Whbm AbiE Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

²³⁻²⁴ Abi XhCdjL Ac MbhSc gFdcM MmBW bmbhWUhci FcpW, gCHCL ahBD Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz EC OhCwC fcFci FmfiAc BchihL ahBD Ac bjiW ahB FjAsjLm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Ad-ghbUldieh, Abi XhCdjLm BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhem Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fci, Aèh XhFc GmbSh ALm EC GjF-GZcic CLiehD Sjbchcm BbhWm Tic chGhz bWE chGiE, ZCS MbhWh Vci AèhD ShW B ZhSjWi bjWfhc FTh djFhB chGLidh,

²⁶ Ebdm EGW BSh UIWiAc gFd MhSic HmLm MhBc Ecz KicFhdiW MiÛh Aèhc gjFjbm, AHc MbhWhc WZi EFdm MmSh dmGiA chGLidh, ESh MhBc Ec, MhSm Shch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Aèh XhFc ZhBØ EBWz DcdhHi EC GjF-GZci EGW SZdiH Fch Ecz ²⁷ ShBWC DFbhï Aèh, ShBWC AGdUhc, MjHm MjHm KicFhd BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShW ShciY ECFz AbiW |

**XZiï BÕ_{id} fciY 7 Wæc LiXhch
XDdh Fci0_{iA}
XciKiSi**

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW EBd Fci0 MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh XDdh LgiYhz EWjbbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc 20 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

cjbbhW ZhUfhBc aiScm HtiL Umfc chMVhWi Fci0 ALid FhD-FhcZhec dhHi Whbi-Uhbi OhCWz B OhCWE ZCS ZmfhZhMi fg WhWhW WbjWhc MiWhc Fhb ALidz

LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm UilchZhc SZdiHi LYcc FhdE XDdhC EC OhCWE SfcîY AWLidh (LhghZi Whbh 18 cjFj UmGCÀh)z ShBW Fci0 OhCW ThFi YiciA AEAc SiW ZLc ZhUm MmZdh BYiL OhCWE SZdiH FchS Abdh, EC fbD Fci0 MbhSc bjcâi Efdm GZc Uidh, MbhSc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc H×Hjd Ac ajd Shdibm aci HmLmz

MbhSc DZhUS-ZÛnHic bhMm Dch HhBZi ahfhD bhShcm ZCS Uhb Uichz SmC gMcS XhCdjLm Shchem Xchbif Uidh XichFi bhS bhShc dhHiz EC UIBE WiAbSC AèhB XhF cjjc UhW, Sh-E XichFi bhS bhShcm ShBW Zmfî Uhb UiLpW, FhcW EC bhSm bhWfm AèhB bjWfh, gmUHDES Ac gjfiAci XhDz

AcE GZc XhBdh, BbhWUhc EFdc bhMm GjZ Zmfî UdhUdi, MiWhc Fhb, bhbdh-bFÐbh, ZiftiqGdh, bU GhEA, Ac a×hbi Kdmcz ShBW EC MHBÛ Fhb-FhMcm, gMcS bjLhc (A:) MbhWhc WhYcbhW Zwi BLchBdc dHm SjdWh FcLpW (10 cjFj UmGCÀh)z Shchem SCZh Fchc Xchbif UiA EC bjèzhw KiPi dmGLpW, MhSm BbhWUhc Efdm HjWhc Fhb LheiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo XhF-XZiï MiÛnHic XTm YiciA ABW, Ac Shch XZiï bgâsc AfîF EBWz bgâsc Ebd gFd ThFi Ze VWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-9 ADAS

(G) Aèhc MbhSc UhD-UhDBÍ 1:10-4:21

(H) bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhec Shdib 5-7 cjFj

(I) BLhDB bjbîW Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh 8:1-11:1 ADAS

(K) MbhSE Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛnHi 11:2-14:40

(L) bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA CPh 15 cjFj

(M) ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac UIA 16 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMiD AèhB UhES XhBA gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZi EBLiz Abi Ac Abhc bjbîW ahB LjLiWm, ² Fci0 OhCWc Aèhc MbhSc bhWfc HmLm, bhWi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FchD AèhD Sjbchem XhF-XZiï FcLpW Ac ShW AXW ZÛh EBZhc dhHi UhES UiLpWz Sjbchc HmLm Ac EBÛhBÛ MhHhc MS bhWfm Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhdiF FBA bhWpW, Shch gFdc HmLm Abch EC KiPiGhW dmGchbz ShBW ShchcE bhdiF, AbchcE bhdiFz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchem cgbS Ac fh0i UhW FcCÀhz

⁴ Abi ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Abhc Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhd Fci, FhcW BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FchD Sjbch Aèhc cgbSc Sdm ABLz ⁵ EC cgbS EBD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA Sjbch gFd WbjWhD bhS-FTh bhSh Ac AGd-Bdibm VWI EBLz ⁶ EGW UmGh Mhc, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch MmSh Shdib UiLdhb, BSh Sjbchc UidE HhTiA chGLz ⁷ Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD UilChZhc SfcY AWhc dhHi Sjbch Zhc KhBchD, DcbhMm Aèhc UmEA ZhSjWi GmbShc MmFjWj WiAbS XhBSm Sjbchc EahZ Ec Whz ⁸ Abi MhWi, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm AGmc XcMØ BbhWm bMZjS chGZh, MhSm ShBw ABZhc AH XcMØ Sjbch XjchXjc WiGjS cBZhDz ⁹ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, ShBW Mmdh FpW Edh EDz ShBW Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, Sjbch MhWj ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc dHm GhSic-fâc chGE, DBWC Ad-bLi, Abchc bhdiFz

Aèhc MbhSc Uhd-UhDBÍ

(1:10-4:21)

MbhSc bhMm UdhUdi

¹⁰ Sm ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic EBA Abi Sjbchcm Mje ASm biWS FciAc, Sjbch gFd DF EEz Sjbchc bhMm FjWj UdhUdi Wh cCF, DF bW Ac DF bS EEz ¹¹ gjWE, FjdjA ZiZic Zheic bhWfc HmL ThFi MhWdhb, Sjbchc bhMm FhBìh-YLhU Kdmcz ¹² Abi gjWdhb, Sjbchc bhMm FmC FD, “Abi XhCdjLc Udc,” FmC FD, “Abi AXèLc Udc,” FmC FD, “Abi XiSec Udc,” Ac FmC FD, “Abi Ad-bLic Udcz” ¹³ Sm FE KhBW, Ad-bLicm FiSh ZhOh-ZhOi Fch EBHmLm Wi? Abi XhCd-jLcm Sjbchc dhHi LdiZE dOFhBA bhch EBLm Wi? Sjbch FiSh Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcL Wi? ¹⁴ Abi Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhB, Ghdi FicifXE Ac HCL Lheh, UilCh FjWj bhWfcm Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi Whz ¹⁵ MhSm FmC FBS Wh Xhcm, Sjbch Abhc Whbm SCZhc HjLd FcLz ¹⁶ AiìYhw ahBc XciZhc bhWfcmE Abi SCZhc HjLd FchBLi, DLheh Ac FjWj bhWfcm HjLd FchBLi FciA Abhc bWE Ec Whz ¹⁷ Ad-bLiD S Abhcm SCZhc HjLd FchWic dhHi XhPhBLpW Wh, Ghdi GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC XhPhBLpWz Ac EC GjF-GZciE FjWj AGdUhci X×isi ahZ-aJHiD SZdiH FchS XhPhBLpW Wh, MhSm LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWi EA ZmFhbh Wh ZWmz

Ad-bLic AèhB AGd Ac Zd

¹⁸ Mhch HMZi XTmUi UCehc, Ad-bLic LdiZc CXcc FjcZhWi Shchc HmLm S Ghdi ZmAGdi bWE ED, Ebdm Abch Mhch WhMhSc XTm UCehBchb, Abchc HmLm BSh Ebd AèhB Zdz ¹⁹ ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Abi AGdUhc EFdc AGdcm ZmFhbh Fcbj, Ac Zjðibhw EFdc Zjðicm ZiYd Fcbjz”

²⁰ Sm EC AGdUhc Efd FjAB? Adib EFdc Zh FjAB? Ac EC MbhWhS ScF Fche GmbSh Mhc ALm, gm EGW FjAB? UIWiAZi AGd S Ghdi ZmAGdi, BSh AèhDC UmGhBchz ²¹ AèhD ShW WiMc AGd UiA YDLhdh FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAD MhWj Shc AGd UiA ShWcm KiWS Wh Xhcmz DcdhHi ZmAGdic EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi AèhD bjbiW EFdc MhW ZhKhBSh KhBdhz ²² BgjUi EFdm Ghdi FmchbSi Fhb UmGhS KhBW, BCWhWi EFdm AGdc Shèhf FcpW, ²³ Ebdm Abch SZdiH Fci LdiZc CXcm FjcZhWi EA Ad-bLic FThz BSh Ebd Zwi BLchBdc HmLm DFOh Zm-UiWi Fhb Ac aiW MhSi EFdm bWE FcpW ZmAGdi Fhbz ²⁴ Ebdm Zwi BLchBd ECÀh Zh BCWhWi ECÀh, Aèhc UhESi ZÙh EFdc HmLm EC Ad-bLiC Ebdh AèhB AGd Ac AèhB Zdz ²⁵ AèhB ZmAGdi bhWfc AGd ThFi ZCS Ze AGdUhc, Ac AèhB FbMjci bhWfc fAi ThFi ZCS fZdz

²⁶ ahB Efd, KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbchcm MmZdh UhES UmEA EBLid, gi fbD Sjbch FidhGhW ALdhDz Sjbchc bhMc ZCS MWC bhWfc KGjS AGdUhc, Gmb-ShZhW Zh Whbi-Uhbi Zjfc ALdhD Whz ²⁷ Ebdm UIWiAD MmShcm ZmAGdi FBA bWE Fcm AèhD EShcmC XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc AGdUhc EFdm fcb

XhBWz Ac UIWiAD MmShcm FbMjc bWE Fcm, AèhD EShcm XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc ZdZhw gFdSh fcbiÙh EBWz ²⁸ UIWiAc bhWfm MmShcm GjZ SjË bWE Fcm, UIWiAc ZjFjs MmShc FjWj Uhb WhB, AèhD EShcmC XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc KGjs MmSh Whbi-Uhbi, BSh Zm-Uhbi EBMhdZ ²⁹ ShBW BShcm XLÙ FcLpW, MhSm UIWiAc FjWj bhWfm ShW LhbWm ZehB UmGhWic fjmjH Wh XhBWz ³⁰ Ac Sjbch Mmch BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW ZWL, BSh S Aèh ThFic EBLmz Ad-bLiC Ebdh Abchc HmLm Aèhc UmEA AGd, XhF-XcmMHhci, XZiÿsh Ac AMhUic GjOiz ³¹ DcdhHi ALbhWi FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhZjUcm dBAC ZehB FcFz”

2

¹ ahB Efd, Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FchS HiA Abi S fjÙc fjÙc ahfhD bhSiLi Wh, Zh Ze FjWj Adib-Cdhbhc dhGhW ZDAW FcLi Whz ² Abi bWm bWm PiF FcLdhb, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc FhdE Abi Ghdi EC BLh Ad-bLic ZifDD bhSibj, Mm BLhcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhch EBLm, BSh Lheh Ac FjØh bhSShb WhDz ³ Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD WiMcm FbMjc bWE FcShb Ac QchBA FhXiShbz ⁴ Abhc SZdiH Ac Abhc ZDAWc bhMm bhWfc bW Mp Fchc bS FjWj AGd-gmFbS Ac Mjÿi ALid Wh, Ghdi AèhB XhF cjjg Ac FjUcSi Zd UmGh HmLidz ⁵ Abi KhBdhb, Sjbchc BbhW bhWfc AGd-Bdibc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Ghdi AèhB Zdc CXcm acfh Fcmz

AèhB XhF cjjg UmEA AGd

⁶ Sh-E Mmch BbhWm Fhbid, Shchc HmLm Abch AGdc bhS bhSiz EBdm EC AGD S B MHSc WhD Zh MHSc WmSh EFdc dhGhWE WhD, Shch S ZcZu EAc XTiz ⁷ ALdm Abch Ghdi AèhB AGd-gmFbSc ZhSjWi HjXW ZmXhcm bhSiz EC ZhSjWi ZmXhc S UIWiA XDuh Fchc AHmC AèhD ShW WiMc bcMid PiF FciA chGLpW, MhSm Abch ShW HCcZc ahHi Ebz ⁸ EBdm EC MHSc WmSh EFdm BSh Zjmch Whz BSh ZjmMm Shch, gC HCcZc VW Abchc bhdiF BLhcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA bhcd Wh EwMz

⁹ EBdm Abch MhWi, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD,

Mhch Aèhcm bgäs FcpW,
Shchc dhHi ShBW MmSh chGLpW,
BSh FmC KCGm UmGLm Wh, FhWmE gjWlm Wh,
Uidc bhMm FjWjUiW KiØhE FcLm Whz

¹⁰ BSh EGW ShW XhF cjjg bhMUi Abchc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz XhF cjjg EMhWh FjØhc WhB, ShBW Aèhc gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhcE MhWpWz ¹¹ bhWfc bhMm Edh FmC ALm Wi, Mmch DFMWm AcF MWc bWc GZc MhWpW? Ghdi WiMc cjjmC Shc bWc GZc MhWmz PiF EC dhGhW, Aèhc XhF cjjg Lheh Uilch FmC ShW HhBzi ZmXhc MhWm Whz ¹² Ac Abch S UIWiAZi cjjg XhBLi Wh, ZcJ Aèhc ScY ThFi ShW cjjg XhBLi, DcdhHi ShW UmEA WiAbs Efd Abch KiWiz ¹³ Ac EC WiAbsC ZmXhcmC Abch FB, BSh FEAc fbD Abch bhWfc AGd ZmZghc Fci Wh, Ghdi XhF cjjg bhMUi Shdib XhBA FBZ cjjgWi gFiFScm MhBc Fchc dhHi, Abch cjjgWi bhS bhSiz ¹⁴ Mm bhWjf cjjgWi bWahZc WhD, AèhB XhF cjjg bhMUi MmSh bidm gm BShcm FZjd Fcm Wh, FhcW Shc HmLm BSh ZmFhbhz BSh ZmXhc gm ZjmME Wh, FhcW BSh cjjgWi MHSc ZmXhc, Ghdi cjjgUi MhKhB Fch Mhdz ¹⁵ Mm MWc bhMm XhF cjjg ALm, gm gÀdsh MhKhB FciA UmGm, Shcm FmC MhKhB FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Mmdh Aèhc Fhdhbe ALm,

bhZjUc bW FmHiD ZjMS XhcLm,

ShWcm Xchbif UiZhc fhBÐ Fhc?

EBdm Ad-bLic bW Abhc UidE ThFhD, Abch BSh Zjmchbz

3

SZdiH Fhb Ebd Aèhb GmMbs

¹ ahB Efd, cjhWiF MWc dHm MmdhGhW bhSh CKiS, Abi Sjbchc dHm BdH bhSShb XhcLi Whz Zcj UIWiAZi bhWfc dHm Mmdh bhSh CKiS, Sjbchc dHm EdhC bhSiLiz Sjbch S BLhDB SciFhS DÀmcm gjcJjhpØc dhGhW, DcdhHiC ECdh bhSidhbz ² XDdh Abi Sjbchcm fÅ GhWi Wh UiA Ghdi UIV GhZhBLdhb, gi fbD fÅ GhWi GhEac MjFh ALdhD Wh, Ac ES UiW ZhUmE Sjbch B ZmXhcm gjcJj cBLz ³ FhcW Sjbch EGWE UIWiAZi cÃ-bhjfm KdchDz Sjbchc bhMm EGWE BJfh, FhBlh-YLhU dhHhBdC ALmz Sm Sjbch cÃ-bhjfc Zfm cBL Wh Wi? ⁴ Sjbchc bhMm FmC MmZdh FD, gm XhCdJLc Udc, FmC FD AXèLc Udc, Sm Sjbch UIWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW WhD Wi?

⁵ AXèL Fm? Ac XhCdJLc Zh Fm? Abch S fhbhBÛ GmMbsFhci, Abhc bhMUI Sjbch BbhWc XTm ABLZ AèhDC Abchcm MhcMic B UhDBÍ UiLpWz ⁶ Abi ZiL dhHhBLi, AXèLm XhWi UiLpW, Ac AèhD BShcm Ze FcLpWz ⁷ DcdhHi MmBW ZiL dhHhBW Ac MmBW XhWi UmBW, Dch ALdm FjØhc WhD, EBdm MmBW BShcm Ze Fci SjdPw, ShBWC gÀdshz ⁸ ZiL dhHhEch Ac XhWi UmEchc DFB CÐmfsz Dch XcSmFm MhcMic bmWS bhYiF Fhbc Yd XhBZhz ⁹ EBdm Abch ULBEMwM C Aèhc Fhb FciAcz

Sjbch Aèhc GmS, ShW ZhWhBd ZidQiqz ¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi Mm GhL cgbS Abi XhBLi, EC cgbSc ZdmC Abi AGdUhc chM-bmícic dhGhW BAW GjOi HheLiz Ac EC GjOic CXcm EBÛ MWm ZidQiq ZhWhBchz EBdm Fm Fidh ZhWhBch, B ZmXhcm Shch gjfiAc ECFz ¹¹ Mm BAW GjOi AHmC Hheh EBHmLm, bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic EBdh gC GjOi, BFOh ZhU UiA Ac FjWj WDA GjOi FmC HheS XhcS WhDz ¹² EGW B GjOic CXcm fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Xhíc, dhFei Ac LW UiA FmC MjUi Ic ZhWhD, ¹³ Sm Fm Fidh ZhWhBLpW, BSh ahdh Fci UmGh MhBzz cjm ghfcc UiW BSh MhBc EBZ, gC UiW EÉi-XciAhc bhMUI BSh Gjdh-bmdh EBZz ¹⁴ MmBW MmSh ZhWhBLpW, BSh MjUi OiFiA cD, Sm DBW Xjcjéhc XhBZhz ¹⁵ EBdm BSh Mdi Hmdm Xjcjéhc ThFi ZhU XeZ, Sh-E Shc WiMc MhW ZhKiZz Shcm UmGdm ZjMh MhBZ, gm AHjBwC bhMUI Xhei UiA ABLmz

¹⁶ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbch EBdhD Aèhc FhZh Ic, Sjbchc bhMm ShW Xhf cjjg ZFS FcpW? ¹⁷ FmC MjUi Aèhc FhZh Ic ZiWhf Fcm, Sm AèhDE Shcm ZiWhf FcZhz FhcW ShW ThFhc Ic Ebd XZií, Ac SjbchC EBdhD gC Icz

¹⁸ Sjbch FmC WiMcm YhFi UiE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC MjUi UIWiAc AGd-Bdibm WiMcm AGdUhc bWE Fcm, Sm gm ZmAGd ZWCF MhSm ALd AGdUhc EBS Xhcmz ¹⁹ FhcW B MHSc AGd-ZjÐi, Aèhc WMcE Ghdi ZmAGdiz ALbhWi FiShZE ALm, "Aèh AGdUhc EFdcM Shchc KhdhFIS VcpWz" ²⁰ AcF ADASE ALm, "AGdUhc EFdc gFd KiØhc ZmFhbh, BSh S bhZjUm MhWpWz" ²¹ DcdhHi Abhc FTh Ebd, gÀdshc S Sjbchc, Sm Sjbch FjWj bhWfcm dBA ZehB FciE Whz ²² XhCdJL, AXèL, XiSc, B UIWiA, MiÛnHi, bCS, ZcSbhW, aZiFS, gÀdshc Sjbchcz ²³ Sjbch EBdhD Ad-bLic, Ac Ad-bLi EBdh Aèhc

4

Ad-bLic LghZic MiÛnHic WbjWh

¹ Abchem UmGiA bhWfm ZjMCE, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib, AèhB ZhSjWi ah×hcc GhMhÓiz ² Ac Mmchc CXcm ah×hcc GhMhÓic ahc UmEA ED, Shch S XcbhW UmGhWi dhHZ, Shch gF-ghdhdz ³ Sm Abi gF-ghdhd Fi Wh B ZiKhc Sjbch FcE Zh AUhdSmC FcFc, DSm Abhc FjØh MhD AD Whz Abi S Abhc WiMc ZiKhcC Fci Whz ⁴ Abhc bW fhUh EbdmE XcbhW Fch Mhc Wh Abi WicUlfz Sm bhdiF BLhDC Abhc ZiKhc FcZhz ⁵ DcdhHi fPiF fbDEC AH XcMØ, bhWi bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcMØ Sjbch FjWj ZiKhc FciE Whz AUhBcE MmSh djFhBd ALm, ShBW ABA BShcm YcE AWZh Ac bhWfc Uidc HjXW WiES EFd MhBc FcZhz gC fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi gFdm MhcMic XhEWh ShciY XhBZhz

⁶ ahB EFd, Sjbch ahdhBc dhHi Abi Abhc WiMc Ac AXèLc CUhgCW Uia Sjbchcm FBdhb, MhSm Sjbch Abche HmL ThFi EC Shdib WmE, ALbhWi FiShZE MmSh dmGh ALm, BShc Zhcm MhEA PiF WhDz Sm Sjbch DFMWcm TBA AcmFMWcm dBA ZehB FciE Whz ⁷ FmC MhWj bWE Wh Fcm Sjbi AdhUh FjØh ZWiHmLz Sjbhc WiMc DbW FjW VW ALm, MmSh Sjbi Aèhc HmL ThFi dièh XhBL Wh? Ac BSh MjUi dièh XhBA ThFE, Sm dièh XhBL Wh FBA ZmOhHici Fchd FmWm?

⁸ Sjbchcm UmGiA S bWE Ec, Sjbch AHmC gÀdsh XhBA VWi EBHmL, Abchem ZhU UiAC Sjbch ZhUfh ZWiHmL! Sjbch ghLhcc ZhUfh Ebdm ahdhC EBS, AbchE Sjbchc dHm ZhUfh EBShb XhcShbz ⁹ MjÐ-zÛi EFdcm bhcidizhc WiESm, MjÐc ZiMp biLidc Gcc FhShcE Mhchem chGh ED, Abhc bWE ED AèhD Abchc dhGhW LghZi EFdcmE Edh gFdc Gcm chGLpWz Abch Aiñ MHSc HmLm, gFd bhWfc HmLm, Ac Yiciñ EFdc HmLmE Shbfc WhDEF ZWiHmLiz ¹⁰ Abch S Ad-bLic dhHi ZmAGd EBLi, Ac Sjbch Zjdm Ad-bLic Whbm AGdUhc ZWiHmLz Abch FbmJc, Sjbch ZdZhw, Sjbch Zjdm BiSi ZWiHmL, Abchc S FjWj BlS WhBz ¹¹ Abch EGWE XmOc ajFm, XhWic XiALm, FhXc-KjXec EahZm Fi FciAc, Zhei-Ic WhB Fci ZpSdc dhGhW cBAC Ac bhBc-VBc GhBacZ ¹² ghbmfh WiMc ASm bmWS Fci GhBacZ bhWfc HhBd-bÛ gjWiAE, Shchc ahdhB KhBac, Mjdbj-WicMhSW, gjbFi-VhbFicm LZc FciAcZ ¹³ ZUWhb-HiZS fbÛ Fci Fci, Wcb fjcm Shchem ZjMhBacZ EGW XcMØ Abch Aiñ MHSc GhLchc dhGhW, gFdShc HmLmC MBØhd ZWiHmLiz

¹⁴ gjWE, Sjbchcm fcb UmEAc WiESm BSh dmGchb Wh, Ghdi Abhc bhDAC AEdhU gifhZm gjfiAc Fchc dhHi dmGchbz ¹⁵ bWE chGiE, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Shdib UmEAc dhHi Sjbchc AMhc AMhc CihU ThFSh XhcepW, Ebdm Sjbchc ZhY S ES MW WhDz GjF-GZci SZdiHc bhMUi BLhDB MiÛñHiS DFbhÛ AbiC Ebdhb Sjbchc ZhYz ¹⁶ EGW Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciA FBAC, Abi Mmdh Kdi, Sjbchc Edh KdEz ¹⁷ EC WiESm Abi SibTicm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhb, bhdiFc Whbm DBW S Abhc bhDAC gF-ghdhd XjSz bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm Abi Fidh bhWiA KdiAc, Ac gFd MhHhc gFd MbhSE Fidh Shdib UiAc, BSh ShBW bWE FchB UiZhz

¹⁸ Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC bWE Fcmc, Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm ABShb WhD, DcdhHi Shch ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBchz ¹⁹ BWfhèh Abi GjZ MdUiC ABbjz MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBch, Shchc bhS gjWhS WhD, Ghdi Shchc bjd GmbSh UmGhS ABbjz ²⁰ Aèhc ZhUfhB S bhS-FThc ZmXhc WhD, BSh EBD FjUcSi GmbShc ZmXhcz ²¹ Sjbchc BÈh FiSh? Abi Sjbchc HmLm FiSh dBA ABShb? Liqdh dBA Wi, Wh bhDA-bbSh Ac Wcb biMhM?

bhWfc MCZW Ac XciZhc Shdib

WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc ZiKhc

¹ Abi gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm MmdhGhW MHBÛ MiWhc Fhb Kdmc, Bdh Fhb ZiVcbi EFdmE Fcm Whz Sjbchc bhMc DF MWm WiMc ghSW bhcmE ZCc dhGhW chGLmz ² DcZhUmE Sjbch ZehB FcE Fidh? BShc dhHi Sjbch YWh bhJHh Mcjc Wh Wi? Ac MmHiD BSh FcLm, Shcm MbhS ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA CKiS Wh Wi? ³ Abi f-fcidm Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE cjgm S Sjbchc dHm ALi, DcdhHi MmHiD BSh FcLm, LhbWm ThFh ZiKhcic dhGhW AbiE AHmC Shc ZiKhc FciA chGLiz ⁴ Abhc ZiKhc Ebd, Sjbch bhdiF BLhc Whbm DF MhHhS Udh EE, EC fbd AbiE cjgm Sjbchc dHm cBbj Ac bhdiF BLhc Zd-fÃiE Abhc dHm ThFzZ ⁵ Ac EC WhYcbhWc fcidcm ZiWhf Fche dhHi fDShWc ASE UidhBSm EBZ, MhSm bhdiF BLh ABZhc FhdE Shc cjgm WhMhS Xhdz

⁶ ahBapWcm, ZehB Fch Sjbchc dhHi PiF WhDz MhWE Wh Wi, bDUhc GhBc Ze HhbhdcmE Tjeh Ghbicm YkdhBdhD? ⁷ Sm Sjbchc Uid ThFiE gC XjchW Ghbicc ahZ YhdhB UmE, MhSm Ghbic Lheh bDUhc GhB ZWE, Ac ALdmC S Sjbch Ghbic Lheh MWz AMhUi BUc FjczhWic bmehc ZhBóhc dhGhW Abhc dhHi Ad-bLicmE FjczhWi UmEA EBLmz MhWE S, gC BUE gFd dhGhW Ghbic chGh ghchbz ⁸ DcdhHi AE, AbchE gC XjchW Ghbic, bhWi Bjfh Ac GhchXicm ZhU UidhB, Dc ZUdh Ghbic Lheh cjoI, bhWi gF Ac fhUh Uidm BU AUhd Fciz

⁹ Abi AHm Sjbchcm dmGLdhh, Sjbch WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc dHm fj VciE Whz ¹⁰ Abi FBchb Wh, B MHSc GZiL bhWjf, djai, UGdZhM Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh Fcchc fjHE DÀmcm Lhei UiShDz Bdh EBdm S Sjbch MHSc Zhcm AcE FjWjGhWE MhBSmHi EBZ ¹¹ EBdm Abi Ghdi EGHw FBSbh KhBchb, FmC MjUi WiMcm bjbIW FBA UhZi Fcm, Ac gm MiWhFjc, djai, UmZ-UmZic XjMhci, HiZS HhEch, buGjc, Zh Kjc-QhFhBS ED, Sm Shc fj VciE Wh, Shc dHm GhWh-XiWhE GhBE Whz

¹²⁻¹³ gjWE, Abhc Edh PmFh XeLm Wi, BLhc SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc ZiKhc FcShb? BShc ZiKhc AèhDC FcZhz EBdm SciFhc aiSec bhWfc ZiKhc Fch Sjbchc Fhb Wh Wi? SCchS FiShZE ALm, “gC WhYcbhWcm Sjbchc fbhM ThFi Zhc Fci UmEz”

6*bhbh-bFÐhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc*

¹ Sjbch FmCcc MjUi FjWj BbhWUhc ahBc ZiXÀm Whdif ThFm, Sm Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc HmLm Wh HiA, gm FjW fhEfm ZhBch bhWfc HmLm ZiKhc KhD?

² Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, EC XhF ZÛh EFdmC Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcZh? Ac Aih MHSc ZiKhc FcSm Xhcdm EC bhhjdi ZmXhcc YDLhdh FcShD Xhc Wh Wh?

³ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Abch Yicih EFdcE ZiKhc Fcbj? Sm UIWiAc ZmXhc S FjØhc WhD! ⁴ Sjbchc MmZdh EC dhGhW ZiKhc-AKhec Mcjc ED, EC fbd MbhSc ZhBch bhWfcm FmWm ZiKhec fhdif ZhWhE? ⁵ Abi S Sjbchcm fcb UmEAc dhHiC dmGchb, Sjbchc bhMm Bdh AGdUhc fhdif DFMWE WhB Wi, MmBW Sjbchc WiMc bhMc H×Hjd biO-bhO FcSh XhcpW? ⁶ Abi UmGchb, ZiKhec bMdiLE ZBAE Sjbch ahBD ahBD FhBlh FchDz Sh-E AZhc E-BbhWUhec LhbWm! ⁷ ALdm Sjbch ahBD ahBD EC Mmdh ZiKhc fhdif KhdhBchD, BShD S Sjbchc WiMcC GmSi Ecz Sjbch BSH fBÌ FcE Wh FmWm Zh WiMm WiMm OHh GhE Wh FmWm? ⁸ Zcj Sjbch WiMmC S EBÛhd FchD, bhWfcm OHichD, Ac BSh WiMc ahBc dHmC FchD!

⁹ ALdm Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Aèhc ZhUfhBS WhYcbhW GZiL EFdc FjWj PhB WhBz Sm Sjbchc ajd KiØh Ulc ECF, MmSh bhWfc ðahZ GhchX, MmShD MiWh FcpW, bjcSiXjMh FcpW, HhOJA WhKhBW, fbFhbi, ¹⁰ Kcji, dja-dhdKi,

bUGjc, HiZS HhEch Ac UGdZhm, BSh bhWfm S Aèhc ZhUfhBS PhB XhBSH WhDz ¹¹ Sjbchc bhMc FjWj FjWj MWE AHm Edh ALdhD, EBdm bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Ac Abchc Aèhc cjgm Sjbchcm VBA LhY FcLm, Sjbchcm XZiï Fch EBLm Ac Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fch EBLmz

gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gjfAc

¹² FjWj FjWj bhWfm FpW, “Abhc dhHi FjØhc ghchb WhD, gÀdshc MhBMz” EBdm gÀdsh MmW bhWfc dhHi CXFhci, BdH KiØh PiF WhDz Abhc dhHi gÀdsh MhBM EBdmE, Abi FjØhc Hjdhb EBSbh WhDz ¹³ FmC FmC FpW, “XmOc dhHi GhWi Ac GhWic dhHi XmO UmEA EBLmz” GJz fjÛc FTh, EBdm AèhD S B ULBEShc ZiWhf FcidiZhz bWE chGiE, fcid S MiWh Fchc dhHi WhD ZcJ bhdiF BLhc dhHiC, Ac bhdiF BLh fcidc dhHiz ¹⁴ AèhD ShW FjUcSi Zdm bhdiF BLhcm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Ac EC Zdm AbchcmE MiÛh FcZhz ¹⁵ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, Sjbchc fcid Ebd Ad-bLic fcidc EJH? Sm Ad-bLic fcidcm Abi ZUbhBf ZmOic fcidc dHm bidhBSbh Wi? WhCMjZièh, FjWjbØmC Wh! ¹⁶ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Mm ZmOhD ZUbhBf ZmOic dHm bidh-bifh Fcm, Shc fcid S EC ZmOic dHm DGhWE bidiMhDz Mmdh XZiï SCchS fciYE dmGh ALm, “Shch ULBEMW DF fcid EBZhz” ¹⁷ EBdm Mm MW bhdiF BLhc dHm bidiMhD, gm ShW dHm cjgmE DF EBMhDz

¹⁸ ahBAPwcm, Sjbch gFd MhSc MiWh ThFi MhW ZhKhEz bhWfm ZhU-ZhFi MS HjWh Fcm, BSh fcidc Zhcm Fcm, EBdm MmHiD MiWh Fcm, gm Shc WiMc fcidc ZicZm HjWh Fcmz ¹⁹ Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, Sjbchc fcid Ebd AèhB XhF cjgic FhZh Ic, EC cjgcm Sjbch Aèhc HmL ThFi XhBL, DBW Sjbchc Uide Zfs FcpWz Sjbhc fcid S Sjbhc WiMc fâU WhDz ²⁰ ZCS Uhb UiA Sjbhcm GciU Fch EBLmz DcdhHi Sjbhc fcidcm Aèhc HCCzC FhbE dhHhEz

7

ZiA-fhUic ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ ahBAPwcm, Sjbch MmSh YSjA MhWhc dhHi Abhc HmLm dmGL, EGW EC ZmXhcm FBchz Sjbchc FTh PiF ALm, bhWfc dhHi ahdh Fhb Ebd ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchz ² EBdm fbhMc ghds UmGiA Abi FBchb, MiWh ThFi ZhKIZhc dhHi XcSmF ZmOhBØc ZC ThFdm ahdh, Ac XcSmF ZmOiØcE MhbhB ThFdm ahdhz ³ gFd MhbhBD Shc ZCc XhEWh gF AUhD FcCF, Ac ZCDE Edh MhbhBc XhEWh AUhD FcCFz ⁴ ZCc fcid S ShBc WiMc WhD, ShBc MhbhBez EdhGhW MhbhBc fcidE Shc WiMc WhD, Shc ZCcz ⁵ MhbhB-ZCD DFm-EBÛcm Wichf FciE Wh, Ghdi GhL FjWj ULA-bjWhMhSc dhHi ULBEMWm Xchbif FciA FiLj fbD AdhUh cBSHD Xhcz ZhUm gicZhc bidiMiE, MhSm fcidc GhBfc dhHi fDShWm Sjbchcm HjWhc XTm OhWhc fjMjH Wh XhDz ⁶ Sm B ZmXhcm Abi Sjbchcm FjWj gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi BMhMS Uichbz ⁷ Sh-E Abhc bWc Afh Ebd, gFd bhWjf Abhc dhGhW AZiASI cCF! EBdm Aèhc HmL ThFi S DFE bhWfm DFE WbjWhc cgb-WiAbS XhBLpWz

⁸ Sm ehei ZmOiØcm Ac ZC bch ZmOhBØcm Abi Xchbif Uichb, Shch MjUi Abhc dhGhW cBSH XhcpW, Sm ahdhz ⁹ EBdm WiMcm fhbdhBSm Wh Xhcdm Shch ZiA-fhUi FcCFz FhcW fcidc GhBfm MdiA-Xjeia bch ThFi ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdhz

¹⁰ Ac MhbhB-ZCcm Abi EC gjFjb Uichb, ZCD MhWj ShBc MhbhB Lheia Wh MhDz B gjFjb Ghdi Abi Uichb Wh, ðDEJ bhdiFmC Uichz ¹¹ Ac MjUi ShB gciA MhDHi, Sm Uilch ZiA Wh ZCF, ZcJ MhbhBc HmLm YiciA ACfz Edh FjWj MhbhBDE Shc ZCcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz

¹² EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh S fchfci bhdiFc gjFjb WhD, ShW XÀm Abi FBchb, FjWj bjbW ahBc ZC MjUi BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW Ac ShBW MhbhBc dHm fJfhc FcSh KhBW, Sm MhbhBD ShWcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz ¹³ EC dhGhW FjWj ZmOi bhWfc MhbhBE MjUi BLhDB SciFhc Wh EBW, Ac MhbhB ShW dHm cBSH KhBW, Sm ZCD B MhbhBcm ShdhF Wh UmCFz ¹⁴ FhcW EC ZCc CLièhD AèhD ShBc MhbhBcm XhF-XZiï FcLpW Ac EC MhbhBc CLièhD Shc ZCcmE XhF-XZiï FcLpWz Bdh Wh EBdm Sjbchc gjcJfhpW S WhXhF EBD EWmz ALdm S AèhD EGW ShchcmE XhF-XZiï bWE FcpWz ¹⁵ EBdm BLhDB SciFhc ZhBch gC ZC Zh MhbhB MjUi DbWmC AdH EBMiSh KhBW, Sm EBSH XhcZhz Bdh ghdSm gC bjbW ahB Zh ZBW ZiAc FjWj ZhÛwc bhMm ThFpW Whz ZjMchD Wi, Abch fh0iD cEAc dhHi AèhDC Abchcm UhES UiLpWz ¹⁶ E ZC Efd, SjbI Fidh ZjMdhD, Sjbhc MhbhBc MhW SjbI ZhKhBSHD XhcShD WhD? E MhbhB Efd, SjbIC Zh Fidh ZjMdhD, Sjbhc ZCc MhW SjbI ZhKhBSHD XhcShD WhD?

¹⁷ MhB ECF, bhdiF BLhD Mhcm Mmdh chGLpW, AèhD Mhcm Mmdh UhES UiLpW, gm Edh KdCFz gFd BLhDB MbhScm Abi EC DFB gjFjb UiAcz ¹⁸ Mmdh, bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm gm Shc EC bLdbhWicm Eòifhc Wh FcCF, Ac bLdbhWi Wh FchBd FjWj bhWfm BLhDB SciFh FZjd Fcdm, gm bLdbhWi Wh FcCFz ¹⁹ bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Zh Wh FchWi BSh FjWj Ze ZmXhc WhD, Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhc EBD ALd Fthz ²⁰ AèhD Mhcm Mm ghdSm UhES UiLpW, gm EC ghdSmC ThFCFz ²¹ BLhDB SciFhS ABZhc FhdE SjbI Hjdhb ALdhD Wi? Sm BSCh dhHi ZmMhc EBE Wh, Ac ðhviw EBSm Xhcdm ðhviw EEZ ²² Hjdhibi Fch ghdSm bhdiF BLhD Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S ShW UcZhcE ðhviw EBHmLmz Ac ðhviw ghdS ThFi Mhcm UhES Fci AWLpW, gm S Ad-bLic Hjdhb ZWiHmLmz ²³ ahBapWcm, Sjbchcm ZCS UhbUi GciU Fch EBLm, DcdhHi bhWfc Hjdhb ZWiE Whz ²⁴ AèhD Mhcm Mm ghdSm UhES UiLpW, Aèhc UcZhcE gm EdhC cCFz

²⁵ EGW Abi AZiAsi Xjei0c bjLdhc ZmXhcm FBchbz B ZmXhcm bhdiFc HmL ThFi Abi fchfci FjWj gjFjb XhBLi Wh, EBdm Aèhc cgbSm gF-ghdhc cBA Abi Abhc bShbS MhWhBchbz ²⁶ EC AGmci MbhWhS Mmdh bLiZS ABA AMiLm, Abhc bWm Ec Sjbch MmBW Mmdh AL, EdhC cEz ²⁷ Sjbhc MjUi ZC ThFm, Sm ShBcm ShdhF UiE Wh, Ac ZC Wh ThFdm ZiA-fhUi FchSE dhHiE Whz ²⁸ EBdm ZiA Fcdm FjWj HjWh EBS WhD, Ac FjWj AZiAsi Xjei ZiA ZBdm ShBcE HjWh EBS WhDz Ghdi MHSE Shchc Fi ZheiZ, EC Fi ThFi Abi Sjbchcm ZhKhBShb KhBchbz

²⁹ ahB Efd, Abi FBShb KhBchb, bhdiF BLhD GjZ MdUi SfcY AWch, Zmfi Umci WhDz DcdhHi EGW ThFi ECdh bWE FciE, Mmchc ZC-ZhBóh ALm, bWE FciE ZC-ZhBóh WhBz ³⁰ Mmch ULG-bLiZSE ALpW, Shch bWm FcCÀh FjWj ULG-bLiZS WhB, Mmch Gjfi-Zhfi Fch, Shch bWm FcCÀh FjWj Gjfi-Zhfi WhB, Ac Mhch GciU-ZiFi Fcm, ShchE bWm FcCÀh, BSh bhdc CXcm Shchc FjWj UhZi-UhEA WhBz ³¹ Mmch MHS-fJfhc dBA Zmì, Shchc ahZ MhWj XjchXjc fJfhci Wh ED, FhcW aZc ZhMhc S fhJH EBMhcz

³² Abi KhBchb, Sjbchcm gFd WbjWhc Ki0h-ahZWh ThFi gchB chGShbz FhcW AZiAsi ZmOhB0m Ki0h FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³³ EBdm ZiAsi bhWfm Ki0h FcpW fJfhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh Icc ZC-ZhBóhcm Gjfi chGh MhD, ³⁴ DcdhHi Shchc bW Ul-OhWhS Xei MhDz ECdh AZiAsi ZmOi Ac Xjei0m Ki0h FcpW bhdiFc ZmXhcm, Fidh bhdiF-bCdhcm Gjfi chGh MhD, MhSm Shchc fcid Ac bW XhF-XZiï ThFmz EBdm ZiAsi ZmOi0m Ki0h FcpW fJfhcc ZmXhcm, Fidh MhbhBcm Gjfi chGh MhDz ³⁵ ZjMchD Wi, EC Shdib Efd S Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHi FBchbz Abi Sjbchc HdhS FjWj Yhf

dhHhBShb KhBchb Wh, Ghdi FBShb KhBchb, Sjbch WmF XTm KdE Ac Uidm-
MhWm bhdiF-bCdch Afif EEZ

³⁶ FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm Shc AZiAsi Xjeic UhD-UhDfí AUhD
Fcmc Wh, Xjeic ZiAc ZDEF XhcEBMhc Fci, gm Xjeicm ZiA UmEA Mcjc bWE
Fcm, Sm Shc Gjfi bhYiF Xjeicm ZiA UmCFz DSm FjWj HjWh EBS WhDz
³⁷ Ebdm Mm bhWfc bW Tic ALm, Mhc bWE FjWj EfhØi WhB, gm Shc WiMc
bWcm fhbdhBA Fhb Fcm, B bhWfm MjUi bWm Fcm Shc Xjeic ZiA-fhUi Mcjc
WhD, Sm gm PiF FhbC Femcz ³⁸ EGW ZjMh Mhc, Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm ZiA-
fhUi UmD, gm WmF Fhb Fcm Ac Mm MWm Shc Xjeicm AZiAsi ghdSm chGm,
gm AcE Zmfi WmF Fhb Fcmz

³⁹ MhbhB MSUiW MiÙh ThFpW, ESUiW ZC MhbhBc ZhÙWE ThFpWz EBdm
MhbhB bhch Hmdm ZCD GhdhL XhBW, Ac WiMc XLÙ bhYiF BLhDB SciFhc
MmFjWj MWc HmLm ZiA ZBSH XhpcWz ⁴⁰ Sh-E Abi bWE Fci, ShBW ehei
ghdSm cBdmC AcE ahdhz Abi Zjmchb, Abi EC gÀdSh AèhB cjcjc Zdm FBchbz

BLhDB bjbIW Ac UmZ-UmZic XjMh

8

(8:1-11:1)

UmZShc Whbc XfhU GhEA

¹ gjWE, EGW Abi UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc bjLdch FTh FBchbz
Abch S MhWi, Abch gFdcC AGd-ZjÐi ALmz EBdm AGdm ZehB Zheo, Ac bgäsM
bhWjf Heoz ² FmC MjUi WiMcm fiAW bWE Fcm, Sm MSGhW fiAW EA Mcjc,
ESGhW S EBLm Whz ³ EBdm Mm MWm Aèhcm bgäs Fcm, Aèh XhFm S Shcm
KiWpWz ⁴ Sm UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhUc ZmXhcm FBchb, Abch
MhWi, UmZSh ZdSm B MHSE FjØhc WhB, DF Aèh Lheh UilCh FjØhc WhBz
⁵ ALbhWE Zh MbiWE MmFjWj MhHhS, UmZ-UmZi Whbm MjUi FjØh ThFiA
ThFm, Sm ZCS UmZSh Ac ZCS bjWiZ ALpWz ⁶ EBdm Abch MhWh bSm Ghdi
DF Aèh ALpW, ShBWC Abchc HhBzi ZhYz ShW ASm gÀdsh XDuh EBLm, ShW
dhHiC Abch ZhKiA ALiz PiF ECdh Abchc bhdiFE Ghdi DFMW, ShW Whb BLh
Ad-bLiz ShW CLièhD gÀdsh XDuh EBLm, Abch Ghdi ShW dhHiC OiFiA ALiz
⁷ BSh ZjMhc AGd S gFd bhWfc WhBz FjWj FjWj MWm AHm UmZShcm aMWh
FcS, DcdhHi Shch EGW UmZShc Whbm ZidhB UmEA XfhU GhBdm, Shchc
ZiZmFc FbMjciD Shcm FdJFi ZhWhDz ⁸ ALdm FjWj WbjWhc GhWic ZdmC
Abch Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EB Whz GhWi Wh GhBdmE Abchc BbhWc GmSi ED
Wh, Ac GhBdmE FjWj dha ED Whz

⁹ EBdm gjfiAc cBE, Sjbchc EC ðhviWsh FjWjbØmC MhWj FbMjc BbhWUhec
dhHi HjWhc FhcW Wh EDz ¹⁰ Sjbhc S AGd-ZiZmF ALm, EBdm Mhc ZiZmF
FbMjc, gm MjUi Sjbhcm UmZShc bÙice ZBA XfhU GhEAS UmGm, Sm gm-E EC
XfhU GhBS WhD Wi? ¹¹ Ac EC FbMjc ahBcm ZhKhWic dhHiC S Ad-bLiD MhW
FjcZHu UiLdh, EGW Sjbhc EC AGdm Shc BbhWc fcZWhf EcZ ¹² EdhGhW
Sjbch MmZdh Sjbchc bjbIW ahBApØc dHm HjWhc Fhb FcE, Shchc FbMjc
ZiZmFcm UIG UmE, EC fbD Sjbch Ad-bLic ZicjÐmC HjWh FcEz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi
FBchb, GhWh-XiWhc FhcWm MjUi Abch ahBc BbhWc GmSi ED, Sm Shcm
HjWh ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Abi Hjì GhEAE DÀmcm ZhU UidhBbjz

9

LhgzE Fdc EViFhc

¹ ahBApWcm, Abi FiSh ðhviw WhD Wi? Abi FjWj LhghZi WhD Wi? Abi FjWj Abchc bhdiF BLhcm UmGLi Wh Wi? bhdiFc dhHi Abi Mm SZdiH Fhb FcLi, BShc Yd Sjbch WhD Wi? ² EBÛ FmC Abhcm LhghZi FBA Wh bhWdmE Sjbch S bhWZhd, Abhc LhghZi Fhbc fid-Khàe SjbchC, FhcW Abhc bhMUì Sjbch ShW Cçs EBLz

³ Sm Abhc LhghZi XU dBA Mmch fÛD FcpW, Shch Abhc EC MjAX gjWCÀhz
⁴ Abi Ac LhghZi ZhcWhZhLm FiSh GhWh-XiWhc ZmSW XhBZhc EViFhc WhB Wi? ⁵ bjbìW FjWj ZBWcm fhUi Fchc EViFhc Abchc WhD Wi? EBÛ LhghZi EFdm, bhdiF BLhc ahBApØm Ac LhghZi XiScm Mmdh MhcMic ZiZicm dBA LYcE MhBW, AbchE Edh Xhci Wh Wi? ⁶ Ghdi Abi Ac ZhcWhZhLmC WiMc ASm FhbhB FciA GhBShb Wi? ⁷ WiMc HhOðoic OmFh ahJHiA FmC LiXhBc KhFci Fcm Wi? Mm Hicim Ydc ZhHhW Fcm, gm BShc Yd GhD Wh Wi? Mm chGhdm Xfj Xhd chGm, gm BShc UlV GhD Wh Wi? ⁸ Abi S Ghdi bhWjF AGdm bhSiAc Wh, bjLh WZic fciESmE Edh FBLmz ⁹ fciESE ALm, “VhW bbeh UmEAc fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz” Sm AèhD Ghdi Hcjc FThC KiØh FcpW Wi? ¹⁰ ShBW ALdm Abchc FThC FBLpW, BGhW ghLh WhD Wi? Wiód, BSh Abchc dhHiC dmGh EBLid, FhcW MmBW GmS FcpW Ac MmBW VhW bbeh UmBW, Yfde ZhO XhEAc AfhDC Shchc BSh Fch CKiSz ¹¹ Sm Abch Mmdh Sjbchc bhMm cghWif ZiKi cjbLi, ECdh MjUi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UlWiAZi GhWi-XhWi MjHhB, Sm Zmfi FjØh Wichb Wi? ¹² Ac EC ZmXhcm MjUi Sjbchc CXcm EBÛ bhWfc UhZi GhOm, Sm Abch AcE Zmfi UhZi GhOhBShb Xhci Wh Wi? EBdm Abch BdH UhZi Wh GhOhBA fBì FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE Abch FmCcc XTc FhOh Wh EBz

¹³ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, XZiì ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE Mmch Fhb FcpW, Shch EGhW ThFiC GhWh-XiWh XhBW, Ac FjczhWi GhWhS Mmch Fhb FcpW, Shch EC FjczWhic bhd ThFi ZhO XhBWz ¹⁴ PiF EdhGhW bhdiF BLhc gjFjB ALm, Mhch GjF-GZci SZdiH FcpW, Shch MhWj EC Fhbc CLiehD GhEA-YiÙh XhBWz

¹⁵ EBdm Abi S Dc FjØhc WiLi Whz Ac EGW SjbchcmE BSh dmGiAc Wh, Abhc dhHi EShc ZmZih FcShD Feiz EGW Abhc EC ZehBcm MjUi FmC ZmFhbh ZhWhBdhD, Sm Abhc bci MhEAC ahdhz ¹⁶ Abi Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciAc, DSm Abhc ZehB UmGhWic FjØh WhD, BSh Abhc dhHi YcMz SZdiH Wh Fcdm Abhc CXcm dhÛs XecF! ¹⁷ EBdm Abi MjUi Gjfi bWm SZdiH Fci, Sm S Abhc Xjcejhc ALm, Ac MjUi WiMc Gjfid Wh-E Fci, Sm bhdiFc UmEA MiçUhc gifhZm S FciAcz ¹⁸ EGW Abhc B Fhbc Xjcejhc FiSh? B Xjcejhc EBd, GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA ghci XhEWh ZmSW WmB Wh, ZiWh XDfhD SZdiH FchC Abhc ZmSWz

¹⁹ Abi MjUiE FjWj ZmOhc Hjdhb WhD, SmZC ZCS bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi WiMcm gFdc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGLiz ²⁰ BgjUi EFdc bW Mp Fchc dhHi BgjUi fbhME Abi BgjUic dhGhW EBLiz Abi S bjLh WZic fciESc EViWm WhD, EBdm Mhch ShW fciES bhWm, Shchem Mp Fchc dhHi Abi Shchc dhGhW EBLiz ²¹ Ac Mhch fciESc ZhBch, Shchem Mp Fchc dhHi Abi fciESc ZhBch bhWfc dhGhW EBLiz ALdm Abi Aèhc UmEA fciESc Zhcm WhD, Ad-bLic fciESc EViWm ALiz ²² Mmch FbMjc, Shchc HmLm Abi FbMjcc dhGhW EBLi, Shchem Mp Fchc dhHiz ZmXhc EBd, MmFjWj bØm FiLj bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Abi gFd fbhMc bW MjHhB KdiAcz ²³ Ghdi GjF-GZci dhHiC Abi BSh FciAc, MhSm Dc cgbSc ahHi EBz

²⁴ Sjbch MhWE Wh Wi, UCec GmdhS CpiA gFdmC UCehD, EBdm Xjcejhc Ghdi DFMWmC XhdZ EGW SjbchE ECdh UCehE MhSm Xjcejhc XhEz ²⁵ UCec GmdhS UCehBA ghci bhWfm Edh DF bhdh Xhd, Mm bhdh ZhUm Wi EBMhd, Ac EC bhdh XhEAc dhHi Dch ZCS FpiW WiEb-FhWjWE bhWmz EBdm Abch S

ALd EÀD bhdh XhEAc dhHi BSh Fecbhz ²⁶ DcdhHi CÐmfs Lheh Abi UCehBchb Whz MmSh ZmOhBØm ZhShfc dHm Fidh-Fidi FcpW, Abi S BShc dhGhW WhDz ²⁷ ZcJ Abi WiMc fcidcm Fi UiA Hjdhhc dhGhW chGLi, MhSm EBÛc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA ghci, Xjcéhc ThFi WiMm ZhU Wh Xeiz

10

ZWi BLchBdc BSighf ThFi gjfiAci

¹ ahB Efd, Abi KhBchb, bcjajbic bhMm Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdc IOWh Sjbchc bWE cCFz Dch gFd S HhBZi bmIc KhFhc Sdm cBSh, gFdm XhED AOiA Wid UciA XhcEBA HmLdhz ² gFdmC gC bmIc KhFh Ac Wid UciAc bhMm gMcS bjLhc SciFhD XhF HjLd FcLdhz ³ Shch Aèhc UmEA DFB dhGhW HhBZi GhWi GhBLpW, ⁴ DFB dhGhW HhBZi XhWiE GhBLpW, gFdm Edh DF FjUcSi XhFc ThFi XhWi GhBSh, Mm XhFc Shchc dHm dHm cBS, EC XhFc EBdh Ad-bLiz ⁵ Sh-E Dch Zmfic ahH bhWfc CXcm Aèh XhF Gjfi ALdh Whz DcdhHiC Shchc dhf bcjajbic bhMm Xei cBdz

⁶ BSh IOWh Ebd Abchc Shdibc dhHi DF BSighf, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abch gjfiAc EB Ac Shchc dhGhW Fj-XTc Afif Wh Ebz ⁷ Shchc bhMm FmC FmC Mmdh bjcSixjMh FcLid, Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz SCchS fciYE ALm, “gFd bhWjf GhWis Zbdh, ZhUm Shch GhEA-UhEA FciA ghci, gp-gjëh Fci WhK-HhW, YkSi-AbjU FchS dhHdhz” ⁸ AcFZhc Shchc bhMc ZCS MWM MiWh FchD, DFB UiWm SmBf AMhc bhWjf bhch HmLdhz Sm Abch MhWj EdhGhW MiWh ThFi ZhKiA cBz ⁹ Shchc bhMc ZCSm bhdiF-bCdhem XciÀh FchS dhHiA ghYc Fhbe GhBA bcLpWz Abch MhWj ShWcm Bdh XciÀh Wh Fciz ¹⁰ Shchc bhMc ZCSm Wh-Gjf EBA ZFh-MFh FchD, Aèhc HMZc YicihD Shchem ZiWhf FcLpWz DcdhHi Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

¹¹ Shchc CXcm BSh IOiLid WifhWh gifhZm, MhSm ESh UmGiA Abch gjfiAc EBz Abch Mmch EC AGmci MbhWhc bhWjf, EC dmGh XeiA Abch MhWj fhZVhWm cBz ¹² DcdhHi FjWj bhWfm MjUi bWE Fcm, gm bMZjS ALm, Sm gm gjfiAc cCF MhSm Shc BbhW Wh Admz ¹³ bhWfc MiÛnHiS MmdhGhW XciÀh AD, EShc ZhBch WDA FjWj XciÀh S Sjbchc CXcm Ec Whz Aèh XhF S gF-ghdhd, ShBW Sjbchem fbÛc ESiciÀ FjWj XciÀhs YhdhBSh WhD, ZcJ XciÀh ThFi ZhKiZhc XTE ZhShB UiZh, MhSm Sjbch BSh fbÛc FcShD Xhez

¹⁴ E bhDAC Ulí Efd, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem FBchb, UmZ-UmZic XjMh ThFi MhW ZhKhEz ¹⁵ Sjbchem AGdUhc MhWiAc Abi FBchb, Abi MmSh FBchb Sjbch BSh MhKhB-ZhKhB FciA UmGEz ¹⁶ Ad-bLic bmMZhWic fbD, fFciA AUhd FciA XiAdh ThFi Abch Mm fcZS GhB, BShc bhMUi Abch Ad-bLic dCc dHm fcif EB Wh Wi? Ac Mm cJoi LieiA GhB, B GhWic bhMUi ShW fcide dHm fcif EB Wh Wi? ¹⁷ Abch gFdm MmZdh DF cJoi ZhOia GhB, Sm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZCS MW EBdmE Abch Ghdi DF fcidz

¹⁸ gjWE, Zwi BLchBdc ghds KiØh FcE, Shchc MmSh bhWfm FjczhWic Hji GhBW, Shch gC FjczhWi GhWhc gFd FhbE-E fciF EBMhBW Wh Wi? ¹⁹ Ac Abi FjWj FBchb Wi, UmZShc Whbc XfhUcm gifhZE Vch MhD, Zh EC UmZShem gifhZE Vch MhD? ²⁰ Wh, bjOmC Whz Sh-E ZiVcbi EFdm MS WbjWhc Zdi UmKB, BSh UmE-UhWZ, ajs-YocSc WhbmC UmBW, Aèhc Whbm WhDz Sm Abi KhB Wh, EC ajs-YocSc dHm Sjbchc FjWj GhSiC-Ulii cCFz ²¹ gjWE, bhdiF BLhc bmMZhWi Ac ajs-YocSc bmMZhWi, B UIBE FhbE fciF EA Sjbchc dhHi PiF WhDz bhdiFc XiAdh Ac ajs-YocSc XiAdh, UIBESH ThFi DFdHm GhEA PiF WhDz

²² Sm Abch FiSh FciAc, Abch bhdiF BLhc Uide AHjBW dhHhBShb Wi? ShW dHm dhehB FciA MiSShb Xhcbj Wi?

GhWh-XiWhc ZmXhcm gjfAci

²³ bWE Ec Wi, Abi S AHm FBLi, FjWj FjWj MWm FpW, “Abhc dhHi Fj0hc ghchb WhD, gÀdShc MhBMz” EBdm gÀdSh MmW bhWfc dhHi CXFhci, BdH Ki0h S PiF WhDz MjUiE Dch FpW, gÀdShc ghhdh, EBdm gFdShD S bhWfc BbhW ZhehD Whz ²⁴ Sm FjWj MWmC WiMc 0hcT dBA XhHd EBE Wh, ZcJ EBÛc ahdhB Fchc Kmih FcEz ²⁵ ZhMhc-AOE MmFjWj Hjî ZiFi EBdm BSH GhBE, WiMc ZiZmFcm fh0i chGhc dhHi FjWj fÛD FciE Whz ²⁶ XZiï MZjc fciYo S FD, “B MHS Ac MHS c gÀdShc bhZjUcz”

²⁷ DcdhHi Abhc SciFhc ZhBcc FjWj bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm UhES UmBW, Ac Sjbch MhBShD KhE, Sm ZiZmFcm Ph×h chGhc dhHi FjWj fÛD Wh FciA MmSh LhbWm UmBW EShC GhBEz ²⁸ EBdm FmC MjUi Sjbchcm MhWhB UmD, B GhWi FjWj UmZShc Whbc Xfhu, Sm Mm MWm BGhW FBLm, Shc ahdhBc dhHi Ac ZiZmFc Achbc dhHi BSh GhBE Whz ²⁹ Abi S Sjbchc ZiZmFc FTh FBchb Wh, gC ULLch bhWfc ZiZmFc FTh FBchbz FhcW EBÛ bhWfc ZiZmF-ZiKhem, Abhc BËh-ewiËhc 0hviWshs FmWm WhF Hdhs? ³⁰ Abi MjUi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciA GhWh-XiWh GhB, Sm Mm GhWic dhHi fjFciA AUhD Fcdhb, EC GhWic dhHi Ac ZUWhb EBS FmWm?

³¹ DcdhHi Sjbch GhWh-XiWh FcE Zh MmShC FcE Wh FmWm, gFdShC Aèhc HCcZ WiESm FciEz ³² Zwi BLchBd Zh aiW MhSi, Zh Aèhc MbhSc FjWj bhWfc XTC FhOh ZWiE Whz ³³ Abi Mmdh gFd WbjWhc bhWfcm gFd ZmXhcm GjF chGhc Kmih Fci, SjbchE ECdh FciEz Abi S WiMc 0hcTc Ki0h Fci Wh, fZ bhWfc ahdhBc Kmih Fci, MhSm Shch WhMhS ghLid FcpWz

11

¹ Sm Abi Mmdh Ad-bLic dhGhW KdiAc, SjbchE ECdh Abhc dhGhW Kdez

MbhSE Aèhc DZhuS-ZÛnHi

(11:2-14:40)

WiEb bhWiA DZhuS FcE

² E ahB Efd, Sjbch Abhc UmEA Shdib bWE chGiA KdchD, Ac gFd ZmXhcmC Abhcm BAU chGchD, DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc ShciY FciAcz ³ Sm Abi KhBchb, Sjbch EGhW ZjME, Ad-bLiC EBdh gFd ZmOhB0c bhTh, ZmOhBW EBdh ZmOi0c bhTh, Ac Aèh XhF EBdh Ad-bLic bhThz ⁴ DZhuS-ZÛnHic fbD Mm ZmOhD bhTh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, gm S Shc bhThem EfçhW Fcmz ⁵ EdhGhW Mm ZmOiD bhTh Wh HjciA ULA-bjWhMhS Fcm, Zh XichFi bhSm, EC ZmOiDe ShBc bhThe EfçhW Fcm, ShB bhTh FhbhBd ZmOi0c dhGhW ZWimhDz ⁶ FjWj ZmOiD MjUi bhTh Wh Hjcm, Sm ShBc KjD FhbhB-dhCFz EBdm ZmOi0c KjD FhbhWi fcbc ZifD bWE EBdm, ShBc bhTh HjciA chGCFz ⁷ DZhuS-ZÛnHic fbD bhTh HjciA chGh ZmOhB0c dhHi PiF WhD, AèhD S ZmOhB0cm ShW WiMc LjcSm XDUh FcLpW Ac ZmOhB0c bhMUiC Aèhc bgibh MhBc ED, EBdm ZmOi0c bhMUi ZmOhB0c bgibh MhBc EDz ⁸ XDdh ZmOh bhWjf ZhZh AUb S ZmOi ThFi XDUh EBLpW Wh, EBdm XDdh ZmOi bhWjf bhE gEA Wi0d ZmOh ThFiC XDUh EBLpWz ⁹ Ac ZmOi0c dhHi ZmOhBW XDUh EBLpW Wh, ZcJ ZmOhB0c dhHiC ZmOiW XDUh EBLpWz ¹⁰ EC Shdib bhYiF Yicih EFdc FTh GiAd chGiA, ShZmUhci bhWhc WifhWh gifhZm gFd ZmOi0m bhTh HjciA chGh Mcjcz ¹¹ Sh-E bhdiF BLhc SciFhc ZmOi

bhWfm Icc ZmOhc CXcm acfh FcpW, Ac ZmOhDE Edh ZmOic CXcm acfh FcpWz ¹² FhcW, XDdh ZmOh AUb ThFi MjUiE XDdh ZmOi bhB ghEA XDUh, Sh-E ZmOiW ThFiC gicZhc ZmOhB0c MWb EDz ALdm gAdshc S Aèhc XDUhZ

¹³ Sjbch WiMmC ZiKhc Fci UmGE, bhThS FhXe Wh UiA FjWj ZmOiD ULA-bjWhMhS Fch PiF Wi? ¹⁴ Ac fbhMc ghd-Khd ThFiC S ZjMh MhD, ZmOhB0c bhThS dhæh KjD chGh fcbC ZmXhc, ¹⁵ EBdm ZmOi0m dhæh KjD chGdm Shchc fjWhb Zheo Wh Wi? WiMcm HjciA chGhc dhHiC S Shch B dhæh KjD XhBLpWz ¹⁶ Sm BSh dBA FmC ScF-ZiScF Fcdm, Abhc Xcièhc MjAX Ebd, BSh Lheh UilCh FjWj WiEb Abhc bhMm WhB Ac Aèhc MbhSc bhMmE WhBz

BLh Ad-bLic bmMZhWic ZmXhcm

¹⁷ EGW Abi Mm ZmXhcm Xchbif UiShb KhBchb, B ZmXhcm S Sjbch bjOmc ShciY XhEAc MjFh WhDz Sjbch MbhSE Mmdh fciF EE, BShD Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, ZcJ GmSi EDz ¹⁸ Abi gjWiAc, Sjbch MmZdh MbhSE fciF EE, EC fbD Sjbchc bhMm UdhUdi ThFm, Ac BSh FiLj Abi Ziðhfè Fciz ¹⁹ ALdm S Sjbchc bhMm bSc Ebid ThFZC, MhSm Sjbchc bhMc GhOi WiGjS bhWfc XciKD bidmz ²⁰ gjWE, Sjbch MmZdh DGhWE bidia DZhUS-ZÛnHi FcE, EC fbD S Ad-bLic bmMZhWic WiESm GhWi ZidhWi ED Whz ²¹ FhcW Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc ZhD GiAd Wh FciAC GhWi GhBdhEz Sjbchc DFMWc XmOE ajF ThFm, Ac AcF MW GhBA Ohd EBMhDz ²² GhWh-XiWh GhBZhc dhHi Sjbchc FjWj Ic-Zhei WhB Wi? Sjbch BèH FciA Aèhc MbhSem Ddhbi FcchD Wi? Ac Mmchc GhWic Fj0h WhB, Shchem fcb UichD Wi? EGW Abi Ac FiSh FBSbh? Sjbchc ShciY FeShb Wi? WhCMjZièh!

²³ ALdm Abi bhdiF BLhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC ShdibC Abi Sjbchem UiLiz bhdiF BLhcm Mm chBS UlfbWc ASE VchB UmEA EBLid, gC chBS ShBW GhWic cjoI ASE dDdh, ²⁴ Ac Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcdh, ZhUm EC cjoI OjFchBA FBdh, “BSh S Abhc fciD, EC fciD Sjbchc dhHi ZidhB UmEA Ec, Sm Abhcm bWE chGhc dhHi ECdh FciEz” ²⁵ Edh GhEAc ZhUm ShBW fcZSc XiAdh dBA FBdh, “Abhc dCc MciAd Aèhc dHm bidWc Mm WDA Clièh FhBb EBZ, EC XiAdh Ebd Dc WifhWhz Sjbch EC XiAdh ThFi GhEAc fbD Abhcm BAU Fchc dhHi ghbmfh Edh FciEz” ²⁶ Sm Sjbch MSZhc EC cjoI GhBZhd Ac EC XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhd, bhdiF BLh gicZhc Wh AEA XcM0 ESZhc ShW bCSc FTh DdhW FchDz

²⁷ DcdhHi Ghb-GmAdi FciA FmC MjUi B cjoI GhD Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhD, Sm gm bhdiF BLhc fciD ac dCc Zicj0m HjWh FciA Ulfi ZwiMhDz ²⁸ EC cjoI GhBZhc AHm Ac XiAdhc fcZS GhBZhc AHm, bhWfm WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGCFz ²⁹ FhcW BSh GhEAc fbD gm MjUi bhdiF BLhc fciDc ZmXhcm Wh ZjMm, Sm BSh GhBA gm WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWmz ³⁰ EShc dhHiC Sjbchc bhMc ZCS bhWjf FbMjc Ac Zmbhci ALpW, DbWFi FmC FmC bcLpWz ³¹ Abch WiMc ZiKhc WiMm Fcièm, bhdiFc ASc ZiKhc ThFi cmghB XhBbjz ³² EBdm bhdiFm MmZdh Abhc ZiKhc FcpW, EC fbD ShBW Abchem fhfW FcpW, MhSm UiWiAc gFdc dHm AGmchSc UiW Abchem Ulfi fhBZi Fch Wh EDz

³³ DcdhHi E ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh bmMZhWi GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, EC fbD DFM-EBÛc ZhD GiAd FciEz ³⁴ DFMWc MjUi XmOE ajF dhHiMhD, Sm gm Zhei ThFi GhBA ACF, MhSm Sjbch DGhWE EAD FjWj fhMh Wh XhEz Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, EC fbD ZhU-ZhFi ZmXhcm WLiES Fcbjz

12

AèhB XhF cjjc WhWhW dhGhW WiAbs

¹ E ahB Efd, Abi KhBchb AèhB XhF cjjc UhW-WiAbSc ZmXhcm Sjbchc FjØhc EMhWh Wh cCFz ² Sjbchc MhWh ALm, AHm MmZdh Sjbchc Aèhc DZhUS FcShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbchcm EdhGhW UmZ-UmZic ZhD OhWiA WmEA EBS, MmShD FjØh bhSiS Xhcm Whz ³ EBdm Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBchb, Aèhc cjjc Zdm bhSidm FjWj bhWfm BGhW FD Wh, “BLhc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz” Ac AèhB XhF cjjc Zd Lheh FmC FBS-E Xhcm Wh, “gMcS BLhc bhdiFz”

⁴ EC DFB XhF cjjc WhWhW WbjWhc UhW-WiAbs ALmz ⁵ Abch WhWhW WiEbm DFB bhdiFc GmMbS Feiz ⁶ Abch XcSmF MWcm WhWhW WbjWhc Fhb-FhM UmEA EBLm, EBdm Aèh XhF S DFMWC, ShBW WhWhW CXhDD Abchc bhMm Fhb FcpWz ⁷ gFdc YhDUhc dhHi EC XhF cjjc DFE MWc bhMm DFE WbjWhD MhBc EBWz ⁸ EC XhF cjjc Zdm FjWj FjWj MWcm HiAW-ZjÐic bhS bhSh, Ac FmCcsm AGdUhci bhS bhShc WiAbs UmEA EDz ⁹ DFMWm EC cjjc Zdm HhBzi acfh XhBW, Ac EC cjjc Zdm ULLch MWm Zmbchicm ahdh Fche GmbSh XhBW, ¹⁰ FmC FmC FmchbSi Fhb Fche GmbSh, FmC FmC XichFi bhShc GmbSh, FmC FmC ZhU-ahdh cjjc Efd Ac MiW-ajScm KiWhc GmbSh, FmC FmC WhWhW WbjWhc HhBzi ahfhD bhShc GmbSh Ac FmC FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UiZhc GmbSh XhBWz ¹¹ BSh gFd Fhb S EC DFB XhF cjjc FcpWz EC UhW-WiAbs Efd ShW WiMc Gjfi bhYif XcSmF bjiWcm ZhØiA UmBWz

DF fcide bhMm ZCS EJH

¹² E ahBAPw Efd, DF fcide Mmdh ZCS EJH ThFm, Edh ZCS EJH bidiA DF fcide ED, Ad-bLiE S PiF EdhGhWz ¹³ Abch ZWi BLchBd EB Zh aiW MhSi EB, AMhU Zh Hjdhb EB, EC DFB XhF cjjc gFdc SciFhZÛi EBLm DF fcide EAc dhHiz gFdmC S EC DFB XhF cjjc XhBLiz

¹⁴ FjWj bhWfc fcidecm Ghdi DF EJH UiA ZhWhBd EBLm Wh, Zcj ZCS EJH Mjeh UmEA EBLmz ¹⁵ EGW XhED MjUi FD, “Abhc Whb S AS WhD, Sm Abi fcide EJH-E WhD,” DcdhHi Xhe MmW fcide EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁶ ECdh FhWm MjUi FD, “Abhc Whb S KCG WhD, Sm Abi fcide EJH-E WhD,” DcdhHi FhW MmW fcide EJH WhD, BGhW S PiF WhDz ¹⁷ bhWfc Aih fcideC MjUi KCG EBMiS, Sm gjWZhc GmbSh FB XhBd EWm? Ac MjUi fhch fcideC FhW EBMiS, Sm ImchW gjJHiZhc GmbSh FB cBd EWm? ¹⁸ Sm Aèhd ShW GiAd-Gjfi bhYif fcide WhWhW EJHcm DF DF Fci ghMhBLpWz ¹⁹ gFd EJH MjUi DFdhGhW EBMiS, ShBdm fcide FjW ghds EBd EWm? ²⁰ fcide ZCS EJH ALm, Sh-E fcid S DFOhcZ

²¹ KCGm ASCm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjbchem Abhc UcFhc WhB,” Ac bhThD UlBE XhEcm FBS Xhcm Wh, “Sjbchem Abhc UcFhc WhBz” ²² ALdm fcide Mm EJHcm FbMjc bWE ED, EHjBWC Zmfi UcFhciz ²³ fcide Mm fcbe EJHcm Abch gjc-bjcj bWE Fci, BShcm Abch Zmfi Uhb UmB, bhWi Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD Wh, BShcm Abch Bìs FciA HjciA chGiz ²⁴ EBdm Mm EJHcm Zhcm UmGhWi MhD, BShcm HjciA chGhc UcFhc ED Whz ALdm Aèhd EC gjc-bjcj Ac FbMjc EJHcm Zmfi Bìs UiA, gFd EJHcm Mjeh dhHhBA DF fcide ZhWhBLpW, ²⁵ MhSm fcide ahHh-ahHi Wh ED, Zcj DF EJHD AcF EJHcm WiMc dhGhW bWE Fcmz ²⁶ fcide DF EJHc MjUi Fi ED, Sm fhch fcideM Fi XhD, Ac DF EJHm Bìs XhBdm, Aih fcideM Gjfi-Zhfi Fcmz

²⁷ Sm SjbchC EBdhD Ad-bLic fcide, Sjbchc DFE MW EC fcide DFE EJHz ²⁸ MhWE Wi, Aèhd S MbhSc aiScm XDdh LhghZi, ZhUm XichFi bhS bhSch, ZhUm CìhU Efd ZEABd FcLpWz DcZhUm ZEABd FcLpW Mmch FmchbSi

Fhb Fcch, Zmbhc ahdh Fcch, fhBÌ-fghDsh Fcch, BLhDB MbhScm KhdhEch
 Ac WhWhW HhBZi ahfhD bhSch MWz ²⁹ Sm Dch gFdmC FjWj LhghZi XU
 XhBLpW Wi? gFdmC XichFi bhSpW Wi? gFdC CihU Wi? Ac gFdm FjWj
 FmchbSi Fhb Fcch GmbSh XhBLpW Wi? ³⁰ gFdm FjWj Zmbhc fiYh FcSh
 XhcpW Wi? gFdmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSpW Wi? gFdmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA
 UiSh XhcpW Wi? WióD Whz ³¹ Sh-E Abi FBchb, Sjbch gFd ThFi Uhbi WiAbs
 EFd XhEAc dhHi Afif EEz

Ac GiAd FcE, EGW Abi Sjbchcm AcE ahdh DGhW XT UmGhBchbz

13

bgäsc EBd gFd ThFi Ze VW

¹ Abi MjUi MHSc bhWjf Zh ALbhWi Yicihc HhBZi ahfhD bhSi, Ac Abhc
 aiScm FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm S Abi Mjcm Mjcm ZhMhBd XiSdc IOi Zh
 NWNW Fch FcShdc dhGhW EBhmLiz ² Abhc MjUi XichFi bhSiZhc GmbSh
 ThFm, gFd ZhSjWi ZmXhc ZjMi, gFd WbjWhc AGd-ZjÐiD Fhbid EB, Ac Abhc
 BbhWi ZdUi CKh XhecmE DF Mhfh ThFi AcF MhHhS gchBdiShb Xhci, EBdm
 Abhc UidE FjWj bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm Aèhc WMcE Abi FjØhc WhDz ³ Abhc
 gFd VW-LhbhWh MjUi HciZ-UIGicm ZidhB UmB, DbWFi Abhc fcidcmE MjUi
 MhdhWic dhHi UhW FcidhB, Ac Abhc aiScm MjUi bgäs Wh ThFm, Sm FjWj
 YhDUh WhBz

⁴ bgäs gFd fbD LZc Fcm, UDA-bhDA Fcm, Bjffh Fcm Wh, ZehB Fcm Wh,
 EgJFhc Fcm Wh, ⁵ ZhU ZmZghc Fcm Wh, WiMc ðhcTc Kmih Fcm Wh, chH-
 HjLh Fcm Wh, FmC FjWj GmSi Fcdm bWE chGm Wh, ⁶ WhYcbhWiS Gjfi
 ED Wh, Zcj gFiFSiD Gjfi Fcmz ⁷ bgäsM gÅdsh fbÌ Fcm, gFdSh Ziðhf Fcm, gFd
 ZmXhcm bWc bhMm Afh MjHhD Ac gFd ZmXhcm LZc FciA VpÌ Vcmz

⁸ gjWE, gFd XichFi bhS DFUiW YkehBMiZ, WhWhW ahfE fmf EBmiZ
 Ac AGdUhc AGdE YkehBMiZ, EBdm bgäs FjWj fbD YkehD Whz ⁹ Sm EGW
 Abch S FjWjShc fjèAwh MhWi Wh, XichFi bhSE fjèAwh FBShb Xhci Whz
¹⁰ EBdm Abch MhWi, fjèAwh EAc fbD MmZdh ABZ, EC fbD ZhJHh-Kjch gFdSh
 YkehBMiZz

¹¹ Abi MmZdh gjcj ALdhb, EC fbD gjcjhc dhGhW bhSiShb, gjcjhc dhGhW
 KiØh-ahzwh FcShb, Ac gjcjhc dhGhW ZiKhc-ZiZmKWWh FcShbz EBdm EGW
 S Ze EBhmLi, DcdhHi gjcjhc dhGhW AKhc-ZmZghc ZhU UidhBLiz ¹² EGW
 S Abch NhXfh ADWhc bhMm gFdSh Xciéhc UmGchb Wh, ZhUm gC fjèAwh
 EAc fbD ABdm Abch gFdSh LhbWh-LhbWi UmGbjz EGW Abi gÅdsh XjchXjc
 MhWi Wh, gC fbD ABdm Abi gFdSh XjchXjc MhWbj, AèhD Abhcm Mmdh
 XjchXjc KiWpW, Edh AbiE gFdSh MhWbjz

¹³ ZjMchD Wi, BbhW, Afh, Ac bgäs, EC SiWE VW gc-ghbmfh cBZ, BShc
 bhMm bgäsc gFd ThFi Zez

14

XichFi bhS Ac HhBZi ahfhD bhSc SYhS

¹ DcdhHi E ahB EFd, SjbchE bgäsc dhHi Afif EE, XhF cijgc UmEA UhW-
 WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EE, GhL Fci XichFi bhSiZhc GmbSh XhBSm GiAdi EEz
² FhcW Mm bhWfm HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSm, gm BSh bhWfc dHm bhSmc
 Wh, Aèhc dHmC bhSmez Shc bhSc ahfh FjWj bhWfm ZjMm Wh, gm Ghdi
 XhF cijgc Zdm ZhSjWi Zjdi FDz ³ EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW bhWfc
 HmLmC bhSpW, DW bhSm bhWfc MiÛnHicm HeiA Sjdm, bhWfc UidE Afh
 Ac fhØwh MjHhDz ⁴ Sm Mm MWm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Ghdi WiMcm

HeiA SjdM, EBdm MmBW XichFi bhSpW, DBW S Aèhc MbhScm HeiA SjdPwZ
⁵ DcdhHi Abi KhBchb, Sjbch gFdmC HhBZi ahfhD bhSE, EBdm AcE Zmfi
 KhBchb, Sjbch gFdm XichFi bhS bhSEz bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi HhBZi
 ahfhD bhSm, Ac bhSc ZhUm MbhSc bhWfcm HeiA Sjdch dhHi ULLch FmC
 BShc bhWi ZjMhBA Wh UmD, Sm gC MmBW XichFi bhSpW DBWC Zez

⁶ ahBAPwcm, Abi MjUi Sjbchc HmLm ABA Ghdi HhBZi FjWj ahfhD bhSi,
 EBdm Dc bhMUi Aèhc ZhSjWi bjWfhc FTh, AGd-gmFbSc FTh, XichFi FjWj
 bhS Zh FiShZi WLIES Wh MhWhB, Sm AbhcmUi Sjbchc FjWj YhDUh EBZ
 Wi? ⁷ bWm FcE, Zhfi, fhciÙh, Ac MmSh ZhBÐ-zhMWhc aiScm FjWj MhW
 WhB, BSh MjUi HhWc fPiF fjc-Shd Wh bhWiA ZhMm, Sm EC ZhMWhS FiSh
 ZhMmc, bhWfm BSh FmbWm ZjMZ? ⁸ MjÐs MhEAc dhHi YCMi fiqHhD MjUi
 Xcièhc AEAM Wh UmD, Sm FjWj LiXhB cmQi EBZ Wi? ⁹ EdhGhW Sjbi MmZdh
 EMhWh ahfhD bhSE, Sm Sjbi FiSh FBchD, Shch FmbWm ZjMZ? Sjbhc B bhS
 Ghdi ZhShfc dHm bhSchD Wi? ¹⁰ B UlWiAS WhWhW MhSc Zjdi ALm, BSh
 FjWjOhC bhWi Lheh WhDz ¹¹ Ac Abi MjUi EC Zjdi Wh ZjMi, Sm Mm MWm
 bhSich, ShW HmLm S Abi ZiUmfi bhWfc dhGhW, Ac ShBWE Abhc HmLm
 ZiUmfiz ¹² BGhW S Sjbchc ZmdhDE PiFz Sjbch MmZdh XhF cjcjc UmEA UhW-
 WiAbSc dhHi GiAdi EBchD, Sm Mm WiAbS UiA MbhScm HeiA SjdMhD, EC
 WiAbS XhEAc dhHiC Zmfi Kmih FciEz

¹³ DcdhHi Mm bhWfm HhBZi ahfhD bhSm, gm Aèhc HmLm bhJHCF, MhSm
 BShc bhWi ZjMhBA Uis Xhcmz ¹⁴ Abi MjUi HhBZi ahfhD ULA Fci, Sm ALdm
 Abhc cjcgm ULA Fcmc, Abhc WiMc bWm FjØh Fcmc Whz ¹⁵ EGW Abi FiSh
 FcShb? Abi cjcj UiA ULA FcShb, Ac ZjÐi UiAE FcShbz Abi cjcj UiA HiS-HMd
 HhBj, ZjÐi UiAE HiS-HMd HhBbjz ¹⁶ Ac Sjbi MjUi Ghdi cjcj UiA fjFcia AUhD
 FcE, Sm bMdiLc bhWfm Fich AbiW FBS? Shch S ZjMmcc Wh Sjbi FiSh FBchD,
 Shch S EKihWh MWc dhGhW cBdhz ¹⁷ Sjbi gDS PiF ahZmC fjFcia AUhD FchD,
 EBdm EC bhWfcm S HeiA SjdM Ec Whz

¹⁸ Abi Aèh XhFc fjFcia AUhD Fci, FhcW Abi HhBZi ahfhD Sjbchc KhBSm
 ZCS Zmfi bhSiz ¹⁹ Sh-E MbhSc bhgYidc bhMm HhBZi ahfhD AMhc AMhc FThc
 ZUdh, bhWfc Shdibc dhHi Abi AGd GhOhBA Ghdi XhKGhW FTh FBbjz

²⁰ ahBAPwcm, Sjbchc AGd-ZjÐi gjcJlhc dhGhW Wh EBA ZDEé bhWfc
 dhGhW ECFz EBdm Bjfh-WiÙhc ZmXhem Sjbchc bW bhLjb ZhBóhc dhGhW
 ECFz ²¹ ALbhWi FiShZE ALm,

EKiWh ahfhD bhSch bhWjfUi,
 ZiUmfi bhWfc bjGUi,
 Abi EC MhSic dHm bhSibjz
 Sh-E Abhc bhS Shch gjWS WhD,
 BGhW Abi bhZjUm FBchbz

²² Sm ZjMh MhD, HhBZi ahfhD bhSh BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi FjWj WifhWh
 WhD, Zcj E-BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi BSh DFOh WifhWhz Ac XichFi bhS bhSh
 E-BbhWUhc dhHi FjWj WifhWh WhD, EBdm BbhWUhc dhHi S BSh DFOh
 WifhWhz

²³ MbhSc gFd bhWjf DF MhHhS bidhc ZhUm, gFdm MjUi DFdHm HhBZi
 ahfhD bhSm, Ac EC fbD MbhSc ZhBcc Zh E-BbhWUhc FjWj bhWjf BWE AD,
 Sm Shch Sjbchcm XhHd FBZh Wh Wi? ²⁴ Ac gFdm MjUi XichFi bhSpW, EbW
 fbD FjWj E-BbhWUhc ABA BWE ghbhD, Sm EC gFdc bhSc bhMUi gm WiMc
 HjWhc ghds ZjMidiZ, EC bhS gjWhD Shc WiMc ZiKhc WiMm FcZz ²⁵ Shc bWc

djFhBd ZiFd Gjdh-bmdh EBZ, SmC gm LBMUHS XeiA Aèhc HCcZ-ShciY FciA FBZ, “AXWhchc bhMm WióD Aèh XhF AMic ALpWz”

BLhDB MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW bhWh

²⁶ ahBApWcm, FiSh EBS? Sjbch MmZdh DF MhHhs MbhSE Udh EE, EC fbD FmC HiS-HMd HhBW, FmC WLiES FcpW, FmC ZhSjWi ZmXhem FpW, FmC HhBzi ahfhD bhSpW, Ac FmC BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmBWz Sm MmBW MmShC FcpW Wh FmWm, BSh MhWj MbhScm HeiA Sjdhc WiESm EDZ ²⁷ FmC MjUi HhBzi ahfhD FjØh bhSm, Sm DFEMW Fci UlB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac DFMWm BShc bhWi ZjMhBA UmCFz ²⁸ bhWi ZjMhB UiZhc FmC Wh ThFdm, Shch MbhSE KJXKX ThFCF, Ghdi WiMm WiMm Aèhc dHm bhSCFz ²⁹ Ac XichFi bhSch EFdm Edh UlB-SiWMWm bhSCF Ac ZhFi gFdm MhKhB-ZhKhB FcCFz ³⁰ EBdm MbhSE Mmch ZEAS ALpW, Shch FmCcc HmLm MjUi FjWj Egi Zh ZhSjWi GZc WhMid ED, Sm MmBW ZDAW Fcch, ShBW WichB EBMhCÀhz ³¹ EdhGhW Sjbch gFdmC DF DF Fci XichFi bhSiE, MhSm gjWch EFdm Shdib Ac CSfhg XhDz ³² XichFi bhSchc cjjg S Shchc WiMc zfm ThFm, ³³ Aèh XhFm WióD Hjdbhd XLÙ FcpW Wh, Zcj fhØi XLÙ FcpWz

³⁴ Aèhc XhF ZUh EFdc gFd MbhSc WiEb-FhWjW EBD, MbhSc bhMm ZmOi bhWjf WichB cEA CKiS, HY-fY Fch Shchc dhHi PiF WhDz fciESc WiEb bhYiF Shch EViWSh bhWCFz ³⁵ Shch FjWj Shdib MhWhc GiAdi EBdm Zheis HiA WiMc MhbhBc HmL ThFi MhWCFz FhcW MbhSc bhMm ZmOiØm HY-fY Fch fcbz

³⁶ ABÈh FE KhBW, Aèhc Fhdhb FjWj Sjbchc HmL ThFi ZhcBLm Wi? Ghdi Sjbchc HmLmC ABLm Wi? ³⁷ bWE chGiE, FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm Xic-UcZmf Zh ZhSjWi GmbShAdh bWE Fcm, Sm gm BGhW ZjMidhCF, Abi Sjbchc HmLm MmSh dmGdhb, BSh gÀdshc bhdiF BLhc gjFjzbz ³⁸ Ac FmC BSh Wh bhWdm, ShcmE bhBÙ Fch EBS WhDz

³⁹ DcdhHi E ahB EFD, Sjbch XichFi bhS bhSiZhc dhHi GiAdi EE, Ac HhBzi ahfhD bhSiSmE ZhVh UiE Whz ⁴⁰ Sh-E MbhSc gFd FhbC XjchXjc AUZ-FhDUH Ac WiEb-FhWjW bhWiA Fch Mcjcz

bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPH

15

(15:1-58)

BLh Ad-bLi bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBLpW

¹ E bjbiW ahB EFD, Abi AHm Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLidhb, gC FTh EGW BAU FchB Uichbz Sjbch S BSh FZjd FcLdhD Ac BbhWm OiFiAE cBLz ² Abi Mm Fhdhb SZdiH FcLi, BSh MjUi Sjbch bMZjS Fci VciA chGE, Sm EC GjF-GZcic bhMUi WhMhs XhBchD, Ac Wh XhBdm Sjbchc BbhW AWhc ZmFhbhz ³ ALdm Abi WiMm Mm Shdib XhBLi, EC Shdibcm GjZ Mcjci bWE FciA SjbchcmE MhWhBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiD WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz ⁴ ShWcm UhYW Fch EBLid, Ac Aèhc Fhdhb bhYiF bCSc SiW UiWc UiW ShBW bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBLpWz ⁵ MiÙh Eac ZhUm ShBW XDDh LhghZi XiScem, ZhUm ShW gC ZhcEMW LhghZicm UmGh UiLpWz ⁶ DcZhUm ShBW DFdHm XhKfcE Zmfi bjbiW ahBcm UmGh UiLpWz Dchc bhMm FmC FmC bhch HmdmE, EGWE Zmfic ahH MiÙh ALpWz ⁷ DcZhUm ShW ahB BAFjZcm, ZhUm gFd LhghZicm UmGh UiLpWz ⁸ Ac Abi S gFdc gmfc Nkdi-Nheh XjS, EC AbhcmE ShBW UmGh UiLpWz ⁹ LhghZi EFdc

bhMm AbiC gFd ThFi WHBÛ, Abi S LhghZi FBA XciKD UiZhc dhG WhD, AHm Abi Aèhc MbhSc CXcm MjdiB FcShbz

¹⁰ EBdm EGW Abi Mmdh EBLi, BSh Aèhc cgbSmC EBLiz Abhc CXcm ShW B cgbS ZmFhbh HmLm Wh, Abi EBÛ LhghZi EFd ThFi Zmfi bmWS FcLiz B bmWS S Abi WiMm WiMm FcShb XhcLi Wh, ZcJ Aèhc cgbSmC BSh FchBLmz ¹¹ DcdhHi Abi Zh EBÛ FjWj LhghZiD MmBWC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, Abch EC DFB ZmXhcmC SZdiH FciAc, BSh gjWiA SjbchE BbhW AWLz

Abch bcW ZhUm MiÛh EBBj

¹² Sm Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLm FBA MmZdh SZdiH Fch ED, ShBdm Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC FmbWm FD, bhWjf bciHmdm Ac MiÛh EBSH WhD? ¹³ bcW ZhUm MiÛh EBA CPsm Wh Xhcdm S, Ad-bLiE MiÛh EBLpW Whz ¹⁴ Ac Ad-bLi MiÛh EBA Wh CPdm S Abchc SZdiHE ZmFhbh Ac Sjbchc BbhW AWhe ZmFhbhz ¹⁵ DbWFi EGhWE ZjMh Mhc MmW, Aèhc ZmXhcm Abch MmSh SZdiH FciAc BSh biLh, FhcW Abchc SZdiH EBD, Aèhd Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpWz EBdm bjcUh EFdcm MjUi MiÛh Fch Wh ED, Sm S ShBW Ad-bLicmE MiÛh FcLpW Whz ¹⁶ Ac bjcUh EFd MjUi MiÛh EBA Wh CPpW, Sm S Ad-bLiE MiÛh EBA CPLpW Whz ¹⁷ Ad-bLicm MjUi MiÛh Fch Wh EBAC ThFm, Sm S Sjbchc BbhW ZmFhbh, Ac Sjbch EGWE HjWhc bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBchDz ¹⁸ ShBdm Ad-bLic SciFhc Mmch bCS EBHmLm, ShchE S ZiWhf EBHmLpWz ¹⁹ Ad-bLic CXcm Abchc Mm Afh, B Afh MjUi Ghdi EC UIWiAZi MiÛnHic dhHi ED, Sm S gFd ThFi AbchcC Zmfi ZU WLizZ

²⁰ EBdm ALd FTh EBD, Ad-bLicm S ghLhC bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLmz ShBWC XDdh Yfd, bjcUh ThFi MS MWcm MiÛh Fch EBZ, Dchc bhMm ShWcmC XDdh MiÛh Fch EBLmz ²¹ ZjMchD Wi, DFMW bhWfc bhMUi Mmdh bCS ABLm, Edh MiÛh EBA CPhe DFMW bhWfc bhMUi ABLmz ²² ZhZh AUbc AEdhU gifhZm gFd bhWfc Mmdh bcW ED, Ad-bLic Cçs gifhZm ECdh gFdcM MiÛh Fch EBZz ²³ EBdm Dc bhMm FTh ALm, Aèhd ShW bcMi bhYiF VhXm VhXm gFdSh FchBZhz GmSE ThFi XDdh SjdH Yfdc dhGhW XDdh VhXE Ad-bLicm MiÛh Fch EBLm, ZhUm ShBW ULLchZhc SfcYi AWhe FhdE ShW Cçs EFdcM MiÛh Fch EBZz ²⁴ DcZhUm FiAbSc FhdE Ad-bLiD UIWiAZi gFd fhfW, EViFhc Ac GmbShcm ZiWhf FciA HhBZi ZhY Aèhc ASE ZhUfhB fbMhBZhZ ²⁵ FhcW, Aèhd MS fbD XcmØ Ad-bLic gFd UlfbWcm ShW XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhBW, ES fbD XcmØ ShBW ZhUfhB FcSm EBZz ²⁶ Ac fmf UlfbW bCScmE ShBW ZiWhf FcZhZ ²⁷ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “ShBW gÀdshcmC Ad-bLic XhEc SdhS chGLpWz” Sm ZjMh MhD, gÀdshcm Ad-bLic EViWm chGhc bhWi EBD, Aèhd ShW WiMcm ZhU chGiA EBÛ gFdShcmC Ad-bLic Sdm chGLpWz ²⁸ Ac gÀdSh ShW EViWm ABA ghcdm, gÀdshcm dBA EC GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhE Aèh XhFc EViW EBZhz MhSm MmBW gFdSh ShW EViWm chGLidh, gC Aèh XhFc gÀdshc CXcAdh EBWz

²⁹ ABÈh VcE, bjcUh EFdc dhHi Mmch SCZhc HJLd Fcmc, bjcUh EFdcM MjUi FjWjUiWC MiÛh Fch Wh ED, Sm Dchc YhDUH FiSh? ³⁰ Ac Abch LhghZi EFdE FmWm IÖhd IÖhd ZiXuc bjGh-bjGi EBAC? ³¹ ED, ahB EFd, Abi S XcSmF UiWC bCSc bjGh-bjGi EBAC? Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbchcm dBA Mm ZehB UmGhB, EC ZehBc dhHiC Abi Sjbchcm BSh MhWhBchbz ³² BYiL OhCWE Mjdi MhWjAc Xhdc dHm Abi Mm dhehB FcLi, BSh MjUi Ghdi UIWiAZi

WiESm Fcia ThFi, Sm Abhc FjWj dha EBLm Wi? bjcUh EFdcM MJUi MiÙh Fch Wh ED, Sm AE, Edh FB, “AE, GhE-UhE YkcSi FcE, FhBd S Wióis bcW EBZz”³³ ahBApWcm, Sjbch ajd FciE Wh, Edh DF LièMg ALm, “Fj-fjHiD ahdh bhWfcmE WhOhBdhDz”³⁴ DcdhHi Sjbch ZU Wifh ThFi gMhH EE, Ac HjWh FciE Whz Sjbchc bhMc FmC FmC S ðDEJ AèhcmC KiWm Wh, BSh Ze fcbe ZmXhcz

³⁵ FjWj FjWj bhWfm MiFhBS Xhcm, “bjcUh EFd FmbWm MiÙh EBZh? Shche fcide HPW FidhGhW EBZ?”³⁶ ghDcm ZmAGd! Sjbhc WiMc GmSc bhMm Mm ZiKi ZhBW FcE, B ZiKi Wh bcdm S Kmch CPm Whz³⁷ Ac Sjbhc ZhBW Fch ZiKi ThFi Mm Kmch ZhcED, Sjbi S B Kmch ZhBW FcE Wh, Sjbi Ghdi ZiKi ZhBW FcE VhW Zh EBÛ FjWj Yfdc, EHj bciAC Kmch ZhcEDz³⁸ ZhUm AèhD ShW bcMi bhYiF BShc Ljcs-AFhc HPW FcpWz ShBW XcSmF ZiLcmC Shc MhS bhYiF Kmche Ljcs-AFhc UmBWz³⁹ ZjME Wh Wi, gFd MhWUhc Hjì S DF fbhW WhDz bhWfc Hjì DFdhGhW, Xfjc DFdhGhW, XhGic DFdhGhW Ac bhLc AcF dhGhWz⁴⁰ ECdh ALbhWE-E ZCS WbjWhc fcid ALm, UlWiASE ZCS fcid ALm, Sh-E Zmgmî fcide SmM DFdhGhW, Ac UlWiAZi fcide SmM AcF dhGhWz⁴¹ fjcMc SmM DFdhGhW, KhÛc SmM AcF dhGhW Ac Smche SmM UlLch dhGhWz DbWFi DF Smch ThFi AcF Smche SmME AdhUh

⁴² bcW ZhUm MiÙh EBA CPhE EC dhGhWz dhf bhOi UiA ghcdm XKiMhD, EBdm EC dhfcm MmZdh MiÙh Fch EBZ, BSh Ac XKS WhDz⁴³ EfçhWi ghdSm bhOi UmEA ED, fçhWi ghdSm SjdH EBZz bhOi UmEA ED UlcZd ghdSm, Ac SjdH EBZ ZdZhW ghdSmz⁴⁴ bhOi UmEA ED cÃ-bhjfc fcid, EBdm SjdH EBZ cjghWiF fcidz cÃ-bhjfc fcid MmZdh ALm, Sm S cjghWiF fcide ALmz⁴⁵ Mmdh ZhZh AUbc ZmXhem XZiì SCchS fciYE ALm, “EC XDdh AUb MiÙh MhWUhc EBdhz” Sm fmf AUb, MmBW Ad-bLi, ShBW FiSh EBdh? ShBW S EBdh MiÛnHi UmEch cjgiz⁴⁶ EBdm cjghWiF Mm fcid, BGhW S XDdh ED Wh, XDdh ED cÃ-bhjfc fcid, ZhUm ED cjghWiF fcidz⁴⁷ Mmdh XDdh AUb bhOi ThFi ABdh, ZhUm UlLch AUb, Ad-bLi ABdh Zmgmî ThFiz⁴⁸ MHSc bhWjf EBdh EC bhOic ZhWhBd bhWfc dhGhW, Ac Zmgmî bhWjf EBdh gC Zmgmî MW Ad-bLic dhGhWz⁴⁹ Sm ZhZh AUbc dhGhW Abch Mmdh bhOic FhDac Ljcs XhBLi, PiF ECdh gC Zmgmî MWe dhGhW Zmgmî LjcSE XhBbjz

⁵⁰ ahBApWcm Abi Sjbchem FBchb, cÃ-bhjfc FjWj fcid Aèhc ZhUfhBc EViFhc XhD Whz MmShc ZiWhf ALm, BSh FjWjBØmC KicìhDB ZWm Whz⁵¹ Sm Abi Sjbchem DFOh ZhSjWi FTh MhWhBchb, MhWE Wi, Abch gFdc S bCS EBS WhD, EBdm gFdc Ljcs ZUdiMiZz⁵² FiAbSc FhdE DF bjgcòsc bhMm, KGjc XdFm, fiqHhS Yk UmEac dHm dHmC Abch ZUdiMibjz EC fiqHh ZhMiA ghcdm, gFd bjcUh Edh LjcSm MiÙh EBZh, MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS WhD, Ac Abche gC LjcsM ZUdiMibjz⁵³ DcdhHi Mm fcid ZiWhf EBMhD, BShD Edh Ljcs XhBSm EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW XKis WhD, Ac MmSh bciMiZ, BShD Edh Ljcs XhBSm EBZ, MmSh FjWjUiW bcS WhDz⁵⁴ Ac Mm fcid XKiMhD, B fcidm MmZdh KicìhDB Ljcs XhBZ, Mm fcide bCS ED, BShD MmZdh KicFhdiW MiÛnHi XhBZ, gC fbD Aèhc Fhdhbc EC dmGh YdiZ,

bCSc ZiWhf EBA Mp ABLmz

⁵⁵ E bCS, Sc Mp FjAB?

bCScm, Sc Zif UhS FjAB?

56 bCSc Zif UhS Ebd HjWh, Ac HjWhcm GmbSh MjHhD bjLh WZic fciESz
57 EBdm Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD Fci, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW
Abchcm Mp UhW FcpWz

58 Sm, E Abhc bhDac ahBapW, Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS EE, MhSm FjØhD
Sjbchcm Adhbs Wh Xhcmz bhdiFc GmMbSc dhHi WiMcm gc-ghbmfh
XjchXjc ZidhB UmE, Sjbch S MhWE, ShW dhHi bmWS Fcdm B bmWS
FjWjbØmc ZmFhbh MhD Whz

ZiUhDB Xchbif Ac Ula

16

(16:1-24)

cidiY KhÛh Sjdhc ZmXhcm

1 E ahB Efd, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdcm fhBìc dhHi KhÛh Sjdhc ZmXhcm Abi
EGW FBchbz HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB Mbhs EFdcm Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLi,
SjbchE ECdh FcEz 2 Sjbch XcSmF MWM MhcMic SCYiF EWjMhDB ghßhc
XDdh UiW FiLj OmFh-XDfh Udh FcE, MhSm Abi MmZdh ABbj, EC fbD FjWj
KhÛh Sjdch Wh dhHmz 3 Abi ABA ghcdm Sjbchc Udh Fch EC UhW-GDchS
MmcjMhdmbE dBA MhEAc dhHi, Sjbch Mmchcm XLÛ FcZhd, Abi KiPi UiA
Shchcm XhPhBbjz 4 Ac Sjbch MjUi bWE FcE AbiE MhEA Mcjc, Sm Shch Abhc
dHm EBA MhBZh

gMcS XhCjLm FciØ LYcc WiES

5 Abhc GiAd Ebd bhFiUWiA EBA ABShb, DcdhHi Abi bhFiUWiA Umfc
aiScmUi Sjbchc HmLm ABbjz 6 ABA gDS Tjeh FDUiW Sjbchc HmLm cBbj Zh
Aih fiSFhd Sjbchc HmLmC FhOhBbj, MhSm Abi MmWEC MhB Wh FmWm
SjbchC Abhcm EC LYcc dhHi gFdSh MjBS-MhBS FciA UiZhDz 7 Xtc FjObc
dhGhW Abi Ghdi XTmUi MhEAc FhdE Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcShb KhB Wh, Abi
KhBchb, Aèhc bcMi EBdm ZhÀh FDUiW Sjbchc dHm ThFbjz 8 EBdm XÓhbffh
BU XcMØ Abi EC BYiL OhCWEC cBbj, 9 FhcW Abhc LhbWm ECdh Ze DFOh
fjMjH ALm, B fjMjHm Ze ahdh Yd bidmz Sh-E ZCS bhWfm BShc ZicViSh
Fechz

10 GiAd chGiE, SibTi ahB Sjbchc EWE ABdm ShBW MhWj fhØiD-WicaDD
cBSH XhcpWz MhWE S, Abi Mmdh bhdiFc GmMbS FciAc, ShBWE PiF ECdh
Fechz 11 DcdhHi FmC MhWj ShWcm Ddhbi Wh Fcmz ZhUm ShBW Mmdh
Abhc HmLm ABSH XhcpW, ECdh fhØi bS ShWcm AHjABA UiEz Abi S ShW
dhHi Zhc KhBAC, Afh Fci ahBapØc dHm ShBWE ABZh

12 Ac AXèL ahBc ZmXhcm FBchb, ShWcm ZCS biWS FcLdhh, ahBapØc dHm
EBA EGW Sjbchc HmLm MhBSH, Sh-E FjWjbØmc chMi EBdh Whz Sm fbD-
fjMjH EBdm ZhUm MhBZhWmz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

13 ahBapWcm, Sjbch gFd gjfiAc EE, BbhWm bMZjS EE, fhEfi ahZ UmGhE Ac
ZdZhW EEz 14 Sjbch MSShC FcE, bgāsc fgiS FciEz

15 Ac Sjbchc S MhWh ALm, Aih HtiL Umfc bhMm AiYhw ahBc XciZhcC
EBdh XDdh BbhWUhcZ Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc GmMbSc dhHi Shch WiMcm fXi
UiLpWz 16 DcdhHi biWS FciAc, BdhGhW bhWfcm Sjbch Bìsc fgiS aMiE, AcE
MS MWM Edh GmMbS FcpW, Aèhc Whbm bmWS FcpW, ShchcmE Edh aMiEz
17 EC AiYhw ahB, YhSjWhS ahB Ac AFiF ahB ABLpW UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi
EBLi, Dch AEAD Sjbchc EahZ XjcW EBLmz 18 Dch Abhc Ac Sjbchc UidE Achb
UiLpWz Sjbch EC dhGhW bhWfcm GhL BìS FciEz

¹⁹ Sjcéc ALiA Umfc MbhSc bhWfm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz AFid Ac YiLFidh, Ac Shcchc Icc MbhSc bhWfm bhdiFc bgäsc fgiS Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz ²⁰ gFd bjbjW ahBApØm Sjbchcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiĭ HdhHdi FciEz

²¹ Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm EC Lhdhbc FTh dmGdzbz ²² bhdiF BLhcm MjUi FmC bgäs Wh Fcm, Sm Shc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz bhchWh Th! bhWi, E Abchc bhdiF, SfcY AWCÄh! ²³ bhdiF BLhc cgbS Sjbchc CXcm Mhci cCFz ²⁴ Sjbch gFdc dhHi Abhc BLhDB bgäs cBdz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 8 Wæc LiXhch ULLch FciØiA XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz BGhW Ebd FciØ MbhSc HmLm ShW dmGh ULlch LgiYhZ EWjbbhW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc 21 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

FciØ MbhSc dHm MmZdh gMcS XhCdJLc fâcF ahdh ALid Wh, EC fbD ShBW MbhSc HmLm B KiPi dmGLidhz XhCdJLc LhghZi XU dBA FciØ MbhSc FDMW bhWfm GjZ ZicjViSh FcLidz EC LiXhchc bhMm ShBW BShc MjAX UiLpWz

gMcS XhCdJLc dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMUi ShWcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWh MhDz dmGFm ShW bWc FTh, AèhB GjF-GZci SZdiHc ZmXhcm ShW CSfhg, UIG-bLiZSc FTh, Ac XDdh BLhDB MbhSc bhMm OmFh-XDFhc EahZc fbD DFm-EBÛm Fidh fhBÌ FcLpW, BSh EC LiXhchc bhMm dmGLpWz B LiXhchc bhMm CèmG Fch ALiA Umf EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm, Ac bhFIUWiA EGWFjc HtiL Umfc aiScmz gC fbD BSh ðhviW Umf ALidz

DcbhMm ALM,

(F) ajbiFh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) FciØ MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdJLc fâcF 1:12-7:16

(H) DgjUiAc BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi UhW 8-9 cJFj

(I) LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdJLc EViFhc 10-13 cJFj

ajbiFh

(1:1-11)

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FciØ OhCwC BLhDB MbhS Ac AiH HtiL Umfc bhMm Aèhc MS XhF ZÛh Efd ZfS FcpW, Dchc HmLm Abi Ac Abchc bjbîW ahB SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

ZjM UmEAc bhdiF Aèh

³ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz ShBWC cgbhWjc cgib Aèh, gAdc Uidc ZjM UmEch Aèhz ⁴ gFd MhS UIG-bLiZSc fbD ShBW Abchcm ZjM UmBW, MhSm ShW HmL ThFi ZjM XhBA, EBÛc UIG-bLiZSc fbD AbchE Shchcm ZjM UiShb Xhciz ⁵ Ad-bLic dhGhW Abch Mmdh ZCS UIG-bLiZS fbÌ FciAc, ECdh ShW CLièhD ZCS ZjM-fhØiE XhBacZ ⁶ Abch Mm UIG-bLiZS fbÌ Fci, BSh S Sjbchc bWc fhØwh Ac WhMhSc dhHiC Fciz Sjbchcm ZjM UmEAc WiESmC AèhD Abchcm ZjM UmBWz Sjbch MmZdh Abchc dhGhW UIG-bLiZSE XeZhD, EC fbD Abchc UmEA ZjM bhYiF Sjbchc Ficm fbÌ FcSm fhBÌ FcZz ⁷ Sjbchc CXcm Abchc bMZjs DFiW ALm, Sjbch Mmdh Abchc UIG-bLiZSE fcif AL, ECdh Aèhc UmEA ZjM-fhØwhc bhMmE fcif ALz

⁸ Sjcé ALiA UmfE Abch Mm bLiZSE XeLdhh, ESh Sjbchcm MhWhBSbh KhBz giWE ThFSm Abchc CXcm Mm AMhZ ABLid, EC AMhZ Edh bhchÍF ALid, DcdhHi Abch MhWc bhDA Lhei UiLdhhbz ⁹ bWE FcLdhh, Abch Wióis bhch MhBbjz Sm Abchc B ghds EBLid, MhSm Abch WiMc CXcm acfh Wh

FciA, Mm AèhD bjcUhcM MiÙh Fci SjdPw, EC Aèhc CXcm acfh Fciz ¹⁰ DF Zm-MjBSh bCSc AS ThFi ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBLpW, Ac EGWE ZhKhBchz Abch ShW CXcm acfh FcShb Xhci, ShBW ghbmfhC Abchcm EdhGhW ZhKhBZhz ¹¹ SjbchE UIA-bjWhMhS FciA Abchcm fhBÌ FcchD, DcdhHi ZCS MWc UIAc GhSicM Abch Mm cgb XhBLi, EShc Yd UmGiA ZCSm Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcZhz

Fci0 MbhSc dHm gMcS XhCdJLc fàcF

(1:12-7:16)

gMcS XhCdJLc LYcc Umci

¹² Abch MmSh dBA HCcZ FciAc, Abchc ZiZmFmE Edh FD, Aèhc UmEA XZiÌ Ac fcd bW dBA gFd bhWfc bhMm MiÙnHi FhOhBLi, GhL Fci Sjbchc bhMmC FhOhBLiz B MiÙnHi Abch UIWiAZi AGd-gmFbSm WhD, Ghdi Aèhc cgbSc Zdm FhOhBLiz ¹³ Abch S Sjbchc HmLm djFhB-KhXhB FjWjSh dmGiAc Wh, Sjbch Mm dmGh XechD Ac ZjMchD, Ghdi EC ZmXhcmC dmGiAcz Ac Afh FciAc, Sjbch ghbmfhC Edh ZjMhS cBZhDz ¹⁴ ALdm Abchc ZmXhcm Sjbch Tjeh FiLj MhWiAc, Abchcm dBA Mmdh ZehB FcchD, bhdiF BLhD SfcìY AWhc fbD Sjbchcm dBA AbchE Edh ZehB Fcbjz

¹⁵ Ac EC FThe CXcm acfh FciA Abi GjZ GiAdi EBLdhh, Abi AEA-MhEAc XTE ULBEZhc Sjbchc HmLm MhBbj, Hmdm Sjbch ULBEZhcC cgb-WiAbS XhBZhdz

¹⁶ Abi bWE FcLdhh, bhFiUWiAS MhEAc XTm Sjbchc dHm UmGh Fcbj Ac gW ThFi gicZhc Sjbchc HmLm ABbj, MhSm DjjUiA MidhS MhEAc FhdE Sjbch Abchcm AHjABA UmEz ¹⁷ EBdm Abi Wh AEAD Sjbch bWE FcchD Wi, Abi BSH RJ FcLdhh? MhSc bhWfm Mmdh DFZhc FD “ED, ED” AcFZhc FD “Wh, Wh”, AbiE Edh Wi?

¹⁸ Aèh XhF S gF Ac GhOi, BGhW Mmdh ghLh, ECdh DEGHWE ghLh, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MZhw DFZhc “ED” Ac AcFZhc “Wh” ED Whz ¹⁹ Abi, LidhL, Ac ahB SibTiD Sjbchc HmLm Mhc FTh SZdiH FcLi, gC BLh Ad-bLiC EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjeh, ShBW DFZhc “ED” Ac DFZhc “Wh” WhD, ShBW S gFd fbDC “EDz” ²⁰ Aèh XhFc gFd EAUhC S Ad-bLic bhMUì Xjch Edz DcdhHi bjWhMhSc fbD Aèhc HCcZc dhHi Ad-bLic Whbc CLìèhD Abch “AbiW” bhWi “ED” FBZ ²¹ Ac Ad-bLic dhHi Abchcm Ac Sjbchcm MmBW bMZjS Fci OiFhB chGLpW, ShW Whb Aèhz ShBWC Abchcm GmdhYSi UiLpWz ²² ShW WiMc VW gifhZm Abchcm fid-Khàe bhciA chGLpW, Ac ShBW MmSh Abchcm UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, BShc XDdh Fiìi gifhZm Abchc Uidc bhMm Aèhb XhF cjj UhW FcLpWz

²³ Abi AèhcM fhÀi chGiA Abhc MiÙnHic FLb GhBA FBchb, Sjbchc ZhD UDA-bhDA ThFhd Sjbchcm ZhKhWic GiAdm Abi Fci0 OhCWE MhEA ZÙ chGLiz

²⁴ Abch WiMcM Sjbchc BbhWc bhdiF bWE Fcchb Wh, ZcJ Sjbchcm Gjfi-ZhfiD chGhc dhHi Sjbchc dHm cBA Fhb Fcchbz FhcW Sjbch BbhWm bMZjS ALz

2

¹ DcdhHi bWm bWm PiF Fcdhb, Sjbchc bWE ULG UmEAc dhHi Abi Ac Sjbchc HmLm MhBShb WhDz ² FhcW Abi Sjbchcm ULG Uidm Abchcm Gjfi FcZ Fm? Ac Abi Mhchem ULG Uibj, EC Sjbch Lheh Abchcm Gjfi Fchc Ac S FmC WhBz

³ Abhc Bdh dmGhc FhcW EBd, Abi MmZdh MhBbj, EC fbD Mmch Abchcm Gjfi Fchc FTh, Shchc HmL ThFi MhWj FjWj ULG Wh XhBz Sjbchc CXcm Abhc B Ziðhf ALm, Abi MmShS Gjfi EBbj, SjbchE BShS Gjfi EBZhDz ⁴ Abhc bWE Ze ULG dBA, KGjc XhWi YhdhBA AHm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLdhhz ALdm Abi Sjbchcm ULG UmEAc dhHi dmGLi Wh, ZcJ Sjbchc dhHi Abhc Mm FS bgäs, EGhW MhWhWic dhHiC dmGLiz

EXchVicm bhY Fch

⁵ Abhcm MjUi FmC UIG UiA ThFm, Sm gm Ghdi Abhcm WhD, Tjeh EBdmE Sjbch gFdcM UIG UiLmz ⁶ Sjbch Zmfic ahH MWm bidIA Shcm Mm fhMh UiL, EShC Shc dhHi MTmiz ⁷ EGW Sjbch Shcm bhY Fci UidhE, Shcm ZjM UmE, MhSm Zmfi UIGm gm FhSc Wh EDz ⁸ DcdhHi GhL Fci Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MmW Shcm bhDA FcE, BSh XcbhW Fci UmGhEz ⁹ Abi XciÅh Fci UmGShb KhBLdhb, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm ZhBØ AL Fi Wh, DcdhHiC Abi Sjbch HmLm dmGLiz ¹⁰ Sjbch MjUi FjWj ZmXhcm FmCccm bhY Fci UidhE, Sm AbiE Shcm bhY Fci UmBz Ac ghLhC MjUi Abi FjØh bhY FciA ThFi, Sm Ad-bLic LhbWm Sjbchc dhHiC FciAc, ¹¹ MhSm fDShWm Abchcm VjFh UiS Wh Xhcmz Shc Fj-bSdZc FTh S Abchc EMhWh WhDz

Ad-bLicm KiWhC S ImchWc dhGhW

¹² Abi ScjAL OhCWE Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Gjf-GZci SZdiH FchS HiA UmGdhh, gWE Fhb Fchc dhHi bhdiFm Abhcm DFOh fjMjH Fci UiLpWz ¹³ EBdm Abhc BbhWUhc ahB SiShLcm gWE Wh XhEAD Abhc bWE GjZ EfhØi ALidz DcdhHi ScjAL OhCWc bhWfc HmL ThFi ZiUhD dBA bhFiUWiAS HmdhbHiz

¹⁴ EBdm Abch Aèhc fjFciA MhWhB, ShBW Abchcm ghbmfh Ad-bLic ZiMpEc bgh YkcSic biLidc dHm KhdhBchz Ad-bLicm KiWh S DF ImchWc dhGhWz AèhD ShW Mp-MhĩhD EC ImchW Abchc bhMUi gFd MhHhS LiĩhB UmBWz ¹⁵ Mmch WhMhS ghLid Fchc Ac Mmch ZiWhf EBch, EC UIBE Udc dhHi Abch EBDhb Ad-bLic DF ImchW, EC ImchWcm Ad-bLiD Aèhc UcZhcE FjczhWic dhGhW fXiA Uichz ¹⁶ Mmch ZiWhf EBMhc, Shchc HmLm Abchc ImchW EBD bchc HÜ, Mhc Yd EBD Wióis bcWz Ac Mmch WhMhS ghLid Fchc, Shchc HmLm Abch EBDhb MiÛnHic ImchW, Dc Yd EBD AGmchSc MiÛnHiz B ES Ze WmF Fhb Fchc dhG FjW MW? ¹⁷ WiMc dhac dhHi Mmdh ZCS MWm Aèhc Fhdhb dBA ZmZfh Fcm, Abch S BShc dhGhW WhDz Abch ZcJ Aèhc XhPhBd MW gifhZm fcd bWm Ad-bLic Whbm Aèhcm AMic-WhMic chGiA SZdiH FciAcz

3*Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA DF CLièhc GhUiB*

¹ Sjbch FiSh bWE FcE, Abch BSh FBA gicZhc Abchc WiMc fjWhb HhEAS dhHLi Wi? FjWj FjWj bhWfc Mmdh EBÜc HmL ThFi LWU WmEA dhHm, AbchE EdhGhW Sjbchc HmLm Zh Sjbch ThFi LWU XhEA dhHZ Wi? Wh, bjOmC Whz ² Sjbchc Whb S Abchc Uide bhMm dmGh ALM, SjbchC EBDhD Abchc LWUz Ac EC LWUc FTh S gFdmC MhWm Ac gFdmC XeoZ ³ BGhW S Xcièhc ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLic dmGh LWU EBDhD SjbchcC, SjbchC Abchc bmWSc Ydz B LWU S FjWj Fhdi-Fdb UiA dmGh EBLm Wh, Ghdi Aèhc XhF cjgj UiA dmGh EBLmz BGhW S Sjc XheE XhEA fciESc dhGhW FjWj Xhĩcc CXcm dmGh WhD, ZcJ bhWfc Uide bhMmC dmGh EBLmz

⁴ EC ZmXhcm Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc UcZhcE Abchc XjchXjc WióDesh ALm, ⁵ Sh-E Abch Mm WiMc HjWm gFdSh FcidShb Xhcbj, Bdh FjWj FTh WhDz B GmMbSi HjW S Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFiC XhBz ⁶ Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièhc FTh MhWhWic dhHi, ShBWC Abchcm B GmMbSi HjW UhW FcLpWz B CLièh S EÀcm EÀcm fciES bhWhc ZmXhc WhD, ZcJ XhF cjgjc XciKhdWhD Uide BbhW-AFiUhc ZmXhez FhcW EÀcm bCS, Ac cjgm MiÛnHiz

⁷ Xhĩcc CXcm dmGh fciESi Mm GmMbSm bcW AD, EC fciES WhMidc fbD S Aèhc bgibh MhBc EBLidz EC fbD gMcS bjLhc KmghchE Aèhc bgibhD

WjchWi EBHmLidz ShW bjGc WjchWi Ljcs MjUiE Aîm Aîm Fbi MhEA VcLid, SmZC ZWi BLchBd EFdm ShW Kmghcchc ZhD KhEAc ShÀs EBLm Whz ⁸ EC fciEsc GmMbSi Yd MjUi ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm XhF cjjc GmMbSi Yd FS Zmfi bgibhAdh! ⁹ EC Mm EÀci fciESm bhWfcm Ulfi fhBZî Fcm, Shc GmMbSi Fhb MjUi ES bgibhAdh ED, Sm Mm GmMbSm Zm-FLjc GhdhL FBA HBÛ Fcm, B GmMbS S AcE FS Zmfi bgibhAdh! ¹⁰ ZjmchD Wi, AHm MmSh bgibhAdh ALid, EGW BShc FjWj bgibh WhB FBdmC Kdm, Shc SjdWhd EGWFjc WDA GmMbSc bgibh ZCS Zmfiz ¹¹ Mm WjchWic SmM Fbh VcLid, BSH MmZdh ES bgibhAdh, Sm MmSh KicFhd cBZ, BSH S AcE FS Zmfi bgibhAdh!

¹² Abchc bWE EdhGhW Afh ALm HSiFmC Abch Gjdh-Gjdi bhSiz ¹³ Abch S gMcS bjLhc dhGhW WhD, ShBW XcUh UiA ShW bjG Hjcia TBLdh, MhSm ShW bjGc Fbi MhEA WjchWi Ljcs Zwi BLchBdm Wh UmGpWz ¹⁴ EBdm Shhc Uid XhfhW EBHmLidz Ac EGWE SCchS fciYE dmGh, Aèhc dHm bidWc gC XjchWh CLièhc FTh SidhES Fcdm, Shhc Uidc bhMm XcUh ThFmz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm EC XcUh gci MhDz ¹⁵ Ac EGW XcmØ gMcS bjLhc SCchS fciY SidhES Fchc fbD Zwi BLchBd EFdc Uid XcUh UiA Hjch ThFmz ¹⁶ Shhc bhMm FmC MmZdh bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWm, EC fbD gC XcUh gci MhDz ¹⁷ EC bhdiF EBdh XhF cjjj, Ac bhdiFc cjjj MmWE ALm, EWEC ðhviWsh ALmz ¹⁸ ADWhc LhbWm Mmdh XcUh Lheh bjG fchfci UmGh MhD, ECdh Abch gFdC Ad-bLic WjchWi bgibh UmGi UmGi AcE Zmfi bgibhAdh ZWiA ShW dhGhW bgibhAdh EBchbz Abchc bhdiF BLh, bhWi XhF cjjc FjUcSi ZdmC Bdh EcZ

4

bhOic ZhfWE chGh VW

¹ EC FhcWm, AèhD bmgmcZhWi FciA EC WDA GmMbSi Fhbc UhdBÍ Abchc ASE UiLpW Fci, Abch Wichf EB Whz ² SZdiH Fhbe bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Zm-ghDÁbi FcpW, BSH Abch bjOmC Fci Whz Abch FjWj FhbE Ld-KSjci Fci Wh, Aèhc FhdhbE amMhd bifhB Whz ZcJ gF FThcm Gjdh-bmdh FBA gFd bhWfc HmLm Ac Aèhc UcZhcE Abchcm MBHôH gifhZm XcbhW Fciz ³ Abchc GjF-GZci MjUi djFhBd ThFm, Sm dhÛsi XTm Mmch MhBch, Shhc HmLmC djFhBd ThFmz ⁴ EC MHSc UmZSh BZdiLm E-BbhWUhc EFdc Uidcm AÛh ZhWhBdiLm, MhSm Shch GjF-GZcic Wjc Wh UmGmz EC GjF-GZcic bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ MhBc EBLm, Ac EC Ad-bLic EBdh Aèhc EZiFd LjcsZ ⁵ Abch S WiMc ZmXhcm SZdiH Fchb Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLicm SZdiH Fchb, ShBWC bhdiF, ShW dhHiC Abch Sjbchc Hjdhb ZWLiz ⁶ Abch BSH SZdiH Fchb, FhcW Mm AèhD FBLpW, “AÛhBc ThFi Yc ECE,” gC Aèh XhFm ShW Wjc Abchc Uide MhdhBLpW, MhSm Ad-bLic Kmghcchc bhMm Aèhc Wjcc bgibh MhBc EDz

⁷ AèhB EC Wjcc VW S bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, EC ZhfW EBdhb AbchCz bhOic ZhfWE chGh EBLm, MhSm bhWfm ZjMS Xhcm EC FjUcSi bghfÁi Abchc WiMc HmL ThFi ABLm Wh, ZcJ Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz ⁸ gFdZhd ThFi Abchc CXcm ZCS dhGhW KhX AbdmE, Abch Kjbhc EBLi Whz Abch ZmUifh dhHdmE XjchXjc Wichf EBLi Whz ⁹ Abchc CXcm Mjdbj Fch EBdmE AèhD S Abchc dH LheLpW Whz bhOis YhdhBA ALhedmE Abch ZiWhf EBLi Whz ¹⁰ ghbmfh bhdiF BLhc bCSc UIG-Fic WifhWh Abchc feidE dBA IjciAc, MhSm Abchc feidc bhMm ShW MiÛnHiE UmGh MhDz ¹¹ Ac Abch MS fbD ZhKiA ALi, bhdiF BLhc dhHi Abchcm S gc-ghbmfhC bCSc ASE Sjdi UmEA Ec, MhSm EC

bCSc EViW feidE ShW MiÛnHi MhBc EDz ¹² EC WbjWhD Abchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc bCSm, Ac Sjbchc bhMm Fhb Fcmc MiÛnHiDz

¹³ XZiï MZjc fciYE ALm, “Abi BbhW AWLi HSiFmC FBdhbz” EC DFB BbhWc ahHi EBA AbchE Edh FBZ ¹⁴ FhcW Abch MhWi, Mm AèhD bhdiF BLhcm MiÛh FcLdh, gC AèhD ShW dHm AbchcmE MiÛh FcZh, Ac Abchc dHm Fci SjbchcmE ShW LhbWm AMic FcZhz ¹⁵ BSh gFdSh Sjbchc ahdhBc dhHiC EBLm, MhSm bhWfc CXcm Aèhc Mm cgbS WhMid EBLm, gC cgbSc GhSicm ZCSm AcE Zmfi Fci Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fcm Ac Aèhc HCcZ EDz

BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi

¹⁶ DcdhHi Abch Wichf EB Whz MjUiE Abchc cÃ-bhjfc feid GD EBMhc, SmZC Abchc cggj UiW UiW ShMh EBA CPmcz ¹⁷ EGW Abch Mm FDUiWc dhHi fhbhBÛ Fi FciAc, B Fic ZUDh Abch KicFhdh dhHi EYkcØ fhW-bgibh dha Fcbjz ¹⁸ KCGUi MmSh UmGh MhD, Abch S BShc ZhD KhBchb Wh, Zcj MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, EShc ZhD KhBchbz KCGm MmSh UmGh MhD, BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc, EBdm MmSh UmGh MhD Wh, BSh KicFhdz

5

¹ Abch MhWi, Abch B UIWiAZi Mm Qoch-IcE Zfs Fci, bhWi Mm FbMjc feid dBA ALi, BGhW MjUi ZiWhfE EBMhD, SmZC Aèhc UmEA DGhW Ic Abchc ALmz B Ic FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW S ghbmfh ZmgmîE ALmz ² EC Qoch-IcE Zfs Fch ghDsm Abch dhæh Fci Ub YhdhBac Ac Uidm-MhWm Afh FciAc, MhSm Zmgmîi gC WDA Icc bhMm Abchcm Hjch EDz ³ Sh-E FTh Ebd, EC Qoch-Ic ahJHhc ZhUm Abchcm MhWj dmbOh UmGh Wh MhDz ⁴ EC Qoch-IcE cBA ahc-ZjNh ZBSm ZBSm Abch AghMhci FciAcz DcZhUmE Abch cÃ-bhjfc B Qoch-Ic LheShb KhB Wh, Sh-E ahdh Icc dhHi Zhc KhBchb, MhSm EGWFjc EC bCSc EViW Qoch-Ic YhdhBA, KicFhd MiÛh ThFhc MjFh Ic XhBz ⁵ EShc dhHiC AèhD Abchcm MjBS FcLpW Ac BShc ZhDWhbh gifhZm Abchcm XhF cggj UhW FcLpWz

⁶ DCUhD Abchc fhEfc FjWj FbSi WhBz Abch S ZjMidiLi, MSUiW EC cÃ-bhjfc feid dBA Zfs Fcbj, ESUiW Abch bhdiFc HmL ThFi gchBd cBbjz ⁷ Abch S KGjc UmGh FjØhc acfhD Kdi Wh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Kdiz ⁸ ALdm Abchc aiSc ach fhEf ALm, Ac Abch cÃ-bhjfc feidE cEA ThFi bhdiFc dHm Zfs FchGhWC ahdh bWE Feiz ⁹ DcdhHi Abch feidc bhMm ThFi Zh Wh ThFi, Abchc WiES Ebd bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchz ¹⁰ FhcW Ad-bLic AUhdSE Abch gFdmC CZhWi dhHZ, MhSm UIWiAZi EC feidm Abch MS WbjWhc ZhU-ahdh Fhb FcLi, EC Fhbc ZUdh XhBz

Aèhc dHm bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiH

¹¹ Abch S Aèh XhFcm QchBA Kdi, DcdhHi bhWfcm ZjMhWic Kmih Fchbz Abchc ZmXhc S Aèhc UcZhce Xciéhc, Afh Fci Sjbchc HmLmE Edh Xciéhc ALiz ¹² BGhW FBA Abch gicZhc WiMc ShciY HhBchb Wh, Zcj Abchcm dBA Sjbchc ZehBc FhcW MhWhBchbz Sm MmSh bhWfm aiSc Wh UmGiA, Ghdi bhWfc ZhcHhdh dBA ZehB Fcm, Sjbch Shchcm DFOh MjAX UiShD Xhez ¹³ Abch MjUi XhHd EB, Sm Aèhc XhHd EBLi, Ac MjUi bhTh ahdh ThFm, Sm Sjbchc dhHiC ahdh ALmz ¹⁴ Ad-bLic bgäSm Abchcm Xjf bhWhBA KhhdZ Abch Wióis ZjMLi, gFdc ScY ThFi DFMWc bCS EBLid, DcdhHi gFdc bCS EBLmz ¹⁵ ShBW gFdc dhHi bhch HmLdh, MhSm Mmch MiÛh ALpW, Shch MhWj Ac WiMc dhHi Wh ZhKpWz Zcj Shchc dhHi MmBW bhch HmLdh Ac gicZhc MiÛh EBLdh, ShW dhHiC Shch ZhKpWz

¹⁶ DcdhHi EGW ThFi Abch Ac bhWfc ZhBcc LjcS UmGiA ZiKhc Fci Whz Abch S AHm Ad-bLicm EdhGhW bWE FcLdhb, EBdm EGW Ac Bdh Fci Whz ¹⁷ FmC MjUi Ad-bLic SciFi FZjd Fcm, Sm gm WDA XDUh EBdz Shc XjchW gFdSh YkLiA ghci DÀmcm WDA ZWiHmdz ¹⁸ BSh S Aèh ThFiC EDz ShBW Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm Abchc bidW IOhBLpW, Ac Abchcm EC GmMbSc UhDBÍ UiLpW, ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWfcm ShW dHm bidhB UiShbz ¹⁹ Dc bhWi EBd, AèhD bhWfc HjWhc ZhD Wh KhBA, Ad-bLic CLièhD ShW dHm bhWfc bidW IOhBLpWz Ac EC bidWc GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abchcm UiLpWz

²⁰ DcdhHiC Abch Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm ShW XÀm bhSichbz ALdm AèhDC Abchc bhMUi bhWfcm biWSi Fcchz Ac Ad-bLic XÀm AbchE biWS Fcchb, Sjbch Aèhc dHm bidiS EEz ²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD S FjWj HjWh-WhYcbhWi FcLpW Whz EBdm Abch gFdc HjWhc fhMh AèhD ShW FhÛE Sjdi Uidh, MhSm ShW CXcm BbhW AWhc bhMUi AèhB XZiìshD Abch XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd EBz

6

¹ Aèhc GhUib gifhZm Abch EC biWS FciAc, Sjbch MmZdh Aèhc cgbS XhBL, Sm BFOhcm ZiYd EBSm UiE Whz ² XhF FhdhbE AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi fPiF fbDD Sjbhc AcMi gjWLi,

WhMhS XhEAc UiW Sjbhcm fhBÌ FcLiz

gjWE, EGWC fPiF fbD, EGWC WhMhS XhEAc UiWz

gMcS XhCdjLc GmMbs Fhbc ghdS

³ Ad-bLic Whbm Abch Mm SZdiH Fci, EC SZdiHc ZUWhb Wh EAc dhHi Abch Bdh FjWj Fhb Fci Wh, Mm Fhbm bhWfc bWE ZhVh ADz ⁴ Zcj gFd ZmXhcm Abch XcbhW UmGhBchb, Abch Aèhc GmMbsFhciz ZCS UIG-Fì, Mjddjb-bLiZs, Ac ZiXU-AXU fBÌ FciA BShc XcbhW Uichbz ⁵ Abchcm ZCS Zhc bhBc-VBc Fch EBLm, ZCS Zhc MmdE ghchWi EBLm, ZCS UhJHh-ghJHhbh Abchc CXcmUi HmLm, ZCS bmWS FcLi, Wh IjhbBA chBS FhOhBLi Ac CXhf-GhXhf cBLiz ⁶ BSh Lheh Abchc XhF-XcmMHhc MiÛnHi, AGd-ZjÐi, LZChhci, UDA-bhDA, Uide XhF cjjg, GhOi bgäs, ⁷ gF FTh FEA Ac Aèhc FjUcSi Zd, UIBE ASm XcmMHhcic ASiAc ZmZghc FciAcz ⁸ bhWfm Abchcm UhB UmCF Zh Wh UmCF, Abchc fjWhb HhCF Zh ZUWhb HhCF, BShD Abchc MhD AD Whz bhWfm FBch, Abch Zjdm OH, ALdm S Abch gF XTm Kdiz ⁹ bhWfm FpW, Abchcm KiWpW Wh, SmZC gFdm Abchcm KiWmz Abch bchc dhG EBHmdmE ZhKiA ALiz Abchcm bhBc-VBc Fch Ec, EBdm MhWm bhch Ec Whz ¹⁰ ZCS UIGc bhMmE Abch ghbmfm Gjfi-Zhfi ALiz Abch WiMm HciZ EBAAE ZCScm VWi ZhWhBLiz Abchc S FjØhc WhB, SmZC gÀdshc bhdiFz EC dhGhW Abch XcbhW FcLi, Abch Aèhc GmMbsFhciz

¹¹ E FciØ MbhcSc bjbiW aB Efd, Sjbhc HmLm S Gjdh-bmdhC bhSiLi, Sjbchc dhHi Abchc bW CMhE Fci UiLiz ¹² Abchc Uid Sjbchc dhHi GjdiA chGLi, EBdm Sjbchc Uid Abchc dhHi ZÛ Fci TBLz ¹³ Sm Abchc AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchcm FBchb, Abch Mmdh Sjbchc dhHi Uid GjdiA chGLi, SjbchE Edh Abchc dhHi Sjbchc Uid GhW GjdiA UmEz

ZiVcbic dHm FjOjbiSh FciE Wh

¹⁴ Sjbch ZiVcbi bhWfc dHm Gmfi-FjOjbiSh FciE Whz XcmMHhcc dHm WhYcbhWc bid FjAB? Aèhc Wjcc dHm AUhcic FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? ¹⁵ BZdiLc

dHm Ad-bLic FjWj GhSic ALm Wi? bjbjWc dHm ZiVcbi fciF EBZ Fidh?
 16 MhWE S, XhF FhdhbE AèhD FBch,

Abi Shchc aiScm ZfS Fcbj,
 Shchc dHmC Kdh-Yich Fcbjz
 Abi EBBj Shchc Aèh,
 Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz

Sm AbchC EBdhb MiÛh Aèhc ZfS GhWhz Aèhc FhZh Icc aiScm bjcSic FjWj
 MhHh ALm Wi? 17 XhF FhdhbE AcE ZhShBLpW,

DcdhHi Sjbch ZiVcbic HmL ThFi gcE,
 Shchc HmL ThFi AdH cE,
 WhXhF FjWj MiWif LBE Wh,
 SmC Abi Sjbchcm FZjd Fcbjz
 18 Abi EBBj Sjbchc HhBZi ZhY,
 Sjbch EBZhD Abhc AEdhU,
 BGhW Abi Aèh chàjd AdhbiWm FBchbz

7

¹ E bhDAc ahB Efd, EC EAUh Efd S Abchc dhHiC Fch EBLm, Sm AE Abch
 fcidc Ac Uidc WhXhFi Ulc FciA WiMcm XhF-LhY Fci, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYo XjchXjc
 XhF-XZiï MiÛnHic XTm Kdiz

SCZh Fchc ZhUm Gjfi-Zhfi

² ahB Efd, Abch S FjWj bhWfc dHm EBÛhd FcLi Wh, FmCcc GmSiE FcLi Wh
 Ac FmCccm OHhBLiE Whz DcdhHi Abchcm Sjbchc Uidc bhMm PhB UmEz
³ Sjbchcm UlfiZhc dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Abi AHmC FBli, Sjbch S Abchc
 MhWc MhW FBdMhc OjFch, Abch bcdmE DFdHm bcbj, ZhKdmE DFdHm
 ZhKbjz ⁴ Sjbchc CXcm Abi Gjz acfh Fci, Sjbchcm dBA ZehB Fciz DcdhHi ES
 ULG-bLiZsc bhMm cBAE Abhc MhWE fh0i ALid, Abhc bW Gjfi-ZhfiD achz

⁵ gjWE, EC bhFIUWIAS ABAE Abchc fcide FjWj fjG XhBLi Wh, gfDzhD
 ThFiC Abch Fi XhBLi, ZhBcm ALid H×Hjd Ac MhWc aiScm ALid Qc-GYz
⁶ EBdm Aèh XhF, MmBW ULGi MWcm ZjM UmBW, ShBW Abchcm ZjM UiZhc
 dhHi SiShL ahBcm EWE AWhBdhz ⁷ Ghdi BGhW WhD, SiShL ahBD Sjbchc
 HmL ThFi Mm ZjM XhBLdh, EC ZjMm ShBW AbchcmE ZjM Uidhz ShBW
 Sjbchc bWc DfFi, Sjbchc FhÛh-Fh0ic FTh MhWhBdh, Abhc ZmXhcm Sjbch
 Zjdm Gjz AHTgiz EC gFdSh gjWiA Abi Gjz Gjfi EBLiz

⁸ ahBapWcm, Abhc AHc KiPic bhMm MjUiE Sjbchcm ULG UiLdhh, SmZC
 Abhc bWE FjWj Fi WhBz Abi MmZdh ZjMdhh, EC KiPiD Sjbchc bWc bhMm
 Tjeh FDUiW ULG UiLm, EC fbD AbiE FiLj ULG XhBLdhh, ⁹ EBdm EGW Abi GjfiZ
 Sjbchcm ULG UmEAD Gjfi EBLi Wh, Zcj ULG XhBA Sjbch SCZh FcL UmGiA
 Gjfi EBLiz EC ULG XhBLdhD Sjbch Aèhc bcMiD, MhSm Abchc Uhch Sjbchc
 FjWj GmSi Wh EDz ¹⁰ Aèhc UmEA bWc FiD bhWfm SCZh FcpW, Ac MhW
 ZhKhBWz Sm EC FiD S ULG WhBz EBdm UIWiAZi bWc FiD bhWfc bcW Awmz
¹¹ Sjbch ZjMchD Wi, Aèhc UmEA bWc FiD Sjbchc FS ahdhB FcLm, Sjbchcm
 WhYcbhWi ThFi ZhKhBLm, HjWhc ZhD Sjbchc IiÛh MWbhBLm, bWm bWm
 FS Qc QchBL, Aèhc ZhD FS AHjABL, WhYcbhWi Fhbc ZiKhc FcLz EC ZmXhcm
 Sjbch gFd b0mc XcbhW UiL, Sjbch WiGjSz ¹² Abi MjUiE EC KiPi dmGLidhh,
 EBdm Mm bhWfm EBÛhd FcLm Zh Mhc CXcm EBÛhd Fch EBLm Shc dhHi

WhD, ZcJ Aèhc UcZhcE MhSm Sjbchc EC ghdSGhW MhBc ED MmW, Sjbch ghLhc Abchcm bgäs FcE, EShc dhHiC dmGLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abch ZjME XhBLiz EC ZjM XhBA Ac ahB SiShLc Gjfi UmGiA Abch AcE Zmfi Gjfi EBLi, FhcW Sjbch gFdc HmL ThFi ShBW GjZ Achb XhBLpWz ¹⁴ ALdm Abi Sjbchcm dBA ShW HmLm ZehB FcLdhb, DSm FjWj fcbiÜhE EBLi Whz Sjbchc HmLm Abchc ZhShBd gFd FTh Mmdh ghLh ALid, ECdh Sjbchcm dBA Abchc ZehB FchGhWE ShW HmLm ghLh XcbhW EBLmz ¹⁵ Sjbch gFdm Mmdh ShW WLies bhWL, bWc Qc-GYo FhXi FhXi ShWcm FZjd FcL, EGhW bWE EAD Sjbchc ZhD ShW bhDA GjZ Zmfi Zheilmz ¹⁶ Ac AbiE GjZ Gjfi, Sjbchc CXcm Abi EGW XjchXjc acfh FcShb Xhciz

DgJUiAc BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc dhHi UhW

8

(8:1-9:15)

bhFiUWiA Umfc Mbhs EFdc UhW-GDchS

¹ ahB EFd, Abi Sjbchcm MhWhBchb bhFiUWiA Umfc Mbhs EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi FS WiAbs XhBLpWz ² MjUiE ZCS UIG-bLizS UiA Shchcm XciÀh Fch EBLid, Shch GjZ HciZ ghdSm ALdh, SmZC Shchc bWc bhMm ZCS YkcSi ALid, Shch Gjdh ASm Aèhc Whbm UhW-GDchS FcLpWz ³ Abi Shchc XÀm FBchb, Shch Gjfi EBA WiMc SCYiF bhYiF, DbWFi SCYiF ThFi AcE ZmfiE UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Ac GjZ GiAdi EBA Abchcm biWS FcLidh, MhSm Aèhc Mm ZÜh Efd EahZc bhMm ALpW, Dchem EahZ ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi Shch fcif EBSH XhcepWz ⁵ Abch MSGhW Afh FcLdhb, Shch Dc KhBSmE Zmfi UhW FcLpWz Ghdi BGhW WhD, Shch XDDh WiMcm bhdiF BLhc ASE fXiLpW, ZhUm Aèhc bcMid Abchc HmLmE fXh EBLpWz ⁶ BSh UmGiA Abch SiShL ahBcm GjZ biWS FcLdhb, UhW-GDchS Fchc Mm Fhb ShBW Sjbchc bhMm Khdj FcLpW, BSh MhWj fmfE FcpWz ⁷ Sjbch Mmdh gFd ZmXhcmC AHjABd AL, Sjbchc fZd BbhW, FTh-ZhcSh, AGd-gmFbS, bWc DfFi, Ac Abchc ZhD Mmdh GjZ bhDA-bgäs ALm, PiF EC dhGhW UhW-GDchS Fchc WmF AbdE MhWj Sjbchc bhMm ZhBA Xeoz

⁸ BSh dmGiA Abi Sjbchcm FjWj gjFjb Uichb Wh, Ghdi XciÀh Fci UmGchb, DcdhHi EBÜ bjbW EFdc WmF Fhbc Dffic FTh MhWhBchbz UmGi, Sjbchc bgäs FSGhW WiGjSz ⁹ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgb-WiAbSc FTh S Sjbch MhWEC, ShBW S AèhB VWm VWi ALdh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi HciZ ZWdh, MhSm ShBW HciZ ZWhc FhcWm Sjbch VWi EBSHd Xhez ¹⁰ Sm Abi Sjbchcm Xchbif Uichb, BSh bhWdm Sjbchc ahdhB EBZ, Sjbch GjZ Gjfi EBA HS ZLc UhW-GDchS Sjdhs dhLHidh, ¹¹ EGW EC Fhb fmf FcEz bWc Mm DfFi dBA Sjbch B Fhb fjc FcLidh, ECdh DfFiD MhcMic SCYiF bhYiF UhW-GDchS UiA BSh fmf FcEz ¹² UhW-GDchS UiZhc WiES Fcdm, Aèhd S WiES bhYiF FZjd FcpW, Sm SCYiF ThFdm UmE, Wh ThFdm WhBz

¹³ ahBApWcm, Abi KhBchb Wh, EBÜ bhWfm Achb FcCF Ac Sjbch Fi FcE, ZcJ Sjbch gFdc ghdS DFdhGhW ECF, EGhWC Afh Fcchbz ¹⁴ Sjbchc MmSh VW-UCdS EGW ZheSi ALm, EShD Shchc EahZ biOhCF, Ac Shchc MmZdh Zmfi EBZ, EC fbD ShchE Sjbchc EahZ biOhBZh EdhGhW gFdc ghdS DFB dhGhW ECFz ¹⁵ Mmdh SCchS fciYE ALm, "MmBW Zmfi SjFhBLdh ShWE Zmfi EBLm Wh, Ac MmBW Tjeh SjFhBLdh ShWE Fb EBLm Whz"

UhW-GDchS ZhOiZhc FhdE gjfiAci

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fci, Abchc bWc bhMm Sjbchc ZhD Mmdh GiAd ALm, Aèhd EC DFB dhGhW GiAd UhW FcLpW ahB SiShLc bhMmEz

17 ShBW Abchc EWjcv bhWiA Sjbchc HmLm MhBch, Ac ALd FTh Ebd ShBW WiMmC Gjfi EBA MhBchz 18 ShW dHm Fci Abch gC ahBcmE XhPhBAc, GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi gFd MbhSmC B ahBc ShciY FcpWz 19 MbhSc bhWfm Ghdi ShW ShciY FcLm Wh, Abchc dHm EBA UhW-GDchS dBA MhBZhc dhHi ShchC ShWcm XLÙ FcLmz Sm bhdiF BLhc HCcZc dhHi, Ac EBÛ bjbIW EFdem fhBÌ Fchc dhHi, Abchc EC UhW-GDchS WiZhc ZmZih FcLiz 20 Abch GjZ gifAc EBA KdiAc, MhSm Ze AFhcc EC cidiY ZidhWic ZhUm FmC Abchc ZUWhb Fchc fjMjH Wh XhDz 21 bWE chGiE, Abch Ghdi bhdiF BLhc HmLm WhD, bhWfc LhbWmE gF-ghdhdi cEAc Kmih FciAcz

22 Ac Dchc dHm Fci Abch AcF ahBcm XhPhBchb, DWcm Abch ZCS Zhc ZCS dhGhW XciÀh FciA UmGLi, ShW GjZ DfFi ALmz EGW UmGchb, ShBW Sjbchem GjZ Ziòhf FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZhD ShW DfFi AcE ZheiLmz 23 EGW SiShL ahBc ZmXhcm Abi FBchb, DBW S Abhc dHm cpW, Ac Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpWz ZhU-ZhFi gFd ahBapØc ZmXhcm FBchb, gFd MbhSc bhWfm XLÙ FciA Shchem XhPhBch, Shchc bhMUi Ad-bLic HCcZ EdZ 24 DcdhHi FBchb, Sjbchc aiScc bgàs, Ac Sjbchem dBA Abch Mm ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhB, BShc XcbhW UmGhBEZ SmC gFd MbhSc bhWfm ZjMZh, Sjbchc Fmz

9

UhW-GDchSc ZmXhcm WLies

1 ahBapWcm, Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdem fhBÌc dhHi UhW-GDchS Sjdhc Mm Fhb Kdmc, BSh ZmXhcm S Sjbchem FjØh dmGhc Mcjc WhDz 2 EC ZmXhcm Sjbchc bWc GiAd S Abhc MhWh ALmz bhFiUWiAc bhWfc HmLm Abi Sjbchc fjWhb HhBA Fbchb, HtiL Umfc bhWjf bhWi Sjbch, HS ZLc ThFiC UhW-GDchS dBA MjBS ALz Sjbchc B DfFi UmGiA, bhFiUWiAc ZCS bhWjf gMhH EBLpWz 3 DcdhHi Abi EC ahBapWcm XhPhBchb, MhSm Sjbchem dBA Abch Mm ZehB UmGhB, Shch HiA WiMc KCGm BSh UmGiA XcbhW XhBWz Sm Abi Mmdh ZehB FcLi SjbchE EdhGhW MjBS cBEz 4 AcWhD Abhc dHm EBA bhFiUWiAc FjWj ahBapW HiA MjUi UmGpW Sjbch MjBS WhD, Sm Sjbchc CXcm ES Ze acfh FchD, Abch fcb XhBbj Ac SjbchE fcbiÙh EBZhDz 5 DcdhHi EC bjbIW EFdem EWjcv Fedhb, Shch MhWj Abhc AHm Sjbchc HmLm MhBWz cidiY Fhbc dhHi UhW-GDchS UiZhc Mm EAUh FcLidhD, Shch HiA EHjBW MjBS FchS fhBÌ FcZhz Sm Sjbchc HmL ThFi Mjc-MZcUi FciA FjØh AUhd Fch EBS WhD, Ghdi bWc Gjfid UmEA UhW-GDchS WmEA EBZz

6 GiAd chGiE, Mm Hicim Tjeh Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Tjeh Yfd UhBZ, Ac Mm Hicim Zmf Fci Mhdh ZhBW UmD, gm Zmf Fci Yfd UhBZZ 7 Sm SjbchE Edh XcSmFm MhcMic WiES bhYiF UhW-GDchS UmEz bWc bhMm Fi dBA Zh UmEA dhHZ Fci UiE Whz FhcW Uide Gjfid UhW Fcdm, Aèhd bhDA FcpWz 8 Aèhd Sjbchem gFd dhGhW cgb-ZcFS UiSh XhchpWz B GmbSh ShW ALm, MhSm Sjbchc UcFhci gFdSh ghbmfh Sjbchc HmLm ThFm, Ac WmF Fhbc dhHi Gjdh ASm BSh ZidhBShD Xhez 9 Mmdh XZiì MZjc fciYE ALm,

gm S Gjdh ASm ZidhB UiLm,
HciZ EFdem UhW FcLm,
Shc XcmMHhici KicFhd ihDBz

10 bWE chGiE, Hicic dhHi MmBW ZiL MjHhBA UmBW, Ac GhBZhc dhHi MmBW UhWh-XhWi MjHhBA UmBW, ShBW SjbchemE ZiL MjHhB UiZh, BShS ZcFS UiZh, Sjbchc WmF Fhbc Yfd ZCS ZehB UiZh 11 EC dhGhW

Sjbc h gFdb0m VWi EBZhd, Ac Gjd h ASm UhW-GDchs ZidhBZhd, SmC Abchc bhMUi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhd EBZz

¹² EC cidiY Fhbm Ghdi Aèhc ZÙh EFdc EahZE fhBÌ EBS WhD, Zcj ZCS MWc ScY ThFi Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhcE ZhBA XeoCz ¹³ Sjbc h Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic CXMjÀ EC GmMbS FcL UmGiA, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc AUhd FcZhz Sjbc h UIBE ASm UhW-GDchs ZidhWiD, bhFiUWiAc bhWfm Ac ZhFi gFdmC Aèhc HCcZ FcZhz ¹⁴ Sjbc h UhW-GDchs UMeAd Aèhc HmL ThFi EC Mm AkhWF WiAbs XhBL, ESh UmGiA Shch Sjbc h dhHi Uidm-MhWm ULA FcZhz ¹⁵ Aèhc Mm UhWc FTh bjGui FBA YkehWic fhBÐ WhB, gC UhWc dhHi ShW ShciY ECFz

LhghZi gifhZm gMcS XhCdJLc EViFhc

10

(10:1-13:14)

Aèhc GmMbSE gMcS XhCdJL

¹ E bjiW ahBApW, Ad-bLic Wcb Ac UDAdj ahZc FTh BAU FciA, Abi XhCdJLm Sjbc hcm biWS FciAc, bhWfm FpW, Abi MmZdh Sjbc h dHm cB, EC fbD Abi Zjdm QchB QchB ThFi, Ac gciA HiA ghcdm fhEfi EBMhBz ² Sm Mmch bWE Fcm, Abch UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW MiÙnHi FhOhBAC, Shch dHm MSGhW fhEf UmGhWi Ucfhc, Abi KhBchb, Abi AEAc ZhUm MhWj ESGhW fhEf UmGhWi Wh dhHmz ³ Abch MjUiE cÀ-bhjfc bhWjf, EBdm Abch Mm dhehB Fcchb, BSh S FjWj cÀ-bhjfc dhehB WhDz ⁴ UlWiAZi LiXhBD MmSh EfÏ-ffÏ UiA dhehB FcpW, Abch S BSh UiA dhehB Fci Wh, Aèhb Zdm Abchc EfÏ-ffÏD Xhec CXcc ZhJFhcE ahJHidS Xhcmz ⁵ Abchc EfÏUi bhWfc ZhWjAO MjÀi ZiWhf Fci, Ac Aèhcm KiWhc XTm MS dhGhW ZhVh-ZiIWD Uidcm AOFhBA chGm, BShcm E ZiWhf Fciz bhWfc bWc gFd Fj-Ki0hcm GmUhBA ghci Ad-bLic Sdm AWiz ⁶ Sm Sjbc h MmZdh fjèAWh ZhBÐ EBA ShW Sdm ABZhd, gC fbD MmSh EZhBÐ cBZh, BShcm fhMh UiZhc dhHi Abch MjBS Ebbjz

⁷ Sjbc h S Ghdi Abchc ZhBcc LjcS UmGLz FjWj bhWfm MjUi WiMcm Ad-bLic CçS bWE Fcm, Sm Shc Ki0h Fch Mcjc, gm MhW CçS, AbchE S ShW Cçsz

⁸ ALdm bhdiF BLhd Abchcm Mm EViFhc UiLpW, B ZmXhcm Abi FiLj ZehB UmGhBdmE S fcbiÙh EBShb WhDz FhcW B EViFhcc CÐmfs EBd, Sjbc hcm HeiA Sjd h, FjWj GmSi Fch WhDz ⁹ Abch B dmGh XeiA bWE FciE Wh, Abi KiPi UiA Sjbc hcm Qc UmGhBchbz ¹⁰ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bhSpW, “ShW dmGh KiPi0m Uide QoÀh bhcm, BSh fÀifhdi KiPi, EBdm ShBW FhÙhs ABdm UmGh Mhd, ShBW FbMjc Ac EAM-WLiESE bjOmC Hcb WhDz” ¹¹ ESh bhWfcm Mh-WhWic dhHi FBchb, Abch Ulcb ThFi KiPic bhMUi MmSh dmGchb, LhbWm ABdm PiF EdhC Fcbjz

¹² Sjbc h bhMc FjWj FjWj Mwm Shc WiMc ShciY Hhdz Shchc dHm S Abchc SjdWh Kdm Wh, Zh Shchc Udc fUBfs EBSmE fhEf Fci Whz Shch S WiMm WiMm MmSh ahdh bWE FcpW, EShc dHmC Shchc SjdWh FcpW, EShUiC ZiKhc FcpW, ZjMchD Wi, BSh FS Ze AçF! ¹³ gjWE, Abchc MSGhW ZehB Fch CKiS, Dc Zmfi FcShb WhD, Zcj Aèhd Abchc Fhbc Mm fibhWh PiF Fci UiLpW, Abch Dc aiScm cBAC ZehB Fcbj, B fibhWhc aiScm Sjbc hE ALz ¹⁴ DcdhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbc h HmLm HmLdhh, EC fbD fibhc Zhch S HmLi Whz Sjbc h HmLm S gFd XDdh AbchC Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS HmLdhhb ¹⁵ DLhch Xcc Fhb dBA Abch HCcZ FciAc Wh, BSh Fcdm fibhc Zhch EBd EwMz Abch Afh FciAc, Sjbc h BbhWi Zd Zhehc dHm dHm Sjbc h bhMm AcE ZCS Fhb FcShb Xhcbjz ¹⁶ gC fbD Sjbc h HmL ThFi AcE Ulcc UmfhB0E HiA GjF-GZci

SZdiH FcShb Xhcbjz SmC FjWj bhWfm FBS XhcS WhD, Xcc Fhb dBA Abch ZehB FciAcz ¹⁷EBdm Aèhc FhdhbE ALm, “Mm bhWfm ZehB Fcm, gm bhdiF-bCdhcm dBA ZehB FcCFz” ¹⁸FhcW WiMc fjWhb WiMm HhBdmC XcbhW ED Wh gm ahdh bhWjf, ZcJ bhdiF-bCdhD Mhc fjWhb HhBW, gm-C ahdh gifhZm XcbhW EDz

11

a× LhghZi ThFi gjfAc

¹E bjbiW ahB EFd, Abi KhBchb, Abhc Tjeh ZmAGdi Sjbch fBÌ FcE, Ac ghLhC Sjbch Abhcm fBÌ FcchDEz ²Aèhb DfFic MhdhD Abhc Uide Sjbchc dhHi DF Mhdh XDUh EBLmz Sm Abi DFMW Wfhc dHm Sjbchc ZiAc bhS-FTh PiF Fci chGLi, DW Whb Ad-bLiz Abi KhBchb, fSi FBWh gifhZm Sjbchcm ShW ASE fbMhb UiShbz ³EBdm Abi QchBac, gC ghYo Mmdh Fj-ZjDi UiA ZiZi ghEAcM Zm-XTm WiLidHi, EdhGhW SjbchcmE Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBdiS Xhcm, gm Sjbchc Uide GhOi ahZ Ac bWc WifhWh AdhBdiZz ⁴FhcW Abch Mm BLhc ZmXhcm SZdiH FcLi, EBÛ MWm MmZdh ShWcm Lheh ULLch FjWj BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Sjbch BSh bhWchDz Ac Sjbch Mm XhF cjg XhBL, EC XhF cjg Lheh ULLch FjWj cjg XhBdm, Zh Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWchD, B GjF-GZci Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci gjWdm, GjZ Gjfi EBAC bhWidichDz ⁵EBdm Abi bWE Fci Wh, gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi Abi FjWjB0mc gjcz ⁶Abi MjUiE GjZ biPh biPh fjcm EAM FcShb Xhci Wh, SmZC Abhc S AGD-ZjDic FbSi WhD, BSh S Abi gFd WbjWhD gFd ghdSm Sjbchcm UmGhBLiz

⁷Sjbchc CÛsi UmGhWic dhHi Abi ZiWh ZmSWm Aèhc UmEA GjF-GZci SZdiH FciA WiMcm WiKh FcLi, BSh FjWj XhX FcLi Wi? ⁸Sjbchc GmMbSc dhHi Abi EBÛ Mbhs EFdc HmL ThFi fhBÌ AWLi, FBsm Hmdm Shchcm djOia AWLiz ⁹Sjbchc HmLm cEAc FhdE Abi MmZdh EahZE Xedhb, gC fbDE Abi FmCcc ZjNh EBLi Whz FhcW bhFiUWiA ThFi MmSh ahBAPW ABLdh, Shch Abhcm fhBÌ FcLpWz Sm FjWj ghdSmC Abi Sjbchc ZjNh EBLi Wh, EBSbE WhDz ¹⁰Ad-bLic Mm gFiFSi Abhc aiScm ALm Ec gFc ZdmC Abi FBchb, AiH HtiL Umfc FjWj MhHhSC Abhc B ZmOhHici FmC ZÛ FcS XhcS WhDz ¹¹Abi Bdh bhShc FhcW FiSh? Abi Sjbchcm bhDA Fci Wh Wi? DF AèhDC MhWpW, Abi Sjbchcm FS bhDA Fciz

¹²WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBA MmHjBW Abhc gbhWi EBSh KhBW, BShD MhWj B fjMjH Wh XhBW, EShc dhHi Abi MmGhW Fchs ALi, BGhW FchS cBbjcz ¹³ALdm S BSh EBDh a× LhghZi Ac OH FhbhdhBWz Shch WiMcm Ad-bLic LhghZi UmGhBS Fci WiMc Ljcs ZUdidhDz ¹⁴DSm ShBljz EAc Fj0h WhD, BZdiLmE S WiMcm Wjcc Yicih UmGhWic dhHi Shc Ljcs ZUdhDz ¹⁵DcdhHi MmHjB0m BZdiLc GmMbs FcpW, ShchE MjUi WiMc Ljcs ZUdhBA UmGhBW Shch WmF Fhb Fcch, Sm ShBljz EAc FiSh ALm? Shchc Fhbc Yd Shch AGmchSE XhBZZ

LhghZi Fhbc dhHi gMcS XhCdJc Mjdb-Fi

¹⁶Abi AcFzhc FBchb, Abhcm MhWj FmC XhHd bWE Wh Fcmz Ac MjUi Bdh bWE FcidhE, Sm Abhcm DF XhHd gifhZmC fbMidhE, MhSm AbiE Tjeh ZehB Fchc fjMjH XhBz ¹⁷Abi EGW MmSh FBchb, BSh bhdiF BLhc gjFjbm FBchb Wh, Ghdi WiMc ZehB UmGhWiS HiA XhHdhbi Fcchbz ¹⁸ZCS MWm MmZdh UlWiAZi ZiFd dBA ZehB UmGhBch, Sm Abi FmWm UmGhBSbh Wh? ¹⁹Sjbch S Zmfì AGdUhc, DcdhHi ZmAGd EFdcM GjF Uidm fBÌ FcEz ²⁰Ghdi BGhW WhD, FmC MjUi Sjbchcm WiMc Hjdhb ZhWhBA chGm, Sjbchcm Shc

ðifhc ZhWhBdhD, YhÛE YhdhD, Sjbchc CXcm CihUi Fcm Zh Sjbchc HhdE Ke bhcm, Sh-E S Sjbch Gjfi EBA fbÌ FcchDz ²¹ EBdm Abi GjZ fcbiÛh EBA ðifhc FciAc, BSh ZmXhcm Sjbchc HmLm Abch Ze FbMjc ALdhd, BdH WmShHici FcShb XhcLi Whz

EBÛ bhWfm MmSh dBA ZehB Fchc fhEf XhD, AbhcE fhEf ALm BSh ZmXhcm ZehB UmGhWic, Abi Ghdi XhHdc dhGhW BSh bhSichbz ²² MmShD ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, Shch FiSh BZchWi MhSic Wi? AbiE S Shchc dhGhWz Shch ZWi BLchBd MhSic Wi? AbiE Edhz Shch gMcS BZthgibc AEdhU Wi? AbiE Sz ²³ Shch Ad-bLic GmMbSFhci Wi? Abi AcE Ze GmMbSFhciz bWE chGiE, Abi XhHdc dhGhW bhSichbz Abi Ad-bLic GmMbSE dhHiA Shch ThFi ZCS Zmfi bmWS FcLiz ZCS Zhc Mmd GhOLi, ZCS Zhc bhBe-VBc GhBLi, Ac ZCS Zhc bCSc bjFhZidh EBLiz ²⁴ BgjUi EFdm Abhcm XhKZhc Ulcch bhCLpW, XcSmF Zhc CWjKhèifoh Fci Ulcch GhBLiz ²⁵ SiWZhc Abhcm LiqdhUi bhch EBLmz DFZhc Abhcm FhJFe bhch EBLmz SiWZhc Abhc MhM QkZi HmLid, Ac DF UiW DF chBS UciAc XhWiS ahfhBd ALdhdz ²⁶ Abi ZCS Umf LYc FcLiz ZhW-XhWic ASE, Kjc-QhFhBSc ASE, WiMc MhSic ASE Ac aiW MhSic ASE Abi bLiZSE XeLiz DLheh OhCWE, bcjajbiS, UciAS, Ac a×bjbiW EFdc ASE-E Abi bLiZSE XeLiz ²⁷ EC ULG-bLiZSc bhMmE MhWm-XchWm bmWS FcLi, ZCS chBS CMhHci FcLi, GhWi-XhWic dhHi Fi XhBLi, ZCS CXhf-GhXhf cBLi, fiS Ac FhXe-KjXec EahZmE Fi XhBLiz ²⁸ BSh LhehE Ad-bLic Mbhs EFdc dhHi Abi XcSmF UiW KiØh Fciz ²⁹ FmC FbMjc EBdm Abi WiMmE Shc FbMjic ahHi EB Wh Wi? FjWj Fj-fjHic ShdE Xeia FmC HjWhc XTm HmdmHi, Abi EfñØi Fci Wh Wi?

³⁰ Abi MjUi ZehB UmGhBShb KhB, Sm EC FbMjci dBAC ZehB Fcbjz ³¹ Abchc Aèh XhF Ac bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY, MmBW ghbmfh HCcZ XhEAc dhG, ShBW WiMmC MhWpW, Abi FjØhc biLh bhSchb Whz ³² Uhbméc ZhUfh Acishc ghFib LhZm Abhcm Vchc dhHi Uhbmé OhCWE Xhch UmEAc gjFjb UiLdhz ³³ EBdm OhCWc ZhC×cic Eadc bhMm Mm GieFi ALid, bjiW ahBapØm DF OjFciS Fci EC GieFi ZhDUi Abhcm bhØis dhhbB UiLdh, EC WbjWhD Abi ShW AS ThFi ahHiLiz

12

gMcS XhCdjLc GhL UcfW

¹ Sm Abhc AcE Filj ZehB Fch Ucfhc, B ZehBD FjWj YhDUh WhB, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Mm UcfW UmGhBLpW Ac MmSh MhWhBLpW, BSh EGW FBchbz ² gMcS BLhc DFMW GhUibcm Abi KiWi, EGW ThFi KCØ ZLc AHm bmchM fciYc dhHi ShWcm ZmgmîE SjdiA WmEA EBLidz ShBW MhÛhsjd-YocUCLE Hmdh, B fbD ShBW f-fcidm HmLpW Fi Wh MhWi Wh, Ghdi AèhDC MhWpWz ³ Sm DWcm Abi KiWi, EBdm ShWm f-fcidm WmEA EBLm Fi Wh Abi MhWi Wh, Ghdi Aèh XhFm MhWpWz ⁴ bmchM fciYE WiA ghcdm ShW dHm ZCS ZhSKiS Fch EBLm, BSh ZhSKiS bhWfcm gjWhWi PiF WhDz ⁵ ECdh bhWfcm dBA Abi ZehB Fcbjz Abhc WiMcm dBA FjWj ZehB WhD, Ghdi Abhc FbMjic dhHi ZehB Fcbjz ⁶ EC ZehB UmGhBSm KhBdmE, Abi FjWj ZmAGdi FcShb WhD, Ghdi ghLh bhS bhSibjz Sh-E Abi ZehB UmGhWi ZhU UidhBdhd, FiMhWj Abhc Fhb-FhM UmGiA Zh Abhc bjGc MZhWZÛi gjWiA, bhWfm EGW Abhcm MSGhW bWE FcpW, Dc KhBSm Zmfi bWE FcidhBwz

⁷ AèhD Abhcm ES ZhSjWi ZmXhc MhWhWid Abhc Uide MhWj EgJFhc Wh AD, EC WiESm ShBW Abhc fcide DFOh ciXj Uidh, Abhcm Fi UiZhc dhHi, EC ciXj Ebd BZdiLc Kmdhz ⁸ bhdiF BLhc UcfhcE Abi SiWZhc AcM FcLdhd, EC ciXjHj Abhc HmL ThFi gchBA WiShHiz ⁹ EBdm ShBW MjAX Uidh, “Abhc

cgbSC Sjbhc ZCSSh, Abhc Zd-fÄi bidm Ghdi FbMjc ghdSmz” DcdhHi Abhc FbMjceic ZmXhem Abi Gjfi bWmC ZehB Fcbj, MhSm Ad-bLic EC Zd-fÄi Abhc bhMm Zfs Femz ¹⁰ Sm Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi WhWhW dhGhW FbMjci, ZmBÿsi, EahZ-EWOW, Mjdb-bLiZS, Ac ZmYhWhS Xedme Abi Gjfi EBz FhcW FbMjc ghdSmC Abi ZdZhW EBz

FciØ MbhSc dhHi KiØh-ahZwh

¹¹ Abi XhHd EBLi PiFC, EBdm Sjbhc Abhem XhHd EBSm ZhBØ FcLz Sjbche CKiS ALid Abhc ShciY Fchz Abi MjUiE Gjz fhVhcW bhWjf, SmZC Sjbche gC Whb-QhFi LhghZi Ud ThFi FjWjbØmc gcej WhDz ¹² Abi WiMcm DFMW gF LhghZi gifhZm XcbhW FcLi, ZCS fBÿi FciA Sjbche bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc FmchbSi Fhb, FjUcSi WifhWh Ac bjMmMh UmGhBLiz ¹³ ABÿh FE KhBW, EBÿ MbhS Efd ThFi Sjbch FjWjbØm gcej Wi? ED, Ghdi DFOh ZmXhem gcej AL, BSH Ebd, Abi Sjbche HmLm ZjNh EBLi Whz B ajdc dhHi Abhem bhYi UmEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Abi Sjbche HmLm MhEAc dhHi EC SiW Wæc Zhc MjBS Ebdhb, Sm Abi FjWj ZjNh EBSHb WhD, Sjbche HmLm FjWj VW-LhbhWh KhBchb Wh, Ghdi Sjbchem KhBchbz bh-ZhYc dhHi VW-LhbhWh MbhWi S AEdhUc Ycm WhD, Zcj bh-ZhYc CKiS Ebd AEdhUc dhHi VW MbhWiz ¹⁵ Sm Abi GjZ Gjfi EBAC Sjbche dhHi Abhc gFdSh GcK Fcbj, Abhc WiMcmE ZidhB Uibjz Abi MmZdh Sjbchem Zmf Fci bhDA-bgäs FciAc, Sm Sjbch FmWm Abhem Fb bhDA FchD?

¹⁶ MbB ECF, Abi Sjbche CXcm ZjNh EBLi Wh, AcWhD FmC FBdiS Xhem, Abi KhdhFi FciA Sjbchem VjFh UiLiz ¹⁷ Ac Sjbche HmLm Abi Mmchem XhPhBLdhh, DchemUi Sjbchem OHhBLi Wi? ¹⁸ SiShL ahBcm Abi biWS Fcdhb Sjbche HmLm MhEAc dhHi, ShW dHm gC ahBcmE XhPhBdhhz Sm EC SiShLm Sjbchem OHiLpW Wi? Abi Ac SiShL, Abch UIBEMW S DFB cigm Ac DFB WiESm Fhb Fcz ¹⁹ ABÿh, Sjbch bWE FchD Wi, EC KiPi dmGiA Abch WiMc Ulf FhOhBchb? Wh, BGhW PiF WhD, E Ulÿ Efd, Abch Ad-bLic GhUib gifhZm Aèh XhFcm AMic-WhMic chGiA dmGchb, Sjbchem HeiA Sjdhc WiESmC BSh FBchbz ²⁰ ALdm Abhc GjZ Qc Fcmc, Abi MmZdh Sjbche HmLm ABbj, ABA ghci Sjbchem Mmdh UmGShb KhBchb, Sjbch MjUi BdhGhW MjBS Wh EE, Ac Sjbche Abhc Mm cjX UmGShD KhE Wh, Abi MjUi gC cjX UmGhWi dhHmz Zh ABA UmGi Sjbche bhMm FhBlh-YLhU, Bjfh-Wiÿh, chH-HjLh, UdhuDi, Xcc ZUWhb HhEA, HiZS HhEA, ZehB-ZmOhHici Ac Hjdbhd ALmz ²¹ Abhc aiScm Qc Fcmc, Abi AcFZhc MmZdh Sjbche HmLm ABbj, EC fbD Abhc AèhD Wi Sjbche LhbWm Abhem fcbiÿh ZhWhBdhBW, MmSh bhWfm HjWh FcLpW, MmShD WhXhFi Fhb, MiWh, Ac ZUbhBfi FciA SCZh FcLm Wh, EShem UmGiA Wi Abi bWc bhMm Fi XhBz

13

FciØ MbhScm AGmci gjfAc

¹ ahBAPwcm, Abi EC SiW Wæc Zhc Sjbche HmLm ABchbz MhWE S, Aèch FhdhbE ALm, “UIB Zh SiW MW bhWfm DFB dhGhW fhÄi Uidm EC ZmXhc ghLh XcbhW EDz” ² Sm Abi MmZdh ULLchZhc Sjbche HmLm HmLdhh, gC LYcc AHm Mmch HjWh-FLjci FcLid, Abi Shchem Ac ZhU-ZhFi gFdcM gjfAc Fci UiLdhhz Ac EGW Abi WiMm AMic Whi EBdmE Shchem Edh gjfiAc Fci Uichb, Abi AcFZhc ABdm Schh FmC cmghB XhBSH WhDz ³ Sjbch Zjdm XcbhW KhBchD, Abhc bjG UiA Ad-bLiD bhSich Wiz ALdm Ad-bLi S Sjbche ZmXhem FjWjbØmc FbMjc WhD, ShW WiMc Zd-fÄi Sjbche bhMm AMic ALmz ⁴ MjUiE ShWcm FbMjc ghdSm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA MhWm bhch

EBLid, Sh-E Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm ShBW EGW MiÙh ALpWz Ac AbchE Edh ShW dhGhW FbMjc ALi, EBdm ShW dHm MiÙh cEAD Aèhb FjUcSi Zdm Sjbchc HmLm ABA bjFhZidh EBBjz

⁵ Sjbch WiMcm MhKhB Fci UmGE, Ad-bLic CXcm ghLhcc BbhW ALm Wi? Sjbch ZjME Wh Wi, BLh Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpWz GiAd chGiE, MhKhB FchS HiA MhWj Sjbchc bhMm amMhd Wh bidmz ⁶ Ac Abi Afh Fci Sjbch ZjMZhd, Abch S GhOi gifhZm XcbhW EBHmLiz ⁷ Abch Aèhc UcZhcE bjWhMhS Fchb, Sjbch gFd dhGhW ZU Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz Abch WiMc XcmMHhcic XcbhW UmGhWic dhHi BGhW FBchb Whz Ac bhWfm Abchcm XcmMHhc hWE Wh FcdmE, Sjbch ghbmfh WmF Fhb FchS cEz ⁸ Abchc GmbSh EBD gFc XAm, Wh-gFc XAm Abchc FjWj Zd WhBz ⁹ Sm Abch MmZdh FbMjc Ac Sjbch ZdZhW, BSh UmGdm Abch Gjfiz Abch ULA FciAc, Sjbch SCZh FciA ghci XjchXjc GhOi EEz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi UlcB cBA BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbchc LhbWm ABA ghcdm bhdiF BLhc UmEA GmbSh GhOhBA FOj ZmZghc Fch Wh dhHmz bhdiFm Abchcm B GmbSh UiLpW Sjbchcm HeiA Sjdhc dhHi, GmSi Fchc dhHi WhDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac ULA

¹¹ E ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch Gjfi-Zhfi FcE, WiMcm Fhbid ZhWhE, DFm-EBÛcm WLiES FcE, DFB bWahZm cE, fhØiD ZfS FcEz SmC fhØic Ac bgäsc AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZh

¹² Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiï HdhHdi FciEz ¹³ Aèhc gFd XhF ZÛhD Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz

¹⁴ bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS, Aèh XhFc bgäs, Ac XhF cjjc GhSic-MSW Sjbch gFdc Uide cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 9 Wæc LiXhch Ad-HhdhSiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmiE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 16 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz gMcS XhCdJL ZcSbhW Sjcé Umfc HhdhSiA DdhFhS HiA SZdiH Fcdh, Ghdi gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidmz EBdm ShBW gW ThFi MhEAc ZhUm FDMW BgjUi bCdhWh ABA FBdh, Ghdi BbhW AWdmC WhMhS bidm Wh, DcdHm BgjUi Vcòb bhYiF bjLh WZic fciESE bhWSm EBZz Shcch EC a×hbi Shdib ThFi ZhKhWic dhHi ShBW EC XDHhb dmGdlz

ShBW ZjMhBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdmC WhMhS XhEA MhD, WhMhSc dhHi bjLhc fciES Abd Fchc Mcjc WhDz EBdm WhMhSc Yd Ebd fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Kdhz

EC MbhWhc BgjUi Ac EBÛ MhSic bhMm FjWj ZWi-ZWh ALid Whz BgjUi EFdm bWm FcSh Ghdi ShchC Aèhc bhDac MhSi, Shch Lheh ZhU-ZhFi gFd bhWjfc Zm-UiW Ac WhYcbhWz EBdm gMcS XhCdJLm FBch, Wh, BgjUi Zh EBÛ MhSi Dch gFdC WhYcbhW, FjWj bhWfc ShÀs WhB fjèAWh fciES Abd Fch, DcdhHi gFdC dhÛSi ZWiHmLmz Sm BLh Ad-bLi Lheh ZhKhc FjWj XT WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC 1:1-10 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdJL Fidh LhghZi Ebdh 1:11-2:21

(H) fciES Wh cgbS? 3-4 cFj

(I) bjbW EFdc ðhViwsh 5 cFj

(K) DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE 6 cFj

AèhB GjF-GZci Ghdi DFOhC

¹ Abi XhCdJL, BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abi FjWj bhWfc gjFjb-Xchbifm Zh FjWj bhWfc CLièhD LhghZi EBLi Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLi Ac Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh, MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh Fci SjdLpW, Dchc HmL ThFiC GmdhYsi XhBLiz ² Abi Ac Abchc dhC gFd bjbW ahBapØm bidia, HhdhSiA Umfc BLhDB MbhS EFdc HmLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchcm cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ⁴ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc bjWfhD, gC BLhD Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi WiMc XZiï MhW FjcZhWi UiLpW, MhSm EC GhchX MbhWhc AS ThFi Abchem ZhKhBSh XhchpWz ⁵ Aèh XhFc SheiY gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

⁶ Abi Ze ShBÌjz EBHmLi, Ad-bLic cgbm MmBW QhFiA AWiA Sjbchem WiMc ZÛh ZhWhBLpW, ShWm LheiA Sjbch Fidh ES MdUi AcF WbjWhc GjF-GZci ZhD YiciHmdhDz ⁷ Aldm S Bsh FjWj GjF-GZci WhDz EBdm FDMW bhWjF ALm, MmShD Sjbchc BbhW dBA GmBe GmdhBch, Shch Ad-bLic GjF-GZciCm CdOh-XhdOh FcidSh KhBehz ⁸ gjWE, Abch Mm GjF-GZci Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH FcLi, EC GjF-GZci Lheh Uilch FjWj GjF-GZci MjUi Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch ED, BSh MjUi Abch WiMmC Fci, Zh ALbhWi FjWj YicihD ABA FcpW, Sm EHjc CXcm dhÛS XeCFz ⁹ Abi AHm MmbWm FBLi, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, AHc

Mm GjF-GZci Sjbch bhWL, BSh Lheh ULLch FjWj GjF-GZci FmC Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fcdm, EHjc CXcm dhÛs XeCFz

¹⁰ BSh FciA Abi Fhc HmL ThFi ShciY XhBSHb KhBAc, FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi Wh Aèhc HmL ThFi? Abi FjWj bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FciAc Wi? Abi MjUi EGWE bhWfcm GjF Fchc Kmih FcShb, Sm Abi Ad-bLic GhUib EBdhh Wh EWmz

gMcS XhCdjL Fidh LghZi EBdh

¹¹ E ahBLhZ Efd, AXWhch MhWiA chGCÀh, Abi Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLi, BSh S FjWj bhWfc ZhWhBd bSZhU WhDz ¹² Abi BSh FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, FmC Abhcm BSh giFhBLmE Whz Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm BSh MhBc FcLpWz

¹³ Abi AHm MmZdh BgjUi Vcòb bhWShb, gC fbD Abhc KhD-KdW Fidh ALid BSh S Sjbch gjWLz Abi Aèhc MbhS Efdcm FS Zmfi Mjdbj FcShb, Ac BShcm ZiWhfFchc KmihS ALdhb, DESh Sjbch MhWEz ¹⁴ Abhc ZhY-UhUhc HmL ThFi XhEA fch-cljbs bhWhSe Abi GjZ GiAdi ALdhbz DcUhD Abhc ZDEfi BgjUi Efdc bhMm Aèh-Zièh FcS Abi ZCS AHjAbd ALdhbz ¹⁵ EBdm AèhD S Abhc bh'c XmOE ThFSmC Abhcm XLÛ FcLpW, ShBWC WiMc cgbSm Abhcm UhES UiLpWz ShW bjWfh ALid, ¹⁶ Abi ShW GhL bhDac MWc UiUhc XhBA, EBÛhbÛ MhSic HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz Sm EC UiUhc XhBAE Abi FjWj AUb MhSc dHm Xchbif FcLi Whz ¹⁷ Ac Abhc AHc FjWj LghZic dHm bjdHfHs Fchc dhHi Abi MmcjMhdmb OhCW GhWE-E HmLi Whz ZcJ Abi AcZ UmfE HmLdhbHi, HiA Ijci-Yici gicZhc Uhbme OhCWE ABLiz

¹⁸ Dc SiW ZcL ZhUm LghZi XiSec dHm bjdHfHs Fchc WiESm MmcjMhdmb HmLdhb, HiA ShW EWE Xwc UiW ALdhbz ¹⁹ EC fbD gMcS BLhc ahB LghZi BAFjZ Lheh, ULLch FjWj LghZic dHm Abhc UmGh EBLm Whz ²⁰ DF Aèh fhÀi ALpW, Abi EC MmSh dmGdhb, Dc DFOh gcYE biLh WhDz bWE chGZh, EC GjF-GZci S FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi XhBLi Wh, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLiD WiMm Abhc HmLm MhBc FcLpWz

²¹ ZhUm Abi fciA Ac FidiFia Umfc ZCS MhHhS HmLdhbz ²² EC fbD DgjUiA Midhc BLhDB MbhS EfdmE Abhcm KiWSh Whz ²³ Shch Ghdi EC GZc gjWLidh, "AHm Mm ZmOhD Abhc CXcm Mjdbj FcS, Ac BLhc Whbcm UIWiA ThFi SjeidiS KhBLid, EGW gC ZmOhD Ad-bLic BbhWc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fcmcz"

²⁴ Abi BbhW AWiA Zudi MhEAD, Shch Aèhc fjFjc-ShciY FcShz

2

MbhSm gMcS XhCdjLcm FZjd Fcdh

¹ KcD ZcL ZhUm ZhcWhZhLc dHm EBA Abi gicZhc MmcjMhdmb Hmdhb, EC fbD SiShLcmE dHm Widhbz ² AèhB gjFjbm Abi gWE Hmdhbz HiA gWc ahBAPwcm FBdhh, EBÛhbÛ MhSic HmLm Abi FjW GjF-GZci SZdiH Fciz EBdm MbhSc bjcaì Efdcm BSh WichdhD FBdhh, Abhc KiØh ALid, Abhc ES UCec Fhb MhSm ZmFhbh Wh MhDz ³ Abhc dHc ahB SiShL E-BgjUi EBdmE, ShW bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi Dch FjWj KhX UiLm Whz ⁴ ALdm BbhWUhc Udc aiScm FDMW bjWhYiF ghbhWiD Edh EBdz BLh Ad-bLic Cçs ZWhD Abch Mm ðhviwsh XhBLi, EShc Gjs Vchc dhHiC Dch ghbhBLid, MhSm Abchem bjLhc fciESc HjdhibiS chGS Xhcmz ⁵ EBdm Abch DF XdF dhHiE Shchc Hjdhibi bhWdhh Wh, MhSm GjF-GZci gFiFSi Sjbchc HmLm FhBb cDz

⁶ Ac MbhSc Whb-QhFi MW Efdc dHm Abi bhSidhb, Dch MmBWC EBW Wh FmWm, BShD Abhc FjØhc MhD AD Wh, AèhD S bjG KhBA bLdbhWi FcpW

Whz Dch S Abhcm WDA FjØh UiLpW Wh, ⁷ ZcJ Shch ZjMididh, BgjUi fbhMc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiHE XiScem Mmdh UhDBÍ UmEA EBLid, EC dhGhW EBŪhbŪ MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhcm UmEA EBLmz ⁸ Shch EGhW UmGdh, BgjUi EFdc HmLm LhghZi-FhbE XiScem MmBW KhdhBLpW, gC AèhDC EBŪhbŪ MhSic bhMm LhghZi-FhbE Abhcm KhdhBLpWz ⁹ EGhW UmGiA MbhSc HBŪ-bhBŪ bjçäi, bhWi BAFjZ, XiSc Ac ghŪhWm ZjMididh, Aèc ScY TWm Abi GhL cgbS XhBLiz SmC ShchE Abchc dHm DFbS ALpW EGhW UmGhBSH Fci, Abhc Ac ZhcWhZhLc dHm Shchc AS bidhBdhz Ac EC bhSm chMi EBdh, Abch SZdiH Fcbj EBŪhbŪ MhSic HmLm, EBdm Shch SZdiH FcZh BgjUi fbhMc HmLmz ¹⁰ Shch Ghdi DGhW AZUhc Fcdh, Abch MhWj MbhSc HciZ EFdc ZhD GiAd chGiz ALdm AbhcE Edh Fchc GjZ BÈh ALidz

gMcS XhCdjL Ac XiScm Ebid

¹¹ ZhUm XiSc AØIEGiA OhCWE ABdhz DcbhMm ShBW DF Ze EBŪhd FchD Abi ShW bjGc LhbWmC AXÍi MhWhBdhbz ¹² EC fbD BgjUi ThFi bjbW EA DFud bhWfm YSjA Uish, EBŪhbŪ MhSi ThFi Mmch BLhc CçS ED, Shch bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mcjcz EC YSjA Udc FiLj bhWjf LhghZi BAFjZc HmL ThFi ABZhc AHm XiScm EBŪ MhSic dHm bidh-bifh Fci GhWh-UhWh GhBSHz BOH S Gjz ahdhz EBdm Dch AEAD Dchc Qcm ShBW EC ahdh Fhb ZŪ Fcièhz EFOhC Ze EBŪhdz ¹³ AØIEGiA AcE ZCS BgjUi bjbWmE XiSc dHm EC a×hbis fhbid EBdhz gmf-bmf ZhcWhZhLE Shchc dHm ajd XTm XhE UidhBdhz

¹⁴ EBdm Abi MmZdh UmGdhb, GjF-GZcic gFiFSc dHm Shchc Fhb-Fhm bidmc Wh, EC gFdc LhbWm XiScem FBdhb, “AXWm BgjUi EBAE MjUi BgjUi WiEb ZhU UiA EBŪ MhSic dhGhW KdpW, Sm EBŪ MhSicm FmWm EGW BgjUi WiEb bhWhc ShHiU Uich? ¹⁵ AXWm-Abi UlBEMWC S BgjUi, WhYcbhW E-BgjUi FjdE MWbiLi Whz ¹⁶ DcZhUmE S Abch MhWi, bjLhc fciES Abd FcdmE Aèhd bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Wh, Ghdi Blh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdmC UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz DcUhDC Abch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi, MhSm fciESc Abdm WhD, EBdm Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhd Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz FhcW fciES Abd FcdmE FjWj bhWfcm UiWUhc FBA HWh EBS WhDz

¹⁷ EBdm EGW Abch Ad-bLic SciFhD UiWUhc ZWSbh KhBchb Fci, BgjUi fchc WiEb-FhWjW ZhU UidhBLiz DSm MjUi FjWj FjWj MWm Abchcm WhYcbhW FpW, Sm FiSh ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLiD FjWj HJWhc GmMbS FcpW Wi? WhCMjZieh, WiKD Whz ¹⁸ Abi WiMm MmSh ZhU UidhBLi, ESh MjUi gicZhc Fci, Sm S WiMmC WiMcm Ulfi XcbhW FciAcz ¹⁹ fciESc WiEbM fciESc ASEc Abhc bCS EBHmLm, MhSm Aèc ShciYc dhHi Abi MiŪh cBz ²⁰ Sm VcidhE, Abhcm Ad-bLic dHm HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLmz Abi Ac MiŪh WhD, Abhc FhDac bhMm Ad-bLic MiŪh ALpWz EC FhDAD EGW Mm MiŪnHi FhOhBchb, BOH Aèc GhL bhDac MWc CXcm BbhWc Zdm FhOhBchbz ShBW Abhcm bgäs FciA, Abhcm SchWic dhHi WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz ²¹ Aèh XhFc B cgbS Abi ZiYd EBSm UiShb WhDz fciES Abd FciA MjUi bhWjf UiWUhc ZWiMiS, Sm Ad-bLi GhbGh FjczhWi EBdh Wi?

3

fciES Wh cgbS?

¹ E ZmAGd HhdhSi Efd, Sjbchcm FmHiD MhUl FcLm? Sjbchc HmLm S Gjdh-bmdh Ac LhY-LYh SZdiH Fch EBLm, BLh Ad-bLicm HhLE dOFhBA FhSd Fch EBLidz ² Sm EGW Abi Ghdi EC FThGhW MhWSbh KhBchb, Sjbch Mm XhF

cjgj XhBL, BOh FiSh bjLhc fciES Abd FciA XhBL Wi? Wh GjF-GZci gjWiA BbhW AWhD XhBL? ³ Sjbch FjWj Edh ZmAGd Wi? XhF cjgjc Zdm WDA MiÛnHi fjcj FciA, EGW WiMc Zdm FhbiAZ EBSHD KhBchD? ⁴ Sm GhbGh ES UIG-Fi FcdhD Wi? Abi Afh Fci Sjbchc B Fi bjOmC ZmgjUh HmLm Whz ⁵ ABËh, AèhD S Sjbchcm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW, Ac Sjbchc bhMm ZCS FmchbSi FhbE FcLpWz Sm FE KhBW, ShW fciES bhWhD ShBW BSh Fcdh Wi? Wh GjF-GZci gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWhD BSH FcLpW?

⁶ BZthgib WZic ZmXhcGhW UmGE, Aèhc Fhdhbe ALm, “BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhD, Aèhd ShWcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz” ⁷ DcUhD SjbchE fbMidhE, Mmch BbhW AWm, ShchC BZthgibc ALd AEdhUz ⁸ ALbhWi FiShZE AHmC ZhShBd EBLm, Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWdmC S ShBW EBÛhBÛ MhSicm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpWz BZthgibc HmLm EC ADASc GjF-GZci AHmC MhWhBd EBLid, “Sjbhc CLièhD UIWiAc Shbhb MhSiD ZcFS XhBZhz” ⁹ Sm ZjMh MhD, Aèhc EAUhD BbhW AWhD BZthgibm Mmdh ZcFS XhBLpW, ShW ZhUm Mmch BbhW AWZh ShchE Edh ZcFS XhBZhz

¹⁰ ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “Mm bhWfm fciESc FiShZE dmGh Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb Abd Wh Fcm, gm dhÛSiz” EW ThFi ZjMh MhD, Mmch fciES bhWhc CXcm acfh Fcm, Shch gFdc CXcmC B dhÛS ALmz ¹¹ Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, “UiWUhc FBA Mhcm FZjd Fch ED, gm Shc BbhWc MciAD MiÛnHi XhBZz” DcUhD ZjMh MhD, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdmE Aèhd FmCccm UiWUhc FBA FZjd FcpW Whz ¹² EBdm fciESm FD, “fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYiF Mm bhWjf Kdm, gm fciESc bhMUic MiÛnHi FhOhBZz” Sm S ZjMh MhD, fciESm BbhWc CXcm acfh Fcm Whz ¹³ fciESc ZcGmdhY FchD Abchc CXcm Mm dhÛS ALid, EC dhÛS Ad-bLiD ShW WiMc FhÛE WiA Abchcm AMhU FcLpWz Aèhc Fhdhbe S ALm, “HhLE dOFhBA Mhcm FhSd Fch ED, gm dhÛSiz” ¹⁴ Aèhd BZthgib WZicm Mm ZcFS UhW FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD EC ZcFS MhSm EBÛ MhSi EFdmE XhBW, Ac AbchE MhSm BbhWc bhMUi EAUh Fch gC XhF cjgj XhB, EShc UhDC Ad-bLiD B dhÛS WiMc FhÛE WiLpWz

fciES Ac EAUh

¹⁵ E ahB Efd, Abi UIWiAZi FThUi ZjMhB Uichbz UIB XÀ bhWfc bhMm MmZdh FjWj KJÀi XhFh-XjÀ EBMhD, EC KJÀi DF XÀD Ac ZhSid FcS Xhcm Wh, Zh Dc bhMm WDA FjØh dhHhBS-E Xhcm Whz ¹⁶ Sm BZthgib Wzi Ac ShW AEdhUc dHm Aèhd Mm EAUh FcLdh, Aèhc Fhdhbe S FEA EBLm Wh, “AEdhU EFdc dHm” bhWi ZCS AEdhUc dHmz Zcj FEA EBLm Ghdi “Sjbhc AEdhUc dHm” bhWi DF AEdhUc dHm, Ac EC AEdhUC EBdh Ad-bLiz ¹⁷ Abi FBShb KhBchb, Aèhd BZthgibc Abde EAUhc bhMUi Mm WiEb ZEABd FcLdh, Dc KhBf Sif ZcL ZhUm fciES UmEA EBLidz EC fciES AEAD AHc gC EAUhc WiEb S ZhSid FcS Xhcm Whz Sm S ShW EAUh Mhci cBdz ¹⁸ Ac Aèhc ZcFS XhEA MjUi fciES Abdc CXcm Wicac FcS, Sm EAUhc CXcm Wicac cBd Wh EWmz EBdm Aèhd EAUhc bhMUiC BZthgibcm ZcFS UhW FcLdhz

¹⁹ Sm FBZh, fciES FmWm UmEA EBLid? bhWfm HjWhc Fhb Wh LhehD, Aèhc ScY ThFi EAUhc dHm fciESE fhbid FcLdhz Ac BZthgibc Mm AEdhUc ZmXhcm Aèhd EAUh FcLdh, EC MWm SfcYi Wh AWh XcMØ B fciES ZEABd ALidz Aèhc Yicihc MciAD bjLh WZic HmLm B fciES WhMid EBLidz EC bjLhC ALdh Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci, bhWi bhMc bhWjzf ²⁰ EBdm Ghdi DFXÀ ThFdm S bhMc bhWfc Mcjc ALid Wh; Ac Aèh S DFMWCz ShBW BZthgibc dHm EAUhc Fhde FjWj bhMc MW dhHLm Whz

²¹ Sm fciES FjWj Aèhc EAUh EFdc CdOh Wi? WiKD Whz AèhD MjUi EC dhGhW fciES UhW FcSh, MmShD AGmci MiÛnHi bidm, Sm fciES bhWiAc bhWjF Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EBHmd EWmz ²² EBdm ALbhWi FiShZm ZhShD, Shhbh bhWjFc HjWhc FZMhD ZÛi, Shch MhWj BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA, BbhWc MciAD EAUh Fch gC ZcFS XhBWz

²³ BbhW AEAc AHm fciESm Abchcm Xhch UiLidz BbhW MhBc Wh EA XcMØ EC fciESmC Abchcm ZhUiA chGLidz ²⁴ DcUhD ZjMh MhD, Ad-bLic HmLm XCLhWic AHm EC fciESmC ESUiW Abchcm KhdhBLm, MhSm BbhWc MciAD Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EDz ²⁵ EBdm EGW BbhW FhBb EAD, Abch Ac KhdFUhc fciESc Sdja WhDz

Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU

²⁶ BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD Sjbch gÀd EGW Aèhc AEdhU ZWiHmLz ²⁷ Sjbch Mhch Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcL, Sjbch S YiÛc WDA FhXec dhGhW Ad-bLic aiScm ghbbBHmLz ²⁸ BgjUi Ac E-BgjUi, Hjdhb Ac AMhU, ZmOiW Ac ZmOhBØc bhMm EGW FjWj SYhS WhBz BLh Ad-bLic dHm bifi MhEAD Sjbch gFdC S DF EBHmLz ²⁹ Sjbch MmZdh Ad-bLic MW EBHmL, Sm S BZthgibc AEdhUE EBL, Ac AèhD BZthgibcm MmSh UiZh Fci EAUh FcLdh, SjbchE EShc ahHi ZWiHmLz

4

¹ ALdm Abi ZjMhBSbh KhBchb, ZhYc gFd VW-LhbhWhs AEdhUc DGSiAc ThFdmE, gm MSUiW WhZhdif cD ESUiW AEdhU Ac Hjdhbc bhMm FjWj SYhS bidm Whz ² Shc ZhYo Mm fbDEc FTh ELiES Fci MhBW, ESUiW gm Shc bjçäi Zh MiçhUhcc AEShD cBSm Edz ³ EC dhGhW AbchE MmZdh WhZhdif ALdhb, gC fbD UIWiAc WhWhW KhD-KdWc Hjdhb AlDhbz ⁴ EBdm fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, AèhD ShW GhL bhDac MWcm ZmMidhz ShBW DFMW WmF AEcSc XmOE MWb dBA, fciESc gjFjb-AgFhb bhYif MiÛnHi FhOhBdhz ⁵ MhSm fciESc AEShD ThFh bhWfcm AMhU FcSh XhpcW, Ac AbchcmE Aèhc AEdhU ZWhc DGSiAc UmBWz ⁶ DcUhD Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU ZWiMhEAD Sjbchc UidE ZfS Fchc dhHi, AèhD ShW GhL bhDac MWc cjjcm ZmMiLpWz Sjbchc Uidc EC cjgm S Aèh XhFcm Aäh FBA QhFpWz ⁷ HSiFmC Sjbch Hjdhb cBL Wh, AEdhU ZWiHmL; Ac AEdhUcm AèhD MmSh UmEAc EAUh FcLidh, EGW Sjbch DEShc bhdiFhWhE XhBLz

BbhWm bMzJs Ac GhOi EE

⁸ AHm Sjbch MmZdh Aèh XhFcm KiWShD Wh, gC fbD Sjbch MmShc Hjdhbi FcShD, BHjBW S ALdm FjWj UmZShc WhDz ⁹ EBdm EGW S Aèhcm KiWL; ALdm AèhDc ShW WiMc XciKD UiLpWz Sm Sjbch Fidh gicZhc UIWiAZi gC FbMjc Ac ZhSid KhD-KdWc ZhD YiciMichD? AcFZhc EShc Hjdhb ZWShD KhBchD Wi? ¹⁰ Sjbch gicZhc EbjF Ac SbjF UiW, bhf, ciSj Ac ZLccm bhWchDz ¹¹ DcUhD Abhc Qc Fcmc, Sjbchc Sdm Abhc ES bmWS Wi bhOi EBMhDz

¹² E ahB Efd, Abi Sjbchcm biWS FciAc, Abi Mmdh Sjbchc dhGhW EBHmLi, SjbchE Edh Abhc dhGhW EEz Sjbch S ESUiW Abhc FjWj GmSi FcL Whz ¹³ Sjbchc MhWh ALm, Abhc fciE Zmbhc EAD, Abi Sjbchc HmLm XDdh Zhc GjF-GZci SZdiHc fjMjH XhBLdhb ¹⁴ Abhc Zmbhcc UhD Sjbchc Fi EbdmE, Sjbch S IiW Zh Ddh FciA Abchcm YhdhBL Whz ZcJ Aèhc FjWj Yicih Zh BLh Ad-bLicm MmdhGhW FZjd FcShD, EC dhGhW Abchcm FZjd FcLz ¹⁵ EBdm EGW Sjbchc Uidc gi DfFi Hmd FjAB? Abi S Sjbchc ZmXhcm EGhWC FBShb Xhci, gC fbD Xhedm Sjbch WiMc FBdMh GjdiA Abchcm UidhBdhD EWmz ¹⁶ Sm Sjbchc HmLm gF FTh bhShD, Abi EGW UlfW EBHmdhb Wi?

17 gjWE, EC MmHjBØm Sjbchc GjM-GZc dBch, EHjBW S ZU WiESm ABchz Shch KhBW, Sjbchcm Abhc ZhD TWm YichBA, Shchc AfF ZhWhBSHz 18 ahdh WiESm Edh Fcdm YhDUh EBd EWMz EBdm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc LhbWm AB, Ghdi EC fbD WhD, WmF WiESm gc-ghbmfh GjM-GZc dEA ahdhz 19 E Abhc XiAch AEdhU EFD, Sjbch MSUIW Ad-bLic dhGhW Wh ZWL, ESUIW Abi gicZhc Sjbchc dhHi gjcJh XDuhc Zifc dhGhW LOYO Fecbhz 20 Abhc bWm Khc, EC XDhHb dmGh ZhU UiA EGWC Abi WiMm Sjbchc HmLm ABA, Ph^xh bhThD ZhSKiS FcShbz Sm Sjbchcm dBA FiSh FcShb FjØh ZjMchb Whz

ZiZi LhDch Ac ZhÛi ghMmch ThFi Shdib

21 Sjbch Mmch bjLhc fciEsc Hjdhibi FcShD KhE, Sjbch FE KhBW, fciESm MmSh FD BSH Sjbchc FhWE ghbhd Wh Wi? 22 Aèhc Fhdhbm ZhShD, BZthgib WZic UIB XJA ALdh, XDDh XJA ZhÛi ZmOi ghMmchc ScYh Ac UILch XJA ALd Øhviw ZiZi LhDchc ScYhz 23 ZhÛi ZmOic ScYh XjAc MWb EBLid UIWiAc WiEbm, EBdm ALd Øhviw ZiZic XjAc MWb EBLid Aèh XhFc EAUhd FjUcSi Zdmz

24 B bhSc bhWi EBd, EC UIB ZmOi EBdh UlBOh WiEbZ DF WiEb Sjc Xhe TWm ABLm, BOhD She GmMbs Fcch bhWfem Hjdhibic XTm OhWm; DBW EBdh ZhÛi ghMmchz 25 EC ghMmch bhWi AcZ Umfc Sjc Xhez Ac ghMmch EBdh EC MHSc MmcjMhdmb OhCWc DF WbjWh, MmcjMhdmb OhCWm S Shc XJA-XjeiWcm dBA ZhÛi ZWLmz 26 EBdm ALbhWi Mm MmcjMhdmb, DBW S Øhviw; DBWC Abchc bhZ 27 ALbhWi FiShZm FD, “E WiAEdhUi ZmOi, Mhc FjWj gjcJh EBLm Wh, Sjbi Gjfic HMD HhEz gjcJh XDuhc Zifm Mhcm VcLm Wh, Sjbi Hdh YhOhBA Mjcm Mjcm HMD HhEz MhbhBc Icc ZCC KhBSmE, Mhc FmC WhB ShBc ZCS Zmfi AEdhU EBZhz”

28 ahB EFD, DcUhDC Sjbchc MWb EBLm Aèhc EAUhc BLghFc dhGhWz 29 EBdm gC fbD UIWiAc WiEbm Mhc MWb EBLid, gm Mjddb FcS EC MWcm, MmBW MWb dBLpW Aèhc XhF cjcjc Zdm; Ac EGWE ECdh Mjddb Ecz 30 DcUhD UmGE, Aèhc Fhdhbm FD, “ZhÛicm Ac ShBc XjAcM Zhei TWm GmUhB UmE; ZhÛic ScYh XjAD FjWjbØmc ALd ZiZic XjAc dHm, VW-LhbhWhc ZhO XhBS WhDz” 31 Sm E ahB EFD, EC ADASm ZjMh MhD, Abch ZhÛic AEdhU WhD, Abch S ALd Øhviw ZiZic Icc AEdhUz

5

bjbiW EFDc ØhviwSh

1 E bjbiW EFD, Ad-bLiD Abchcm Øhviw FcLpW, Øhviw ghdSm cEAc dhHiz DcUhD Sjbchc ØhviwShcm VciA chGE, Hjdhibic dhHhb Ac YiÛiE Whz

2 gjWE, Abi XhCdJLm Sjbchcm FBchb, Sjbch MjUi EGWE bLdbhWi Fhb FchE, Sm Ad-bLic FjWj Uhbc S Sjbchc HmLm WhBz 3 Abi gFdc HmLm gicZhc EGHw FBchb, Mm MWcm bLdbhWi FchBd ED, She CXcm YcM EBMhd fciEsc Shhbh gjFjb-AgFhb bhWhz 4 Sjbch Mhch fciES Abd FciA UIWUhc ZWShD KhBchD, Sjbch S Ad-bLic HmL TWm AdH EBHmL, Aèhc cgbS TWm gciHmLz 5 EBdm Abchcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fch EBZ, BbhWm EC WiKDEsh XhBA XhF cjcjc Zdm Abch Zhc KhBchbz 6 BLh Ad-bLic CçS ZwiA ghcdm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Zcj bgäSc bhMUi Mm BbhW MhBc ED, EC BbhWC Ebd ALdz

7 Sjbch S ahdh XTm KdhS ALdhD; Sm EC gF XTm KdSm Sjbchcm FmHiD ZhVh Uid? 8 gjWE, Sjbch EGW Mm bSZhU bhWchD, Mm AèhD Sjbchcm XLÛ Fci AWLpW, B bSZhU S ShW ZhShBd XT WhDz 9 MhWE Wi, DF YkOh KmWhD

DF ZhdSi UIVcm ZcZhU FcidhDz ¹⁰ Sm Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abi bhdiFc UcZhcE EC acfh Fci, Sjbch UILch FjWj bSZhUE MhBShD WhDz EBdm MmHiD Sjbchcm LhShc, gm Mm-C ED Wh FmWm, Shc XhEWh fhMh gm XhBZz

¹¹ E ahB Efd, Abi MjUi EGWE EGhW FB, bhWfm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWi Mcjc, Sm Abhc CXcm FmWm EGWE Mj djb Ec? Sm UIG-Fic LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic bCSc FTh gjWdm MmShD bjG djFhBW, Shchc bjG djFhWi S ZÜ EBHmd EWmz ¹² DcUhd Abi KhBchb, Sjbchc UidE MmShD H*Hjd dhHhBLpW, EHjBØm Shchc Aih WYL FhOiA YhdhB UmCFz

HjWhc Hjdhbi LheE, XhF cjgm GhOi EE

¹³ E ahB Efd, Aèhd Sjbchcm XLÜ FciA AWLpW AMhU EAc dhHiz EBdm AMhU ZWiA Sjbchc Uidc HjWhc GhBf XjchWiS dhHiE Wh, Zcj Uidc bgàsM DFm-EBÛc GmMbs FcEz ¹⁴ FhcW Aih fciEScmC DGhWE FciA FEA EBLm, “Sjbchc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciEz” ¹⁵ EBdm Sjbch MjUi DFm-EBÛm FhBìh-YLhU Ac cmfh-cmfi FcE, Sm gjfiAc EBMhE! BSh Fcdm S Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm ZiWhf FciDiZhDz

¹⁶ gjWE, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, XhF cjgc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, SmC Uidc EC GhBfbiOhWic GiAd EBS WhDz ¹⁷ EC GhBfm MmSh FD, BSh S XhF cjgc ZiXÀm, Ac XhF cjgm MmSh FpW BSh ZU GhBfc ZiXÀmz ZU GhBf Ac XhF cjgc Dch DFm-EBÛc ZicjVi, DcUhd WmF Fhbc WiES FciAE Sjbch BSh Xjch FcE Whz ¹⁸ Ac Sjbch MjUi XhF cjgc Zdm MiÛnHi FhOhE, Sm Sjbch fciESc Hjdhb WhDz

¹⁹ Uidc ZU GhBfc Fhb-FhM S Gjdh-bmdhC KiWh MhD, BSh EBdHi MiWh, WhXhFi, ZUbhbfi, ²⁰ UmZSh XjMh, MhUl-OjWh, UlfbWi, FhBìh-YLhU, dja-dhdK, HjLh, WiM-bSdZi, Ebid, UdHudi, ²¹ Bjfh, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Fci Zlhi Fch, Ac EC WbjWhc AcE ZCS Fhbz Sm Abi AHm Mmdh gjfiAc FcLdhb, EGW gicZhc ECdh FBchb, Uidc EC ZU GhBfc Hjdhbi Mmch Fcm, Aèhc ZhUfhBS Shchc FjWj PhB WhBz

²² EBdm XhF cjgm Kdh MiÛnHic Yd Ebd bgàs, Gjfi-Zhfi, fhØi, LZc Fch, UDAdj ahZ, ahdh-bhWfi Fch, gF-ghdhdi cEA, ²³ Wcb EA Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGhz EC WmF Fhbc ZicjVi FjWjMhs ABW WhBz ²⁴ Ac BLh Ad-bLic AXW CçSm S, MhcMic ciXjcm, Uidc gFd ZU GhBf fjðh BLh Ad-bLic LdiZE FDZc UidhBLmz ²⁵ EGW Abch MjUi DFiw Fci XhF cjgc MciAD WDA MiÛnHi XhBLi, Sm AE, Abch XhF cjgc Miçhd MiÛnHi FhOhBz ²⁶ Abch ZmgjUh ZehB-ZmOhHici ZhU Umb, DFm-EBÛcm LhShWi Ac Bjfh-Bjfi DÀmcm Lhei Umbz

6

DFm-EBÛc ALhW FcE

¹ E ahB Efd, MbhSc FmC MjUi AGSh FjWj HjWhc YhÛE XeiMhD, Sm Sjbch Mmch XhF cjgm MiÛnHi FhOhBchD, Sjbch Shcm SjdiA AWiEz Ac GjZ Wcb Uidm B Fhb FciE, WiMc ZmXhcmE gjfiAc cBE, MhSm WiMme YhÛE Wh XeEz ² Sjbch DFm-EBÛc ahc ZE, SmC Ad-bLic WiEb XjchXjc bhWh EBZz ³ FjØh Wh ZWiAE Mm bhWfm WiMc ZehB-ZhghUlci UmGhD, gm S WiMmC WiMcm OHhDz ⁴ Sm XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic Abd-GhBLdS XciÀh FcCFz SmC EBÛc dHm WiMc SjdWh Wh FciA, Shc WiMc Fhbc dhHi ZehB FcS XhcZz ⁵ XcSmF MmWmC WiMc HhBO WiMm ZE

⁶ gjWE, Mm MWcm Aèhc Fhdhb giFhBd ED, gm Shc CihUc ahdhBc dhHi GmMbs FcCFz

⁷ ahB EFd, Sjbch Zm-XTi ZWiE Wh, Aèhc dHm S PhOôoh-bfFch Kdm Whz MmBW Mmdh GmS FcZhd, DBW Edh Yfd XhBZhDz ⁸ Uidc EC ZU GhBfcm Gjf Fchc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B GmS ThFi HMZ bidZz EBdm XhF cjgicm Gjf chGhc dhHi GmS Fcdm, B XhF cjgj ThFi AGmci MiÛnHi bidZz ⁹ WmF Fhb FchS dhHiA Abch MhWj Wichf Wh EBz ghbmfh dhHiA cBdm PiF fbDD Dc Yfd XhBbjz ¹⁰ fjMjH XhBdmC Abch MhWj gFd bhWfc, GhL Fci Aèhc XciZhcc bhWfc ALhW Fciz

AGmci WLiES

¹¹ UmGchD Wi, FS bjOh bjOh gcYo Abi WiMc ASm Sjbchc HmLm dmGLi!
¹² MmHjBØm Shchc WiMc ahdh-bhWfi MhBc FcS KhD, EShD Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi ShHiU Umcz Ad-bLic LdiZc dhHi MhSm Shchc CXcm FjWj Mjdjb Wh ED, Mjdjb ThFi ZhKhc dhHi Shch BSH Fcmcz ¹³ gjWE, bLdbhWi Fhb MmShD FchBLpW, EShDE S fciESc ZcGmdhY FcpWz EBdm DcZhUmE Shch Sjbchcm bLdbhWi FchBS KhD, MhSm Shch ZehB FciA FBS Xhcm SjbchE Shchc UdE ALz ¹⁴ EBdm Abi FBchb, Ghdi BLh Ad-bLic LdiZLheh ULLch FjWj ZmXhcmC Abi ZehB Fci Whz EC LdiZc bhMUic B UIWiA Abhc HmLm bciHmLm, Ac AbiE UIWiAc KGjS bciHmLiz ¹⁵ DcUhD bLdbhWi Fhb FchBdmE MmSh, Wh FchBdmE EShz Ad-bLic MciAD gicZhc WDA XDÜh EAC EBd ALd ZmXhcz ¹⁶ Ac EC BbhWm Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhD, bhWi GhOi Aèhc ZÜhcm, ShBW cgb Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

¹⁷ gmf-bmf FBchb, gMcS BLhc dhHi bhBc GhBA FS WbjWhc MGB Abhc WiMc fcidE dBA KAc UiAcz Sm Abhcm FmC UIG UiE Whz

¹⁸ ahB EFd, Abchc bjWiZ BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc UidE FhBb cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕ^{id} fciY 10 Wæc LiXhch Ad-BYiLiA XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch Aèhc gJFjbm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmË SfcìY WmEAc EWjhbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD ShBW EC fbD Mmd GhWhS ZUi ALdhz

BYiL OhCWE Zfs Fch gMcS BLhc CçScm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi ShBW KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz ShBW AHm EC OhCWE SiW ZLc cBA MbhS SiAc FcLpWz EW ThFi ZiUhD Zhdh ShBW FBLdh, “bWE chGZh, Abi SiW ZcL VciA chBS-UiW KCGc XhWi YhdhBA AXWhchcm gjfiAc FcSm Ub dBli Whz” (LhghZi Whbh 20:31)

EC LgiYhc bjd ZDAW Ebd, Aèh XhFc ZhSjWi bjWfh MhBc EAz dmGFm FBch, Aèhc EAUh Fch Ad-bLic bhMUi gC ZhSjWi bjWfh EGW MhBc EBLmz Ad-bLiD SfcìY AWhc AHm Ghdi Zwi BLchBd MhSi ALid Aèhc GhL XtMh, EBdm ShBW ABA ghci UlWiAc Shhbh MhSic dHm Aèh XhFc bidW IOhBLpWz ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi Uia gFdcM DF fbhW EViFhc XhEAc XT Fci UiLpWz EC LgiYhc bhMm XhF-XZiï MiÛnHi FhOhWi Ac BZdiLc ZicjÐm MjÐ Fchc FThE MhWhBd EBLmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb, Uia Ac fjFciA 1 cjFj

(G) gMcS BLhc CLièhD Aèhc WDA XtMh 2-3 cjFj

(H) Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE 4:1-6:9 ADAS

(I) AèhB ASIACUi BZdiLc dHm MjÐ FcE 6:9-24

¹ Abi XhCdJL, Aèh XhFc bcMi bhYiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz BYiL OhCWE bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZUh Ac bjbìW EFdc HmLm Abi XhCdJLm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD AXWhch gFdc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhz

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMmC cgbS

³ Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, ShBWC BLh Ad-bLic Aèh Ac ShW HhBZi ZhY, Ac EC gMcS BLhc Abchc bhdiFz Aèh XhFm S Ad-bLic CLièhD ALbhWc XcSmF WbjWhc cghWi cgbS Abchcm UhW FcLpWz ⁴ Aèh XhFc UcZhce Abch MhSm XhF-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBSbh Xhci, EC GiAdm ShBW B UlWiA XDUE AHmC, WiMc bhDA-bgäSm Ad-bLic CLièhD Abchcm XLÜ FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD ShW WiMc bcMi Ac WiMc GjfiD AHmC PiF FciA chGLpW, MhSm BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Abchcm ShW AXW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd FcZhZ ⁶ AèhD BSH FcLpW, MhSm ShW GhL bhDac MW BLhc CLièhD Abchcm MS XcibhWm cgbS Ac bgibh UhW FcLpW, EShD ShW ShciY EDz

⁷ Ad-bLic XZiï FjcZhWic CLièhD ShW dC ZUdh Abch HjWhc fhMh ThFi GhdhL XhBLi, Abch EC bhYi XhBLi, BSH S Aèh XhFc GhL cgbSz ⁸ EC cgbS S AèhD ShW GhL AGd-gmFbSm Abchc CXcm RhdiA UiLpWz ⁹ ShBW AHm ThFi MmdhGhW GiAd FcLdh, Ad-bLic bhMUi MmSh Fchc WiES FcLidh, EC GiAd-Gjfic gAd ZhSjWi ZmXhc ShBW Abchcm MhWhBLpWz ¹⁰ ShBW S AHmC EGhW PiF FciA chGLidh, MhSm fbD Xjch EBA ghcdm, ShW AXW bcMi bhYiF ALbhW-MbiWc gAdshcm DGhWE FciA, Ad-bLic AEShD AWZhz ¹¹ AèhD ShW

WiMc AGd-BWLhY Uia WiMc bcMi bhYiF gFd Fhb FcpWz ShW bjWfh bhYiF ShBW AHmC MmSh PiF FciA chGLidh, gC bjWfh bhYiF ShBW AbchcmE XLÛ FcLpW Ad-bLic CLièhd ShW GhL ZÛh EAc dhHiz ¹² DcdhHi Abch Mmch AH ThFiC Ad-bLic CXcm acfh FcShb, EC Abchc bhMUiC MhSm Aèhc HCCZ-bgibhc ShciY ED, EC GiAdmC ShBW Abchcm XLÛ FcLpWz

¹³ Ac AXWhchE Aèhc gF Fhdhb, bhWi WhMhSc Gjf-GZci XhBA Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpWz Ad-bLic CçS EAD Aèh XhFm ShW EAUh Fch XhF cjj Uia AXWhBØcm fid-Khàe bhCLpWz ¹⁴ Sm MmSh bhWfcm Aèh XhFm ShW WiMc fâU FBA QhFiLpW, Dchcm ShBW DFOh EViFhc UiZhc EAUh FcLpWz DcdhHi MSUiW XcMØ Dch XjchXjc GhdhL Wh EBLpW, ESUiW XcMØ EC EViFhec XDdh Fiïi gifhZm Dchcm XhF cjj UhW FcLpWz Ac EC gÀdshc bhMUï Aèhc HCCZ-bgibhc ShciY EBZZ

gMcS XhCdjLc fjFciA Ac bjWhMhS

¹⁵ Sm gMcS BLhc CXcm AXWhch BbhW AWLpW Ac Aèhc gFd ZÛhcmC AXWhch bhDA-bgäs Fcch, EC GZc Abi MmZdh gjWdhb, ¹⁶ gjWhc ZhU ThFiC, Abi AXWhchc dhHi Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhd Fch FjWj fbDE ZÛ FcLi Whz Abi MmZdh bjWhMhS Fci, B fbD AXWhBØc FTh YhCci Whz ¹⁷ Abi Aèhc UcZhcE AcM Fci, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Aèhd, Mhdhd Ac fhW Adh HhBZi ZhYo AXWhBØcm cjghWi AGd Ac ZjMhc GmbSh UmCÀhz SmC AXWhch AcE ahdhbØm ShWcm KiWZhz ¹⁸ Abi AcE bjWhMhS FciAc, AXWhchc Uide KCG Gjdi MhCF, SmC AèhB Uhes XhBA AXWhchc Uide bhMm Mm DfFi XDÜh EBLm ESh AcE ahdhbØm ZjMzhz DcdHm DEGHWE ZjMSh XhcZh, Aèhc UcZhcE ShW XhF ZÛh Efd FS Ze fâiz ¹⁹ Ac Abch Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLi, Abchc Uide bhMm FS Ze fâid Fhb Fcmcz B fâi Ebd, ShW FjUcSc bgfhâiz ²⁰ EC fâic ZdmC ShBW Ad-bLicm bch ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, Ac Zmgmic Acfm-AMibE ShW QhBwc SÇE WiA ZEABLpWz ²¹ ALbhWc gÀd WbjWhc GmbSh, fhfW, fâi, Ac ZhghUci Mhchc ASE ALm, Dch gFdmC ShBW Ad-bLic Sdm chGLpWz Ac Mhcm Mm WhbmC QhFh ED Wh FmWm, BSh B MHSc ECF Zh AGmci MHSc ECF, gÀd Whbc CXcm BLh Ad-bLic Whbz ²² Aèhd gÀdshcmC Ad-bLic AEShd chGLpWz bhWfc bhTh Mmdh Shc fcide ZhUfh, Ad-bLicm Edh MbhSc bhTh, bhWi ZhUfh gifhZm ZEABd FcLpWz ²³ Ac B MbhS EbdHi Ad-bLic fcidz MmBW ALbhW-MbiWc gÀdshcm fjèAwh XjchXjc FcLpW, EC Ad-bLiD MbhScm XjchXjc FcpWz

2

bch MiÛnHi ThFi MiSh EA

¹ Sjbch S HjWh Ac WhYcbhWic bhMm bch ALdhDz ² MHSc ahZc bhMm XeiA SjbchE DF fbD gC WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhc XTm Kdh-Yich FcShDz Mm ZU cjj ALbhWc gFd ThFi fâiAdh chMh, gC ZU cjgm WhYcbhW Efdc aiScm Fhb Fcm, Ac SjbchE C ZU cjjc bjciU ALdhDz ³ Abch gFdmC DF fbD HjWhc ðahZc Hjdhb ZwIA, ESh WhYcbhW bhWfc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhBSbhZ EC ZU ðahZ ThFi Mm ZU GhBf Abhchc Uide ABS, Abch Edh Fhb FcShbz Ac EC Fhb-FhMc dhHi gSh bhWfc dhGhW AbchE Aèhc HMZc dhG ALdhbz

⁴ EBdm Aèh XhF S cgbSc ah×hc; ShBW Abchcm GjZ Zmfi bhDA-bgäs FcpWz

⁵ DcdhHiC WhYcbhWi FciA Abch MmZdh bch MiÛnHiC bhMm ghZj-QkZj GhBLdhb, gC fbD Ad-bLic dHm ShBW Abchcm MiÛh Fedhz Aèhc cgbSm Sjbch

cmgHb XhBLz ⁶ Abch Ad-bLic dHm ALi, DcdhHi AèhD Abchcm Ad-bLic dHm MiUh FciA, ShW dHm Fci Zmgmïc aiScm ZEABLPWz ⁷ ShBW BSh FcLpW, MhSm ShW bgh-bjèzhw cgbS ÈFd MjHm MjHm KicFhd UmGhBSh XhçpWz Ad-bLic CLièhD ShBW Abchcm Mm UDA FcLpW, EC UDAC bhMUì ShW B cgbSc FTh MhBc EBLmz ⁸ Aèhc cgbSm BbhW AWhD Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz BSh Sjbch WiMc FjWj Abdc Yd WhD, Ghdi Aèhc UmEA UhWz ⁹ BSh S FjWj WmF FhbC ZUdh WhD, MhSm FmC FjWj dhGhW ZehB FcS Wh Xhcmz ¹⁰ Abch S Aèh XhFc ASc XDUHz ShBW Ad-bLic CçS gifhZm Abchcm gicZhc WDA Fci XDUH FcLpW, MhSm Abch WmF Fhb FciZ EC WmF Fhb ShBW AHm ThFiC PiF FciA chGLidh MhSm Abch Edh MiÛnHi FhOhBz

gMcS BLhc gFd CçS DF

¹¹ MWbHS ahZm Sjbch EBdhD ZiVcbi MhSic bhWjFz bhWfc AS Uia Mhchcm fcidE bLdbhWi FchBd EBLm, Dch FBch, Sjbch Zjdm bLdbhWi FchBL Whz ¹² Sm bWE chGiE, AHm S Sjbch Ad-bLic HmL ThFi gchBd ALdhD; Sjbch ALdhD Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZWi BLchBdc ZhBcc bhWjFz AèhD ZWi BLchBdc dHm bidWc MS dhGhW CLièhE EAUh FcLpW, BShc dHm Sjbchc S FjWj fâcF ALid Whz Sjbch FjWj AfhE ALid Wh; Sjbch ALdhD B UIWiAS Aèh Lheh MhSiz ¹³ DF FThD, Sjbch Aèh ThFi UlcB ALdhDz EBdm EGW BLh Ad-bLic CçS EAD, ShW FjczhWic dCc CLièhD Sjbchem Aèhc VhcE AWh EBLmz

¹⁴ ShBWC Abchc fhØiz BLchBd MhSi Ac aiW MhSi, gÀdcm ShBW DF FcLpWz B UIBE MhSic bhMm UlfbWic Mm Ead ALid, B EAdcm ShBW ahJHiA Kjbhc FcLpWz ¹⁵ Ac LdiZc CXcm WiMc FhDacm FjczhWi UiA, ShBW bjLh WZic fciESc gFd gjFjb-AgFhb Ac ABW-FhWjWc GmbShcm ZhSid FcLpWz ShW BdH Fchc FhW Ebd, ShBW KhBdh, EC UIBESH Uia ShW WiMc WDA DF MhSi XDUH FcSh, MhSm EC MhSic bhMUì B UIBE Udc bhMm fhØi Edz ¹⁶ Ac ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWic CLièhD, EC UIBE UdcM ShBW DGhWE FciA Aèhc dHm bidW IOhBSHz DcdhHi EC UIBE Udc bhMm UlfbWic Mm ahZ ALid, B UlfbWicM ShBW DAmZhcM biOhB UiLpWz ¹⁷ Sjbch DF fbD Aèh ThFi UlcB ALdhD, Ac ZWi BLchBd ÈFd FhLhS ALdh, EGW ShBW ABA EC UIBE Udc HmLmC fhØic GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpWz ¹⁸ Dc Ydm ShW CLièhD Abch UIBE Ud XhF cjgic bhMUì, Abchc Zmgmï ZhY Aèh XhFc UcZhcE AMic EBSbh Xhcz

¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW ZhBcc bhWjF WhD, aiW MhSiE WhDz ZcJ Aèhc GhL ZÛh ÈFdc dHm SjbchE Aèhc ZhUfhB Ac ShW XciZhc fUBfs ZWiHmLz ²⁰ LghZi Ac WZi ÈFd EBdh ShW Icc GjOi, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLi EBdh bjd BAW GjOiz EC GjOic CXcmC Sjbchem Heh EBLmz ²¹ Ad-bLic dHm Mjeh dhHhD, Aih Icc gFd Ejf DFdHm bidia DGhW XZiï Ic SiAc EBLmz ²² SjbchE ABA ShW dHm Mjeh dhHL, bhWi ShW CçS EBL, DcdhHi SjbchemE DFdHm Heia SjdH Ec, MhSm XhF cjgic bhMUì B Icc bhMm Aèhc ZfS GhWh EDz

3

aiW MhSic dhHi gMcS XhCdJL

¹ EC FhcWm Abi XhCdJLm Aèhc UcZhcE UIA FciAcz Ac Sjbch DhF aiW MhSi, Sjbchem BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc UhES UmEAc dhHiC Abi EGW Mmde ZÛi EBLiz ² Sjbch WiKD gjWL, AèhD Abhcm EC GhL UhDBÍ UiLpW, ShW cgbScm Abi Sjbchc ASE XCLhB UiShbz ³ AèhD ShW WiMc ZhSjWi bjWfh Egic bhMUì Abhcm MhWhBLpW, Ac EC ZmXhcGhW Abi Sjbchc HmLm fjÀmXm dmGdhbz ⁴ BGhW Xedm Sjbch ZjMZhD, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm EC ZhSjWi ZifD

ZjMhc GmbSh Abhc ALmz ⁵ B ZhSjWi ZmXhcGhW LhghZi Ac WZi EFdc HmLm Mmdh XhF cjjc bhMUi EGW MhBc Ec, AHc MbhWhc FjWj bhWfc HmLmC Bdh MhBc EBLm Whz ⁶ Ac B ZhSjWi ZmXhc Ebd, BÖid fciYc GjF-GZcic bhMUi aiW MhSi EFde BLh Ad-bLic dHm DF EBA, ZWi BLchBdc dHm AèhB EViFhcE fciF ED, gFd DF fcidc Ejj ED, DFB EAUhc UAc ahHi EDz ⁷ AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSc Zdm Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW, Ac Mmdh cgbS XhBLi, Edh GjF-GZci SZdiHc UhDBÍ AUhD Fcchbz

⁸ Aèhc gÀd ZÜhc bhMm Abh ThFi gjej Ac FmC WhB, Sh-E Ad-bLic Mm Vwc FTh fjèAwH ZjMh MhD Wh, EC bjèZhw VWc GjF-GZci aiW MhSic HmLm SZdiHc UhDBÍ Abhc CXcm UiLpW, BOhc Aèhc cgbSz ⁹ Ac ShW ZhSjWi bjWfh Fidh FhbE dhHhBd MhD, BGhW MhBc Fchc ahcE ShBW Abhc CXcm UiLpWz MmBW ALbhW-MbiW gÀdsh XDuh FcLpW, gC AèhD ESUiW VciA BSh ZhSjWi chGLidhz ¹⁰ ShBW BSh ZhSjWi chGhc FhcW Ebd, ALbhWc gFd chMh Ac GmbShAdh gFdc HmLm, Aèhc WhWhW WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS Ad-bLic MbhSc bhMUi EGW Gjdh-bmdh EDz ¹¹ ShW WiMc KicFhdc bjWfh bhYiF BSh EBLm, Ac EC bjWfh-bcMi Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi Xjch FcLpWz ¹² ShW dHm fciF EBA BbhWc Zdm, ZjFjS fhEf chGiA Aèhc LhbWm Abch AMic EAc DGSiAc XhBLiz ¹³ DcdhHi Abi Sjbchem biWS FciAc, Abi ULG-bLiZs fBÌ FciAc UmGiA Sjbch Wichf EBE Whz BSh S Sjbche dhHiC fBÌ FciAc, DcdhHi HCcZ FcEz

bjbiW EFdc dhHi bjWhMhS

¹⁴⁻¹⁵ Sm ALbhW-MbiWc gFd MhWUhcmm MmBW XDuh FcLpW, Abi AOj Hheia gC ZhSjWi ZhYc LhbWm bjWhMhSE ZBLiz ¹⁶ Abi UIA Fci, AèhD MhWj ShW Efmf FjUcSc Zdm Sjbchem EbW Zd-fÀi UmBW, MhSm XhF cjjc bhMUi Sjbche Uid bMZjS ED, ¹⁷ Ac BbhWc CLièhD Ad-bLiD Sjbche Uid XjchXjc UGD FcpWz Abi UIA Fci, Sjbch MhWj Blh Ad-bLic bgäSc bhMm XjchXjc QkZ UIA Tic cEz ¹⁸ SmC gFd XhF ZÜh EFdc dHm SjbchE ZjMZhd, Ad-bLic bgäSc FjWj Fjd-FiWhc WhB, FjWj fmf-fibh WhBz ¹⁹ EC Mm bgäs XjchXjc ZjMhc EfhBÐ, Abi UIA FciAc, B bgäScm MhWj Sjbch KiWE, KiWiA ghci SjbchE AèhB gFd WbjWhc HjWhHjW ghLid FciA XjchXjc Fhbid EEz

²⁰ ALdm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zdm Abchc Uide bhMm Fhb Fcm, gC Zdc CLièhD Abchc KiØh-ahzWh Zh KhEA-XhEA ThFi AcE ZCS Zmfí Fhb ShBW FcSh XhpcWz ²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhMUiA Ac MbhSc bhMUiAE MjH MjH Vci g-ghbmfn Aèh XhFc ShciY ECFz AbiWz

4

DF cBAE WhWhW Fhb

¹ Abhc bhdiF Ad-bLic dhHi Abi MmdE ZÜi ALiz EC ZÜi ghdSm Abi Sjbchem biWS FciAc, Mm Fhbc dhHi AèhD Sjbchem UhES UiLpW, Sjbch Dc CXMjÅ EBA KdEz ² Sjbche AKhc-ZmZghe MhWj XjchXjc biPh Ac Wcb EDz XcSmFm LZc FcE Ac Uide bgäs chGiA DFm-EBÜcm fBÌ FcEz ³ Ad-bLic Mm fhØiD Abchem DGhWE Mjeh dhHhBLm, gC fhØic Zdm XhF cjjc UmEA DFSh cÀhc dhHi Uidm-MhWm Kmih FcEz ⁴ AèhD Sjbchem ShW XtM UhES UiLpW FciA Sjbche bhMm Ghdi DGhW Afz ALm, Ghdi DF fcid Ac DFMW XhF cjjg ALpWz ⁵ DF BbhW, DF SciFhZÜi Ac DFMW bhdiF ALpWz ⁶ gFdc Aèh Ghdi DFMW, bhWi Zmgmîi ZhY DFMWC ALpWz ShBWC gFdc CXcm, gFdc bhMm, gFdc Uide ALpWz

⁷ EBdm Ad-bLiD Mmdh PiF FciA chGLpW, gC bhYiF Abch XcSmFm GhL cgbS XhBLiz ⁸ DcdhHi MZjc fciYE dmGh ALm,

ShBW HiA MmZdh ZmgmîE CPidh,
EC fbD ZÛi EFdcm ZhÛiA OhWiA Widh,
Ac ShW bhWfcm ZCS UhW Uidhz

⁹ Sm ZmgmîE HiA CPidh, B ADAS ThFi ZjMh MhD Wh Wi, AHm ShBW UIWiAc Sdm dhbLidhz ¹⁰ Ac MmBW dhbLidh, ShBW gFdSh XjcW Fchc dhHi, ALbhW ThFi AcE CXcm HiA CPiLpWz ¹¹ ShBW bhWfcm EC UhW UiLpW, FDMWcm LhghZi, FDMWcm WZi, FDMWcm Gjf-GZcic SZdiH, FDMWcm MbhSc Bbhb Ac CîhU gifhZm ZEABd FcLpWz ¹² ShBW Bdh Fchc FhcW Ebd, Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdm MhWj ShW DZHUS-ZÛnHi Fchc dhHi MjBS ED, Ac EC WbjWhD Ad-bLic fci, MbhS gifhZm HeiA CPmz ¹³ ShW GiAd Ebd, Abch gFdm MhWj Aèhc GhL bhDac MW, BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW AWiA, ShWcm ahdh Fci KiWiA DGhWE EBz Ac Ad-bLi Mmdh gFd dhGhW HjWm XjchXjc ach, AbchE Edh gFd HjWm XjchXjc EBA Fhbid EBz ¹⁴ SmC Abch Ac gjcjîhc dhGhW cBSbh WhDz bhWfm fDShWi AGd GhOhBA Zm-XTm WiZhc dhHi bhWfcm Mm ajd Shdib UmD, EC ajd Shdibm MhWj Abchcm XhWic ACdh-MhCdh RoCc dhGhW Ul-Uidh Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁵ Zcj Abchc Uidc bgäSm gF bhS bhSibj, gFd WbjWhD Ze EBA Ad-bLic dhGhW Ebbjz ShBWC S Aîh fcidc bhThz ¹⁶ Aîh fcid Ebdh ZhWhBd EBLm, MhSm fcidc gFd EJH MhcMic MhHhS cBA bjd FhDac dHm Mjeh dhHhBd cDz XcSmF EJH MmZdh PiF-PhF Fhb Fcm, EC fbD Aîh fcidC bhThc Zdm ZheiA CPm, Ac bgäSc bhMUi WiMcm HeiA Sjdmz

XjchW MiÛnHi ZUdhE, WDA EE

¹⁷ DcdhHi Abi Abhc bhdiFc Whbm Sjbchcm gjfiAc Fci UiAc, aiW Vcôbc bhWfm Mmdh ZhMm KiÛh FciA MiÛnHi FhOhBW, Sjbch Ac Bdh MiÛnHi FhOhBE Whz ¹⁸ Shchc Uid S AÛhBcc bhMm Xei cBLmz BShc Uid Hjbc, DcdhHiC Shch Aèhc ZmXhcm FjÛh KiWm Wh, FjÛh KiWS KhDE Wh, DcdhHi Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi ThFi Shch ZCS UlcBz ¹⁹ Shchc ZiZmF Efhe EBHmLm, EShc UhD gc-ghbmfh WhXhFi Fhbc VhÛh Fcm, Shch WiMc MiÛnHicm dhHhb Lleh ZU GhBfc ASE Lhei UiLmz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S Ad-bLic ZmXhcm BdhGhW Shdib XhBL Whz ²¹ Sjbch WióD ShW ZmXhcm gjWL, gjWiA ShW dHm fciF EBA, ShW bhMm Mm gF ALm, EC gFc Shdib XhBLz ²² ShW Shdib Ebd, YiÛc XjchW FhXe bhWfm MmZdh DÀmcm YhdhB UmD, EC dhGhW Sjbchc aiSec XjchW 'Abi'cm DÀmZhcM YhdhB UmE, FhcW EC 'Abi'c ZU GhBfm bhWfc MiÛnHicm ZcZhu FcidhDz ²³ Dc ZUdh Aèh XhFcm fjMjH UmE, ShBW Sjbchc Uidcm WDA ghdSm HeiA SjdCâh, ²⁴ ShW UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec dhGhW YiÛEz EC WDA 'Abi'cm ALd gF-XcmMHci Ac XhF-XZiî FciA Aèhc LjcSm Heh EBLmz

²⁵ DcdhHi Sjbch biLh bhSh ZhU UmE, DFm-EBÛm ghLh bhSE, FhcW Abch gFdC DFm-EBÛm bifia ALiz ²⁶ chH-HjLh FcdmE B chHc dhHi HjWh FciE Wh, fjcjM QkZhc AHmC HjLhc FTh YhCcidhE, ²⁷ BZdiL-fDShWcm FjWj fjMjH UiE Whz ²⁸ KjcM Shc Kjci Fch ZhU UmCF, WiMc ASm ghhdh XTm bmWS FciA GhWh GhCF, MhSm Shc GhEA-YiÛhc ZhUmE HciZ-UiGicm UiZhc dhHi FiLj Mbh cDz

²⁹ Sjbchc bjGUi MhWj ZhU FTh Wh ZhcED, ZcJ AcF MWc CXFhci Shdibc dhHi ahdh bhS bhSiE, MhSm BSh gjWiA gjWch MWc ahdhB EDz ³⁰ Sjbch Aèhc XhF cjgicm UIG UiE Wh, AGmci WhMhSc AH XcMØ EC cjgi UiAc AèhD Sjbchcm fid-Khàe bhciA TBLpWz ³¹ gFd WbjWhc ZicÄi ahZ, biMhM UmGhWi, chH-HjLh, KièhBA FhBÌh Fch, Hhdh-Hhdi, Ac gFd WbjWhc Bfjh-WiÙh Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBdhEz ³² ZcJ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm UDA FcE, EBÛc UIGm UIGi EE, Ad-bLic bhMUI AèhD Mmdh Sjbchcm bhY FcLpW, SjbchE Edh DFm-EBÛcm bhY FcEz

5

Aèhc Wjcm WDA MiÛnHi FhOhE

¹ Sjbch S Aèhc bhDac AEdhU, Sm XjS Mmdh ZhYc dhGhW ED, SjbchE Edh EEz ² Ad-bLiD Mmdh Abchcm bgäs FcLpW, SjbchE Edh bhDA-bgäsc XTm KdEz ShBW Abchcm ZhKhBSh Fci WiMc MhWcm GjZDUhc FjczhWi gifhZm Aèhc Whbm ZidhB UiLpWz

³ FjWj WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi Ac dja-dhdKc FTh Sjbchc bhMm MhWj Wh gjWh MhD, FhcW BSh Fhb Aèhc XhF ZÛhc dhHi PiF WhDz ⁴ Ac ZmghDA-ZmBÌsic MmFjWj bhS-FTh, AKhc-ZmZghc Zh GZiLi PhOôOh-bfFch MhWj Sjbchc bhMm Wh ED, BShD Sjbchcm bhWhD Whz BShc ZUdh Aèhc fjFjc-HjMhc FcEz ⁵ Sjbch S MhWEC, MiWhFjc, WhXhF Ac dhdKi bhWfm, Aèh XhF Ac Ad-bLic ZhUfhBc bhMm FjWj MhHh XhBS WhDz BShD S DfdhGhW bjcSiXjMh Fcchz ⁶ gjfiAc cBE, biLh bhS bhSiA FmC MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh WmD, Aèhc WhYcbhW ZWiA Mmch BSH ZU Fhb Fcm, Shhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbmz ⁷ Sjbch BdhGhW bhWfc dHm bifie Wh, ⁸ FhcW Sjbch AHm AÛhcic bhMm ThFdmE EGWS Ad-bLic Ççs ZWiA Wjcc XTE ABLz DcdhHi Aèhc Wjcm Fhbid MWm Mmdh MiÛnHi FhOhWi CKiS, Sjbch ECdh KdEz ⁹ Ac Wjcm Kdhe Yd Ebd, XcmMHci, fSSh, gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Mm Fhbm bhdiF Gjfi EBW, Sjbch MhKhB FciA EC Fhb FcEz ¹¹ AÛhBc MHSc ZmYhDUh Fhbc dHm FjWj WbjWhc fâcF chGiE Wh, ZcJ Sjbch ESch Ulf UmGhB UmEz ¹² bhWfm djFhBA MmSh Fhb FcpW, BSH ZmXhcm FjØh bhShE fcbz ¹³ Wjcc bhMUI Ulf UmGhBA UidhBdm BSH MhBch EBMhD, ¹⁴ FhcW EC WjcmC gFdSh MhBc Fcmz DcdhHi LièmG ALm,

E Ijbc bhWjf, gMhH EE,
 bch ThFi MiSh EE,
 SmC Ad-bLic Wjcm,
 WjchWi FciZh Sjbchcmz

¹⁵ Sjbch KiØh-ahZwh Fci UmGE, Sjbchc KhD-KdW FidhGhWz ZmAGdc dhGhW Wh KdiA, AGdUhec dhGhW KdEz ¹⁶ WmF Fhb Fche Mm fjMjH Sjbchc ASE ALm, BSH fjèAWh FhbE dhHhE, MhWE S EGWFjc MbhWh GhchXz ¹⁷ DcdhHiC FBchb, Sjbch ZmAGd ZWiE Wh, ZcJ bhdiFc bcMicm ZjMEz ¹⁸ bUc WifhD Ohd EBE Wh, BShD MiÛnHi Wi FcidhDz ZcJ XjchXjc XhF cjgic Zfm cE, ¹⁹ Sjbch ghbU, FhEAdi Ac XZiï MZjc fciYc Hmd HhBA DFm-EBÛm ZhSKiS FcE; Sjbchc Uidc aiScm bhdiFc Whbm Hmd HhEz ²⁰ ghbmfh gFd ZmXhcm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic Whbm Zmgmüi ZhY Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FcEz

MhbhB-ZCc ZmXhcm Shdib

²¹ Ad-bLic BÌS Ac Qcm Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uid ThFi bhBÛ FcEz ²² Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch Mmdh bhdiF BLhem bhBÛ FcE, EC dhGhW MhcMic MhbhBem bhBÛ FcEz ²³ FhcW Ad-bLi Mmdh MbhSc, bhWi ShW fcidc bhTh, MhbhBE Edh ZCc bhThz ALdm Ad-bLiC EC Aìh fcidc SchWmAdhz ²⁴ Ac MbhS Mmdh Ad-bLic MiçhD ALm, ECdh ZC EFde gFd ZmXhcm MhbhBc MiçhD cEA CKiSz

²⁵ Sjbch Mmch MhbhB EBL, gjWE, Ad-bLiD Mmdh MbhScm bgäs FcLpW, PiF EdhGhW SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm bgäs FciEz ShBW S MbhSc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz ²⁶ ShW GiAd EBD, ShBW MbhScm XZiï Fchc dhHi, ShW Fhdhbc bhMUi bhWfcm SciFhc HjLd FchBA, ²⁷ Wjcc bgibhD WiMc LhbWm AMic Fchz EC fbD MbhSc bhMm FjWj FdJFc UhH, Gjs Zh Bdh FjØhc cBS WhD, BSh Xhf-XZiï Ac WiGjS EBZz ²⁸ DcdhHi MhbhBD Shc WiMc fcidcm Mmdh bhDA Fcm, PiF Shc ZCcmE ECdh bhDA Fch YcMz WiMc ZCcm bhDA Fchc bhWi EBD, WiMc fcidcm bhDA Fchz ²⁹ FmC S FjWj fbD Shc WiMc fcidcm IiÛhD Wh, gFdmC MhcMic fcidc acW-XjfW Fcmz DÀmcm EC dhGhW, Ad-bLiDE ShW MbhSc acW-XjfW MjHhBWz ³⁰ FhcW Abch ShW fcidc EJHz ³¹ Aèhc FhdhbE dmGh ALm, “DcdhHiC ZmOhBØm bh-ZhYcm LheiA ZCc dHm ThFZh, Shch UIBEMW DF fcid EBZh” ³² BGhW EBD ZCS Ze ZhSjWi ZmXhc, ALdm Abi S Ad-bLi Ac ShW MbhSc ZmXhcm FBchbz ³³ MhB ECF, Sjbch gFdmC MhcMic ZCcm WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE, Ac ZC EFdmE MhcMic MhbhBem BÌS Fch Mcjcz

6

bh-ZhY Ac AEdhUc ZmXhcm Shdib

¹ E AEdhU EFD, bhdiFc bcMi bhYiF Sjbchc bh-ZhYc FThbS KdiE, Ac Edh KdhOhC S CKiSz ² Aèhc Fhdhbc XDDh gjFjb, Mm gjFjbc dHm Xjcjéhc EAUH ALm, BOH EBD, “Sjbhc bh-ZhYcm BÌS FciEz ³ SmC Sjbhc ahdhB EBZ, Ac B UIWiAs Sjbhc ghDASi ZheiZz” ⁴ Sm Sjbch Mmch gjcjìhc ZhY EBL, SjbchE WiMc AEdhUcm LhShBE Wh, Zcj bhdiFc Shdib Ac ftiqGdhc bhMUi Shchcm bhWjf ZhWhEz

Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc dhHi Shdib

⁵ Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch Ad-bLic Mmdh ZhBÐ, ECdh Qc Ac ShMibm Uidm-MhWm Sjbchc MHSc bjWiZc EFdc ZhBÐ cBEz ⁶ Ghdi bhWfcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm bjWiZc LhbWm ZhBÐ cBE Wh, Zcj Ad-bLic Hjdhb gifhZm Uidm-MhWm Aèhc bcMi bhYiF KdchD FciA Sjbchc bjWiZc ZhBÐ cBEz ⁷ Sjbch BGhW bWE FciE Wh Mm, Sjbch bhWfcm GmMbS Fchd, Zcj ALbhWi bhdiFc GmMbS Fchd bWE FciA, MHSc bjWiZc GmMbSE GiAdi EEz ⁸ bWE chGiE, bhdiFc HmL ThFi XcSmF bhWfm MhcMic WmF Fhbc Xjcjéhc XhBZ, gm Hjdhb ECF Zh AMhU ECFz

⁹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, SjbchE Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm ECdh ahdh ZmZghc FcEz Shchcm Qc ÛmGhWi ZhU UmE, FhcW Sjbch S MhWE, Shch Zh Sjbch gFdc bhdiF DFMW, ShBW ZmgmîE ALpW; ShW WMcE gFdC fbhWz

AèhB ASiAcUi BZdiLc dHm MjÐ FcE

¹⁰ gmf-bmf FBchb, Sjbch ALbhWi bhdiFc dHm bidiA cBA ShW FjUcSi Zdm ZdAdh EEz ¹¹ MjÐc dhHi Aèhc UmEA gFd WbjWhc ASiAc dhHhE, SmC BZdiLc gFd Ld-KSjic ZicjÐm bMzJS EBA CZhBSHD XhcZhDz ¹² Abchc EC MjÐ S FjWj bhWfcm dHm WhD, BSh EBD AÛhBc MHSc gFd chMh Ac Shc GmbShAdh EFdc ZicjÐm, AÛhBc MHSc fÁiAdh ZU cjjg EFdc ZicjÐm, Ac ALbhWc BZdiL-fDSHw

Udc ZicjÐmz ¹³ Sm EC MjÐc dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UmEA gFd WbjWhc ASiAc YiÜidhE, MhSm BZdiLm MmZdh ghbdh FcZ EC fbD bMZjS EBA CZhBShD Xhc, Ac gmf-bmf Tic cBShD XhcZ ¹⁴ DcdhHi AèhB gFiFSic ZmdO FbcE ZhÛE, Ac ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi XcmMHhcic Abd UiA ZjF HjciA chGE, ¹⁵ LiXhB EFdc dhGhW UlBE XhEE MjSh dhHhE, MhSm fhØic Gjf-GZci SZdiHc dhHi MjBS ThFShD XhcZ ¹⁶ Ac LiXhB EFdm WiMcm ZhKhWic dhHi Mm Rhdh ZmZghc Fcm, ECdh gFd fbD Sjbch BbhWc Rhdh ASE dE, EC Rhdh UiA BZdiLc gFd MhdhBd Sic WiahBShD XhcZhDz ¹⁷ bhThcm ZhKhWic dhHi Aèhc UmEA WhMhS LiXhBc FmXc dhGhW YiÜidhez Ac XhF cjcjg SdjAc bhWi, Aèhc FhdhbcM bMZjS Fci VcEz

¹⁸ XhF cjcjg Zdm Uidm-MhWm gc-ghbmfh bjWhMhS FcEz DcdhHi gMhH cBA gFd XhF ZÛh EFdc dhHi fZ fbD bjWhMhS FchS cBEz ¹⁹ Abhc dhHiE ULA FciE, Abi FTh bhShc Zhdh MhWj AèhD Abhc bjGc Zjdi MjHhB UmBW, MhSm SZdiH Fchc fbD Abi fhEf GhOhBA Gjf-GZci ALd ZhSjWi amU bhWfcm ZjMhBShb Xhciz ²⁰ EC Gjf-GZci SZdiHc dhHi djAc KmBWUi ZhÛh ghdSmE Abi Ad-bLic WhBZ gifhZm Fhb Fcchbz Sm Mmdc bhMm cBA MmdhGhW fhEf GhOhBA SZdiH Fch Mcj, ULA FciE, Abi MhSm Edh FcShb Xhciz

ZiUhDB ULA

²¹ Abhc ghd-gFiFS FidhGhW Ac Abhc UiW-Fhd Fidh Mhc, BSh Abhc bhDAC Ulí SjGiF ahBc HmL ThFi gjWZhDz DBW Abchc bhdiFc gF-ghdhd GmMbSFhciz ²² Abi ShWcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhh, Sjbch ShW bjG ThFi Abchc GZch-GZc gjWZhD, ShBW HiA Sjbchcm CSfng UiZhZ

²³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD, bjiW ahB EFdcM fhØi Ac BbhWi bhDA-bgäSm chGCÀhz ²⁴ Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dhHi Mhchc UidE GhOi bgäs ALm, Dch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS WhMid ECFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕ^{id} fciY 11 Wæc LiXhch Ad-YidiXiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC LiXhch KiPic AFhcm dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:)z EWjbbW Fch ED, gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 31-33 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC fbD gMcS XhCdjL cjb OhCWE ZhUfh FpLcc chMZheic Mmd GhWhS ZÛi ALdhz

EC LiXhch dmGhc FD ZLc AHm ShBW YidiXi OhCWE ABLdh gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc dhHi, ABA ShBW MbhS FhBb Fedh, BSh Ebd BCcjX bghUmfc gFd XDDh MbhS (LhghZi Whbh 16 cjFj UmGCÀh)z

BbhW AWhc ZhUm EC YidiXi MbhSc bhWjf GjZ HciZ Ac Mjddb-bLiZSc bhMm cBdmE, Shch EBÛi bjbîW EFdem Ac gMcS XhCdjLcm OmFh-XDfh Uia fhBî FchD, ShBW Gjfi EBA Dchcm VBÛzhU MhWhBLpWz Shchc BbhWc Yd UmGiA ShBW Xchbif Uich, Shch MhWj ghbmfh AèhB Gjfi-ZhfiS cBA Ad-bLic dhGhW SiAHi Ac WiðhcT MiÛnHi FhOhBWz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac Gjfi-ZhfiC FTh 1:1-11 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghdS 1:12-26

(H) gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh 1:27-2:18

(I) UlBMW CîhUcm XhPhWi 2:19-30

(K) UhUic bjLdh ZhU Uia Aèhc cjgm DZhUS FcE 3 cjFj

(L) UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÛzhU 4 cjFj

¹ Abi XhCdjL Ac SibTi Ebdhb gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz EC YidiXi OhCWE ZfS Fech, Mm XhF ZÛh EFdm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWLpW Dchcm, Dche CîhU EFdem Ac GhUibUhc EFdc HmLm dmGchbz

² Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Ac fhØi Sjbchc CXcm WhMid ECFz

YidiXi MbhSc dhHi bjWhMhS

³ Sjbchc FTh MSZhcC Abhc BAU ED, ESZhcC Abi Abhc Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz
⁴ Abi MmZdh Sjbchc dhHi ULA Fci, Abhc bWE GjZ Gjfi dBA ULA Fciz ⁵ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SZdiH Fhbc dhHi S Sjbchc XDdh ThFi EGW XcMØ Abhcm fhBî FchDz

⁶ Abi DFîW Fci, Mm AèhD Sjbchc Uide bhMm EC Wmf Fhb fjcj FcLpW, Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcîY AWh XcMØ, EC AèhD B Fhb Xjch FcZhZ

⁷ Sjbchc S Abhc bhDac bhWjf, DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhcm Abhc bWc ahZ Edh EA CKiSz Abi MmdE ZÛi ghdSm Zh GjF-GZcic gF FTh MmWEC SZdiH Fci Wh FmWm, SjbchE Abhc dHc cgbSc ahHiz ⁸ DF AèhD MhWpW, Ad-bLic bgâsm Abi Sjbchc dhHi FS AfîFz

⁹ Abi ULA Fci, Sjbchc bgâs MhWj Fhbid ZiZmF Ac AGdm UiW UiW Zheoz
¹⁰ MhSm Sjbch AGd FhOhBA ahdh ahdh ZmXhc Efd KiWZhD, Ac Ad-bLiD ULLchZhc SfcîY AWhc AH XcMØ, ¹¹ ShW Zdm Sjbchc Wmf Fhb-FhM FciA GhOi XTm WiGjS EBA cBZhDz SmC Aèh XhFc HCcZ Ac ScciY MhBc EBZz

gMcS XhCdjLc WiMc ghdS

¹² E Abhc ahB Efd, Abi KhBchb SjbchE MhWE, Abhc CXcm MmSh MmSh IOiLm, BShc dhHi ALdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc Fhb AcE ZheiHmLmz ¹³ DcdhHi Ewc chMZheic LiXhB EFdm Ac ZhU-ZhFi bhWfmE MhWidiLpW, Abi S Ghdi

Ad-bLic dhHiC Mmd GhOiAcz ¹⁴ Ac Abi MmdE ghbhWiD Abhc ZCS ah-BAPØm bhdiFc CXcm AcE Zmf Fci acfh Fch giFLpW, Shch Qc-ad YhCciA Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiHc dhHi AcE fhEfi EBLpWz

¹⁵ Dhc bhMm FmC FmC Bjfh Ac UdhuDic WiESm Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcmc, EBdm FmC FmC ahdh WiESm Fcmcz ¹⁶ Dhc Uide bgäSmC Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcmcz Shch MhWpW, GjF-GZcic XÄm bhShc dhHiC AbhcM AOF Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ EBdm Mmch WiMc YhDUH FhbhWic dhHi Ad-bLic SZdiH Fcm, Dch S ahdh WiESm Fhb Fcm Whz Shch KhD, Abi MmdE ZÜi cB Ac Abhc Fi ZheCFz ¹⁸ EBdm BShD FiSh AD MhD? ALd FTh Ebd, MmbWmC ED Wh FmWm, Ad-bLic Whb S SZdiH Ecz BSh VjFhZhMic WiESm ECF Zh Lgi WiESmC ECFz Ac ESh UmGiAc Abi GjFz

Abhc B Gjfi FjWjUiW YkehBS WhDz ¹⁹ Abi S MhWi, Abhc CXcm MmSh IOiLm, BShc gmf Yd Ebd, Abi Wiühc XhBbjz Sjbhc UIA Ac BLh Ad-bLic cjcjg Zdm BSh EBZz ²⁰ Abhc GjZ bMZjS DFiw ALm, Abi FjWjbØmc fcb XhBSbh WhDz Abi XjchXjc fhEf FciA AHm Mmdh Ad-bLic HcCZ MhBc FcLi, Abi bci Zh ZhKi EGWE Edh MhBc EBZz ²¹ FhcW Abhc dhHi MiÜnHi EBdh Ad-bLi Ac bcW Ebd dhaz ²² EBdm Abi MjUi ZhKiA cB, Sm Abhc MiÜnHiS GjZ ahdh Fhb Fhc fjmJH EBZz DcdhHi Abi Zjmchb Wh, Abi FjW XT dBShbz ²³ UIBE XTmC AbhcM OhWmecz Abhc BËh Ebd, Abi bciA ghci Ad-bLic dHm cBShb, EGhWC Abhc dhHi ahdh ²⁴ EBdm Sjbhc dhHi Abhc ZhKiA cEAGhW AcE Mcjcz ²⁵ Ac EC bWEZdm Abi ahdh Fci MhWi, Abi ZhKbj Ac Sjbhc dHm cBbj, MhSm Sjbhc BbhW AcE bMZjS EBA Sjbhc Gjfi Zheoz ²⁶ Abi Sjbhc bhMm gicZhc ABA ghcdm, AbhcM dBA Sjbch BLh Ad-bLic Whbm GjZ Gjfi FcZhDz

BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc MiÜnHi

²⁷ ALd ZmAXhc Ebd, Sjbch MhcMic MiÜnHicm EC WbjWhD FhOhE, Mm MiÜnHi Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic dhGz SmC Abi WiMm ABA UmGi Zh UlcB ThFi gjWi, Abi ZjmBj, Sjbch Uidm-MhWm bidia bMZjS ALz Ac GjF-GZcic bhMUi Mm BbhW XDÜh ED, EC BbhWc dhHi gFdm bidia DF Uidm bmWS FcchDz ²⁸ MmShD Sjbhc ZicViSh FcpW, FjWj ZmXhcM Sjbch BShcm QchBE Whz SmC XcbhW EBMiZ, Shch ZiWhfc XTm MhBchHi Ac Sjbch cmghB XhBchDz B cmghB Ghdi Aèhc HmL ThFiC bidmz ²⁹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWL BOh Mmdh cgbS, ShW dhHi Mjddb-bLiZS fbÜ Fhc fjmJH XhBL BOhE Sjbhc dhHi cgbSz ³⁰ Sjbch AHm AbhcM Mmdh Fi FchS UmGL Ac EGWE MmSh Fic FTh gjWchD, Sjbche S EC dhGhW Fic bhMm XeiHmLz

2

gMcS BLhc SiAHc WbjWh

¹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWdm MmZdh acfh bidm, ShW bgäSm MmZdh fhØi bidm, Sjbhc dHm MmZdh XhF cjcjg ahdh fâcF ALm, Ac Sjbhc Uide MmZdh bhDA-bbSh ALm, ² Sm Sjbch Abhc aiScc GjfiGhW XjchBdhEz Sjbch gFd DF bWm KdE, Uidm-MhWm DF EE, Ac DFm-EBÜcm bgäs FcEz ³ WiMc dhac Afh Zh ZmOhHici UmGhWic dhHi FjØh FciE Wh, Zcj WS EBA WiMc KhBSm EBÜcm ZmfU Uhm UmEz ⁴ Ghdi WiMc dhcTc KiØh FciE Wh, Xcc FThE KiØh FciEz ⁵ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bW MmdhGhW ALid, Sjbhc bWE EdhGhW ZhWhBdhEz ⁶ ShBW ALdm AèhB LjcSm cBdmE, AèhB fiqghfW VciA chGhc dhHi dhdkI ALdh Whz ⁷ Zcj Hjdhb ZWiA bhWjF gifhZm MWb dBA WiMcm gcjg ZhWhBdhz ⁸ ShBW bhWjF LjcSm cBA bCS XcMØ, UIG-Fic LdiZc CXcc bCS

XcMØ ZhBØ cBA WiMcm WS Fcdhz ⁹ DcdhHiC AèhD ShWcm Acfm-AMibE CPhBdh Ac Edh BÌSi DF Whb Uidh, Mm Whb gFd ThFi fmcchz ¹⁰ MhSm EC Whbc HjWm ALbhW-MbiW Ac XhShdc Shbhb MhWUhc BLhc LhbWm WS EBW, ¹¹ Ac HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc HccZc dhHi òifhc FcpW, BLh Ad-bLiC bhdiFz

bjbiW Efd Wjcc dhGhW

¹² E Abhc bhDac ahB Efd, Sjbch S ghbmfhC Abhc gjFjb bhWiA ABchDz Sm Abi LhbWm ThFdm Mmdh bhWE, EGW Abhc AXcGmE Edh Sjbchc Uide Qc-GYo WmF Abd FcEz EC Abdc bhMUi UmGhE, Sjbch HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhBdiLz ¹³ ZjMchD Wi, AèhD Sjbchc Uide bhMm Edh DF ahZ UhW FcLpW, BSh Abd Fcdm ShBW Gjfi EBW, EC Abd Fchc WiES Ac ShÅSE ShBW Sjbchcm UiLpWz

¹⁴ Sjbch FjWjMhS ScFh-ScFi Zh FhBÌh-YLhU Wh FciA gFd Fhb FcEz ¹⁵⁻¹⁶ MhSm fjèAwh XcmMHhc Ac WiGjS ZWE, Ac B MbhWhc GZiL WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMmE Sjbch Aèhc AEdhU gifhZm cEz ESh bhWfc LhbWm Aèhc XhF Fhdhb SZdiH FciA, EC UIWiASC Sjbch ALbhWc KhW-fjccMc dhGhW KFKFh ZWiMhEz SmC Ad-bLi MmZdh UilchZhc Sfcy AWZh, gC UiW Abi ZjF YkdhBA FBShb Xhcbj, Abhc EC bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWi ZmFhbh HmLm Whz ¹⁷ gjWE, Mm BbhWc FjczhWic bhMUi Sjbch Aèhc DZhUS FcchD, Dc CXcm MjUi Abhc WiMc dCcm FjczhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA ED, Sh-E Abi Gjfi ALi, Sjbchcm dBA Gjfi Fcchz ¹⁸ PiF SjbchE Edh Gjfi EE, Abhc dHm Gjfi FcEz

UIBMW CihUcm XhPhWi

¹⁹ Abi Afh Fci, gMcS BLhc bcMi EBdm Abi SibTicm GjZ MdUi Fci Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBbj, SmC Sjbchc ghds MhWiA Abi fhØi EBBjz ²⁰ SibTic dhGhW Bdh Ac FmC Abhc HmLm WhB, MmBW Sjbchc dhHi KiØh FcpWz ²¹ ZhFi gFdmC BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhem KiØh Wh FciA, Shch MhcMic VhÙhD ALpWz ²² EBdm SibTic ZmAXhc S Sjbch MhWE, XjSm Mmdh WiMc ZhYc dHm Fhb Fcm, ShBWE Edh Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiHc dhHi Abhc dHm bmWS FcLpWz ²³ DcdhHiC Abi Afh FciAc, Abhc Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhc ZhUmC Abi ShWcm XhPhBShbz ²⁴ EBdm Abi bhdiFc CXcm acfh Fci FBAC, Abi WiMmE GjZ MdUi Fci ABShb Xhcbjz

²⁵ Ac Abi bWE FciAc, CLhBUcm Sjbchc HmLm XhPhWiGhW GjZ Mcjcz Abhc GmMbs Fchc dhHi Sjbch ShWcm Abhc HmLm XhPhBLdhDz Abch DFdHm SZdiH Fci, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi MighU Fciz DBW Abhc BbhWUhc ahBz ²⁶ ShBWE Sjbchc dHm UmGh FcSh KhBch, Sjbch ShW Zmbchc GZc gjWhD, ShBW XmcmfhWiS XeiHmLpW, DcdhHi Abi ShWcm XhPhBAcz ²⁷ ALdm ShBW GjZ Zmbhc ALdh, Zmbchcm ShW Wh-ZhKhc ghds EBHmLidz EBdm AèhD ShWcm cgb FcLpWz Ghdi ShWcm WhD, ShBW ZhKi MhEAD AèhD AbhcmE ZCS Ze cgb FcLpW, MhSm Abi DF Fic CXcm Ac FjWj Fi Wh XhBz

²⁸ DcdhHi Abi GjZ GiAdi EBA ShWcm XhPhBAC, MhSm ShWcm XhBA SjbchE Gjfi EE, Ac Abhc bWc KiØhE gci MhDz ²⁹ Sm Aèhc ZUh gifhZm XjchXjc Gjfi EBA ShWcm FZjd FciE, Ac Dchc dhGhW bhWfcm BÌS FciEz ³⁰ Ad-bLic SZdiH FchS HiA ShBW bchc XTi EBHmLdhz Abhc LhbWm Wh ThFhD Sjbch Mm Fhb FcShD XhcL Wh, EC Fhbc dhHi ShBW WiMc MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhz

3

UhUic bjLdh ZhU UiA Aèhc cjgm DZhUS FcE

¹ E Abhc ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, bhdiFc Whbm Gjfi FcEz DF ZmXhc dBA Zhcm Zhcm dmGSm Abhc FjWj Fi EcWh, Sjbchcm ZhKhWic dhHiC Abi BSh

Fcchbz ² gjWE, gC FjFcc Xhd ThFi, bhWi WhYcbhW Udc UhUic bjLdh ThFi gjfiAc cBEz BSHD S Shchc fcide FhOh-Kiche CXcmC acfh Fcmz ³ ALdm AbchC EBdhb GhOi bLdbhWi FchBd bhWjf, Abch S BLh Ad-bLic Whbm HCcZ Fci, Aèhc cjcjc Zdm ShW DZhUS Fci, fcidi FjWj DZhUSc CXcm acfh Fci Whz

⁴ ALdm FmC MjUi bWE Fcm, WiMc fcidi DZhUSc CXcm acfh Fchc MjÄi ALm, Sm gm ZjMidhCF, Shc KhBSm Abhc AcE Zmfi MjÄi ALmz AbiE BShc CXcm acfh FcShb Xhedhb EWmz ⁵ MWbc AO UiWc UiWC Abhc bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLidz Abi DFMW GhOi BZchWi, Abhc MWb EBLm S ZWi BLchBdc ZiW-BAbiW HjiiSz gMcS bjLh WZic fciESc ZmXhcm Abi S Ycifi MbhScz ⁶ fciES bhWhc ZmXhcm FjWj bhWfm Abhc GjS Zhc FcS XhcLm Whz Vcöbc ZmXhcm Abi GjZ Feh, Ad-bLic MbhSc CXcmE Abi Mjadjb FcShbz

⁷ EBdm EC Abd FchD Abhc MS YhDUh EBLid, EGW Ad-bLic dhHi Abi BShcm GmSi bWE Fciz ⁸ ALdm Abi Mhc dhHi B GmSi ðiFhc FciAc, DBWC Abhc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic ShWcm MhWhc bhMmC gFd ThFi Ze YhDUh, ShW SjdWhD ZhU-ZhFi gAdShcmC Abi GmSi bWE Fciz Abi MhSm Ad-bLicm XhB, Ac Abhcm MhSm Ad-bLic dHm DGhWE bidhBd UmGh MhD, EC WiESmC Abi BSh gAdShcm bDdhc dhGhW gchBA YhdhBLiz ⁹ Sm fciES bhWhD Abi Mm XcmMHhc ZWiHmLi, BGhW WhD, Ad-bLic CXcm BhhW aWhDC Aèhd Abhcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd FcLpWz B XcmMHhci Ghdi Aèh ThFiC bidm, BSH S BbhWc CXcm Wicac Fcmz Ad-bLic dHm bidhc ZhUmC Abhc EC ghds EBLmz ¹⁰ Sm Abi Ad-bLicm KiWShb KhB, Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShWcm bch ThFi MiÛh Feh EBLid, EC Zdcme KiWShb KhBz Abi ShW UlG-bLiZSc ahHi EBSbh KhB, ShBW Mmdh WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLdh, AbiE EC bCSE fciF EBSbh KhBz ¹¹ Ac MmFjWj dhGhW bcW ThFi MiÛh EASE fciF cBz

AGmchSc XTm KdE

¹² Sm Abi MmSh XhBSbh KhBchb, BSH Mm EGWC XhBdiLi, Zh XjchXjc FhbiAZ EBHmLi BdH FjØh WhDz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Mm WiESm Abhcm ZÛi FcLpW, EC WiES Xjch Fchc Abi UCehBchbz ¹³ ahB EFD, Abi bWE Fcchb Wh, Abi BShc dhHhd XhBdiLiz EBdm Gcc gFdSh YhdhBA Abi Uidm-MhWm LhbWmUi UCehBAcz ¹⁴ UCehB UCehB Kmih FciAc, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD Aèh XhFc Mm Zmgmî UhES ALm, Xjçjhc gifhZm EC UhESE ghhbBSbh Xhciz

¹⁵ DedhHi FBchb, Abch Mhch gMcS BLhc XTm ZCS AHjAB HmLi, Abhc WiESE EdhGhW EA Mcjcz Ac Sjbchc MjUi EBÛ FjWj WiES ThFm, Sm AèhDC XT ZhShB UiZhWmz ¹⁶ MhB ECF, Abch MSGhW AHjABLi, EC dhGhW MiÛnHiE FhOhWi CKiSz

¹⁷ ahB EFD, Sjbch FidhW MiÛnHi FhOhBSHD, BSH S Abi giFhBLiz Sjbch Abhc dhGhW KdE, Ac EC dhGhW Mhch Kdm, Shchcm UmGiA giFez ¹⁸ Abi S ZCS Zhc Sjbchcm FBLi, Ac KGjc XhWi YhdhBA EGWE FBchb, Bdhe ZCS MW ALm, Mmch Ad-bLic UiG-Fic LdiZc UlfbWc dhGhW Kdmez ¹⁹ Shche FXhdE ALm ZiWhfz Shche XmOC Shche Aèhz WhYcbhWi Fhb dBA Shch ZehB Fcm, Ghdi UIWiAc VhÛhd XhHdz ²⁰ EBdm Abhc ALd Zhei S ZmgmîEz Abhc SchEch bhdiF, gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD gW ThFi Sfcy AWZhz Abch ShW dhHi Uidm-MhWm Zhc KhBchbz ²¹ ShBW ABA Abhc EC FbmJc FhDA ZUdhBA, ShW FhDac dhGhW GmbShAdh Wjcc FhDA UiZhZ Mm FjUcSi Zdm ShBW gAdsh FcSh XhcpW, gC ZdmC ShBW BSH FcZhz

4

¹ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFD, Abi Sjbchcm UmGShb KhBz SjbchC Abhc Gjfi, Abhc MpEc bhdhz Abhc bhdiFc dHm Sjbch bMZjS EBA dhHiA cEz

gMcS XhCdjLc Xchbif

² E Abhc ZBW Lhdibh Ac LhBUh, Abi biWS Fci FBchb, DF bhdiFc GmMbSE dhHhBd AL Fci, Sjbch bidi-bifi DF bWm KdEz ³ E Abhc dHc ALd fjHi, Abi SjbhcmE biWS Fcchb, Sjbi EC ZmOiØcm fhBÌ FciEz Ad-bLic GjF-GZci SZdiH FhbE Dch Abhc dHm ZCS Fi FcLpWz FidibhW Ac EBÛhbÛ ahBapØc dHmE Fi FcLpWz Shchc Whb S Aèhc MiÛnHi GhShS dmGh ALmz

⁴ bhdiF BLhc Whbm Sjbch ghbmfh Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz Abi gicZhc FBchb, Gjfi-Zhfi FcEz ⁵ Sjbchc Wcb ZmZghc MhWj gFd bhWfc KGjS Xeoz MhWE S, Abchc bhdiF GjZ MdUiC ABchz ⁶ FjWj ZmXhcmC Sjbch XmcmmfW EBE Wh, Zcj bjWhMhS FcEz Sjbchc MSSh KhBZhc ALm, Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia ShW HmLm KhEz ⁷ SmC Aèhc UmEA Mm fhØic FTh bhWfm KiØhe FcS Xhcm Wh, BLh Ad-bLic bhMUì EC fhØi ABA Sjbchc Uid Ac bWcm cBÀh FcZz

⁸ E ahB EFD, Abi gmf-bmf FBchb, MmSh ghLh, MmSh CXMjÃ, gF, GhOi, fjÛc, Ac BÌS XhEAc MjFh, bhWi MmSh ahdh Ac MmShD ShciY ED, EC dhGhW ZmXhcm Sjbch GiAdi EEz ⁹ Sjbch Abhc HmL ThFi Mm Shdib XhBL, MmSh gjWL, MmSh UmGL, Ac MmSh FZjd FcL ESh EGW Abd FcEz SmC fhØi UmEch AèhE Sjbchc dHm dHm cBZhZ

UhW-GDchSc dhHi VBÛzhu

¹⁰ bhdiFm Abhc Gjfi AcE ZhebB Uidh, ZCS UiW ZhUm Sjbch Abhcm bWE FcchDz Abhc dhHi S ghbmfhC Sjbch KiØh FcL, EBdm BSh UmGhWic fjMjH XhBL Whz ¹¹ FjWj EahZE XeiA Abi BGhW FBchb Wh, MmFjWj ghdSmC fØjì cEAGhW Abi MhWiz ¹² EahZi Zh WZhZi ghdSm, CXhfi XmOm Zh ach XmOm, VWi Zh HciZic bhMm Fidh fØjì cEA MhD, BSh Shdib Abi XhBLiz ¹³ ALdm MmBW Abhcm Zd-fÃi MjHhBA UmBW, ShW ZdmC Abi gÀdsh FcShb Xhciz ¹⁴ Sh-E Sjbch Abhc Fic dHm fciF EBA, GjZ ahdh Fhb FcLz

¹⁵ E YidiXi MbhSc bjbìW EFD, Sjbch S MhWE, Sjbch XDdh GjF-GZci XhEAc ZhUm Abi MmZdh bhFiUWiA Umf ThFi HmLdhhBi, EC fbD Sjbch Lheh Ac FjWj MbhSmC Abhc dHm FjWjMhS dmW-UmW FcLm Whz ¹⁶ Abi MmZdh TifdWiFi OhCWE ALdhh, EC fbD Abhc EahZc FhdE Sjbch FDZhc fhBÌ XhPh-BLz ¹⁷ Abi Sjbchc HmL ThFi FjWj UhW-UÀiwh KhBchb Wh, EBdm Sjbchc dhHi Edh DF Yd Afh Fcchb, MmSh Sjbchc Abd-WbhS Mbh cBZz

¹⁸ Abhc gFd XhEWhC Abi XhBdiLiz ALdm Abhc MSGhW Mcjc, Dc KhBSmE Zmfì ALmz CLhBU ahBc AS ThFi Sjbchc CXghc XhBA EGW Abhc ZCS EBLmz EC CXghc S Aèhb GjZDadh, Aèhc UcZhcE FZjd EAc MjFh FjczhWiz Aèh Xhf BShD Gjfi EBWz ¹⁹ Abhc AèhD ShW WiMc HCcZc VW gifhZm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD Sjbchc gFd EahZ Ulc FcZhZ ²⁰ MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfh Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFc ShciY Mhci cCFz AbiWz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

²¹ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic SciFhc Aèhc gFd ZÛhcm Abhc Lhdhb UiEz Abhc dHc gFd ahBapØm Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz ²² Aèhc MS Xhf ZÛh B MhHhS ALpW, GhL Fci ZhUfh FpLcc Zheic bjbìW EFdm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²³ gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc UidE ThFCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 12 Wæc LiXhch Ad-FèLiA XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-FèLiA LiXhch, Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEac EWjbbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

gMcS XhCdjL WiMm FjWj fbD EC FèLi OhCWE HmLpW Wh, EBdm Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA EC OhCWc ZCS bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLpWz EC GZc gjWiA ShW bWE GJZ Gjfi ALidz DcbhMm ShBW GZc XhBdh, FèLi OhCWc FjWj FjWj CîhUm gMcS BLhc Whbm ajd Shdib SZdiH Fech, Shch ALD Shdibc dHm Shchc bWHeh FiLj bSZhU, ciSi-cmEAME giFhBch, DcdhHi gMcS XhCdjLm bWE GJZ Fì XhBA KiPic WbjWhD EC LgiYh dmGdhz

ShBW MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi gC CîhU EFdc giFhBd Shdibc FjWj Mcjc WhDz Shch giFhBSh, Yiciîh EFdc Whbm DZhUS Fch, bLDbhWi Fhb FchWi, WhWhW WbjWhc ghchb-ghdhd GhWic FThz DcUhD dmGFm MhWhBdh, HjWh ThFi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi BSh CîhUc Shdibc FjWj Mcjc WhDz ShBW FèLiAc bjiW EFdc ZCS CSfhg MjHhBLpW, gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhWm bMzJS EAc dhHiz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb, fjFciA, bjWhMhS 1:1-14 ADAS

(G) Aèhc bcMi-bjWfhD Ad-bLic Fhb 1:15-2:19

(H) Ad-bLic bhMUIAC AGmci MiÛnHi 2:20-4:6

(I) AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb 4:7-18

gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb, fjFciA Ac bjWhMhS

1-2 Abi XhCdjL, Aèh XhFc bcMid gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz FèLi OhCWc bhMm Ad-bLic SciFhc XhF ZÛh Ac bjiW EFdc HmLm Abi Ac ahB SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid FcCÀhZ

3-4 gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbchc BbhW Ac Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc bhDA Fchc FTh Abch gjWLiz DcdhHi MmZdhC Sjbchc dhHi UIA Fci, EC fbD Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFciA AUhD FciZ ⁵ Sjbch AHm Mm GjF-GZci bhWi Aèhc gF Fhdhb XhBL, EC Fhdhb gjWiAC Sjbchc bWE DF Afh MWbiLmz EC Afh ThFiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA XDUH EBLmz Ac Sjbch Afh FchD Mm LhbhW XhBShD, BSh S ZmgmîE chGh ALmz ⁶ B GjF-GZci UIWiAc gFdZhd LiîA ahdh YdAdh EBA UiW UiW Zheoc Mm UiW TWm Sjbch EC GjF-GZci Ac Aèhc cgbS ZmXhcm XjchXjc gjWL, EC UiW TWmC BShD Sjbchc aiScmE XjchXjc Fhb Fcmz ⁷ EC GjF-GZci FTh Sjbch Abchc dHc bhDac ahB AZj-YhchLc HmLm gjWLz ShBW Sjbchc ScY ThFi Ad-bLic DFMW gF GmMhSFhciz ⁸ XhF cjjc Zdm Sjbchc Uide bhMm Mm bhDA XDUh EBLm, EC ZmXhcm AZj-YhchLm Abchem MhWhBLpWz

⁹ DcdhHi Sjbchc ZmXhcm gjWhc ZhU ThFiC Abch ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi UIA FciZ cjhWi Bdb Ac ZjDi UiA Sjbch MhWj Aèhc bjWfh XjchXjc ZjMShD Xhcz ¹⁰ Abch Aèhc UcZhc EC ULAC Fchb, Sjbch MhSm gFd ZmXhcm Ad-bLic bcMi MjHhBA KdE Ac ShW CXMjÄ Ççsc dhGhW MiÛnHi FhOhEz gF Fhb Fci Fci YdZhW EE, Ac Aèh XhFcm AcE ahdh Fci KiWEz ¹¹ AèhD ShW bgh FjUcSi

Zdm gFd WbjWhc Zd UiA Sjbchcm ZdZhw FcCÀhZ Zhdh-bLiZSE XedmE Gjfi-Zhfi cBA LZc Fchc SCYIF UmCÀhZ ¹² Ac gFd fbD Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc fJfCiA MhWhEz Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdm Wjcc ZhUfhBS Mm EViFhc XhBZH, BShc ahHi EAc dhHi S ShBWC Sjbchem CXMjĀ ZhWhBLpWz ¹³ ShBWC Abchem AÙhBcc ZhUfhB ThFi CÐhc FciA, ShW GhL bhDac MWc ZhUfhBS AWLpWz ¹⁴ EC bhDac MWc CXcm BbhW AWhD Abch cmghB XhBLi, bhWi HjWh ThFi bhYi XhBLiz

Ad-bLiC gÀdshc XcVhW

¹⁵ EC bhDac MWC EBdh, ZhSjWi Aèhc MhBci LjcS; gÀdsh XDUh Fchc AHm ShBW ALdh, Ac XDUh EA gÀdshc bhMm ShBWC XcVhWz ¹⁶ ALbhW-MbiWc bhMm UmGh Ac A-UmGh MSSh ALm, BSh ZhUfhB ECF Zh ZhghUlci, fhfW FiZh GmbSh ECF, gÀdshc ShW ASc XDUhz BSh S Ghdi ShW dhHiC XDUh Fch EBLmz ¹⁷ gÀdshc XDdh ShBW ALdh Ac ShW bhMUiAc gFdSh OiFiA ALmz ¹⁸ ShBWC ShW fcidc bhTh, bhWi MbhSc bhThz ShBWC gÀdshc XDdh, Ac ShBWC XDdh bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBLpW, MhSm gFd ZmXhcm ShBWC XcVhW EBSh XhcepWz ¹⁹ Aèhd KhBdh, ShW AèhB HjWc gÀdsh MhWj Ad-bLic bhMm ThFmz ²⁰ Ac UIWiAS Zh ZmgmîE MmWEC ED Wh FmWm, EC Ad-bLic bhMUiA MhWj gÀdshc dHm ShW bidW EDz ShBW KhBdh, LdiZc CXcm Ad-bLic FjcZhWic dCc ZUdh fhØi FhBbc bhMUi EC bidW ECFz

²¹ Sjbch S DF fbD Aèhc HmL ThFi UlcB ALdhD, Ac ShW ZmXhcm Sjbchc Uide UlfbWi ahZ ALidz BSh Sjbchc ZU Fhbc bhMUi MhBc EBLmz ²² EBdm Ad-bLic MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi Aèhd SjbchemE ShW dHm bidW IOhBLpW, MhSm Sjbchem XhF-XZiĭ, WiGjS Ac Wi-EXchVi ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcepWz ²³ Sm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci ThFi Mm Wióis Afh Sjbch XhBL, Ghdi EC Afhc CXcm BbhWm Tic cBE, BW ThFi deiE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, B GjF-GZci ghch UIWiAS SZdiH Fch EBLm, Abi XhCdjLE EC GjF-GZci SZdiHc GhUib EBLiz

MbhSc dhHi gMcS XhCdjLc Fhb

²⁴ Sjbchc dhHi Abi UIG-bLiZS fBĭ FchD Gjz AWÙ XhBchbz MhWE S, Ad-bLic fcid bhWi MbhSc dhHi ShW Mm UIG-bjLiZS EGWE ZhFi ALm, BSh EGW Abhc fcid UiA Xjch FciAcz ²⁵ Aèh XhFm ShW XZiĭ Fhdhb Sjbchc HmLm XjchXjc SZdiH Fchc ahc Abchem UiLpW, HSiFmC Abi MbhSc DFMW GmMBSFhci EBLiz ²⁶ Aèhc Fhdhbc Mm ZhSjWi ZmXhc AHc MbhWhc bhWfc HmLm MjH MjH Vci djFhBd ALid, BSh EGW ShW XhF ZÙh EFdc HmLm MhBc Fch EBLmz ²⁷ Aèhd KhBLpW, aiW MhSi EFdc HmLmE ShW ZhSjWi bjWfnc HCcZ Mm FiSh, BSh MmWj ShW gFd ZÙh EFdm MhWSh XhcepWz ALdm Ad-bLi Sjbchc Uide ALpW, HSiFm Sjbch HCcZ XhEAc Afh XhBLz ²⁸ Ac EC Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Abch SZdiH FciAc, Aèhc UmEA AGd-gmFbS UiA bhWfnc gjfiAc FciAc Ac Shdib UiAc MhSm Ad-bLic SciFhS XjchXjc Fhbid ghdSm Shchem Aèhc UcZhcE AMic FcShb Xhciz ²⁹ EC WiESm Aèhc Mm FjUcSi Zd Abhc bhMm Fhb Fcme, EC FjUcSi ZdmC Abi Uidm-MhWm bmWS FciAcz

2

¹ Abi Sjbchem MhWhBShb KhBchb, Abi S Sjbchc dhHi, dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc dhHi, Ac Mmch Abchem UmGLm Wh Shchc dhHiE FS bmWS Fcchbz

² Abi KhBchb, Shchc Uide acfn XhBA bgäsm DF ECFz Ac XjchXjc AGdm

AGdUhc ZWia Wióis ECFz SmC Aèhc djFhBd ZhSjWi amU ZjMZ, bhWi Ad-bLicm Shch KiWZz ³ Ad-bLic bhMmC gFd AGd-gmFbS djFhBd ALmz ⁴ Abi BSh FBdhh, MhSm FmC ZhWjAO bhS-FTh bhSiA Sjbchcm Zm-XTm WiS Wh Xhcmz ⁵ Abi f-fcidm Sjbchc bhMm Wh ThFdmE cjjc Zdm PiFc Sjbchc bhMm Amic ALiz Sjbchc ahdh KhD-KdW Ac Ad-bLic CXcm bMZjS BbhW UmGiA Abhc GjZ ahdh dhHmcz

Ad-bLic bhMmC ALd MiÛnHi

⁶ BLh Ad-bLicm Sjbch bhdiF gifhZm Mmdh FZjd FcL, EC dhGhW ShW dHm cBA MiÛnHiE FhOhEz ⁷ Ad-bLic bhMm fjèAWh QkZ UiA Sjbchc MiÛnHicm HeiA SjdEz Sjbch Shdib XhBA Mm BbhW AWL, EC BbhWm bMZjS cE Ac ghbmhf Aèh XhFc fjFcIA AUHD FcEz

⁸ Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, FmC MhWj Sjbchcm bhWfc ZhWhBd bWHeh ShdibUi ZhÛia Zm-XTm OhWiA WiS Wh Xhcmz Ad-bLic dHm B Shdibc FjWj bid WhB, BSh S bhWfc bWHeh cLjbs Ac UlWiAZi WhWhW AKhc-ZmZghcc CXcm acfh Fcmz ⁹ Aèhc gAd dhGhW HjWhHjW Ad-bLic FhDac aiScm ALmz ¹⁰ DcdhHi Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBA SjbchE gFd HjWm Fhbidi EBL, ShW AfW S gFd WbjWhc fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gÀdSch CXcmz

¹¹ Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD S Sjbchcm bLdbhWi Fhb FchBd EBLmz EC bLdbhWi FjWj bhWfc ASm FchBd EBLm Wh, Ad-bLiD WiMmC BSh FcLpW, bhWi Uidc bhMm Mm ZU GhBf ALid, EC ZU GhBfcm Uid ThFi FhOiA YhdhBLpWz ¹² SCZhc HjLdc bhMUi Ad-bLic dHm SjbchcmE bhOi UmEA EBLid, Ac MmBW Ad-bLicm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh FcLpW, gC Aèhc FjUcSi Zdm BbhWc bhMUi SjbchemE Ad-bLic dHm MiÛh Fch EBLmz ¹³ Sjbchc HjWh Ac Uidc ZU GhBf Wh gchWiD bjcUh ALdhD, EBdm Aèhd Sjbchem Ad-bLic dHm MiÛh FcLpWz ShbW Abche gFd HjWhc bhYi UiLpWz ¹⁴ Ac Abche ZU Abd-Wbhc Mm Udid ALid, EC Udidcm gFd MhSc UhZi-UhEA fjðh YkLiA YhdhBLpWz dhFeiUi ZhWhBd Mm LdiZE BLhcm FhSd Fch EBLm, EC LdiZE B Udidcm XmcmH bhciA ZhSid FcLpWz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD ZU fhfWFhci Ac GmbShAdh gÀdc GmbShcm ZiWhf FcLpWz LdiZE ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWic bhMUi Shchc CXcm MpB EBLpW Ac gFdc LhbWm Shchc bjG WiKh FcLpWz

WFd Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfiAc

¹⁶ DcdhHiC fiÛi-LGhS, XjMh-XtffU EhbZBfh-XjÛibh, BU Zh MjçhZhc WiEb-FhWjW dBA Sjbchem Ulfi Fchc DGSiAc FmCcc WhBz ¹⁷ BSh S ALid, aZifSm MmSh ABZ EShc DFOh WbjWh bhĪ, EBdm ALdSh S Ad-bLic bhMmC ALmz ¹⁸ Mmch WiMc fcidem Fi UmEA Ac Yiciih EFdc DZHUS Fchcm Mcjci bWE Fcm, Dch MhWj Sjbchem Xjçjéhc XT ThFi gchBS Wh Xhcmz EC WbjWhc bhWfm MmSh UmGLm FBA GhbGh ZehB-ZmOhHici Fcm, Ac ESh dBA Ze Ze HY bhcm, ALdm Dchc E0c S Ghdi UlWiAZi Ki0hd achz ¹⁹ Shch S bhThcm, bhWi BLh Ad-bLicm bMZjS Fci VciA chGm Wh, EC bhThe GmbShD Aih fcidc AQQi-bhjf Zd-fĀi XhBA DGhWE cD, Ac Aèh Zdm Zheoz

²⁰ Ad-bLic dHm bhch HiA Sjbch MmZdh UlWiAZi gFd KhD-KdW ThFi gciA ABL, Sm gicZhc FmWm UlWiAZi bhWfc dhGhW UlWiAZi WiEb-WiSic Hjdhh EBchD? ²¹⁻²² gjWE, Mm MiWif ZmZgch FcSm FcSm ZcZhU EBMhD, EC MiWifc ZmXhcm Edh WiEb ALm, BSh VciE Wh, LBE Wh, GhBE Whz BSh S Ghdi bhWfc bWHeh gjFjb Ac Shdibz ²³ FmbWm DZhUS Fch, WiMcm WiKh Fch, FmbWm WiMc fcidem Fi UmEA, EC WiEb-WiSiD ESh giFhDz B WiEb-WiSi UmGdm bWE ED, BSh GjZ AGdc Fhb, EBdm Uidc ZU GhBfcm UbW Fchc dhHi BShc FjWj Uhbc WhBz

3

Ad-bLic CçSc WDA MiÛnHi

¹ gjWE, Sjbch S Ad-bLic dHm bch ThFi MiÛh EBL, Ac Ad-bLi S ZmgmîE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ZEAS ALpW, DcdhHi SjbchE ECdh Zmgmîi ZmXhc dBA AfîF EEz ² UlWiAZi ZmXhcm AfîF Wh ZWiA, Zmgmîi ZmXhcm AfîF EEz ³ Sjbch S bhch HmL, Sjbchc MiÛnHi Ad-bLic dHm Aèhc UcZhcE djFhBd ALmz ⁴ MmBW Sjbchc MiÛnHi, gC Ad-bLi MmZdh gFdc LhbWm MhBc EBZh, EC fbD SjbchE ShW bgibhc ahHi EBA ShW dHm MhBc EBZhDz

⁵ DcdhHi HjWhc MmSh ciXj EFd Sjbchc MiÛnHiS ALm, BShcm DFUb ZiWhf FcidhEz BSh Ebd gÀd WbjWhc MiWh, WhXhFi, ZU GhBf, Fj-KiØh, Ac dja-dhdK, B dja-dhdK Ebd DFdhGhW bjcSiXjMhz ⁶ Mhch Aèhc WhYcbhWi Fcm, EShc FhcWmC Shhc CXcm Aèhc HMZ dhbiA ADz ⁷ SjbchE AHm EC dhGhW WhYcbhWic bhMm MiÛnHi FhOhBShDz ⁸ Ebdm EGW chH-HjLh, aiSci Ulf-bWi, Bjfh-WiÛh, Hhdh-Hhdi Ac GZiLi bhS-FTh Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBdhEz ⁹ DFm-EBÛm biLh bhSiE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc MiÛnHiC XjchW 'Abi'cm Shc gFd Abd fjÐh XjchW FhXec dhGhW YhdhB UiL, ¹⁰ Ac Aèhc UmEA WDA 'Abi'cm WDA FhXec dhGhW YiÛiLz EC WDA 'Abi' AcE WDA EBA Shc XDUh Fch bhdiFc dhGhW ZWmc, MhSm EC XDUh Fchcm Sjbch XjchXjc KiWEz ¹¹ EC ghdSm BgjUi FiZh aiW MhSi, lLdbhWi Fhb FchBd Zh Wh FchBd, EfîÀis ZcZc, WiKh MhSi, Hjdhb Zh AMhU bhWfc bhMm FjWj SYhS WhBz BSh gFdShc bhMm Ad-bLiC XcVhW, gFdc bhMmC ShBW ALpW

¹² Sm AèhD Mhchcm XLÛ Fcia ShW WiMc dhH AdH FcLpW, ShW gC bhDAC ZÛh gifhZm Sjbchc Uidc bhDA-bbSh, UDA, Wcb ZmZghc, Wcb ðahZ Ac LZc UiA WiMcm ghMhEz ¹³ DFm-EBÛcm fbÛ FcE, FmCcc ZicjÐm Sjbchc FjWj Whdif ThFdm Shcm bhY Fci UmEz bhdiFm Mmdh Sjbchem bhY FcLpW, SjbchE ECdh DFm-EBÛm bhY Fch Mcjcz ¹⁴ Ac BSh gÀdShc dHm bhDA-bgäsUi WiMcm ghMhEz bgäsM S gFdcM XjchXjc DFdHm ZhÛia chGmz ¹⁵ Ad-bLiD Mm fhØi UhW FcpW, EC fhØi Sjbchc UidE cBA Sjbchem KhdhCFz DF fcid EBA fhØic bhMm cBShD FciC S Sjbchem UhES UmEA EBLmz Sjbch fjFjc-HjMhc FchS cEz ¹⁶ Ad-bLic FhdhbcM Sjbchc Uidc bhMm XjchXjc Zfs FcSm UmEz Aèhc UmEA AGd GhOhBA DFm-EBÛcm Shdib Ac Xchbif UmEz Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fchc bhMUi ShW Whbm ghbU, FhEadi Ac Mzjc fciYc HMD HhEz ¹⁷ Sjbch bjGUi MmSh bhSE Ac fcid UiA MSSh FcE, BSh gMcS BLhc Whbm FcE, ShW CLieh dBA HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFc fjFcia MhWhEz

XciZhcc dhHi Xchbif

¹⁸ Sjbch Mmch ZC EBL, Sjbch XcSmFm MhcMic MhbhBc gjFjb bhWiA KdE, bhdiFc ZÛh gifhZm S Edh Kdh Mcjcz ¹⁹ Sjbch Mmch MhbhB EBL, SjbchE MhcMic ZCcm bgäs FciE, ZCc dHm FOj ZmZghc FciE Whz

²⁰ Sjbch Mmch XjA-Xjei, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm bh-ZhYc ZhBÐ cBE, Bdh Kddm bhdiF Gjfi EBWz ²¹ Ac Sjbch Mmch ZhY EBL, Sjbch WiMc XjA-XjeiØc bWcm Siñ FciE Wh, MhSm Shhc bW Wh ahJHmz

²² Sjbch Mmch Hjdhb, Sjbch gFd ZmXhcm Sjbchc MHSc bjWiZ EFdc ZhBÐ cBE Shch LhbWm cBA MmZdh Sjbchc Fhb-FhM UmGpW, Ghdi EC fbD Shchem Gjfi chGhc Kmìh Wh Fcia, ZcJ bhdiFc Qc-GY aiScm chGiA GhOi Uidm Shhc ZhBÐ cBEz ²³ Sjbch MmShC FcE Wh FmWm, BSh bhWfc dhHi WhD, ZcJ bhdiFcm Gjfi Fchc WiESm Uidm-MhWm FciEz ²⁴ bWE chGiE, bhdiFm ShW

ZÛh EFdc dhHi MmSh chGLpW, BSh S Xjcejhc gifhZm ShW HmL ThFiC Sjbch
 XhBZhdZ Sjbch S Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GmMbS FcchDz ²⁵ Ac Mm MWm
 WhYcbhWi Fcm, gm S Shc Fhbc Yd XhBZZ bWE chGiE, bhdiFm FmCcc bjG
 KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz

4

¹ Sjbch Mmch bjWiZ, Sjbchc Hjdhb EFdc dHm WiAD Ac gF BWLhY FciEz
 bWE chGiE, Zmgmic bhMm SjbchcE DFMW bjWiZ ALpWz

AGmci Xchbif

² Sjbch bW UiA fFcia AUhd FciA ULA FchS cBEz ³ Abchc dhHiE ULA FciE,
 MhSm Aèhd Abchcm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm ZhSjWi gF Fhdhb SZdiH Fche SCYiF
 UmBWz EC ZhSjWi gF Fhdhbc dhHiC S Abhcm ZÛi Fch EBLmz ⁴ ULA FciE,
 bhWfcm Mmdh Xcihc Fci ZjMhWi Mcjc, Abi MhWj PiF ECdh ZjMhBShb
 Xhciz ⁵ Ad-bLic SciFhc ZhBcc bhWfc dHm AGd GhOhBA KdiE, Ac SZdiH Fche
 gAd fjMjH FhbE dhHhBEz ⁶ Sjbchc bjGc MZhw ghbmfh biPh Ac cfhBd ECE,
 MhSm Fhcm Fidh MjAX UiShD, BSh Sjbch ZjMEz

AGmci bjWhMhS Ac Lhdhb

⁷ Abchc bhDac ahB, Ziðhfi GhUib Ac bhdiFc GmMbSE Abchc dHc SZdiHFhci
 SjGiF ahBD, Abhc Ziñhcis GZch-GZc Sjbchem MhWhBZhz ⁸ ShW bhCYsm
 Abchc ghd-gFiFS MhWZhd, ShBW Sjbchem fhEf UiZhz CcdhHi Abi ShWcm
 Sjbchc HmLm XhPhBdhhz ⁹ SjGiFc dHm Abchc bhDac BbhWUhc ahB EWiL-
 ibcmE XhPhBdhhz DBW S SjbchcC DFMWz Shch BWE gFd GZc-A0c Sjbchem
 MhWhBZhz

¹⁰ Abhc dHc ZÛi ahB AciihfjL Ac ZhcWhZhLc FjOjb bhCFjLmE Sjbchem
 Lhdhb UiLpWz EC bhCFjLc ZmXhcm Sjbch S AH ThFiC GZc XhBL, ShBW
 MjUi Sjbchc HmLm MhBW, Sm Gjfi bWm ShWcm FZjd FciEz ¹¹ Ac BLh
 CcYo BCLsJLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb UiLpWz Aèhc ZhUfhBc dhHi BgjUi EFdc
 bhMm Ghdi EC SiW MWmC Abhc dHm Fhb FcpW, Shch Abhcm ZCS fhEf
 UiLpWz ¹² AZj-YhchLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb UiLpW, ShBW S Sjbchc AXW bhWjf
 Ac BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhhz DBW ghbmfh Sjbchc dhHi Uidm-MhWm bjWhMhS
 Fcch, Sjbch MhSm Fhbid EE, Ac Aèhc bcMi-bjWfh ZjMiA bMZjS EBA CZhEz
¹³ ShW ZmXhcm Abi EC fhAi UiShb Xhci, Sjbchc dhHi Ac dhEUiFmA, giEchXdi
 OhCWc bhWfc dhHiE AZj-YhchLm GjZ bmWS FcpWz ¹⁴ Abchc bhDac FZichM
 djF Ac ahB UibhLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb UiLpWz

¹⁵ dhEUiFmA BbhWUhc ahB EFdc, Ac WibjYh Ac ShW Zheic MbSc gFdc
 HmLmE Lhdhb MhWhBEz ¹⁶ Sjbch EC KiPiGhW XeiA ghcdm dhEUiFmA
 MbSc bhWfcm Xehc dhHi Uie Ac dhEUiFmA MbScm Uilch Mm KiPi UmEA
 EBLm, EC KiPiE Sjbch XeiEz ¹⁷ AcGiXhLcm EghW FBE, “bhdiFc GmMbSE
 Sjbchem Mm Fhb UmEA EBLm, EC Fhb fmf Fche WiESm bW UiA Fhb FcEz”

¹⁸ Abi XhCdjlM WiMc ASm EC Lhdhbc FTh dmGdhhz bWE chGiE, Abi
 MmdE ZÛi ALiz Aèhd Sjbch gFdc CXcm cgbS WhMid FcCÀhz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 13 Wæc LiXhch XDdh TifdWiFIA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch):z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 17 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm EC XDdh Zhc KiPic AFhcM BGhW dmGh EBLmz TifdWiFi ALid bhFiUWiA Umfc chMVhWiz gMcS XhCdJL FBDF ghßh EC MhHhS ALdh, ShW dHm ALdh SibTi Whbc DF BbhWUhcZ EC OhCWE gMcS BLhc Cçs EFdc DF MbhS EBLid, gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc UmGh-gjWh FcSh (LhghZi Whbh 17 cjFj UmGZh)z

Mjdjbc dhHi gMcS XhCdJL B MhHh ThFi gciA MhEAc ZhUm gMcS SibTiD EC MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ShWcm MhWhBLpW, MhWiA ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz B LiXhchc 4 cjFj 14 ADASE ALm, “gMcS BLhD UILchZhc SfcîY AWdm, BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZh” EShc dhHi Shchcm fhEf UmEA Ecz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW 1 cjFj

(G) TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdJLc AHc LYc 2:1-16 ADAS

(H) TifdWiFic bjbîWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd 2:17-3:13

(I) fcidem XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE 4:1-12

(K) Ad-bLi UILchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS 4:13-5:11

(L) FjeiAbi ZhU Uia WmF Fhb FcE 5:12-28

¹ Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD TifdWiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm dmGchbz Sjbch Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic AXW MW EBLz Sjbchc CXcm cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

TifdWiFi MbhSc BbhW

² Abch ULA Fchc Zhdh ghbmffh Sjbchc MbhSc gFdc Whb bWE FciA Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciZ ³ BbhWc dhHi Sjbch Mm Fhb FcchD, bgäSc dhHi Sjbch Mm bmWS FcchD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Afh-acfh FciA Sjbch Mm LZc FcchD, BSh Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèhc UcZhcE ULA Fchc fbD ghbmffh bWE FciZ

⁴ EahB Efd, Aèhc bhDac ZÛh Efd, Abch MhWi, AèhDc Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpWz ⁵ Abchc GjF-Gzic SZdiH Fhb S Sjbchc HmLm Ghdi bjGc FThc cBLm Wh, ZeJ AèhB Zd, XhF cjgj, Ac Wiôis acfch CXcm Khdj EBLmz Sjbchc ahhdBc dhHi Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD FidhW KdLi, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz ⁶ Sjbch ZCS Mjdjb-bLiZSc bhMmE XhF cjgjc UmEA GjfiD Abchc SZdiH FZjd FciA, Abchc Ac bhdiFc XTm KdchDz ⁷ ECdh KdiA Sjbch bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL Umfc bjbîW EFdc HmLm DF WifhWh EBHmLz ⁸ bhdiFc Fhdhb Sjbchc bhMUi Ghdi bhFiUWiA Ac HtiL UmfEC LiïiLm Wh, ZeJ Aèhc CXcm Sjbchc BbhWc FTh gFd MhHhSC LiïiHmLmz B ZmXhcm Abch FjØh bhShc Mcjc WhDz ⁹ gFd bhWfmC S Abchcm FBch, Sjbch FS AUc FciA Abchcm FZjd FcLidhD, Shch DEGHw FBch, Sjbch Fidh UmZ-UmZiØc XjmH ZhU Uia Aèhc XTî EBA, MiÛh gF Aèhc DZhUS FchS ABLz ¹⁰ Ac bjcUh Efdc bhM ThFi MmWcm MiÛh Fci SjdH EBLm, gC BLh UlWiAS AEAc Zhc KhBShD XhcZ ShBW Ebdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Zmgmî ThFi dhbiA ABch, Aèhc Mm HMZ ABA dhbmc, B HMZ ThFi EC BLhD Abchcm ZhKhBZhZ

2

TifdWiFi OhCWE gMcS XhCdjLc AHc LYc

¹ ahB Efd, Sjbch S WiMmC MhWE, Sjbchc HmLm Abchc MhEAGhW ZmFhbh HmLm Whz ² Sjbch DEGHWE MhWE, Dc AHm Abch YidiXi OhCWE Mjdjb-bLiZSE XeLdhh Ac ZmBİs EBLdhhb ZhUm Sjbchc EWE-E ZCS ZhVh-WifmV FhOhBA Abch Aèhb fhEfm fhEfi EBA Uidm-MhWm ShW Gjf-GZci Gjdh-bmdh SZdiH FcLidhhz ³ Abchc UHES S FjWj ajd Shdİb ThFi WhD, FjWj ZU WiESmE WhD Zh FjWj OHh-OHic WiESmE WhDz ⁴ Ghdi Aèhd Abchcm MBHÖH bWE FciA Mmdh Gjf-GZci SZdiHc UhDBİ UiLpW, Abch Edhc SZdiH Fcchbz FjWj bhWfcm Gjf Fchc WiESm Abch BSh FBchb Wh, Ghdi MmBW Abchc Uidcm MhKhB FciA UmGpW, gC Aèhcm Gjf Fchc dhHiC SZdiH Fcchbz ⁵ Sjbch S MhWE, Abch FjWj fbDC FmCcc HmLm Smd-bhdif FciA FTh bhSLi Wh, Ac FjWj dja-dhdKE XeiA VhÜhzhMic FhbE FcLi Wh, DF Aèhc BShc fhÀiz ⁶ FjWj bhWfc HmL ThFi Bİs XhBSm Afh FcLi Wh, Sjbchc HmL ThFiE Wh, Zh ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFiE Whz Abch BÈh Fedm S Ad-bLic LhghZi gifhZm Sjbchc CXcm UhZi GhOhBSbh Xhcdhb EWmz ⁷ EBdm Dc ZUdh, bh'D Mmdh WiMc gjcİhpWcm MD-MSW FcpW, Sjbchc dHm ThFhc fbD AbchE Edh Wcb ZmZghc FcLiz ⁸ Sjbchc dhHi GjZ Zmfi bhDA-bgäs EAD, Ghdi Aèhb Gjf-GZci SZdiH WhD, Abchc WiMc MhW UiSmE chMi ALdhhb MhWE S, Sjbch EBdhD GjZ bhDac bhWjz

⁹ ahBapWcm, ALdm S Abchc bmWS Ac AOWi-GhOWic FTh, WióD Sjbchc bWE ALmz Aèhb Gjf-GZci SZdiHc YhFm YhFm Abch UiWm-chBSm cjMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm Abchc GcKh-XhSi Sjbch FmCcc dhHi ZjNh Wh EDz ¹⁰ Ac Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL, Sjbchc dHm S Abchc AKhc-ZmZghc ALid XZiİ, gF Ac WiGjSz SjbchC BShc fhAi, Ac Aèh XhFE fhAi ALpWz ¹¹ Sjbch S MhWE, ZhYo Mmdh WiMc XcSmF AEdhUcm CSfhg, fhØwh Ac bMZjs Xchbif UmBW, AbchE Sjbch gFdcM ECdh Xchbif UiShb, ¹² MhSm Aèhc ZÜh gifhZm Sjbch CXMjÄ EBA KdEz Aèhd Sjbchem Uhes Uich, ShW WiMc ZhUfhB Ac HCcZc ahHi Eac dhHiz

¹³ bWE chGiE, Abch ghbmfh Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fcchb, FhcW Abchc HmL ThFi Aèhc Fhdhb gjWiA Sjbch MmZdh BbhW AWLidhd, gC fbD FjWj bhWfc bjGc FTh WhD, Zcj Aèhc Fhdhb gifhZmC Sjbch BSh Fzjd FcLidhd, Ac ghLhC BSh Aèhc Fhdhhz Sjbch Mmch BbhW AWL, gC FhdhhmC Sjbchc UidE Fhb Fcmcz ¹⁴ ahB Efd, gMcS BLhc SciFhd Kdch Aèhc MS Mbhs Efd DgjUiA Midhs ALm, Sjbchc ghD-gFiFS S Shchc dhGhWCz FhcW Shch Mmdh WiMc BgjUi MhSic ASE UIG-bLizS XhBLpW, SjbchE ECdh WiMc MhSic bhWfc HmL ThFi UIG-bLizS XhBLz ¹⁵ bWE chGiE, BgjUi EFdm gMcS BLh Ac Wzi EFdm FhSd FcLid, Shch Abchc CXcmE Mjdjb FcLmz Sm Aèh XhF Shchc CXcm Gjfi WhD, gFd bhWfc dHmE Shchc UlfbWi ahZ ALmz ¹⁶ Shch Abchcm WifmV Uich, MhSm ZiW-Vcbi bhWfc HmLm Abch Aèhb WhMhSc Gjf-GZci SZdiH Wh Fciz EC dhGhW Shch MhcMic HjWhc ZjNh Ze Fchz DcdhHi Shchc CXcm Aèhc Gheh HMZ dhhLmz

TifdWiFi bjbiWcm gicZhc UmGhc GiAd

¹⁷ E ahB Efd, bWc UiF ThFi Wh EBdmE, fcide UiF ThFi S Abch Tjeh UiWc dhHi, Sjbchc HmL ThFi gchBd ALiz DcdhHi Abchc GjZ GiAd ALm, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc UmGShb Xhciz ¹⁸ Abch gFdC, GhL Fci Abi XhCdjLm Zhc Zhc Kmih FcLi Sjbchc HmLm ABShbz EBdm fDShWm Abchem AOFhBdiLmz ¹⁹ ghLhC Abchc bhdiF BLhd MmZdh SfcıY AWZh, EC fbD ShW

LhbWm Abchc Afh, AWÛ Ac HCcZc MpEc bhhd gifhZm FiSh XhBbj? BSh S SjbchC WhD Wi? ²⁰ ALdm SjbchC Abchc HCcZ, SjbchC Abchc AWÛz

3

¹ ZhUm Abch MmZdh Ac fBì FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Abch WiES Fcdhb, Abch DFdhC ATiWiA OhCWE cBA, ² Abchc ahB SibTicm XhPhBbj, MhSm ShBW HiA Sjbchc BbhW bMZjS FcpW Ac bWc fhEf MjHhBWz ShBW S Ad-bLic GjF-GZcic SZdiH FhbE Aèhc GhUib, Abchc dHc ahB, ShWcm XhPhBdhb, ³ MhSm EC UIG-bLiZSc bhMmE Sjbch FmC GemUi Wh MhEz Sjbchc MhWh ALm, UIG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm PiFC ABZ, Ac BSh fBì Fch dhHZz ⁴ Abi AHm MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ALdhb, gC fbD Sjbchem FBli, UIG-bLiZS Abchc CXcm ABZC, Ac PiFC EdhGhW ABLmz ⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Ac fBì FcShb Xhcdhb Wh, EC fbD Sjbchc BbhWc ghds UmGhc dhHi SibTi ahBcm XhPhBdhdz Abhc bWE Qc ALid, FiMhWj fDShWm Sjbchem dhdk UmGhBLm Ac Abchc gFd bmWS ZmFhbh HmLmHiz

⁶ EBdm SibTi ahB Sjbchc HmL ThFi YiciA ABA Abchem MhWhBLpW, Sjbchc BbhW Ac bhDA-bgäSc ghds ZCS ahdhz ShBW FBLpW, Sjbch ghbmfh bhDA-bgäSm Abchem bWE FcE, Ac Abch Mmdh Sjbchem UmGSsb KhBchb, SjbchE ECdh Abchem UmGhc Afh FcchDz ⁷ E ahB Efd, DcdhHiC Sjbchc BbhWc bMZjSic FTh gjWiA, Abch ES UIG-bLiZSc bhMmE Uide fhØi Xh-BLiz ⁸ Sjbch bhdiFc CXcm BbhWm bMZjS cBdmC, Abchc MiÛnHiGhW VBÛz ⁹ Sjbchem dBA Aèhc UcZhcE Abch Mm Gjfi-Zhfi FciAc, BShc dhHi Abch Fidh Aèhc fjFciA MhWhBSHb, MhWchb Whz ¹⁰ Abch bW UiA UiWm-chBSm ghbmfh ULA Fcchb, MhSm Sjbchc bjGGhW gicZhc UmGhc fjMjH XhB, Ac Sjbchc BbhWc ZhU-ZhFi gFdSh Xjch FcShb Xhciz

¹¹ Sm HhBzi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD MhWj Sjbchc HmLm MhEAc dhHi Abchem fjMjH UmBWz ¹² Abch Mmdh Sjbchc ZhD bhDA-bgäSc bhMm QkZi HmLi, PiF ECdh bhdiF BLhD SjbchemE DFm-EBÛm, Ac gFdc ZhD bhDA-bgäSm ghZj-QkZj GhEACÀhz ¹³ EC dhGhW ShBW Sjbchc Uid XjchXjc bMZjS FcCÀh, MhSm Abchc gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh EFd dBA SficiY AWZh, EC fbD Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèhc WMcE Sjbch XZiï Ac WiGjS cEz

4

fcidcm XZiï chGiA gjfiAc cE

¹ E ahBapW gjWE, Aèhcm Gjfi Fchc dhHi FmbWm MiÛnHi FhOhWi dhHm, B Shdib S Sjbch Abchc HmL ThFi AHmC XhBL Ac Sjbch Edh KdchDEz DcZhUmE gMcS BLhc EBA Sjbchem biWS FciAc Ac gjfiAc FciAc, Sjbch Mmdh KdchD, ECdh AcE Zmf Fci KdEz ² gMcS BLhc UmEA DGSiAcm Abch MmSh gjFjb UiLi, BSh S Sjbchc MhWh ALmz

³ ALdm AèhD KhBch, Sjbch MhWj XhF-XZiï EE, bhWi gFd WbjWhc MiWh ThFi gciA cEz ⁴⁻⁵ Ac MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWpW Wh, gC ZiW-Vcbic dhGhW fcidc GhBfc Zfm Wh KdiA, Sjbch XcSmF MWM MhcMic fcidcm XhF-XZiï chGiA bhW-fchWm MiWh ThFi gjfiAc cEz ⁶ B ZmXcm FmC MhWj WiMc ahBc dHm HhÐhci Wh Fcmz bWE chGiE, Abch AHmC Sjbchem FBli Ac gjfiAcE FcLi, BSh WhYcbhWi Fedm bhdiF BLhD fhMh UiZhz ⁷ AèhD FjWj Abchem UhES UiLpW Wi WhYcbhWic XTm Kdhc dhHi? ShBW S Abchem XhF-XZiï EBA Kdhc dhHi FBLpWz ⁸ DcdhHi MmHiD B Shdib bhWm Wh, gm Ghdi UIWiAc

bhWfcm bhWm Wh BGhW WhD, gm ALdm gC AèhcmC bhWmc Wh, MmBW Sjbchcm XhF cjg UhW FcLpWz

⁹ Sm ahBD ahBD Fidh bhDA-bgäs ThFh Mcjc, B ZmXhcm Sjbchcm FjØh dmGhc HcM WhB, FhcW AèhD Sjbchcm giFhBLpW, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs FcShDz ¹⁰ Ac ghLhC Sjbch Aih bhFiUWiA Umfc ahB-ZBWcm ECdh bhDA FcchDz EBdm Abchc GhL Ewjcjv EBD, Sjbchc B bgäs MhWj UiWm UiWm AcE Zheoz ¹¹ gjWE, Abch AHm Mmdh FBLi, EC FTh bhYiF fhØiD MiÛnHi FhOhE, Xcc FhbE WhF Wh HdHBA WiMm Fhb FciA GhEz ¹² SmC ZhBch bhWfc KGJS Sjbchc KhD-KdW aUt EBZ, Ac EBÛ MWc cjMic CXcm Sjbchc acfh Fch dhHS WhDz

Ad-bLi ULLchZhc ABZhc ghd-gFiFS

¹³ E ahB Efd, gjWE, bjcuH EFdc FjW ghdS EBZ, Abch KhBchb BSh Sjbch MhWE, MhSm bcW ZhUm FiSh EBZ BGhW Wh MhWhD Mmch Wichf EBMhD, Sjbchc bW MhWj BdHGHw Wh EdZ ¹⁴ gjWE, Abch MmZdh DFiw Fci, gMcS BLhc bCS EBLid EBdm ShBW MiÛh EBA CPLpW, Sm DEGHWE DFiw Fci, gMcS BLhD ULLchZhc SfcY AWdm BLhc CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmchc bCS EBLm, AèhD ShchcmE BLhc dHm bidW FciA ShW dHm WiZhz ¹⁵ DcdhHi bhdiFc Fhdhb bhYiF Sjbchcm FBchb, Abch Mmch MiÛh ALi Ac bhdiFm SfcY AWhc AH XcMØ MiÛh cBbj, Abch FjWjBØmC gi bjcuH EFdc AHm MhBSbh XhcShb WhDz ¹⁶ FhcW AèhB fiqHhc AEAMc dHm dHm, XcVhW Yicihc QhFc dHm, bhdiF BLhD Mjcm ghCFUi gjFjb UiZh, ShBW WiMmC Zmgmí ThFi dhbiA ABZhc Ac Ad-bLic CçS ZWiA Mmchc bCS EBHmLm, ShchC XDdh MiÛh EBA CPZhz ¹⁷ DcZhUm Abch Mmch UiWiAS MiÛh ThFbj, Abchc bhdiFc dHm bjdhFhS Fchc dhHi AbchcmE bmIc KhFhS Fci ALbhWE SjdIA WmEA EBZz EdhGHw Abch KicFhd bhdiFc dHm cBbjz ¹⁸ DcdhHi Sjbch ESh MhWhBA DF MWm AcF MWcm CSfhg UmEz

5

¹ ahBAPwcm, FjW MbhWhS FjW fbD FiSh IOiZ, BSh Sjbchc HmLm dmGhc Mcjc WhBz ² Sjbch WiMmC S ahdh Fci MhWE, chBSFjc Zhdh Mmdh AGShC Kjc AD, bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiWE PiF Edhc ABZz ³ B MHSc bhWfm MmZdh FBZh, “gFdSh fhØi EBHmLm, FjWj Qc-aD WhB,” EC fbD, ZmOiØc gjciH EAc ZmUWh Mmdh AGShC Vcm, ECdh Esh bhWfc fcZWhf AGShC EBZz Shch FjWjBØmC cmgHB XhBS WhDz

⁴ ahB Efd, Sjbch FjWj AÛhcic bhMm Zfs FcchD Wi MmW, gC UiW AGShC Kjcc dhGHw Sjbchc CXcm ABS? ⁵ Sjbch gFdC S Aèhc Wjcc Ac UiWc Ycc bhWjFz Abch S AÛhcic Zh chBSc Zhdhc bhWjf WhDz ⁶ DcdhHi AE, EBÛ bhWfc dhGHw Abch Wh IjhbBA Zcj gMhH cB Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz ⁷ MhWE S, Mmch IjhbD, Shch chBSc ZhdhDC IjhbD Ac Mmch bUGjc, chBS EBdm Shch bU GhBA Ohd EdZ ⁸ EBdm Abch S UiWc Ycc bhWjF, DcdhHi WiMcm fhbdhBA chGiz Abchc ZjF ZhKhWic dhHi BbhW Ac bgäs UiA ZjF Hji, Ac bhThem ZhKhWic dhHi AèhB WhMhSc Afhcm LiXhBc FmXc dhGHw bhThS dhHhBz ⁹ bWE chGiE, AèhD Abchcm fhMh UiZhc dhHi QhFia AWLpW Wh, Zcj Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD WhMhS XhEAc dhHiC QhFiLpWz ¹⁰ Ac Ad-bLic bCS EBLm S Abchc dhHiC, MhSm Abch ZhKi Zh bci, ShW dHmC ghbmfh MiÛh cBz ¹¹ DcdhHiC Sjbch EGW Mmdh FcchD, ghbmfh Edh DFm-EBÛcm fhEf UmE Ac HeiA SjdEz

FjeiAbi ZhU UiA WmF Fhb FcE

¹² Sm ahBAPW, Abch biWS FciA FBAC, Sjbchc dhHi Mmch AOWi-GhOWi GhOpW, bhdiFc EBA Sjbchcm KhdhBW Ac WLiES FcpW, Sjbch Dchcm BÌS FciEz ¹³ Shch Mmch GmMbs Fcch, EShc ZhD KhBA Uidc bgàsM Shchcm GhL BÌS UiEz Ac Sjbch DFm-EBÛm bidi-bifi cBEz ¹⁴ E ahB EFD, Sjbchcm EC WLiESGhW FciAc, MmSh bhWjf FjeiA, Sjbch BShcm gjfiAc Fci UmE, QchdjF MWcm fhEf UmE, FbMjc EFdcm fhBÌ FcE, Ac VpÌ VciA gÀdcm fBÌ FcEz ¹⁵ GiAd chGiE, EBÛhDc ZUDh FmC MhWj EBÛhD Wh Fcmz Sjbch ghbmfh DFm-EBÛc, Ac gFdcC ahdhB Fchc Kmih FciEz

¹⁶ gFd fbD Gjfi-Zhfi FchS cBE, ¹⁷ ghbmfh ULA-bjWhMhS FciE ¹⁸ Ac gFd ghdSE Aèhc fjFciA AUhD FciEz FhcW Aèh XhFc GiAd EBD, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm BbhWm Sjbch EdhGhW KdEz ¹⁹ Xhf cjgcm Uidc aiSc ThFi WiahBE Whz ²⁰ Ac Mmch Aèhc Edi gifhZm ZhSjWi FpW, Shchc FThcm Ddhbi FciE Wh, ²¹ ZcJ gFdSh MhKhB Fci UmGiA, ahdhGhW aiScm ghchBEz ²² Ac gFd WbjWhc WhYcbhWi ThFi gciA cBEz

²³ fhØi UmEch AèhD WiMm Sjbchcm XjchXjc XhF-XZiİ FcCÀh, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD SficiY AWhc FhdE Sjbchc AiH fciD, cjgj Ac Uidcm XjchXjc WiGjS chGCÀhz ²⁴ Ac ShBW Wióis EdhC FcZhz MhWE S, MmBW Sjbchcm UhES Fci AWLpW, ShW CXcm XjchXjc acfh Fch MhDz

²⁵ E ahBAPW, Abchc dhHi ULA FciEz ²⁶ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm XZiİ HdhHdi FciEz ²⁷ Abchc bhdiFc Whbm Abi Sjbchcm EC gjFjb UiAc, EC KiPiGhW XeiA MhWj gFd ahBAPØcm gjWhBd EDz

²⁸ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Sjbchc dHm cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 14 Wæc LiXhch UllCh TifdWiFiA XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc EWjbbW 18 ZLc ZhUm TifdWiFi MbhSc HmLm KiPic AFhem EC UllCh LiXhch dmGLpWz

Shche CXcm Mm MhD-Mjdb Kdmc, EC Mjdbce bhMm fhØWh UiZhc dhHi Shche HmLm dmGchz Ac FBch, MmSh CihUm FpW gMcS BLhD djFhB djFhB UllChZhc SfcY AWiA UIWiA Lhei HmLpWHI, EShc ajd Shdib ThFi MbhSem ZhKhEz AcE Xchbif Uich, gMcS BLhD UllChZhc MmZdh SfcY AWZh, Dc Tjeh AHm UlfbW GhWm-UcMhdE ABZz DcdhHi ajd XT ThFi ZhKiA BbhWc bMzJsi Mcjcz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) bjbiWc Xjcejhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh 1 cjFj

(G) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc 2:1-12 ADAS

(H) WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bMzJsi cE 2:13-3:5

(I) Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc Fce 3:6-18

¹ Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dHm fciF, TifdWiFi OhCWc MbhSc HmLm Abi XhCdJL, ahB LidhL Ac SibTiD EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz

² HhBzi ZhY AèhD Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchem cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcÀhz

bjbiWc Xjcejhc Ac Zm-UiWc fhMh

³ ahB Efd, Abch ghbmfh Sjbche dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhd Fch Mcjcz Sjbche BbhWi Zd ZCS Zheoc Ac Dfm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäse ZhBA Xeoc, DcdhHi Abch fjFciA AUhd Fch UcfhcZ ⁴ Abch S Aèhc Mbhs EFdc LhbWm Sjbchem dBA ZehB FciAc, FhcW ES Mjdb-bLiZS Ac UIG-Fi XhBAE Sjbch LZc FcL Ac BbhWm OifiA cBLz

⁵ Sjbchem MhSm Aèhc ZhUfhBc MBHÖH FBA HWh ED, EShc dhHiC Sjbch ES UIG-bLiZS fbÏ FchD, BSh EBd Aèhc gF-BWLhYc XcbhW, ⁶ ShW gF-BWLhY EBd, MmShD Sjbchem Fi UmBW, ShBW BShcm Fi UiZhz ⁷⁻⁸ Ac Sjbch Mmch EGW Fi XhBchD, AèhD Abchc dHm SjbchemE B Fi ThFi cmghB UiZhz gMcS BLhD MmZdh ShW fÄifhdi Yiciih Efd dBA, MhdhBd AHjWic Fj×dis EBA ZmgmîThFi dhbiA ABZh, EC fbD ECdh EBZz MmSh bhWfm Aèhcm KiWm Wh Ac gMcS BLhc GjF-GZcic FTh bhWm Wh, AèhD BShcm Shche XhEWh fhMh UiZhz ⁹ bhdiF BLhD MmZdh SfcY AWZh, EC fbD Shchem EbW fhMh UmEA EBZ, MhSm Shch ShW UiUhcc Ac bgh FjUcSic Zhcm XeiA gc-ghbmfh dhÛsi fhMh XhBZz ¹⁰ gC UiW ShW WiMc XhF ZÛh Efd, Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWLm Shche bhMUï, ShW HCcZ bgibh MbBc EBZz Dche bhMm Sjbche AL, FhcW Abchc SZdiH gjWiA Sjbch BbhW AWLz

¹¹ DcdhHi Abch ghbmfh Sjbche dhHi Ula Fci, Abchc AèhD MhWj Sjbchem ShW UHesc MjFh bWE FcpW, ShW GmbShc Zdm Sjbche gFd WmF Fhbc Afh Xjcw FcpW, Ac BbhW AWiA ghci Sjbch MmSh Fhb FchD, B FhbE MhWj ShBW Xjch FcpWz ¹² SmC Abchc Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgbSc dhHi, Sjbche bhMUï Abchc bhdiF BLhc HCcZ MhBc EBZ, Ac ShW bhMUï Sjbche HCcZ ahHi EBZhDz

2

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi gjfiAc

¹ E ahB Efd gjWE, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLi S gicZhc ABZh, ABA Abch gFdcM DGhWE Udh FciA ShW HmLm WiZhz Sm EC ZmXhcm Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb, ² FmC MjUi ABA FD bhdiF BLhc UiW ABA ghcLm, gm FjWj HhBZi UcfW UmGLm, Zh Egi WhMid EBLm, Zh Abchc dmGh KiPi bWE FciAE Sjbch QchBA Eïic EBE Whz ³ FmC MhWj FjWjBØmC Sjbchcm OHIA BbhW djois Wh Xhcmz FhcW gC UiW AEAc AHm Zmfic ahH bhWjf Aèh XhFc ZicjØm MhWCz, Shch Aèhc HmL ThFi UlcB gciMiZ, Ac UIMGi MW, gC WhYcbhW GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz ⁴ ZhcBA “Aèhc Whbm” MSSh ALm, BSh gÀdShc ZiXÀm Ac DZhUSi Fchc MjFh gÀdShc ZiXÀm HiA, gm WiMcm Ze bWE FcZz gm EdhE FcZ, Aèhc DZhUS-GhWhS ZBA WiMcm Aèh FBA UhZi FcZz

⁵ Sm Abi MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm cBShb, gC fbD Abi B ZmXhcm bhSShb, BSh Sjbchc bWE Ec Wh Wi? ⁶ gC WhYcbhW MhSm fbD Xjch Eac AHm ZhcBS Wh Xhcm, DcdhHi FiShD Shcm AOFhBA chGLm, BGhW S Sjbch MhWECz ⁷ Sjbch DEGHWE MhWE, gC WhYcbhWc djFhBd Fhb-FhM EGWE Kdmcz EBdm MmBW Shcm AOFhBA chGch, ShBW gciA MhEAc AH XcMØ Shcm AOFhWiS cBZhz ⁸ ShBW gci Hmdm gC WhYcbhW GhWm-UcMhd ZhcBZz gMcS BLhD bjGui Yk UiA Shcm ZiWhf FcZh, Ac ShW FjUcSi bgibhD AMic EBA Shc Zd-fÀicm Gsb FcZhz ⁹ gi GhWm-UcMhd MmZdh ABZ, Shc dhM cBZ fDShWi GmbShz EC fDShWi GmbShD gm gFd biLh FmchbSi Ac bjmMhFhb UmGhBZz ¹⁰ Shc gFd WbjWhc ZmBbhWi GhOhBA ZmBbhW bhWfcm OHiZz BSh bhWjf ZiWhf EBMiZh, FhcW MhW ZhKhWic dhHi Shch Aèhb gFcm XLÛ FcLm Wh, Ac FZjDE FcLm Whz ¹¹ DcdhHi AèhD Shchcm fÀifhdi DF Fj-VhÛhs YdhbZh, MhSm Shch biLh ZmXhccm DFiw Fcmz ¹² DSm Aèhb gFc CXcm BbhW Wh AWiA MmShD WhYcbhWicm XLÛ FcLpW, Shchcm FiAbSc UiW Ulfi fhBZi Fch EBZz

WhMhS XhBA BbhWm bmZjS cE

¹³ E ahB Efd, E bhdiF BLhc bhDac MW Efd, Sjbchc dhHi Abch ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA AUhD Fch Ucfhc, AèhD S Sjbchcm XDdh ThFiC ZhLiA AdH FcLpW WhMhS XhEAc dhHiz XhF cjjUiA Sjbchcm XZiï Fchc bhMUi, Ac Aèhb GjF-GZcic gFc CXcm BbhW AWiA Sjbch WhMhS XhBLz ¹⁴ Abch Mm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLi, Dc CLièhD WhMhS XhEAc dhHi AèhD Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bgibhS fciF EEz ¹⁵ Sm E ahB Efd, Sjbch BbhWm Tic cE Ac bjGm bjGm Zh KiPic bhcYSm Abch Mm Shdib UiLi, BSh ahdhbØm bWE chGiEz

¹⁶⁻¹⁷ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac ðEJ BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchc Uide WmF CSfhg UhW FcCÀh, gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhb Ac bhS-FThe bhMm Tic chGCÀhz ShBWC Abchcm bgàs FcLpW, ShBW cgb FciA KicFhdiW CSfhg Ac Gjfi-Zhfic Afh UhW FcLpWz

3

¹ E ahB Efd, gmf-bmf FBchb, Abchc dhHi ULA FciE, gMcS BLhc GjF-GZci Sjbchc bhMm Mmdh MdUi MdUi LiïLiD, ECdh MhWj UiW UiW Liïhs cD Ac HCcZ XhEAS cDz ² Ac EC ULAGhWE FciE, Abch MhWj ZiZmF Lheh WhYcbhW EFdc AS ThFi cmghB XhBz fZ bhWjf S Ac BbhWUhc WhDz ³ EBdm bhdiF BLh SgF Ac GhOi, ShBWC Sjbchcm BbhWm Tic chGZh Ac fDShWc AS ThFi ghbmfh gmYhMS FcZhz ⁴ bhdiFc CXcm BbhW AWL Fci Sjbchc CXcm Abchc B DFiw

ALm, Abch Mmdh gjFjb UiLi, Sjbch EC dhGhW Fhb FcchD Ac FchS cBZhDEz
⁵bhdiF BLhD MhWj Sjbchc Uidcm Aèhc bgäSc XTm Ac Ad-bLic LZcc XTm Khdj
 chGpWz

Edf-FjeiAcm gjfiAc FcE

⁶ahB Efd, Abchc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Whbm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbchc MbhSc
 FjWj BbhWUhc ahBD MjUi FjeiAbi Fcm Ac Abch MmSh Shdib UiLi, BSh Wh
 bhWm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU UidhEz ⁷gjWE, Abchc dhGhW FmbWm
 KdShD, BSh S Sjbch MhWECz Abch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm cBShb, EC fbD S
 FjWjMhS FjeiAbi FcLi Wh, ⁸bhHWh FjWj GhWi GhBLi Whz Abch UiWm-
 chBSm bmWS FciA cMi-cjMHhc FcLi, MhSm Sjbch FmCcc ZjNh Wh EBz
⁹EBdm Abch MmW Sjbchc HmL ThFi fhBì WiZhc EViFhc WhB, Bdh S WhD,
 Sh-E Abch Edh FciA UmGhBLi, MhSm SjbchE Abchc dhGhW KdEz ¹⁰Sjbchc
 HmLm ThFhc FhdE Shdib UiLdhh, FjWj MWm MjUi Fhb FcS Wh KhD, Sm
 gm GhWiE ZhU UidhCFz ¹¹Abch EGWE gjWchb, Sjbchc bhMm FmC FmC
 FjeiAbi Fcmc Ac FjWjMhS Fhb-FhM Fcmc Wh, ZcJ ghbmfh Xcc FiËh HhBA
 UiW FhOhDz ¹²Sm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic EBA BSh bhWfcm WLIES Ac
 gjFjb UiAc, Shch MhWj fhØi EBA cMi-cjMHhc FciA GhD, Ac WiMc GhWi
 WiMm MjHhDz

¹³ahBApWcm, WmF FhbE gmchW EBE Whz ¹⁴EC KiPic ahfhD dmGh Abchc
 Xchbif MjUi FmC Wh bhWm, Sm Shcm KiWiA chGE, Shc dHm Kdh-Yich ZhU
 UidhE, SmC gm fcbiÛh EBZz ¹⁵EBdm GiAd chGiE, Shcm UlfbW bWE FciE Wh,
 ZcJ ahB gifhZm gjfiAc FcEz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹⁶fhØi UmEch bhdiFm Sjbchcm ghbmfh gFd WbjWhc fhØi UhW FcCÀhz
 bhdiF BLh Sjbch gFdc dHm dHm cCÀhz

¹⁷gjWE, B Lhdhbc FTh Abi XhCdJLm WiMc ASm dmGLiz EFOhC Abhc
 XcSmF KiPic Adhbs, Abi EC WbjWhD KiPi dmGiz ¹⁸Sjbch gFdc CXcm Abchc
 bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕ^{id} fciY 15 Wæc LiXhch XDdh SibTi XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz EWjbbW Fch ED, gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc 27-28 ZLcc bhMm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

SibTi Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf ALdh, ShBW gMcS XhCdjLcm (ch:) SZdiH FhbE fhBì FcShz ShW bh ALdh ZWi BLchBd MhSic Ac ZhY ALdh BCWhWi MhSicz ShW Zhei ALid ALiA UmfE, BGhW EGWFjc Sjcé Umfc aiScm (LhghZi Whbh 16-20 cjFj UmGZh)z dmGF gMcS XhCdjLm EC SibTic HmLm B LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz

ShBW ZjMhBSH KhBch, Aèhc MbhSc bjiW EFdc KhD-KdWc DFOh bhXFhPi ALm, MbhS KhdhWi Ac MbhSc ShdibcE DFOh WiEb-WiSi ALmz MbhSc dhHi Mcjc Ebd, ajd Shdib ThFi gjfiAc cEA, MBHôH bhWfc ASE MbhS KhdhWic UhDBÍ UmEA, Ac MbhSc ZmOi bhWjf, GhL Fci ehei ZmOiØc ZmXhcm MbhSc Uhd-UhDBÍ ZhShBd EBLmz

EC LiXhch 2 cjFj 4-6 ADASE ALm, “Aèh XhFc GiAd Ebd, MhSm gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic SciFhc gAdsh fjèAWh ZjMpWz B gFiFSi Ebd, Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci bhMc bhWjfe Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bhWjz UlWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) a× bjèhBW ThFi MbhScm ZhKhE 1 cjFj

(G) MbhS KhdhWic WiEb-FhWjW 2-3 cjFj

(H) GhOi GhUib EAc Xchbif 4 cjFj

(I) bjiW EFdc ZhD Uhd-UhDBÍ 5:1-6:2 ADAS

(K) KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD 6:3-21

¹ Abi XhCdjL S Abchc SchWmAdh Aèh XhF Ac Abchc Afh-acfh gMcS BLh Ad-bLic gjFjbm ShW LhghZi EBLiz ² bjiW gifhZm Abhc GhL AEdhU, SibTic HmLm dmGchbz

HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgm-cZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcÀzh

a× bjèhBØc ZmXhcm gjfiAci

³ E SibTi, Abi bhFIUWiA UmfE MhEAc Zhdh Sjbhcm FBLdhh, EGW gicZhc biWsi Fci FBchb, gjWE, Sjbì BYiL OhCWEC cE, cBA EWc Edh FiLj bjèhBØcm gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj bhWfcm Ac ajd Shdib Wh UmDz ⁴ Shchcm FBE, Shch MhSm ZhWjAO FiÈh Ac dhæh dhæh GhÛhwc diic ZhD GiAdi Wh EBWz BShD S WhWhW WbjWhc UdhUdic MwB UmD, Aèhc Fhbc FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, Aèhb YhDUh bidm Ghdi BbhWc bhMUiz ⁵ Zcj fPiF Shdibc Yd Ebd, bhDA-bgäs, BSh S GhOi Uid, Xciéhc ZiZmF Ac ghLhcc BbhW ThFi XDUh EDz ⁶ Ebdm FiLj bhWfm BSh ZhU UiA ZhWjAO bhS-FThc ZhD bW UidhBLmz ⁷ Shch MjUiE WiMmC WiMc bhSc bhWi ZjMm Wh, Ac Mm ZmXhc dBA Ze HdhD bhSmc, B ZmXhcmE ahdhbØm MhWm Wh, SmZC Shch bjLh WZic ZhShBd fciESc CihU EBS KhDz

⁸ Abch MhWi, fciES ahdh MiWif, FmC MjUi PiF bS BSh FhbE dhHhDz

⁹ Abch S MhWi, B fciES FjWj XcmMHhc bhWfc dhHi UmEA EBLm Whz

BGhW UmEA EBLm, MmShD Aèhc ABW bhWpW Wh, Aèhcm QchBW Wh, WhYcbhWi FcpW, HjWhHhc, GjWi, WhXhF Ac Zm-UiW, bh-ZhYc GjWi, ¹⁰⁻¹¹MiWhFjc, fbFhbi, ZhÛi-Hjd hbc FhcZhci, biLh bhSch, biLh fhÀi UmEch, DF FThD HjWHhWm VWi Aèh XhFc bghW GjF-GZcic Shdibc ZicjVi MmSh bhWjf, EShc dhHiC B fciES UmEA EBLmz Ac EC bghW GjF-GZci SZdiHc ahc ShBW Abhcm UhW FcLpWz

bmgmcZhWic dhHi fjFcia

¹²gMcS BLh Ad-bLi, MmBW Abchc bhdiF, ShBW Abhcm Zd MjHhBLpW, Abhcm gF-ghdhd bWE Fcia ShW FhbE ZEABd FcLpW, DcdhHi Abi ShW UcZhcE fjFcia MhWhBchbz ¹³MjUiE Abi AHm Ad-bLic ZUWhb HhBSbh, ShW bhWfc CXcm Mjdjb FcShb, ZU-biMhM UmGhBSbhbz Sh-E ShBW Abhcm cgbS UhW FcLpW, FhcW gC fbD Abi BbhW AWLidhb Whz ¹⁴Abchc bjWiZm Abhcm FS Ze bmgmcZhWi FcLpW, BLh Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd Fcdm Mm BbhW Ac bgäs XDÜh ED, BSh S Abhcm XjchXjc UhW FcLpWz

¹⁵ALdm B FTh S gF-GhOi Ac fjèAwh bhWhc dhG, HjWhHhc EFdc MhW ZhKhWic dhHiC BLh Ad-bLiD B UIWiAS SfciY AWLidhz EC HjWhHhcc bhMm AbiC XcVhWz ¹⁶EShc dhHiC AèhD Abhcm UDA FcLpW, MhSm Abhc bS XcVhW HjWhHhcc bhMUi BLh Ad-bLiD ShW fibh Lheh LZcHhci UmGhBSH XhcpW, Ac ShW CXcm BbhW AWHD Mmch AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZh, Shch MhWj Abhcm UmGiA AèhB XT ZjMpWz ¹⁷MmBW KicFhdiW ZhUfh, MmBW WichFhc, DFbhÏ Aèh, MhW FjWj GD WhB, ShW BÏs Ac HcCz gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

¹⁸E bhDac Xjs SibTi, Sjbhc ZmXhcm AHm MmSh ZhSjWi bhS bhSh EBLid, EC bhYiF Abi Sjbhcm biWS Fci FBchb, Sji BSh bWE chGiA Ad-bLic dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB FchS cEz ¹⁹DcdHm WiMc BbhW Ac Xcièc ZiZmFcm ZhKhBEZ FjWj FjWj bhWfm ZiZmFc Zjdi Wh bhWiA, WiMc BbhWcm Wi FciDiLmz ²⁰B UdE ALpW, gjbiWhL Ac LiFÛcz DcdhHi Abi BShcm BZdiLc ASE fXi UiLi, MhSm Shch ZjMSh XhcpW, FjYkci bhS bhSh PiF WhDz

2

UIA-bjWhMhSc WiEb-FhWjW

¹Abi XDdhC MhWhBchb, XcSmF bhWfc dhHi Sjbch Aèhc UcZhcE FhFjSi-biWSi, UIA-bjWhMhS, YciAU MhWhE Ac fjFcia AUhD FcEz ²EdhGhW chMh-ZhUfh EFd Ac CKh XÜc gFd EYifhcc dhHi bjWhMhS Fch Mcjc, MhSm Abch Aèhc Qc-GY bWE chGiA, gF-ghdhd XTm cBA, WichXUm fhØid MiÛnHi FhO-hBSbh Xhciz ³BSh S Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc WMcE WmF Fhb, BShD ShBW Gjfi EBWz ⁴Aèh XhFc GiAd Ebd, MhSm gFd bhWfm WhMhS XhBW, Ac Ad-bLic SciFhc gÀdsh fjèAwh ZjMpWz ⁵B gFiFSi Ebd, Aèh Ghdi DFMW, Aèh Ac bhWfc bhMm fhYhDASFhci bhMc bhWjFE Ghdi DFMWC ALpW, DW Whb BLh Ad-bLi, DBWE bhWjFz ⁶UIWiAc gFd bhWfc MhWc ZUdh gifhZm, ShBW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiLpWz EC ZmXhcm S Aèhc PiF Fch fbDD fhÀi UmEA EBLmz ⁷Ac EC fhÀi UiZhc dhHi AèhD Abhcm SZdiH FhbE, LghZi XUE ZEABD FcLpW, ShBW Abhcm UhDÏi UiLpW, aiW MhSic HmLm BbhW Ac AèhB gFc CihU gifhZmz Abi BSh gF bhS bhSiAc, biLh FjØh WhDz

⁸Abi KhBchb, gFd MhHhc ZmOhBØm GhdiL WiESm UIBE AS SjdiA bjWhMhS FcCFz Shchc bWc bhMm FjWjMhS chH-HjLh Zh FhBlh-YLhUc ahZ Wh cCFz

⁹ Abi DEGHWE KhBchb, ZmOiØm Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA fbhMc CXMjÅ ZmfM aUt FhXe-KjXe YiÜCFz Shch MhWj WhWhW WbjWhD Kjdc ZmWi ZdiA, fjWh-cjXh Ac bWi-bjÅhc HDWh dhHhBA Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÜiA WiMcm Wh ghMhBWz ¹⁰ Zcj Aèhc XcmMHhc ZhÜiD Mmdh WmF Fhbc bhMm MiÜNhI FhOhWi CKiS, ShchE Edh EBWz ¹¹ Fcrhc XjchXjc ZhBÐ cBA, Ac WichB-MichB cBA Bdib FhbhB FcCÀhz ¹² CihUi Fch Ac ZmOhBØc CXcm bjLDci Fchc EViFhc Abi FjWj ZmOicm UmB Whz Shch WichB-MichB cEA Mcjcz ¹³ MhWE S, gFd XDdh AUbcm Ac ZhUm ZiZi ghEAcM XDUh Fch EBLidz ¹⁴ Aub S BZdiL-fDShWc VjFhS XeLpW Wh, EBdm ghEA BZdiLc VjFhS XeIA Aèhc gjFjbc ZcGmdhY FcLpWz ¹⁵ EGW MjUi ZmOiØm Shchc ghDA-fcb chGiA BbhW, bgäs Ac XhF-XZiİ EBA KdpW, Sm gjcjİh MWb UmEAc bhMUi Shch cmghB XhBZhz

3

MbhSc KhdFUhc Ac GhUib

¹ gjWE, ALd gF FTh Ebd, FmC MjUi MbhSc KhdFUhc EBSH KhBW, Sm ShBW S WmF Fhb Fchc GiAdi EBLpWz ² MbhSc KhdFUhc bhWfc KGjS WiGjS EBSm EBZz ShW Ghdi DF ZC EBZz ShBW WiMcm fhbdhBA chGZh, ShW ahdh AGd-ZjÐi cBZ, ðahZ EBZ aUt, Ac bmbhWUhci FcSm ahdh XhBZhz bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc GmbSh ThFSm EBZz ³ ShBW MhWj bUGjc Ac ZU-biMhMi Wh EBW, Zcj ShW ðahZ EBZ Wcb, ShBW MhWj bhBc-UhJHh Fch Zh OmFh-XDfhc dhdkI Wh EBWz ⁴ ShBW MhWj fPiF ahZm ShW WiMc XciZhcc gÅdSh KhdhBW, ShW gjcjİhpW EBZh ZhBÐ Ac AUZ-FhDUh bhWchz ⁵ Mm bhWfm Shc WiMc Ic fhbdhBS Xhcm Wh, gm Aèhc MbhScm Fidh UmGh-gjWh FcZ? ⁶ FjWj WDA BbhWUhc ahB MbhSc KhdFUhc EA PiF WhD, BdH EBdm ShBW gDS ZehB-ZmOhHiciD ZhghUlci FcZh, Ac BZdiLc dhHi PiF Fch fhMhc ahHi EBZhz ⁷ MbhSc ZhBcc bhWfc HmLm ShW fjWhb ThFh UcFhc, MhSm AGSh FjWj ZUWhbc ahHi Wh EBW Ac BZdiLc YhÜE Wh XepWz

⁸ ECdh MbhSc GhUib EFde Bİsi Ac DF FThc bhWjf EA Mcjcz Dch MhSm bUGjc Ac ghchb dja-dhdki Wh EBWz ⁹ Shch MhWj gF ZiZmFm BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhccm bMzjS Fci Uide chGpWz ¹⁰ DcdhHi XDdh Shchem MhKhB Fci UmGh Mcjc, MhKhBS MjUi Shch WiGjS EBW, Sm MbhSc GhUib EBSH XhcZh

¹¹ PiF EdhGhW ZmOi bhWjfe MhWj Bİsi EBWz Dch bhWfc ZUWhb Wh HhBW, WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, Ac gFd ZmXhcm Ziðhfi EBWz

¹² GhUib LhZ Ghdi DF ZCadh bhWjf EBZhz ShBW MhWj ahdhbØm ShW ZC XjA-XjeiW Ac fjfhcc UmGh-gjWh FcpWz ¹³ Mm GhUibm ahdhbØm GmMbs FcpW, DBW fjWhb XhBW, Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW ThFhD ShW Uid fhEfm ach cDz

BLhDB BbhWc ZhSjWi ZmXhc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Abi Afh Fchb GjZ MdUiC Sjbhc HmLm ABShbz EGhW bWE FciA Sjbhcm BSH dmGchbz ¹⁵ MjUi FjWj FhcWm Abhc ABSm Umci EBMhd, Sm B dmGh Xedm Sibi ZjMZHd, Aèhc XciZhcc bhWfc KhD-KdW Fidh EBSz B XciZhc S MiÜh Aèhc Mbhs, AèhB gFiFSc aiS Ac BAW Gjoiz ¹⁶ BLhDB BbhWc bhciYSi FS bghW, BSH S EðiFhc Fch MhD Whz EC bhciYSi ECdh MhBc Ebd, ShBW bhWjf LjcSm MhBc Ebdh, XhF cjgm XcbhW Ebdh Zm-FLjc,

Yiciih EFdm ShW UcfW XhBdhz
 ShW ZmXhcm gAd MhSic HmLm SZdiH Fch EBD,
 Aih UlWiAc bhWfm ShW CXcm BbhW AWdh,
 HCCZ-gbigbhD ShWcm CXcm Sjdi WmEA EBDz

4

a× ZpchHic Shdib ThFi gjfAc

¹ E SibTi, AèhB XhF cjgm Xciéhc Fci FBch, AGmci MbhWhS FiLj bhWjf BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciMiZ, Shch Wh-gF cggj Ac MiW-ajSc Shdibc Afif EBZz
² MmSh ZmBbhW EFdc ZiZmF-ZjDi Efhe EBHmLm, EShc a×hbc UhD Edh EBZz
³ BShD bhWfcm FehFei gjFjb UmBW ZiA-fhUi Wh Fchc dhHi, Ac FjWj FjWj GhWi GhBSmE WifmV FcpWz EBdm AèhD S B GhWi XDUhC FcLpW, Mmch BbhW AWLm, Mmch Aèhc gFcm MhWidiLm, Shch MhSm Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia BSh GhBwz
⁴ Aèhc XDUH Fch gFd MiWifc ahdhz ghchb bWE Fcia FjWjSh ZhU UmEA PiF WhD, Zcj Aèhc fjFcia AUhD Fcia GHeA MhDz
⁵ FhcW Aèhc Fhdhb Ac B bjWhMhSc bhMUi BSh XhF-XZií EBMhDz

gMcS BLhc GhOi GhUib EE

⁶ E SibTi, Sjbi MjUi EC Shdid Efd bjbiW ahBApWcm ZjMhBA UmE, Sm BLhDB BbhWc Mm gF Ac Wicajd Shdib bhWiA KdchD, B ZmXhcm Sjbi XhFh-XjÁ EBA Ad-bLic DFMW CXMjÁ GhUib EBZhDz
⁷ Sjbi AMm-ZhMm FiÉh-FhgiWi ThFi gciA cBE, BSH S UhUi-WhWic FEA ZhWhBd FiÉhc dhGhWz DcdhHi BSH ZhU UiA Uide BbhWi ZmAb FchS cEz
⁸ fcide ZmAb Fcdm FiLj YhDUH ED, EBdm Uide BbhWi ZmAbm gAd ZhD ThFi YhDUH EDz DcbhMm S Ghdi B UIWiA WhD, AGmchSc AfhE ALmz
⁹ BSH S XjchXjc gF Ac GhOi, fjèAWH FZjd Fchc dhGz
¹⁰ DcdhHiC Abch MhWm-XchWm BbhWc bmWS FciAc Ac GiAdi EBA Fhb FciAcz FhcW Abch S MiÚh Aèhc CXcm acfh Fciz ShBWC gFd bhWfc SchWmAdh, GhL Fci Mmch ShW CXcm BbhW AWmz

¹¹ Sm SjbiE EC ZmXhcm gjFjb Ac Shdib UmEz
¹² Sjbi MjAW ZmOh bWE Fcia FmC MhWj Sjbhcm Ddh Wh Fcm, DcdhHi bhS-FThD, Khd-KdWm, bgäSm, BbhWm Ac XhF-XZiíshD Sjbi bjbiW EFdc HmLm DFOh WifhWh ZWiMhEz
¹³ Ac Abi ABZhc AH XcMØ Sjbi bjbiW EFdcM XhF Fhdhb SidhES Fch, fj-Xchbif UmEA, Ac Shdid UmEAS dhHhBd cBEz
¹⁴ bWE chGiE, MbhSc bjcai EFdm Sjbhc CXcm AS chGiA, WZic dhGhW HhBzi Zjdi bhSiA Sjbhcm GmdhYsi UiLpW, Sm Sjbi B WiAbScm Ddhbi FciE Whz
¹⁵ BSH ZmXhcm GiAdi EE, WiMcm EShc bhMm XjchXjc QkZhBA chGE, SmC gFdc KGjS XeZ Sjbi AHmUi AHjABchDz
¹⁶ Sjbhc WiMc ZmXhcm Ac Sjbhc Shdibc ZmXhcm gjfAc cBEz SmC Sjbi WiMcm ZhKhBZhD, Ac Mmch Sjbhc ZDAW gjWZ, ShchemE ZhKhBShD XhcZhDz

5

bjbiW EFdc ZhD UhD-UhDBí

¹ E SibTi, gjWE, FjWj bjcai bhWfc Ulf UmGhWiS HiA Feh ahfhD bhSiE Whz Shchc dHm WiMc ZhYc dhGhW ZmZghe FciEz Ac MjAW EFdcM WiMc ahB bWE Fcia gmUHDES FciEz
² bjcai ZmOiWcm WiMc bh Ac XjeiØcm ZBW bWE Fcia, bWc ahZ XhF-XZií chGiA Shchem gmUHDES FciEz

³ MmSh ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB, Shchem GjZ MSW Fci UmGh-gjWh FciEz
⁴ EBdm FjWj ehei ZmOiØc MjUi XjA-XjeiW Zh WhSi-WhSWi ThFpW, Sm Aèhc Qcm DchC MhWj XDDh MhcMic XciZhcc UmGh-gjWh Fcmz EC WbjWhD

Shhc bD-bjcäic bhDA-bbShc ciW fjV FcSh XhcZh, Ac BSh Fhbm S Aèh Gjfi EBWz ⁵ Mm ehei ZmOiØc FmC WhB, Shch Ghdi Aèhc CXcm acfh chGiA, UiWm-chBSm ShW UcZhcE bjWhMhS Ac FhÜh-FhOi FchS cpWz ⁶ EBdm MmSh ehei ZmOiØm MmbWm bWm KhD DbWm KdpW, BSh S MiÜh ghdSmC bchz ⁷ EC ZmXhcm gjFjb UmE, MhSm FmC Shchem Ulfi FEAc fjMjH Wh XhDz ⁸ Mm MWm AXW MWcm, GhL Fci WiMc XciZhec bhWfc UmGh-gjWh Fcm Wh, gm ALdm BLhDB BbhWcmC Eöifhc Fedz BHj S ZiVcbi ThFiE ZhUz

⁹ DcdhHi ehei ZmOiØc Whbc dii Fchc Zhdh AHm UmGSm EBZ, B ZmOic ZDEFfhBO ZLc EBLm Wi, Ac MhbhBc ZhD ShBW XjchXjc gF-ghdhdI ALdh Wiz ¹⁰ DLheh WmF Fhbc dhHi ShW fjWhb ThFSm EBZ, EC WmF Fhb EBD, XjA-XjeiW bhWjf ZhWhWi, bmbhWUhci Fch, Aèhc ZÜh EFdc XhE VEAWi, ULG-bLiZSi bhWfcm fhBì Fch, Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF FhbE fciF EAZ

¹¹ FjWj MjAW ehei ZmOic Whb B diie SjdiE Whz FhcW Shhc MCZWe dhHi fcide Hcbm MmZdh CShd-XhShd FcpW, EC fbD Ad-bLic ZhD Shhc Qc-ad Fbi MhD, SmC Shch gicZhc ZiA ZBSh KhBWz ¹² DcdhHi Shch Aèhc dHc AHc EAUh aJH FcpW, WiMc CXcm HMZ QhFiA AWpWz ¹³ Ac Shch ZheiD ZheiD AQQh bhciA FjeiA ZWiMhBWz Ghdi FjeiA WhD, MmSh bhS-FTh Shhc dhHi MhBM WhD, ESh ZhMm bhS-FThE bhSpW Ac Xcc HiZS HhEAS cpWz ¹⁴ DcdhHi Abi EC WLiES FciAc, MjAW ehei ZmOiØm ZiA-fhUi FchC ahdh, Shch gjcJfh bh ECF, WiMc fjfhcc UmGh-gjWh FcCF, Ac UlfbWcm FjWj dhGhW ZUWhb HdEAc fjMjH Wh UmCFz ¹⁵ FDMW ehei ZmOiW DcbhMmC S Zm-XTi ZWiA fDShWc XTm Kdh-Yich Fchz

¹⁶ FjWj BLhDB BbhWUhc ZmOi bhWfc IcE MjUi ehei ZmOiW ThFpW, Sm EC ZmOiD MhWj Dchc UmGh-gjWh FcpWz Dchcm UmGh-gjWhc ahc MbhSc CXcm Wh UmEA ahdhz SmC MmSh ehei ZmOiW DFUb dhKhc, MbhSm Shhc UmGh-gjWh FcSm fjZiVh EBZz

¹⁷ MbhSc Mm XcVhW bjcäi EFdm MbhScm ahdhbØm KhdhBW, GhL Fci Mmch Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH Ac Shdib UmEAc dhHi bmWS FcpW, Shch QhZjd BìS XhEA Mcjcz ¹⁸ Aèhc FhdhBE S ALm, “VhW bbeh UmEAc fbD Hcjc bjGE gjYi dhHhBE Whz” AcF ADASE ALm, “FhbhdH Shc ZmSW XhEAc MBHóHz” ¹⁹ bWE chGiE, UIB Zh SiW MW fhÀic FTh Lheh, MbhSc bjcäic ZicjØm FjWj Whdif fbMiE Whz ²⁰ EBdm Mm bjcäi EFdm HjWh FchSC ThFpW, MbhSc bhWfc HmLm Shhc Ulf MhBc FciE, MhSm EBÜ gFdm QchBWz

²¹ gjWE, Aèh XhF, bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi, Ac Aèhc bhDAC Yicih EFdcM fhÀi chGiA Sjbhcm EC gjFjb Uichb, Sjbi WicXÀ cBA BSh Fhb FciE, FmCccm Xc Zh AXW bWE FciE Whz ²² KO Fci FmCccm GmdhYSi UiA, FjWj XUE ZEABd FciE Whz EBÜ bhWfm MmZdh HjWhc Fhb Fcm, Sjbi Shhc dHm fciF EBE Wh, WiMcm WiGjS chGiEz

²³ Ac FDUiW ZhUm ZhUmC Sjbhc Zmbhc ED, DcdhHi Sjbi Ghdi XhWi GhBE Wh, Tjeh Tjeh AJHjcc fcZSE GhBE, SmC EMb EBZz

²⁴ GiAd chGiE, FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh Edh Xciéhc UmGh MhD, DcdhHi Shc ZiKhc AHmC EBMhDz Ac FjWj FjWj bhWfc HjWh ZhUm Vch XeoZ ²⁵ EdhGhW WmF Fhb Xciéhc UmGh MhD, Ac FjWj WmF Fhb Xciéhc UmGh Wh HmdmE, BSh djFhBd cD Whz

6

¹ gjWE, Mm Hjdhb-ZhÜiD bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, Shch gFdmC MhcMic bjWiZcm BìSi MW bWE FcCF, MhSm FmC Aèhc Whbcm Zh Abchc Shdibcm

GhchX FEAc fJmJH Wh XhdZ ² Mm MWm BLhDB BbhWUhc FjWj bjWiZc Hjdhibi FcpW, DBW MhWj BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm ShW bjWiZcm Ddhbi Wh FcpW Zcj AcE ahdh Fci ShW GmMbs FcpWz FhcW Hjdhibc GmMbSm Mm bjWiZm CXFhc XhBch, ShBW S bhDac BbhWUhc ahBz Sm ESh ZmXhcm Sjbi Shdib Ac gjFjb UmEz

ajd Shdib Ac ALd VW

³ FmC MjUi BSh ZhU Uia Uilch FjWj Shdib UmD, Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic GhOi Shdib Ac Aèhc Qc-GYc Shdibcm Wh bhWm, ⁴ gm S biLh EgJFhci, gm FjØhc ZjMm Wh, bSamÜ Fch, ZmgjUh CYShbi Fch Shc DFOh Zmbhcz EShc FhcWm Bjfh-WiÜh, FhBìh-YLhU, Fj-fÜD XDUI EDz ⁵ Ac Efhc ZiZmFAdh bhWfc bhMm ghbmfh Hjdbhd dhHhBdC ThFmz BSh bhWfc bhMm Aèhb gF WhBz Shch BLhDB BbhWcm UIWiAZi dhac CXhD bWE Fcmz

⁶ ALdm bWc Sjiid BLhDB BbhW bhYiF MiÜnHi FhOhBdm GjZ Zmfi dha EDz ⁷ Abch UIWiAS ABZhc FhdE S FjØhc dHm dBA ABLi Wh, Ac MhEAc FhdE-E FjØh WiShb XhcShb WhDz ⁸ DcdhHi Ghdi GhWi-FhXe XhBdmC Abch Gjfi cBbjz ⁹ Ebdm UIWiAS Mmch VWi EBS KhD, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc XciÀhs Ac YhÜE Xeo, Shchc bWE GjZ ZU GhBf XDUI ED, MmShD Shchc MiÜnHicm fcZWhfc HhSE YhdhDz ¹⁰ FhcW gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhbc MWb EBd OmFh-XDfhc bhDAZ FjWj FjWj MW OmFh-XDfhc dhdkm BLhDB BbhW ThFi gciA HiA, WiMc CXcm Ze UIG-bLiZs QhFiA AWLmz

KCG chGE Aèhc Acfc ZhD

¹¹ Ebdm Sjbi S Aèhc ZÜh, Sjbi BSh ZU Fhb ThFi gciA cEz Sjbi XhF-XcmMHhc MiÜnHi, Aèhc Qc-GY, BbhW, bgäs, LZc, Ac Wcb ðahZc ZhD GiAdi EEz ¹² BbhWi dhehB FchS cEz AGmchSc Mm MiÜnHic dhHi Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm UhES UiLpW, gC MiÜnHicm Sjbi bMZjS Fci VcEz Sjbi S BbhWi fhÀi UiLdhD ZCS bhWfc LhbWmz ¹³ EGW Aèh XhFc Whbm, MmBW gÀdShc MhW UmBW, Ac MmBW ghFib XØie XidhSc LhbWm WiMc ZmXhcm gF fhÀi UiLdh, gC BLh Ad-bLic WhbmE Sjbhcm EC biWSi Fcchb, ¹⁴ Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLi MhBc EAc AH XcmØ Sjbi XjchXjc WiGjS Ac ZUWhb Lheh cBA gjFjb AUhD FcEz ¹⁵ Ac HjWHhWm VWi gC Aèh, MmBW DFbhİ fbthO, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh Ac bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ShBWC ShW CXMjÃ fbDD Ad-bLicm MhBc FcZhZ ¹⁶ Ghdi Aèh XhFcmC bCSm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz ShBW Edh DF Wjcc YcE ZfS FcpW, giWE FjWj Aub MhS MhBS Xhcm Whz FjWj Aubm FjWjUiW ShWcm UmGLmE Wh, UmGhc ShÀSE WhBz BìS Ac GmbSh KicFhd Ghdi ShWCz AbiWz

¹⁷ gjWE, EC UIWiAc VWi EFdem gjFjb UmE, Shch MhWj ZehB Wh FcpW, Ac UIWiAZi EihDB VWc CXcm acfh Wh FciA, Aèhc CXcm acfh FcpWz Abchc ahdhBc dhHi ShBWC gFdSh Gjdh ASm UhW FcpWz ¹⁸ Ac Shchem FE, Shch MhWj EBÜc ahdhB Fcm, WmF Fhb FchS cD, bW GjdiA UhW-GDchS Fcm, Ac Shchc VW-UCdSc ZhO EBÜ bhWfcm UmDz ¹⁹ SmC Shch WiMc dhHi DbW VW Mbh FcZ, MmSh aZifSm Shchc dhHi DGhW bMZjS aiSc dhGhW EBZz DSm ghLhcc MiÜnHicm Shch fÃ Fci VciA chGS XhcZz

²⁰ E SibTi, Sjbhc MiçhD Mm fâU UmEA EBLm, B fâU Sjbi ahdhbØm gmYhMS FcEz AMm-ZhMm AGdc ZmFhbh Ziðhc Zjdic UI-WLdh Shdib ThFi gciA cEz ²¹ FjWj FjWj MW ESh ZmFhbh AGd UmGhWiS HiA, ALd BbhW ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHiz

Aèh XhFm Sjbhcm cgbS UhW FcCÀhz AbiW |

XZiï BÕ^{id} fciY 16 Wæc LiXhch ULLch SibTi XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gFjBm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) bCSc Tjeh AHm SciFhc fhHciU gMcS SibTic (c:) HmLm EC LgiYhGhW KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjBhW 31 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

BLh Ad-bLic Gjf-GZci SZdiH FhbE ZCS ULG-Fi XhBSm XhBSm bjçäi ZDEfE ShW fcid GjZ UlcZd EBHmLidz ZiVcbi cjbhW ZhUfhc Mmd GhWhS ZÜi ghdSm ShBW MmZdh WiMc HcUhW MhEAc dhHi Zhc KhBch, EC fbD ShBW BGhW dmGLpWz B LgiYhc 4 cjFj 7-8 ADASE ShBW FBLdh, “Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmf bhTh XcMØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjçjéhc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhcî bhdiFm cJM ghfcc UiW Abhcm MDEc bhdh Xjçjéhc UiZhZ BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bhWjF Afif EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdemC UiZhZ”

Dc FBDF ZLc AHm EC gMcS SibTic HmLm ShBW ‘XDdh SibTi’ Whbm AcF LgiYh dmGLidhz Ac EGW ShBW SibTicm biWSi MhWhBch AHc Shdib EFd bWE chGhc dhHiz EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 15 ADASE ALm, “Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW Fhbhdh ZWE, Mm Fhbhdh Aèhc UcZhcE fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm Fhbhdh fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEZ”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) cjhWi AHjBW MhdhE 1 cjFj

(G) GhOi CçSc MighU 2 cjFj

(H) AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbhWi 3:1-9 ADAS

(I) ZÜi XhCdjLc ELIES 3:10-4:22

¹ Abi XhCdjL S Aèh XhFc bcMiD gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZiz Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc EAUh Fch AGmci MiÛnHic FTh SZdiHc dhHi LhghZi XU XhBLiz ² Abi Abhc bhDac AEhdU SibTic HmLm dmGchbZ

HhBzi ZhY AèhD Ac Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhcm cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

cjhWi AHjBW MhdhE

³ E SibTi, gjWE, Abhc bD-bjçäiD Mmdh DF Aèhc DZhUS FcSh, AbiE ECdh Xciéhc ZiZmFm Aèhc DZhUS Fciz Abi Ula Fchc Zhdh UiWm-chBSm ghbmFh Sjbhc dhHi Aèhc fjFciA AUhD Fciz ⁴ Sjbhc gC FhÛwc FTh bWE FciA Sjbhcm UmGhc dhHi bWm GjZ OhWmc, Sjbhcm UmGdm Abhc aiSc GjfiD aciMiZz

⁵ Abhc bWE ALm, Sjbhc UidGhW gF BbhWm ach, Sjbhc WhWi djBL Ac Sjbhc Açh CWiFic aiScmE Edh gF BbhW ALidz Abi Wióis MhWi, Sjbhc aiScmE Edh BbhW ALmz ⁶ DcdhHi EGW Sjbhcm bWE FchB Uichb, Abi Sjbhc fcide AS chGiA GmdhYSi UmEAD, AèhD Sjbhcm Mm GhL WiAbS UhW FcLpW, B AHjBW MhdhBA SjdEz ⁷ AèhD S Abchcm aiSj-QchdjFc bWahZ UiLpW Whz ZcJ Zd-fÁi, bhDA-bgäs Ac WiMcm fhbdhWic GmbSh UhW FcLpWz

⁸ DcdhHi Abchc bhdiF BLhc ZmXhcm fhÁi UiSm fcbhBE Wh, Ac ShW Whbc dhHi Abi MmW MmdE ZÜi ALi, Abhcm dBAE fcbhBE Whz ZcJ Aèhc UmEA Zdm GjF-GZci SZdiHc FhbE Abhc dHm cBA ULG-Fi fBi FcEz ⁹ AèhD Abchc MhW

ZhKhBLpW, Ac XhF-XZiif EBA MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi UhES UiLpWz BSh S Abchc FjWj WmF Fhbc HjWm WhD, Zcj ShW bcMi Ac cgbSc HjWmC FcLpWz Abchcm B cgbS UhW FcLpW S, UIWiA XDUh Fchc AHm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhDz ¹⁰ Ac AèhD EGW EC cgbS MhBc FcLpW, Abchc SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcìY AWhc bhMUiz Ad-bLiD S bCSc GmbShcm Kjcbhc FcLpW, ShW Gjf-GZcic bhMUì KicFhdiW WjchWi MiÛnHic XT Gjdh-bmdh FcLpWz

¹¹ EC Gjf-GZci SZdiHc dhHiC S Abchcm SZdiHFhci, LhghZi Ac CìhU gifhZm ZEAbd Fch EBLmz ¹² DcdhHiC Abi Edh UIG-Fì XhBAC, Sh-E Abi fcbiÛh WhDz FhcW Abi MhWi, Abi Fhc CXcm acfh FcLiz Abhc XjchXjc DFìW ALm, Abi ShW UcZhce MmSh Mbh FcLi, BShcm gmYhMSm chGhc GmbSh ShW ALm, Ad-bLiD UIlchZhc SfcìY AWhc UiW XcmØ BSh cBZz ¹³ Sm Sjbi Abhc bjG ThFi MS Shdib gjWL, EC gF Shdibcm MhWc FZM bWE FciA, Ad-bLic CXcc BbhW Ac bgäSm VciA chGEZ ¹⁴ AèhD Mm LhbhWh gmYhMSm chGhc dhHi Sjbhc MiçhD UiLpW, Abchc Uidc bhMc AèhB XhF cjgic Zdm Sjbi BShc gmYhMS FcEz

¹⁵ Sjbi S MhWE, Sjcéc ALiA DdhFhc gFd bhWjf Abhc HmL ThFi AdHi HmLpW, YkHidhL Ac ghbhHiWhLE Shchc dHm HmLpWHiz ¹⁶ ahB AWiLc XciZhcc CXcm bhdiF BLhD cgb-ZcFS UmCÀzh DBW ZCS Zhc Abhc MhWE Achb UiLpW, Abi MmdE ghbhBdmE ShBW FjWj fcb bWE FcLpW Whz ¹⁷ ShBW EC cjb OhCWE ABA ZCS Shèhf Fci Abchcm Zhc FcLpWz ¹⁸ Abi BYiL OhCWE ThFSm ShBW Fidh Abhc GmMbs FcLdh, BSh S Sjbi ahdhbØmc MhWEz bhdiF BLhD Edh FcCÀh, MhSm ShW SfcìY AWhc UiW DBW bmgmcZhWi XhBWz

2

GhOi Cçsc MighU

¹ E Abhc AEdhU SibTi, BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD XhEA cgbSm Sjbi ZdZhW EEz

² Ac ZCS fhÀic LhbWm Abhc bjGc MmSh Shdib gjWL, EC Shdibcm EdhGhW gF-ghdhd bhWfc ASE UmE, Mmch EBÛ bhWfcmE Shdib UmEac CXMjÄz ³ Sjbi BLh Ad-bLic GhOi LiXhB EBA UIG-Fis fcìF EEz ⁴ Fhbh×hccm Gjfi chGhc dhHi MjËc FhdE FjWj LiXhB fjhcc bhDA-MhdE ghbhD Whz ⁵ EC dhGhW GmdhS dhHiA FmC MjUi WiEb bS Wh GmdhD, Sm MpEc bhdh gm XhD Whz ⁶ Ac Mm Hicim bmWS Fcm, Yfdc XDdh ZhO S gm-C XhD, BShC WiEbz ⁷ Sm Abi MmSh ZjMhBShb KhBchb, BSh KiØh Fci UmGE, bhdiF BLhD Sjbhcm BSh gFdSh ZjMhc AgD UiZhz

⁸ BLh Ad-bLic ZmXhcm Sjbi EGhW bWE chGiE, ShWcm bjcuH ThFi MiÛh Fch EBLid, ShBW EBdh ZhUfh UhCU WZic Zjfv, Abhc FEA Gjf-GZcic bhMmE BGhW ALmz ⁹ Ac EC Gjf-GZci SZdiH FchDC Abi UIG-Fì XhBAcz UhHi Afbhic dhGhW Abchcm ZÛi chGh EBLm, EBdm Aèch Fhdhb S ZÛi EBLm Whz ¹⁰ AèhD Mmchcm XLÛ FciA AdH FcLpW, Shchc dhHi Abi gÀdsh fbÌ FciAc, MhSm Ad-bLic CLièhD Shch WhMhs XhBW, dHm KicFhdiW HCcz-bgibhE XhBWz ¹¹ EC FTh S DFìW Fchc MBHØH,

Ad-bLic dHm MmZdh Abchc bcW EBLm,

Sm Abch MiÛhE EBJ ShW dHmz

¹² Abch LZc FciA fbÌ Fcdm,
ShW dHm ZhUfhB Fcbjz

Ac ShWcm Eðifhc Fcdm S,
ShBWE Abchcm Eðifhc FcZhz

¹³ Abch ZmBbhW EBHmdmE,

ShBW ghbmfh gF-ghdhdi cBWz
ShBW FjWj bØmC WiMcm EðiFhc FcSh XhçpW Whz

AMm-ZhMm ScôF ThFi gjfiAc

¹⁴ E SibTi, Sjbi bjbiW EFdcm Abhc EC ShdibGhW bWE FchB UmEz Aèhc LhbWm Shchcm gjfiAc FcE, MhSm AMm-ZhMm bhS dBA ScFh-ScFi Wh FcpW, BSh bhSc S FjWj Uhb WhB, BSh Mmch gjWm, Shchc fcZWhf EDz ¹⁵ Sjbi Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF WiMcm XcmMHhc ghdSm ShW LhbWm AMic FcE, EC dhGhW Fhbhdh ZWE, Mm Fhbhdh Aèhc UcZhc fcb XhEAc FjWj FhcW WhBz Mm Fhbhdh fPiF ahZm gF Fhdhb Shdib UmBW, EC dhGhW EEz ¹⁶ Aèhc ZicjVi AMm-ZhMm bhS ThFi UlcB cEz Bdh bhSm Aèhc ZhD bhWfc Qc-GY Fbh VcZz ¹⁷ Bdh AMm-ZhMm Shdib S XKh-Ihc dhGhW KhBcEZhd Liïmz B UdE ALm, gjbiWhL Ac YidiShLz ¹⁸ BHjBW S Aèhb gF ThFi Fj-XTm HmLpWhiz BShD FpW, bjbiW EFd Zjdm bjcUh ThFi MiÛh EBA ghcLpWz Edh AMm-ZhMm bhSiA Shch FjWj FjWj MWc BbhW Wi FcidiLmz ¹⁹ SmZC Aèhc ZhWhBd bmZjS aiS CZh cBLm, Dc CXcm fid-Khàec dhGhW EC FTh dmGh ALm, “bhdiFm MhWpW, Fm Fm ShW,” Ac “Mm MWm Ad-bLicm bhdiF FBA ðiFhc Fcm, gm gFd MhSc HjWh ThFi gchBd cCFz”

²⁰ E SibTi, MbiUhc ZheiS S Ghdi fjWh-cjXhc MiWif ThFm Wh, dhFeic MiWif Ac bhOic Thd-ZhfWe ThFmz DcbhMm FjWjOh fçhwi FhbE Ac FjWjOh WiKh FhbE ZmZghe EDz ²¹ Sm MmSh bhWjf EC WiKh FhbE AfZhZc dhGhW, BShc HmL ThFi gciA ABA FmC MjUi WiMcm XhF-LhY Fcidhd, Sm gm fçhwi MiWif ZWiMhDz Shcm XZiï gifhZm AdhUh Fci chGh EBZz gm Shc bhdiFc FhbE dhHZ Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF FhbE dhHi MjBS EBZz ²² SibTi gjfiAc EE, MCZWc ZU GhBf ThFi Sjbhc MhW ZhKhE, Ac Mmch GhL Uidm bhdiFc Whb dD, Shchc dHm fciF EBA XcmMHci, BbhW, bgäs Ac fhØic dhHi GiAdi EEz ²³ AMm-ZhMm ZmAGdi ScFh-ScFiS fhbid EBE Wh, Sjbhc MhWh ALm, BShD Ghdi FhBÏh-YLhU ZhehDz ²⁴ bhdiF BLhc Hjdhhm FhBÏh-YLhU Fch PiF WhD, DBW Zcj gFdc ZhD UDAD EBSm EBZ, DBW bhWfcm Shdib UmEAc GmbSh Ac LZc-fAi ThFsm EBZz ²⁵ ShBW WiMc ZicjVi bhWfcmE Wcb bWm Zjm UiZhz EC Afhd Shdib UiZh, gDSZh Aèhd Shchcm SCZh Fche fjMjH UiZh, MhSm Shch Aèhb gFcm ahdhbØm KiWpWz ²⁶ SmC Shch KmSW XhBA BZdiLc YhÛE ThFi MhW ZhKhBZh, EC BZdiLm Shc Hjdhh ZhWhWic dhHi Dchcm VcLidz

3

AGmci MbhWhc WhYcbbWi

¹ E SibTi, EC gjfiAc GhWhpW bWE chGiE, AGmci MbhWhS Gjz bLiZSc UiW ABZz ² bhWjf ðhcTxc EBMiZ, OmFh-XDfhc dhdkI, ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhWi, bhWfcm Ddhi Fch, UlcWhb HhEA, bh-ZhYc EZhbD, WibF-gchhbi FcZ Ac Aèhc WhYcbbWi FcZz ³ bhDA-bbSh FbiMiZ, FhBÏh-YLhU Fcdm AXjf FcS WhDz Xcc ZUWhb HhBZ, WiMcm fhbdhBS XhcS WhD, bhWjf EbhWjf EBMiZ Ac gFd WbjWhc WmF FhbE UlfbWi FcZz ⁴ bhWfm ZmBbhWi, YkOhWi Ac ZmXcjA ahZ UmGhBZ, Aèhc Afif Wh EBA UlWiAZi Achb-ADDfc Afif EBZz ⁵ ZhBcc ahZ-LjcSm ZjMh MhBZ Gjz AèhEadh XhF-bjLèi, EBdm bjds dmZhLVhci a×z Sm Sjbi BShc HmL ThFi gciA cBEz

⁶ EShc bhMc FmC FmC VjFh UiA bhWfc IcE ghbbhBA Fb BbhWi ZmOiØcm Fj-XTm OhWmz BSh ZmOiØc bHM EBd HjWhc ah×hcz Shch WhWhW Wb-jWhc YkcSi-AbjUc Zfm Kdmz ⁷ Shch ghbmfh Aèhb XTC Shdib gjWm, EBdm

FjWjUiWE AèhB gFiFS Shchc aiScm ghbhd Whz ⁸ bifcc YochCWc MhUlHic-HjWiW MhÛi Ac MhæciD Mmdh bjLh WZic ZicjViSh FcLidh, PiF EC dhGhW EHjBØmE AèhB gFc ZicjViSh Fcmz BShc ZiZmF XKi HmLm, Shchc aiScm BbhWc ahdbB WhBz ⁹ EBdm Shch Ac AHjABS XhcS WhD, gC MhUlHic MhÛi Ac Mhæcic ZmAGdi Mmdh gFdc HmLm Vch XeLid, BShc ZmAGdiE Edh Vch XeZz

Aèhc Fhdhbc bjbjWc GjchF

¹⁰ E SibTi, Sjbj Abhc Shdib, Abhc KhD-KdW, Abhc CÐmfs, BbhW, LZChhci, bgäs, Ac Abhc Vpÿc FTh XjchXjc GiAd FcLz ¹¹ AØiEGiA, BFWiE Ac djfÿh OhCWE Abi FS Mjddjb-bLiZs fBÿ FcLi, BSh S Sjbj MhWEz EBdm bhdiFm Abhcm cÀh FcLpWz ¹² Aldm Aèhc Qc-GY aiScm chGiA, BLhDB BbhWUhc ZWiA Mmch MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD, Shch S Mjddjb-bLiZSE XeZCz ¹³ EBdm a× Ac GZiL EFD UiW UiW AcE GhchX EBZz Shch WiMmE Zm-XTm KdZ, Ac AcF MWcmE Zm-XTi ZhWhBZz ¹⁴ Sm Sjbj MmSh Shdib XhBL, XhBA Uidm-MhWm DFjW FcL, Dc CXcm Tic ThFE, FhcW Sjbj WiMm MhWE, B Shdib Fhc HmL ThFi XhBL ¹⁵ Sjbj S gjcjbhW TWmC Aèhc Fhdhbc Shdib XhBL, Ac EC FhdhbmC Sjbhcm BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhc CLièhd, WhMhS ghLidc XT ZhShB UiZz ¹⁶ gjWE, Aèhc Fhdhbc XcSmFOh gcY Aèhc HmL ThFiC ABLmz BSh S Shdib, gjfiAci, gmUhDES, Ac gF MiÛnHi HeiZhc GjchF, ¹⁷ MhSm Aèhc ZÛh EFD CXMjÅ ZWiA gFd WmF Fhbc dhHi MjBS EBWz

4

ZÛi XhCdjlC ELiES

¹ Abi Aèh XhFcm fhÀi chGiA, Ac MmBW Shbhb MiÛh-bjcUhc ZiKhc FcZh, gC Ad-bLicm fhÀi chGiA, UIWiAS ShW UilchZhec SfcY AWh Ac ShW ZhUfhBc ULAB UiA Sjbhcm EC Feh gjfjb UiAcz ² Sjbj Aèhc Fhdhbc SZdiH FcE, fbD-EfbD FjØh WhB, ghbmfs SZdiH FcE, GjZ Zmfi Vpÿ VciA Shdib UmE Ac bhWfc EXchV UmGhB UmE, Shchcm gjfiAc FcE Ac ZjMhEz ³ AHmUi Edh fbD ABZ, MmZdh ghLh Shdib bhWfc fBÿ EBS WhD, ZcJ WiMc bWc GhBf XjchBSh Fci Shch EdhGhW CihU VcZh, MmShD Shchc bW MjHhBA bWHeh Shdib UiZhz ⁴ Shch gF Shdib ThFi bjG YichBA, bWHeh FiÈh-FhgiWic Gcm UCehBZhz ⁵ EBdm Sjbj gFd ZmXhcm WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE, UIG-Fi fBÿ FcE, Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FchS cE, Aèhc UmEA UhDBÿ AUhD FcEz

⁶ Abhc bCSc UiW ABA AMi HmLm, Abhc WiMc dCcm FjcZhWi gifhZm Rhdi UmEA Ecz ⁷ Abi S Ad-bLic dhHi MhWm-XchWm dhehB FcLi, Abhcm ZhShB UmEA XTc gmf bhTh XcMØ UCehBLi, Abhc BbhW OiFhBA chGLiz ⁸ Sm Abhc XcmMHhcic Xjcjèc S Mbh ALm, gC gF-BWLhYFhci bhdiFm cjm ghfcc UiW Abhcm MpEc bhdh Xjcjèc UiZhz BSh Ghdi Abhcm WhD, MS bhWjf Afif EBA ShW dhHi Zhc KhBch, Shch gFdemC UiZhz

AUhSc bhMm fhBÿ

⁹ E SibTi, Sjbj Kmih KhdhBA MS MdUi Xhc Abhc HmLm AEz ¹⁰ FhcW FicilFmW ahB HhdhSiA UmfE, SiShL ahB UhdbhSiA UmfE HmLpWz Ac UibhL ahB UIWiAZi bhDac VhÛhs XeiA, Abhcm LheiA TifdWiFi OhCWE HmLpWhiz ¹¹ Ghdi djf ahB Abhc HmLm ALpWz DcdhHi bhcfjL ahBcm dBA Sjbj MdUi AE, Abhc Fhb-FhME ShBW ZCS fhBÿ FcpWz ¹² SjGiF ahBcm Abi BYiLE XhPhBLiz ¹³ Abi ABZhc fbD ScjAL OhCWc FhcYkL ahBc HmLm,

Abhc DGhW KhĐc TBA ABLi, Sjbi ABZhc XTm EGhWSh AWiE, Ac Abhc FiShZGhWhpW, GhL Fci Khbehc CXcm dmGh FiShZGhWhpWE AWiEz

¹⁴ gjWE, Shbh-XiSdc Fhb Fcm Mm LiFÜc, EHID Abhc ZCS GmSi FcLm, EBdm bhdiF BLhD Shcm CXMjÃ ZUDh UiZhz ¹⁵ Sm Shc ZmXhcm Sjbi gjfiAc cBE, gm Fbc ZhÜia Abchc SZdiH Fhbc ZicjViSh FcLidz

¹⁶ MhWE Wi, Abhcm XDDh Zhc MmZdh AUhdSE WmEA Ebd, EC fbD FmC Abhcm fhBÌ FcLm Wh, gFdmC Abhcm LheiA ahHiLmz Sh-E AèhD MhWj Shhc B ZifDGhW gifhZE Wh VcpWz ¹⁷ Ghdi bhdiF BLh Abhc XÀm CZhBdh, ShBW Abhcm Zd MjHhBdhz DcdhHi Abi aiW MhSic LhbWm fjèAWh GjF-GZci SZdiH Fchc fjMjH XhBLi, Shch gFdm BSh gjWLmz EC ZiKhcE Shhc figgc bjGc GjchF EA ThFi AèhD Abhcm ZhKhBLpWz ¹⁸ EC bhdiF BLhD gFd WbjWhc ZU Fhb ThFiE Abhcm gmYhMSm chGZh Ac Lgi-LhdhbSm Zmgmî ZhUfhBS Xhc FcZhz MjHm MjHm KicFhd ShW ShciY ECFz AbiWz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹⁹ Abhc bjbW ahB AFidcm, ShW ZiZi YiLFidh Ac AWiL ahBc XciZhccm Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz ²⁰ BchihL ahB FciØ OhCWE cBLpW, Ac SYibcm Zmbhc ghdSm Abi bidiSh ZÜcE TBA ABLiz ²¹ Sm Sjbi GjZ Kmih KhdhE, fiSc AHm ABZhc dhHiz ahB AZjd, ZUiL, EdiWiL, ZBW FjdjUiA fg AcE gFd ahB-ZBwm Sjbhcm Lhdhb UiLpWz

²² bhdiF BLh Sjbhc dHm dHm cCÀhz Aèhc cgbS Sjbhc dHm ThFCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 17 Wæc LiXhch Ad-SiShL XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdJL (ch:)z gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc ZhUm 26-28 ZLcc bhMm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz EC fbD dmGFc bjçai ZDEfz SiShL Whbm DFMW MjAW bhWjf aiW-Vcòb ThFi Ad-bLic SciFh FZjd FcLidhz fbhMc HmLm ShW SmbW Zmfi Whb-QhF ALid Whz DBW gMcS XhCdJLcm Äisi UiXE SZdiH FhbE fhBÌ FcLpW, DcdhHi ShW ASE gC MbhSc Miçh UmEA EBLmz ZhUm dmGFm Ad-SiShL Whbc EC LgiYh ShW HmLm dmGLpWz

dmGFm FBch, Äisi UiXE Zfs Fech WhYcbhW fbhMc bhMm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CçSc ðahz-Kciï, KhD-KdW Fidh EA Mcjez Ac MbhSc WhWhW WbjWhc Zh WhWhW ZDEfc bhWfcm Fidh Shdib UmEA MhDz DLheh, MbhSc bhM ThFi UdhuDi, Bjfh-WiÜh, ZhMm ScF-ZiScF ZhUUiA, Aèhc Qc-GYo Aèhb cgbSm MiÛnHi FhOhWic Xchbif ALmz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac Ula 1:1-4 ADAS

(G) Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhdfUhc WmEA 1:5-16

(H) MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÍ 2 cJfj

(I) WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAci 3:1-11 ADAS

(K) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 3:12-15

¹ Abi XhCdJL S Aèh XhFc Hjdhb Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiz Abhc UhDBÍ Ebd, Aèhc XLÛ Fch ZÛh EFdcm BbhWc XTm AWh, Ac Aèhcm bhWiA Kdhc bhMm Mm gFiFS ALm, EC gFiFScm KiWhB UmEAz ² Abi Ad-bLic GmMbS FciAc, AGmci MiÛnHi XhEAc Afhdz Mm Aèhd FjWj biLh bhSpW Wh, gC Aèhd B MiÛnHi UmEAc EAUH FcLpW, UIWiA XDUH EAc AHmCz ³ ShBW ShW Fhdhb fPiF fbDD MhBc FcLpW, Ac Abhc SchWmAdh Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF BSH SZdiH Fche ahc Abhc ASE UmEA EBLmz

⁴ Abhc gC GhL AEdhU SiShLc HmLm dmGchb, Abch UIBEMWC DFB BbhWm Ad-bLic CçS EBLiz

Abhc HhBzi Zhÿ Aèhd Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLiD cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

Äisi UiXc MbhSc KhdfUhc WmEA

⁵ SiShL gjWE, Abi Sjbhcm EC Äisi UiXE TBA ABLi, MhSm MmSh Fhb EGWE ZhFi cBLm, Sji ESh XjchXjc AUhD FcEz Ac Abi Mmdh gjFjb UiLdhh, PiF ECdh Sji XcSmF OhCWc MbhSc bjçai EFdcm FhbE ZEABd FcEz ⁶ bWE chGiE, Mm bjçai Efd ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS, Mmchc Ghdi DFMW ZC ALpW, Mmchc XjA-XjeiW BLhDB BbhWUhc, Mmch ZmXcjA ahZm MiÛnHi FhOhD Wh, ZcJ bh-ZhYc ZhBÐ ALm, EC bjçaicm Sji ZEABd FcEz ⁷ Aèhb Fhbc MiçhUhci XhEAD MmFjWj KhdfUhc MhWj ZUWhb Lheh WiGjS EBWz ShBW MhWj ðpchkhc, ZUchHi, WifhGjc, bhch-bhci Fech Zh ghchb cMi-cjMHhec dhdkI Wh EBWz ⁸ Dc Zudh ShBW MhWj bmbhWUhci Fech, WmF ahZc Afif, gF-ghdhdi, Ac Aèhc ZhBÐ MW EBWz ShW ahdh ZiKhc-ZjÐi ThFm, Ac WiMcm XjchXjc fhbdhBA chGSh XhpcWz ⁹ Aèh XhFc Mm gF Fhdhb Shdib XhBLpW, ShBW BShcm bMzJs Fci VciA chGpW, Ac PiF EC dhGhW GhOi Shdib SZdiH FcSh XhpcWz DcdHm Mmch ShW ZiXÀm ALm, Shhc ajd-ZmAGdiE VchB UmBWz

¹⁰ FhcW ZCS Zmfhbhd bhWjf ALpW, MmShD FmCccm bhWpW Wh, ZmFhbh bhS bhSpW, Ld-KSjci FcpWz MmShD bLdbhWi Fhb FchWic dhHi Mjch-Mjci FcpW, Abi GhL Fci EShc FThC FBchbz ¹¹ BShc bjG ZÜ Fch Mcjcz BShD Fj-XTm OmFh FhbhWic AfhD Edh Shdib UmBW, Mm Shdib UmEA Shcch dhHi PiF WhDz B Shdib UiA FjWj FjWj XciZhcmm ZiHehBdichz ¹² DcdhHi Shcch WiMc Umfc DFMW X×iSm FBLpW, “Äisi UiXc bhWfm ghbmfm biLh bhSpW, BHjBW S MJdi MhWjAcc dhGhW, FjeiA Ac XmOjAz” ¹³ BSh S DFÜb ghLh, DcdhHi Sjbi GjZ Hcb EBA Shcch ABZ UmGhBA UmE, MhSm Shcch BLhDB BbhW fjèAwh WiGjS EDz ¹⁴ BgjUi EFdc ZhWhBd FiÈh-FhgiWi, Ac MmSh bhWjf Aèhb gFiFS ThFi Zm-XTm HmLmHi, Shch MhWj BShc gjFjb-CXUmf FhWE Wh dpWz

¹⁵ Mmchc Uid XhF-XZiï, Shcch HmLm gFdShC XZiï EBdm Mmchc Uid WhXhFiD ach, Ac MmSh ZmBbhW, BShc HmLm FjØhc XZiï WhDz BShc bW Ac ZiZmF gFdShC ZcZhUz ¹⁶ Shch bjGUi UhZi FcpW Aèhcm bhWpW, EBdm Shcch Fhbc bhMUi ShWcm EðiFhc FcpWz BHjBW S WYcSi Ac EZhBÐz BShcm FjWj ahdh FhbE dhHhBd MhD Whz

2

MbhSc WhWhW bhWfc UhDBÍ

¹ SiShL gjWE, Sjbi bhWfcm EdhGhW Shdib UmE, MhSm Sjbhc bhSc bhMm WiGjS gF Shdib ThFmz ² MbhSc bjçäi ZmOhBWcm FE, Shch MhWj ghbmfm WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, Bÿsi ZWpW, ahdh ZiKhc-ZiZmF GhOhBWz Shcch MhWj GhOi BbhW, bhDA-bgäs Ac LZc ThFmz

³ EdhGhW bjçäi ZmOiØcmE FE, Shch MhWj XcmMHhcic AUZ-FhDUh bh-WiA KdpW Ac WmFic ahZ giFhBWz EBÛc ZUWWh HhEA, Zh WifhGjc ZWh Shcch dhHi PiF WhDz ⁴ SmC Shch MjAW XjeiØcm giFhBSh XhcZh, MhSm Shcch MhbhB Ac XjA-XjeiWcm bgäs FcpW, ⁵ WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpW, fSi cpW, ahdh fjfci EBW, UDAdj EBW, Ac MhbhBc ZhBÐ ThFpWz SmC Aèhc Fhdhbc ZUWWh Fchc fjMjH FmC XhBS WhDz

⁶ EdhGhW MjAW XjApØcmE CXUmf UmE, MhSm Shch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGpWz ⁷ Sjbi Shcch HmLm gFd WbjWhc WmF Fhbc WifhWh EEz gF WiESm Ac Uhd-UhDBÍ dBA Shdib UmEz ⁸ FmC MhWj Sjbhc MZhwE FjWj Ulf Wh XhDz Sjbhc ECdh KhD-KdW UmGiA UlfbW Efd fcbiÜh EBZh Ac Abchc ZUWWh Fchc FjWj GjS XhBS WhDz

⁹ Sjbi KhFc EFdc FE, Shch MhWj gÄd ZmXhcm bjWiZc ZhBÐ cpW, bjWiZc bW MjHhBA KdpW, Shcch bjGc CXcm ZmAUZI bhS Wh bhSpWz ¹⁰ bjWiZc bhd-LhbhWh Kjci Wh FcpW, ZcJ WiMc gF-gdhhdic XcbhW UmGhBA ghci, Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc ZmXhcm Mm Shdib ALm, EC Shdibcm gÄd WbjWhD fjÛc Fci ghMhBWz

¹¹ MhWE S, Aèhc Mm cgbSc CLièhD gFdc WhMhS bidm, BSh EGW UIWiAS MhBc EBHmLmz ¹² EC cgbSmC Abchcm Shdib Uich, MhSm Abch Zm-UiWi Fhb-FhM ThFi Ac UIWiAc gFd ZU GhBf ThFi UlcB cBA, B MHSE WiMcm fhbdhBA chGi, Ac WmF XTm cBA XcmMHhc MiÜnHi FhOhBz ¹³ DcdHm Abchc Uidc Xcb Afh XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhB, AèhShdh Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic fhW-bgibh MhBc EAc Gjfi-Zhfi XjcWc dhHi Zhc KhBz ¹⁴ BLh Ad-bLiD S Abchcm ZhKhWic dhHi ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UidhBLpW, MhSm gFd

HjWh ThFi Abchem GhdhL Fci AWSh XhcpW, Ac EC dhGhW DFUd bhWfcm XhF-XZiï FcpW, Mmch Ghdi ShW WiMc EBZh, Mmch WmF Fhbc Afif EBZh
¹⁵ Sjbi XjchXjc Zd GhOhBA ESh ZmXhcm Shdib UmE, bhWfcm WLiES FcE Ac Shchc Ulf-FLjci UmGhBA UmEz Sjbhcm gmD Fchc fJMjH FmCccm UiE Whz

3

WmF Fhbc Xchbif Ac gjfiAc

¹ Aèhc ZÛh EFdcm bWE FchB UmE, Shch MhWj Umfc chMh Ac fcFhci WiEbc EViWm cpW, Shch EZhBÐ Wh EBW, bhWfc gFd WbjWhc CXFhc Fchc dhHi MjBS ThFpWz ² Shch MhWj FmCcc ZUWhb Wh HhBW, FhBìh-YLhU Wh FcpW, ZcJ fhØ-fii cBA gFdc dHm Wcb ZmZghe FcpWz

³ AbchE AHm ZmAGd Ac WhYcbhW ALdhh, Zm-XTm KdShb, UIWiAZi Achb-ADDf Ac WhWhW WbjWhc ZU GhBfc Hjdhh ALdhhz EBÛ bhWfcm Bjfh FcShb, Shchc GmSi Fchc VhÛhd UiW FhOhBShbz Ac WiMm IiÛhc MBHôH EBdmE DFm-EBÛcm IiÛhBShbz ⁴ EBdm Abchc SchWmAdh Aèhc cgbS Ac bgäs MmZdh MhBc Ebd, ⁵ EC fbD ShBW Abchem cmghB Uidhz Abchc WiMc FjWj WmF Fhbc dhHi cmghB UiLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW UDA-bhDAD UiLpWz XhF cjgm WDA MWb UiA, WDA ahZm XDUh FciA Abchc Uidcm Xciéhc FcLpWz Ac EdhGhWC ShBW Abchem cmghB UiLpWz ⁶ Abchc SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic bhMUi ShBW Gjdh ASm Abchc bhMm EC XhF cjgj RhdiA UiLpWz ⁷ MhSm AGmci MiÛnHic Afh-acfh XhBA, AèhB gÀdShc EViFhci EBz Aèhc cgbSm Abchem Zm-FLjc GhdhL gifhZm FZjd FchDC S Abch BSh XhBLiz ⁸ BgHW S XjchXjc ghLhz

Abi KhBAC, Sjbi EC ZmXhcm XjchXjc Mjc UmE, MhSm Aèhc CXcm Mmch BbhW AWLm, Shch WmF Fhb Fchc GiAdi EDz Bdh WmF Fhb Fch S gFdc dhHi ahdh Ac CXFhciz ⁹ Sh-E ZmEFjYc dhGhW ScFh-ScFi, MhS-Zjf dBA bhSh, FhBìh-YLhU, Ac fciES dBA FTh FhOhFhOi FciE Whz BShD S FjWj YhDUh ED Wh, BSh DÀmcm ZmFhbhz ¹⁰ Mm bhWfm UdhUdi dhHhD, Shcm XDdh DFZhc, ZhUm UilchZhcE gjfiAc FciE, BShD MjUi gm Wh ZUdm, Sm Shc dHm Kdh-Yich DÀmcm ZhU UidhBEZ ¹¹ Sjbi S MhWEC, BSh bhWfc Uidc Kiðh GjZ GhchX, gm HjWhHhez gm DbWmC WiMc WhYcbhWic XcbhW UmDz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² SiShL gjWE, Abi AcôsibhL Zh SjGiF ahBcm Sjbhc HmLm XhPhBbj, Dch FmC Hmdm Sjbi GhL Fci Kmih FciE WiFhXdi OhCWE ABA Abchc dHm UmGh Fchc dhHiz Abi WiES FcLi, fiSc FdbhfEC WiFhXdiS cBbjz ¹³ CFid MBW LhZ Ac AXèL ahBc LYcc dhHi MSGhW Xhc fhBì FciE, MhSm Shchc FjWj EahZ Wh EDz ¹⁴ Abchc bhWfcm S giFhWi Mcjc, fbhMc ahdhBc dhHi Fidh WiMcm GhOhBd MhDz SmC Shch bhWfc Mcjci EahZ biOhBS XhcZ, Edh Shchc WiMc MiÛnHiE YdAdh EBZz

¹⁵ Abchc dHc gFdm Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWhD Mmch Abchem bhDA FcpW, Shchem Abchc Lhdhb UiEz

Aèhc cgbS Sjbch gFdc CXcm FhBb cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕ^{id} fciY 18 Wæc LiXhch Ad-YidibW XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic GhL LhghZi gMcS XhCdjLm (ch:) EC LiXhch dmGLpWz gMcS BLhd ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 27 ZLc ZhUm BGhW KiPic AFhcm dmGh EBLmz

gMcS YidibW ALdh BLh Ad-bLic DFMW WhbFch CçSz ShBW FèLi OhCwC BLhDB MbhSc DF MWz EWiLib Whbm ShW DF GciÛh Hjdhb ALidz gMcS XhCdjL (ch:) MmZdh MmdE ZÛi ALdh, EC fbD EWiLib Shc bjWiZ YidibWc HmL ThFi ahHiA FjWj LjcSm XhCdjLc HmLm ABLidz gMcS XhCdjLc bh-MUiAC EWiLib BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm XhCdjLc DFMW Zifmf GhUib EBLpWz Shch UlBEMWm Xchbif Fcdh, EWiLib ShW bjWiZ YidibWc HmLm YiciA MhBZh, Ac ShW AHc ajd ðiFhc FciA bhY KhBZhZ gMcS XhCdjLm YidibWc HmLm EWjcv Fci dmGdh, ShBW MhWj ShW AHc Hjdhbcm YicS WmBw Ac EGW Ghdi Hjdhb gifhZm WhD, DFMW BLhDB ahB gifhZmE fbMiA WmBwz

EC LiXhchS UmGh Mhd, Hjdhb Ac bjWiZc bhMm FjWj amUhamU WhB, gMcS BLhc CçS EAc ZhUm gFdC DF fbhWz Ac MbhSc bjçäi WmSh gMcS XhCdjLm fhVhcW bjiW EFdc CXcm WmShHici, gjFjBUhci Wh FciA ZcJ WiMcm WiKh FciA MbhS Efd KhdhBchz ShW bhMm FjWj ZmOhHici Zh ZehB-ZhghUlci WhBz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb 1:1-3 ADAS

(G) gMcS XhCdjLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh 1:4-7

(H) EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv 1:8-21

(I) gMcS XhCdjLc fmf FTh 1:22-25

gMcS XhCdjLc Lhdhb

¹ Abi XhCdjL, BLh Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ALiz Abi Ac Abchc ahB SibTiD, Abchc dHc SZdiH Fech bhDAc Ulî YidibWc HmLm dmGchbz ² ZBW AYiA, Abchc dHm BbhWc Mjðh AcGiXhL Ac Sjbhc Zheic MbhSc gFdcM Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

³ Abchc HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhFm Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbhc CXcm cgBs Ac fhØi WhMid FcÀhz

gMcS XhCdjLm YidibWc ShciY Fcdh

⁴ Abi ghmfh bjWhMhSc fbD Sjbhc FTh BAU FciA Aèhc ffFciA AUHD FciZ

⁵ FhcW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm Sjbhc BbhW Ac XhF ZÛh EFdc ZhD Sjbhc bgæSc FTh Abi gjWLiz ⁶ Abi ULA Fci, bjiW EFdc dHm Sjbhc GhSic-fâcF AcE ZheCFZ Sji S MhWE, Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD Abchcm FS ahdh ahdh WiAbs ZidhB UiLpWz ⁷ ahB, Sjbhc bgäs UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLi Ac CSfhg XhBLi, Sji S Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc Uide Achb UiLz

EWiLibcm YicS WmEAc dhHi EWjcv

⁸ Sjbhc B ahZ UmGiA Abi Sjbhcm DGhW FTh FBShb KhBchbz Abi S Ad-bLic Whbm Sjbhcm gjFj Uishb Xhcdhb EWm, Sjbhc Fhb Xjch Fchc dhHiz ⁹ EBdm bgäSc GhSicm gjFj Wh UiA Sjbhcm biWS FciAcz Abi XhCdjL EC bjçäi ZDEfE Ad-bLic dhHi ZÛi ghdSm Sjbhc HmLm B biWSi Fcchbz ¹⁰ Abhc AEdhU EWiLibc dhHi AcMi MhWhBchb, Abi MmdE ZÛi ThFh ghdSm gm

BbhW AWiA Abhc AEdhU ZWiHmLmz ¹¹ DF fbD Sjbhc HmLm gm ZmFhbh ALid, EBdm EGW Abhc Ac Sjbhc HmLm gm ZCS FhbhEch ZWiHmLmz

¹² MhB ECF, Abhc MhWc ThFi Zmfi bhDac EC bhWfcm Abi Sjbhc HmLm YicS XhPhBchbz ¹³ Abi Shem Abhc HmLm chGShb KhBLdhh, MhSm Gjf-GZcic UhD ZÜi ghdSm Sjbhc EBA gm Abhc GmMbs FcS Xhcmz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbhc BMhMS Lheh Abi FjØh Fcdhb Wh, MhSm Mjc FciA Sjbhc ahdh Fhb AUhD Fch Wh dhHmz Abi KhBchb, Sjbi WiM ThFiC EC Fhb FcEz ¹⁵ Sjbi MhSm KicFhdc dhHi Shcm YiciA XhE, EBS Xhcm EC FhcWmC gm Sjbhc HmL ThFi Tjeh UiWc dhHi gciA ALidz ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbi EGW Shcm Ac Hjdhh gifhZm XhBSHD WhD ZcJ Hjdhh ThFi Ze, bhWi bhDac ahB gifhZm XhBZhDz GhL Fci gm Abhc GjZ bhDac bhWjf, EGW Sjbhc HmLmE gm AcE bhDac, Ghdi cÃ-bhJfm WhD, BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm bhDacz

¹⁷ DcUhd Sjbi MjUi Abhcm DFB BbhWc ahHi MhWE, Sm Abhcm Mmdh FZjd Fchc FTh, ShcmE Edh FZjd FciEz ¹⁸ gm MjUi Sjbhc FjWj GmSi FciA ThFm Ac Shc HmLm Sjbhc FjWj XhEWh ThFm, Sm bWE FciE, B XhEWh Sjbi Abhc HmLm XhEz ¹⁹ Abi XhCdjLm WiMc ASm dmGiA MhWhBchb, Sjbhc XhEWh Abi UidhBbjz ALdm Abi FBShb KhBchb Wh Mm, Sjbhc WiMc MhWc dhHiC Sjbi Abhc HmLm ciWi ALz ²⁰ ahB YidibW, Aèhc EAim DGhW Fhb FcE, DFMW BbhWUhc ahB gifhZm Abhc MhWE Achb UmEz ²¹ Sjbi Abhc FTh chGZhD MhWiAc, Sjbhc HmLm EC KiPiGhW dmGdhhz Abi bWE Fci, Abi MmSh Fchc dhHi FBchb, Dc ThFi Zmfi Sjbi FcZhDz

gMcS XhCdjLc fmfFTh

²² gjWE, AcE DGhW FTh FBchb, Sjbi Abhc dhHi bmbhWc FjPh PiF FciA chGiEz FhcW Abi Afh Fchb, Sjbhc ULAc CLièhD Abhcm Sjbhc HmLm YicS UmEA EBZz

²³ AZj-YhchLm Sjbhcm Lhdhb UiLpW, ShBW BLh Ad-bLic dhHi Abhc dHm EBA ZÜi ALpWz ²⁴ Ac Abhc dHc SZdiHFci bhcfJL, AciñhfJL, UibhL Ac djFmE Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Abhc gMcS BLh Ad-bLic cgBS Sjbhc UidE FhBb cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕ^{id} fciY 19 Wæc LiXhch Ad-BZchWi XciKiSi

XZiï ALbhWi FiShZc EC Ad-BZchWi LiXhch dmGLpW, Aèh XhFc gFjBm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW LhghZiDz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjBhW 30-35 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz gMcS bjLhc (A:) CçS BgJUi Vcôbc MmSh bhWfm gMcS BLhc SciFh FZjd FcLidh, Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ZiXUE Xedh, EC ZiXUc dhHi Shchc bhMc FmC FmC gicZhc XjchWh Vcôbs YiciA MbBShHi KhBLpW, Dchcm CSfhg UiZhc dhHi EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

Abch MhWi, UIWiAc gFd Vcôbc DZhUS-GhWhc bhMm DFOh GhL XZiï MhHh Zh gmcmb fciY ThFm, Dc aiSem fhVhcW DZHUSFhci ghbhWi WifmVz ESh ThFi Abch ZjMi, Vcôb bhWiA Aèhc VhcE MhBZhC CXhD WhB, FjWjbØmC Aèhc GhL UiUhc bidm Whz ShW UiUhc bidm Ghdi gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD; Mmdh B LiXhchc 9 cJfJ 24 ADASE ALm, “Ad-bLi S bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd ZmgmîE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSh XhçpWz” Ac 10 cJfJ 19 ADASE ALm, “DcdhHiC E ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmîi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) WZi Ac Yicih Efd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW 1-2 cJfJ

(G) Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb 3:1-4:12 ADAS

(H) gFd FjZWhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjZWhWi bghW 4:13-7:28

(I) Aèhc dhM bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh 8-10 cJfJ

(K) BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB 11-13 cJfJ

WZi Ac Yicih Efd ThFi BLh Ad-bLi bghW

(1:1-2:18)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic FdibhSjèh

¹ Aèh XhFm AHc MbhWhS WhWhW WbjWhD WZi Efdc bhMUiA Abchc bD-bjcäi Efdc HmLm OjFch OjFch Fci Egi ZmMiLpW, ² Ebdm EGW AGmci MbhWhS ABA ShBW Egicm bhWjf LjcSm fchfci ZmMiLpWz EC bhWjf EBdh Aèhc GhL bhDac XjSc dhGhW, DW Whbc FdibhSjèh, bhWi Aèhc Egiz EC bhDac Xjs FdibhSjèhc ASEC ShBW gÀdShc bhdiFhWh UidhBLpW, DW CLièhD ALbhW-MbiW Ac gÀdsh XDuh EBLmz ³ DBWC EBdh Aèhc fhW-SMèic Wjc, ShW bhMUiAC Aèh XhFm WiMcm MhBc FcLpWz EC bhDac Xjs FdibhSjèhc gJfJbc Zdm, Shbh MHSc gÀdsh Kdmz ShBW UIWiAc bhWfc HjWhcm VBA LhY FciA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE SfcîY chGLpWz

Yicih Efd ThFi gMcS BLh bghW

⁴ BSh UmGiA Abch ZjMi, AèhD ShWcm Yicih Efd ThFi AcE Zmfî bcSjZh Adh Whb UiLpW, Ac Mmdh Whb ECdh BÛSe UhW FcLpWz ⁵ AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yicihcm Bdh FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,

ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW EBdhbz

Zh,

AbiC Shc ZhYc dhGhW EBbj

Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSz

⁶ ShBW MmZdh ShW GhL XcVhW XjScm UIWiAS ZmMidh, EC fbD Yiciih EFdcm gjFjb Uidh,

E Yiciih EFd, Sjbch DWcm LBMUh FcEz

⁷ AèhD Yiciih EFdc ZmXhcm FBch,

Yiciih EFdcm ShBW ghEAc WbjWhD XDUh FcLpW,
WiMc GhUib EFdcm AHjWic YkdFic dhGhW ZhWhBLpWz

⁸ EBdm EC XjSc ZmXhcm ShBW FBch,

BA-Ddhgi, Sjbhc SÇ gc-ghbmfn ZEABd cBZ,
Sjbhc BWLhYÇ EBd gF BWLhY,

⁹ Sjbi WhYcbh Wicm IiÛhE Ac UiWUhcicm ahdh XhE,
DcdhHi AèhDE, Sjbhc AèhD Sjbhcm GmdhYSi UiLpW,

Sjbhcm BÏsi HUi UhW FcLpW,
Sjbhc ahB-ZichUc ThFiE
Sjbhcm ZCS Zmfi Gjfi UiLpWz

¹⁰ AèhD AcE FBch,

E bhdiF, Sjbic XDdh UIWiAc BAW GjOi HheiL,
ALbhW EFde Sjbhc ASm XDUh FcLmz

¹¹ BSh gÀdsh ZiWhf EBMiZ,
EBdm Sjbi S ghbmfn ZEABd cBZhDz

BSh FhXec dhGhW XjchW EBMiZ,
¹² Sjbi BShcm KhËcc dhGhW ahBÏ Fcia TBZhD,
YiÛizhc FhXec dhGhW BSh gÀdsh ZudhBZhDz
EBdm Sjbi Mmdh AL, ECdhC cBZhD,
Sjbhc ghDAsi FjWjUiWC YkchBS WhDz

¹³ Ac AèhD FjWjUiW FjWj Yiciihcm Bdh FTh FBLpW Wh,

Sjbhc UlfbW EFdcm MSUiW Sjbhc XhEc SdhS Wh YhdhB,
ESUiW Sjbi Abhc WiMc SÇc QhBW HhdhS ZEz

¹⁴ Yiciih EFd S Ghdi GmMbs Fcch cjgj WhD Wi? Mmch WhMhS ghLid FcZh,
Shchc CXFhc Fchc dhHiC Dchem ZmMh EBLmz

2

GiAdi EAc dhHi gjfiAci

¹ Sm EC XjSc ZmXhcm Abch MSSh gjWLi, BSh GjZ GiAd Fcia fbMh Ucfhc, AcWhD AiM AiM Abch B Shdib ThFi Zm-XTm MhBSHbHi Xhciz ² Yiciihc bh-cYSm ZhShBd Fhdhb MmZdh FhBb cBLm, Ac Mmch B Fhdhbc CdOh KdLid, DchE Shchc XhEWh fhMh XhBLm, ³ ShBdm AèhD ShW GhL bmgmcZhWiD Abchc dhHi EGW Mm WhMhSc XT SiAc FcLpW, B XTc CdOh Kddm Abch FjWj ZhKbj Wi? EC WhMhSc FTh S gÀd XDdh bhdiF BLh WiMmC FBLpW, Ac Mmch BSh gjWLid ShchE XjchXjc LhY Fcia Abchcm FBLpW, BSh DÀmZhem

ghLhz ⁴ Dhc dHm AèhD WiMmE WhWhW FiLibc FjUcSi AdhbS, FmchbSic
Zd-ShÀSUi EC WhMhSc XÀm fhÀi UiLpWz Ac WiMc bcMiD XhF cjpgc UmEA
WhWhW WiAbs ZidhB UiAE fhÀi UiLpWz

ULG-Fic bhMUigMcS BLh WhMhSc Fh×hci

⁵ Sm Abch Mm ZhSjWi ZhUfhBc FTH FBAC, B ZhUfhB S AèhD FjWj Yiciihc
MiçhD chGLpW Whz ⁶ Zcj Aèhc Fhdhbc bhMm DFMWm ZhShBLpW,

bhWjf AcFSh FiSh MmW Sjbi Shchcm BAU FcE?

bhWfc AEdhUC Zh FiSh MmW Sjbi Shchcm UmGh-gjWh FcE?

⁷ Sjbi S bhWfcm Yiciih ThFi Ghdi Tjeh dhhS dhhbBL,

HCcZ Ac BìSc bhdh S Sjbi bhWfcmC UhW FcLz

Sjbhc XDUh gÀdShc CXcm Dchcm BìS UiL,

⁸ gÀdShc Dhc XhEc Sdhs, Dhc AEShD chGLz

Sm AèhD gÀdShcm Dhc AEShD AWhD, Dhc GmbShc Zhcm Ac FjØhc cBLm
Whz Ebdm EGWE S gÀdShcm Abhc WiMc AEShD UmGchb Whz ⁹ Ghdi
gC BLhcm UmGchb, ShWcm Yiciih EFd ThFi Tjeh dhhS dhhbBd EBLid,
MhSm Aèhc cgbSm UIWiAc Shhbh bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic dhHi, ShW WiMc
MhW ZidhB UmBWz ghLhC ShBW GjZ Fi XhBA WiMc MhW ZidhB UiA bhch
HmLpW, DcdhHiC UmGchb, AèhD ShWcm EC BìS Ac HCcZc bhdh YiÜhBLpWz

¹⁰ ALdm gÀdShc S Aèhc dhHi, ShBWC gÀdSh XDUh FcLpW, Ac ShW
GiAd Ebd ShW ZCS AEdhUE ShW fhW-bgibhc ahHi EBWz DcdhHiC Shhc
WhMhSc Fh×hci EC BLhcm ULG-Fi UiA Fhbid ZhWhBLpW, MhSm DW dH VciA
Dch ShW HmLm ABWz ¹¹ Sm Mm BLhD bhWfcm XhF-LhY FcpW Ac Mmch
XhF-LhY ZWpW, Dch gÀdc S DF Aèhc XciZhec ESch UhD BLhD Dchcm ahB
FBA QhFSm FjWj fcb XhBW Whz ¹² ShBW FBLpW,

Abi Abhc ahBapØc HmLm Sjbhc Whb SZdiH Fcbj,

fbhMc bhMm Sjbhc ShciY-HMd HhBbjz

¹³ ShBW gicZhc FBLpW, Abi Aèhc CXcm acfh Fcbjz

Ac AcFZhc FBLpW,

UmGCÀh, AbiE ALi Ac gC AEdhU EFde EWE ALpW,

Mmchcm AèhD Abhc ASE fXiA UiLpWz

¹⁴ ABÈh, Sm B AEdhU EFd S cÀ-bhjfc bhWjf, HSiFm BLh WiMmE ECdh cÀ-
bhjfc FhDAD MWb dBdhz Ghdi EC FhDac bCSc CLièhD, bCSc GmbShc bhdif
gC BZdiLcm IhDDD FcSh XhchpW, ¹⁵ Ac bcWc Qcm Mmch ghch MiÜNhI bCSc
Hjdhc dhGhW FhOhBch, ShchcmE AMhU FcSh XhchpWz ¹⁶ ShBW S Yiciih
EFdcm fhBì FcpW Wh, Ghdi BZthgibc AEdhU EFdcmC fhBì Fchz ¹⁷ B gÀdSh
XjchXjc AUHD Fche dhHi BLhcE Mcjc ALid, ShBW WiMmE EC ahBapØc dHm
gFd ZmXhem gbhWi Eaz gbhWi EBA Aèhc UcZhcE Wicac Fche MjFh, Uid-
UcUi XcVhW Bbbh EBSH XhchpWz Bbbh ZWiA bhWfc HjWhc FYchc dhHi
WiMc MhW FjczhWi UmBWz ¹⁸ ShBW WiMm XciÀhs XeiA ULG-Fi fBì FcLpW,
DcdhHiC Mmch XciÀhs XepW ShchcmE ShBW fhBì FcSh XhchpWz

Ad-bLic MciADC Aèhc UmEA Achb

3

(3:1-4:12)

bjLh WZi ThFi gMcS BLh BÌsi

¹DcdhHi E Abhc XhF-XcmMHhc ahB Efd, Sjbch Mmch Zmgmîi UhESE fciF EBL, Sjbch XcSmFmC BLhc ZhD KCG chGEz Aèh XhFm ShW B GhL GdiYhcm ZmMiLpW, ShBWC S gC XcVhW Bbhb, BGhW Abch bhWLiz ²gMcS bjLh Mmdh Aèhc Ic-fjfhcE Wicac Fchc MjFh ALdh, EC dhGhW BLhcmE MmBW ZmMiLpW, EC Aèhc UcZhcE ShBW ALdh Wicac Fchc MjFh³ Sm Ic ZhWhEch bhdiFm Mmdh Ic ThFiE Zmfi BÌs XhBW, EC dhGhW Aèhc Ic-fjfhcE gMcS BLhDE bjLh WZi ThFi Zmfi BÌs ghLid FcLpWz ⁴gÀd IchBWC S FjWj Wh FjWj bhWfm ZhWhBLpW, EBdm MmBW gÀdsh ZhWhBLpW ShBWC Aèhz ⁵ALdm LhbWc MbhWhc dhHi MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, ESh ZmXhc MhWhWic dhHi, bjLh ALdh Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc Fhb-FhME Wicac Fchc MjFh Fhbdc dhGhWz ⁶EBdm Ad-bLi S Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc MiçhUhc gifhZm Wicac Fchc MjFh XjSc dhGhW ALdhz EGW AbchE MjUi MhcMic Uide Afh Ac giçs chGiA bCS XcMØ FhBb cB, Sm UmGh MhBZ MmW, AbchE Aèhc Ic-fjfhcc ahHi EBLiz

*ZmBbhWic dhHi gifAci*⁷DcdhHiC Aèhc XhF cigm ZhShBLpW,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,

⁸ Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,

Sjbchc WiMc Uidem XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

AèhD FBch, Shch Mmdh bcjajbic bhMm,

Abhc ZicjÐm HiA Abhcm XciÀh FcLdh,

Sjbch Bdh FciE Whz

⁹Sjbchc ZhY-UhUhBØm Khèif ZLc Vci

Abhc FjUcSi Fhb UmGhc ZhUmE,

gWE Abhcm XciÀh FcLpWz

¹⁰DcdhHi Abi Shchc CXcm GjZ ZmMhc EBA FBdhh,

Dchc Uid S gghmfh Zm-XTm KÀc Umc,

Shch S Abhc XT KiWd Whz

¹¹SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA FBLdhh,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,

Dch ghbhBS XhcS WhDz

¹² ahBapW Efd, gjfiAc EE! Sjbchc Uide bhMm MhWj WhYcbhWi Ac ZmBbhWi Wh ghbhD, BSh ghbhB Hmdm MiÛh Aèhc HmL ThFi WiMcm UlcB gchBdhDz ¹³BShc ZUdh MS UiWcm ABM FBA QhFh ED, ES UiW Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm fhEf UmE, MhSm FmC HjWhc YhÛE XeiA WiMc Uidem XhfhW Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁴FhcW Abch MjUi XDdhFjc dhGhW gmF XcMØ BbhWm bMzJS cBA Kdi, Sm ZjMh MhBZ Abch Ad-bLic dHm fciF EBLiz ¹⁵Tjeh AHm ZhShBd EBLm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,

Sm Sjbchc bD-bjcäic dhGhW,

Sjbchc WiMc Uidem XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

¹⁶ ABÈh FE KhBW, Aèhc WiMc MZhWc Zjdi gjWhc ZhUmE FmHiD ShW ZicjViSh FcLid? DchC WhD Wi, Mmchcm bjLh WZiD bific ThFi Zhc Fci

AWLidh? ¹⁷ FE KhBW, AèhD Khèif ZLc Vci Fhc CXcm ZmMhc ALdh? Dchc CXcmC WhD Wi, Mmch HjWh FcLdh Ac bcjajbic bhMm dhf EBA XeLdh? ¹⁸ AèhD Fhc CXcm ZmMhc EBA FLb GhBA FBLdh, 'Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS Dch ghbbBS XhcS WhD'? EC Dchc CXcmC WhD Wi, Mmch ShW MZhWc Zjdi gjWiAE WhYcbhWi FcLid? ¹⁹ ESh ThFiC S Abch ZjMchb, BbhW Wh AWhD Shch Aèhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS ghbbBS XhcLm Whz

4

Aèhc ZÛh EFdc dhHi Achb

¹ Aèhc UmEA Achbc MhHhS ghbbWic EAUh EGWE Abchc dhHi Khdj ALmz DcdhHi AE, Abch AcE gjfiAc EBA Kdi, WhBdm UmGh MhBZ gmfm Sjbch FmC Achbc MhHh ThFi ZhU XeiHmLz ² Abchc HmLm Mmdh GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLm, ZWi BLchBdc HmLmE ECdh SZdiH Fch EBLid, B GjF-GZci gjWiA Shchc FjWj YhDUh EBLm Wh, FhcW Shch BSh gjWdmE BbhW AWLm Whz ³ EBdm Abch S BbhW AWLi Ac Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Achbc MhHhS ghbbBSbh XhciAcz EC Achbc ZmXhem AèhD FBLpW,

SmC Abi HjLh FciA FLb GhBA FBLdhh,
Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghbbBS XhcS WhDz

MjUiE UIWiA XDUh Fchc ZhU ThFiC, Aèhc B Achb SiAc Fch EBLm, Sh-E ShBW Edh FBLpWz ⁴ EC Achbc ZmXhem AcF ADASE dmGh ALm, "AèhD B gFd Fhb fmf FciA fhS Wæc UiW Achb Fcdh, ShBW BUiW Ac FjØh XDUh Fcdh Whz" ⁵ EBdm ShBWC gicZhc FBLpW,

Abhc UmEA gC Achbc MhHhS,
Dch ghbbBS XhcS WhDz

⁶ DcdhHi EC FThC YDLhdh EBd MmW, FiLj bhWjf Aèhc gi Achbc bhMm ghbbBSH XhcZh, EBdm XDdh Mmchc HmLm GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLid, Shchc WhYcbhWic FhcWmC Shch Aèhc gi Achbc bhMm ghbbBS XhcLm Whz ⁷ AèhD ZCS UiW AHm BSh ZWi BLchBdc HmLm ZhShBLdh, ZhUm ShW Achbc bhMm ghbbWic dhHi gicZhc WDA UiW PiF FciA EC UiWc Whb Uidh, ABMz gicZhc ZCS UiW ZhUm ShBW UhCU WZic HmLm FBLpW, Mmdh CXcm dmGh ALm,

ABM MjUi Sjbch ShW AEAM gjWE,
Sm Sjbchc WiMc Uidcm XhfhW ZhWhBE Whz

⁸ EGhW FEAc bhWi Ebd, gMcS bjLhc bCSc ZhUm BCLh WZid MjUi Shchem gi AchbE ghchBdiSh XhcSh, Sm AèhD ZhUm AcF UiWc FTh FBdh Wh EWmz ⁹ Sm ZjMh MhD, AchbE ghbbWic XT Aèhc ZÛh EFdc dhHi EGWE Gjdh ALmz ¹⁰ bjd FTh Ebd, AèhD Mmdh ShW gAd Fhb fmf FciA ZhUm Achb FcLdh, EC dhGhW FjWj ZÛhE ShW Achbc bhMm ghbbBA ghcdm, gm-E Shc Fhb ThFi Achb XhDz ¹¹ Sm AE, AbchE gi Achbc bhMm ghbbWic dhHi GhL Uidm AHjAB, MhSm gC WhYcbhW ZWi BLchBdc dhGhW Aèhc gjFjbc ZicjØm HiA, B Achb ThFi ZhU Wh Xeiz

¹² Aèhc Fhdhb S MiÛh Ac ZdAdh Fhbdh, UIBE Hhdh VhchBd SdjAcc KhB-SmE ZmfI VhcAdhz B Fhdhbm Yke FciA bhWfc aiScm ghbbBA Uid-cjg, AQQi-Hjicm AdHhD, Ac Uide aiSec WiES-KiØh gAdShcm XciAh FciA UmGmz ¹³ Aèhc

XDUh Fch FjWj bGdjFhSC ShW HmLm djFhBd WhDz ShW KCGc LhbWm
gÀdshc Gjdh-bmdh MhBc ALm, ShW HmLmC Abchc gifhZ UiSm EBZz

gFd FjcZhWi ThFi Ad-bLic FjcZhWi bghW

(4:13-7:28)

gMcS BLh Ad-bLic XcVhW Bbhb

¹⁴ Abch S Edh DF XcVhW Bbhb XhBLi, MmBW Shbhb ALbhW XhcEBA ghci
Aèhc AcfE SfcY WiLpW, ShBWC Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW, BLh BZWjèhZ Sm
ACÀh, Abch ShW Fdibhcm bMZjS Fci bhWiz ¹⁵ FhcW Abchc XcVhW Bbhb
B dhGhW WhD MmW, Abchc FjWj FbMjci UIGm ShBW UIGi EBSH WhD,
ShBWE Abchc dhGhW gÀd MhSc HjWhc XciÀhs XeLpW, EBdm FjWjMhS
HjWh FcLpW Whz ¹⁶ DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch gicS FciA Aèhc cgbSc SÇc FiWhcE
MhB, MhSm bmgmcZhWi ghLid FcShb Xhci, Ac MmdhGhW cgbSc HcM ALm,
EC dhGhW cbgSE XhBz

5

¹ bhWfc XÀm cBA Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi bhWfc bhM TWmC XcSmF XcVhW
Bbhcm XLÜ Fci WmEA EDz ShW Fhb Ebd bhWfc HjWh bhYic dhHi Xfj
FjcZhWi UmEA Ac gFd MhSc dièh-LUHh ZGfiA UmEAz ² Mmch Wh ZjMiA
HjWh Fcm Ac Zm-XTi ED Dchc dHm ShBW Wcb ZmZghe FcSh XhcpW,
FhcW ShW bhMmE FbMjci ALmz ³ ShBW Mmdh EBÜ bhWfc HjWhc dhHiA
FjcZhWi UmBW, ECdh ShW WiMc FbMjci Ac HjWhc dhHiE FjcZhWi Fch
YcMz

⁴ XcVhW Bbhb EAc BÌs FmC WiMm WiMm FhbhBS Xhcm Wh, Ghdi AèhD
MmWcm XLÜ FcpW ShBWC B BÌs ghLid FcpW, Mmdh AèhD ghcjW WZicm
B BÌs UiLdhz ⁵ BLhDE ECdh XcVhW Bbhb EAc dhHi WiMm WiMcm Ze
ZhWhBdh Wh, Zcj AèhDC ShWcm EC HCcZ UhW FcLpW, AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Sjbi S Abhc XjS,

ABM AbiC Sjbhc ZhYc dhGhW EBdhhz

⁶ ShBW ECdh AcF ADASE FBLpW,

ZhUfh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD

SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

⁷ AèhD S BLhcm bCSc AS ThFi ZhKhBSh Xhcdh EWm, BLh UlWiAS ThFhc
fbD ShW HmLm AghMhci Fci FhÜiA UliA-biWsi Fci aiF bhHiLpW, ShW bhMm
Aèhc Qc-GY Ac ZhBÐsh ThFhD BShc MjAXE XhBLpWz ⁸ ShBW XjS EBdmE Fi
fBÌ FciA, Aèhc ZhBÐ EBA cEA giFiLpW, ⁹⁻¹⁰ Ac EC dhGhW cBA ShBW MmZdh
XjchXjc Fhbid ZwiHmdh, AèhD ShWcm bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD XcVhW Bb-
hbc GmShZ Uidh, EC WbjWhD ShW ZhBÐ Cçs EFdc dhHi AèhB WhMhSc XT
GjdiA UiLpWz

BbhW ThFi Wh gchc dhHi gjfiAci

¹¹ bhdFi-LiDiFc ZmXhcm Abchc AcE ZCS ZDAW ALm, EBdm Sjbhc FhWE
Shdh dhHhB UiL Fci Sjbchem BSh ZjMhWi GjZ Fiz ¹² ESUIWc bhMm SjbchE
CihU EBMiShD ALid, EBdm EGWE UmGh Mhc Sjbchem Aèhc Fhdhbc XDdh
LZF giFhWi dhHZz Sjbchem EGWE gicjÌhc dhGhW UIV GhEAWi dhHmc, fÀ
GhWh gMb FcShD XhchD Whz ¹³ Ac Mmch UIV GhD Shch S HmUh gicjÌh,

fcieSc gjFjb-AgFhbc ZmXhcm Shch FjØhc ZjMm Whz ¹⁴ fǺ GhWh Shchc dhHiC Mmchc ZDEf EBLm, Shch ahdh-Zjchc SYhS ZjMiA AGd GhOhBA Kdmz

6

¹ BLhc ZmXhcm Abch XDdh MmSh Shdib XhBLi, ACÀh BShcm XhcEBA Abch AcE AHmUi AHjABA Fhbid EBz gC XDdhFjc Shdib gicZhc giFhc Ac HcM WhB, MmbW WhYcbhWi Fhb ThFi Uidcm ZudhWi, Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWh, ² WhWhW WbjWhc HjLd, ULA WiZhc fbD ASHB UmEA, bCSc ZhUm MiÜh EBA CPh, Ac AGmchSc ZiKhc ³ BWfhèh, Abch Edhc Fcbjz

⁴ EBdm Mmch DFZhc Aèhc XT UmGidhBLm, Zmngmî UhWc bMh XhBLm, XhF cjgm fcif EBLm, ⁵ Aèhc cgbSc Fhdhbc bMh ZjMLm, Ac LhbWc MbhWhc WhWhW FjUcSi Fhb UmGLm, ⁶ UmGhc ZhUmE FhYici Fhb FcLm, Dhc Uidcm Ac ZUdhBd MhBS WhD, FhcW Shch WiMm Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèhcm gicZhc UIG-Fic LdiZE FhSd Fcmc, Ac gFdc LhbWm Gjdh-bmdh ShW HiZS Hhcz ⁷ Mm bhOiD Zhcm Zhcm bmc XhWi EMb FciA Hici EFdcm ghH-ScFhci MjHhBA UmD, B bhOiS Aèhc cgbS WhMid EDz ⁸ EBdm Mm bhOiS Ghdi ZW-MJHd Ac FhOh-HLh Ydm, BSh ZmFhbh bhOi, B bhOiS dhÛs Xeoz bhWfm BShcm AHjBWUi MhdhBWz

⁹ E bhDAC Uli Efd, MjUiE Abch BdhGhW FBchb, EBdm ALdm Abch GhL Uidm bWE Fci, Sjbchc ghdS D ThFi ZCS ahdh ALm, Ac Sjbchc MiÛnHiS WhMhSc YdE UmGh Mhcz ¹⁰ Aèh S gF-BWLhYFhci, Sjbch ShW dhHi Mm bgàs UmGhBchD, ShW dhHi MmSh Fhb-FhM FcchD, ShW XhF ZÛh EFdc GmMbs FciA AbchD, BSh S ShBW YhCciSh WhDz ¹¹ Abchc GjZ BÈh EBD, Sjbch XcSmF MWmC gmmf XcMØ DFB dhGhW Fhb FchS AHjAB ABZhd, MhSm Sjbchc Afh Xjch EDz ¹² EC dhGhW FhbE AHjABSm Sjbchc Adfi Wh AD; Zcj BbhWm Ac LZcm Mmch Aèhc EAUh Fch ZcFS ghLid FcLpW, SjbchE Shchc dhGhW EBMhEz

Aèhc EAUhc WiÓDEsh

¹³ gMcS BZthgibc dHm Aèhd MmZdh EAUh FcLdh, B fbD UilCh FjØhc Whbm ShBW FLb GhBLpW Wh, FhcW ShW ThFi Ze UilCh FjØhc WhB, DcdhHi ShBW WiMc Whbm FLb FciA FBLdh,

¹⁴ Abi WiKD Sjbhcm ZcFS WhMid Fcbj
Sjbhc AEdhU ZCS XcibhWm ZhehB Uibjz

¹⁵ BZthgibm ECdh ZCS dhæh fbD LZc FciA Aèhc EAUhc Yd XhBdhz ¹⁶ bhWfm MmZdh FjWj FLb GhD, gm Shc KhBSm Uhbi FmCcc Whbm FLb GhD, SmC ZjMh Mhd Shc FLb ghLh, Ac EC FLbc dhHi gFdSh biO-bhO EBMhdz ¹⁷ ECdh AèhDE Mmchc dHm EAUh FcLpW, ShW EAUhc WiÓDEshc dhHiA ShBWE FLb GhBLpW, MhSm ShW EAUh cU-ZUD EAc fÛD Wh ThFmz ¹⁸ Ac Aèhd FjWj biLh bhSh S ZCS Ulcc FThz Sm ShBW MmZdh EAUhc dHm FLbE FcLpW, EGW Abch AcE FS Zmfi acfh chGShb Xhciz DcdhHi AE, Abch Mmch ShW UcZhcE HiA Afcd XhBLi, XhBA Mm Afh XDUh ALm, Abchc LhbWc gC Afhcm bMZjS Fci VciA cbz ¹⁹ EC Afh Abchc MhWc dJHcc dhGhW, FhBb Ac bMZjSz BOhd Aèhc Zmngmî DZhUS-GhWhc XcUh XhcEBA GhL XhF MhHhc aiScm Abchcm WiA XCLhdz ²⁰ Ac Abchc XÀ EBA BLh HiA Abchc AHm gi MhHhS XCLi HmLpWz ShBW S bhdFi-LiDiFc LidLidhc cmEAM bhYif gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi XcVhW BbhB EBLpW, Sm EC ZmXhcm EGW FBchbZ

7

AèhB Bbhb bhdFi-LiDiFc XciKD

¹ B bhdFi-LiDiF EBdh AèhShdhc Bbhb, fhdmcb ZhUfhz BZthgibm ZhUfh EFdcM MjDS AchBA ghci YiciA AEAc Zhdh EC bhdFi-LiDiFc dHm ShW bjd-hFhS EBdm, bhdFi-LiDiFm BZthgibcm ULA FcLdhz ² BZthgibm ShW gAdShc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO DWcm UidhBdhz bhdFi-LiDiF Whbc bhWi Ebd, XcmMHhcc ZhUfhz ShBW fhdmB OhCWcE ZhUfh, bhWi fhØic ZhUfhz ³ bhdFi-LiDiFc bh WhB, ZhYE WhB, ShW FjWj GhÙhw-whbhE WhB, ShW ghDASic fjcj Zh fmf WhBz Sm ZjMh MhD, ShBW Aèhc GhL bhDac XjSc dhGhW, gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

⁴ Sm KiØh Fci UmGCÀh, DBW FS bghW, MmWcm Abchc GhÙhwC bjd ZhZh BZthgibmE ShW HWibSc bhdc Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UhW Fci UiLpWz ⁵ Ac dmZi Hjiic bhMm Mmch BbhbSi Fhb FcpW, Shch fciESc gjFjb bhYiF Shchc ahBApW, bhWi Zwi BLchBdc HmL ThFi Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD Fchc DGSiAc XhBLpWz EC Zwi BLchBdE S BZthgibc GhÙhwC bhMm MWbiLpWz ⁶ EBdm gC Mm bhdFi-LiDiF BZthgibc GhÙhwC Wh EBdmE, BZthgibc HmL ThFi Uf ZhOc DF ZhO WiLdh, Ac BZthgibcm ULAE UiLdh, MmW dHm AèhD WiMm EAUh FcLpWz ⁷ gjc EFdm Ze EFdc HmL ThFi ULA XhBA ThFpW, Dc bhMm S fÜD WhBz ⁸ DFZhdUi Mm Bbhbc bCS ED, EC dmZi Hjiic Bbhb EFdm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcpW, Ac AcFZhd bhdFi-LiDiF, FiShZm FD ShBW gc-ghbmfh MiÙh ALpW, ShBWE Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpWz ⁹ gicZhc BGhWE FEA MhD, dmZi Hjiic Mm Bbhbm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO AUhD FcLpW, ShBWE BZthgibc bhMUi bhdFi-LiDiFcm Uf ZhOc DF ZhO UiLpW, ¹⁰ FhcW bhdFi-LiDiFm MmZdh BZthgibc dHm bjdHfHs Fcdh, dmZi S EC fbD BZthgibc Whcc aiScm ALdhz

gMcS BLh bhdFi-LiDiFc LidLidhc Bbhb

¹¹ dmZi Hjiic Bbhb LhZ EFdc Fhb-FhMc CXcm Wicac FciA AèhD Zwi BLchBdcM fciES UiLdh, B Bbhbc bhMUi MjUi Fhbid EA MhBS, Sm dmZi Hjiic XDdh Bbhb ghcjWc ZUdh bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhc AcF Bbhb AEAc FjWj HcM ALid Wi? ¹² Bbhbc LidLidh ZUdhBd EBdm S fciEScmE ZUdhWi dhHmz ¹³ B gFd ZDAW MhW WiESm Fcchb, DBW S dmZi Hjiic WhD, AcF Hjiic, gi Hjiic FmC FjcZhWi GhWhc GhUib ALdh Whz ¹⁴ Abchc bjWiZ S DgjUh Hjiic bhMm XDUh EBLpW, B Hjiic FmC Bbhb EBZh FciA bjLhD FjØh FBLpW Whz ¹⁵ bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD MmZdh AcF MW Bbhbm SfcY AWpW, B fbD S Abchc ZDAW AcE LhY EBHmLmz ¹⁶ BLh S cÃ-bhjfc FjWj WiEbM Bbhb EBLpW Wh, Ghdi ShW gc-ghbmfhFjc FjUcSi MiÙnHic ZdmC EBLpWz ¹⁷ ShW ZmXhcm XhF Fhdhbm FD,

bhdFi-LiDiFc WbjWhD

SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhbz

¹⁸ Sm UmGCÀh, DFZhd AHc Bbhbsic gjFjb-AgFhb Efd FbMjc Ac ZmFhbh EBMhEAD BShcm gchB UmEA EBLm, ¹⁹ bjLhc fciESm S FjØhcmC Fhbid ZhWhBS XhcLm Whz Ac AcFZhd ECdh DF bghW WDA EAUh Mhce Fch EBLm, B EAUhC MciAD Abch Aèhc AcE FhLhS ABShb Xhcbjz

²⁰ Ac AHc Bbhb EFdc ZmXhcm S FjWj FLb Fch EBLm Wh, EBdm BLhc Bbhbsic ZmXhcm AèhD FLb FcLpWz ²¹ ShBW FLb FciA DWcm ZEABd FcLpW, Ac FBLpW,

bhZjUm FLb GhBA FBch, SjbiC gc-ghbmfhFjc Bbhb,

Sjhc ZmXhcm ShW bjWfh ZUdhBSH WhDz

²² Sm Abch ZjMchb MmW, BLh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE bghW DF CLièhc MhbiWUhc EBLpWz ²³ Ac dmZic Hjii ThFi ZCS bhWfm BbhbSi FcLpW, bCS EBMhd Fci Dch FjWj MWC ghbmfh BbhbSi FcSh XhcLpW Whz ²⁴ EBdm BLh S gc-ghbmfh MiÜh ALpW, DcdhHi ShW BbhbSi FjWjUiWE YkchBS WhDz ²⁵ DcdhHiC Mmch ShW CLièhc dBA Aèhc FhLhS AD, Aèhd Shhcch XjchXjc WhMhS UhW FcpW, FhcW Shhcch XÀm fjXhcif Fchc dhHi ShBW ghbmfh MiÜh ALpWz

²⁶ ALdm Abchc dhHi ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhc McjcE ALid, MmBW XhF-XcmMHhc, Zm-HjWh, HjWhHhc EFd TWm AdH, Ac Aèhd MmWcm ALbhW EFdc CXcm SjdLpWz ²⁷ ZhFi gÀd XcVhW BbhbM XDdh ShW WiMc dhHi, ZhUm ShW FChc HjWhc dhHi XcSmF UiW FjcZhWi AUhd Fch dhHSz EBdm EC Bbhc dhHi BShc Mcjc ALid Wh, FhcW ShBW ShW WiMcm FjcZhWi UiA DFB Zhcm B Fhb AUhd FcidiLpWz ²⁸ fciESm MS XcVhW Bbhb EFdcM ZEABd FcLm Dch gFdC FbMjc, EBdm fciESc ZhUm Aèhc FLb bhYiF MmWcm ZEABd Fch EBLm, DBWC GhL bhDac Xjs, gc-ghbmfhFjc BbhbSic dhHi DWcm Fhbid ZhWhBd EBLmz

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA Ac KicFhdiW CLièh

8

(8:1-10:39)

Aèhc dHm bidWc WDA CLièh

¹ Abchc ZDAWc bjd ZmXhc Ebd, Abchc ECdh DFMW XcVhW Bbhb ALpW, MmBW ZmgmÈ Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBwc SÇE SfciiY chGLpWz ² ShBW gC ALd XhF MhHh, bhWi Zmgmii DZhUS-GhWhS DZhUSi Fchc, B DZhUS-GhWh S FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, Ghdi bhZjUm WiMm ZhWhBLpWz

³ Xfj FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUhh AUhd Fch Ebd XcSmF XcVhW Bbhc UhDBÍ, DcdhHi EC XcVhW Bbhc HmLmE FjcZhWic MiWif ThFsm EBZz ⁴ ShBW MjUi EGW UIWiAS ThFsh Sm BbhbSi FcSh Xhcdh Wh EWm, FhcW fci-ESc gjFjb bhYiF FjcZhWi UiZhc Bbhb S ALpWCz ⁵ gi Bbhb EFdc Fhb Ebd Zmgmii Fhbc WbjWh Zh LhDa, Mmdh bjLhd gi DZhUS-GhWh ZhWhWic fbD Aèhd bjLhcm gjfiAc Fci FBdh, "UmGiE, EC Xhec CXcm Sjbhcm Mmdh WFfh UmGhBdhh, DÀmcm EC dhGhW Fci gFdSh ZhWhBeZ" ⁶ EBdm EGW Abch UmGchb, BLhd BbhbSic Mm UhDBÍ XhBLpW, BSh gi Bbhb EFd ThFi ZCS ahdh, Mmdh Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc AcE ahdh DF CLièhc dhHi ShBW MiçUhC EBLpWz B CLièh AHc CLièh ThFi ZCS ahdh; B CLièh S ZCS ahdh ahdh EAUhc CXcm FhBb EBLmz ⁷ Aèhc dHm Abchc bidWc XDdh CLièh MjUi WiGjS EBS, Sm Ullch CLièh FhBbc FjWj Mejc ALid Whz ⁸ EBdm Aèhd Shhc Ulf UmGhBLpW, Mmdh ALbhWi FiShZm FD,

bhZjUm FBch, gjWE, Edh DF EÀ ABZ,

MmZdh Abi Zwi BLchBd Ac DgjUh Hjiic dhHi,

Abhc dHm bidWc DF WDA CLièh FhBb Fcbjz

⁹ EC WDA CLièh AHc gi CLièhc dhGhW WhD,

bifc Umf ThFi Shhc bd-bjcäi EFdcM,

AMhU Fci AWhc Zhhd Mm CLièh FcLdhbz

FhcW Shch Abhc CLièhc CXcm PiF cBLm Wh,

DcdhHi AbiE Shhc dh Lhei UiLi,

BGhW bhZjUm FBchbz

¹⁰ EBdm Abi bhZjUm DEGHWE FBchb,
B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi BLchBdc dHm,
Abhc WDA EC CLìèh FhBb Fcbj,

Abhc fciES Shhc Uide bhMm Uibj,
Shhc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA Uibj,

Abi Shhc Aèh EBBj,
Shch EBZh Abhc XtMhz

¹¹ Shch gFdmC Shhc Aci-Yciem,
MhcMic ahB-ZichUccm

Bdh Shdib UmEA dhHS WhD Zjdm, Sjbch Aèhcm KiWEZ
Shch gjcj-Ze gÀdm DbWmC S Abhcm KiWZH,

¹² FhcW Abi Shhc gÀd WhYcbhWi bhY Fcbj,
Shhc HjWhcm Ac FjWjUiWC bWE chGShb WhDz

¹³ Sm ZjMh MhD, 'WDA' FTh FBA ShBW XDdh CLìèhcm XjchW ZhWhBLpW,
Ac MmSh EKd-XjchW EBMhD, BSh S MdUi Fci AchBMhDz

9

UlB dhGhW DZhUS-GhWh

¹ Aèhc dHm bhWfc bidWc XDdh CLìèhc bhMm, Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi Wh-WhW WbjWhc WiEb-FhWjW ALid, Ac UIWiAS DZhUS Fchc dhHi DGhW DZhUS-GhWhc FThe dmGh ALidz ² gC WiEb bhYif DGhW DZhUS-Shæj ZhWhBd EBLid, gi DZhUS-Shæjc XDdh FjPhS ALid KmchH UhWi, XZiì cjoI Ac BSh chGhc OmZjdz B FjPhc Whb ALid XhF MhHhZ ³ ULch XcUhc aiScm GhL XhF MhHh Whbm AcF FjPh ALid, BGhW Ebd gmcmb fciYz ⁴ B FjPhc bhMm ALid, fjWhUi ZhWhBd AHc-GjfZD MhdhWi OmZjd, fjWhUi dmXh fhghUS fÜIf, fÜIfc aiScm ALid fjWhc ZDAbE ach FjUcSi GhWi bhÛh, Bbhb ghcjWc dhPi, EC dhPiS FjUcSi Ykd YkOILidz AcE ALid Aèhc dHm bidWc CLìèh dmGh gC UlBE fhghUS XhÍcz ⁵ gi fÜIfc CXcm ALid Aèhc Mhdhdi UlBE FhcZi, Dhc QhGWhc LhDac Sdc LhWiS HjWhc Fych AUhD Fch EBSz BSh gÀdshc GjOiwHoi ZDAW Fch EGW Mcjc WhDz

⁶ B gÀdsh MjBS Fchc ZhUm Bbhb EFdm BbhbSi Fhbc dhHi ghbmfh XDdh FjPhc aiScm ghbbBShz ⁷ EBdm ULch FjPhS, bhWi GhL XhF MhHhS Ghdi XcVhW Bbhb ZLcE DFZhc ghbbBSh XhcSh, ShBWE FjcZhWic dC ZiWh giWE ghbbBSh XhcSh Whz ShW WiMc HjWh Ac ShW FCbc Wh-MhWh gFd HjWhc bhYic dhHi, FjcZhWic dC dBA gWE ghbbBShz ⁸ Sm XhF cjgm UmGhBA Uich, B UIWiAc XDdh DZhUS-GhWh MSUiW FhBb ALm, ESUiW gi GhL XhF MhHhS ghbbWic XT Gjdh EBS WhDz ⁹ gi DZhUS-GhWh Ebd B MbhWhc dhHi DF WifhWh, B WifhWhD Abchem ZhShB UmD, EC dhGhW FjcZhWi Ac dièh-LUHhd DZhUSFhcic ZiZmFc GjSGjSi ahZ Ulc FcS Xhem Whz ¹⁰ BSh S Ghdi GhEA-UhEA, EMj-HjLdc ZmXhc, gÀdshc Ghdi MhBeh fciES, Uide FjØh WhDz B fciES FhBb ALid, AcE ahdh FjWj CLìèh ABZhc AH XcMØz

¹¹ EBdm EGW MS ahdh ahdh ZmXhc ABLm, Ad-bLi S EC WDA SciFhc XcVhW Bbhb EBLpWz ShBW AcE BÌsi AcE Zmfi Fhbid DZhUS-GhWh EBA ABLpWz B DZhUS-GhWh FjWj bhWfc ASc ZhWhBd WhD, BGhW B UIWiAc UIWiAZi FjØh WhDz ¹² FjWj ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC ASE dBA ShBW giWE ghbbBLpW Whz Ghdi ShW WiMc MhW FjcZhWic dC UiA DFZhcM GhL XhF MhHhS ghbbBLpW, ghbbBA Abchem gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi GhdhL FcLpWz

¹³ AHm Mmch WhXhF ZWiMiS, Shhc dhHi ZiLhd Zh LhHdc dC Ac QoFi-Hcjc MhdhBd Lhdi LiOhBA XhF-LhY Fch EBS, EBdm BShD S Dchc fcide ZhBc Hhdh Ghdi XhF-LhY EBSz ¹⁴ Sm MmBW gc-ghbmfhFjc MiÛh cjcjc bhMUia, Zm-HjWh FjcZhWi EBA ShW WiMcm Aèhc Whbm fXiA UidhBLpW, gi Ad-bLic dCD Abchc Uidcm WhXhFi Fhb-FhM ThFi AcE FS Zmfi XcibhWm XhF-LhY FcZ, MhSm Abchc MiÛh Aèhc DZhUS-ZÛni FcShb Xhciz

¹⁵ Ac XDdh CLièh Khdj ThFSm bhWfm MmSh HjWh FcLdh, EC HjWhc AS ThFi GhdhL Fchc WiESm, FYch gifhZm Ad-bLic bCS EBLmz AèhD Mmchcm UHESUi AWiA KicFhdiW bCcfi fâU UiZhc EAUh FcLpW, Ad-bLi S Dchc dhHiC WDA CLièhc MiçhUhc EBLpWz EC bCcfi fâU EGW bhWfm XhBZhc fjmJh EBLm, ¹⁶ FhcW UIWiAZi WiEbm bCcfi fâUc FjWj ELiES-Whbh FhbE dhHhBSm EBdm, XDdh EC ELiES Fchc bCS EBLm Fci Xcbbh UcFhc EDZ ¹⁷ bhWfc bCSc ZhUm Shc ELiES-Whbh FhbE dhHm, ELiES Fchc MiÛh ThFSm BSh FjWj FhbE dhHm Whz

¹⁸ PiF EC dhGhWC, Aèhc dHm bidWc XDdh CLièhE, bCSc dC Lheh FhbE dhHhBd EBLm Whz ¹⁹ gMcS bjLhd fciESc Shbhb gjFjb-AgFhb ZWi BLchBdcm MhWhWic ZhUm, ShBW ZiLhd Ac LhHdc dC dHm XhWi bifhBdh, ZhUm dhd ç Fch bmehc cjbh Ac DLjZ HhLc QmOhUi Aèhb fciES FiShZc CXcm, Ac gÀd bhWfc HScE LiOhBA Uidhz ²⁰ bjLhd FBdh, “B dC EBd Aèhb bidWc gC CLièhc dC, Mm CLièh bhYiF Kdhc dhHi AèhD Sjbchem gjFjb UiLpWz” ²¹ EC WbjWhd ShBW DZhUS-GhWh Ac DZhUSi Fhbc gÀd bhd-LhbhWhc CXcmE dC LiOhBA Uidhz ²² ALd FTh Ebd, bjLhc fciES bhYiF Zmfic ahH MiWifc dC Uia XhF-LhY EBSm ED, FjcZhWic dC Lheh FjWjbØmc HjWhc bhYi XhEA Mhd Whz

gMcS BLhc Shbhb HjWhc FYch

²³ MmSh MiWif Efd Ghdi Zmgmii MiWifc WifhWh, EShcm FjcZhWic Xfjc dCUi XhF-LhY Fch Mcjc ALid, EBdm MmSh MiWif ALd Zmgmii, BShcm XhF-LhY Fchc dhHi S AcE bghW FjcZhWic Mcjcz ²⁴ Ac Ad-bLi S gC WifhWhc MiWifc dhGhW, bhWfc Asc ZhWhBd FjWj XhF MhHhS ghbhBLpW Wh, ShBW Ghdi ALd ZmgmiiE ghbhBLpW, MhSm Abchc WhMhSc dhHi Aèhc LhbWm EGW AMic EBSH XhcepWz ²⁵ gFd XcVhW Bhhbm FjcZhWic Xfjc dC dBA Mmdh XcSmF ZLc GhL XhF MhHhS ghbhWi dhHm, Ad-bLi S B dhGhW Zhem Zhem FjcZhWi EAc dhHi ZmgmiiE SfcY WiLpW Whz ²⁶ B dhGhW EBdm S UIWiA XDUh ThFi EGW XcMØ ShBW Zhem Zhem Fi XhBA FjcZhWi EBSm EBd EWmz EBdm ShBW S AGmci MbhWhS ABA Ghdi DFZhc MhBc EBLpW, MhSm WiMcm FjcZhWi Uia Shbhb HjWhc FYch EBWz ²⁷ AèhD S PiF Fcia UidhBLpW, gÀd bhWfc Ghdi DFZhc bcW EBZ, Ac bcW ZhUm ZiKhc ²⁸ PiF EC dhGhW, ZCS bhWfc HjWhc ZjNh ZBZhc dhHi Ad-bLicmE Ghdi DFZhc FjcZhWi UmEA EBLmz ShBW ULLchZc SfcY AWZh, EBdm HjWhc FYch ZWhc dhHi ABSh WhDz Ghdi Mmch ShW AfF EBA Zhc Khc, Shchcm XjchXjc WhMhS Fchc dhHi ULLchZc ABZh

10

gMcS BLhc KicFhdiW FjcZhWi

¹ fciES EBdHi Ghdi DF WifhWh, BShd aZifSc WiAbSc FTh ZhShB UmD, BSh S ALd FjWj ZmXhc WhDz DcdhHiC Mmch Aèhc DZhUS Fchc GiAdi ED, fciESc WiEbm Shch ZLc ZLc DFB dhGhW FjcZhWi Uia S FjWjbØmc Fhbid EBS Xhcm Whz ² fciESm MjUi Shchcm XjchXjc Fhbid ZhWhBdiS, Sm S Xfj FjcZhWi UmEA DFZhemC ZÛ EBHmd EWmz DZhUS Fchc Efd MjUi DFZhemC

XhF-LhY ZWiMiS, Sm Dch WiMcm Ac HjWhHhc bWE Fcd Wh EWmz³ EBdm
EC Xfj FjcZhWiD Shchcm XcSmF ZLc BAU FchBA UmD MmW, Shch ALdm
HjWhHhcz⁴ bjdS, LhHd Zh ZiLhdc dCD bhWfc HjWhcm FjWj dhGhWC LhY
FcS Xhcm Whz

⁵ DcdhHiC Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfcIY AWhc FhdE Aèhc UcZhce FBLpW,

Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUHh S ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh,
EBdm Abhcm DGhW FhDA UiL ZidhB UiZhc dhHiz

⁶ MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc FjcZhWiD

Sjbi S Gjfi EBL Whz

⁷ SmC Abi FBdhh, E Aèh,

UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE ABLi;

Sjbhc Fhdhb fciYE Mmdh ALm,

Abhc MWb EBZ EC MHSE,

Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fchc dhHi,

Ac ghLhC Abi ABLiz

⁸ CXcc ADAS EFdc bhMm Ad-bLiD XDdh FBch, “Xfj FjcZhWi Zh UhW-LUHh
S ALdm Sjbi KhE Wh, MhdhBd FjcZhWi Zh HjWhc FYchc FjcZhWiD Sjbi S
Gjfi EBL Whz” fciESc gjFjb bhYiF EC FjcZhWi Efd AUhD Fch EBdmE, Ad-
bLiD Edh FBdhz⁹ ZhUc ADASE ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “UmGCÀh, Abi S EWE
ABLi, Sjbhc bjWfhcm FhBb Fchc dhHiz” Sm ZjMh MhD, UiLch CLièhcm FhBb
Fchc WiESm, ShBW XDdh CLièhcm ZhSid Fcididhz¹⁰ DcdhHi Aèh XhFc gC
bjWfh bhYiF BLh Ad-bLic FhDAcm Ghdi DFZhcC FjcZhWi UmEA EBLid, EC
FjcZhWic Zdm Aèhc UcZhce Abchcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLmz

¹¹ XcSmF Bbbh LhZm XcSiUiW AMic EBA Aèhc DZhUSi FcpW Ac Zhcm
Zhcm FjcZhWi AUhD FcpW, Sh-E EC dhGhW FjcZhWiD FjWjUiWC HjWhcm
VBA LhY FeS Xhcm Whz¹² EBdm Ad-bLiD S KicFhdc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ghdi
DFZhcC FjcZhWi EBA, Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇe SfcIY chGLpWz¹³ Ac gC
fbD ThFi ShBW Zhc KhBch, MSUiW XcMØ ShW UlfbW EFdcM ShW XhEc SdhS
YhdhBA Kjbhc Fch Wh ED, ESUiW Zhc KhBZh¹⁴ FhcW ShW EC DFZhc
FjcZhWic CLièhD Mmchcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLm, Dchcm KicFhdc dhHiC ShBW
XjchXjc Fhbid FcLpWz¹⁵ EC ZmXhcm Aèhc XhF cjmE Abchc HmLm fhÀi
Uich, ShBW XDdh FBLpW,

¹⁶ Abi bhZjUm FBchb,

B MbhWhc ZhUm Abi ZWi BLchBdc dHm,

Abhc WDA EC CLièh FhBb Fcbj,

Abhc fciES Shchc Uidc bhMm Uibj,

Shchc EØcc bhMm Abi dmGiA Uibjz

¹⁷ ZhUm gicZhc FBch,

Abi Shchc WhYcbhWi Ac HjWhcm

Ac FjWjUiWC bWE chGShb WhDz

¹⁸ Sm ZjMchD Wi, AèhD MmZdh HjWh Ac WhYcbhWicm bhYi UidhBW,
DcZhUm S HjWhc dhHi FjWjMhS FjcZhWicC Mcjc WhBz

BbhWm bMzjS cEAc Xchbif

¹⁹ DcdhHiC E ahB Efd, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic dCc MciAD, Abch Zmgmii GhL
XhF MhHhS ghbhWic fhEf XhBLiz²⁰ Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi WDA Ac MiUh

DF SciFh GjdlpW, ShW feid FjcZhWic CLièhD Abch MhWj GhL XhF MhHhc UIAcc XcUh XhcEBA, Aèhc LhbWm AMic EBSHb Xhciz ²¹ Sm Abchc DFMW XcVhW BbhE ALpW, Aèhc XciZhc Shbhb bhWfc Miçh S ShW ASE UmEA EBLmz ²² DcdhHi AE, BbhWc bhMUi Abch XjchXjc Wióis ZWiA GhOi Uidm Aèhc UcZhcE AMi EB; FhcW Ulfi ZiZmFc AS ThFi Abchc Uidcm Ad-bLic dCD XhF-LhY ZhWhBLm, Ac Xciéhc XhWi UiA Abchcm WhEABd EBLmz

²³ bjbiW gifhZm Abchc Uide Mm acfh ALm FBA ðiFhc Fci, AE, EC acfhD XjchXjc bMzjS cBA ShW SciFhD Kdi, FhcW MmBW EAUh FcLpW DBW S fjèAwh gF-ghdhiz ²⁴ Abch Dfm-EBÛc dhHi GiAd Fci, bgäs Ac WmF Fhb Fhc dhHi Dfm-EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif UmBz ²⁵ FjWj FjWj MWc ðahz Ebd, Shch MbhSE ABA fciF ED Wh, Ebdm Abch MhWj EC dhGhW Wh EBz Ad-bLiD UllchZhc Sfcii AWhc EÁ MS IWhBA ABec, Abch ES Zmfi Fci Dfm-EBÛcm fhEf-Xchbif UmEAS cBz

²⁶ Aèh XhFc gF SciFh MhWhc ZhUmE MjUi Abch MhWiA-gjWiA HjWh FchS cB, Sm B HjWhc FYhc dhHi FjWjMhSc FjcZhWi WhBz ²⁷ ALm Ghdi ghfcc bDUhWE FPiW ZiKhcc dhHi QchB QchB Zhc KhEA, Ac Aèhc UlfbW EFdcm MhdhBA Lhdi Fhc HMZc Qcz ²⁸ FjWj MWm bjLhc fciEsc gjFjb-AgFhbc ZcGmdhY Fcdm, Dcm FjWj bhDA-bbSh Wh FciA UIB Zh SiWMWc fhAi dBA FhSd FcidSm EDz ²⁹ Sm KiØh FcCÀh, Mm MWm Aèhc GhL bhDAC MW BZWjèhcm iIW Fcm, gm AcE FS Ze AMhZc ahHi EBLm! Mm dCc CLièhD gm XhF-LhY EBLm, Aèhb gC CLièhc dCcm gm DdhBi FcLm, Ac Mm XhF cjgm cgbS ZGfiA UmbW, gC cjgcmE ZmBìS FcLmz ³⁰ ALdm Abch S ShWcm KiWiC, MmBW YchbLpW,

ZUdh dEA Abhc Fhb,

Abi XcSmF MWc Abdc ZUdh Uibjz

AcF ADASE ShBW FBLpW,

bhZjUm ShW ZÛh EFdc ZiKhc FcZhz

³¹ ZjmchD Wi, MiÛh Aèhc LhbWm AMich UmEA FS Ze bLiZSc ZmXhc!

³² Sjbch gC UiWc FTh BAU FcE, MmZdh BLhc SciFhc Wjcc XT XhBA ghci, ZCS WbjWhc Mjdbj-bLiZSc bhMmE bMzjS cBLdhDz ³³ FjWj FjWj fbD fbhMc LhbWm ZmBìS, Mjdbj-OiOFhci, OhOòoh-bffch gjWiAE Sjbch WiMm Fi fbÌ FcLdhDz Ac FjWj FjWj fbD EBÛc CXcm EC dhGhW Fi ABLm gjWiA, Shchc dHm SjbchE UliGS EBLdhDz ³⁴ Sjbchc bhMc Mmch Mmd GhOiLdh, Shchc UliGm SjbchE UliG EBLdhDz Sjbchc VW-LhbhWh djO-XhO Fch EbdmE Gjfi ALdhD, ALdm ZjMShD XhCLdhD, Sjbchc dhHi AcE ZCS ahdh ahdh LhbhWh Mbh ALm, Mm LhbhWh KicFhd cBZz

³⁵ Sm EGW Sjbchc gi bWEZd GjABE Wh, Dc bhMm S ZCS Uhbi Xjcjéhc ALmz ³⁶ Sjbch bMzjS cEA UcFhc, MhSm AèhD Mm Xjcjéhc UiZh Fci EAUh FcLpW, ShW bcMi bhYif KdiA SjbchE gC Xjcjéhc XhEz ³⁷ AèhD S FBLpW,

Ac Tjeh FDGhW UiW ZhFi ALm, MmBW Sfcii AWhc FTh,

ShBW Sfcii AWidiZh, Zmfi Umci FcSh WhDz

³⁸ Abhc UiWUhc ZÛhD, BbhWc ZdmC AGmc XhBz,

Ebdm FmC GcmUi XiLdi Hmdm Shc CXcm Abi Gjfi cBShb WhDz

³⁹ EBdm Abch S GcmUi XiLdiA ZiWhf EAc bhWjf WhD, Mmch BbhW AWiA WhMhS ghLid Fcm, Abch EBDhb gC Udc bhWjfz

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW Ac Ad-bLic ZhD KhBA LhbWmUi UCehB

11

(11:1-13:25)

BbhWi ZjMjcHhW

¹ BbhW FiSh? Abch MmSh XhBbj Fci Afh FcLi, BSh EGW Wh XhBdmE ZhUm XhBbjC XhBbj, EC DFiWc WhbC BbhWz EC BbhWc ZdmC Abch Wióis EBA ZjMi, EGW MmSh Abchc KCGm UmGchb Wh, BSh ALdmE ALmz ² EC BbhWc ZdmC Abchc bD-bjcäi EFdm Aèhc HmL ThFi ShciY FhbhBLpWz ³ BbhWmC Abch ZjMchb MmW, AèhD ShW Fhdhbc ZdmC ALbhW-MbiWc gÄdsh XDUh FcLpW, BSh Abchc KGjc UmGh FjWj KiM ThFi DbWm XDUh EBLm Whz

⁴ BbhWc Zdm ghZidm Aèhc Whbm FhZidc KhBSm ahdh FjcZhWi AUhD Fcdhz DcdhHi AèhD ghZidc ZmXhcm ZhShBdh, DBW DFMW Fhbid bhWjfz Sm ZCS MbhWh AHm ghZidc bCS EBdmE, BbhWc ZmXhcm ShBW EGWE Abchc dHm bhSichz

⁵ BbhWc Zdc dhHiC BUTiL WZic bCS Ebd Wh, AèhD ShWcm MiÛh ghdSm Zmgmîe SjdiA WidhHi, UlWiAS ShWcm SjFhBA bidd Whz BUTiLcm Zmgmîe SjdiA WmEAc AHm AèhD MhWhBLdh, BUTiL Abhc Gjfi bhYif KdLpWz

⁶ EBdm BbhW Lleh S FmC Aèhcm Gjfi FcS Xhcm Whz MmFjWj bhWjf Aèhc VhcE MhBSm KhBdm, gm DFiW Fch dhHZ MmW, Aèh ALpW, Ac Mmch ShW Shèhf Fcm, ShBW Dchcm Xjcjéhc UmBWz

⁷ BbhWc Zdm Wjg WZic MbhWhS MmSh IOWh UmGh HmLid Wh, Aèhc gjfiAci XhBA ShBW ESh DFiW Fcdh, DFiW FciA WiMc XciZhecm ZhKhWic dhHi DGhW MhM ZhWhBdhz ShW EC BbhWi Fhbc bhMUi MHSc WhYcbh-Wic XcbhW UmGhBdh, Ac Aèhc UcZhcE XcmMHhc gifhZm HBÛ EBHmdh, Ghdi BbhWc ZdmC Bdh EA MhDz

⁸ BbhWc Zdm BZthgib WZid Aèhc gjFjb XhBAC WiMc aiOh-bhOi LheiA cEAWh Uidhz AèhD ShWcm Mm Umf UiSh Fci EAUh FcLpW, gi UmfGhW FjW MhHhS, BGhW Wh MhWiAE ShBW cEAWh EBHmdhz ⁹ BbhWc Zdm ShBW Aèhc EAUh Fch gC FmWhW Umfc aiScmE bjLhYicc dhGhW UiW FhOhBdhz ShW dHm AcE Mmch gi EAUhc ahHi ALdh, gC BLghF Ac BAFjZc dhGhW ShBWE ShæjD ShæjD cBA MiÛnHi FhOhBdhz ¹⁰ ALdm Mm OhCW gc-ghbmfh FhBb cBZ, gC Zmgmîi OhCWc dhHi ShBW Zhc KhEAS ALdh, B OhCWc Wf fh-WbjWh fg gÄd FhciHci ðEJ Aèhc Fhbz

¹¹ BbhWc Zdm BZthgibc WiAEdhUi ZiZi LhDchD AEdhU MWb UmEAc GmbSh XhBdh, Shch gjcjlh XDUhc ZDEF XhcEBHmdmE BZthgibm DFiW FcLdh, MmBW B EAUh FcLpW, DBW S gF, DBW WiMc EAUh XjchBZhC XjchBZhz ¹² DcdhHi ZDEfc ahcm bchc XTi EC DF BZthgib ThFi ES bhWjf MWb dBdh, Mmch ALbhWc Smch Ac UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, HWiA YkchBd MhD Whz

¹³ bMZjS BbhWm MiÛnHi FhOhBA Dch gFdc bCS EBLm, Dch FmC gi EAUhc Yd ajH FcSh XhcLpW Wh, Ghdi UlcB ThFi BSh UmGiA ghci Gjfi EBLpWz B UlWiAS Shch bjLhYicis ABLpW, BGhW Shchc WiMc Zfs GhWh WhD, BSh S Shch bhWLpWz ¹⁴ Ac Mmch BGhW bhWLpW, Shch gFdmC fjÛc Fci ZjMhBLpW MmW, Shch WiMc AXW Umfc Shèhf Fchz ¹⁵ Mm MbiW ThFi

Shch ZhcBA ABLdh, gi MbiWc FTh GiAd Fcdm S Shch gicZhc gWE ghhWic fjMjH XhBdh EWmz ¹⁶ EBdm Shch S AcE ahdh DF Umf, bhWi Zmgmíc ShèhF FcLdhZ DcdhHiC Aèh XhFm WiMcm Shchc Aèh FBA XciKD UiSm FjWj fcb XhBW Wh, ShBWC Shchc dhHiA Achbc DF OhCW SiAc FcLpWz

¹⁷ BZthgib WZi XciÀhs XeiA ghci BbhWc ZdmC ShW XjA BLghFcm FjcZhWi UiLdhz Mm BZthgibc dHm AèhD WiMm EAUh FcLpW, gC MmW ShW GhL bhDAc XjScm FjcZhWi UidhBSH KhBLpWz ¹⁸ Mm XjSc ZmXhcm AèhD ZhShBLdh, “Sjhbhc XjA BLghFc GhÙhwcmC Sjhbhc GhÙhw FBA HWh EBZz” ¹⁹ BZthgibc Uide EC DFiWm ShBW FjcZhWi UiSm chMi EBLdh MmW, AèhD S bjcUhcM MiÙh FcSh XhcpWz Ac ghLhc bCSc Sd ThFi BLghFcm YicS XhBdhz

²⁰ BbhWc Zdm BLghFm ShW XjApW BAFjZ Ac Bfc aZifS MiÙnHic dhHi UIA UiLdhz

²¹ BbhWc Zdm BAFjZm bCSc EÀE BCLjYc UIBE XjAcm UIA Uidh, ShBW WiMc dhPic CXcm acUi Aèhc DZHUSi Fcdhz

²² BbhWc Zdm BCLjYo bCSc EÀE FBLdh, ShW WiMc MhSi ZWi BLchBd bific Umf ThFi ZhcBA MhBZh, Shch MhEAc FhdE ShW AQQi-HjQQicm ZBA WmEAc gjFjb Uidhz

²³ BbhWc ZdmC bjLhc bh-ZhYo bjLhc MWbc ZhUm SiW bhf XcMØ djFhBA TBdh, Shch UmGLdh, XjAHj GjZ fjÙc, ZhUfhc gjFjbmE Shch QchBdh Whz

²⁴ BbhWc ZdmC bjLhd, ShW ZjMUhc EAc ZhUm YochCWc Xjeic Icc WhSi FBA XciKD UiSm chMi EBdh Whz ²⁵ ShBW HjWhc bhMm cBA Tjeh FDUiW fjG FhhWic KhBSm, Aèhc ZÙh EFdc dHm bidia Mjdjb-bLiZsc bhMm cEAC XLÙ Fcdhz ²⁶ ShBW bifcc gÀd MhF-MbFc KhBSm, Ad-bLic Whbm UlcWhb ghLidcmC Zmfi bjèzhw bWE Fcdh, FhcW ShW WmC ALid Zmgmüi Xjcjèhc ZhDz ²⁷ BbhWc Zdm ShBW bific ThFi ZhcB Hmdh, ZhUfhc HJLhcmE QchBdh Whz WichFhc Aèhcm UmGidhBLpW, Ecdh bWE FciAc ShBW LZc Fci cBdhz

²⁸ BbhWc ZdmC ShBW AMhUi BU Ac dCLiOhBA UmEAc WiEb bhWdh, MhSm AMchBd YiciñhD ZWi BLchBdc XDdh XjApØcm Wh LpWz

²⁹ BbhWc ZdmC bhWfm Wid UciAc bhMmUi gjFWH bhOic XTc dhGhW AOIA Hmdh, EBdm bifci EFdm Bdh MhEAS dhHiA Zjeia bcdhz

³⁰ BbhWc ZdmC ZWi BLchBdm MicigE OhCWc ZhC×cic EAd fhSUiW KÀc UmEAc ZhUm DbWmC XeiHmdz

³¹ BbhWc ZdmC EC OhCWc chgZh Whbc ZUbhBf ZmOiD ZWi BLchBdc HjBA EFdcM bmbhWUhci FchD, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc dHm B ZmOi ZiWhf EBdh Whz

³² Ac FS MWc ZDAW FBShb? MiUhCW, ZhchF, fibfjW, BYSh, UhCU, fhbjdD Ac Wzi EFdc BbhWi Zdc ZDAW FchS dhHdm fbDD FjdhBS WhDz ³³ BbhWc Zdm Dch ZCS Umf UGd FcLpW, gF BWLhY FhBb FcLpW, AèhB EAUhc YhDUh ghLid FcLpW, figgc bjG ZÙ FcLpW, ³⁴ AHjWic Fj×dic SmM FbhBdiLpW, SdjAcc LhbW ThFi cmghB XhBLpW, Fbmjc ThFiE YDcm GhLid FcLpW, MighUc bhMm Zd-GmbSh UmGhBLpW, aiW-Umfi EFdc ZEDcm GmUhBA UiLpWz

³⁵ ZmOiØm Shch MhcMic bjcUh EFdcM gicZhc MiÙh ghdSm XhBdhz

AcE ZCSm MhWc bhDA LheiA Mjdjb-WicMhSW fbÌ Fcia bcdh, MhSm FiAbSc ZhUm Zmgmüi fjG XhBWz ³⁶ ZCSm OhOðoh-bffch Ac bhBc-VBc fbÌ FcLpW, ZCSm Qh×h-Zmei fg Mmd GhOiLpWz ³⁷ bhWfm Shchcm FhjFeUi BOhBLpW, FchSUi Kicia UIB OjFch FcLpW, SdjAcUi FhSd FcLpWz Shch Mjdjb-bLiZS, Mhdh-MWÍwh XhBLpW, EahZc Pmdhd Xfjc Khbeh YiÜia fcb

djFhBLpWz ³⁸ B UIWiA Shchc MjFh ALid Wh, Shch Xhe-MJHd, bcjajbi, Ac HhS-Hhehc bhMm cBA UIWiAc MiŪnHi FhOhBLpWz

³⁹ BbhWc Zdc dhHi Dch gÀdm ShciY FhbhBLpW, Sh-E Aèhc EAUhc Yd B UIWiAS XhBLpW Whz ⁴⁰ FhcW Aèhd Abchc dhHi gC MbhWh ThFi AcE ahdh Xjcéhc TBLpW, MhSm Abchcm ZhU UiA Shch Fhbid Wh ZWPwZ

12

Aèhd bjiW EFdcm fhfW FcpW

¹ Sm Abch UmGchb, BbhWi SmMc ZCS fhÀi Abchc KhBcEZhd ALmz DcdhHi AE, AbchE gFd MhD-Mhbmhd gchB, Mm HjWhD Abchcm XmKhBA chGm, EShcm gchBA YhdhB, Ac UCehEch Udc dHm EBA Vpì Vci gmmf XcMØ UCehBz ² ACÀh, Abchc WMc chGi bhdiF BLhc ZhD, ACAd ThFi AGmc XcMØ ShBW EBDh Abchc BbhWc bjd GjOiz ShW dhHi Mm Gjfi chGh EBLm, EC Gjfic ZhDui KhBA, ULG-Fic LdiZc CXcc bCScmE FZjd Fcdh, B ZmBìsicc FjWj Uhb Uidh Whz Ac EGW Acfm-AMibE Aèhc QhBWc SÇE ShBW Sfici chGLpWz ³ Sm MmBW HjWhHhc bhWfc ES Ze UlfbWicm fbì Fcdh, ShW ZmXhem KiØh FcE, MhSm Sjbchc Uide FjWj Fbmjci Zh Wichfh Wh Adz

⁴ HjWhc dHm dhehBS dhHiA S dC ZhcEWic Ufh Sjbchc EGWE EBLm Whz ⁵ Sjbchc HhBZI ZhY Aèhd, ShW AEdhU gifhZm Sjbchcm Mm WLiES FcLpW, Sjbch S BSh YhCcidiL Wi? FiShZE ALm,

E Abhc XjS, bhZjUc fhfWcm Ddhbi FciE Wh,
ShBW FjWj VhbFi Uidm, ZmMhc EBE Whz

⁶ FhcW bhZjUm Mmchcm bgäs FcpW,
ShchcmC fhfW FcpW,
Mmchcm ShBW AEdhU gifhZm FZjd FcidhBW,
Dch XcSmF MWcm ShBW fhMh UmBWz

⁷ fhfW bWE FciA Sjbch Fi òiFhc FcEz ZhYo-XjSm MmdhGhW fâcF, AèhdE Sjbchc dHm ECdh fâcF chGLpWz Bdh FjWj XjS ALm Wi, Mhcm Shc ZhYo fhfW FcpW Wh? ⁸ gÀd XjScmC fhfW Fch EDz Sjbchcm MjUi fhfW Fch Wh ED, Sm S Sjbch YkJHh, ALd XjS WhDz ⁹ MhWE S, Abchc UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm Abchcm fhfW FcpW, Ac Abch Shchcm Bìs Fciz Sm MmBW Abchc ALbhWi ZhY, ShW HmLm HcUWh WjABA Kdh Abchc dhHi Mcjc WhD Wi, MhSm Abch MiŪnHi XhB? ¹⁰ Abchc UIWiAZi ZhY EFdm Mmdh ahdh bWE FcSh, Edh Abchcm fhfW FcSh, Ac BSh S Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi, Ebdm Aèhd S Abchcm fhfW Fcch MhSm AbchE ShW XhF-XZiìsh ghLid Fciz ¹¹ FjWj fhfWcmC Gjfic ZmXhc bWE Fch ED Wh, ULGc ZmXhcC bWE ED, Ebdm Mmch fhfW bhWiA Kdm, Shch ZhUm UiWUhcic fhØiAdh MiŪnHi XhDz ¹² DcdhHi Sjbchc Fbmjci AScm bMZjS FcE, UlcZd AOjcm fZd FcEz ¹³ Sjbch fiUh XTm AOE, MhSm dofeh XhE Ac Wh FKFm, ZcJ ahdh EBMhDz

Aèhc HMZ ThFi MhW ZhKhE

¹⁴ gFd bhWfc dHm fhØiD Zfs Fch Ac XhF-XhFiMh EBA Kdhc dhHi GiAdi EE, Bdh Wh Kddm FmC bhdiFc UcfW XhBSHD WhDz ¹⁵ gjfiAc cBE, MhSm FmC Aèhc cgbS ThFi ZhU Wh XeEz GiAd chGiE, Sjbchc bhMc FmC MhWj ZifhÀ Sìfh HhLc Mec dhGhW ZhcBA Wh LhShD, Ac ZCS bhWfcm WhXhF Wh ZhWhDz ¹⁶ gMcS BAFjZc ahB Bfc dhGhW FjWj Zm-XTi WhYcbhW XDuh Wh EDz Bfm S Ghdi DF EÀc GhWic dhHi, Shc WiMc bCefi bhdiFhWh ZmKidhBLmz ¹⁷ Sjbchc

S MhWhcALm, MjUiE ZhUm gm KGjc XhWi YhdhBA FhÛi FhÛi UIA bhJHiLid, Ebdm SCZh Fchc fjMjH Ac gm XhBLm Whz

¹⁸ Sjbch WióD Bdh FjWj Xhec FhÛhs ABL Wh, Mm XheE ASUi LEA MhDz gC Sjc Xhec MhdhBd AHjBW, HBW AÛhBc, gid-SjYhW, ¹⁹ fiqHhc AEAM, Zh Mjcm Mjcm bhS-FThc FjWj AEAMc HmLmE ABL Whz Mjcm Mjcm bhSc EC AEAM Mmch gjWLid, Shch biWS Fci FBLid, MhSm Shhc dHM Ac ZhSKiS Fch Wh EDz ²⁰ Shch Aèhc EC gjFjb fBS XhcLid Wh, AèhD FBLdh. “MjUi FjWj XfjDE B XheE LD, Sm ShcmE FhJFe bhciA bhciDiSm EBZz” ²¹ EC fbD Mmch bhZjUc UiUhc UmGLid, Shch ES Qc QchBLid MmW, ðEJ bjLh WZid FBdh, “Qcc KjOm Abi FhXichbz”

²² Ebdm Sjbch S XZiï LiEW Xhe Ac MiÛh Aèhc OhCWc FhLhS ABL, AMhc AMhc YiciïhD MmGhWE Gjfi-Zhfc bhgYid Fchc, gWE ABLz B OhCW EbdHi, Zmgmï MmcmjMhdmbz ²³ Zmgmï GhShS Mmchc Whb dmGh EBHmLm, Ze XjAc dhGhW Mmchcm BïS UmEA EBLm, Dchc ZhWhBd MbhSc VhcE ABLz MmBW Shbhb bhWfc ZiKhc FcpW, gC Aèhc FhLhS ABLz Mm XcmMHhc EFd XjchXjc Fhbid EBHmLpW, Dchc cjjc bMdiLE ABLz ²⁴ Mm BLh Aèhc dHM bidWc WDA CLièhc MiçhUhc, gC BLhc HmLm ABLz ghZidc dC ThFi AcE bcSjZhAdh Mm dC, Sjbch LiÛhBd gC dCc FhLhS ABLz

²⁵ bjLh WZid AèhB gjfiAcic FTh UIWiAc bhWfcm MhWhWic ZhUm Mmch ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi FcLid, Dch MmZdh cmghB XhBLpW Wh, Sm MmBW ZmgmïE ThFiA Abchcm gjfiAc Fchc, ShW gjfiAcicm Ddhbi Fcdm S DÀmZhcM Wióisc Abch FjWj cmghB XhBShb WhDz DcdhHi GiAd chGiE, MmBW gC ZhSKiS FcLpW, ShW gjFjbcm Ddhbi FciE Whz ²⁶ gi AbdE Aèh XhFc bjGc AEAMm ghch UIWiAcM FhXhBLid, Ebdm EGW ShBW EC EAUh FcLpW, “Abi UIlchZhc Ghdi B UIWiAcM WhD, ALbhWcmE FhXhBbjz” ²⁷ Sm “UIlchZhc” EC fã ThFi ZjMh MhD MmW, MmSh MiWif EFd dheh-Kheh FchBd MhD, bhWi MmSh XDUh Fch EBLm, BShcm ZhU UmEA EBMiZ, Ac MmShcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD Wh, ESh FhBb cDz ²⁸ ZjMch Wi, Mm ZhUfhBcm dheh-Kheh Fch MhD Wh, Abch S gC ZhUfhB XhBchb, DcdhHi ACÀh, Abch Aèhc UcZhcE fjFciA MhWhBz Aèh XhF Mm WbjWhD Gjfi EBW, EC WbjWhD Abch ShW DZhUS FcShb Xhcbj, ShWcm QchBA, ShMib FciA DZhUS Fcbjz ²⁹ FhcW Abchc Aèh S ZiWhf Fchc AHjWic dhGhWz

13

AGmci WLiES

¹ Sjbch Dfm-EBÛcm AXW ahBc dhGhW ghbmfh bhDA FciEz ² bmbhWUHci Fch YhCciE Whz MhWE Wi, FjWj FjWj MWm Wh KiWiA Aèhc YiciïhcE bmbhWUHci FcLpWz ³ Mmd GhWhS MmSh bhWjf ZÛi ALpW, WiMcmE Edh ZÛi bWE FciA Shchcm fhBï FciE, Ac Mmchc CXcm Mjdbj-bLiZS Fch Ec, WiMm EC bLiZSE XeL bWE FciA, Shchcm GiAd FciEz

⁴ gFdm ZiA-fhUicm BïS FciEz MhbhB-ZCc fãcFcm XhF-XZiï chGiEz bWE chGiE, AèhD Fj-WMci, MiWhFic Ac djóh EFdc ZiKhc FcZhz

⁵ UIWiAZi VW-LhbhWch dhdK ThFi gciA cBEZ Sjbchc MmSh ALm, ESh dBAC Gjfi cBEz AèhD ZhShBLpW,

Abi FjWjbØmc Sjbhcm LheShb WhD,
FjWj ghdSmC Sjbhcm YhdhBShb WhDz

⁶ DcdhHiC Abch giçs FciA FBShb XhciAc,

bhZjU Abhc fghD ALpW, Abi QchBShb WhDz
bhWfm Abhc FiSh FcS?

⁷ gjWE, Mm ZjMjcH EFdm Sjbchcm Aèhc Fhdhb Shdib UiLpW, Shcch FTH
BAU FciEz Shcch MiÛnHic ghdSc FTH ahdhbØm KiØh FciA, SjbchE Shcch
dhGhW BbhWm bMZjS EEz ⁸ BLh Ad-bLi HSFhBd Mmdh ALdh, ABME Edh
ALpW, Ac gc-ghbmfhC Edh cBZhZ

⁹ WhWhW WbjWhc WDA WDA Shdibm MhWj Sjbchcm Zm-XTm Wh
WmD, GhWh-XiWhc GjOiWhOi ZifD Wh SjFhBA, ZcJ Aèhc cgbSc CXcm FhBb
cEz Bdh GjOiWhOi WiEbc CXcm Mmch acfh FcS, BShD S Shcch FjWj dha
EBLm Whz ¹⁰ Abchc S DGHw FjcZhWi GhWh ALm, BGhWc FjØh GhBZhC
DGSiAc bjLh WZic DZhUS-Shæjc BbhB EFdc WhBz

¹¹ HjWhc bhYic dhHi MZE Fch Xfjc dC dBA, Zwi BLchBdc XcVhW BbhB
EFd DZhUS-GhWhc GhL XhF MhHhS ghbbBW, EBdm EC Xfjc AQQi-bhJf
gFdSh ZWi BLchBdc Fmâc Zhcm WiA MhdhBd EDz ¹² EC dhGhW gMcS BLhE
MmcjMhdmb OhCWc Zhcm HiA Mjddb-Fi fBi FciA bCS FZjd Fcdh, MhSm ShW
WiMc dCc CLiehD bhWfcm HjWh ThFi XhF-LhY FcSh XhepWz ¹³ EGW ACÀh,
AbchE ShW ZUWhbcm WiMc FhÛE dBA Fmâc Zhcm ShW FhÛhs MhBHiz
¹⁴ FhcW B UIWiAS Abchc dhHi ihDB FjWj OhCW WhB, Abch Ghdi gC OhCWc
Shèhf Fcchb, Mm OhCWc UiUhc ZhUm XhBbjz

¹⁵ Sm EGW Abch Ad-bLic MciAD dBA ghbmfh Aèhc UcZhcE MiFic-AMFhc
FjcZhWi Fci, bhWi UIBE PkOm ShW Whbc HjWHhW HhBz ¹⁶ WmF Fhb
Fch Ac EahZi bhWfcm UhW-GDchS ZidhWi YhCciE Wh, FhcW EC dhGhW
FjcZhWiD Aèh XhF Gjfi EBWz

¹⁷ Sjbchc bjçäi EFdc gjFjb bhWiA Shcch HmLm bhTh WjABA cBE, Aèhc
UcZhcE gifhZ UmEA dhHZ Fci Shch ghbmfh Sjbchc MhWc XhchUhc EBA Fhb
Fcchz EGW Shch MhSm Gjfi bWm BSh FcpW, DcdhHi Sjbch ZhBÐ cBEz Shch
MjUi bWE ULG XhBA Sjbchc dhHi Fhb FcpW, Sm Sjbchc ahdhB EBS WhDz

¹⁸ Abchc dhHi UIA FciEz Abch S MhWi, Abchc ZiZmF LhY-LYh ALm, gÀd
ZmXhcm gF XTm KdShb KhBz ¹⁹ Abi GhL Fci Sjbchc HmLm EC UIA KhBchb,
MhSm MdUi Fci Abi gicZhc Sjbchc dHm bjdHfHs FcShb Xhciz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb Ac UIA

²⁰ Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW, gc-ghbmfhFjc CLieh,
XjchXjc FhBb Fchc dhHiA,
Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh, WiMc dC ZidhB UiA,
bmeh Xhdc bghW chGhd ZWiLpWz
gMcS BLhc bCSc ZhUm, fhØi UmCch Aèh XhFm,
bjcUh ThFi ShWcm MiÛh FciLpWz

²¹ gFd WmF Fhbc SCYiF UmCÀh, ShW bcMi MjHhBA Kdhc,
Ac ShBW MmSh XLÛ FcpW,
Uide EShc DfFi UmCÀh, BLh Ad-bLic MciAD,
DW bgibh gc-ghbmfh cCF, AbiWz

²² ahB Efd, Sjbchc HmLm biWS Fcchb, Sjbch ZicÀ Wh EBA B WLies gjWE,
Abi GjZ fOFhOm dmGdhbz ²³ gjWE, Abchc ahB SibTiD GhdhL XhBLpW,
ShBW MjUi fbD bS Abchc EWE ABW, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm AEAc fbD ShWm
dHm dBA ABbjz

²⁴ Sjbch WiMc bjcäi EFdem, Ac XhF ZÛh EFdem Abhc Lhdhb MhWhBEz
BShdi Umfc bhWfm Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz

²⁵ Sjbch gFdc CXcm Aèhc cgbS FhBb cCFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 20 Wæc LiXhch Ad-BAFjZ XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFJZ (ch:)z gMcS BLh ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 13-18 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC dmGF S ZWi BLchBd GhÛhw bjd ZhY gC gMcS BAFJZ (A:) WZi WhDz Ac gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW LhghZic bhMc DFMWc Whb ALid MiZjUiAc XjA BAFJZ, DBWE EC LiXhchc dmGF WhDz EBdm EC dmGF S MmcjMhdmb MbhSc Ze bjçäi WmSh (LhghZi Whbh 15 çFj)z ShBW Ad-bLic ZmXhcm SZdiH Fchc fbD WhYcbhW BgjUi EFdc ASE XZiï ZhDSjd-bjFhÐLE fgiU EBLdhz

EC LiXhch SidhES Fcdm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ÇçS EFdm UIWiAZi MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi FjW dhGhW BbhW-AFiUh, Abd-GhLds Fch Mcjci, EC ZmAXhcm MhWh MbBZz Dc Shdihc dHm gMcS BLhc “Xhec CXcc Shdih”Ec dHM XZiï BÕid fciYc bTi LiXhchc 5-7 çFj ZCS bid ALmz EC LiXhchc 1 çFj 26 ADASE ALm, “Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchem fhbdhD Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gAd DZhUSiC biLhz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) ALd BbhW Ac Abd 1-2 çFj

(G) MiYch fhbdhWi Ac ALd AGd-gmFbS 3 çFj

(H) bhBc-UcZhc, HiZS, ZehB, Mjdb Wh Fch 4:1-5:6 ADAS

(I) LZc, bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch 5:7-20

1 Abi BAFJZ, Aèh Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhb, UIWiAc WhWhW UmfE LiïhbD ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE Hjiic bhWfcm Lhdhb MhWhBchbz

BbhW Ac gmFbS

2 E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh WhWhW MhSc XciÀhc bhMm XeE, B fbD BSh GjZ Gjfic ZmXhc bWE FciEz 3 MhWE S, BbhWc XciÀhd Sjbchem Tic ThFhc GmbSh ZehB UmDz 4 Ac B Tic ThFhc GmbShcm FhbE dhHhE, MhSm Sjbch Fhbid Ac GhOi EBA Sjbchc FjWj FbSi Wh cDz

5 Sjbchc bhMm MjUi FmCcc AGdc FbSi ThFm, Sm gm MhWj Aèhc HmLm KhD, SmC XhBZz ShBW FjWj ZmMhçi ahZ Wh AWiA gAdcmC ZmgifhZ UhW FcpW, Ghdi ASm YichBW Whz 6 EBdm gm bWE FjWj fÛD Wh chGiA DFiW FciA KhBSm EBZz Mm fÛD Fcm gm S UciAc RoCc dhGhW, Shcm ACdh-MhCdh ZhShfm CehBA dBA MhDz 7 BdhGhW bhWfm MhWj bhZjUc HmL TWm FjØh XhEAc Afh Wh Fcm, 8 gm S Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Shc gFd FhbEC EfhØiz

HciZ Ac VWi

9 Mm BbhWUhc ahB HciZ, Shcm Ze ZhWhBLpW FciA gm WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcFz 10 Ac Mm VWi, Shcm gjcj ZhWhBLpW FciA gm-E WiMcm bjZhcF bWE FcF, FhcW gm Ihf Ykdc dhGhW NciA XeiMiZz 11 fjcm MmZdh CPm, B fbD Shc SmMm Ihf gjFhB Mhd, Ykd NciA XeiMhd, Ac Shc fjÛc Wi EBMhdZ VWi bhWjfe EdhGhW Shc Zmîshc bhMm NciA XeiMiZz

12 bjZhcF gC MW, Mm MW XciÀhc fbD bMZjS cDz XciÀhs FhbiAZ EBdm MpEc bhdh gifhZm gm AGmc XhBZz EC bhdh ShW Afif EFdcM UiZh Fci ðDEJ Aèh XhFm EAUH FcLpWz 13 FjWj bhWfm HjWhc ZhD Dffi EBA MhWj Wh FD,

AèhD Abhcm HjWhc XTm OhWichz FjWj WhYcbhWic XTmC Aèhcm OhWh MhD Wh, ShBWE FmCccm B XTm WmBW Whz ¹⁴ EBdm bhWfc WiMc UidmC OhWiA WiA Shcm YhÛE YhdhDz ¹⁵ ZhUm Uidc ZU WiES Xjch EBdm HjWhc ZiL XmOE dD, Ac HjWh Ze EBA bCSc MWb UmDz

¹⁶ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd, Sjbch EC dhGhW ajd FciE Whz ¹⁷ gÀd ahdh Ac WiGjS UhW S Zmgmí TWm dhbiA AD, MmBW ALbhWi Wjc EFd XDUh FcLpW, gC Aèhc HmL TWm ADz EC Wjc EFd LmZhc dhGhW QkdhQkdi FcdmE, ShBW Bdh FcpW Whz ¹⁸ ShBW WiMc Gjfid Abchem gF Fhdhb Uia ShW ZÛh ZhWhBLpW, Abch MhWj AfchYkd-bGdjFhS, ftiic fmch bhWjf EBz

Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Fch

¹⁹ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd, bWE chGiE, Sjbch AHm gjWE ZhUm bhSE, MdUi HjLh FciE Whz ²⁰ bhWfm HjLh Fcdm Aèhc UcZhcE FjWj ahdh Fhb FcS Xhcm Whz ²¹ HSiFm Sjbch gFd MhSc ghchb Ac WhYcbhWi Fhb ZhU UidhEz Sjbchc Uidc bhMm Mm Fhdhb cJA EBLm, Wcb Uidm EC Fhdhb FZjd FcEz Sjbchcm SchWic GmbSh B Fhdhbc ALmz

²² Aèhc Fhdhb Ghdi gjWdmC EBS WhD, EdhGhW AbdE FcEz Fhdhb gjWiA MjUi Abd Wh FcE, Sm Sjbch WiMcm OHichDz ²³ FmC MjUi B Fhdhb gjWiA Abd Wh Fcm, Sm gm EC bhWfc dhGhW, Mm ADWhS WiMc Kmch UmGiA MhDHi, ²⁴ ZhUm gcia HiA YhCcidhD Shc Kmch FidhGhWz ²⁵ EBdm Mm GhOi ABW bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, Ac EC ABWc ZhD WMc chGiA Mmch ghbmfh MiABd cD, BSh gjWiA ghci YhCcm Wh, Abd Fcm, Shch gFd FhbE bjZhcF EBZz

²⁶ Mm bhWfm WiMcm XcmMHhc bWE Fcm, EBdm WiMc MiYchem fhdhd Wh, gm S Shc WiMcm OHm, Shc gÀd DZhUSiC biLhZ ²⁷ DSib EFdcm Ac ehei ZmOiØcm ZiXuc fbd fhD-fhBí Fch, DcdHm UlWiAc gFd WhYcbhWi ThFi WiMcm XhF-LhY chGhC EBd, Aèhc WMcE GhOi Ac Lgi DZhUSiz

2

gFdcM DF WMcm UmGh

¹ E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbch MmZdh Abchc FjUcSi bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWL, Sm gFdcM DF WMcm UmGiEz ² VcE, DFMW bhWjf Sjbchc bMdiL GhWhS fjÛc FhXe-KjXe YiÛiA ASE fjWhc AJOi dhHhBA ABd, Ac bDdh FhXe YiÛiA DFMW HciZ bhWjfe ABdz ³ Sjbch MjUi fjÛc FhXe Adh bhWfc bjGmUi KhBA FE, “AXWm EC ahdh MhHhGhWE ZCÀh,” Ac HciZ ZmOhcm FE, “EZh, Sjb gWE CZh, AcWhD Abhc XhEc FhÛhs ZE,” ⁴ Sm Sjbch WiMc bhMm ghe-Xc FcchD Wh Wi, Ac fDShWi WiESm ZiKhc FcchD Wh Wi? ⁵ E Abhc bhDac ahB EFd, gjWEz B UlWiAc HciZ bhWfcm AèhD XLÛ FcLpW Wh Wi BbhWm VWi ZhWhWic dhHi? Aèhc Afif bhWfcm AèhD Mm ZhÛfhB UmEAc EAUh FcLdh, B ZhÛfhBc bhdiF EAc dhHi ShBW HciZ EFdcm XLÛ FcLpW Wh Wi? ⁶ EBdm Sjbch S B HciZ EFdcm Ddhib FcLz VWi EFdm FiSh Sjbchcm MjdiB Fcm Wh Wi? ShchC S Sjbchcm OhWiA-LmLchBA ZiKhcE dBA MhDz ⁷ Mm bghW Whbc GhSicm Sjbchcm QhFh ED, Shch FiSh B Whbcm dBA FjYkci Fcmc Wh Wi?

⁸ XhF FiShZE dmGh ALm, “Sjbhc Aci-Yciem WiMc dhGhW bhDA FciE,” Sjbch MjUi ghLhc Aèhc ZhUfhBc EC gjFjb Abd FcE, Sm S ahdhC FcchDz ⁹ EBdm Sjbch MjUi gFdcM DF WMcm Wh UmGE, Sm S HjWh FcchD, Ac fciESc ZcGmdhY FciA Ulfi EBchDz ¹⁰ FmC MjUi fciESc gÀd gjFjb Abd FciAE Ghdi DF gjFjb ahJHm, Sm Vch EBZ gm Aih fciESc EhbBÛ FcLmz ¹¹ FhcW MmBW FBLpW, “MíWh FciE Wh,” ShBWC gicZhc FBLpW, “GjW FciE Whz” Sm Sjbi

MjUi MiWh Wh FciA GjW FcE, SmZC S fciEsc ZcGmdhY FcLz ¹² Mm ABWm bhWfcm AMhU Fcm, EC ABW UiAC Sjbchc ZiKhc EBZz HSiFm ZjMi-gjWi bhS bhSE Ac Fhb FcEz ¹³ bWE chGiE, Mm bhWfm UDA FcLm Wh, ZiKhcc fbD ShcmE UDA Fch EBS WhDz ghfcc bDUhWE UDAHic EFdmC UDA XhBZz

BbhW Ac Abd

¹⁴ E Abhc ahB Efd, FmC MjUi FD Abhc BbhW ALm, EBdm Abd Wh Fcm, Sm YhDUh FiSh EBZ? B BbhWm Shcm ZhKhBS XhcZ Wi? ¹⁵ bWE FcE, Sjbchc FjWj ahB Zh ZBwC IcE GhWi WhB, YiÜhc FhXeE WhBz ¹⁶ B ghdSm MjUi Shcm FE, “Sjbhc ahdhB ECF, GhBA-YiÜia fjGm cE,” EBdm Shc WiUhW gchWic dhHi FjWj CXhD Wh FcE, Sm Shc FjWj YhDUh EBd Wi? ¹⁷ EdhGhW Mm BbhWc dHm Abd WhB, B BbhW S bjcUhz ¹⁸ bWE FcE FmC Fpd, “Sjbhc BbhW ALm Ac Abhc Abd ALmz” PiF ALm, Sjbhc Abd Lheh BbhW Abhcm UmGhE, Ac Abi Sjbhcm Abhc Abdc bhM Uia BbhW UmGhBbjz ¹⁹ Sjbi DFiW FcL Aèh DE, GjZ ahdh FThz ajSmE S Edh DFiW Fcm, Ac Aèhc Qcm FhXmz

²⁰ E ZmAGd, Sjbhcm Abi Fidh ZjMhBShb, Abd Lheh BbhW S FjWj Fhbc WhD? ²¹ Abhc ZhY BZthgibm MmZdh ShW XjA BLghFcm FjcZhWi UmEAc dhHi FjcZhWic MhHhS WiLdh, B fbD FiSh ShW B Fhbc dhHi ShWcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLm Wh Wi? ²² Sjbi S UmGL, ShW BbhW Ac Abd DFdHm Fhb FcLid, Ac Abdc dhHiC BbhW FhbiAZ EBdz ²³ EdhGhW XhF FiShZc ADAS Xjch Ebd, “BZthgibm Aèhc EAUhd BbhW AWhD, Aèhd ShWcm UiWUhc FBA FZjd Fcdhz” ShW CXhVi Uidh Aèhc Uliz ²⁴ Sjbch S UmGdhD, Abdc dhHi bhWfcm XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch ED, Ghdi BbhWc dhHi WhDz ²⁵ EC dhGhW gC LiWhd ZmOi chgZhemE ShBc Abdc dhHi XcmMHhc gifhZm FZjd Fch EBLid Wh Wi? ShB S gC UlBE HJBACm djFhBA chGiA, Uilch XTmUi Lgi-LhdhbSm Zhc Fci UiLidz

²⁶ EC ghdSm Abch ZjMShb Xhci, cjjg Lheh FhDA bjcUh, Abd Lheh BbhWE bjcUhz

3

MiYch fhbdhBA chGh

¹ E Abhc ahB Efd, Sjbch gFd CihU EBE Whz Sjbch S MhWE, Abch CihU HSiFm Abhc ZiKhc AcE FPiW EBZz ² Abch gFdC WhWhW WbjWhD Zm-XTi EBz FmC MjUi MZhw Uia FjWj HjWh Wh Fcm, Sm gm Fhbid bhWjf, Shc Aiñ fcidC fhbdhBS XhcZz ³ Ijehcm fhbdhWic dhHi bjGE dhHhb dhHhBA Abch MmZhd BÈh EZhd WiShb Xhciz ⁴ Ac FhehdiDE gjc DF Fhehd Vcia Ze Ze MhMem SjYhWi ZhShf Pmdia, MmZhd Gjfi EZhd Wis Xhcmz ⁵ ECdh MiYch GjZ gjc EBdmE ZCS Ze Ze bhS bhSmz

Ac fhbbÛ AHJBWm Fidh Ze MJhd MhdhBS Xhcm! ⁶ MiYchE Edh DF AHJBWz Abhc fcidc bhMm MiYch DFOh GhchXic ah×hc, MhghÜbc AHJBWm MiYchcm MhdhD Ac MiYchD Aiñ feidcm MhdhBA FdJfi ZhWhBA, Abhc MiÜmHis AHJBW VchDz ⁷ bhWfm MjUiE gAd MhSc Xfj-XhGi, ghY-ZiËj Ac UciAc Ze Ze bhLcm fhbdhBLm Ac EGWE fhbdhD, ⁸ EBdmE gjc bjcj MiYchcm FmC fhbdhBS Xhcm Whz BgHw GjZ KÓd Ac GhchX, ZmMjBSh Zimf achz ⁹ DF MiYch UiAc Abhc HhBzi ZhY Aèhc ShciY Fci, gicZhc EC MiYch UiAC Aèhc LjcSm XDUh Fch bhWfcm ZUUIA UmBz ¹⁰ DF bjG ThFiC ShciY Ac ZUUIA ZhcBA ADz ahB Efd, Bsh S PiF WhDz ¹¹ NcWhc bjG ThFi DFdHm biOh Ac Siñh XhWi ZhcBA AD Wi? ¹² ahB Efd, Ab HhLE FiSh Mhb Vcm Wi? Ac AJHjc HhLE Ab Vcm Wi? ECdh Siñh XhWic bhMm biPh XhWi bidm Whz

UIB WbjWhc AGd-gmFbS

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm AGd-gmFbS Adh FmC ALm Wi? ThFdm gm ahdh Abd-GhBLdSm Wcb EBA ESh UmGhCFz ¹⁴ EBdm Sjbchc Uid MjUi BjfhD Sifh EBA ðhcTD ach ThFm, Sm Sjbchc ZehB FciA ghLhcm biLh ZhWhBE Whz ¹⁵ BdhGhW gmFbS Zmgmî TWm AD Wh, BSh UIWiA, GhchX WYL, Ac BZdiL ThFiC ADz ¹⁶ FhcW Mm MhHhS Bjfh Ac ðhcTXci ThFm, B MhHhS YiSWH-YLhU Ac gFd MhSc WhYcbhWi ThFmz ¹⁷ EBdm Zmgmî ThFi Mm gmFbS AD, BFOh Ebd GhOiz BFOh fhØiD ach, LZcAdh Ac Wcb biMhMi, UDA Ac gF Fhbm ach, Shc bhMm FjWj ghc-Xc Zh a×hbi WhBz ¹⁸ Mhch fbhME fhØic ZiL LiOhD, Shchc Yd Ebd XcmMHhc MiÛnHiz

4*bhBc-UcZhc GjOi*

¹ Sjbchc bhMm FjAB TWm bhBc-UcZhc Ac FhBlh XDUh ED? Sjbchc fjGc GhBfm fcidc Mm ciXjD dhehB Fcm, EHj ThFiC ADz ² MmSh Sjbchc WhD, ESh Sjbchc bWm bWm KhE, DcdhHi Sjbchc GjW FcEz Ac dhdK FcE EBdm XhE Wh, DcUhd Sjbchc bhBc-UcZhc Ac FhBlh FcEz Sjbchc S KhE Wh, DcUhd XhE Whz ³ Ac KhBdmE XhE Wh, FhcW Sjbchc S ZU WiESm KhE, Mmdh Sjbchc bWc GhBf Xjch EDz

UIWiAc Uli Aèhc UlfbW

⁴ E ZmBbhW Efd, Sjbchc FiSh MhWE Wh Wi, UIWiAc dHm Uliic bhWi Aèhc dHm UlfbWi? Mm UIWiAc bhDAD Zjei Mhd, gm Aèhc UlfbW EBMhdz ⁵ “Abchc aiScm Mm cjgj UmEA EBLm, BFOhD Abchcm Bjfhc ZhD OhWmz” XhF FiShZc EC Shdib FjWj DbWm ZhShBd EBLm Wi? ⁶ EBdm BSh ThFi Abchc CXcm Aèhc cgbS AcE Zmfiz DcdhHi FiShZc bhMm dmGh ALm, “ZehB Fcchc CXcm AèhD AS SjdpW, EBdm Wcb bhWfcm cgb FcpWz” ⁷ HSiFm Sjbchc Aèhc MiçhD cBA fdShWc bjFhZidh FcE, SmC gm Sjbchc HmL TWm ahHiZz ⁸ Aèhc ZhD KhE, SmC ShBWE Sjbchc ZhD KhBZhz E HjWhHhc Efd, Sjbchc WiMcm XhF-LhY FcE, E Ul-Uidh bhWjf, Sjbchc Uid GhOi FcEz ⁹ UIGm FhSc EBA AghMhci FcE, Afic ZUdh FhÛE, Gjfic ZUdh bhÍb FcEz ¹⁰ bhZjUc UcZhcE WS EE, SmC ShBW Sjbchcm CKh FcZhz

HiZS Ac ZiKhc

¹¹ E ahB Efd, Sjbchc DFMWm AcF MWc HiZS HhBE Whz FmC MjUi ahBc ZUWhb HhD Zh Shc ZiKhc Fcm, Dc bhWi gm fciESc ZUWhb Fcd Ac fciESc ZiKhc Fedz Sjbi MjUi fciESc ZiKhc FcE, Sm S fciES bhWehd Wh, CdOh Shc ZiKhc FchS Gheh EBLz ¹² fciES Ac ZiKhec GmbSh Ghdi DFMWc ASEC ALmz ShBWC ZhKhBW, ShBWC bhcpWz Sm Aci-Ycic ZiKhc Fcch Sjbi AcF MW Fm?

YkOhWi UmGhBE Wh

¹³ gjWE, Sjbchc Mhch FE, ABM Zh FhBd Abch EbjF OhCWE MhBbjHi, HiA gWE DF ZcL cBA FhD-FhcZic FciA dha Fcbjz ¹⁴ EBdm FhBdFjc GZc S Sjbchc MhWE Whz Sjbchc MiÛnHic Zh FiSh? Sjbchc MiÛnHi S FLj XhShc XhWi, Tjeh fbd ThFm, ZhUm XeiMhdz ¹⁵ DcUhd Bdh Wh FBA Edh FE, “BWfhèh, Abch ghDASi XhBbj, Ac ESh-gSh Fcbjz” ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbchc S ZehB FciA YkOhWi UmGhBchDz BdhGhW YkOhWi ahdh WhDz

¹⁷ FmC MjUi MhWiAE ahdh Fhb Wh Fcm, Sm gm HjWhc ahHi EBZz

5

VWi EFdcm gjftAci

¹ E VWi EFd, gjWE, Sjbchc CXcm Mm bLiZS Ac, BShc dhHi Sjbch FhÙE Ac AghMhci FcEz ² Sjbchc VW-fâU ZiWhf EBHmLm, Sjbchc FhXe-KjXe CÛlcm FhOidiLmz ³ Sjbchc fjWh-cjXhS MJHhcm VcidiLm, B MJHhcm Sjbchc ZiXÀm fhÀi UiZ, Ac AHjWic dhGhW Sjbchc Hji GhBZz BSh S FiAbSc dhHi Sjbch Udh Fci TBLz ⁴ gjWE, Sjbchc VhW UhEch Fhbdhc Mm ZmSW AOFhBL, EC ZmSWm EGW KièhBA AghMhci Fcmcz B FhbdhBØc AghMhci Aèh chàjd AdhbiWc FhWE HiA AMiLmz ⁵ UlWiAc ZjFjS ZidhfiSh Ac cj-Shbfhc bhMm Sjbch UiW FhOhBL, UIMGc GjchF ZWhc dhHi WiMcm GjZ YkdYkdh ZhWhBLz ⁶ Sjbch Wi-EXchVicm Ulfi fhBZi FciA GjW FcL, EBdm Dch FjWj XtSiZHu FcLm Whz

bLiZSE LZc Fch

⁷ HSiFm E Abhc bhDAC ahB EFd, Abchc bhdiFm SfcY AWhc AH XcMØ Sjbch Fi FciA Tjeh LZc FcEz Sjbch S UmGL, Hicim ahdh Yfd XhEAc dhHi bmIc AfhD Fidh LZc Fci ZB cDz ⁸ SjbchE Edh LZc FcE, Eìic EBE Wh, FhcW bhdiFm GjZ MdUiC SfcY AWchz ⁹ E ahB EFd, Sjbch MhSm Aèhc WMcE Ulfi Wh ZWE, DcdhHi Sjbch Ghdi DFMWm AcF MWc GjS SjFhWiS cBE Whz gjWE, ZiKhc Fchc dhHi S Aèh Xhf Abhc LhbWm ABA CZhB cBLpWz

¹⁰ E bhDAC ahB EFd, Mm WZi-cLjd EFdm bhZjÙc Whbm SZdiH FcLdh, Shchc Fi Ac LZcc FTh KiØh Fci UmGEz ¹¹ Shch S Fi XhBAE Tic cBLpW, DcdhHi Abch Shchc HjWHhW HhBz Sjbch S ABCZ WZic LZcc FTh ahdh Fci MhWE, Ac DEGHw MhWE, AèhD ZhUm ShWcm Fidh cgb FcLdhz Aèh S UDA-bhDAC fhHcz

¹² E Abhc ahB EFd, Abhc Afd FTh Ebd, Sjbch FjWjMhS FLb FciE Whz ALbhWc WhbmE Wh, MbiWc WhbmE Wh, Edh FjWj WhbmC FLb FciE Whz Dc ZUdh Sjbchc ED GhW ED, Ac Wh GhW Wh ECF, MhSm Sjbch ZiKhcc UheE Wh XeEz

bjWhMhS Ac gmUhDES Fch

¹³ Sjbchc bhMm FmC bLiZSE ThFdm gm UIA FcCFz FmC fjGm ThFdm ghbU-FhEAdi HhCFz ¹⁴ FmCcc Zmbhc EBdm gm MbhSc bjcäi EFdcm Uhes UmCF, Shch ABA Aèhc Whb dBA Shc bhThS Smd UiA UIA FcCÀhz ¹⁵ SmC BbhWc LhSm UIA Fchc GhSicm AèhD B Zmbhciem fiYh FcZhz gm MjUi HjWhE FciA ThFm, Sm Shc HjWh bhY Fch EBZz ¹⁶ DcdhHi Sjbch DFMWm AcF MWc HmLm MhcMic HjWh ðifhc FcE, Ac DFm-EBÙc dhHi UIA FcE, MhSm ahdh EBShD Xhcz XcmMHhc EFdc bjWhMhS AKhWF ZdAdhz ¹⁷ BdiAL WZi Abchc dhGhWC cÃD-bhfð bhWjf ALdhz ShBW Uidm-MhWm UIA Fcdh bmI Wh EAc dhHi, ghLhC fheo SiW ZcL FjWj bmI Ebd Whz ¹⁸ ZhUm ShBW bmIc dhHi UIA Fcdh, SmC bml Ebd, Ac MbiWE Yfd Ydidz

¹⁹ E Abhc ahB EFd, Sjbchc bhMm FmC MjUi Zm-XTi EBMhD, Ac FmC Shem YichBA AWm, ²⁰ Sm MhWiE, Mm bhWfm FjWj HjWhHhccm Zm-XT TWm YichBA AWm, gm ECHjWhHhcc MhW ZhKhD Ac Shc HjWh Zmf EBdmE bhYi XhD|

**XZiï BÕ^{id} fciY 21 Wæc LiXhch
XDdh XiSc
XciKiSi**

Aèh XhFc gFjbm gMcS BLhc LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:) EC LgiYh cjbhW ZhUfhBc chMvWhi cjb OhCW ThFi dmGLpW, EC cjb OhCWem bjbhW EFdm WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCW FBA QhFiShz ShBW WhWhW Umfc bhMm LiïA ThFh BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjbbW 28-30 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

Mjdjb Ac ULG-bLiZSc fbD BbhWUhc EFdcem ZjM UmEAc dhHi ShBW B LgiYh dmGLpWz EC fbD Mmch gMcS BLhc CXcm BbhW AWLdh, Shch fhVhcW bhWfc HmLm PhOôOh-bffchc KiM ZWiHmLdhz DcdhHi gMcS XiScm EC LgiYhc bhMUi Shchcm fhEf MjHhBLpWz

EC LiXhchc 2 cjFj 5 ADASE ALm, “Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, Sjbchcm MiÛh XhÍcc dhGhW Aèh XhF cBZhc XZiï FhZh Ic ZhWhWi Ecz DcdhHi AèhB Bbbh LhZ gifhZm Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjczhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd FcpWz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) WhMhSc Afh Ac XZiï EAc UhES 1:1-2:3 ADAS

(G) Aèh Icc MiÛh XhÍc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhE 2:4-25

(H) MhbhB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb 3:1-7

(I) ULG-Fic ZhUm bgh Xjçjéhc 3:8-4:19

(K) Hjdhhc ZmfM GmMbS FcE 5 cjFj

¹ Aèhc XLÛ Fch MS ZÛh EFd XØ, HhdhSiA, FhàhUFiA, ALiA Ac ZiTjWiA UmfE LiïA aiW-Umfî gifhZm Zfs Fcch, Shchc HmLm Abi Ad-bLic LhghZi XiScm EC LgiYhGhW dmGchbz ² HhBZi ZhY AèhD ShW bjWfhD Sjbchcm XLÛ FcLpW Ac Xhf cjgm XZiï FcLpWz Dc Cðmfs Ebd, Sjbch MhSm BLh Ad-bLic ZhBÐ EE Ac ShW dC LiOhBA Sjbchcm XhF-LhY Fch EDz

AèhD Sjbchcm Zmf Fci cgBs Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz

BbhWUhc EFdc WhMhSc Afh

³ gC Aèh XhFc ShciY ECF, MmBW Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bhZjU Ac HhBZi ZhYz ShBW BLh Ad-bLicm bch ThFi MiÛh FciA, ShW bgh UDAD Abchcm WDA MWb UhW FcLpW, Dsm Abch DF MiÛh Afh XhBLiz ⁴ bhWi Abch Edh DF VWc Afh XhBLi, Mm VW FjWjUiW Wi EBS WhD, ghch MiZW WDA ThFZ, Dc bhMm GhchX FjØh ThFS WhDz WhMhSc B VW Sjbchc dhHi ZmgmîE chGh EBLmz ⁵ Sjbch XjchXjc WhMhS Wh XhEA XcMØ, AèhB fÅid BbhWc bhMUi Sjbchcm gmYhMSm chGh EBLmz EC WhMhS PiF Fch EBLm, AGmchSc fbD MhBc EAc dhHiz ⁶ MjUiE FD UiWc dhHi WhWhW MhS XciÀhc bhMUi Sjbch EGW ULG-Fi FcchD, Sh-E EC WhMhSc AfhD S Sjbchc bW GjfiD achz ⁷ EC XciÀh EFd Kdmc, Sjbch MmW BbhWm GhOi EGHw XcbhW Fchc dhHiz Ac BLh Ad-bLic MhBc EAc fbD, Sjbch MhWj ShciY, HCcZ Ac fçhW XhEz Mm fjWh GD EBMhD, EC fjWhcmE AHjWîS XjeiA MhKhB Fch EDz Ac Sjbchc BbhWc Uhb S EC fjWhc KhBSmE ZCS Zmfî, DcdhHi EC XciÀh Kdmcz ⁸ MjUiE Ad-bLicm Sjbch UmGL Wh, SmZC Sjbch ShWcm bgäs FcchDz Ac EGWE ShWcm KCGm Wh UmGdmE, Gjfi EBA ShWcm DFiW FcchD, B Gjfi S ahfhD FEA MhD Wh,

BSh Ghdi Zmgmîi Gjfiz ⁹ FhcW Sjbchc BbhWc AGmci Yd XhBchD, BFOh EBD Sjbchc MhWc XjchXjc WhMhSz

¹⁰ Mm Ula Sjbchc XhEAc FTh, B ZmXhcm ZCS AHm WZi EFdm ZhShBLpWz Shch EC WhMhSc ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi ZCS GjM-GZc FcLpWz ¹¹ Shchc Uide Ad-bLic cjgm AHmC fhÀi Uia FBLpW, ShWcm Fi FcSm EBZ Ac ZhUm ShBW bgibh XhBZhz WZi EFdm MhWSh KhBLdh, Ad-bLic EC cjgm FjW fbDFjc Ac FjW ghdSc FTh Shchcm MhWhBchz ¹² EBDm AèhD Shchcm UmGhBA UilpW, Shch MmSh ZhShBch BSh Uia Shchc WiMc GmMBS Wh FciA, Sjbchc GmMBS Fcchz ALbhW ThFi XhPhBd XhF cjgj Uia, Mmch Sjbchc HmLm Ad-bLic ZmXhcm GjF-GZci SZdiH FcLpW, Shch Sjbchcm WZi EFdc FThC MhWhBLpWz Yiciih EFdmE BSh ZmXhc MhWhc dhHi GiAdiz

XhF-XZiï EAc Uhes

¹³ DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm gMhH FcE Ac WiMcm fhbdhBA chGEz Ad-bLi MhBc EAc ZhUm Mm cgbS Sjbch XhBZhd, EC cgbSi WhMhS XhEAc dhHi XjchXjc Afh dBA Sjbch Zhc KhEz ¹⁴ Sjbchc AHc EZjM ghdSc GhchX Fhb-FhM bhYiF MiÛnHi FhOhBE Wh, ZcJ Aèhc gjFjb bhWch AEdhU gifhZm UiW FhOhEz ¹⁵ MmBW Sjbchcm Uhes UilpW, ShBW Mmdh XZiï, SjbchE ECdh gFd Kdh-YichS XZiï EEz ¹⁶ XhF FiShZE AèhD FBLpW, “Abi XZiï, DcdhHi SjbchE XZiï EEz”

¹⁷ AèhD XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbh UmGiA ZiKhc FcpW, FmCcc bjGc ZhD KhBA ZiKhc FcpW Whz DcdhHi ShWcm MjUi Sjbch HhBzi ZhY QhFE, Sm MSUiW Sjbch EC UIWiAS kjLhYic ghdSm ThFZhd, ESUiW Sjbch ShWcm QchBA MiÛnHi FhOhEz ¹⁸ Sjbch MhWE, Sjbchc ZhY-UhU ThFi XhEA ZmFhbh Khd-KdWc XT ThFi, GD EAc MjFh fjWh-cjXhc dhGhW FjWjSh Uia Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm Whz ¹⁹ ZcJ Sjbchcm AMhU Fch EBLm, Ad-bLic bgh Uhbi dC Uia, WiGjS-WiéJF bmehc ZhBóhc dC UiAz ²⁰ UIWiA XDuh EAc AHmC AèhD ShWcm PiF Fci chGLpW, EBDm EC gmf-bmf fbD ShBW Sjbchc dhHiC MhBc EBLpWz ²¹ AèhD DWcm bch ThFi MiÛh Fci Sjdia bgibh UhW FcLpW Ac ShW bhMuI Sjbch Aèhc CXcm BbhW AWLz DcdhHiC Sjbchc BbhW Ac Afh Aèhc CXcmC ALmz

²² EGW gF-ghdhi bhWiA, Sjbchc Uidcm XhF-LhY FcL Ac BbhWUhc ahB EFd MmZdh Sjbchc HmLm bhDac bhWjf EBLpW, Sm Abi FBchb, Sjbch DFm-EBÛcm Uidm-MhWm bhDA FcEz ²³ Mm ZiL Wi EBMhD, Sjbchc MWb S Bdh ZiLc WhDz ZcJ MmSh Wi ED Wh, ESh ThFiC Sjbchc WDA MWb EBLmz EC ZiL EBD Aèhc KicFhdiW MiÛh Fhdhbz ²⁴ XhF Fhdhbc dmGh ALm,

gFd bhWjfc Ihfc dhGhW,

Ihf Ykdc dhGhW Shch fjÛc;

Ihf gjFhB MhD, YkdE Nci MhD,

²⁵ Ghdi Aèhc Fhdhb cD KicFhdz

Ac EC Fhdhbc EBD GjF-GZci, MmSh Sjbchc HmLm SZdiH Fch EBLmz

2

¹ DcdhHi EBÛ bhWfc GmSi Fchc gFd MhS Fj-bSdz, Ld-KSjci, a×hbi, Bjfh, Ac gFd MhS WiÛhc bhS-FTh Sjbchc Uid ThFi gchB UmEz ² HmUh gjcÍhpÛc UIVc XiALc dhGhW Sjbch GhOi cjgh Wi UIVc GiAdi EE, Ac EC UIV GhBA GhBA MhWj Sjbch Ze EBA WhMhS XhEz ³ bhdiF BLhc bmgmcZhWic bMh S Sjbch XhBLCz

Aèhc Icc MiÛh XhÍc

⁴ Sm Sjbch ShW HmLm AEz ShBWC EBdh AHc WZi EFdc FEA gC “MiÛh XhÍc”, Mm XhÍccm bhWfm UhB UiLm Wh, EBdm Aèhc HmLm BFOh bgh Uhbi Ac XLÛc XhÍcz ⁵ Ac Sjbch ShW SciFh FZjd FchD, SjbchcmE MiÛh XhÍcc dhGhW Aèh Xhf cBZhc XZií FhZh Ic ZhWhWi Ecz DcdhHi AèhB Bbhb LhZ gifhZm Sjbchcm AdhUh Fci chGh EBLm, MhSm Sjbch ECdh cjghWi FjczhWi UmE, MmSh BLh Ad-bLic GhSicm AèhD FZjd FcpWz ⁶ Aèhc FhdhbE ALm:

gjWE, Abi DFOh bgh Uhbi XhÍc XLÛ FcLi;
 BFOhcm MmcjMhdmbE BAW GjOi gifhZm HheilLiz
 Mm MWm ShW CXcm BbhW AWm,
 gm FjWjbØmC fcbiÛh EBS WhDz

⁷ Ac Sjbch BbhW AWhD, Sjbchc HmLm gC XhÍc bgh Uhbi EBHmLmz EBdm Mmch BbhW AWLm Wh, Shchc Zmdhd FiShZc EC FThC GhOm:

chM-bmîBc EFDm Mm XhÍccm ZmFhbh FBA YhdhB UiLid,
 EFOh UiAC Icc BAW GjOi EBDz

⁸ Ac,

BFOh ECdh XhÍc, Mm XhÍcE bhWfm Cih GhBZ,
 Shchc ALhe GhBA Xehc FhcW EBZz

bhWfm Aèhc Fhdhb bhWm Wh, HSiFmC Cih GhDz BSh S Shchc FXhdi Ufhz
⁹ EBdm Sjbch S Bdh WhD, Sjbch EBdhD Aèhc XLÛ Fch GhÛhW, ZhUfhB Bbhbc Ud, XZií MhSi, ShW AXW XtMhz ShBW Sjbchcm AUhBc ThFi WiMc Wjcc YcE Uhes Fci AWLpW, ShW HjWHhW Fchc dhHiz ¹⁰ AHm S Sjbch Aèhc XtMh ALdhD Wh, EBdm EGW EBLz AHm ShW bhDA-bgäSE XhBL Wh, EGW XhBLz

Ad-bLic WbjWhD MiÛnHi FhOhE

¹¹ ahB EFD, B UlWiAS Sjbch bjLhYic gifhZm Abi Sjbchcm biWS Fci FBchb, Sjbch fcidc ZU GhBf ThFi ZhKiA cE, BShD S Sjbchc cjgc ZiXÀm MjÐ Fcmz
¹² Mmch Aèhcm KiWm Wh, Shchc bhMm Sjbch gF XTm KdEz SmC Shch Sjbchcm Ulfi FBA WiÛh FcdmE, Sjbchc gFd ahdh Fhb UmGiA FiAbSc UiW Aèhc HCcZ FcZz

¹³ Sjbch bhdif BLhc GhSicm bhWfc ZhWhBd fhfW-ZmZih bhWiEz Umfc chMhcm bhWiE, DBW S Umfc XcVhWz ¹⁴ ShW bWíi Ac ghFibcm bhWiE, EXchVic fhMh Ac ahdh MWcm Xjcéhc UiZhc dhHi ShBW Dchem chGLpWz
¹⁵ Aèhc bjWfh Ebd, Sjbch ahdh Fhb FciA ZjeZF bhWfc ZmFhbh bhS-FTh ZÛ FcEz ¹⁶ Sjbch WióD ðhviw, Sh-E WhYcbhWicm HjciA chGhc dhHi B ðhviwSh ZmZghe FciE Whz Zcj WiMcm Aèhc Hjdhb bWE FcEz ¹⁷ gFd bhWfcm BîS FcE, Sjbchc BbhWUhc ahB EFDcm bgäs FcE, Aèhcm QchE Ac Umfc chMhcm BîS UmEz

¹⁸ Ac Zheic Hjdhb EFDcm FBchb, Sjbch bjWiZcm BîS UmE Ac Shchc FThS cEz Mm bjWiZ ahdh Ac UDAdj, Ghdi MmW Shchc FThS ThFShD, Bdh FjØh WhDz EBdm Mmch FOj ZmZghe Fcm, Shchc FThSE cEz ¹⁹ Edh FmC MjUi GhbGh UlG-Fi XhD Ac Aèhcm bWE chGiA BSh fbî FcidhD, Sm Xjcéhc XhBZZ
²⁰ EZBfs EXchVc dhHi bhBc GhBA Sjbch MjUi fbî FcE, Sm ShciY Fchc FjØh ALm

Wi? EBdm ahdh Fhbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi Fi XhBAE fBÌ FcidhE, Sm BSh Aèhc UcZhcE ShciYc dhG, ²¹ AèhD Sjbchcm EShc dhHiC UhES UiLpWz Ad-bLiDE Fi fBÌ FciA WbjWh UmGhBLpW, Sm SjbchE ShW XhEc Shdm Shdm KdEz

²² ShBW FjWj HjWh FcLpW Wh,
ShW bjGE ALid Wh FjWj Ld-KSjcz

²³ bhWfm ShWcm Hhdi UidmE, ShBW YiciA Hhdi UiLpW Whz Fic fbD Dc ZUdh dBZh FBA Qc-aDE UmGhBLpW Wh, Zcj MmBW gF ZiKhc FcpW ShW ASE WiMcm fXi UiLpWz ²⁴ ShBW WiMc fcid UiA Abchc HjWhc ZjNh ZBLpW HhLc OjFchc LdiZE, MhSm HjWhc ZhZSm Abch bcia ghci, XhF-XcmMHhciD MiÛh cBz ShW fcide FhOh-KichD Sjbchc fiYh EBLmz ²⁵ AHm S Sjbch Zm-XTm MhEA bmehc dhGhW ALdhD, EBdm Mm chGhdm Sjbchc Uidc UmGh-gjWh FcpW, EGW ShW HmLmC YiciA ABLz

3

MhbbB-ZCc dhHi gjFjb

¹ EdhGhW, MhbbBc Icc gFd ZCABØcm FBchb, Sjbch MhcMic MhbbBc FThD KdEz MjUiE FjWj FjWj MhbbBD Aèhc FhdhbcM Uhb UmD Wh, Sh-E Sjbchc KhD-KdWm MhWj Shchcm Ad-bLic ZhD OhWiA AWmz SmC B ZmXhem Sjbchc DGhW FThe bhSh dhHS WhDz ² Sjbchc XZiï MiÛnHic ghds UmGiA, Ac Aèhc Qc-GYo Kdh UmGiA Shch WiMmC ABZz ³ WhWhW WbjWhD ghMi-Xhei Kjdc GjXh ZhÛia, fjWh-cjXhc HDWh dhHhBA, Ac Uhbi Uhbi FhXe YiÛia WiMcm ghMhWiS cBE Whz ⁴ Zcj Mm fjÛc FjWjUiW Wi EBS WhD, gC WbjWhD Kdh-Yich Ac fhØic GhBLdS UiA WiMc Uidcm ghMhEz Aèhc WMcE EShc S bgh Uhbiz ⁵ PiF EdhGhW AHc MbhWhc AèhEAdh ZmOiØm, Aèhc CXcm acfh FciA MhbbBc ZhBØ cBA WiMcm ghMhBShz ⁶ gMcS BZthgibc ZiZi LhDchE ShW MhbbBc ZhBØ ALdh Ac ShWcm bjWiZ FBA QhFiShz SjbchE bhWfcm Wh QchBA MjUi WmF Fhb FeE, Sm EFOhC XcbhW EBZ, Sjbch ZiZi LhDchc MBHØH AEdhUz

⁷ Ac MhbbB EFdcme FBchb, Sjbch ZiZmF-ZjDi GhOhBA ZCc dHm KdEz ShchE S Sjbchc dHc FbMjc bhWjf Ac Aèhc cgbSc UhW gifhZm ShchE Sjbchc dHm MiÛnHi XhBZz DcdhHi Shchcm BÌS UmE, MhSm Aèhc UcZhcE Sjbchc bjWhMhS ZmFhbb Wh MhDz

WmF Fhbc dhHi ULG-Fi FcE

⁸ gmfm gFdcM FBchb, Sjbch gFd DF-Uidh EE, DFm-EBÛc ULGm ULGi EE, ahBAPØcm bhDA FcE, UDAdj Ac Wcb Uidc bhWjf EEz ⁹ EBÛhdC ZUdh EBÛhd FciE Wh, FmC Hhdi Uidm YiciA Hhdi UiE Whz Zcj Shchc dhHi ULA KhBE, Edh Kdhc dhHiC AèhD Sjbchcm UhES UiLpW, BdH Fcdm Sjbch cgbS XhBZhDz ¹⁰ Mmdh MZjc fciYE ALm,

Mm MWm fjGi MiÛnHi FhOhBS KhD
Ac fjUiW UmGhc Afh Fcm,
gm ZhU FTh ThFi Shc MiYchcm,
Ld-KSjci ThFi PkOcm fhbdhCFz

¹¹ ZhU Fhb ThFi YiciA ahdh Fhb FcCE,
fhØic AfIF EBA Dc Gcm Gcm cCFz

¹² XcmMHhcc CXcm S bhZjUc WMc,
Shchc ULA gjWhc dhHi ShW FhW Gheh,

EBdm ZhU Fhb Fcchc CXcm,
bhdiF-bCdhc ZU WMcz

¹³ Sjbch MjUi ahdh ahdh Fhbc Afif EE, Sm Fm Sjbchc GmSi FcZ?
¹⁴ XcmMHhcic XTm Kdhc dhHi MjUiE Sjbchc Fi ED, Sh-E Sjbch bjZhcFz
Ac Sjbchcm MmShD Qc UmGhBW BShcm QchBE Wh, EiiC EBE Wh, ¹⁵ ZcJ
Ad-bLicm WiMc Uide bhdiF gifhZm FZjd FcEz Sjbchc Afh-acfh MjUi FmC
MhWS KhD, Sm Shc MjAX UiZhc dhHi ghbmfh MjBS cBEz ¹⁶ EBdm B MjAX
Wcb fjcm UiEz Sjbchc Uid LhY chGiE, BLhDB CçS gifhZm Mmch Sjbchc ahdh
Khd-KdWc WiUh Fcm, Shch MhWj fcbiUh Edz ¹⁷ ZU Fhb FciA Fi XhEA ThFi S,
Aèhc bcMi EBdm WmF Fhb FciA Fi XhEA ZCS ahdhz

¹⁸ bWE chGiE, Abchc HjWhc bhYic dhHi Ad-bLiDE DFZhc Fi FcLpW, WhY-
cbhWcm ZhKhWic dhHi gC XcmMHhc MWm MhW UiLpW, Abchcm Aèhc
UcZhcE XCLhWic dhHiz fcidm ShWcm bhch EBLid, EBdm cjgm MiUh Fch
EBLmz ¹⁹ Ac cjgm ShBW ZÜi cjjg EFdc HmLm HiA SZdiH FcLpWz ²⁰ EC cjjg
EFd S Wjg WZic MbhWhc EZhBÐ bhWfc cjjg ShW MhM ZhWhWic fbD,
Aèhc dhæh LZcHhcic FhdE Dch EZhBÐ cBLpW, EC MhME CPiA Ghdi AOMW
bhWfm HMZi XhWi ThFi MhW ZhKhBLidz ²¹ B XhWi Ebd Ad-bLic Whbm
SciFhZÜic DFOh WifhWh, MmShD EGW Sjbchc MhW ZhKmz SciFhZÜid
Sjbchc fcide bDdh LhY ED Wh, Ghdi Aèhc UcZhcE LhY Uide fhD UmDz gMcS
BLh Ad-bLi bch ThFi MiUh EBA CPhD Sjbchc MhW ZhKm, ²² ShBW ZmgmîE
HmLpW Ac Aèh XhFc QhBW Hhdhc SÇE ZEAS ALpWz ALbhWc Yicih Efd,
GmbShc bhdiF Efd Ac chMh Efd ShW ÈViWm ALpWz

4

AèhB VWc GhMhÓi EBA GmMbs FcE

¹ Ad-bLiD WiMc fcide Fi FBi FcLpW Fci, Sjbchc Uide ahZcmE EdhGhW FcEz
fcide Mhc Fi EBLm, gm S HjWhc MhdE ZÜi cBLm Whz ² DcdhHi gm MSUiW
UIWiAs ALm, ESUiW ZU GhBfm Wh KdiA Ghdi AèhB bjWfhD MiÜnHi FhOhDz
³ Aèhcm Mmch KiWm Wh, Shchc dhGhW SjbchE AHm MiWh-ZUbhBfi,
bCM-YkcSi, bhSdhbi, gp-gjèh Ac MHBÛ bjcSiXjMh FciA UiW FhOhBShDz
⁴ EBdm EGW Sjbch Shchc dHm EBA EdhGhW Zmfhbhd WhYcbhWi FcchD
Wh UmGiA, Shch ShBjz ZWiA Sjbchc WiUh HhBchz ⁵ Sh-E MmBW MiUh Ac
bjcUh EFdc ZiKhec dhHi MjBS ALpW, Shch ShW HmLmC gifhZ-WiFhf UiSm
EBZz ⁶ DcdhHiC bjcUh EFdc HmLmE GjF-GZci SZdiH Fch EBLid, MhSm bhWjf
gifhZm Shchc fcidi ZiKhc EBdmE, cjhWi MHSE Shch Aèhc dhGhW MiUh
cpWz

⁷ EGW S gÀdShc gmF fbD ABËmz DcdhHi Sjbchc bWcm PiF FcE, WiMcm
fhbdhBA chGE, MhSm bjWhMhSE FhbiAZ EEz ⁸ ALd Fth Ebd, Sjbch DFm-
EBÛcm Uid ThFi bgäs FcE, FhcW bhDA-bgäsM ZCS HjWh HjciA chGmz
⁹ FjWjMhS ZiSifWh Wh UmGhBA, Sjbch DFm-EBÛc bmbhWUhci FcEz

¹⁰ Aèhc HmL ThFi MmBW MmdhGhW WiAbS XhBL, EC VWc GhOi GhMhÓi
gifhZm BShcm DFm-EBÛc GmMbSE dhHhEz ¹¹ FmC MjUi SZdiH FcpW, Sm EC
dhGhW FcCÀh MhSm ZjMh MhD, BSh AèhB Zjdiz Ac MmBW GmMbS FcpW,
DBW Aèhc UmEA Zd-fÄid GmMbS FcCÀh, MhSm gÀdShc Ad-bLic CLièhD Aèhc
ShciY EDz ShciY Ac FjUcSi GmbSh gc-ghbmfh ShWCz AbiWz

BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm FiajH

¹² ahB EFD, Sjbch EGW MiZW-bcW XciÀhs XeiA ShBìjz EBE Wh, bWE FciE Wh BSh AKhWF Fjòh IOmcz ¹³ Zcj Sjbch MmW Ad-bLic Fic ahHi EBchD Fci Gjfi FcE, MhSm ShW bgibh MhBc EAc fbDE Sjbch AbjU-YkcSiD Gjfi-Zhfi FcShD Xhcz ¹⁴ Ad-bLic Whbc dhHi Sjbch MjUi ZmBlS EE, Sm Sjbch WmF-FXhdiz FhcW Aèhc bgibhAdh XhF cjj Sjbchc CXcm ALmz ¹⁵ Sjbchc bhMc FmC MhWj Kjci, GjW, Zh FjWjMhS EXchVi gifhZm, DbWFi Xcc Fhbm WhF HdhdBA Fi Wh FcCFz ¹⁶ Ebdm FmC MjUi BLhDB BbhWUhc gifhZm ULG-Fi Fcm, Sm gm fcbiÙh Wh ECF, Zcj BLhDB XciKDC dhHi Aèhc ShciY FcCFz ¹⁷ ZiKhcc fbD ABÈm, Ac Aèhc XLÙ Fch ZÙh EFdcMUiC ZiKhc fjcj EBZz BSh MjUi Abchc bhM ThFiC fjcj ED, Sm Mmch Aèhc GjF-GZci bhWLM Wh, Shhc Ufh FidhW EBZ? ¹⁸ Aèhc FhdhbE ALM,

AèhchBA bhWfc MhWc LUBh Ebdm,
HjWhHhc Ac Zm-UiWm bjG djFhBZ FjAB?

¹⁹ Ebdm Aèhc bcMiD Mmch ULG-Fi Fcmc, Shch WmF Fhb Fci Fci WiMc MhWcm gC gF-ghdhd XDUIh Fcchc ASE fXi UmCFz

5

Hjdhhbic ZmfM GmMbs FcE

¹ EGW MbhSc bjcaì EFdcM FBchb, AbiE SDFMW bjcaì, Abi WiMc KCGm Ad-bLic ULG-Fi UmGLi, Ac ShW Mm bgibh MhBc EBZ, EC bgibhSE fciF EBBjz Abi biWS Fci FBchb, ² AèhB Mm bmehc Xhd Sjbchc AEShD ALpW, Dchc chGhdi FcEz Shhc BbhbSi FcE, Fch dhHZ Fci Wh FciA Zh UlWiAZi dhac Afhd Wh FciA, GjF Uidm FcEz AèhD S Edh BbhbSiC Afh FcpWz ³ Sjbchc AEShD Mmch ALM, Dchc CXcm bjLðci FciE Wh, Zcj Xhdc chGhdi FciA Shhc HmLm WbjWh ZWEz ⁴ SmC gC XcVhW chGhd BLhD MmZhd UlWiAs gicZhc SfcY AWZh, EC fbD Sjbch Xjcejhc gifhZm Edh DF MpEc bhdh XhBZhD MmSh FjWjUiW ZiWhf EBS WhDz ⁵ EC dhGhW MjAW EFdME Sjbchc bjcaìcm bhWiA KdEz Hjdhhbic ZmfM gFdmC DFm-EBÛc GmMbs FcE, Mmdh Aèhc FhdhbE ALM,

AèhD EgJFhcic Zicjðm ThFpW,
Wcb Uidc bhWfcm cgb FcpWz

⁶ DcdhHi Aèhc GmbShc LhbWm Sjbch WS EE, SmC fbD bS AèhD Sjbchcm CKh FcZhz ⁷ AèhD S Sjbchem dBAC Kiòh FcpW, DcdhHi gFd Kiòh-ahZWhc ahc ShW CXcm UidhEz

⁸ Sjbch WiMcm fhbdhBA chGE Ac gjfiAc EEz FhcW Sjbchc UlfbW BZdiLm HcMW Fch ZhIc dhGhW, Sjbchem GhBdiS Fci GhX VciA Ijcmz ⁹ DcdhHi BbhWm bMZjS cBA Shc bjFhZidh FcEz Sjbch S MhWE, UlWiAc gFd MhHhS Sjbchc BbhWUhc ahBapðm DFB dhGhW ULG-Fi Fcmc

¹⁰ cgbhWjc cgib Aèh XhFm Sjbchem UhES UilpW Ad-bLic dHm EBA ShW KicìhDB bgibhc ahHi EAc dhHiz Tjeh FDUiW ULG-Fi FciA ghcdm, ShBW WiMmC Sjbchem PiF-PhF FcZh Ac Tic chGZh, Sjbchem ZdZhW FciA bMZjS Gjoic CXcm Gheh FchBZh ¹¹ ShW chM-GmbSh gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz AbiWz

fmfFTh

¹² EC KiPiGhW Abi LidhL bgcic LhZcmUi GjZ Fb FThD Sjbchc HmLm dmGhBLi, Abi ShWcm gF-ghdhd ahB bWE Fciz Abi KhBchb Aèhc GhL cgbSc EC fhAi gjWiA Sjbchc fhEf ZheCF, Ac Sjbch EWE Tic EBA cEz

¹³ AèhD Sjbchc dHm Mmchem XLÛ FcLpW, gC ZhZid OhCWc bjbIW EFdm Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBch, Ac Abhc Vcôbc XjA bhCFjLmE Sjbchem Lhdhb MhWhBchz ¹⁴ Sjbch DFm-EBÛm bgäSm HdhHdi FciEz Sjbch Mmch Ad-bLic AXW MW EBL, Sjbchc CXcm fhØi WhMid ECFz AbiW |

XZiï Bõid fciY 22 Wæc LiXhch
ULch XiSc
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gFd BLhDB BbhWUhc EFdc HmLm, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS XiScm (ch:) GjZ bLiZSc ghdSm ShW fgiU EAc Tjeh AHm B LgiYh KiPic AFhcm dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD ZmgmiE SfciiY WmEAc EWjhbW 32 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

B LgiYh dmGhc bjd Cðmfs EBD, a× CihU EFdc ajd Shdibc bhMUi Mm Fj-Fhb fjcj EBLid, Dc ZicjViSh Fchz ShBW B LgiYhc bhMm ZhShBLpW, Aèh XhF Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc KiWdm, BSh ThFi ZhKh MhDz EC a× CihU EFdm FBSh, gMcS BLh ULchZhc UlWiAS AEAc FjWj WióDESh WhBz EBdm dmGfm FBch, gMcS BLhD SfciiY AWSm Umci Fch S Aèhc LZcHhcic WifhWh, ALdm ShBW ABZhC ABZh, ABA gFdShc ZiKhc FcZh Ac EGWFjc gFdSh ZiWhf EBZz Sm EC CihU EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc cBA, XcmMHhc gifhZm MiÛnHi FhOhWic dhHi Xchbif UiLpWz

DchhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) bjbiW EFdcm UhES Ac XLÛ Fch 1:3-15

(H) Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc Zjdi 1:16-21

(I) a× CihU 2 cjFj

(K) gMcS BLhc YiciA AEAc ZmXhcm 3 cjFj

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi LhBbW-XiSc, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic DFMW Hjdhb Ac LhghZiz Sjbch Mmch Abchc dhGhW, Abchc Aèh Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic XhF-XcmMHhciD DFB dhGhW bgh Uhbi BbhW ghLid FcL, Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz ² Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLhcm XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi, Sjbchc CXcm Zmf Fci cgbS Ac fhØi WhMid ECFz

bjbiW EFdcm UhES Ac XLÛ Fch

³ MmBW ShW WiMc bgibh Ac HjWm Abchem UhES UiLpW, ShWcm XjchXjc KiWhc bhMUi ShW FjUcSm Abch Edh WiAbS XhBLi, MhSm Abch XcmMHhc ZWiA MiÛnHi FhOhBz ⁴ ShW bgibh Ac HjWm Abchc dHm bgh Uhbi Ac ZCS Ze Ze EAUH FcLpW, MhSm Sjbch UlWiAZi gFd ZU GhBf ThFi ZhKiA AèhB HjWc ahHi EEZ

⁵ DcUhd Sjbch GjZ GiAdi EBA, BbhWc dHm WmF GhBLdS, WmF GhBLdSc dHm Ad-bLicm KiWhc AGd, ⁶ B AGdc dHm WiMcm fhbdhWi, fhbdhWic dHm Vpì Ac Vpìc dHm XcmMHhci, ⁷ XcmMHhcic dHm DFm-EBÛm bhDA, Ac DFm-EBÛm bhDac dHm AèhB bgäSm ZheEz ⁸ Sjbchc bhMm MjUi BSh HjWhHjW ThFm, Ac BSh aciA XehS cD, Sm Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLicm XjchXjc KiWhGhW Sjbchc ZmFhbh-ZmgjUh MhBS WhDz ⁹ EBdm Mm MWC bhMm BSh HjWhHjW WhB, gm S AÛh, gm FjØhc ZjMm Whz FhcW AHc Mm HjWh ThFi Shcm XhF-LhY Fch EBLm, BGhW gm YhCcidiLmz

¹⁰ DcdhHi ahB Efd gjWE, AèhD MmW ghLcHc Sjbchem UhES UiLpW Ac XLÛ FcLpW, BSh Wióis Fchc dhHi AcE Zmfi GiAdi EEZ Bdh Fcdm Sjbch FjWj fbD Cih GhBSHd WhDz ¹¹ Ac Abchc bhdiF SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic ghbmhfFjc ZhUfhBS Sjbchem AUc Fci ghchBd EBZz

¹² DcdhHi, Abi ghbmfh Sjbchcm ESh ZmXhcm bWE FchB Uichb, MjUiE BSh Sjbchc MhWh ALm Ac Sjbchc HmLm Mm gFiFs ABLm, BShS TicE ALZ
¹³ ALdm Abi bWE Fcchb, Abi MSUiW Shæjc dhGhW EC fcidm ZhKiA cBbj, ESUiW Sjbchcm ESh bWE FchB UiA gMhH chGh CKiSz ¹⁴ FhcW Abi S Ac Zmfí UiW EC fcidm cBSbh WhD, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLiD BGhW Abhcm Xciéhc MhWhB UiLpWz ¹⁵ Sm Abhc bCSc ZhUmE ghbmfh MhSm ESh bWE chGShD Xhc, Abi EC b̄mWSE Fcbjz

Ad-bLic HCcZ Ac WZi EFdc Zjdi

¹⁶ Abchc bhdiF gMcS BLh Ad-bLic FjUcSi f̄Ai Ac ShW gicZhc SfcíY AWhc FTh MhWhWiS HiA, Abch FjWj ZhWhBd FiĒh FBLi Whz Abch S WiMc KCGm ShW bgibh UmGLiz ¹⁷ ALbhW ThFi Mhdhd Ac fhWc Mm AEAM ABD, “DBWC Abhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjeh, DW CXcm Abi GjZ Gjfi,” EC AEAMc bhMUi Ad-bLiD ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc HmL ThFi B̄s Ac HCcZ XhBLpWz ¹⁸ Abch MmZdh ShW dHm gCXZiġ XheE ALdhb, EC fbD WiMc FhWm Zmgm̄ic EC HhBZi AEAM gjWLiz

¹⁹ Ac Abchc dhHi AcE Ze XcbhW EBd, XhF FiShZE WZi EFdm MSSh ZhShB HmLpWz AŪhcic bhMm Sjbchc KCG MmdhGhW cfwic ZhD ThFm, PiF EdhGhW MS fbD ZiAW EBLm Wh Ac Sjbchc Uide YMcc fjF-Smch CPLm Wh, ES fbD Sjbch WZi EFdc FThD GiAdi EE, SmC Sjbchc ahdh EBZz ²⁰ Ac GhL Fci bWE chGiE, FiShZc bhMc FjWj FTh WZi EFdc bWHeh WhDz ²¹ FhcW WZi EFdm Shchc BĒhbs FjWj FTh FBLpW Wh, Ghdi XhF cjgic Zdm Aèhc UmEA Zjdi ZhShBLpWz

2

a× C̄hU

¹ bWE chGiE, ZWi BLchBdc bhMm Mmdh a× WZi EFd ALdh, Sjbchc bhMmE ECdh a× C̄hU Efd ThFZhz Shch djFhB EbW ajd Shdib UiZ, Mm Shdibm bhWfcm ZiWhf Fcm Ac Mm bhdiFm Shchcm AMhU Fchc dhHi GciU FcLpW, EC bhdiFem XcMØ Shch Eðifhc FcZz EdhGhW GjZ MdUi Shch WiMc CXcm ZiWhf QhFiA AWZz ² Shchc UmGh-UmGi ZCS bhWjf GZiLi XTm MhBZ, Shchc dhHiC BLhDB gF XTc ZUWhb EBZz ³ dja-dhdK FciA Ld-KSjic bhS bhSiA, WiMc dhac AfhD Shch Sjbchcm FhbE dhHhBZz Shchc XhEW hfhMh S ZCS UiW ThFi Zhc Khc, Shchc ZiWhfE Zmfí Umci WhDz

⁴ DbWFi AHc Yiciġh EFdm MmZdh HjWh FcLdh, EC fbD Aèhd Shchcm cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ UIMGc AŪhBcc HhSE YhdhBA Shchc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi chGLpWz ⁵ Ac ShBW gC AHc UIWiAcME cmghB UiLpW Wh, ZcJ EC Zm-UiW EFdem ZBŪhc XhWiUi bhCLpWz EBdm Wjg WZi Ac EBŪ fhS MWcm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz FhcW Wjg WZiD XcmMHhcic FTh SZdiH FcShz ⁶ Ac Aèhd LhUlB Ac Abjch OhCWcm AHJBW UiA MhdhBA Lhdi FciA, EWc bhWfcm fhMh UiLdhz EC WbjWhD ShBW UmGhBLdh, Zm-UiW EFdc Ufh FidhGhW EDz ⁷ Sh-E djs WZicm ShBW ZhKhBLpWz DBW S XcmMHhc bhWjf ALdh, giWc WhYcbhW EFdc Zmfhbhd ahZ UmGiA ShBW GjZ Fi XhBShz ⁸ UiW UiW Shchc AFhb-FjFhb Ac FTh-ZhcSh gjWSh. fciEsc ZiX̄am Shchc WhYcbhWi UmGiA, EC XcmMHhc MWc bWE GjZ ULG dhHSz ⁹⁻¹⁰ ESh ThFi UmGh Mhc, Aèhd S XcmMHhc bhWfcm XciĀhc bhM ThFiE ZhKhBSh XhchpWz EBdm Mmch Zm-UiWi Fhb Fcm, GhL Fci Mmch GZiLi Fcm, FjWj fhfW bhWm Wh, Shchcm fhMh UmEAOh FiAbS XcMØ chGShE XhchpWz

B a× CîhU EFd GjZ ZU-fhEfiz Shch WiMc BĒhbs Kdm Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBSm QchD Whz ¹¹ Yiciîh Efd fĀi Ac GmbShD Dch ThFi ZCS Ze EBdmE, EC ZhSjWi fcUhc ZixĀm bhZjUc UcZhcE ZUWhb HhBA FjWj Whdif UmBW Whz ¹² ZmAGd Mjdi MhWjAc EFdm Wh ZjMiA Mmdh WiMc GjfiD Kdm Ac Vch GhBA bcm, EC a× CîhU EFdE EShc dhGhWz Shch MmSh ZjMm Wh, EShcE ZUWhb HhDz DcdhHi EC Mjdi MhWjAcc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALm, ¹³ GhchXic Zudh ZhZS Shchc dhHiE GhchXi ALmz UiWc ZmdhDE bCM-YkcSi FciA bU GhBSm Shchc ahdh dhHmz Shch S Sjbchc GhWic Thdc Tj Ac Hjz Shch MmZdh Sjbchc dHm ZBA bmmZhWi GhD, EC fbD Shch a×hbi FcSm GjZ Achb XhDz ¹⁴ Shchc KCG MiWhD ach, HjWhc Fhb FjWj fbD ZÛ Fcm Whz Eic bhWfcm Zm-XTm OhWiA WmDz Shchc bW dja-dhdKc CîhUz BHjBW S dhÛsi! ¹⁵ Shch Zhdhb ZiW ZhCcc dhGhW Lgi XT LheiA Zm-XTm HmLmHiz EC a× Xic Zhdhb S ghchb Fhbhb-cjMHhcc XhHd ALid, ¹⁶ EBdm Edh ZU Fhbc dhHi gm ZjZh HhVhc VbF GhBLmz EC HhVhD bhWjf ZjdiD bhSiA Shc XhHdhbiS ZhVh UiLmz

¹⁷ BSh bhWjf S XhWic gjFWH FjAc dhGhW Ac ZhShfc Fjekdhc dhGhWz Shchc dhHi HBW AÛhbc Mbh chGh ALmz ¹⁸ Shch Ze Ze ZmFhbh bhS bhSmz Ac Mmch Tjeh AHm Fj-XT LheiA MhW ZhKhWic dhHi ahHiLpW, ESh bhWfcm fcidc GhBfm KdiA ZUbhbfi Fchc BÛw UmDz ¹⁹ gC a× CîhU EFdm FLb GhBA FD bhWfcm AMhU FcS, EBdm Shch WiMmC WÿcSi Fhbc Hjdhbz MhWE S, FmC MjUi FjØhc HmLm AcimhD, Sm gm BShc Hjdhbz ²⁰ Sm Abchc bhdiF Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLicm KiWiA ghci MHSc GhchXi ThFi gciA ABAE, FmC MjUi gicZhc HiA EC GhchXic MhdE AOFhD, Sm Shchc XDDh Ufh ThFi gmf Ufh AcE bÛz ²¹ XcmMHhcic XT KiWhc ZhUmE Shchc HmLm fbMhBd EC XZiĭ gjFjbc CdOh HmLm, Dc ThFi AcE ahdh ALid B XT Wh KiWhz ²² Shchc ZmXhcm EC LièmGC fPiF, “FjFem WiMc Zbi Yicia GhD,” Ac “fjEccm WhEABdmE YoFE Xeia HeiADz”

3

gMcS BLhc Yicia AEAc ZmXhcm

¹ bhDAc ahB Efd, BGhW Ebd Sjbchc HmLm dmGh Abhc UlB Wæc KiPi, B UlBE KiPiSc Abi Sjbchcm GiAd FchB Uichb Ac Sjbchc Uidcm gMhH Fechbz

² Abi KhBchb, XZiĭ Wzi EFdm AHm MSSh ZhShLpW, Ac Abchc SchWmAdh bhdiFm Sjbchc HmLc LghZi EFdc bhMUi Mm gjFjB UiLpW, Esh bWE chGez

³ GjZ GiAd Fci ZjMiE, AGmci MbhWhS cj-Shbfbh Fech EFdm cj-Shbfbh dBA AMiZh, Shch MhcMic GhBfm KdZhz ⁴ Shch FBZh, “FiSh Zh, gmBW ABZhc dhHi Mm EAUh ALid, BShc FiSh Ebd? UlWiAc fjcj ThFi MmdhGhW KdLid, Abchc ZhY-UhUhc bcWe ZhU ThFi EGWE S EdhGhWC Kdmcz” ⁵ ALdm BShD S BĒh FciC YhCciddh, ZCS UiW AHm Aèhc Fhdhbc Zdm ALbhW XDÜh EBLm Ac XhWicm gchB UiA MbiW Zhc Fch EBLid, XhWicm MbiWc KhBcE HhdhZhd Udh Fch EBLidz ⁶ ZhUm gC XhWiD ZBÛh EBA gi MbhWhc UlWiAcM ZiWhf FcLidz ⁷ Ac gC Fhdhbc Zdm, EGWFjc ALbhW-MbiWcm AHjBWUi MhdhBZhc dhHi chGh Ecz AGmci ZiKhc UiW XcmØ BShcm Edh cÀh Fch Ec, gC UiW Zm-UiW EFdc fcZWhf EBZz

⁸ Sh-E ahB Efd, Sjbch BGhW YhCciE Wh, bhdiFc HmLm DF UiW DF AMhc ZLcc gbhW Ac DF AMhc ZLc DF UiWc gbhWz ⁹ FjWj FjWj bhWfm bWE FcpW, bhdiFm ShW EAUh Xjcw FcSm Umci Fech, BGhW PiF WhDz ALdm ShBW Sjbchc ZhD LZc FciA cBLpW, ShBW KhBeh Wh FmC ZiWhf ECF, Zcj gFdcM SCZh Fchc fjMjH Uichz

¹⁰ EBdm bhdiF BLh ABZhc UiW S Kjcc dhGhW AGShC ABZz gC UiW ALbhWm gj gj AEAM FciA ZiWhf EBZ Ac XDUh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm HdiA bidhB MiZz UIWiA Ac Dc bhMm MSSh Fch EBLm, gÅdsh MhBc EBZz

¹¹ EdhGhW gÅdsh ZiWhf EBZ MhWiA, Sjbch FidhGhW cEA Mcjc? Sjbch XhF-XZiĭ cBA XcmMHhc MiŪnHi FhOhBA, ¹² Aèhc PiF Fch UiWc dhHi Afif EBA Zhc KhEz gC UiW S ALbhW Mdi Mdi ZiWhf EBZ Ac XDUh Fch gFdSh AHjBWm HdiMiZz ¹³ EBdm Abch Aèh XhFc EAUh Fch WDA ALbhW, WDA MbiWc Zhc KhBchb, MmGhWE Ghdi XcmMHhcic PiFhWhz

¹⁴ DcdhHi ahB Efd, Sjbch MmZdh EC UiWc dhHi Zhc KhEAS AL, Sm GjZ GiAd FcE, EC UiW ShBW MhWj Sjbchem WiGjS-WiédJF ghdSm fhØic bhMm UmGpWz ¹⁵ Ac Abchc bhdiFc dhæh LZcHhcicm bhWfc MhW ZhKhWic fjmJH bWE FciEz EC DFB FTh Aèhc UmEA AGdm Abchc bhDac ahB XhCdJLmE Sjbchc HmLm dmGLpWz ¹⁶ ShW gÅd KiPiSC EC ZmXhcm dmGpWz Dc bhMm FiLj ZmXhc ALm MmSh ZjMh FPiW, Ghdi ZmAGd Ac ZmUifh MWm EBŪhBŪ FiShZc dhGhW BShc bhWiE ZUdhBA, WiMc fcZWfh QhFiA AWmz

¹⁷ ahB Efd, EC FTh Efd Sjbch AHmC MhWL, DcdhHi gjfiAc EE MhSm EC WhYcbhW bhWfc ajdm Sjbchem ajd XTm Wh WmD, Ac BbhWi aiS ThFi Wh gchDz ¹⁸ Sjbch Abchc bhdiF Ac SchWmAdh BLh Ad-bLic cgbSm Ac ShWcm KiWhc ShÅsm ZheiA CPEz EGW Ac gc-ghbmfh ShW bgibh Mhci cFz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 23 Wæc LiXhch
XDdh ghÛhw
XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhwM (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcîY WmEAc EWjhbW 50-60 ZLc ZhÛm BGhW dmGh EBLmz

ShW dmGh EC LgiYhc bhMm, Aèh XhFc bhDac ZÛh EFdc ZmXhcm ZDAWi ALmz MHSc bhWfc AEdhU Efd MmdhGhW Shchc bh-ZhYc dhGhW EBW, ECdh Aèhc bhDac ZÛh EFdc ShW dhGhW EBWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWiA Mmch AGmci MiÛnHi XhBdiLm, Shchc MiÛnHic bhMm WhWhW WbjWhD Aèhb HjWhHjW UmGh MhdZ Shch Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdm, Ac HjWhc Fhb ThFi gciA cDz Aèh XhFc ZhD Shchc bgäs ALm Ac EBÛhbÛ BbhWUhc EFdcme bgäs Fcmz

EC LiXhchc 3 cjFj 16 ADASE ALm, “Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjcz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi Fhdhb 1:1-4 ADAS

(G) HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäsM Kde 1:5-2:17

(H) GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW 2:18-27; 4:1-6

(I) Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic AfîF EE 2:28-3:10

(K) Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsM Kde 3:11-24; 4:7-21

(L) BLhC Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bhWiA MpB EE 5 cjFj

gMcS BLhC Aèhc UmEA MiÛnHi Fhdhb

¹ gFd XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALdh, MhWcm WiMc KCGm UmGLi, MhW bjGc AEAM Abch gjWLi, GjZ GiAd Fci AMbhBA KhBLi Ac WiMc ASm Vch-LA FcLi, gC MiÛnHi Fhdhbc ZDAWi dmGchbz ² EC MiÛnHi S B UIWiAs MhBc EBLdh, Abchc WiMc KCGm B MiÛnHicm UmGLi, UmGiA ghci ShW ZmXhcm fhÀi Uichbz Zmgmîi ZhY Aèh XhFc HmLm MmBW ALdh Ac Abchc bhMm MhBc EBLdh, AGmci EC MiÛnHhWic FThC Sjbchcm MhWhBchbz ³ EC Mm MWcm Abch UmGLi, MhW bjGc Zjdi gjWLi, ShW ZmXhcmC Sjbchcm FBchbz MhSm ESh gjWhc ZhUm Abchc dHm SjbchcE GhSic-Ulii EDz Abchc EC GhSic EBdHi, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic dHmz ⁴ Sm Abch BSh dmGchb, MhSm Abch Ac Sjbchc Gjfi-Zhfi Xjch EDz

HjWh LheiA Aèhc Wjcm Ac bgäsM Kde

⁵ Abch Ad-bLic bjG ThFi BSh gjWiA ghci, EGW SjbchcmE MhWhBchb, Aèh XhF S Wjcz ShW bhMm AÛhcie FjWj LiOh-YkOhE WhBz ⁶ Ac Abch AÛhcie bhMm KdiA MjUi FB, Aèh XhF Ac Abchc bhMm GhSic-Ulii ALm, Sm S Abch biLh bhSchb, fPiF Fhb Fcchb Whz ⁷ EBdm Aèh XhF Mmdh Wjcc bhMm ZfS FcpW, ECdh AbchE MjUi Wjcc Ycm Kdi, Sm Abch DFm-EBÛm GhSic-Ulii ALm, Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh BZWjèhc XZiï dCD Abchc Shhbh HjWh-FLjci XhF-LhY Fcmz ⁸ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch bjOmC HjWhHhc WhD, Sm Abch WiMm WiMcm OHiAc, DSm XcbhW ED Abchc bhMm Aèhb gFiFSi WhBz ⁹ Abch MjUi MhcMîc HjWhc ðîFhcÏi UidhB, Sm ShW AXW gf-ghdhdi Ac

XhF-XcmMHhcic HjWm, dHm dHm HjWhc bhYi UidhBW, Shbhb WhYcbhWi ThFi Abchem XhF-LhY FcidhBWz ¹⁰ EGW Abch MjUi FB, Abch FjWj HjWh FcLi Wh, Sm Abch ShWcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhBdhh, DSm XcbhW bidm, Abchc Uidc bhMm ShW Fhdhb WhBz

2

¹ E Abch LhZhd EFd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm BSh dmGchb, MhSm Sjbch HjWhc Fhb ThFi ZhKiA cEz DcZhUmE FmC MjUi FjWj HjWh FcidhD, Sm Zmgmūi ZhZhc UcZhcE Abchc DFMW XhF-XcmMHhc fhYhDASFhci ALpW, ShW Whb BLh Ad-bLiz ² MhWE Wi ShBW FiSh FcLpW? Abchc HjWhc FYch gifhZm ShW WiMc MhW FjczhWi UiLpWz Ghdi Abchc WhD, Zcj UIWiAc gFd bhWfc HjWhc FYchc dhHi UiLpWz

³ EGW Abch ShWcm KiWi Wi? WióD KiWi, Abch ShW gFd gjFjb-AgFhb bhWdm ZjMh MhBZ, Abch ShWcm KiWiz ⁴ Ac Mm bhWfm FD ShWcm KiWm, KiWiAE ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWm Wh, gm biLh bhSm, Shc UidE gFiFSi WhBz ⁵ EBdm Mm MWm ShW Fhdhb bhYiF Kdm, Shc Uidc bhMm WióD Aèhb bgäs fjèAwh YdiLmz Sm Abch ShW bhMm ZfS Fci Wi? ED, EC bøM ZjMh MhD Abch ShW bhMm ZfS Fci: ⁶ Ac ShW bhMm ZfS Fci FBdm, Abchc dhHi Mcjc Ebd, ShBW Mmdh KdLpW, AbchE Edh Kdhz

⁷ E fjWh EFd, Abi S Sjbchc HmLm WDA FjWj gjFjbc FTh dmGchb Wh, Zcj Edh DF gjFjbc FTh dmGchb, MmSh XDdh ThFiC ALidz Sjbch AHm ThFi Mm Fhdhb gjWL, EOHC Ebd gC XjchWh gjFjz ⁸ BShcm XjchWh FBdmE ALdm BSh WDAz EC gjFjbc gFiFSiD BLh Ad-bLi KdSh, Ac Sjbchc MiŪnHiSE BSh ALmz UmGchD Wi, AŪhBc FhOi Mhc, ALd Wjc EGW MhBc Ecz

⁹ FjWj bhWfm MmZdh FD, gm Aèhb Wjcc YcE ALm, ETK Shc ahBcm IiŪhd, gm ALdm AŪhcis cBLmz ¹⁰ Ac Mm bhWfm Shc ahBcm bhDA-bgäs Fcm, gm Wjcc YcE ZfS Fcm, DcdhHi gm ALhe GhEAc Qc WhBz ¹¹ EBdm MmHiD Shc ahBcm IiŪhd, gm S AŪhcis Xei cBLm, AŪhcic bhMm Kdh-Yich Fcmz ALdm AŪhBcm Shcm AŪh ZhWhBdiLm, DcdhHi gm MhWmC Wh, gm FjW XTmUi Mhcz

¹² E LhZhd EFd, Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchb,
MhWE Wi, Ad-bLic Whbc GhSicm,
Sjbchc Shbhb HjWh-FLjci bhY Fch EBHmLmz

¹³ E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBøC HmLmE dmGchb,
XDdh ThFiC MmBW ALpW,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWpWz

E MjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGchb,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS S,
SjbiShBW MiSi HmLz

¹⁴ E gjcjĪh EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGdhh,
Sjbch S Zmgmūi ZhYcm KiWidiLz
E ZhY EFd, Abi AXWhBøcm dmGdhh,
AXWhch S ShWcm KiWidiLpW,
MmBW gĀdShc XDdh ThFiC ALpWz
E WCMjAW EFd, Abi Sjbchcm dmGdhh,
SjbchC ZdZhW, Aèhc Fhdhb Sjbchc UidE HhTh,
BZdiLc dHc bgh-dhehBS Sjbch MiSLz

¹⁵ EGW GiAd Fci gjWE, Sjbch B UIWiA Ac MHS-fjfhcc FjWjShc bhDAS XeiE Whz Mm bhWjf UIWiAc bhDAS XeiMhD, gm S WiMc Zmgmî ZhYcm bgäs Fcm Whz ¹⁶ MhWE S, UIWiAS MmSh bidm, BSh Ebd, cĀ-bhjfc GhBf, KCGc dja-dhK Ac fjfhcc ZhghUlci, BSh FjWjOhC Zmgmî ZhYc HmL ThFi AD Wh, Ghdi UIWiA ThFi ADz ¹⁷ Sm UIWiAZi MHS-fjfhcc gĀd ZhghUlcic UiW YkehB Mhc, EBdm Mm ZŪhD Aèhc bcMi MjHhB Kdm, gm S KicFhd OiFiA cBZ

GhWm-UcMhd ThFi fhZVhW

¹⁸ ZhZh EFdcm, FiAbS VhcE ABĒmz Sm Sjbch WióD gjWL, GhWm-UcMhd AEAc fbD EBHmLmz Ac ALd FTh Ebd, DcbhMm ZCS UcMhd ABA ghcLpWz ESh UmGiA Abch ZjMiAc, ghLhC FiAbS VhcE ABĒmz ¹⁹ EC UcMhd EFd S Abchc bhM ThFiC ZhcBLpWz Sh-E Dch ALdm Abchc SciFhS ALid Wh, Abchc SciFhc EBdm S Abchc dHm cBd EwMz Shch ZhcBA HmLmHi FciC ZjMh MhD, Shch FmC Abchc WhDz

²⁰ EBdm Sjbch S gC XZiĪ MWc HmL ThFi GmdhYsi XhBL Ac gFdmC gF AGd XhBLz ²¹ Sjbch gFiFSi KiWE Wh bWE FciA Abi Sjbchc HmLm dmGchb Wi? Wh, BdH FjŪh WhDz ALdm Sjbch gFiFSi KiWE, Ac gF ThFi FjWjBŪmc Wh-gF ZhcED Wh, DcdhHiC Sjbchcm dmGdhhz ²² gMcS BLhCAèhc EAŪh Fch Ad-bLi, BGhW MmHiD ðiFhc Fcm Wh, gm S Wióis biLh bhSchz HhBzi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, gm-C gC UcMhdz ²³ EC bhDac MWcm MmHiD EðiFhc Fcm, Zmgmî ZhYc dHm Shc FjWj GhSic-fācF WhB, Ac Mm bhWfm bhDac MWcm ðiFhc Fcm, Shc dHm S Zmgmî ZhYcE GhSic-fācF ALmz ²⁴ Sm XDDh ThFi Sjbch MmSh gjWiA AbchD, BSh MhWj Sjbchc Uide HhTh cDz BSh Uide cBdm, Zmgmî ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDac MWc dHm SjbchE HhTh cBZhDz ²⁵ Ac BShC Ebd gC AGmci MiŪnHi, Mm MiŪnHi Ad-bLiD Abchcm UiZhc EAŪh FcLpWz

²⁶ gjWE, Sjbchcm MmHjBŪm Zm-XTi ZhWhBS KhD, EShc XciKD MhWhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhhz ²⁷ ALdm Ad-bLi ThFi Sjbch Mm GmdhYsi XhBL, EC GmdhYsi S Sjbchc Uide Zfs Fcmz DcdhHi ULLch FmCcc HmL ThFi Shdib WiZhc FjWj Mcjc WhD, EC GmdhYsic cjgm Sjbchcm Ucfhci gFdSh giFhBZhz ShBW S gF, ShW bhMm Wh-gF FjŪh WhBz EGW Ad-bLic bhMm Zfs Fchc dhHi ShBW Mmdh Shdib UiLpW, Sjbch PiF ECdh cEz

Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU ZWiA WmFic AfF EE

²⁸ E LhZhd EFd, Abhc Xchbif Ebd, ShW bhMm Zfs FchS cE, SmC ShBW MmZdh gicZhc MhBch EBZh, EC fbD Abch fhEf XhBbj, ShW LhbWm ABSm fcb FcS WhDz ²⁹ Ac Sjbch MmZdh DFiw FcE ShBW fjèAwh XhF-XcmMHhc, Sm DEGHWE DFiw FciE, Mm ZŪh WmF Fhbc Afif, Shc MWb S ðEJ Aèhc Wjc ThFiz

3

¹ gjWE, Zmgmî ZhYo Abchcm FS Zmfi bhDA FcpW! ShBW Abchcm ShW AEdhU FBA QhFpW, Ac ALdmE Abch ShW AEdhŪz Sh-E B MHSm Abchcm KiWm Wh, FhcW MHSm EC HhBzi ZhYcmE KiWm Whz ² E fjWh EFd, EGW S Abch Aèhc AEdhU ZWLi, DcZhuM FiSh ZWbj, BGhW EGWE MhWi Whz Ghdi MhWi, Ad-bLi MmZdh ULLchZhc MhBc EBZh, gC fbD AbchE ShW dhGhW Ebbjz Abch S ShWcm ShW ALd LjcSm UmGhc fjMjH XhBbjz ³ Ac MS bhWfm Ad-bLic CXcm BdH Afh Fcm, Shch WiMcm Ad-bLic dhGhW GhOi ZhWhWis cDz

⁴ Mm bhWfm HjWh Fcm, gm Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb ahJHm, Aèhc gjFjb ahJHhC S HjWhz ⁵ Sjbchc MhWh ALm, Ad-bLi EBdh Zm-HjWh bhLjb, ShBW HjWhcm

GmUhWic dhHi UIWiAS MhBc EBdhz ⁶ DcdhHi Mmch ShW bhMm Zfs Fcm, Shch HjWhc XTm Kdm Whz HjWhc HhSE MmHjBW Xei cpW, BHjBØm ShWcm UmGLmE Wh, KiWLMe Whz

⁷ E LhZhd Efd, Sjbchcm MhWj FmC Zm-XTm WiS Wh Xhcmz Ad-bLi S XhF-XcmMHhc, Ac WmF Fhbc AfF EfdE ShW dhGhW XcmMHhc EDz ⁸ EBdm HjWhc XTc AfF Mmch, Shch fDShWc bjciU, BZdiL-fDShWm S XDDh ThFiC HjWh Fcmcz Shc FhbcM ZiWhf Fchc WIESm, EGW Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh B UIWiAS MhBc EBdhz

⁹ Sm Mm ZŪhc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFi, Shc aiScm Aèhc Wjcc ZiL Zfs Fcm, DcdhHi gm HjWhc HhSE Xei cD Whz AèhB Wjc ThFi MWb EBLm Fci, gm HjWhc FhbE Xei cBS Xhcm Whz ¹⁰ Ac MhcMic Abd UmGdmC ZjMh MhD, Fm Aèhc AEdhU, Fm fDShWc XjS: MmSh bhWjF WmF XTm Kdm Wh, Shc bjiW ahBcm bgäs Fcm Wh, gm S Aèhc bhWjF WhDz

bgäsM KdE

¹¹ Sjbch bjde ThFiC BGhW gjWiA ABchD, Abchc dhHi YcM Ebd, DFm-EBŪcm bgäs Fchz ¹² Sm Abch MhWj ZhZh AUbc XjS FhZide dhGhW Wh EBz gm ALid BZdiLc bjciU, Bjfh FciA Shc AXW ahBcm GjW FcLidz MhWE Wi FmWm GjW FcLid? gm ghbmfh WhYcbhWi Fhb FcS, EBdm Shc ahBD WmF Fhb FcSz ¹³ E ahB Efd, UIWiAc bhWfm MjUi Sjbchcm IiŪhd, Sm ShBjz EBE Whz ¹⁴ Abch S Abchc bjiW ahBcm bgäs Fci, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch bcW ThFi ZhKiA MiŪnHiS ABLiz Mmch bgäs Fcm Wh, Shch S bcWc HhSE Xei cBLmz ¹⁵ WiMc ahBcm MmHiD IiŪhd, gm S GjWiz Ac Sjbchc MhWh ALm, FjWj GjWic UidE AGmci MiŪnHi Zfs Fcm Whz

¹⁶ Ad-bLiD Abchc dhHi ShW WiMc MhW ZidhB UiLdh, EGhW ThFiC Abch ZjMLi, bgäs Fhcm FDz EGW Abchc ahBc dhHiE Abchc MhW ZidhB UmEA Mcjz ¹⁷ fjfhcE GhBA-YiŪiA ZhKhc ZmZih Mhc ALm, gm Shc ahBc EahZ UmGiAE MjUi KCG bjMiA ZBCD, Sm Shc aiScm Fidh AèhB bgäs Zfs Fcm?

¹⁸ ZhZh EFdcm, Abch Ghdi bjGc bhDA Wh UmGhBA, Fhbc bhMUi MhWj ALd bgäs UmGhBz ¹⁹ SmC Abch ZjMb, Abch gFc dHm ALiz Ac gF Aèhc LhbWm Abchc Uidc SLèi ABZz ²⁰ FhcW Abchc UidmC MjUi Abchem Ulfi FBA chD UmD, Sm Aèh XhF S B Uid ThFi ZCS bghW, gÀdShc MhWpWz

²¹ DcdhHi FBchb, E fjWh Efd, Abchc AXW Uidm MjUi Abchem Ulfi fhBZi Wh Fcm, Sm fhEf FciA Aèhc UcZhcE AMich UiShb Xhcbjz ²² Ac ShW HmLm Abch MmSh bhHibj, BSh ShBW UiZhZ FhcW Abch ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA Kdi, Ac Mm Fhb Fedm ShBW Gjfi EBW, Ghdi EC Fhb Fciz ²³ ShW gjFjb Ebd, Abch MhWj ShW GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh BLh Ad-bLic CXcm BbhW AWi, Ac DFm-EBŪcm bgäs Fciz EC gjFjbc ShBW Abchem UiLpWz ²⁴ Ac Mm ZŪhd ShW gjFjb bhWiA Kdm, gm ShW bhMmC Zfs Fcm, Edh ShBWE Shc bhMm Zfs FcpWz EGW ShBW Abchem Mm XhF cjgj UhW FcLpW, EC cjgjc bhMUi Abch ZjMiAc, ShBW Abchc UidE Zfs FcpWz

4

GhWm-Ucmhd ThFi gicZhc fhZVhW

¹ E fjWh Efd, UIWiAS ZCS a× WZi ZhcBLpWz DcdhHi FmC MjUi ABA FD, Abi cjgjc Zdm bhSichb, Sm Sjbch MdUi Ziðhf FciE Wh, ZcJ MhKhB FciA UmGE, B cjgjc Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLm Fi Whz ² AèhB cjgjcM KiWhc WiEb Ebd, Mm cjgm ðiFhc Fcm bhWjF LjcSm BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiAS SfciY AWLpW, EC cjgjc Aèhc HmL ThFi ABLmz ³ EBdm Mm cjgm EC BLhcm ðiFhc Fcm Wh, B cjgjc Aèhc HmL ThFi

ABLM Whz BSh Ebd GhWm-UcMhdc cgg, EC UcMhdc cgg ABZhc FTh Sjbch AHm gjWL, Ac EGWE gm EC MHSE ALmz

⁴ EBdm E LhZhd Efd, Sjbch S Aèhc bhWjf, gC a× EFdc CXcm Sjbch MiSiLz Sjbchc Uide Mm cgg ALpW, DBW S B MHSc cgg ThFi ZCS bghWz ⁵ ALdm EC a× Efd S EC MHSc, DcdhHi Shch Ghdi MHSc Zjdi Zjdm, Ac MHSmE Shchc Zjdi bhWmz ⁶ Ac Abch Ebdhb Aèhc bhWjzf Aèhcm Mmch KiWm, Shch Abchc Zjdi bhWmz EBdm Mmch Aèhc WhD, Shch Abchc FTh gjWm Whz EC WbjWhD Abch VjFhZhM cgg Ac Aèhb gF cggcm KiWiz

Aèh WiMmC bgäs, Sm bgäsM KdE

⁷ E fjWh Efd, Aèhc UmEA UhW Ebd bgäs, DcdhHi Abch MhWj DFm-EBÛm bgäs Fciz Mm ZÛhc Uide bgäs ALm, Shc MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFi, gm Aèh XhFcm KiWmz ⁸ Ac MmHjc aiScm bgäs WhB, gm S Aèh XhFcm KiWm Wh, FhcW Aèh WiMmC S bgäsZ ⁹ Aèh XhFc bgäs Abchc bhMm EC WbjWhD MhBc EBLm, ShBW ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm EC UlWiAs ZmMiLpW, MhSm DW ClièD Abch AGmci MiÛnHi ghLid FcShb Xhciz ¹⁰ Ac Abch MmW Aèh XhFcm bgäs FcLdhd BdH FjØh WhD, ZcJ ShBW WiMmC Abchcm bgäs Fcia, Abchc HjWhc FyCh EBZhc dhHi, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm MHSE XhPhB Uidh, EFOhcmC FD bgäsZ

¹¹ E fjWh Efd, Aèh XhFm MmZdh Abchcm Edh bgäs Fcdh, Sm Abchc dhHiE Mcjc Ebd DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fchz ¹² Aèhcm S FmC FjWjUiW UmGLm Whz EGW Abch MjUi DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fci, Sm ZjMh MhBZ, ShBW Abchc Uide Zfs FcpW, ShW bgäsM Abchc Uide XjchXjc Yd VcLmz ¹³ Abchcm ShW cgg bjZhcF UhW FcLpW, DcdhHi ZjMchb, Abch ShW bhMm Zfs Fci, Ac ShBWE Abchc bhMm Zfs FcpWz ¹⁴ Abch WiMm UmGLi, UmGiA ghci EC fhÀi Uichb, MHSc SchwMAdh Fh×hci gifhZm, HhBZi ZhYo ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhcm ZmMiLpWz ¹⁵ DcdhHi Mm MWm ðiFhc Fcm, gMcS BLhc Ebdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, Shc Uide ðDEJ Aèh XhF Zfs FcpW, Ac gm-E Aèhc bhMm Zfs Fcmz ¹⁶ Abchc dHm Aèhc Mm bgäs ALm, BGhW Abch MhWi, MhWiA DFiWE Fciz

ALdm Aèh WiMmC bgäsC bgäsC bhMm Mm ZÛh Zfs Fcm, gm Aèhc bhMmC Zfs Fcm, Ac Aèh XhFE Shc bhMm Zfs FcpWz ¹⁷ EC WbjWhD bgäs Abchc Uide bhMm XjchXjc YdAdh Edz SmC FiAbSc UiW Abch fhEfi Zwi, FhcW EC MHSE Abch ShW cJHm cJHi HmLiz ¹⁸ bgäsC bhMm FjWj Qc-aD WhB, fjèAwh bgäsM ZcJ Qc-aDcm GmUhb UmDz Qc-aDc bhMm S fhMh XhEAc ahZ-fhZ ALm, DcdhHi Qc-aD Mhc aiScm, gm bgäsC fjèAwh Yd VcLm Whz

¹⁹ Sm Abch Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fci, FhcW ShBW Abchcm Xddh bgäs FcLpWz

²⁰ Ac Mm bhWfm FD, gm Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, FBA Shc bjbW ahBcm IiÛhd, gm S biLh bhSchz FhcW WiMc KCGm UmGh ahBcm MmHiD bgäs Fcm Wh, A-UmGh Aèhcm Fidh bgäs FcZ? ²¹ Abch S ShW HmL ThFi EC gjFjb XhBLi, Mm ZÛhd Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcm, gm MhWj Shc ahBcmE bgäs Fcmz

5

BLhc Aèhc GhL bhDac MW bhWiA MpB EE

¹ gMcS BLhc Ebdh Aèhc EAUh Fch gC Ad-bLi, BGhW Mmch DFiw Fcm, Shch MWb EBLm Aèhc Wjc ThFiz MhWE Wi, Mm bhWfm FjWj bh-ZhYcm bgäs Fcm, gm Dchc AEdhUcmE bgäs FcZz ² Sm Aèh XhFc AEdhUcm bgäsC ZmXhc Fidh ZjMhBShb? Aèh XhFcm bgäs Fcia ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA

KddmC ZjMh MhD, Abch ghLhC ShW AEdhUcm bgäs Fciz ³ Aèhc gjFjb-AgFhb bhWiA KdhC Ebd Aèhcm bgäs Fchz Ac ShW gjFjb-AgFhb bhWh S Gjz FPIw FjWj Fhb WhDz ⁴ FhcW Aèhc Wjcc AEdhU Efd B MHSc CXcm MpB EBW, Ac MHSc dhehBS Mm MiWifc Zdm MpB EBLi, BFOh Ebd Abchc BbhWz ⁵ gMcS BLhc Ebdh Aèhc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, BGhW Mmch DFiW Fcm, B MHSc dhehBS ShchC Ghdi MpB EDz

⁶ BLh Ad-bLi Ebdh gC MW, MmBW XhWi Ac dCc Zdm UIWiAS ABLpWz ShBW Ghdi XhWic MciAD WhD, Zcj gC XhF HJLdc XhWi Ac LdiZE MhW FjczhWic dCc Zdm ABLpWz BSh ZmXhcm AèhB XhF cjgm fhÀi Uich, Ac EC cjgj S gFz ⁷ ALdm SiWE fhÀid fhÀi Uich: ⁸ cjgj, XhWi Ac dC, EC SiW fhÀic fhÀi DF fbhWz ⁹ bhWfc bjGc fhÀi MmZdh Abch bhWi, Sm Aèhc UmEA fhÀi S AcE bmZjs, ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèhc ZmXhcm ShBW Edh fhÀi UiLpWz ¹⁰ Ac EC bhDac MWc CXcm Mmch BbhW AWm, Shchc UidmE ECdh fhÀi UmDz EGW AèhB fhÀicm Mmch bhWLM Wh, Shch S ðEJ AèhcmC biLh bhSch ZhWhBdiLm, FhcW AèhD WiMm ShW bhDac MWc ZmXhcm Mm fhÀi UiLpW, Shch BSh bhWLM Whz ¹¹ ShW fhÀi Ebd, ShBW WiMm Abchcm AGmchSc MiŪnHi UhW FcLpW, EC MiŪnHi ShW GhL bhDac MWc HmLm ALmz ¹² Mm bhWfm EC bhDac MWcm XhBLm, gm MiŪnHiE XhBLmz Ac Aèhc gC bhDac MWcm Mmch XhBLm Wh, Shch B MiŪnHiE XhBLm Whz

¹³ ahBApWcm, Sjbch Mmch BLh BZWjèhc CXcm BbhW AWL, Sjbchcm MhWhWic dhHi Abi BSh dmGdhh, Sjbch AGmchSc MiŪnHi XhBdiLz ¹⁴ EGW Abch ShW UcZhcE EC fhEf XhBLi, ShW bcMi bhYiF Abch FjØh bhHidm, BSh ShBW gjWzhz ¹⁵ Abch MmZdh MhWi, Abch MmSh bhHi BSh ShBW gjWpW, Sm DEGHWE MhWi, ShW UcZhcE Abch MmSh bhHiLi, BSh Wióis XhBdiLiz

¹⁶ FmC MjUi FjWj bjbW ahBcm Edh DF HjWh FchS UmGm, Mm HjWh bCSc XTi WhD, Sm gm AcM Fcdm AèhD gC ahBcm gmYhMS FcZhz Abi BWE EC dhGhW HjWhc FTH FBchb, Mmchc HjWh bCSc XTi WhDz EBdm bWE chGiE, bCSc XTi HjWhE ALm, Bdh HjWhc ZmXhcm AcM Fchc dhHi Abi FBchb Whz ¹⁷ ALdm gFd MhSc WhYcbhWiC HjWh, EBdm gFd HjWh S bCSc XTi WhDz

¹⁸ Abch MhWi, Aèhc Wjc ThFi Mm ZŪh EFdc MWb EBLm, Dch HjWhc FhbE ZŪi cD Whz Zcj Aèhc Wjcm MWb dEA gC GhL bhDac MWm Shchc MhWc gmYhMS FcpW, BZdiLm Shchcm FZMh FcS Xhcm Whz ¹⁹ Ac Abch S MhWi, Ghdi AbchC EBdhh Aèhc bhWjf, ZhU-ZhFi Aih MHSC BZdiLc XhEc Sdmz ²⁰ Abch DEGHWE MhWi, Aèhc GhL bhDac MW ABA ghei Abchcm EC AGd UiLpW, MhSm gF Aèhcm Abch KiWiz Sm gF Aèhc dHm Abchc bidW EBLm, bhWi ShW GhL bhDac MW BLh Ad-bLic dHm Abchc bidW EBLmz ShBWC S gF Aèh, ShBWC AGmci MiŪnHiz

²¹ E LhZhd Efd, gFd WbjWhc bjcSiXjMh ThFi ZhKiA cEz AbiW |

XZiï BÕid fciY 24 Wæc LiXhch UILch ghÛhw XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi SfcY WmEAc EWjbhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm EC LgiYh dmGh EBLmz BGhW Ebd ShW dmGh UILch KiPiz BSh dmGhc FhdE Ad-bLic ZhU-ZhFi gFd LhghZic bCS EBHmLid, Ghdi ShBW MiÛh ALdh, DcdhHi ShW XciKD EBHmLm, gC bjçai Whbmz

B LgiYhc bhMm ZmHb LhdZhw FBA MmW HmLm dmGLpW, DBW ALdm FjWj bhWjf WhD, gC MbhWhc DF MbhSz ZmHbc AEdhU ZdSm, MbhSc fUBfsz Ac ZmHbc ZBW, dmGFc DdhFhc MbhSz ShBW bjbiW ahB EFdc HmLm biWsi Fcch, DFm-EBÛm bhDA-bgäs Fche dhHiz Ac a× bCdhWh EFdc Shdib ThFi gjfiAc EAc dhHi FBchz BShD FBSh, gMcS BLh cÄ-bhjfc FjWj bhWjf WhD, ShBW Ghdi cjgj, DcdhHi cÄ-bhjfc fcidm Abch MmFjWj WhXhF Fhb FcShb Xhci, BShD FjWj EfZiVh WhD, Ghdi cjgj Ebd Uhbiz B LgiYhc 7 ADASE ALm, “MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS MmHiD bhSm gm Ebd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-Ucmhdz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb MhWhWi 1:1-3 ADAS

(G) gFm Ac bgäsM KdE 1:4-11

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:12-13

Lhdhb MhWhWi

¹ Abi gC bjçaiD BSh dmGchb, Aèhc XLÛc gC ZmHb LhdZhw Ac ShW AEdhU EFdc HmLmz Aèhb gFc GhSicm Abi Mhchcm bgäs Fci, Ghdi Abi WhD, AcE MS bhWfm Aèhb gF MhWLPw Shch gFdm Mhcm bgäs FcpW, EC Sjbchc HmLm dmGchbz ² EC gF S EGW Abchc aiScm Zfs Fcm Ac gc-ghbmfh Abchc dHm cBZz

³ gF Ac bgäsC GhSicm, HhBZi ZhY Aèh XhF Ac EC ZhYc GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, DBWC BLh Ad-bLi, Dche ScY ThFi cgbS, bmgmcZhWi Ac fhØi Abchc dHm cBZz

gFm Ac bgäsM KdE

⁴ HhBZi ZhYo Mmdh gjFjb UiLpW, gC gjFjb bhYiF AXWhc FDMW XjA-XjeiW Aèhb gFc XTm Kdmc UmGiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLiz ⁵ E bhDac LhdZhw, AXWhc HmLm Abhc DFOh EWjçV ALm, Abch MhWj XcSmFm DFm-EBÛcm bgäs Fciz Ac EC Mm EWjçV Abi FciAc, BOh S WDA FjWj gjFjb WhD, Zcj bjde ThFiC Abch EC gjFjb XhBLdhhbz ⁶ Aèhc gjFjb bhYiF KdhC Ebd bgäsZ Sjbch XDdh ThFi Mm gjFjbc FTh gjWiA AbchD, EdhGhW bgäsC XTm KdEz

⁷ UIWiAS EGW ZCS dhGhW VjFhZhM ZhcBLpWz MmShD FpW, bhWjf LjcSm gMcS BLh Ad-bLi UIWiAS ABLpW Wh, Bdh bhS Mmch bhSm Dch Ebd gC VjFhZhM Ac GhWm-Ucmhdz ⁸ Sm Sjbch gjfiAc cBE, MhSm Sjbchc bmWSc Yd Wh AchBA fjèAwh Xjçjeh FhbhBShD Xhcz

⁹ MmSh bhWfm Ad-bLic UmEA Shdibc fibh XhceB MhBW, ShW Shdibc aiScm cpW Wh, Shchc Uidc aiScm Aèh WhBz Ebdm Mm bhWjf ShW Shdibc CXcm Tic cD, Shc Uidc bhMm HhBZi ZhY Ac ShW GhL bhDac MW BZWjèh, B ULBEMWC ALpWz ¹⁰ FjWj CihU Sjbchc HmLm ABdm gm MjUi EC dhGhW

Shdib Wh UmD, Sm Shcm Lhdhb FciE Wh, Ac Sjbchc ZheiS AfcDE UiE Whz

¹¹ Shcm MmHiD Lhdhb FcZ, gm S EHjc ZU Fhbc ahHi EBZz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹² Sjbchc HmLm S Abhc AcE ZCS FTh dmGhc ALid, EBdm FhHM-Fdbm gFdSh dmGShb KhBchb Whz ZcJ Abhc GiAd EBd, Abi WiMm ABA Sjbchc dHm ZBA LhbWh-LhbWi HY Fcbj, SmC gFdc aiSecc Gjfi biOZz

¹³ AXWhc Mm ZBWcm AèhD XLÙ FcLpW, ShW AEdhU EFdm AXWhcm Lhdhb MhWhBchz AbiW|

XZiï BŌid fciY 25 Wæc LiXhch SiLch ghŪhw XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi gMcS ghŪhwMm (ch:) KiPic AFhcm EC LgiYh dmGLpWz dmGhc FhdE ShW Whb Wh FBA Ghdi gC bjçai FBA XciKD UilpWz gMcS BLhD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmîE SfcYi WmEAc EWjbhW 50-60 ZLc ZhUm BGhW dmGh EBLmz BGhW Ebd ShW dmGh SiW Wæc KiPi, Aih BŌid fciYc bhMm gFd ThFi gjcj LiXhchz

B LgiYhGhW HCL Whbc DFMW bjbW ahBc HmLm dmGLpW, EC ahBD GjZ bmbhWUhc FcSh, ShBW DFMW XhÀh BbhWUhc ALdhz Ac UiïY Whbm DF GZiL ZmOh ALid, gm WmShHici FciA MbhScm UGd FcS KhBLm, dmGFm Shc ZicjDm gjfiAci UilpWz

EC LiXhchc 11 ADASE ALm, “Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm EBd Aèhc ZŪh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz”

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY 1:1-8 ADAS

(G) a× UiïYc WmShHici Ac Uibiï ahBc fjWhb 1:9-12

(H) ZiUhDB Lhdhb 1:13-15

gMcS HCLcm Lhdhb Ac ShciY

¹ AèhB gFc GhSicm Abi Mhcm bgäs Fci, Abhc bhDac Uli HCLc HmLm, Abi gC bjçaiD BSh dmGchbz

² E bhDac Uli, Abi ULA FciAc Sjbhc gÀdSh MhWj fPiF ahZm Kdm, AcE KhBAC Sjbhc Uid Mmdh ahdh Sjbhc fcid-HScE MhWj Edh ahdh ThFmz ³ Sjbhc EGhW ThFi FDMW bjbW ahB ABA FBdh, AèhB gFc ZmXhcm Sjbi Zjdm bMZJS AL, BGhW gjWiA Abi GjZ Gjfi EBLz ⁴ Abhc AEdhU Efd AèhB gFc XTm Kdch gjWiA Gjfi dhHmc, BGhW ThFi Ze Ac FjWj Gjfic GZc ED Wi?

⁵ E bhDac Uli, Sjbhc EKiwH gC bjLhYic ahBAPWcm Mmdh GmMbs FcL, BSh S GhOi bjbWc Fhbz ⁶ Sjbhc bhDA-bgäsc FTh Shch MbhSc gjcj-Ze gFdc LhbWm FBLmz EGW Aèhc Gjfi bhYiF Shchem Lgi-LhdhbSm XhPhWic ZmZih Fci UmE, Sm AcE ahdh EBZz ⁷ Shch Ghdi Ad-bLic SZdiHE ZhcBLpW, Scifhc ZhBch bhWfc HmL ThFi FjWj fhBì dBLpW Whz ⁸ DcdhHi EC dhGhW bhWfcm fhBì Fch Mcjc, MhSm gF FhbE AbchE fciF ThFiz

a× UiïYc WmShHici Ac Uibiï ahBc fjWhb

⁹ Abi AHm MbhSc HmLm DGhW KiPi dmGLdhb, EBdm GZiL UiïYo MbhSc WmShHici FcS KhD, DcdhHi gm Abchc FTh gjWm Whz ¹⁰ EGW gm MmSh Fcm, Abi ABA ghci BSh gFdcM MhWhBbjz gm Abchem Bjfh FciA ZCS biLh ZUWhb cOhBLmz Ghdi BGhW WhD, bjbW FjWj ahBcm gm bhWmc Wh, Ac EBŪ Mmch bhWS KhD, ShchemE ZhVh Umc, DbWFi MbhS ThFi Zhc Fci Umcz

¹¹ E bhDac Uli, Sjbi ZU Fhbc GcmUi Wh UCehBA Zcj WmF Fhb FcEz Mm bhWfm WmF Fhb Fcm gm EBd Aèhc ZŪh, Ac MmHiD ZU Fhb Fcm, gm S Aèhc UcfW XhBLm Whz ¹² MhWE Wi, gFdmC Uibiï ahBc fjWhb HhBch, DbWFi ðDEJ Aèhc gFmE DW ShciY Fchz AbchE DW ShciY Fchb, Ac Sjbi S MhWE Abchc bjGc FTh ghLhz

ZiUhDB Lhdhb

¹³ ahBcm, Sjbhc HmLm dmGhc ZCSh ALid, EBdm Fdbm-FhdiD gFdSh dmGchb Whz ¹⁴ Afh ALm, GjZ MdUi Sjbhc dHm UmGh-fhÀhs EBZ, EC fbD bjGh-bjGi gFdSh HY Fcbjz ¹⁵ Sjbhc Ulí EFdmE Sjbhcm Lhdhb MhWhBLpWz Abchc gFd ZŪl-zhŪZcm Lhdhb MhWhBEz ALLhdhbj AdhBFjb|

XZiï BÕid fciY 26 Wæc LiXhch Ad-DgJUh XciKiSi

Aèh XhFc gjFjbm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic ghSW ahB gMcS BAFjZc (ch:) AXW ahB DgJUhD (ch:) EC LgiYhGhW dmGLpWz gMcS BLh Ad-bLiD UIWiA ThFi ZmgmiE SfcY WmEAc EWjhbW 40-50 ZLc ZhUm EC LiXhch dmGh EBLmz

a× MmSh CihU EFdm WiMcm BbhWUhc FBA UhZi FcS, Shhc ZmXhcm gjfiAc EAc dhHi EC LiXhchs Shdib ALmz BShc gmf Ufh FiSh EBZ, EGhW MhWhBd EBLmz Ac AHc MbhWhc FjWj FjWj WhYcbhW bhWjf, dhÛSi Yiciih Ac Shhc FCbc CUhgCW UmEA EBLmz

dmGfM BLhDB CçS EFdcm FBch, AèhD Sjbchcm Mm BbhW UhW FcLpW, EC BbhWc dhHi Uidm-MhWm dhehB FchS cEz

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) Lhdhb Ac UIA 1:1-2 ADAS

(G) a× CihUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE 1:3-16

(H) BbhWm ZhKiA cE 1:17-23

(I) ZiUhDB UIA 1:24-25

¹ Abi DgJUh S LhghZi BAFjZc ahB Ac gMcS BLh Ad-bLic Hjdhbz Abchc HhBzi ZhY Aèh XhFm Mmchcm bgäs FcpW, Mmch AèhB Uhes XhBLpW, Ac BLh Ad-bLiD Mmchc gmYhMS FcpW, EC LgiYhGhW Abi Dchc HmLm dmGchbz ² Sjbche CXcm Zmf Fci bmgmcZhWi, fhØi Ac bgäs Mhei cCFz

a× CihUc ZicjÐm BbhWi dhehB KhdhE

³ E bhDac Uli EFd, Abch gFdm bidi Mm WhMhSc ahHi EBLi, EC WhMhSc ZmXhcm Abi GjZ GiAdi ÈBA Sjbche HmLm dmGShb KhBLiz DcbhMm ZjMdhb, AcE UcFhc ALm BbhWc dhHi dhehBc ZmXhcm dmGiA Sjbchcm CSfng UmEAz AèhD ShW XhF ZÛh EFdcm KicFhd dhHi Mm BbhWi VW UIlpW, EC BLhDB BbhWc XÀm Uidm-MhWm dhehB Fch S Mejz ⁴ BShc Mejc EBLm, FhcW MmSh bhWfm Zm-UiWi Fhbc fhMh XhBZhc FTh AH ThFiC dmGh ALid, Sdm Sdm ESh bhWjf ABA Sjbche UDe ghbhB HmLmz Abchc Aèhc cgbScm Shhc ZU GhBf biOhWic ASiAc ZhWhBLm, Ac Abchc DFbhÿ bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CdOh Kdmz

⁵ Sm EC ZmXhc S Sjbch Gjz andh FciC MhWE, Sh-E Abi Ghdi EGhW bWE FchB Uichb, bife Umf ThFi Zwi BLchBdem AMhU FciA AWhc ZhUm, Shhc bhMc MmShD BbhW AWLid Wh, bhdiFm Shchcm ZiWhf FcLdhz ⁶ Ac MmSh Yiciih EFdm WiMc UhD-UhDBÿ AUhD Wh FciA, WiMc AfW ThFi gci HmLdh, AèhD Shchcm KicFhd Vci fiFdUi ZhÛia HBW AÛhBc IcE chGLpW ghfcc UiWc dhHiz ⁷ EC dhGhW gMcS dJS WZic MbhWhc LhUlB, Abjch Ac FhÛh-FhLhc gFd OhCWc bhWfm EShc dhGhW MiWh FcLid, Ghdi MiWh WhD, Shch GjZ GZiLi MiWh FchD KicFhd Vci ULMGE MdZ, BSh Ebd DFOh WifhWhz

⁸ DcZhUmE Ec a× CihU EFd, MmShD ZhMm GjAZ UmGi UmGi Shdib UmBW, Shch GZiLi Fhb FcpW, FjWjMhS fhfW bhWpW Wh, Ac ZhSjWi fcUhc EFdc ZUWhb HhBWz ⁹ DbWFi ALbhWc fcUhc Yiciih biFhBdm MmZdh gMcS bjLhc dhf dBA BZdiLc dHm ScFh-ScFi FcLdh, EC fbD ShBW BZdiL-fDShWc ZUWhb HhBA Uli fhBZi Fche fhEf Fedh Wh, Zcj FBdh, “bhdiFm MhWj Sjbchcm ZÛ FcpWz” ¹⁰ Ebdm EC a× CihU EFdm MmSh ZjMm Wh EShc ZUWhb HhD, Ac Mjdi MhWjAcc dhGhW WiMc AGdm WiMc fcZWhf IOhDz ¹¹ BSh S dhÛsi!

BHjBW ZhZh AUbc dhÛsi Xjs FhZide dhGhW ZWLpWz UIWiAZi dhac AfhD Shch gC a× WZi Zhhdhbc GhBfc ASE WiMcm fxi UiLmz Ac bjLh WZic ZhD ZiHei MhEch gC WmSh Fjchgc dhGhW Shchc ZiWhf ALmz

¹² Sm EC dhÛsi ESh ABA MmZdh Zm-fcbc dhGhW Sjbchc bmMZhWi GhD, EC fbD BSh EBMhBW Sjbchc GhWic Thdc bDdhz Shch Ghdi WiMc ðhcTc VhÛh Fcmz Shch Ebdh ALbhWE Cech gjUh bmIc KhFh, Zh ZhHhWE UIBZhc bch-gjFWh Yd HhL, MmHiD Yd Wh VchD, Meo-Yeo gjciA SjdiA YhdhBd EBLmz ¹³ Ac Shch Ebdh SjYhWc Fhdc UciAc RoCc dhGhW, UciAc RoCD Mmdh YoWhcm ahfhBA SjdM, Shchc ZU Fhbc fcbE Edh ahfiA Cpmz Shch Ebdh, KhBcEZhD KÀc UmEch Smchc dhGhW, BShc gmF Ufh Ebd gc-ghbmfhFjc dhHi Mbh chGh HBW AÛhBcz

¹⁴ ZhZh AUbc GhÛhWc fhS Wæc MW gMcS BUtiLmE ESh bhWfc ZmXhcm FBA HmLpW, “gjWE, bhWfc ZiKhc Fchc dhHi, bhdiF-bCdhD ShW AMhc AMhc XZiï Yiciih dBA ABchz ¹⁵ MmShD Zm-UiWi Fhb FcLpW Ac ShW Zicjðm dhÛsi bhS bhSiLpW, EGW EC Zm-UiW HjWhHhc EFdc XhEWh gifhZm ShBW BShcm XjchXjc Ülfi fhBZi FchS ABchz” ¹⁶ BShD S ghbmfhC Wh-LZci FcpW, WiMc FXhdcm UlfBW Ac Shchc ZU GhBfc Zfm KdpWz Shchc gFd bhSE WiMc ZehB-ZmOhHici UmGhBW, ðhcT ghLidc dhHi bhWfc aMWh FcpWz

BbhWm ZhKiA cE

¹⁷ Ebdm E bhDac Ulí Efd, Abi Sjbchcm FBchb, Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi EFdm AHm MmSh ZhShBLpW, BSh bWE chGiEz ¹⁸ Dch Sjbchcm EC gjfiAci UiSh Wh Wi, “AGmci MbhWhS XcmMHhccm PhOðOh-bfFch Fchc DFMhS bhWjf ABZH, ABA Shchc Zm-UiWi ZU GhBf bhYiF KdZhz” ¹⁹ UIWiAZi ahZc BSh bhWfcm Ghdi UdhUdi dhHhBW, Shchc aiScm AèhB XhF cjgj WhBz

²⁰ Sh-E bhDac ahBApW, Sjbchc EC WiGjS XhF-XZiï BbhWc CXcm ac FciA WiMcm HeiA Sjdhs cE, Ac XhF cjgm Fhbid EBA bjWhMhS FchS cEz ²¹ Aèhc bgäSc bhMm WiMcm ZhÛia chGE, Ac AGmci MiÛnHi XhBZhc AfhD Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic bmgmcZhWic dhHi Zhc KhEz ²² Sjbchc bhMm Mmchc BbhWm deh-Keh Fcm, Shchcm UDA FcEz ²³ AHjBW ThFi SjdiA AWiA bhWfc MhW ZhKhEz Ac HjWhc ZU GhBfc MhdhD MmShc MiÛnHi ZcZhU EBHmLm, BShc YiÛc WhXhF FhXe GhWcmE IiÛh FcE, Ac WiMcm gmYhMSm chGiA Shchcm UDA FcEz

ZiUhDB ULA

²⁴ Ac Mm AèhD Sjbchcm Cih GhEA ThFi ZhKhBW, MmBW WiGjS ghdSm Sjbchcm Gjfi-ZhfiD ShW fhW-SMèic LhbWm AMic FcSh XhcpW, ²⁵ gC DFBhï Aèh MmBW Abchc MhW ZhKhBW, ShW Mhdhd-fhW, bgibh, FjUcSi Zd-fÄi Ac chM-GmbSh Abchc bhdiF BLh Ad-bLic CLièhD MhBc ECF, gÄd MjHc AH ThFi EGW XcMØ Ac MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfhC Edh ECFz AbiW|

XZiï BÕid fciY 27 Wæc LiXhch MhBch Fhdhb XciKiSi

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchGhW Ebd, ALbhWi FiShZ XZiï BÕid fciYc fmf LiXhchz Aèh XhFc gFJbm EC LiXhch dmGLpW, gMcS BLh Ad-bLic bhDac LghZi gMcS ghÛhw (ch:)z gMcS BLhd ZmgmîE SfcY WmEAc ZhUm 60-65 ZLcc FhdE BGhW dmGh EBLmz EC LiXhch dmGhc fbD Ad-bLic CçS EFdc CXcm GjZ Zmfi Mjddb-ESHKhc ALidz EC ghdSc bhMm bjbïW EFdcM Afh-CSfhg MjHhWi, LZc Fch, Ac EC Mjddb bhMmE BbhWm bMZjS cBA Aèhc Uczhcc Xjcéhcc dhHi MjBS cBSm Xchbif UmEA EBLmz EC LiXhchc dHm AHc MbhWhc WZi gMcS UhWiAd, gMcS gmfFid Ac gMcS MhFhciAc (A:) FiShZc dHm ZCS bid ALmz Dc bhMm dmGh ALm, FiAbSc AHm bjbïW EFdc ghd-gFiFS Fidh EBZ, FS Zmfi Mjddb-bLiZS EBZ, ZhUm Aèh XhFm gMcS BLh Ad-bLic CLièhd dhÛsi fDShWcm DÀmZhcm ZiWhf FcidiZh, Ac EC fbD Mmch BbhWm bMZjS cBZh, Shch Aèhc Uczhc ThFi Xjcéhc XhBZhz

B LiXhchS XhBZh, fhSOH BLhDB MbhSc HmLm KiPic ahfhD ZDAWi dmGh ALmz EC fhSE MbhSc PiFhWh EBDHi, gC Abdc cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umf, ZcSbhW Sjcé Umfc Xóib DdhFhz MbhSc ghd-gFiFS ZjMh, Ac Abch MhWiA gchi WiMc MiÛnHis Abd Fch Mcjcz

EC LiXhchS ZCS ZhSjWi Wæc dmGh ALmz EC Wæcc FiLj bhWi ECdh EBS Xhcm:

2 = gFc ZmXhcm fhÀi UmEA; ghbmfh UlBMWc fhÀi Mcjcz

4 = Aèhc Acf Ac EC ZmXhcm; DcdhHi FhZh fciY Ebd KhBcfJWi, MhSm EC Acfc dHm bid UmGh MhDz

6 = bhWjf Ac HjWhHhc bhWfc ZmXhcm; LD Wæc UiW bhWjf XDUh, Ac LD Ebd XZiï Wæc 7 ThFi Fbz DcdhHi 666 ZjMhD, FiAbSc AHm Aih UlWiAcM Zm-XTm WiZhc dhHi Mm Ucmhd ABZ Shc Whbc bhcfh Zh Wæcz

7 = Aèhc XZiï Wæc, GhL Fci ShW WiMc XjchXjc Fhbc ZmXhcm; fhS UiWm ALbhW-MbiWc gFdSh XDUh, EC LiXhchc bhMm Aèhc XjchXjc XZiï XtMhc fhS MbhS, Ac ShW XjchXjc HMZ RhdiZhc fhS WbjWh Zhc Zhc CèmG Fch EBLmz

12 = Aèhc GhL XtMh; gMcS BLhc AHm ALid ZWi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhw, ZhUm gMcS BLhc ZhcEMW GhL LghZi, DcdhHi 12+12=24, Ac 12*12=144 ZjMhD, gFd MbhWhc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1000 = Aih UlWiA Zh Xjch DF MjH; DcdhHi 144000 ZjMhD gFd MbhWhc Ac Aih UlWiAc Aèhc GhL XtMh EFdz

1260 = fhS ZLcc EcVmF UiWz CXcc fhS UmGZh

MhBch Fhdhb LiXhchc bhMm WhWhW WbjWhc UcfWc bhMUi, ESis, ZcSbhW, aZiFg gFd MbhWhc FTh dmGh EBLmz 1 cfJ 19 ADASE ALm, "DcdhHiC Sjbi EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSH gAdsh Sjbi dmGiA TEZ"

DcbhMm ALm,

(F) LghZi ghÛhw Zmgmî UcfW 1 cfJ

(G) fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf 2-3 cfJ

(H) Aèhc XZiï SÇc UcfW 4-5 cfJ

(I) HMZi fhSOH fid-Khàe Ac fhSOH fiqHh 6-11 cfJ

(K) fDShW UhWZc dHm Aèhc GhL ZÛhc MjÐ 12:1-14:5 ADAS

(L) AGmci fhSOh HMZ 14:6-16:21

(M) WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc 17:1-19:10

(N) AGmchSc ZiKhc 19:11-20:15

(O) WDA XDUh 21-22 cjFj

LhghZi ghÛhWc Zmgmîi UcfW

(1:1-20)

Lhdhb Ac Ula

¹ EC FiShZE MSSh dmGh EBLm, BSh Aèh XhFm BLh Ad-bLicm MhWh-
BLpW, Ac Ad-bLiD BSh MhBc FcLpWz Tjeh UiWc aiScm MmSh MmSh ZmXhc
Wióis IoiZ, BSh MhSm ShW Hjdhb EFdm MhWpWz Ad-bLiD ShW Yiciùh
XhPhBA WiMc Hjdhb LhghZi ghÛhWcm BSh gFdSh MhWhBdhz ² LhghZi
ghÛhWm Aèhc Fhdhb Ac BLh Ad-bLic fhÀic ZmXhcm MS UcfW UmGdh, EC
UcfWc ZmXhcmC ShBW MZhwZÛi Uidhz ³ Ac gC MWC WmF-FXhdi, MmBW
B Fhdhb AHhB Gzc EFd SidhES FcpW, Ac ShchË WmF-FXhdi, Mmch B Fhdhb
gjWpW, gjWiA gchi Abd FcpW; FhcW fbD S VhcE ABËmz

⁴⁻⁵ Sm Abi ghÛhWm cjbhW ZhUfhBc ALiA Umfc fhSE MbhSc HmLm EC
MZhWZÛi dmGchbz MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh
gCAèh XhF, Ac ShW SÇc LhbWm Mm fhS WbjWhc cjjg ThFpW, Dch Ac MmBW
gF-ghdhd fhÀi gC BLh Ad-bLiD Sjbchem cgbS Ac fhØi UhW FcCÀhz ShBW
S bjcUh EFdc bhM ThFi XDdh MiÛh EBA CPiLpW, ShBWC UIWiAc chMh
EFdc ZhUfhz ShBW Abchem bgàs FcpW, DcdhHi WiMc MhW FjcZhWi UiA,
Abchem HjWhc fhMh ThFi ZhKhBLpWz ⁶ ShBW Abchem dBA DF ZhUfhB
SiAc FciA, ShW HhBZi ZhY Aèhc DZhUÿic dhHi BbhB ZhWhBLpWz ShW bgibh
Ac FjUcSi Zd gc-ghbmfh ZEABd cCFz AbiWz

⁷ gjWE, ShBW bmIc KhFhS EBA SfcY AWch, XcSmFm ShWcm KCGUi
UmGZ, Mhch dhFeiUi ZhWhBd LdiZE HhTiA ShWcm FhSd FcLid ShchË
UmGZ, Ac ShW dhHi UIWiAc gFd MhSiD Mjcm Mjcm FhÛizh ECdhC ECF,
AbiWz ⁸ Aèh bhZjUm ZhShBch, “AbiC AdiY Ac BA, MmBW ALpW, MmBW
ALdh Ac MmBW ghbmfh cBZh AbiC fcZ-fÃibhwz”

gMcS BLhc Wjcc Ljcs

⁹ Abi S Sjbchc ahB ghÛhw, gMcS BLhc CçS EAD AbiE Sjbchc dhGhW DFB Fi,
DFB ZhUfhB Ac DFB LZcc ahHi EBLiz Aèhc Fhdhb SZdiH FchD Ac BLhc XÀm
MZhWZÛi UmEAD Abchem XhSbjL Whbc UiXE WiA ZWZhf UmEA EBLidz

¹⁰ Dc bhMm gMcS BLhc XZiÿi UiW, DF cZiZhem Abi AèhB XhF cjjg bhMm
XjchXjc QkZi Hmdhb, EbW fbD Abhc GemUi fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW DF
AEAM gjWdhbz ¹¹ gjWdhb, FjWj DF Mwm Abchem FBch, “gjWE, Sjbj EGW
MmSh UmGchD, BSh DF FiShZE dmGE, dmGiA BYiL, BMbic, YcHhb, TjASich,
LhcUi, YidhUmdYiA Ac dhEUiFmA OhCWc fhSE MbhSc HmLm XhPhËz”

¹² Abhc dHm MmBW bhSich, ShWcm UmGhc GiAdm Abi GemUi Ijcdhb,
IjciA UmGi, fjWhc fhSOh KmchHUhWiz ¹³ EC KmchHUhWic bhMGhWE
BZWm-AUbc dhGhW DFMWcm UmGdhbz ShW YiÛ Xhe XcMØ dhæh
XhBØhzi, Ac ZjFjc CXcm fhWhdi DF XOóiz ¹⁴ ShW bhThe Kjd Ulvc dhGhW
Vdh KFKFhz ShW KCG AHjWic djÀhc dhGhWz ¹⁵ Xhe EBdHi, AHJBWUi
MhdhBA bhÿiA Xciéhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, Ac ShW Hdhc AEAM Ebd,
Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc dhGhWz ¹⁶ ShW bjGc Ljcs ALid
Xjch Ndbd Fch fjcm dhGhWz ShW bjG ThFi VhchBd DGhW SdjAc ZhcBd,

B SdjAcc UlBE HhdhZhd Vhc ALid, Ac ShW QhBW ASE ALid ALbhWc fhSOH Smchz

¹⁷ ShWm UmGiA Abi bchc dhGhW ShW XhEc FhÜhs Xei cBdbbz SmC ShW WiMc QhBWc AS Abhc CXcm TBA FBdh, “QchBE Whz AbiC ACAd Ac AbiC AGmc, ¹⁸ AbiC ghBCd-FhBCb, MmBW WiMm WiMm gc-ghbmfh ALiz Abhc bCS EBLid, EBdm EGW Abi MjH MjH Vci KicFhd MiÜh ALiz bCS Ac FDZcc KhZi Abhc ASE ALmz ¹⁹ DcdhHiC Sjbj EGW MmSh UmGchD, Dc AHm MmSh IOiLm Ac ZhUm MmSh IOiZ, BSh gÀdsh Sjbj dmGiA TEZ ²⁰ Sjbj fjWhc Mm fhSOH KmchHUHwiUmGL Ac Abhc QhBW ASE fhSOH Smch UmGL, BShc bhWi EBD, fhSE Smch EBD fhS MbhSc fhSMW Yiciih, fhSOH KmchHUHwi EBD gC fhSE MbhSz

fhSE MbhSc dhHi CXUmf

2

(2:1-3:22)

(1) BYiLiA MbhSc HmLm

¹ “BYiL OhCWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm dmGE: MmBW WiMc QhBW ASE ALbhWc fhSOH Smch VciA, fjWhc fhSOH KmchHUHwic bhMGhWE Kdh-Yich FcpW, ShBW EC FTh FBch,

² “Abi S Sjbchc Fhb-FhM, Sjbchc bmWS Ac Sjbchc LZcc FThE MhWiz Abi MhWi, Sjbch FjWjMhS ZU bhWfcm fBÌ FcShD Xhc Wh, Ac LhghZi Wh EBAE MmHjBØm WiMcm LhghZi FBA XciKD UmBW, Shchem XciÀh FciA UmGL, Ac XcbhWE XhBL Shch MmW ZmBbhWi bhSmcz ³ Sjbchc ZCS LZc ALm, Sjbch Abhc dhHi ZCS Fi FchD, FjWjBØm gmchW EBL Whz

⁴ “EBdm Sjbchc ZicjÐm S Abhc Whdif ALm, Sjbch XDDh Abchem Mmdh bgäs FcShD, EGW BSh ZhU UidhBLz ⁵ Tjeh KiØh Fci UmGE, Sjbch FS CKh ThFi FS dhbhS dhbi HmLz B ghdS ThFi Uid ZUDhBA, AHm MmSh FcShD EGW gicZhc Edh FcEz Ac MjUi Uid Wh YichE, Sm Abi Sjbchc HmLm ABA Sjbchc KmchH UhWiGhW MhHh ThFi gchBdibjz ⁶ Sjbchc S DFOh HjW ALm, WiFjdHDSi EFdm MmSh Fhb FcpW Sjbch BShcm IiÜh FcE, Ac AbiE BShcm IiW Fciz

⁷ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ Shcm Abi Aèh XhFc MhÜhsjd-YocUCLc MiÜnHi-HhLc Yd GhBSm Uibjz

(2) BMbic MbhSc HmLm

⁸ “BMbic OhCWc MbhSc Yiciihc HmLm EC FTh dmGE: MmBW ACAd Ac AGmc, MmBW bhch HmLdh, ZhUm MiÜh EBLpW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

⁹ “Abi S Sjbchc EahZ-EWOW Ac Fic FTh MhWi, EBdm DcZhUmE Sjbch VWiz MmSh bhWfm GhOi BgjUi Whbm WiMc XciKD UmD, ETK BgjUic Abd WhB, Zcj BZdiLc Udc bhWjf, BShD Sjbchc ZicjÐm FiSh bhSich Abi S MhWiz ¹⁰ Sjbch Mm bLiZSc bhMm XeZhd, B bLiZScm DFUB QchBE Whz MhWE Wi, BZdiLm XciÀh Fchc WiESm Sjbchc bhMc FDMWcm MmdE UiZ, gWE Sjbch Uf UiW Fi XhBZhDz gjWE, BbhWc XTm Sjbch bcW XcmØ gF-ghdhd cBE, SmC MpEc bhdh gifhZm Abi Sjbchem AGmcc MiÜnHi Uibjz

¹¹ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, UilChZhcc bCSm, bhWi ULMGm Shc GmSi Fchc FjWj fhBD WhBz

(3) YcHhb MbhSc HmLm

12 “YcHhb OhCWc MbhSc Yicih̄c HmLm EC FTh dmGE: VhcAdh Mm SdjAcc ULBE HhdhZhd Vhc ALm, EC SdjAcc bhdiFm EGhW FBch,

13 “Sj̄bch Fj̄W MhHhS ZfS FcchD Bsh S Abi MhWi, BGhWE BZdiLc fiqghfW ALmz EBdm Abhc ZmXhem Sj̄bch gF-ghdhd AL, Abhc CXcc BbhWcm EðiFhc FcL Whz Abhc SZdiH Fcch gC gF-ghdhd MW A0ixhL MmZdh FhSd EBLdh, BZdiLc AGehc bhMm, Sj̄bchc OhCWE Shcm Gj̄W Fch EBLid, gC fbDE Sj̄bchc BbhWcm EðiFhc FcL Whz

14 “Sh-E Sj̄bchc Zicj̄Dm Abhc FiLj bhS ALmz Sj̄bchc EWE Edh FiLj bhWjf ALpW, MmShD bjLh WZic Abdc a× WZi Zhdhbc Shdibm KdpWz EC Zhdhbm ZhUfh ZhdhFcm giFhBLid, MhSm gm UmZShc bjeSic LhbWc XfhU GhEABA Ac MiWh FchBA, ZWi BLchBdcm HjWhc XTm WmDz 15 BSh LhehE WiFjd-hDSi EFdc Shdibm MmSh KdpW, ESh FDHje Sj̄bchc EWE ALpWz 16 DcdhHi BghdS ThFi Sj̄bch Uid ZUDhE, Ac Wh ZUDidm Abi Gj̄Z MdUi Sj̄bchc VhcE ABBj, ABA Abhc bjGc SdjAcUi Shchc dHm MighU Fcbjz

17 “Mhc FhW ALm gm gj̄WCF, XhF cjgm Mbhs EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz Mm MW MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm djFhBd Zmgm̄i bhÛh ThFi Tjeh bhÛh Ac DFOh Vdh Xh̄c Uibjz EC Xh̄cc CXcm EbW DF Whb dmGh ThFZ, B Whb FmC KiWm Wh; Mm MWm EC Xh̄c XhBZ, Ghdi gm-C B Whb KiWz

(4) TjASich MbhSc HmLm

18 “TjASich OhCWc MbhSc Yicih̄c HmLm EC FTh dmGE: Aèhc GhL bhDAc MW BZWjèh, ShW KCG Ebd AHj̄Wic dj̄Àhc dhGhW, XhE ULBEGhW bhÛia Xciéhc Fch KFKFh XiSdc dhGhW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

19 “Abi S Sj̄bchc Fhb-FhM, Sj̄bchc bhDA-bgäs, BbhW, GmMbs Ac Sj̄bchc LZcc FTh MhWiz Ac DEGHWE MhWi, Sj̄bch AHm MmSh Fhb FcL, EGW Dc ThFi AcE Zmfi Fhb FcchDz

20 “EBdm Sj̄bch S BMhZmd Whbc EC ZmOicm AfcD UichD, DcdhHi Sj̄bchc Zicj̄Dm Abhc DGhW FTh ALm, ShB WiMcm WZi FBA XciKD UmDz Abhc ZÛh EFdcm ShB MiWh Fch Ac UmZShc LhbWc XfhU GhEA giFhBA Zm-XTm WmcHiz 21 EC MiWh ThFi SCZh Fche dhHi Abi ShBcm fbD UiLdhb, EBdm ShB SCZh FcSm chMi WhDz 22 gj̄WE, DcdhHi Abi ShBcm DF ZiLWhS YhdhBA TBbj, ShBc dHm MmShD MiWh FcpW, BShD Mj̄Ui SCZh Wh FcpW, Sm ShchcmE Ze bLiZSE YhdhBbj 23 ShBc Xja-XjeiWcmE Abi bhcidibjz SmC gFd MbhSm MhWidiZh, Abi S bhWfc Uide Ac bWc GZc chGiz Abi Abd-Wbh UmGiA Sj̄bch XcSmF MWc Yd Uibjz 24 TjASich MbhSc ZhFi bjiW EFdcm FBchb, Sj̄bch Mmch EC ZmOic FThD KdE Wh, bhWfm MmShcm BZdiLc HBW Shdib FpW, Sj̄bch Mmch gC XT KiWE Wh, Abi Sj̄bchcm Uilch Fj̄Wj ahc UiShb WhDz 25 Ghdi Sj̄bchc MmSh ALm, Abi Wh AEA XcMØ EGWhBWcm Sj̄bch bMZjs Fci Vcia cBEz

26 “Abhc HhBzi ZhYo Mmdh gÀd MhSic CXcm Abhcm GmbSh UiLpW, Mmch MpB EBZ, ShchemE Abi EC GmbSh Uibjz Abi Mm Fhbm Gj̄fi EB EC Fhb Mmch AGmc XcMØ FcZ, Shch B GmbSh XhBZhZ 27 Shch dj̄Ac dhPi Uia BShc fhfW FcZh, Ac bhOic XhSide dhGhW BShcm Kj̄bchc FcZhZ 28 Mmch MpB EBZ, Abi Shcm YMcc fj̄F-SmchE Uibjz

29 “Mhc FhW ALm gm gj̄WCF, XhF cjgm Mbhs EFdcm FiSh ZhShBchz

3

(5) LhcUi MbhSc HmLm

1 “LhcUi OhCWc MbhSc Yicih̄c HmLm dmGE: Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cjg Ac fhSOh Smch MmBW Vcia chGLpW, ShBW EGhW FBch,

“Sjbcch Fhb-FhM S Abi MhWiz Sjbcch MiÙh AL Feia Sjbcch ZCS fjWhb ALm, EBdm ALdm S Sjbcch bjcUhz ² Sjbcch gMhH EBA CPE, Ac ZhU-ZhFi MSSh bcch XTi EBHmLm, BShcm Zd MjHhEz gjWE, Abhc Aèhc LhbWm Sjbcch DGhW FhbE Abi fpiF UmGLi Whz ³ DcdhHi Sjbcch MmSh XhBl Ac MmSh gjWL, ESh BAU chGE Ac Abd FcEz Sjbcch EGWFjc ghds ThFi Uid ZUdhEz Sjbcch MjUi gMhH Wh EE, Sm Abi Kjcc dhGhW djFhBA ABbj, FjW Zhdh Sjbcch HmLm ABbj, Sjbcch OmeC XhBShD WhDz ⁴ Sm EC LhcUi MbhSE Sjbcch Edh FDMW bhWjf ALpW Mmchc dmZhLE FjWj Gjs WhB, bhWi Shchc KhD-KdW GhchXic ZhD HmLm Whz Shch XcmMHhc ZÙh, DcdhHi Shch Xciéhc Vdh dmZhL YiÜiA Abhc dHm Kdh-Yich FcZhZ ⁵ Mm MW MpB EBZ, gm Edh Vdh dmZhL YiWZZ AGmchSc MiÜnHi GhSh ThFi Shc Whb Abi FjWjUiWE YkLShb WhDz ZcJ Abhc HhBzi ZhY Ac ShW Yiciñh EFdc LhbWm Abi Shcm Abhc FBA ðiFhc Fcbjz
⁶ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm Mbhs EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

(6) YidhUmdYiA MbhSc HmLm

⁷ “YidhUmdYiA OhCWc MbhSc Yiciñh HmLm dmGE: MmBW gF Ac XhF-XZiï, MmW ASE ZhUfh UhCU WZic KhZi ALm, MmBW Gjddm Ac FmC ZÜ FcS Xhcm Wh, Ac ZÜ Fcdm FmC Gjds Xhcm Wh, ShBW EGHV FBch,

⁸ “Abi S Sjbcch Fhb-FhM MhWiz gjWE, Abi Sjbcch LhbWm DGhW ULaC Gjdh chGdhb, BGhW ZÜ Fchc GmbSh FmCcc WhBz Abi S MhWi, Sjbcch GjZ FbMjc, DcZhUmE Sjbcch Abhc gjFjb Abd FcL Ac Abhcm EðiFhc FcL Whz ⁹ Mmch BgjUi FBA WiMc XciKD UmD ETK ALd BgjUi WhD, BZdiL-fDShWc Udc gC ZmBbhW EFdcM Abi Sjbcch HmLm AWhBbj, Sjbcch XhEE VchB FUBZjLi FchBbj, Ac Shchem MhWhB Uibj Abi Sjbcchem bgäs Feiz ¹⁰ Sjbcchem LZc Fchc dhHi Abi Mm gjFjb UiLdhh BSh Sjbcch bhWL; DcdhHi B UIWiAc CXcm bLiZSc Mm fbD ABA AMmc, gC fbD ThFi Abi Sjbcchem gmYhMS Fcbjz UIWiAc bhWfcm XciÀh Fchc dhHi EC bLiZSc fbD ABZz

¹¹ “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz Sjbcch MmSh ALm EShcm bMZJS Fci VciA chGE, MhSm Sjbcch MpEc bhdh FmC FheiA WiS Wh Xhcmz ¹² Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shcm Abi Abhc Aèhc Icc DFOh GjOi ZhWhBbj, gm Ac FjWjUiW ZhcBA MbBS WhDz Abi Shc CXcm Abhc Aèhc Whb Ac Aèhc OhCWc WhbE dmGbjz gC OhCW EBdHi WDA MmcjMhdmbz Zmgmíc bhM ThFi, Abhc Aèhc VhcE ThFi gC OhCW dhbiA ABZz Ac Mm MW MpB EBZ, Shc CXcm Abi Abhc WDA WhbGhWE dmGbjz

¹³ “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm Mbhs EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz

(7) dhEUiFmA MbhSc HmLm

¹⁴ “dhEUiFmA OhCWc MbhSc Yiciñh HmLm dmGE: MmW Whb AbiW, MmBW gF-ghdhd fhÀi, MmBW Aèhc XDUh Fch gÀdshc bjd GjOi, ShBW EGHV FBch,

¹⁵ “Sjbcch Fhb-FhMc FTH S Abi MhWiz Sjbcch EBdhD Wh Ph×h, Wh Hcbz Sjbcch gD Ph×h Wh ED Hcb EBdm ahdh Ebd EWmz ¹⁶ EBdm Sjbcch S Cbdi Hcb, Wh Ph×h, Wh Hcb, DcdhHi Abi Abhc bjGc LmYc dhGhW Tj Fci Sjbcchem YhdhB Uibjz ¹⁷ Sjbcch S FBchD, Sjbcch ZCS VWi, Sjbcch ZedjF EBHmL, DcdhHi Sjbcch FjØhc EahZ WhBz BSh GjZ ahdh FTH, EBdm ALdm S Sjbcch ZjMchD Wh, Sjbcch GjZ UIgi, FhJHhd, HciZ, AUh Ac dmbOh ALZ ¹⁸ DcdhHi Abi Sjbcchem EC CXUmF Uichb, AHjBWUi MhdhBd GhOi fjWh Sjbcch Abhc HmL ThFi dBA WmE, MhSm Sjbcch ghLhcc VWi EBShD Xhcz Abhc HmL ThFi Vdh dmZhL dBA WiA YiÜE, SmC Sjbcchem Ac dmbOh UmGh MhBS WhDz Abhc HmL ThFi KGjs dhHhWic fjcbh dBA WmE, SmC Sjbcch ghLhcc KCGm UmGZhDz

¹⁹ “gJWE, Abi Mmchcm bhDA Fci, Shchc Ulf-SicjOi UmGhB UmB Ac fhfWE Fciz DcdhHi Sjbch CbdI Hcb ThFi Xjch Hcb EBA SCZh FcEz ²⁰ MhWE Wi, Abi ULAcc HmLm CZhBA ULAcE PkFhBchbz Abhc Hdhc AEAM gjWiA MjUi FmC Shc ULAc GjdiA UmD, Sm Abi Shc aiScm ghbhBbj, Shc dHm GhWh-UhWh GhBbj Ac gm-E Abhc dHm GhWh-UhWh GhBZz ²¹ Abi Mmdh MpB EBA Abhc HhBzi ZhYc dHm ShW XZiĭ Acfc FjcLiS ZBLi, PiF EC dhGhW Mm MW MpB EBZ, ShcmE Abi Abhc dHm Abhc FjcLiS ZEAc EViFhc Uuibz

²² “Mhc FhW ALm gm gjWCF, XhF cjgm MbhS EFdcM FiSh ZhShBchz”

Aèhc XZiĭ SÇc Ucfw

4

(4:1-5:14)

Aèhc SÇc LhbWm DZHUS

¹ DcZhuM Abi UcfW UmGdhh, Zmgmĭc DGhW ULAc Gjdh ALmz Ac Abi ShW Hdhc AEAM gjWdhb, fiqHhc AEAMc dhGhW MmBW AHm bhSiLdh, ShBW Abhcm QhF Uidh, FBdh, “Sjbi EWE CPiA AEz Abi EGW Sjbhcm UmGhBbj, DcZhuM FiSh FiSh Wióis IOiZz” ² QhF gjWhc dHm dHmC Abi XhF cjgm Fhbid EBdhb, Ac UmGdhh, Zmgmĭc bhMm DGhW SÇ ALm, EC SÇc CXcm DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ³ DW Ljcs Ebd, Uhbi gich Ac dhd bWic dhGhWz B SÇc KhBcE HhdhZhd ALid cJvMwj, BSh UmGSm DÀmcm FKJA XhŪh bWic dhGhWz ⁴ EC SÇc KhBcE FhŪhzhD AcE KäifGhW SÇ ALid, gC SÇE ZEAS ALdh KäifMW bjcai WmShz Dhc dmZhl ALid Vdh KFKFh Ac bhThS ALid fjWhc ShMz ⁵ bhMGhWc SÇ ThFi bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac ZmMjBSH PhOhci fā ZhcEWiS ALidz Dc LhbWm fhSOH bjfhD MhdhBd ALid, B bjfhD Ebd Aèhc fhS WbjWhc cJgiz ⁶ SÇc LhbWm YOiFc Hdhfc dhGhW Xciéhc FhKc DF UciA ALidz Ac EC bhMc SÇc KhBcE HhdhS KhBcMW MhWUhc ALid, Dchc LhbWm-XiLm UlBEZhd KCG EFdm achz ⁷ XDdh MhWUhcOh UmGSm fiqgc dhGhW, ULchOh ZiLhdc dhGhW, SiW WæcOh bhWfc dhGhW Ac KhBc WæcOh Cehd UmEch Kide dhGhWz ⁸ EC KhBcE MhWUhc XcSmFc LDOh Fci QhGWh ALid, Ac Zhem-aiScm KhBcEZhd KCG ALidz Shch UiW-chBS ghbmfh EC MiFic Fcch,

“FjðLljw, FjðLljw, FjðLljw, chäJ Bdhgd FhUic,

FhWh EA-gjA FhBWjL LhBASiW,

XZiĭ, XZiĭ, XZiĭ Aèh bhZjU fcZ-fĀibhWz

MmBW ALdh, MmBW ALpW, Ac MmBW gc-ghbmfh cBZhz”

⁹ MmBW KicFhdiW MiŪh, MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, EC MhWUhc EFdm MmZdhC ShW ShciY, fçhw Ac fjFciA MhWhBW, ¹⁰ EC fbD MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW, MmBW KicFhdiW MiŪh, DW LhbWm gC KäifMW bjcai WmSh WS EBA LBMUh FcpWz B WmSh EFdm MhcMic bhThe ShM fiqghfWc LhbWm GjdiA TBA FpW,

¹¹ “E Abhc bhZjU Aèh,

Sjbi S BĪs, ShciY Ac FjUcSi GmbShc MBHôHz

SjbiC S gFdSh XDUh FcL,

Sjbhc bcMiD gFdSh XDUh EBLm Ac OiFia ALmz”

5

HhBzi FiShZ Ac bmehc ZhBóh

¹ EC SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW QhBWc ASE Abi DGhW FiShZ UmGdhhz FiShZc Zhem-aiScm FjØh dmGh ALm, BGhW fhSOh fid UiA fid-Khàe bhchz ² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, GjZ fĀiadh DFMW YiciihD Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “Bdh MBHòH FmC ALpW Wi, MmBW EC fid-Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW GjdsH XhcZh?” ³ Ebdm ALbhW-MbiW Zh XhShdc bhMm Bdh FmC bidd Wh, MmBW BGhW Gjdh Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHòHz ⁴ SmC Abi ghÙhw GjZ FhÙw Abd, FhcW B FiShZGhW Gjdhc Zh Dc aiSc UmGhc MBHòH DFMWE XhEA Hmd Whz ⁵ ZhUm gC bjcäi WmSh EFdc bhMc DFMWm Abhcm FBdh, “EZh, FhÙie Whz gjWE, MmBW DgjUh GhÙhw fiqg, UhCU WZic ZjfVc, ShBW MiSiLpWz ShBW EC fhSE fid-Khàe ahJHiA FiShZGhW GjdsH XhcZh?”

⁶ Abi AcE UmGdhh, bjcäi WmSh EFdc, KhBcE MhWUhc, Ac EC SÇc bhMGhWE DF bmehc ZhBóh CZhB cBLmz UmGSm bWE Ebd, B ZhBóhcm MZE Fch EBLmz B bmeh-ZhBóhc fhSOh giq Ac fhSOh KCGz Aèhc Mm fhS WbjWhc cjjcm UlWiAc bhMm XhPhBd ED, EC fhSE KCG Ebd gC fhSE cjjg ⁷ ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóh ABA, SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DW QhBW AS ThFi EC FiShZGhW Widhz ⁸ FiShZ WmEAc ZhUm gC KhBcE MhWUhc Ac KäifMW bjcäi WmShD EC bmehc ZhBóhcm LBMUh Fcdhz Dch XcSmFc ASE DHj Fci fhciÙh, Ac AHc-GjfdZDD ach DHj fjWhc ZhOi ALidz B AHc-GjfdZ Ebd Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc ULA-bjWhMhSz ⁹ Ac Shch WDA EC Hmd HhBdh,

“Ghdi Sjbic fPiF MW EC FiShZGhW WiZhc,

WiA Dc fid-Khàe Gjdzhc

Sjbhcm S FhSd Fch EBLidz

Sjbi Sjbhc dC UiA gÀd GhÙhw ThFi,

Aèhc dhHi bhWjf GciU FcLz

gÀd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjf,

gFd Umf Ac MhSi ThFiE GhdhL FcLz

¹⁰ Dchcm dBA Sjbi DF ZhUfhB FhBb FcL,

Abchc Aèhc DZhUSic dhHi BbhB ZhWhBL,

DchC Aih MHSE ZhUfhB FcZh?”

¹¹ ZhUm Abi KhBdhh, Ac gC SÇ, KhBcE MhWUhc Ac bjcäi WmSh EFdc KhBcEZHd ZCS Yiciih EFdc AEAM gjWdhbz BWE ghMhcm ghMhc, FjOi FjOi Yiciih ALdhz ¹² Dch Mjcm Mjcm EC Hmd FBdh,

“Mm bmeh-ZhBóhcm MZE Fch EBLid,

DBWC GmbSh, VW-UCdS, AGd, Zd-fĀi,

BĪS, HCcZ Ac ShciY XhEAc MBHòHz”

¹³ DcZhUm Abi gjWdhh, ALbhWE, MbiWE, XhShdE Ac UciAc bhMm MS MhWUhc ALm, Zh BShc aiScm AcE MSSh ALm, Dch gÀdm EGhW FBch,

“SÇc bhMm MmBW ZEAS ALpW,

ShBW Ac EC bmeh-ZhBóhc,

ShciY, BĪS, HCcZ Ac GmbSh gc-ghbmfh Mhci cCFz”

¹⁴ SmC gC KhBcE MhWUhc FBdh, “AbiWz” Ac gC bjcäi WmSh EFd WS EBA LBMUh Fcdhz

HMZi fhSOh fid-Khàe Ac fhSOh fiqHh

6

(6:1-11:19)

FiShZc XDdh LDOh fid-Khàe Gjd

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, gC bmehc ZhBóhd MmZdh fhSE fid-Khàe bhM ThFi XDdh fid ahJHich, EC fbD gC KhBcE MhWUHcc bhMc DFMWm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW Mjcm FBdh, “AEz” ² SmC Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh DFOh Ijeh, Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW ShW ASE Sic-VWjF ALmz ShW bhThS ShM dhHhBd Ebd, ShBW Mp Fche dhHi Mp Fci Fci cEAWH Ebdhz

³ Ac ShBW MmZdh ULLch fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi ULLch MhWUHcc AEAM gjWdhh, DBW FBdh, “AEz” ⁴ SmC dhd KjcJF AcFOh Ijeh ZhcBd, Ac Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW, DWcm EC GmbSh UmEA Ebd, MhSm ShBW UIWiA ThFi gFd fhØi FheiA WmBWHi, bhWfm DFm-EBŪcm GjW FcpW, DWcm Ze DGhW SdjAcE UmeA Ebdz

⁵ ZhUm bmehc ZhBóhd MmZdh SiW Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi SiW Wæc MhWUHcc AEAM gjWdhh, ShBW FBdh, “AEz” SmC Abi UmGdhh, DFOh Fhdh Ijehz Dc CXcm MmBW LEAc EBLpW, ShW ASE DGhW Xhèh ALmz ⁶ Ac Abi gjWdhh, gC KhBcMW MhWUHcc bhMGhW ThFi FmC MhWj FBch, “DF UiWhcm Ghdi DF fmc Hb Zh DF UiWhcm SiW fmc Zhcdi bidmz Ebdm Sjbi MDSjW Ac AJHjc HhLc GmSi FciE Whz”

⁷ EC bmehc ZhBóhd MmZdh KhBc Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi gjWdhh, KhBc Wæc MhWUHcm FBdh, “AEz” ⁸ SmC Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Lhdi cJHc DF Ijeh, EC Ijehc MmBW LEAc, DW Whb Ebd bCS Ac ShW Gcm Gcm FDZcm AOmzc Dchcm UIWiAc KhBc ZhOc bhMc DF ZhOc CXcm GmbSh UmEA Ebd, MhSm Shch SdjAc UiA, WiUhW UiA, HMZI bCS Ac Mjdi MhWjAc UiA bhWfc MhW WmBWz

⁹ ZhUm ShBW MmZdh XhK Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, FjcZhWi GhWhc Sdm EC dhGhW bhWfc cjjg Efd ALm, Mmchcm Aèhc Fhdhbc dhHi Ac gMcS BLhc XÀm MZhwZŪi UmEAc dhHi FhSd Fch EBLmz ¹⁰ Dch Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “E XhF-XZií gÀhwi bCdH, Abchc FhSdc ZiKhc FcSm Ac ZUdh dBSm, Sjbi UIWiAc bhWfcm Ac FSUiW fbD UiShD?” ¹¹ SmC Dch gFdcM Vdh dmZhl Uhw Fch Ebd, Ac FEA Ebd, Shche dHc GmMbSHhc Ac Shche MS ahBAPwcm Shche WbjWhD FhSd Fch EBZ, Dchc fjGh Xjch Wh EA XcMØ, AcE FiLj UiW Zhc KhBSm EBZz

¹² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, bmehc ZhBóhd LD Wæc fid ahJHidh, EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd Ebdz fjcJMc cJ EBHmd Fhdh LiAB Ac ach KhŪc cJ Ebd dCc dhGhW dhdz ¹³ SjYhW ABdm Mmdh Qkbjc HhL ThFi FhKh Yde SjYhWm YhdhB UmD, PiF ECdh ALbhWc Smdh Efd GjdiA MbiWc CXcm XeiHmdz ¹⁴ Aih ALbhW Udh EBA FhHMc XjOdh dhGhW ZWiA HhBZ EBHmdz Xhe-XcZS Ac UiX EFde MhcMic MhHh ThFi gciHmdz ¹⁵ Ac UIWiAc gFd chMh-ZhUfhBW, WhbFch MW, LiXhBc XcVhW, MbiUhc, XDdjAW, Hjdhh Zh AMhU XcSmF MWC Xhec HhSm HhSm, Xhícc AEeo djFhBdz ¹⁶ Shch EC Xhe Ac Xhícc EFdcM Fpd, “Abchc CXcm ABA XeE, MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW ShW KCGc LhbW ThFi Ac bmehc ZhBóhc HMZ ThFi Abchcm djFhEz ¹⁷ Shche HMZI gC FiAbSc UiW S ABÈm, EGW Ac OiFiA ThFhc fhBÐ Fhc ALm?”

7

Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch Hjdhh

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UIWiAc KhBc FjWhS KhBcMW Yiciih CZhB cBLpWz Shch UIWiAS, UciAS Ac gFd HhL-Xhdhs ZhShf ghbhWic UIAc ZŪ

Fchc dhHi CZhBLpWz ² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, XjZm ThFi AcF MW Yicih CpiA ABch, MiÜh Aèhc fid-Khàe ShW HmLm ALmz ShBW ABA Mm KhBcMW Yicihcm UIWiA Ac UciAc GmSi Fchc dhHi GmbSh UmEA EBLid, gC KhBcE Yicihcm Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh, ³ “Abch MSZBd Abchc Aèhc Hjdhh EFdc FXhdE fid Wh bhcli, ESZBd Sjbch UIWiAc, UciAc Zh HhL-Xhdhc GmSi FciE Whz” ⁴ ZhUm Abi gC fid-Khàe bhch bhWfc XcibhW gjWdhhz ZWi BLchBdc gFd GhÜhw ThFi DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc MWcm fid bhch EBLmz

⁵ DgjUh GhÜhw ZhcE AMhc MW fid bhch;

cjZmW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

LhUl GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁶ Afic GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

Wßhdi GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

bhWfh GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁷ LhbhCW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

dmZi GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BLhGc GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

⁸ LZjdW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

BCLjY GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc;

ZiW-BAbiW GhÜhw ThFi ZhcE AMhc MW fid bhchz

Vdh dmZhL YiÜh bhWfc biLid

⁹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, XcSmF Umf, gFd GhÜhw, gFd MhSi Ac gFd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch ZCS bhWjf Udhh EBLpW, Dchcm HWiA YkehWic fhBD FmCcc WhBz Dch Vdh dmZhL YiÜh GmMjc XhSh ASE dBA, gC SÇ Ac bmehc ZhBóhc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz ¹⁰ Shch Mjcm Mjcm FBch,

“Abchc Aèh MmBW SÇE ZEAS ALpW,
Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ASEc,
HjWhc bhYi Ac WhMhS ALmz”

¹¹ DcZhUm Shbhb Yicih Efd, gC SÇc, gC bjcai WmSh EFdc Ac KhBcE MhWUhc KhBcE FhÜzhD CZhBdhz Shch SÇc LhbWm LBMUhs XeiA FBdh,

¹² “AbiWz
ShciY, HCcZ, AGd Ac fjFciA,
Bis, GmbSh Ac Zd-fÄi,
MjHm MjHm Abchc Aèhc ECFz
AbiWz”

¹³ ZhUm bjcai WmSh EFdc bhMc DFMWm Abchcm FBdh, “ZjMchD Wi, Vdh dmZhL YiÜh EC bhWjf Efd Fm, Dch FjAB ThFi ABLpW?” ¹⁴ Abi ShWcm FBdh, “E bhdiF, Bsh S AXWmC MhWpWz” SmC ShBW FBdh, “Dch EBdh gC MW Efd, Mmch gC bgh bLiZsc bhM ThFi ABLmz Shchc dmZhLcm bmehc ZhBóhc dCui VBA Vdh ZhWhBLmz

¹⁵ DcdhHi Dch Aèhc SÇc LhbWm ALm;

Shch UiW-chBS Zmgmüi DZhus-GhWhc bhMm DZhus-ZÜnHi Fcchz
Ac SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALpW,

ShBW WiMm Dchc CXcm Shæj OhWhB UiZhz

¹⁶ Dchc Ac FjWjUiW ajG dhHS WhD,
XhWic XiALm VcS WhD;
fjCjMc SmM Dchc HScE dhHS WhD,
FjWj HcbE dhHS WhDz

¹⁷ SÇc bhMc bmehc ZhBóhDC Dchc chGhdi FcZhz
ShBW Dchcm AZm-ghDASc

MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWhc HmLm dBA MhBZh,
Ac AèhD Dchc KCGc XhWi YkLiA UiZhz”

8

fhS Wæc fid-Khàe Gjdhc IOWh

¹ ZhUm EC bmehc ZhBóhD MmZdh fhS Wæc fid-Khàe ahJHidh, EC fbD
EWjbbhW AVh IÖh fbD ZmgmîE FjWj AEAM gjWh Hmd Whz ² Ac Mm fhSMW
Yiciîh Aèhc LhbWm CZhS ThFpW, Abi Dchcm UmGdhh, Dchc ASE fhSOh
fiqHh UmEA EBdz

³ DcZhUm AcF MW Yiciîh ABA FjcZhWi GhWhc LhbWm CZhBdhz ShW ASE
fjWhc AHc-GjfZD UhWiz SGSc LhbWc AHc MhdhWic fjWhc OmZidc CXcm
MhdhWic dhHi ZCS AHc-GjfZD ShWcm UmEA Ebd, Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZÛh
EFdc UIA-bjWhMhSc dHm bifhWic dhHi BSH UmEA EBdz ⁴ DcdhHi gC Yiciîhc
ASc AHc-GjfZDc Vjbhc dHm, XhF ZÛh EFdc UIA-bjWhMhSE Aèhc LhbWm
CPdz ⁵ ZhUm EC YiciîhD FjcZhWi GhWh ThFi AHjBW WiA AHc UhWiS acdh,
aciA BSH UIWiAS YhdhBdhz SmC PhOhci AEAM, bmIc QhF, MidFhWi, Ac
apLhd EBdz

fhSOh fiqHh

⁶ Ac gC Mm fhSMW Yiciîhc ASE fhSOh fiqHh ALid, Dch EC fiqHh ZhMhWic
dhHi MjBS EBdhz ⁷ XDdh YiciîhD fiqHh ZhMhWic dHm dHm dC bhGhBd
gid Ac AHjBW MbiWE YhdhBd EBdz SmC MbiWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO, HhL-
HhLhdic SiW ZhOc DF ZhO, Ac gFd Ihf-XhSh Mdi Hmdz

⁸ DcZhUm ULlch YiciîhD ShW fiqHh YkFidhz EC fbD MhdhBd Xhec dhGhW
bjOh DF KiM UciAS YhdhBd EBdz BShD UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO XhWi dC
EBHmdz ⁹ UciAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO MhWUhc bciHmd, SiW ZhOc DF ZhO
MhM ZiWhf EBHmdz

¹⁰ ZhUm SiW Wæc YiciîhD ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC ALbhWc KFKFh ZichO
DF Smch Ze bjfhdc dhGhW Mdi Mdi Sdm Xed, BOh ABA gFd HhJH, GhD-Zidc
SiW ZhOc DF ZhOc CXcm Xedz ¹¹ EC Smchc Whb ALid WhHUhWhz BOh XeiA
SiW ZhOc DF ZhO XhWi Siîh-Mgc EBHmd, B XhWic dhHi ZCS MW bcdhz

¹² Ac KhBc Wæc YiciîhD MmZdh fiqHh YkFidh, EC fbD KhÛ, fjCjM Ac Smch,
BSh gÀdshc SiW ZhOc DF Ejf Mgb EBHmd, SmC gFdShc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO
AÛhBc EBHmd, DcdhHi UiWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE Ac chBSc SiW ZhOc DF ZhOE
FjWjMhS cfjWi cBd Whz

¹³ ZhUm Abi KhBdhb, KhBA UmGi, DFOh Kid XhGi ZCS CKhS ALbhWc
bhMmUi Ceoc, Ac gm Mjcm Mjcm bhSmc, “ZhFi Mm SiWMW YiciîhD fiqHh
YkFiZh, Shchc fiqHh YkFidm UIWiAc ZhfiÛh EFdc CXcm HMZ, HMZ, HMZ
dhbZz”

9

¹ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciîhD fiqHh YkFidh, SmC Abi UmGdhh, ALbhWc DFOh
Smch Zmgmî ThFi UIWiAS Xedz EC Smchcm ghZiA ULMGc KhZi UmEA EBdz

² SmC gm ghZiA UIMGc UlAc Gjdd, ZCS Ze QbFh ThFi Mmdh Vjbh ZhcED, B UIMG ThFi Edh Vjbh ZhcBdz EC UIMGi VjbhD ALbhW Ac fjcjM AUhbc EBHmdz ³ gC Vjbh ThFi ZCS XJHXhd ZhcBA UlWiAs ABdhz BShcm UlWiAc FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhW GmbSh UmEA Ebdz ⁴ Shchcm gjFjb UmEA Ebd, Shch MhWj UlWiAc FjWj Ixf-XhSh, HhL-Xhdh Zh ghH-ScFhcic GmSi Wh Femz Ghdi MmSh bhWfc FxHde Aèhc fid-Khàe bhch WhB, EShc GmSi FcpWz ⁵ BSh bhWfcm MhWm bhchc FjWj GmbSh Shchcm UmEA Ebd Wh, Ebdm XhK bhf XcMØ Mhdh-MWīwh UiZhc GmbSh UmEA Ebdz FhFeh-ZiLhd FjWj bhWfcm Fhbe Uidm Mmdh Zif-ZmUWh ED, EC XJHXhdm FhbehBdmE Edh EBZz ⁶ gC fbD bhWfm bCS bhJHiZh, Sh-E bCS EBS WhDz Shch bcSh KhBZH Ebdm bcW Shchc HmL ThFi ahHiZz

⁷ B XJHXhd Efd UmGSm MjDc dhHi MjBS Fch Ijehc dhGhWz Shchc bhThS fjWhc ShMc dhGhW Kim ALid, Ac bjGc HPW Ebd bhWfc dhGhWz ⁸ Shchc KjD Ebd ZmOiØc Kjdc dhGhW Ac UhS Ebd figgc UhSc dhGhWz ⁹ Shchc ZjFjc bhMm ALid djAc XhSc dhGhW GfGfh Lhdz MjDc Ijehc Hhei OhWiA Ijehc Xhd DFdHm Hmdm Mmdh AEAM ED, Shchc QhGWhc AEAME ALid EC dhGhWz ¹⁰ Shchc dmBÕ Ac dmBÕc bjGc Zif-UhS ALid FhFeh-ZiLhc dhGhWz XhK bhf Vci bhWfcm Fi UiZhc GmbSh B dmBÕE ALmz ¹¹ ghZiA UIMGc Yiciih ALdh EC XJHXhd c hMhz BZchWi ahfhD B Yiciihc Whb Ebd AZhDw, Ac BCWhWi Zh HtiF ahfhD Dc Whb Ebd AXèiEW, bhWi HMZi Yiciihz

¹² XDDh HMZ ged, Ebdm gjWE, AcE UlBOh HMZ ABA AMmecz

¹³ ZhUm LD Wæc YiciihD ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Aèhc LhbWc AHc MhdhWic fjWhc OmZjdc KhBcOh giqHc HmL ThFi Abi DFMWcm EGhW FBsm gjWdhh, ¹⁴ DBW gC fiqHh Adh LD Wæc Yiciihcm FBdh, “bgh HhJH YkchSc bhMm Mm KhBcMw Yiciih AOF ALpW, Shchcm GjdiA UmEz” ¹⁵ DcdhHi gC KhBcE Yiciihcm Lhei UmEA Ebdz UlWiAc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWfcm bhchc dhHi EC Yiciih EFdcm fPiF fbD, fPiF UiW, bhf Ac ZLcc dhHi MjBS Fci chGh EBLidz ¹⁶ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, IjehS KeiA MhEA EC LiXhBc XcibhW ALid Zif FjOiz

¹⁷ EC UcfWE Abi MS IjehBW Ac Ije-LEAc Efd UmGdhh, B LEAccm UmGSm Edh dhHd, Dchc ZjFjc CXcc YCMi dmZhL AHjWic dhGhW dhd, AFhc dhGhW did Ac HÛFc dhGhW EdUiAz IjehBØc Fèh ALid figgc Fèhc dhGhW, BShc bjGE ThFi AHjBW, Vjbh Ac HÛF ZhcEcz ¹⁸ Dchc bjGc EC AHjBW, Vjbh Ac HÛFc HMZUi SiW ZhOc DF ZhO bhWjfh bhch Ebdz ¹⁹ B IjehBØc dmBÕ Ac bjGc bhMmC ALid Shchc Zd, B dmBÕ ALid Ul-bjGi ghYc dhGhWz EC dmBÕUi Shch bhWfc GmSi Femz

²⁰ Ebdm EC HMZc ZhUmE MmSh bhWjf MiSh cBdh, Shch WiMc ASc ZhWhBd bjeSiXjMh ThFi SCZh Fed Whz Shch WhWhW WbjWhc ajSc XjMh, Ac MmShD UmGpW Wh, gjWpW Wh Zh AOh-Kdh FcSh XhcpW Wh ESh bjeSic XjMh FchS cBdhz fjWh, cjXh, XiSd, Xhíc Ac dhFeiUi ZhWhBd bjeSiXjMhS cBdhz ²¹ DcdHm GjW-GhchXi, MhUl-OjWh, MiWh Ac Kjeci ThFiE SCZh Fed Whz

10

Yiciih Acgjc-bjci FiShZ

¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmî ThFi Gjz fĀiAdh AcF MW Yiciih dhbiA ABchz bmIc KhFh ALid ShW dmZhL, ShW bjG fjcjMc dhGhW KFKFh, ShW XhE ALid AHjWic GjOic dhGhWz ShW bhThe CXcm ALid cJvMwJz ² ShW ASE gjcj-bjci DGhW FiShZ Gjdh ALidz ShW QhBWc XhE UciAS Ac ZhCEc XhE MbiWc

CXcm TBA, ³ fiqgc dhGhW GjZ Mjcm HcMiA CPidhz EC HcMWc dHm dHmC PhOh Xehc bs fhSOh AEAM EBdz ⁴ EC fhSE AEAM gjWiA Abi dmGhS dhHdhh; DcbhMm Zmgmî ThFi EC fâ ABD, “gjWE, EC fhSE PhOhci AEAMm MmSh FBLpW, BSh ZhSjWi chGE, dmGiE Whz”

⁵ ZhUm gC Yiciîh, MmWcm Abi UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm CZhS UmGLdhh, ShBW Zmgmîc ZhD WiMc QhBW AS Sjddhz ⁶ SjdiA MmBW gc-ghbmfh KicFhd MiÛh ALpW, MmBW ALbhW, MbiW, UciA Ac BShc bhMc gAdSh XDUIh FcLpW, ShW Whbm FLb GhBA FBdh, “Ac S Umci EBS WhDz ⁷ EBdm fhS Wæc YiciîhD fiqHh YkFiZhc UiW Aèhc ZhSjWi didh-Gmdh Xjch EBZz AèhD ShW WiMc Hjdhh, WZi EFdc HmLm Mmdh ZhShBLdh, ECdhC YdiZz”

⁸ Zmgmî ThFi AHm Mm fâ gjWLidhh, DBW gicZhc Abhcm FBdh, “gjWE, UciA Ac MbiWc CXcm Mm Yiciîh CZhS ALpW, ShW HmLm MhE, HiA ShW AS ThFi Gjdh FiShZGhW WmEz” ⁹ SmC Abi DW HmLm HiA FBdhh, EC gjc-bjc FiShZGhW Abhc ASE UmEAc dhHiz ShBW FBdh, “ABËh WmEHI, WiA GhBdhEz BGhWm Sjbhc XmOcm Siîh FcidiZ, EBdm Sjbhc bjGE bC dhGhW biPh dhHZz” ¹⁰ EC Abi gi Yiciîhc ASc gjc-bjc FiShZGhW WiA GhBdidhhz GhBSm fbD ghLhC Abhc bjGE bC dhGhW biPh dhHd, Ac HidiA ghcdm Aiîh XmO Siîh EBHmdz ¹¹ ZhUm Abhcm FEA EBD, “Sjbi ZCS Umf, ZCS MhSi, WhWhW ZjdiD bhSch bhWjf, Ac ZhUfch ZmXhcm gicZhc Egi MhWhBSm EBZz”

11

UIBMW fhÂi

¹ ZhUm bhXiZhc dhHi dhPic dhGhW DFOh Wd Abhc ASE UmEA EBD, Ac DFMWm FBdh, “gjWE, XZiî ZhDSjd-bjFhÐL FhZh fciY Ac FjcZhWi GhWhcm bhXEz bhXiA gWE Mmch DZhUS Fcm Shchc XcibhW HWEz ² EBdm EC FhZh Icc CPhWcm bhXiE Wh, BGhW ZhU UmE, BGhW S ZiVchi EFdem UmEA EBLmz Shch ZmÀèif bhf Vci B XZiî MhHhGhWcm XhEUi FKdhBZz ³ Ac Abi Abhc UIBMW fhÂicm Edh GmbSh Uibj, B GmbSh XhBA Dch FhSc EBA Ldhc KO YiÛiA, DF AMhc UIBf fhBO UiW WZic dhGhW Egi ZhShBzhz”

⁴ Dch EBdh gC MDSjW HhL Mjeh, Ac gC KmchHUhWi Mjeh, Shch S UiW-UIWiAc bhdiFc LhbWm CZhS ALpWz ⁵ FmC Shchc GmSi FcSm KhBdm, Shchc bjG ThFi AHjBW ZhcBA gi UlfbW EFdem MhdhBdiZz MmFjWj MWm Shchc GmSi FchS dhHdm EC UfhD bCS EBZz ⁶ Dch MSUiW WZi ghdSm Egi ZhShBzh, ES UiW MhSm FjWj bml Wh ED DcdhHi ALbhWc UlAc ZÛ Fci UiZhc GmbSh Shchc ALmz XhWicm dC ZhWhWi, Ac MSZhc Gjfi ESZhc MmFjWj HMZ RhdiA MHSc GmSi Fchc GmbShE Shchc ALmz

⁷ Shchc MZhwZÛi UmEA fmf EBHmdm ghZiA ULMG ThFi gC MhWjAc CPiA ABA Shchc dHm dhehB FciA, Shchcm AchBA GjW FcZz ⁸ Ac Shchc dhf gC bghW OhCWc chîhc bhMm Xei cBZ, Mm OhCWE Shchc bhdiFcm LdiZc CXcm dOFhBA GjW Fch EBLidz B OhCWc Whb PiF LhUlB Zh bife Wh EBdmE DFB dhGhWC GhchXz ⁹⁻¹⁰ gC fbD gFd Umf, GhÛhw, gFd MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfm Ac gFd MhSic bhWfm fheo SiW UiW Vci EC dhfHjBW UmGZhz Ac Dch bhch HmLpW Fci MHSc UIWiAZi bhWfm GjfiD YkSi-Abju FcZh, DFm-EBÛcm CXghe UiZhc Ac B dhf UhyW Fche XhcbifW UiSh WhD, FhcW EC UIBE WZic dhHi UIWiAUhci bhWfc Fi EBLidz

¹¹ ZhUm gC fheo SiW UiW XhCBA ghcdm Aèhc UmEA MhW Dchc aiScm ghbbD, SmC Dch XhEE acUi CZhBdhz Ac MS MWm Dchcm UmGdh, gFdmC

QchBA FhXidhz ¹² ZhUm Dch gjWdh, Zmgmî ThFi QhFiA Mjcm Mjcm FEA Ec, “Sjbc EWE CPiA ABEZ” SmC Dch WiMc UlfbWc LhbWm DF bmIc KhFhS EBA ZmgmîE HmdhHiz ¹³ EC fbD GjZ Ze apLhd Ebd, Ac gi OhCwC Uf ZhOc DF ZhO ahJHi Hmdz apLhdm fhS AMhc bhWjf bcdhz BSh UmGiA ZhU-ZhFi gFdm QchBA Zmgmîc Aèhc ShciY FchS dhHdhz

¹⁴ EC WbjWhD UlLch HMZ XhcEBd, EBdm gjWE, SiW Wæc HMZ GjZ MdUi ABA AMiZz

fhS Wæc fiqHh YkFidh

¹⁵ ZhUm fhS Wæc YicihD ShW fiqHh YkFidhz SmC Zmgmîc bhMm Mjcm Mjcm DdhW Fch Ebd, “EGW S UlWiAc ZhUfhB Abchc bhZjU Ac ShW bLic gjFjBE ABLmz ShBW MjH MjH Vci KicFhd ZhUfhB FcZhZ”

¹⁶ ZhUm gC KäifMW bjçai WmSh, Mmch Aèhc LhbWm MhcMic SÇE ZEAS ALdh, Dch Aèhcm LBMUh FciA FBdh,

¹⁷ “E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh,
Sjbi AHmE ALdhD Ac EGWE ALz

Abch Sjbhc fjFjc-HjMhc Fcchb,
Sjbi S Sjbhc bgh GmbSh ASE dBA EGW ZhUfhB FchDz

¹⁸ gÀd MhSiD HjLh FciA KièhBLm,
Sm EGW Sjbhc HMZ RhdiZhc fbD EBHmLmz

bjcUh EFdc ZiKhcc fbD ABLm,
Ac Sjbhc AXW Hjdhb WZi EFdc,

Sjbhc XhF ZÜh EFdc,
gjcj-Ze MSMWm Sjbhcm QchBW,
Shchcm Xjçéhc UiZhc fbD ABLmz

Ac Mmch UlWiAc GmSi FcLm,
Shchcm ZiWhf Fchc fbDE ABLmz”

¹⁹ ZhUm Aèhc Zmgmîc DZhUS-GhWhc UlAc Gjdh Ebd, Ac Dc aiScm Aèhb fhghUS fÜf UmGh Hmdz EC fbD bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF, PhOh Xeh, apLhd Ac GjZ Zmf gid-bmI Ebdz

FDShW UhWZc dHm Aèhc GhL ZÜhc MjD

12

(12:1-14:5)

gC ZmOi Ac UpÍ-Uhwz

¹ ZhUm ALbhWc bhMm DF FjUcSi FhcZhc UmGh Hmd, DFMW ZmOi bhWjf ALpW, ShW YiÜE ALid fjçm Ac Xhec Sdm KhÜ, DW bhThS ALm ZhceOH Smch UiA HhTh DFOh ShMz ² ZmOic Ice gjçíh EBSH, DcdhHi gjçíh EAC ZmUWhD ZmOid Ghdi KièhBchz ³ DcZhUm ALbhWE AcF FhcZhc UmGh Hmd, AHjwic dhGhW dhD FZichO UhWZz Shc fhSOh bhTh Ac UfOh gíg, fhSE bhThS fhSOh ShM dhHhBdz ⁴ Shc dmbÖjeUi ZheiABA ALbhWc SiW ZhOc DF ZhO Smchcm UlWiAs YhdhB Uidz Ac Mm ZmOic Ice gjçíh EBSH, EC UhWZ ABA ZmOic LhbWm EC WbjWhD CZhs ALid MmW, ZmOic Ice gjçíh EBSmC gm GhBdiSz ⁵ ZmOic Ice DF Xja XDUh Ebd, EC XjAD gÀd MhSicm djAc dhPi UiA fhfW FcZhZ EC gjçíhcm Aèh Ac ShW SÇc HmLm Kj bhci SjiA WmEA Ebdz ⁶ Ac EC ZmOi bhWjf bcjajbic ZhD ahHiA HmdhHiz Aèhd gi bcjajbic bhMm

ZmOic dhHi DGhW MhHh MjBS FcLidh, DBW gWE DF AMhc UIBf fhBO UiW dhdW-XhdW XhBZhz

⁷ZhUm ZmgmîE MjÐ dhHiHmdz Yiciîh biFhBd Ac ShW EViWc Yiciîh EFdm gC UhWZc dHm dhehB Fcdh, Ac gC UhWZmE Shc Kmdh-KhbKhcM dBA Dche dHm dhehB Fcdz ⁸dhehBS gi UhWZ Ac SHchcm Zmgmî ThFi Zhc Fci UmEA EBdz ⁹gC UhWZcm Ac Shc Kmdh-KhbKh EFdem UIWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBdz EC UhWZ Ebd gC XjchWh ghY, MmHjc Whb BZdiL-fDShW, gm UIWiAc gFd bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhDz

¹⁰ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmî ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW S Abhc Aèhc WhMhS, ShW Zd-fĀi, ShW ZhUfhB Ac ShW bLic GmbSh AMic EBHmLmz FhcW MmHiD Abhc ahBAPøcm Ulfi ZhWhBS, Shcm S Zmgmî ThFi YhdhB UmEA EBLmz gm UiW-chBS ghbmfh Abhc Aèhc HmLm Shchc Whbm Whdif UiS ¹¹bmehc ZhBóhc dC Ac MhcMic SZdiHi MZHWZÛic Zdm Shch BZdiLcm AchBLpWz Shch WiMc FhDAcm Zmfi bhDA Wh FciA, MhW UiSmE MjBS ALdhz

¹²“DcdhHiC E Zmgmî, Sjbi Gjfi FcEz Sjbch Mmch Zmgmîzhfi, Sjbche YkcSi FcEz EBdm AYlJL UIWiA Ac UciAc dhHi, BZdiL S Shchc HmLm dhbiHmLmz gm HJLhd Ykf-XhF Fcm, gm S MhWmC, Shc fbD Ac Zmfi WhBz”

¹³gC UhWZm MmZdh UmGd Shcm UIWiAS YhdhB UmEA EBLm, UmGiA gC Mm ZmOic IcE XjA XDUh EBLid, gm EC ZmOic Gcm dhHdz ¹⁴DcdhHi EC ZmOicm GjZ Ze DF Kid XhGic UlGhW QhGWh UmEA EBD, ZmOiD EC QhGWhUi Cehd UiA bcjajbiS WiMc MhHhS MhBSh XhcZhZ gWE gC UhWZ-ghYc KCGc AEeo fheo SiW ZLc ShWcm dhdW-XhdW Fch EBZz ¹⁵SmC gi ghYo Shc bjG ThFi XhWi Zhc FciA DF HhJH ZhWhBdid, HhJHc YkSm ZmOicm ahfhB WiSHi FciZ ¹⁶EBdm UIWiAD ZmOicm fhBĪ Fcd, B ghYo Mm XhWi Zhc Fcd, UIWiAD bhOiD A FciA B XhWicm GhBdid ¹⁷DcdhHi B UhWZ-ghYo ZmOic ZhD AcE Zmfi HJLh Fcd, gm ZmOic EBÛ AEdhU EFdem, bhWi Mmch Aèhc gjFjbm Kdm Ac gMcS BLhc XÀm MZHWZÛi UmD, Shchc dHm MjÐ FchS Hmdz

¹⁸HiA gm UciAc Kcc Zhdjc CXcm CZhB cBdz

13

UciA ThFi AEA MhWjAc

¹ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, UciA ThFi DF MhWjAc CPmc, Shc Ufhj giq, fhSHj Fèh, XcSmF giqHc bhThS DFOh Fci ShM, Ac XcSmF Fèhc CXcm WhWhW FjYkci Whb dmGhz ²B MhWjAcHj UmGSm KiShZhlc dhGhW, Shc XhE Ebd ahèjrc XhEc dhGhW, Ac bjG Ebd fiqgc bjGc dhGhWz gC UhWZm Shc fĀi, Shc Hui Ac bgh GmbSh EC MhWjAccm UidhBdz ³B MhWjAcc DFOh Fèhc bhMm EbW DF MGB ALid, EC MGBm gm bchc dhG EBHmLid, EBdm MGBOh ahdh EBHmdz BSh UmGiA UIWiAc gFd bhWjf ShBĪjz ZWiA Shc Gcm Gcm Hmdz ⁴Ac gC UhWZm Shcm B GmbSh UiLid Fci bhWfm gC UhWZcm LBMUh Fcd, DcdHm EC MhWjAccmE LBMUh Fcdz Shch Fpd, “B MhWjAcc dhGhW Ac Fm ALm? Shc dHm dhehB Fchc GmbSh Fhc ALm?”

⁵B MhWjAccm FjYkci Zjdi Ac ZmOhici bhSc bjG UmEA EBdz ZmAèif bhF Vci Shc Fhb KhdhWic GmbSh XhBdz ⁶DcdhHi gm Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, gm Aèhc WhB, ShW Zfs GhWh Ac Zmgmîzhfi EFdc ZUWhb FchS cBdz ⁷Shcm GmbSh UmEA Ebd, gm Aèhc XhF ZÛh EFdc ZicjÐm MjÐ FciA MiSiS XhcZz Ac XcSmF GhÛhw, XcSmF Umf, XcSmF MhSi, XcSmF WbjWhc ZjdiD bhSch bhWfc CXcmE Shcm GmbSh UmEA EBdz ⁸BSh UmGiA UIWiAZi gFd

bhWfm Shcm LBMUUh FcZz MHS XDUh Fchc AHm Mm bmeH-ZhBóhcm MZE Fchc FTh fhBZí Fch EBLm, gC bmeH-ZhBóhc MiÚnHi GhShS Mmchc Whb WhB, Dch XcSmFm Shcm LBMUUh FcZz ⁹ Mhc FhW ALm, gm gjWCF:

¹⁰ Mm MW ZÛi EAc FTh, gm S ZÛi EBZCz
SdjAcc Sdm Mhc GjW EAc FTh, gm Edh GjW EBZz

DcdhHi XhF ZÛh EFdm bMZjS BbhW Ac LZc Fch Mcjcz

MbiW ThFi ZhcBd MhWjAc

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, MbiW ThFi AcFOh MhWjAc ZhcBA ABdz bmehc giqHc dhGhW Shc ULB giq ALm, EBdm gm bhSiS gC UhWZc dhGhWz ¹² EC bmehc giq Adh MhWjAc gm gC XDdh MhWjAcc gFd GmbSh ZmZghc FcSz UIWiAc gFd bhWfcm gm Mjc FciA gCMGb ahdh EA XDdh MhWjAccm LBMUUh FchBSz ¹³ gm gFdc LhbWm Ze Ze FmchbSi Fhb FcS, DbWFi ALbhW ThFi MbiWE AHjBW dhhbBA UmGhBSz ¹⁴ gC XDdh MhWjAcc dhHi MS dhGhW FmchbSi UmGhWic GmbSh Shcm UmEA EBLid, ESh UmGhBA gm bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBdz XDdh Mm MhWjAc SdjAcc LmU GhBAE ZhKi HmLid, Shc DFOh bjcSi ZhWhWic dhHi UULch MhWjAc gm bhWfcm Xchbif Uidz ¹⁵ Ac bjcSi acSm MhW ghchWic GmbSh Shcm UmEA EBD, MhSm B bjcSiD bhSiS Xhcm, Ac Mmch B bjcSiem LBMUUh FcS WhD, Shchem MhWm bhchc GmbShE Shcm UmEA EBDz ¹⁶ gm gjcj-Ze, VWi-HciZ, bjWiZ Zh Hjdhh gFdcM ZhBÐ Fcd, MhcMic QhBW ASE Zh FXhdc CXcm DFOh fid bhchc dhHiz ¹⁷ DcdhHi EC fid Lheh FmC FjWj KiM GciU-ZiFic CXhD cBd Whz B fid ALid gC MhWjAcc Whb Zh Whbc bhcfh Wæcz ¹⁸ BSh gFdSh ZjMSm ZCS AGdc UcfhcZ Mhc AGd ALm gm EC MhWjAcc Whbc gcYc Wæc HWCF, BSh S FjWj bhWfc Whbc Wæcz Dc XcibhW EBD, 666; LDF LDFOOiz

14

bmehc ZhBóh Ac WiGjS bhWjF

¹ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGi, gC bmehc ZhBóh MmcmMhdmhc XZií LiEW Xhec CXcm CZhB cBLpWz ShW dHm ALpW DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc bhWjFz Shchc FXhdc CXcm EC bmehc ZhBóh Ac ShW HhBzi ZhYc Whb dmGh ALmz ² DcZhUm Abi Zmgmí ThFi Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA MhEA XhWic YkSc AEAM Ac Mjcm PhOh Xhec fâc dhGhW DF AEAM gjWdhbz Abhc bWE EBD, FjWj fhciÛh ZhMhEch Udm fhciÛh ZhMhBchz ³ Dch gC SÇ, gC KhBcE MhWUhc Ac gC bjcâi WmSh EFdc LhbWm DF WDA HMD HhBchz FjWj bhWfm B HMD giFS Xhcd Wh, Ghdi UIWiA ThFi GhdhL Fci WmEA EC DF dhG KCKhèif AMhc MW Lhehz ⁴ Dch S gC bhWjF, Mmch FjWj ZmOiØc dHm MiWh FciA WiMc FhDAcm WhXhF ZhWhBLm Whz EC bmehc ZhBóh Mm MhHhS MhBW, ShchE DW Gcm Gcm cpWz Aèh Ac bmehc ZhBóh Whbm GmSc XDdh Yfd gifhZm Dchcm MhSc bhWfc HmL ThFi GhdhL Fch EBLidz ⁵ Dch FjWjUiWE biLh bhS bhSiLpW Wh, Dch fjèAwh WiGjSz

AGmci fhSOh HMZ

(14:6-16:21)

SiWMW Yiciîh

⁶ ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yiciîh UmGdhh, DBW ALbhWc bhMmUi Ceichz UIWiAS Zfs Fchc XcSmF Umf, XcSmF GhÛhw, XcSmF ahfhD bhSch Ac XcSmF MhSic bhWfc dhHi KicFhdiW Gjfic GZc ShW HmLm ALmz ⁷ ShBW Mjcm

Mjcm DdhW Fcdh, “Aèh XhFcm QchE, ShW BÌS-shciY FcE, ShW ZiKhcc fbD ABĒmz MmBW ALbhW-MbiW, UciA Ac Ghd-Zid, HhJH EFd XDUh FcLpW, ShW DZHUŠ FcEz”

⁸ ZhUm ShW Gcm Gcm ULLch Yiciih ABA FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmd, ZiWhf EBHmd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW ZiWhf EBHmdz Mm OhCWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc Feh Wifh-XhWi gFd MhSicm GhEABLm, ShB ZiWhf EBHmdz”

⁹ ZhUm SiW Wæc Yiciih Dchc Gcm Gcm ABA Mjc HdhD FBdh, “FjWj bhWfm MjUi EC MhWjAc Ac EHjc bjcSic XjMh Fcm, EHjc fid Shc ASE Zh FXhdE dhHhD, ¹⁰ Sm gm-E AèhB HMZi Wifh-XhWi GhBSm EBZz EC Wifhc dHm FjWjMhS XhWi Wh bifhBA AèhB HMZi ZhOis ach EBLmz XZiI Yiciih EFd Ac AèhB bmehc ZhBòhc LhbWm, AHjBW Ac HUF UiA B bhWfcm fhMh UmEA EBZz ¹¹ Mm AHjWiS BShcm MhdhBd EBZ, B AHjWic Vjhb FjWjUiW ZU EBS WhDz Mm bhWfm EC MhWjAc Ac Shc bjcSic XjMh FcZ, EHjc Whbc gC fid dhHhBZ, gm UiW-chBS FjWj fbDC AMhZ ThFi cmghB XhBS WhDz”

¹² DcdhHi Mmch Aèhc gjFjb bhWm Ac gMcS BLhc SciFhc BbhWm bMZjS cD, Aèhc EC XhF ZUh Efdm B ghdSc bhMm LZc ThFh Mcjcz

¹³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, Zmgmì ThFi DFMWm FBch, “EC ADAS dmGE, EGW ThFi bhdiFc SciFhS cBA MS MWc MhW MhBZ, DchC WmF-FXhdiz” XhF cjgm EC fhÀi Uich, “Wiód DchC WmF-FXhdiz Shchc Fhb-FhM ThFi Shch cmghB XhBZh, FhcW Shchc Fhbc Yd Shchc dHm dHm cBZz”

UIWiAc Yfd FhOh

¹⁴ ZhUm Abi KhBA UmGdhh, Vdh DF bmIc KhFh, EC KhFhc CXcm ZiW-AUbc dhGhW FmC DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW bhThS fjWhc ShM Ac ASE ALid VhchBd FhKiz ¹⁵ ZhUm AcF MW Yiciih Zmgmì DZhUS-GhWh ThFi ZhcBA ABdh, Ac MmBW bmIc CXcm ZEAS ALdh ShWcm Mjcm KièhBA FBdh, “UIWiAc Yfd FhOizhc fbD EBLm, Yfd XjchXjc XhFi HmLm, AXWhc FhKi dhHhCÀh Ac Yfd FhOCÀhz” ¹⁶ SmC EC bmIc KhFhc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, DBW UIWiAs ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UIWiAc Yfd FhOh EBdz

¹⁷ ZhUm Zmgmìc DZhUS-GhWh ThFi AcF MW Yiciih ZhcBA ABdh, ShW HmLmE DGHw VhchBd FhKi ALidz ¹⁸ DcZhUm FjcZhWi GhWhc HmL ThFi DFMW Yiciih ZhcBA ABdh, ShW GmbSh ALid AHjWic CXcmz ABA ShBW Mjcm Mjcm gC FhKiAdh Yiciihcm QhFiA FBdh, “Sjbhc VhchBd FhKiGhW dhHhE Ac UIWiAc AJHjc HhL ThFi AJHjcc LeiW FhOia Udh FcE, BSh S XhFi HmLmz” ¹⁹ SmC gC YiciihD UIWiAs ShW FhKi dhHhBdh Ac UIWiAc AJHjc HhLc gFd AJHjc Udh FciA, AJHjc bhehc HhSE YhdhBdhz EC HhS EBD Aèhc HMZc bgh HhSz ²⁰ OhCWc Zcm AJHjc bhehc HhSE B AJHjc bheiA ghcdm, BSh ThFi dC ZhcBd, B dCc ZBÙhd IjehBØc dhHhB XcMØ ABA LBdz dCD DF AMhc Ldf ihUiA (EWjhbW UIbf bhBd) MhHh QkZi Hmdz

15

AGmci fhS HMZ

¹ ZhUm Abi Zmgmìc bhMm AcFOh didh-Gmdh UmGdhh, BOh Ze bghW ShBìjziz Abi UmGdhh, fhSMW Yiciih ALpW, Dchc ASE AGmci fhSOh HMZz BShcm AGmci HMZ FEAc FhcW EBD, EHjBW UiA Aèh XhFc HjLhc fmf YDLhdh EBZz

² ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, AHjBWadh DF FhKc UciA, Ac MS bhWfm gC Mh-WjAc, Shc bjcSi Zh Shc Whbc Wæcc CXcm MiSLpW, ShchcmE UmGdhhz

UmGdhh, Shch Aèhc UmEA fhciÙh ASE dBA FhKc UciAc XhcE CZhB cBLpWz
 3 Shch Aèhc ZÙh bjLh WZic Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc EC FhEAdi HhBch,

“E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh,
 Sjbhc didh-Gmdh FS bghW Ac AKhWF!

E Shbhb MhSic ZhUfh,
 FS gF Ac fPiF Sjbhc XT!

4 E bhZjU, Sjbhcm QchBS WhD FjW MWm?
 FjW MWm Sjbhc Whbc ShciY FcS WhD?

Ghdi Sjbic S XhF-XZiï,
 Shbhb MhSic ABZ Sjbhc UcZhcE,

gÀdmC Sjbhc DZhUS FcZ,
 Sjbhc gF ZiKhc S MhBc EBHmLmz”

⁵ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmïc gC fhghUS Shæjc aiScC XZiï FhZh IcGhW GjdH Ebdz ⁶ EC fbD gC fhSMW YiciïhD fhSOh HMZ dBA FhZh Ic ThFi ZhcBA ABdhz Shchc YiÛc dmZhL ALid KFKFh Xciéhc Ac ZjFjS ALid fjWhdi XOôoiz ⁷ gC KhBcMW MhWUhcC DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciïhcm fhSOh fjWhc ZhOi Uidhz B fhSE ZhOi ach ALid Ghdi Aèh XhFc HjLh, MmBW MjHm MjHm gc-ghbmfh MiÛh ALpWz ⁸ Aèhc FjUcSi bgibh ThFi Mm Vjhb ZhcEWiS ALid, EC VjbhD Aih Ic aci Hmdz Ac EC fhSMW Yiciïhc fhSOh HMZ Wh YkchWi XcMØ FmC HiA FhZh IcE ghbBS Xhcd Whz

16

Aèhc HMZi fhSOh ZhOi

¹ ZhUm Abi gjWdhh, gC FhZh Ic ThFi DFMWm EC fhSE Yiciïhcm Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBch, “Sjbch MhE, HiA Aèhc HMZm ach EC fhSE ZhOi UlWiAc CXcm CXBS Fci Rhdi ÙmEz”

² SmC XDDh YiciïhD HiA ShW ZhOi UlWiAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi Mhchc HScE gC MhWjAcc fid ALid, Mmch Shc bjcSic XjMh FcS, BSh gÀdoïc HScE DF MhSc GjZ ZhU Zif Ykeh UmGh Uidz

³ ULLch YiciïhD ShW ZhOi UciAc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz SmC UciAc gFd XhWi bch bhWfc dCc dhGhW EBHmd, UciAc gFd MhWUhc bciHmdz

⁴ Ac SiW Wæc YiciïhD ShW ZhOi HhJH Ac gFd Ghd-Zidc CXcm CXBS Fcdhz DcdhHi BSH EBHmd dCc HhJH Ac Ghd-Zidz ⁵ Ac Abi gjWdhh, XhWic CXcm Mm Yiciïhc GmbSh ALid, DBW FBch,

“E XhF-XZiï Aèh, Sjbic AHmE ALdhD, EGWE ALZ
 Sjbic gF-BWLhYFhci, Sjbic S B HMZi fhMh UichDz

⁶ BHjBØm XhF ZÙh EFdc dC NchBLM,
 WZi EFdcE dC NchBLmz
 DcUhDC Sjbic BShem EC dC GhZhBchD,
 BShC Shchc fPiF XhEWh fhMhz”

⁷ Abi gjWdhh, FjczhWi GhWhD fhD Uidh,

“E fcZ-fÄibhw bhZjU Aèh,
 Sjbhc gFd ZiKhcC gF Ac fPiFz”

⁸ KhBc Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi fcejMc CXcm CXBS Fedhz SmC fcejMcm GmbSh UmEA Ebd, bhWfcm AHjWiS MhdhBA Fjdf Sjdhc dhHiz ⁹ EC fbD GjZ Hcbm bhWfc fcid Mdi Hmd, Ac EC HMZ EFdc CXcm MhW GmbSh ALm, gC Aèhc ZicjÐm Shch FjYkci bhS bhSidz ESShc ZhUmE Shch SCZh Fed Wh, Zh Aèhc ShciYE Fed Whz

¹⁰ ZhUm XhK Wæc YiciîhD gC MhWjAcc HUic CXcm ShW ZhOi CXBS Fedhz SmC B MhWjAcc ZhUfhB AUhBc EBHmdz bhWfm Mhdh-MWĭwhD MhcMic MiaE FhbehBdz ¹¹ EC Mhdh-MWĭwh Ac fcide Zif Ykehc FhcWm Shch Zmgmûi Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhSE cBd, EShc ZhUmE Shche ZU Fhbc dhHi SCZh Fed Whz

¹² Ac LD Wæc YiciîhD gC bgh HhJH YkchSc CXcm ShW HMZi ZhOi CXBS Fedhz SmC HhJHc XhWi gjFhBA XjZc Umfc chMh EFdc MhBZhc XT EBdz ¹³ EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, ZojHc dhGhW SiWOH ajSz B SiWEOh gC UhWZ, gC MhWjAc Ac gC a× WZic bjG ThFi ZhcBA ABLmz ¹⁴ EC ajS EFdm FmchbSi Fhb UmGhWiS ALidz Shch ghch MHSc chMh EFdcm DGhWE Udh Fed, fcZ-fĀibhw Aèhc gC bghW UiWE MjÐ Fchc dhHiz

¹⁵ bWE chGiE, gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi S Kjcc dhGhW WichdhD ABbjz Sm VBŪ gC MW, Mm MW gMhH cBZ Ac WiMc dmZhL YiŪia cBZ, MhSm gm dmbOh EBA Ijch Wh dhHm, Ac bhWfm Shc fcb Wh UmGmz” ¹⁶ BZchWi ahfhD Mm MhHhc Whb Ac-bhMhÐlW, ajS EFdm gC chMhBØcm AWiA EWE Udh Fedhz

¹⁷ ZhUm fhS Wæc YiciîhD ShW ZhOi ZhShfc CXcm CXBS Fedhz EC fbD Zmgmûi DZhUS-GhWhc SÇ ThFi Mjcm Mjcm EC AEAM Ebd, “EGW EBLmz” BSh EBHmLmz” ¹⁸ SmC bmIc MidFhWi, Hje-Hjei QhF Ac PhOh XeS dhHd, DcdHm Edh ZmMjBSh apLhd Ebd, BdH apLhd UIWiAS bhWjf XDUh ThFi EGW XcMØ FjWjUiW EBLm Whz ¹⁹ gC bghW OhCW SiW OjFch EBHmd, UIWiAc WhWhW MhSic OhCW EFd Kjcbhc EBHmdz Ac Aèh XhFc bWE Ebd, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWc FTh, ShBW ShW WiMc HMZi Wifh-XhWic XiAdh aciA EC ZhZidcm GhZhBdhz ²⁰ EC fbD Shbhb UiX Efd ahHiA HmdHi, Xhe EFdcm Ac UmGh Hmd Whz ²¹ ALbhW ThFi Ze Ze Xhĭcc dhGhW gid Efd bhWfc CXcm XehS cBdz BSh DFE Xhĭcc CMW Ebd, EWjbbW DF bWz EC gidc HMZc dhHi bhWfm Aèhc ZicjÐm FjYkci bhS bhSid, BSH ALid GjZ bhchĭf HMZz

WhYcbhW ZhZid OhCWc ZiKhc

17

(17:1-19:10)

WhbFch bgh ZUbhBfWi

¹ Mm fhSMW Yiciîh ASE fhSOH ZhOi ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm ABA Abhcm FBdh, “AE, ABA UmGE, ZCS XhWic CXcm Mm bgh ZUbhBfWi ZBLm, ShBc FiSh fhMh EBZz ² MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh FcLdh, gWc bh-Wfm ShBc MiWhc Wifh-XhWi GhBA Ohd EBLdhz” ³ ZhUm gC YiciîhD cjghWi ghdsM Abhcm bcjajbiS Widhz gWE Abi UmGdhh, dhD cjHc DF MhWjAcc CXcm DF ZmOi ZBcBLmz EC MhWjAcc HScE ZCS FjYkci Whb dmGh ALmz EHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac Ufhj giq UmGdhhz ⁴ EC ZmOiD dhD Ac ZhBJHWi cJHc GjZ Uhbi FhXe YiŪilM, ShB fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjĀhc HDWhUi ghMiLmz ShBc ASE MiWhc bDdh Ac WhWhW WbjWhc WYcSi MiWifm ach fjWhc DF XiAdhz ⁵ ShBc FXhdE Edh DF Whb dmGh ALid, B dmGhc DF HjXW bhWi ALidz B Whb Ebd, “WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ZUbhBf ZmOiW Ac MHSc gFd

WYcSi MiWifc bhz” ⁶ Abi UmGdhd, EC ZmOid Aèhc XhF ZÙh EFdc dC Ac Mmch gMcS BLhc FTh SZdiH Fcm, Dchc dC GhBA Ohd EBHmLmz

ShBcm UmGiA Abi AKhWF ShBjz EBDhbz ⁷ SmC gC YicihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi ShBjz EBHmdhD FmWm? EC ZmOic ZmXhcm, Ac Mm MhWjAcM ShBcm ZBA Wmc, MmHjc fhSHj Fèh Ac Ufhj giq, BShc HjXW amU Abi Sjbhcm MhWhBAcz ⁸ Sjbi Mm MhWjAc UmGLidhD, BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ZhUm gm ghZiA UIMG ThFi CpiA ABA KicFhdc dhHi fhMh XhBZz gC Mmch EC MHSc bhWjf, MmShc Whb UIWiAc XDDh ThFiC Aèhc MiÙnHi GhShS dmGh WhB, Shch EC MhWjAccm UmGiA ShBjz EBMiZh, FhcW BHj AHm ALid, EGW WhB, ETk gicZhc UmGh UiZz

⁹ “gjWE, EGW MmSh ZhShBd EBZ, BSh ZjMhc dhHi AGdc Ucfhcz EC fhSE Fèh EBdHi, fhSOH Xhe, Mm Xhec CXcm EC ZmOi ZBLmz EC fhSE Fèhcm fhSMW chMhE ZjMh MbBZz ¹⁰ Dchc bhMc XhK chMh AHmC fmf EBHmLmz DFMW EGW ALm Ac DFMW EGWE ABLm Whz EC chMh ABA ghcdm Tjeh FDUiW cBSmC EBZz ¹¹ gC Mm MhWjAc AHm ALid EGW WhB, gm fhSMWc bhMc DFMW EBdmE, gm ALdm AO Wæc chMhz ZhUm gm gc-ghbmfh KicFhd fhMh XhBZz

¹² “Ac Sjbi Mm Ufhj giq UmGL, BSh EBdHi UfMW chMhz Shch EGWE chMÍ Fch fjcj FcLm Wh, EBdm gC MhWjAcc dHm chMh ZWiA Shch GjZ Fb fbD chMÍ Fchc GmbSh XhBZz ¹³ B chMh EFdc bW EBZ DFB dhGhW, Shch gFdm Shchc GmbSh Ac DGSiAc gC MhWjAccm UidhBZz ¹⁴ Shch bmehc ZhBóhc dHm MjD FcZ, Ac bmehc ZhBóhd Shchcm AchBZhz FhcW ShBW EBdh bhdiF EFdc bhdiF, ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhz Ac ShW dHm Mmch cBZh Shchcm Uhes UmeA EBLm, Ac ZhLiA AdHhBd EBLm, Shch gF-ghdhdz”

¹⁵ ZhUm EC YicihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi Mm XhWi UmGL, Mm XhWic CXcm EC bgh ZUbhbFwi ZBLm, BSh EBdHi ZCS Umf, ZCS bhWjf, ZCS MhSi Ac ZCS MhSc ZjdiD bhSch bhWjz ¹⁶ Ac Mm Ufhj giq UmGL, BShD Ac EC MhWjAcM B ZUbhbFwicm ZhUm iÙhbZ, Shch ShBcm Xtc gFic ZhWhBA dmbOh FcZh, Ac ShBc Hjì GhBZ, gmfm ShBcm AHjWiS YhdhB MhdhBZhz ¹⁷ Dc FhcW EBD, Aèhd Shchc Uide bhMm Edh DF WiES UiLpW, MhSm ShW bcMi XjchXjc Ydmz DcdhHi Shch DFbS EBA gC MhWjAccm gÀd GmbSh UidhBZh, MhSm Aèhc Fhdhb XjchXjc YdiZhc AH XcmØ gm chMÍ Fcmz ¹⁸ Sjbi Mm ZmOicm UmGL, BHj EBdHi gC WhbFch OhCW, B OhCWm MHSc gFd chMhBØc CXcm chMÍ Fcmz”

18

WhbFch ZhZid OhCwC ZiWhf

¹ BShc ZhUm Abi AcF MW Yicihcm UmGdhd, ShBW Zmgmí ThFi dhbiA ABchz ShW ZCS Ze GmbSh ALm, ShW bgibhc Zdm Aiñ UIWiAD Ndbd Fcdz ² ShBW Mjcm Mjcm FBdh, “ZiWhf EBHmLm, ZiWhf EBHmLm, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWz BGhW EGW ajSc AGeh EBLm, gÀd WbjWhc ajS-YocSc AGeh, WhXhF Ac MHBÛ XhGiØc Zfs GhWh EBLmz ³ FhcW BGhWm ShBc MiWhc Fhbc ZmMjBSh Wifh-XhWi UIWiAc gFd MhSicm GhZhBLmz MHSc chMh EFdm ShBc dHm MiWh FcLm, MHSc ZmXhci fUhhc EFdm EGhWc Shdm Shdm dhHhb-Lheh Wifhd VWi ZWLmz”

⁴ ZhUm Abi gjWdhd, Zmgmí ThFi AcF MWm FBch, “E Abhc ZÙh EFd, Sjbch ZhZid OhCW ThFi ZhcBA AE, MhSm Sjbch ShBc HjWhc ahHi Wh EEz Ac ShBc CXcm MmSh HMZ WhMid EBZ, BSh HMZm Sjbchcm Wh XhDz ⁵ ShBc HjWh

HiA S ALbhWE dhHiHmLm, ShBc WhYcbhWic ZhD AèhD GiAd FcLpWz
 6 EBÛ MWc dHm ShB Mmdh FcLm, SjbchE ShBc dHm Edh FcE, ShBc Fhbc
 XjchXjc XhEWh ShBcm UmEz Mm XiAdhc bhMm ShB EBÛc dhHi WhYcbhWi
 Hjdhs, EC XiAdhs ShBc XjchXjc fhMh, fjèAwh fhMh Hjdia ShBcm GhZhEz
 7 ShB WiMcm dBA MSGhW ZehB FcLm, MS ZmfI ZidhfiShc bhMm MiÛnHi
 FhOhBLm, PiF ESGhW MWÛwh Ac ULG ShBcm UmEz ShB S bWm bWm FD,
 Abi FjWj ehei ZmOi Wi? Abi S chWic AfWE ZBLi, Abi FjWj bØmc ULG-bLiZSE
 XeShb WhDz 8 DcdhHi ShBc CXcm DFUiWmC gFd HMZ XeZz B HMZ Ebd, bCS,
 ZidhX-AghMhci, Ac WiUhWz ShBcm AHjBWÛi MhdhBd EBZ, FhcW MmBW
 ShBc ZiKhc FcZh, B Aèh bhZjU GjZ ZdZhWz”

9 MHSc MS chMh EFdm EHjc dHm MiWh FcLm, ShBc dHm gp-gjèh Fci
 Zidhfi UiW FhOhBLm, ShBcm MhdhWic Zhdh ShBc Vjbh UmGiA EShD
 FhÛizh, ShBc dhHi AghMhci FcZh 10 ShBc MWÛwh UmGiA Shch QchBA UlcB
 CZhBA FBZh, “ghDcm ZhZid, ghDcm ghD! ES WhbFch OhCW, ES GmbShAdh
 OhCW! Edh MdUi Sjbhc CXcm HMZ Abd Wi?”

11 MHSc ZmXhci fUhHc EFdmE ShBc dhHi FhÛizh Ac AghMhci FcZh, FhcW
 Shchc bhd-LhbhWh EGW FjWj bhWfm dBS WhDz 12 Shchc BSh bhd-LhbhWh
 Ebd, fjWh, cjXh, Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÀh, Uhbi Uhbi FhXe, ZhBJHWi cJHc ZhUfhB
 FhXe, cmfbi Ac dhd FhXe, WhWhW WbjWhc GjZD Adh dhFei, Afic UhSUi
 ZhWhBd WhWhW KiM, Uhbi dhFeiUi ZhWhBd KiM, XiSd, dJA Ac bhczmd
 XhÛci ZhWhBd WhWhW LhbhWh, 13 QhBdKiWi, DdhBK, AHc-GjZD, bjch-
 Asc, dhZhW, AJHjcc cf, MDSjWc Smd, bDÛh-Hb, Hcj-bmeh, Ijeh Ac Ijehc Hhei,
 DcdHm GciUh Hjdhb-ZhÛi EFDz

14 gC fUhHc EFdm FBZh, “E ZhZid, Sjbi Mm Achb-ADDf XhBSHd KhBLdhD,
 BSh S Sjbhc HmL ThFi gciHmLmz Sjbhc gFd VW-LhbhWh, MhF-MbF ZiWhf
 EBHmLmz BSh S Ac FjWjUiWC YicS XhEA MhBS WhDz” 15 MmSh fUhHc
 EFdm ESh bhdc ZmZfh FciA VWi EBLdh, ShBc MWÛwh UmGiA gC ZmXhci
 EFdm QchBA UlcB CZhB cBZh Shch FhÛi FhÛi bhÛb FciA FBZh, 16 “Bf, ghDcm
 ghD, Uhbi Uhbi bLdiW FhXe, ZhBJHWi Ac dhd cJHc ZhUfhB FhXe YiÛh
 ZhZid OhCW, fjWh Ac Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjÀh UiA ghMhBd-XhehBd ES WhbFch
 OhCW! 17 ES MdUi Sjbhc ES VW-LhbhWhc ah×hc ZiWhf EBHmd Wi?”

fUhHci MhMc fhcj Ac Fhßhw EFdm, WhBA EFdm, MhM Ac Xhdc WhBA
 FhcZhci EFdm UlcB CZhBA BSh UmGZh 18 ShBcm MhdhWic fbD ShBc Vjbh
 UmGiA Shch KièhBA FBZh, “B OhCWc dhGhW WhbFch, MHSc Ac FjWj OhCW
 ALid Wi?” 19 Shch WiMc bhThS VjBd bhGhBA Kièh-Kièc FcZh Ac FhÛi FhÛi
 bhÛb FciA FBZh, “ghDcm ghD, gC WhbFch ZhZid OhCW, ghDcm ghD! UciAc
 bhMm Mmchc MhM KdhKd Fcm, Shch S MhMc FhbhB UiA ZedjF EBLdh,
 EGW UmGchD Wi, ES MdUi Fidh gFdSh ZiWhf EBHmd!”

20 EC fbD gC YiciihD FBdh, “E Zmgmî, Sjbi YkeSi FcE, EC OhCWcm ZiWhf
 FchD Gjfi FcEz E Aèh XhF ZÛh Efd, WZi-clJd Efd Ac LhghZi Efd, YkeSi FcEz
 EHid Sjbhc Zicjðm MSSh FcLid, EGW AèhD ShBc ZiKhc FcLpWz”

21 ZhUm GjZ fÀiAdh DF YiciihD ZichO DF XhÛc AWia UciAs YhdhBA FBdh,
 “gjWE, EC WhbFch ZhZid OhCWcmE Edh QoÀh bhci YhdhB UmEA EBZ,
 ShBcm Ac FjWjUiW XhEA MhBS WhDz 22 Mmch fhciÛh ZhMhd, HhW Hhd
 Ac Zhfi Zh fiqHh ZhMhd, Shchc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS
 WhDz Ac FjWjUiWC Sjbhc bhMm FjWjMhS bñici bidS WhDz FjWj bfhD Xifhc
 XhOhc AEAM FjWjUiW gjWh MhBS WhDz 23 Sjbhc bhMm FjWjUiW FjWj

Zh'ic Yc MdS WhDz UhbhW-FBWhc Hdhc AEAM Ac FjWjUiW Sjbhc bhMm gjWh MhBS WhDz FhcW Aih MHSc bhMm Sjbhc fUhHc EFd WhbFch ALid, MHSc gFd MhSi Sjbhc Ld-KSjic MhUID XhHd EBMiS²⁴ Ac WZi-cLjd EFdcM, Aèhc XhF Z'Uh EFdcM, Ac MS bhWfcm B MHSE GjW Fch EBLm, Shchc dC S Sjbhc EC ZhZid OhCWE bidLmz”

19

ZmgmîE Aèshdhc ShciY

¹ DcZhUm Abi Zmgmîc bhMm ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM gjWdhhz Shch FBch, “Ad-ghbUldièh! bgibh Ac GmbSh, AGmchSc WhMhS, gAdShc Abchc Aèhc² ShW ZiKhc S gF Ac fPiFz Mm OhCWm WiMc MiWhc Fhb UiA Aih UlWiAcM WhXhF ZhWhBLid, gC bgh-ZUhbBfWicm AèhD fhMh UiLpWz ShW bhDAC Hjdhb EFdc dCc ZUdh, ShBW EHjc HmL ThFi dBLpWz” ³ Dch gicZhc FBdh, “Ad-ghbUldièh! EHjc bhM ThFi gc-ghbmfh Vjbh ZhcBZz” ⁴ Aèh XhF MmBW SCE ZÉAS ALpW, gC Käifmw bjcai WmShD Ac gC KhBcE MhWUhcM ShWcm LBMUH Fcia FBdh, “AbiW! Ad-ghbUldièhz”

⁵ EC fbD Zmgmîi SÇe ThFi DFMWm FBdh, “E Aèhc bhDAC Hjdhb EFd, Sjbch Mmch Aèhcm QchE, Sjbch gjcJ-Ze gAdm Abchc Aèhc ShciY FcEz”

⁶ ZhUm Abi ZCS bhWfc aiec AEAM Zh Mjcm Mjcm Fd-FdhBA XhWi Xehc AEAM Zh Mjcm PhOh Xehc AEAMc dhGhW EC FThGhWhpW gjWdhh, “Ad-ghbUldièh! Abchc fcZ-fAibhw bhZjU AèhD ZhUfhB Fch fjcj FcLpWz” ⁷ AE, Abch bWc Gjfid YkcSi Fci, Ac ShW ShciY Fci, FhcW bmehc ZhBóhD fhUi Fchc fbD EBHmLm, ShW FBWh MjBS EBA ghMiHmLpWz ⁸ ShWcm KFKFh Xciéhc Uhbi FhXe Yi'Uhbd EBLmz” B FhXe Ebd Aèhc XhF Z'Uh EFdc XcmMHhci KhD-KdWz

⁹ ZhUm gC YiciihD Abhcm FBdh, “Sjbi EGHw dmGE, bmehc ZhBóhc fhUi C bMdile Mmchcm UHES UmEA EBLm, Shch bjZhcFz” ShBW DEGHw FBdh, “BSh Ebd Aèhc Fhdhb, BSh GhOi ghLhz” ¹⁰ SmC Abi EC Yiciihcm LBMUH Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhb, EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “ghD, ghD! BSh FiSh FchD, AbiE S Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Ac Sjbhc Mm bjiW ahB EFdm gMcS BLhc XAm MZhwZ'Ui UmEAS cD, Abi Shchc dhGhWE Hjdhhz Sm Ghdi Aèhcm LBMUH FcEz EC BLhc MZhwZ'Uic Ebd, WZi-cLjd EFdc MZhwZ'Uic bjd Gjoiz”

AGmchSc ZiKhc

(19:11-20:15)

ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfhc Mp

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmîc UlAc GjdH, Ac gWE Vdh DFOh Ijeh ALmz gC Ijehc CXcm MmBW SfcY chGLpW, ShW Whb Ebd, gF Ac gF-ghdhiz ShBW XhF-XcmMHhcid ZiKhc-BWLhY Ac MjD FcpWz ¹² ShW KCG Ebd MhdhBd KFKFh AHjwic dhGhW, ShW bhThS ZCS ShM ALmz ShW fcidE EbW DF Whb dmGh, Mm Whbc bhWi ShBW Lheh Uilch FmC MhWm Whz ¹³ ShW Yi'U ALm dCc bhMm QkZhBd dmZHL, Ac ShW Whb Ebd, “FhdibhSjèh, Aèhc Fhdhhz” ¹⁴ Ac Zmgmîc LiXhB EFdm Uhbi LhY-LjSch Vdh dmZHL Yi'Uia, Vdh Ijehc CXcm LEAc EBA ShW Gcm Gcm MhBchz ¹⁵ ShBW MhSm MHSc gFd MhSicm fhMh UiSh XhepW, EShc dhHi ShW bjG ThFi DGhW VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABdz ShBW djAc dhPi UiA Shbbh MhSicm fhfW FcZ, Ac AJHjc bhehc HhSE bhWfcm Mmdh XhEUi AJHjc bhepW, fcZ-fAibhw Aèhc dh'Usi HMZUi ShBW Edh bheizh¹⁶ ShW CchSc bhMm Ac ShW dmZhLE EC Whb dmGh ALm, “ZhUfh EFdc ZhUfh, bhdiF EFdc bhdiFz”

¹⁷ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, fjcjMc bhMm DFMW Yiciih CZhB cBLpWz ALbhWc bhMm MmSh XhGiØm Ceich, ShBW Dch gFdcM Mjcm Mjcm QhFiA FBdh, “AE, Aèhc UcZhcE bgh-UhES GhEAc dhHi DGhWE Udh EE, ¹⁸ MhSm Sjbch ABA Hji GhBSd Xhc, ZhUfh, XcVhW LiXhB, XddjAW Efd, IjehBW Ac IjehBØc LEAc Efd, AMhU Ac Hjdhh, gjcj-Ze gFd bhWfc Hji GhEz”

¹⁹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, EC IjehS MmBW LEAc EBLpW, DW dHm Ac DW LiXhB Udc dHm MjÐ Fchc dhHi gC MhWjAc, Aiñ UliWiAc chMh Efd, Shchc fpÛ-LixhB Ud dBA DGhWE Udh Ebdhz ²⁰ SmC gC MhWjAccm VciA AOF Fch Ebd, Ac Mm a× WZiD Shc XÀ dBA AKhWF Fhb UmGhBS, ShcmE Vch Ebdz MmSh bhWfm gC MhWjAcc fid dhHhBLm, Shc bjcSic XjMh FcLm, EC a× WZiD Shc AKhWF Fhb UmGhBA Esh bhWfcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBLmz B ULBEohcm MiÙh ghdSm, MhdhBd HUFc AHjWic bhMm YhdhWi Ebdz ²¹ gC Vdh Ijehc CXcm MmBW ZEAS ALdh, ShW bjG ThFi Mm VhchBd SdjAc ZhcBA ABLid, EGhWUi Shchc dHc fhJH-XhJH Efdcm GjW Fch Ebdz DcdhHi gFd XhGiØm XmO aciA EShc Hji GhBdhz

20

DF AMhc ZLcc ZDAW

¹ DcZhUm Abi UmGdhh, Zmgmí ThFi DFMW Yiciih dhbiA ABchz ShW ASE ALid ghZiA ULMGc KhZi, Ac GjZ Ze DFLh djHcz ² ShBW gC UhWZcm Vcdh, BHj Ebd gC XjchWh ghY, Dc Whb Ebd BZdiL Zh fDShWz Shcm VciA DF AMhc ZLcc dhHi ZhÛidh, ³ ZhÛiA ghZiA ULMGE YhdhBdhz ZhUm EC ULMGc UliAcE Shdh dhHhBA Dc CXcm fid-Khàe bhcdh, MhSm gm EC DF AMhc ZcLc bhMm ZhcBA, UliWiAc FjWj MhSicm Zm-XTi ZhWhBS Wh Xhcmz gmfm Shcm Tjeh FDUiWc dhHi Lheh EBZz

⁴ ZhUm Abi UmGdhh, ZCS SÇ ALmz Mmch EC SÇc CXcm ZBLpW, Dchcm ZiKhc Fchc GmbSh UmEA EBLmz Aèhc Fhdhb Ac gMcS BLhc ZmXhcm MZhwZÛi UmEAD Mmchem HcUWh bhch EBLid, Dchc cjg EfdcmE Abi UmGdhhz Dch gC MhWjAccm Zh Shc bjcSicm XjMh FcLm Wh, Ac ASE Zh FXhdc CXcm Shc fidE dhHhBLm Whz Dch MiÙh EBA CPdh, CPiA DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB Fedhz ⁵⁻⁶ BOh Ebd XDdh Zhc bjcUh ThFi MiÙh EBA CPh, Ac EC Mmch MiÙh Ebdh ShchC VBÛ Ac XZiiz XDdh Zhc Mmch MiÙh EBA CPdh, Dchc CXcm S bCSc UilchZhc FjWj Zd GhOhWi Kds WhDz Shch EBZh Aèh XhF Ac Ad-bLic Bbhbz Shch gC DF AMhc ZLc Vci Ad-bLic dHm ZhUfhB FcZhZ Ebdm EC AMhc ZLc YkchWic AH XcmØ ZhU-ZhFi FjWj bjcUh MiÙh Ebdh Whz

BZdiL-fDShWc fmf Ufh

⁷ EC DF AMhc ZLc HiA ghcdm fDShWcm Shc Mmd GhWh ThFi GhdhL UmEA EBZz ⁸ SmC gm HiA Aiñ MHSc gFd MhSicm, bhWi BAMjM-bhMjMcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBZ, Ac MjÐ Fchc dhHi Shchem DGhWE Udh FcZz Shc bhWjf EBZh, UciAc Kcc Zhdjc dhGhW, Bsh HWiA YkchWi MhBS WhDz ⁹ EC fbD Abi UmGdhh, Shch Aiñ UliWiA ThFi ZhcB HiA Aèhc XhF ZÛh Efdc cEAc MhHh, Aèhc bhDac OhCWcm HiA Zmcididz Ebdm ALbhW ThFi Aèhb AHjBW dhbiA BShcm MhdhBdidz ¹⁰ Ac Mm BZdiLm Dchcm Zm-XTi ZhWhBLid, Shcm VciA MhdhBd HUFc AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd Ebdz gC MhWjAc Ac a× WZicm AHmC EC HhSE YhdhBd EBLidz gWE Shch KicFhd cBZh, Ac UiWm-chBSm Mhdh-MWÏwhc AMhZ XhBZhZ

¹¹ ZhUm Abi UmGdhb, Ze DGhW Vdh SÇ, EC SÇE DFMW ZEAS ALpWz ShW LhbWh ThFi ALbhW Ac UIWiA ahHi Hmd, FjWjGhWE Dchc MhHh cBd Whz
¹² DcZhUm UmGdhb, gjcJ-Ze Shhbh bjcUh EFd EC SÇc LhbWm CZhB cBLpWz ZhUm FDGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, DcZhUm AcE DGhW GhSh Gjdh Ebd, BGhWc Whb MiÛnHi GhShz EC GhSh EFdc bhMm gC bjcUh EFdc MmSh Abd-Wbh dmGh EBLid, gC Abd bhYiF Shhc AGmci ZiKhc Fch Ebdz ¹³ UciAc bhMm MS bjcUh EFd ALdh, UciAD Dchc dhf Zhc Fci Uidz Ac bCS Ac FDZcc bhMm MmSh bjcUhBW ALdh, bCS Ac FDZcm Shchcm Zhc Fci Uidz XcSmF MWcm Shc WiMc Abd-Wbh bhYiF ZiKhc Fch Ebdz ¹⁴ gmfm bCS Ac FDZccmE AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd Ebdz EC AHjWic HhSE XehC Ebd UILchZhc bCS bhWi, AGmci bCSz ¹⁵ Mmchc Whb gC MiÛnHi GhShS bidd Wh, Shchcm AHjWic HhSE YhdhBd Ebdz

WDA XDUH

21

(21:1-22:21)

WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW

¹ ZhUm Abi DGhW WDA ALbhW Ac WDA MbiW UmGdhbz XDdh ALbhW Ac XDdh MbiW bidhB HmLm, FjWj UciAE Ac cBd Whz ² Abi UmGdhb, gC XZiï OhCW, bhWi WDA MmcjMhdmbz BGhW Zmgmïc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA Acz FjWj ZiAc FBWhcm Mmdh UhbhÛc dhHi ghMhBd ED, EC OhCWcmE Edh fjÛc Fci ghMhBd EBLidz ³ ZhUm Abi gjWdhb, gC Zmgmïc SÇE ThFi DFMWm Mjcm Mjcm FBch, “EGW bhWfc bhMm cEAc dhHi Aèh XhFc MhHh EBLmz ShBW bhWfc dHm ZFS FcZh, Ac Shch EBZh ShW ZÛhz ShBW ðDEJ Shchc dHm cBZh, Shchc Aèh EBZh ⁴ ShBW Dchc KGjc XhWi YkLiA UiZhz Ac FjWj bcW EBS WhD, UIG, FhÛw, Fi Ac CBS WhD, AHc BSh gFdShc fmf EBHmLmz”

⁵ SÇE MmBW ZEAS ALdh ShBW FBdh, “gjWE, Abi gAdShcm WDA Fci XDUH FciAcz” ZhUm ShBW gicZhc FBdh, “Abhc EC FThGhW dmGE, FhcW BSH DFiw Fchc dhG ghLhz”

⁶ ShBW Abhcm DEGHw FBdh, “fmf EBHmLmz AbiC AdiY Ac BA, ACAd Ac AGmcc gjWE, Mhc XhWic XiALm VcLm, Shcm Abi AZm-ghDAsC MiÛnHi-XhWic NcWh ThFi ZiWh Xdfhd XhWi Uibjz ⁷ Mm MW MpB EBz, gm BSh gFdShc EViFhc XhBZz Abi Ebbj Shc Aèh, Ac gm EBZ Abhc XjSz ⁸ EBdm Fh-Xjcf, ZmBbhW, ghchbFjc, GjWi, MiWhGjc, MhUlHic, bjcSiXjMh Fech, Ac gFd WbjWhc biLh bhSch EFd MhdhBd AHjBW Ac HÛFc HhSE cBZhZ Dc WhbC Ebd UILchZhc bCSz”

WDA MmcjMhdmb OhCW

⁹ gC Mm fhSMW Yiciïhc ASE AGmci fhSE HMZ ach fhSoH ZhOi ALid, Dchc bhMc DFMWm Abhc FhÛhs ABA FBdh, “AE, Abi Sjbhcm FBWh-ZmOi UmGhBbj, bhWi bmehc ZhBóhc ZCcm UmGhBbjz” ¹⁰ ZhUm gC Yiciïhd cjghWi ghdsM Abhcm Ze DF CKh Xhec CXcm dBA Hmdhz WiA Aèhc bgibhd KFKFh Mm XZiï MmcjMhdmb OhCW, Zmgmïc bhM ThFi Ac Aèhc UcZhcE ThFi dhbiA AEAS ALid, EC Yiciïhd Abhcm ESh UmGhBdhz ¹¹ B OhCWc cJ GjZ Uhbi bWi-bjÄhc dhGhW KFKFh, YoIFc Hdhc FwjWhd Uhbi gicche dhGhWz ¹² gC OhcWE Ze DGhW CKh EAd ALid, EC EAdE ZhcEGhW HmBO ALid, ZhcE HmBOE ZhcEMW Yiciïh ALdhz EC HmBOc CXcm Zwi BLchBdc ZhcE GhÛhWc Whb dmGhz ¹³ B HmBOc SiWGhW XjZmUi, SiWGhW CScmUi, SiWGhW

UCFWmUi Ac SiWGHw XBKbmUi ALidz ¹⁴ B OhCWc EAdc ZhcEOh Xidhc ALid, BShc CXcm bmehc ZhBóhc ZhcEMW LhghZic ZhcEGhW Whb dmGhz

¹⁵ Abhc dHm MmBW ZhSkIS FchS ALdh ShW ASE fjWhc DFOh Wd ALid, MhSm ShBW EC OhCW, OhCWc HmBO Ac EAd bhXiSh XhpcWz ¹⁶ B OhCW ALid KhBcFjWi Hjd, dhæhD Ac Yheo fbhWz ZhUm ShBW EC WdUi OhCWGHw bhXidm, BGhW dhæh, Yhe Ac CKhD EBd ZhcE AMhc ihUiA (EWjhbW Ume AMhc bhBdz) ¹⁷ ZhUm ShBW EAd bhXidh, B EAd ALid DF-f KCKhèif AS CKhz bhWfc ASc bhXc dhGhW B YicilhDE bhXidhz ¹⁸ B EAD-GhW gichUi ZhWhBd, Ac B OhCW ALid YoiFc Hdhfc dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz ¹⁹ OhCWc EAdc Xidhc EFdc bhMm Uhbi Uhbi bWi-bjĀh dhHhBd ALidz XDDh Xidhc giche, ULLchOh Afif bWic, SiW WæcOh Shhb bhWi, KhBc WæcOh XhŪh bWi, ²⁰ XhK WæcOh fjcjM bWi, LD WæcOh BAFjs bWi, fhS WæcOh did bWi, AO WæcOh ZpUlcôm bWi, WD WæcOh XiS bWi, Uf WæcOh CXd bWi, DHhcE WæcOh YicjM bWi, Ac ZhcE WæcOh XÐchH bWiz ²¹ ZhcEGhW HmBO ZhcEOh bjĀhUi ZhWhBdz XcSmF HmBO ALid DFEOh Uhbi bjĀhcz OhCWc chĭh ALid YoiFc Hdhfc dhGhW GhOi fjWhUi ZhWhBdz

²² B OhCWE Abi FjWj DZhUS-GhWh UmGdhh Wh, fcZ-fĀibhw Aèh bhZjU Ac bmehc ZhBóhc ALdh BwC DZhUS GhWh ²³ B OhCWcm Yc Fchc dhHi FjWj KhW-fjcjMc Mcjc WhBz Aèhc Wjcc bgibhD Yc UmD, Ac bmehc ZhBóhc EBdh BwC Zhĭz ²⁴ gFd MhSic bhWjf EC Wjcc Ycm Kdh-Yich FcZh, UIWiAc ZhUfh EFdm Shhc MhF-MbF dBA EC OhCWE ABZhz ²⁵ UiWc Zhdh FjWj fbDC B OhCWc HmBO ZŪ EBS WhD, Ac giWE FjWj chBS EBS WhDz ²⁶ Shhbh MhSic Bĭs Ac HCcZ EWE AWh EBZz ²⁷ WhXhF FjWj KiM, ghchbFjc Zh biLh bhSch FjWj bhWjf, FjWjUiWE BWE ghbbBS XhcS WhDz Ghdi bmehc ZhBóhc MiŪnHi GhShc bhMm Mmchc Whb dmGh ALm, Shhc ghbbBZhz

22

MiŪnHi-XhWic HhJH

¹ DcZhUm gC YicilhD AbhcM AZm-ghDAS, bhWi MiŪnHi-XhWic HhJH UmGhBdhz BFOh UmGSm KFKFh FhKc dhGhWz BOh Aèh XhF Ac gC bmehc ZhBóhc SÇc VhcE ThFi ZhcBA, ² OhCWc Ze Hèic bhMGhWmUi MhEAS ALidz Ac EC HhJHc UIBE XhcE MiŪnHi-HhL ALidz EC HhLhBØE ZhcE MhSc Yd Vcmz XcSmF bhfm bhfm Yd Vcm, EC HhLc XhShD gFd MhSic bhWfc Zmbhc fiYh EDz ³ FjWjMhS dhŪs Ac cBS WhDz Aèh XhF Ac bmehc ZhBóhc SÇ EC OhCWE cBZ, Ac ShW Hjdhh EFdm ShW DZhUS FcZh ⁴ Shch ShW XZĭf bjG UmGZh, Shhc FXhdE ShW Whb dmGh ThFZz ⁵ Ac FjWj chBS EBS WhD, Shhc dhHi dmbc Zh fjcjMc Ycc Mcjc EBS WhD, FhcW Aèh bhZjUc Wjcc EBZ Shhc Ycz Shch g-ghbmfh KicFhd Vci ZhUfhB FcZh

gMcS BLh Ad-bLi MdUi ABch

⁶ ZhUm gC YicilhD AbhcM FBdh, “BSh gFdSh DFiw Fchc dhG ghLhz Aèh bhZjU, MmBW AHm ShW WZi EFdc bhMUi ZhSkIS FcLpW, ShBW WiMc Yicilhcm UiLpW, MhSm Tjeh FDUiWc bhMm MmSh IOiZ, EC YicilhD BSh ShW Hjdhh EFdcM UmGhBWz”

⁷ gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUiC ABchbz Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd ADASc AHhb GZc Abd Fcm, gm-C WmF-FXhdiz”

⁸ Sm BLh Ad-bLic LhghZi Abi ghŪhwM BSh UmGLi Ac gjWLiz gFdSh gjWh Ac UmGhc ZhUm, Mm YicilhD AbhcM BSh UmGhBLpW, Abi ShWcm LBMUH

Fchc WiESm ShW XhEE Xedhbz⁹ EBdm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “Wh, Wh! Sjbi Abhcm WhD, Ghdi Aèh XhFcm LBMUh FcEz Abi S Ghdi Sjbhc dhGhW Hjdhb, Sjbhc ahBApW bhWi WZi EFdc dhGhW Ac B FiShZc gFd ADAS Mmch bhWm, Shhc dhGhWC Hjdhbz”

¹⁰ DcZUm ShBW Abhcm FBdh, “EC FiShZc FjWj AHhb GZc Sjbi djFhBA chGiE Wh, FhcW fbD IWhBA ABĚmz¹¹ MmHiD WhYcbhWi Fcmc, gm Edh FchS cCFz MmHj GZiL, BHj Shc GZiLiS cCFz Ac XcmMHhc MWm XcmMHhci FchS cCF, XhF-XZiĚ MW XhF-XZiĚ cCFz”

¹² gMcS BLhD FBch, “gjWE, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchb, Ac XcSmF bhWfc Abd-Wbhc Xjcejhc Abhc ASE ALmz¹³ AbiC AdiY Ac BA, ACAd Ac AGmc, fjcj Ac fmfz

¹⁴ “Shhc WmF-FXhdi, Mmch WiMc FhXe-KjXe VBA Xciéhc Fcm, MhSm MiŪnHi-HhLc Yd GhEAc EViFhc XhD, Ac HmBOMUi HiA XZiĚ OhCWE ghbhDz¹⁵ FjFcc dhGhW MHBŪ bhWjf, MhUIHic, MiWhFjc, GjWi, bjcSiXjMh Fcch, Ac MmShD biLh bhS XLW Fcm, biLhc bhMm Kdm, BSh gAdoi Zhcm Xei cBLmz

¹⁶ “Sm Abi BLhD Abhc Yiciŭhcm XhPhBLi, MhSm DBW Mbhs EFdc dhHi Sjbhc HmLm ESh gFd ZmXhcm MZhWZŪi UmBWz Abi S ZhUfh UhCUc GhŪhw Ac bjd Me, YMcc KFKFh fjF-Smchz”¹⁷ XhF cjgm Ac FBWhD FBch, “AEz” Ac Mm MWm EC FTh gjWmc, gm-E FCF, “AEz” XhWic XiALm Mhcm VcLm, gm ACFz Mm MWm XhWi GhBS KhD, gm ZiWh XDfhD MiŪnHi-XhWi GhCFz

¹⁸ Mm MWm EC FiShZc gFd AHhb GZc gjWm, Shc HmLm Abi EC MZhWZŪi UiAc, FmC MjUi EC ADAS EFdc dHm ULLch FjØh ZehhD, Sm AèhDE EC FiShZE dmGh gFd WbjWhc HMZ Shc MiŪnHis ZehhBZhz¹⁹ Ac EC FiShZc ADAS EFd ThFi FmC MjUi FjØh ZhU UmD, Sm AèhDE B FiShZE dmGh MiŪnHi-HhL Ac XZiĚ OhCWC EViFhc, Shc MiŪnHi ThFi ZhU UiZhz

²⁰ EC ZmXhc EFd dBA MmBW MZhWZŪi Uich, ShBW FBch, “ghLhC, Abi GjZ MdUi ABchbz”

AbiWz gMcS BLh, AXWm SficiY AWCÀhz

²¹ Aèhc Shbhb XhF ZŪh EFdc CXcm, gMcS BLhc cgbS Mhci cCFz AbiW | Gsb |